A Universal Soup

FIVE YEARS OF DELUSIONS

WITH A SUBTLE SLAP ON YOUR FACE!

A DEPRESSIVE BIOGRAPHY WITH AN INSIGHT INTO MY PERSONAL PHILOSOPHY

DRAFT

By

Nuwan Wijayaweera

2020 AD

A Universal Soup

Five Years Of Delusions With A Subtle Slap On Your Face

By Nuwan Wijayaweera

Anyone may reproduce or utilise this book in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical including photocopying, recording or any information storage and retrieval system, for non-commercial purposes, without any permission from the author as long as a reference to this book and its edition is present.

While the author has used good faith efforts to ensure that the information of any non-fictional material of this book are accurate, the author disclaim all responsibility for errors and omissions, including without limitation responsibility for damages resulting from the use of or reliance of this book. It is your responsibility to personally take necessary precautions. Also, it is your duty to decide what to believe and what not to.

The stories, all names, characters and incidents mentioned in any fictional short story in this book are fictitious. No identification with actual persons, places, buildings and products is intended or should be inferred.

However, the validity of any events, characters and locations related to any ancient scriptures, translations or science/religious references should be accurate as long as the original reference material is accurate. Author do not take responsibility for any inaccuracies, errors or omissions of any ancient scriptures, translations or any science/religious references.

No animals were intentionally harmed while writing this book.

Copyright © 2020 Nuwan Wijayaweera.

All Rights Reserved.

First Publish: 2020 AD/CE

ISBN-10 [YET TO ACQUIRE ONE]
ISBN-13 [YET TO ACQUIRE ONE]

DRAFT

Table Of Contents

Table Of Contents.....i

Dedication.....xxxi

How To Quote From Books?.....xxxii

Introduction.....xxxv

The Original Soup.....A

What You Need To Know At First?.....1

- Are You Sure?.....1
- I Want People To Read And Think About The Content Of This Book.....2
- About Me—A Subtle Entry Into Your Mind.....3
  - Promises I Make.....3
  - My “Biggest” And “The Most Important” Things In Life.....3
    - My Biggest Fan.....3
    - My Biggest Friend.....4
    - My Biggest Enemy.....4
    - My Biggest Fear.....4
    - My Biggest Mistake.....4
    - My Biggest Weakness.....4
    - My Biggest Deprivation.....5
    - The Most Important And Hilarious Thing I Thought Of On Human Sexuality. .6
    - The Most Important Contradicting Fact You Should Know About Me.....6
    - The Most Important Boundary That No One Should Cross.....6
    - The Most Important Thing I Chose To Ignore.....6
  - What Are The Most Important Values I Admire?.....7
  - The Most Important Advice I Would Give To Someone.....7
  - About A Book I Read Recently.....8
  - What Influences My Decision Making The Most?.....8

DRAFT

A Very Important Advice....9
To Those Who Are Reading This Book....9
To Myself....9
I'll Be There Forever!....9
I Am A Puppet....9
The Self Doubt....11
What If I'm Toxic?....11
Attention!....12
The Difference....13
I Will Know When I Know....13
Does the need to be independent clashes with the need to be loved?....14
I'm A Bad Listener And A Bad Reader But I'm A Fast Speaker And A Fast Writer....15
What Am I Doing?....16
One For The Money....17
Why Am I Writing This Book?....17
I Suffer From "Myself"....18
What The Frak Is Wrong With Me?....19
IFF....22
The Dilemma Of A Lion And A Wolf....23
About Everything Else—Expanding My Territory In Your Mind....23
What The Fuck Is Wrong With Us....23
Education....25
No One Should Be Scared, It's Educational....26
The Bright Side Of Parroting!....26
Assumptions Based Knowledge Vs Facts Based Knowledge....28
How Do You Know?....31
Mind Following Narratives....32
Forming An Ideology....33
The Irony Of Belief....33
Answers, As Far As I know....33
What Is The Common Reason To Get Lost In Life?....33
What Should We Do To Get Back On Track?....33
What Is The Best Way To Get Back On Track As A Collective?....34
What Is The Useless Thing We Do Instead Of Seeking The Truth?....34
What Is The Root Of Almost All The Problems As Of Now?....34
What Are Our Weaknesses?....34
How To Reach The End Of Suffering?....34
Is There A Nice Way To Explain Our Current Belief Systems?....35
What Is The End Result?....35

DRAFT

Can Someone Who Is Enlightened Become Unenlightened?.....35
Why We Always Go Against Moral Logic?.....35
Facing The Evil.....36
Your Preconception.....36
True Nature Of Society Vs What Actually Happens.....36
True Acts Of Humanity Vs Fake Acts Of Humanity.....38
Seekers Of Truth.....39
All The Things We Ever Learned And Mastered.....39
The Perfect Personality?.....40
Why We Seek Attention And Try To Impress Others?.....41
On Giving Unwanted Mental Value To People And Things.....42
People Are Waiting To Hear Something.....44
I Think.....47

Purchasing Happiness.....48

The Common Sense—Is There Any Such Thing?.....71

Me, Me, Me Then Maybe, Just Maybe, Us.....71
Dick First Living And The War For Attention.....71
Self-image.....75
Survivalism And The Struggle For Existence.....76
The Harsh Truth.....78
In What Aspects Are We Different?.....81
The Subtle Art Of “It’s Not For Me”.....83
Rational Reasoning And Politics.....84
Why We Do What We Do?.....84
Choice And Disappointment.....85
Depressive Revelations.....85
Militant Non-violence.....87
Freedom, Equality And Equal Pay.....89
Rich Vs Poor And Their Good Vs Evil.....92
Left-Right Spectrum In Politics.....93
White Supremacy.....94
Wants, Needs, Expectations, Obsessions And Addictions.....95
On Our Immediate Need.....95
#TheMoreEpidemic.....98
The Needy Apocalypse.....103
Crack Cocaine Vs Adrenaline.....105
War Against Drugs Or Psychedelics.....106
A Different Approach To Look At Current Drug Abuses.....107

DRAFT

A Tube-light!....108
Work, Money, Debt And Economy....109
Forced Voluntary Work....109
Economic Warfare And Economic Slavery....110
The Perfect Slavery....111
The Wolf Of Wall Street And Me....114
Why I Hate Working For Money?....115
Repaying The Debt....117
The Curse Of Not Having Any Money....119
What Will Happen If You Don't Get Paid From Now On....120
The End Of Money....121
We Are Screwed!....122
Life And Coexistence....123
Are We Doing This Right? I Mean Our Life....123
Wasting Time Vs. Not Knowing What To Do....124
The Art Of Living Without A Reason!....125
Taking Advice From Children....130
Giving A Command Vs Asking For A Help....132
Taboos....135
Can You?....137

The Stranger From The Cafe....138

One For The Perverts....194

The Choice....194
Masculinity, Sex And Buddhahood!....194
The Chase....195
Life's Hitchhikers....195
Demand And Supply In Current Society....195
The Foreplay....197
The Most Important Lesson I Learned From Pornstars....197
Most People Would Do Anything For Money!....200
The Vivid Imagination—Thinking Out Loud....201
A Strip Game For Video Game Contests And Live Streaming The Whole Game 201
Wearable Sexual Stimulation Devices....202
The Erection....207
Do Any Of You Know Why?....207
The Sex....208
Nudity And Need For Lustrous Desires....208

DRAFT

Do You Have Any Problem With This?....212
The Orgasm....213
Decriminalization Of Sex....213
The Aftermath....218
The Original Sin....218
Existence, Evolution, Sex And Survival Of Humans....221

The Duchess....224

Some Random Thoughts, Ideas And Misconceptions....226

The Annoyance....226
Forced Voluntary Work?....226
On Citizenship And Taking Oaths....227
On Identity Thieves....228
Voices Over My Head....228
Profits....229
Data Privacy And Protection Issues....231
Problems With Digital Rights Management (DRM)....233
Redefine #Occupy Movement: #OccupyOurselves....238
Derived Misconceptions?....240
Multifaceted Humanity....240
Infinite possibilities and other thoughts....249
Some OLD/New Thoughts on my laptop....256
An insane theory about how emotions work!....262
Memory, Consciousness, Emotion, Thought, Action and Crime (Or 'Sin' for blindly religious)....265
Travellers....273
Professional Saints....275
Philosophy, Religion and Reality....278
Full contentment vs need for gratification....280
The pear story—Criminal Point of view—What is justice?....281
Legend of the seeker....283
Communication....285
Belief vs Certainty....289
Who gets affected the most from my anger?....290
Deluded Attention....290
Complications of random samples and statistical analysis....292
Eternal existence—What really exists?....293
Why Good Fears Evil?....295
Invention, Innovation and/or Creation -> Diversity....297

DRAFT

Seeking power to do good vs doing good and waiting for power....299
Picking the best friend - My perspective....301
Attention Keeping and Dormant Sensations....303
Hacks and exploits - Advantages and Disadvantages....304
Conduit....305
Conceptual relationships....308
Double meaning or multiple meanings....309
How long a disorienting lasts?....310
Can someone be forgotten forever?....310
Coincidences....312
The Ultimatum....312
Screwing With The Mind....313
Do Zombies Have A Mind?....313
The rabbit hole....313
How to propagate a good trend by Helping each others out....314
Learning as a Knowledge Synchronization....316
The Matrix Onion and Nested Simulations....316
Another mind bending—brain eating Topic for discussion....318
From Time Travel to the End of Suffering....318
Timeline of a time traveller....324
What if the mind spans over a different dimension?....327
Some Ideas Regarding States....329
Are Superimposed Realities a Possibility?....330

A Heavenly Dream....332

The Virtue Of Humanity....334

Walking Among The Superstars....334
Who Owns Me? Do I Really Own Myself?....335
What Is Success?....338
The Director—You Live Your Life and Let Others Live Theirs....338
Flow Of Social Power And Social Power Distribution....340
The Chaos Of Talent Shows....346
Holes In Humanity....349
What If I Start Killing Everyone Who Makes Me Angry....354
To Clean-up Humanity....356
The Thing That I Want To Lose The Last....358
A Way To End ‘The Violence In The Name Of The Unknown’....369
Repetition And The Potential Energy....369
The Never Ending Run....371

DRAFT

Never Ending Change—As A Method Of Survival....373
Why Do I Feel Like That We Are Almost Screwed Up, If Not Already?....376
On My Anger Against Organised Religions, Memorising Scriptures, Groundless Preconceptions And Faking It In Real Life....381
The Only Rite Of Passage....384
How Do You Answer This?....386

What A Life!....387

The Truth Seeking For Dummies....396

What You Think And Imagine To Be Real?....396
Two Sides Of Bipolar....396
An Important Advice To All Seekers....399
An Important Request To All The Seekers....399
Awareness Vs Habit....400
Imagination Vs Reality....402
Two New Questions—I'm Just Curious....403
What Really Marriage Is?....403
What A Lie Is?....403
What You Want And Need To Be Real?....404
Some New Thoughts—Some Unorganized Thoughts I Had, In Point Form....404
Relative conceptions and perspectives....404
Preconceptions on sentient beings....405
Energy and sentience....405
Pure sentience....406
Mind....406
Desire....407
On Our Misery....408
Idiotic Sympathizers....409
On Our Desire To Be Valuable....410
Some Root Feelings And Emotions Which Controls My Behaviour....411
On Listening To Others....413
9/11 And Landing On Moon....416
A Problem I Have....418
What Reality Truly Is? (Do You Believe Me?)....419
Truth About Truth Seeking....419
Tell Me Anything....420
My Mind's Own Play With Me....421
True Self....421
My Own Worst Enemy!....421

DRAFT

The Antonym Of Fear....423
The White Ball....424
Stimulated Intentions Vs. True Intentions....425
How Good And Evil Influence Each Other?....426
Four Fractions Of Everything And Everyone....428
How To Clear Your Mind To Get To What's Real?....431
Keep Questioning!....431
What Really Worked For Me?....431
What To Aim For If There Is Nothing To Aim For....434
To Dear Death....435
What Is Death?....436
Attacking The Disease Instead Of The Host Or The Carrier....437
What To Seek?....438
The Hardest Thing You Would Have To Do....439
Re-configuring Conscience....440
What Is Required To Bring Us Back On Track?....442
How To Know It Is Real When You Get There?....443
How To Approach The Truth?....443
I'm Not Sure....447
What Is The Truth?....447
Validation Of Truth And What To Believe? - A Buddhist Perspective....447
When You Know....450
Still, Why Most Of The People Including Me Struggle To Get There?....451
The Grid Of Personal Connections....451
Stop Propagating Bad Deeds!....452
Why Spiritual Seekers Can't Outgrow Their Need For Money?....453
Morality, Incompetence And Necessity....455
Opening Eyes....457
Fear Of Pain Vs Fear Of Death Vs Fear Of Uncertainty....459
What Is Worth Knowing?....462

Unconditional Love?....463

The Heaven Or The Enlightenment?....469

Divinity: Personal Preferences....469
The God Dilemma—A Christian Perspective....471
An Introductory Note....471
In The Name Of God!....472
On God And Purpose With A Confession....478
A Quote From Alex Jones! For Real!....487

DRAFT

Will You Regret It God?....487
Islam?—The World's Most Hated, Most Misinterpreted and Least Understood Religion....488
My Honest Opinion....488
Quran Studies- An Interesting Verse....490
The Jinn....490
Almost Forgot! The Hindu And Vedic Influence....492
The Dance Of Shiva....492
What Is The Spirit? Or What Is A Human Spirit?....495
My Problem With Hindu Religion....497
What is Nirvana? - A Buddhist Perspective....498
Just To Be Clear....498
A Quote On Some Teachings Of Sabbāsava—Sutta....498
The Difference Between The Philosophy and Religion....501
What is the most important thing in life?....503
What If The Enlightenment Is About Getting Rid Of Our Potential To Become Evil?....504
The Only Thing That Your Are Allowed To Kill In This Universe....504
On Our Love And Hate Towards Other Organisms And Microorganisms....506
The Dammapada—Verse 160....507
An Explanation On Paticca—Samuppada (Conditional Arising)....508
Some Thoughts On The Truth Vs Lies In The Nature....513
The Identity....518
Contentment Of Five Senses + One....520
Meditation....522
What Is True Vipassana?....522
Who Is A Buddha?....523
The Description The Five Skandhas....523
Understanding Nothing....525
A Quote On The Emptiness Of Emptiness....526
A Question On Aththupanayaka Dhamma....527
An Another Interesting Question....528
A Problematic Observation....529
Zen, Zen Buddhism Or Zen Mysticism....529
How We Started Sinning?—Excerpts From Aggañña Sutta....533
The Difference Between Ten Precepts And Ten Unwholesome Acts....539
Why People Including Myself Almost Always Fail To Prevent Body Related Unwholesome Acts In Buddhism —A Personal Insight....543
Part 01—Why Do We Kill?....543
Part 02—Why Do We Steal?....548

DRAFT

Part 03—Why Do We Crave For Sex?....548
Part 04—Why Do We Need Intoxicants?....548
Part 05—Why Are We Unforgiving?....548
Why People Including Myself Almost Always Fail To Prevent Word Related Unwholesome Acts In Buddhism....548
Part 01—Why Do We Lie And Deceive?....548
Part 02—Why Do We Say Things To Divide People?....549
Part 03—Why Do We Say Harsh Things To Others?....549
Part 04—Why Do We Say Useless Things?....549
Why People Including Myself Almost Always Fail To Prevent Mind Related Unwholesome Acts In Buddhism—A Personal Insight....549
Part 01—Why Do People Get Angry?....549
Part 02—Why Do People Become Greedy?....549
Part 03—Why Do People Turn Away From The Truth?....549
Part 04—Why Do People Become Afraid?....549
Part 05—Why Do People Suspect Or Doubt?....549
An Important Part of Mahāparinibbāna—Sutta....550
Some Original Pali Verses In English Text....550
One English Translation Of Above Text....551
Another English Translation For Above Text....552
What Is Dhamma (Or Dharma)?....553
The Eight Worldly Principles (Or Eight Worldly Dharma)....554
Three Characteristics Of Existence In Buddhism Explained (A Personal Perspective)....554
The Three Marks (Or Characteristics) Of The Existence Explained!....556
Anicca/Anitta/Anichcha = Impermanence:....556
Dukka/Dukkha = Pain Or suffering:....557
Anatta/Anathma = Not-Self:....557
Finally:....557
The Problem Of Enlightenment Uncovered!....557

The Superpower....563

Q&A....568

Do the Sinhalese like India?....568
Philosophical and Religious Email Thread....569
Imaginary Numbers—An Email Thread....613
Why can't we think of an AI as a child to be born?....619
What do you think of the following paragraph?....628
Is morality an intellectual thing?....632

DRAFT

Why we think in the grand scheme of things that nonviolence is not practical? 632
If we encounter another advanced civilisation with intelligent sentient beings, what aspects of them will be deferent from ours?.....638
What if, the mind is a higher dimensional organ connected to our three-dimensional brain? Is it possible?.....642
Will complexity and continuously complicating things, affect our progress and future of civilisation?.....663
Quantum computers and artificial General Intelligence have been promised for years. Are we any closer to realizing these technologies in 2019 than ten years ago or are solutions still decades away?.....665
What physical aspect proves that the Earth rotates?.....666
What are the next big questions being asked in machine learning in 2019?....667
What are some common misconceptions about you?.....668
If most things in life and our world are cycles, why would it make sense to believe you only have one life?.....669
To what extent are different Indo-Aryan languages (Hindi, Punjabi, Bengali, Kashmiri, Sinhala etc) mutually intelligible?.....670
If a robot can achieve independent evolving thinking like a human being, shall we treat them like a human being instead of a machine?.....671
Why do people continue to believe in God?.....673
What is the square root of -333?.....674
Why are we alive, and what do we live for?.....675
Why do I have the feeling that this world isn't real?.....676
Why do we not have geniuses like da Vinci, Einstein, Tesla, Aristotle, and Freud on modern times?.....676
Do Sinhala people who aren't born in Sri Lanka, speak Sinhala?.....677
What is free will? How does it differ from determinism? Illustrate with examples.....677
Does gravity act on an object far away instantly, or at the speed of light?.....679
What stage of artificial intelligence are we in, should we worry about it just yet? 687
What is quantum physics? It is considered a real part of physics or something completely made up?.....688
Has experience in life taught you to be a more patient, understanding and thoughtful person like it has me at age 43 as compared with the age of 20?. .689
What is the upper bound of intelligence that can evolve inside a running simulation? Would chances of higher intelligence increase with the scale of simulation? Can this intelligence be even higher than that of ours?.....689
How do I manifest my own destiny to save my life?.....689

DRAFT

How does speaking things into existence work?.....690
What is something you believe in that you feel most people don't believe in?
.....690
Why do AI systems in movies always greet people? Someone walks into the room and the computer says “Goodmorning Dr. Sir”.....690
Can we alter our perception of time?.....691
How deeply artificial Intelligence is going to change our consciousness?.....691
What is your biggest problem or concern or criticism with the AI technology?
.....692
What is enlightenment?.....692
What are the core components that define friendship?.....692
Did anyone (living) see God in real life?.....692
Why is it important to achieve something in life?.....693
Can you explain the birth of Jesus Christ from scientific point of view?.....693
What “life hack” is very obvious but nobody seems to know about it?.....694
What are things people tell you about life that are not actually true?.....694
How is science important in daily life?.....694
Do you treat yourself like someone you are responsible for helping?.....695
What would happen every human in the world stopped paying all of their bills simultaneously?.....695
What simple thing do people tend to avoid doing, that if they did, would change their life for the better?.....695
Why is it that despite increases in human average lifespan in the last 200 years, the age of the oldest person alive on the planet at any given time continues with rare exceptions to be in the range between 110 and 116?.....696
Is it possible to make yourself believe in something that you no longer believe in?.....696
How can you distinguish "inherent" rights from "God given" rights, and on what basis are they sustainable?.....696
What are the things to learn in life that make it more pleasurable?.....698
Imagine you are in the position to give and enforce one law which all humans everywhere must obey or else. What would this law be, and what would be the penalty for breaking it?.....698
What are good reasons to hire someone to build your app opposed to taking time and learning how to build it yourself?.....698
Is it better to pursue a dream to the end rather than compromise?.....699
What or who have you pursued more than anything or anyone else?.....699
What is the one thing you feel you need to have to be truly content with your life, and what all would you sacrifice to get it?.....699
Does the happiness in your life depend upon the quality of your thoughts?...699

DRAFT

What completely true paragraph about yourself would you not put on a dating profile?.....700
Assume you can upload your consciousness to a computer. Would you?.....700
Do you believe that having regret is pointless since you can't change the past?.....700
When is it too late to complete your education?.....700
How long do you think until the global life expectancy is over 100?.....700
What screams, “I’m lower class?”.....701

The First Egg.....702

The End Of The Original.....710

The Sequel Soup.....B

Notes On Phobias, Depression, Paranoia And Delusions.....720

A Common Experience.....720
Why Am I Afraid Of Both Falling Asleep And Waking Up Into This Reality?.....721
How Delusions Work And How We Come Out From Those?.....723
Entertaining Delusions.....725
First, Why?.....725
Second, Why?.....726
To Voices Over My Head.....726
Repeated Annoyance.....727
How To Make Me Believe In A Lie?.....727
Who Or What Am I Afraid Of The Most?.....727
The Path To Depression.....727
The Pit Of Depression.....728
Shall We Mind What We Watch, Listen And Read?.....728
Words Are The Bait!.....729
The Thought Police!.....729
Phase of delusion—random thoughts related to paranoia and beyond.....732
Trickster.....734
A Global Conspiracy—Part 01.....735
Realistic Dreams (Conditioned Control In Dreams).....737
Delusional Thoughts 01.....739
Suddent Thoughts.....743
Delusional Thoughts 02.....744
A sudden angry deluded thought.....747
I Didn’t Write This!.....747

DRAFT

Deluded Cycle Everyone Wants To Break....749

The Free Man—Part 01....750

Notes On The Initial Self Reflection....766

Why Believing?—The Beginning Of My Existential Crisis....766
Why Believing?....766
A Proper Response From A Friend Of Mine....768
Some Self Advice....770
Words Of A Loser — Life As I Know It....772
Who Am I?—Part One....782
Who Am I?—Part Two....786
Who Am I?—Part Three....790
Who Am I?—Part four....792
Who Am I?—Part Five....794
Who Am I?—Part Six....796
Who Am I?—Part Seven....799
Who Am I?—Part Eight....802
Who Am I?—Part Nine....807
Who Am I?—Part Ten....811
Who Am I?—Part Eleven....815
The World Doesn't Make Any Sense To Me Now....820
The Rest....821
Read! Believing It Or Not Is Optional!....822

The Free Man—Part 02....823

Notes On The Downfall....840

Fraked up phase....840
Global Conspiracy—Part 01....841
Global conspiracy—part 02....845
The Ultimate Simulation—Part 01....847
The Ultimate Simulation—Part 02....852
The Ultimate Simulation—Part 03....856
The Ultimate Simulation—Part 04....860
What makes my life a crap....861
Some weird experiences....863
Path to happiness—As I'm discovering it....866
I wish I knew what to do....867
Final Thoughts—Part 01....868

DRAFT

Final thoughts—Part 02....872
Fun facts related to enlightenment....874
Thoughts and Findings about Enlightenment before Getting there....878
Quick concerns....882
Towards the end....883
Maybe the last day....886
Nothing is working....887
End of days—Part 01....888
End of days—Part 02....893
End of Days—Part 03....897
End of days—Part 04....899
End of Days—Part 05....903
End of days—Part 06....907
End of days—Part 07....911
End of days—Part 08....915
End of days—Part 09....917
To All My Family, Friends and Loved Ones....919

The Free Man—Part 03....920

Notes On The Aftermath....943

Recap....943
Self Analysis....945
Current Issues....946
Special Things For Today....946
Some Self Advice On Food....946
Most Important Projects For Future....946
Some Random Things I Wrote 01....947
An Important Note....947
Yin And Yang Foods According To The Chinese Culture....947
Food Experiment 01....947
Some Observations 01....948
Distractions 01....948
Food Experiment 02....949
Remember....950
Some Observations 02....950
Some Observations 03....951
Distractions 02....951
Food Experiment 03....952
Some Observations 04....953

DRAFT

Distractions 03....953
Distractions 04....954
Some Random Things I Wrote 02....954
Distractions 05....954
Food Experiment 04....955
Distractions 06....955
Food Experiment 05....955
Distractions 07....956
A Schedule—Important....956
Ling Term (If You Stay Alive)....957
Food Experiment 06....959
Food Experiment 07....961
Some Random Things I Wrote 03....961
Challenge 01....961
Challenge 01 Cont....962
Angers I Have AND Current Situation....963
Anger against Who Raised Me....963
Anger Against Mum....963
Anger Against Myself....963
Anger Against Fellow Dogs Who Are Holding Me Down....963
Current Situation....963
Challenge 01 Cont....964
Challenge 01 Cont....964
Challenge 01 Cont....964
Concerns 01....964
Challenge 01 Cont....966
Some Random Things I Wrote 04....966
Food Experiment 08....966
Some Random Things I Wrote 05....968
Some Random Things I Wrote 06....968
Sorry note....968
Next 2 Months....973
Updates....977
News....980
New thoughts induced and/or involuntary....982
Recent Self Behaviour Analysis & Some Thoughts....990
Things Completed Since 2015 October....995
Another Update....998
Random Thoughts....999
Just Another Note....1007

DRAFT

Self-section analysis....1016
Decision making issues....1019
Don’t....1023
The A....1029
Poor today....1032
USELESS UNIT....1033
Summarized journey....1033

The Free Man—Part 04....1035

Notes On The Delusional Aftershock....1041

Learned habit or an unstoppable craving....1041
Chain of suppression....1042
Analysis of events....1042
Cheating....1043
Imagining torture....1044
Trust issues....1044
Limits....1051
Work....1053
The only place I have control over is myself?....1054
Another observation....1055
Untitled Note....1055
Crime....1056
Earners and spenders....1057
What happens when you forget?....1059
Headset replacement....1059
Yes it’s right....1060
Failure and Coping Mechanism....1061
Dark vs Knowledge of the Dark....1062
16 Personality Types....1063
Today—My timeline....1063
Emotional delusion....1065
Thoughts, Ideas and Support....1065
Addressing self....1066
Explaining new tag changes and inner guilt and concerns....1066
"Give it to us as well!"....1067
Choice, bias and tendency....1067
Random thoughts....1068
Advice to any potential followers....1068
The God Complex—A Personal Insight....1068

DRAFT

The Pit....1070
Ideas....1070
Divine....1070
I have no idea....1071
Life so far....1072
A theory on flow of nature....1075
Speculative theory....1077
Multiple realities and the prime reality....1077
What makes someone a human?....1078
Action, Acceptance of action and Accusations with or without evidence....1079
What is worth holding onto....1079
Anger and attachment....1079
Deprivation....1080
True Potential....1081
End of story....1081
Is Empathy and Sympathy a weakness?....1082
Note on distress based on what I heard over the head....1082
Naturalists, futurists and present observers....1083
God of a bacteria....1086
Change—The only thing never changes. (AFAIK)....1087
Watched a TED talk and I can relate to it....1089
Experts and versatile humans....1089
Conduit....1090
At the end....1091

The Free Man—Part 05....1092

Notes On The Path To Recovery—Is This The Right Way?....1108

Principles vs Rules....1108
Time: Past, Present and Future....1109
Contracts, Loans, Debt vs Sharks....1111
All short notes....1112
Understanding evil instead of fighting it....1112
Making heavens out of all hells until no hell exists....1112
With Internet and Without Internet (from an outside point of view)....1113
Money, money, money....1114
Historical Validation....1115
Extremism....1116
Two Sides—Universality vs Individuality....1116
Side note - Not important – Ignore....1117

DRAFT

Traitor....1121
Responsibility....1122
Regret....1122
Things I notice....1123
Deluded note – Mindset....1125
Deluded....1126
An idea for an app - Limited time all expire within 24 hours - For all necessary items and services both free and paid....1126
Last 26 Hours - 9.45AM 20/12/2017 - 11.45AM 21/12/2017....1127
Justice League (film)....1128
Idiot list....1128
Anger Management- Many Ways....1129
A Glitch....1129
What to focus – listening....1129
Change of within - So generally speaking I'm at the same place from outside but not from inside....1130
Celebrate....1130
A small story....1130
Merry Christmas....1131
Project Idea - Tracking Public Transport Network for Everyone....1132
A wish....1133
Getting lost - Traits to notice....1133
Jealousy - Sudden flashing states - Comes and go....1134
Track of one who need it the most (My version)....1134
Karma....1135
Some of the cheap traits I found in me....1135
A memorable close group for some unknown reason....1137
A Feeling - Deluded – Ignore....1137
AUSTRAILIA - Free services and help when passing hard times - So anyone can pass these times without commiting a crime - JUST ASK....1138
Inception of ideas....1140
Jealousy....1140
Helplessness....1141
A Phone Did All This! Really?....1141
Overcoming Homelessness—A Journey Log....1142
30th December 2017....1142
31th December 2017....1143
1st January 2018....1143
2nd January 2018....1144
3rd January 2018....1145

DRAFT

4th January 2018....1146
5th January 2018....1146
6th January 2018....1147
7th January 2017....1148
8th January 2017....1148
13th January 2018....1149
14th January 2018....1149
15th January 2018....1150
16th January 2018....1150
17th January 2018....1150

The Free Man—Part 06....1153

Notes On The Resurface—Is This The Wrong Way?....1155

Social Writing - Facebook and Lyf App....1155
Grateful Moments In Life—A Journey Log....1156
1st January 2018....1156
3rd January 2018....1158
4th January 2018....1158
5th January 2018....1158
13th January 2018....1158
A Short Story....1158
Deprivation and Inequality....1161
Trust....1163
Exploring Sexual Desire—A Journey Log....1164
30th January 2018....1164
31th January 2018....1167
03rd February 2018....1169
10th February 2018....1170
15th February 2018....1172
Nameless & Faceless....1172
What am I looking for?....1173
This I feel....1174
The Untold—A Journey Log....1174
04th January 2018....1174
12th January 2018....1175
Driving Force....1175
Fighting For Humanity—A Journey Log....1176
1st January 2018....1176
5th January 2018....1177

DRAFT

7th January 2018....1178
10th January 2018....1178
3rd February 2018....1178
22nd February 2018....1178
False information providers are equally responsible - Mass shootings....1179
Independence & freedom....1180
Lack of understanding and money....1182
Global Basic income + & -(As of Pros And Cons)—A Journey Log....1182
1st January 2018....1182
3rd January 2018....1185
6th January 2018....1185
7th January 2018....1186
10th January 2018....1186
11th January 2018....1186
28th January 2018....1187
19th February 2018....1187
Problem and a Solution (Global Basic Income/Universal Base Income)....1188
Past....1191
Capability vs Incapability of Implementation....1193
Dreams For World Future—A Journey Log....1193
07th January 2018....1193
10th January 2018....1193
11th January 2018....1194
16th January 2018....1194
23rd January 2018....1194
25th January 2018....1195
10th February 2018....1195
An Internet of Transportation....1197
Complexity of outside influence....1197
A NOTE TO MYSELF....1199
A Bunch Of Untitled Notes....1200
Untitled Note 01....1200
Untitled Note 02....1200
Untitled Note 03....1200
Untitled Note 04....1200
Untitled Note 05....1201
Untitled Note 06....1201
Untitled Note 07....1202
Untitled Note 08....1202
Untitled Note 09....1203

DRAFT

Untitled Note 10....1203
Untitled Note 11....1204
Untitled Note 12....1205
Untitled Note 13....1205
Untitled Note 14....1206
Untitled Note 15....1206
Untitled Note 16....1207
Untitled Note 17....1207
Untitled Note 18....1207
Untitled Note 19....1208
Untitled Note 20....1209
Untitled Note 21....1210
Untitled Note 22....1210
Untitled Note 23....1211
An online counseling session - What a douche I was....1212
A Funny Quote....1237
An interesting quote!....1237
Some questions... Dumb or not, these are some interesting questions....1238
Break from the technology's chaos. Each week....1239
Since I got back to SL....1239
Some suddent thoughts....1244
A SUDDEN NOTE....1245
An Independent State of Mind....1245
Mobile Usage....1245
Quality....1246
What I Feel....1246
What I Want....1246
What Others Want....1248
What....1249
Real....1250
Another observation 3.12 a.m 25th June 2018....1252
The other way of thinking I go through when something happens to me....1253
Just a sudden suspicious and vicious thought....1253
Suspicions....1253
Thoughts - Annoying and disturbing....1254
Some more questions....1256
A list of questions....1256
Questions about within....1257
Some confessions....1257
Pride or a delusion....1258

DRAFT

Some more questions....1258
Hard boiling questions which will decide my future....1262
If I'm true to self then I should clean myself....1264
Limits of relationships....1264
What makes me discontent?....1265
What's the difference between Wi-Fi data and cellular data?....1265
Observations on my technological addictions....1266
Moving Countries and How It Feels....1266
Languages and Country of Origin of Contents I Tend to Watch....1268
Follow the relief....1269
Insomnia?....1269
My current situation - As of now....1269
Something to think before moving forward....1273
What is a good meal? My personal perspective....1274
Is there something more to it?....1274
I tend to blame everything on external entities which I can't see....1275
Interconnectedness in the scale of day to day life....1275
I totally misunderstood Spirituality....1276
Minimal Footprint on Other's Suffering....1278
A sudden thought and an insight....1280
Cruel Intentions....1281
My deluded self - Self analysis....1281
Two faces....1285
With internet I felt like I'm being manipulated....1285
I get angry and annoyed for almost everything....1286
Why do I seek recognition? Or is it attention?....1287
Voices over my head - Best Explanation Possible....1288
How Dangerous I am?....1289

The Free Man—Part 07....1290

Notes On The Leap Of Faith—Trying to Make Sense of Everything....1291

The Dark Side of Mr. Me—A Journey Log....1291
01st January 2018....1291
02nd January 2018....1292
03rd January 2018....1293
04th January 2018....1294
05th January 2018....1296
06th January 2018....1297
07th January 2018....1298

DRAFT

10th January 2018....1303
11th January 2018....1303
12th January 2018....1306
13th January 2018....1308
14th January 2018....1310
15th January 2018....1312
16th January 2018....1315
17th January 2018....1318
18th January 2018....1318
21st January 2018....1320
22nd January 2018....1322
23rd January 2018....1325
24th January 2018....1328
25th January 2018....1330
26th January 2018....1332
28th January 2018....1333
29th January 2018....1334
30th January 2018....1335
31st January 2018....1336
01st February 2018....1338
02nd February 2018....1341
03rd February 2018....1345
05th February 2018....1347
07th February 2018....1349
08th February 2018....1350
11th February 2018....1351
13th February 2018....1353
14th February 2018....1354
15th February 2018....1355
16th February 2018....1359
17th February 2018....1361
23rd February 2018....1366
24th February 2018....1366
27th February 2018....1367
28th February 2018....1368
03rd March 2018....1368
04th March 2018....1369
11th March 2018....1370
14th March 2018....1370
17th March 2018....1372

DRAFT

20th March 2018....1373
21st March 2018....1373
22nd March 2018....1377
23rd March 2018....1379
24th March 2018....1380
Analysis of Current State....1381
Areas I lack rational clear & clean understanding....1382
Distractions that take me away from now....1382
I can't deny that I was phedophile....1383
My Curse to Every Being....1383
Mystery of sleep....1384
New Observations....1385
Observation 01....1385
Observation 02....1385
Observation 03....1385
Observation 04 - Unwanted observations....1385
Observation 05-Hidden Repulsive Behavior....1386
Observation 06-It's official:....1386
Observation 07....1387
Observation 08-"The History Repeats Itself!"....1387
Observation 09....1387
Observation 10....1388
Observation 11....1390
Observation 12....1390
Observation 12....1390
Observation 13....1390
Observation 14....1390
Personal Observations Based on Current Events....1391
Notes from philosophy 101....1393
Cognitive Bias....1393
Self-Reflecction - Possessiveness and Jealousy....1393
Sex Drive and Unwanted Manipulations....1394
Shame, Anxiousness and Nervousness are Fears....1396
Stagnation + personal bias over country's need....1397
Stimulated Intentions vs. True Intentions....1398
Subconscious Provocations....1400
Thinking Other Things while Eating! Good or Bad?....1400
Universal Orphanage....1400
You Are The Man! Or You are the Woman!....1401
The Induced Self—An Observation....1402

DRAFT

The Accumulation Of Anger....1405
Resetting All Relationships....1407
The Problem....1407
Hypothesis....1407
Solution....1407
What do I expect out of it?....1409
Am I A Truly Changed Man Or An Actor Who Is Pretending To Be Someone I'm Not?....1410
No One Understands!....1411
I Have To Flush Myself Out....1414

The Free Man—Part 08....1415

Lify—A Failed Attempt....1417

What is Lify?....1417
New Lify Way - 3 Fs....1418
The Vision....1419
1. No one is at the top of or at the bottom of EVERYTHING....1419
2. If you are at the top or at the bottom of SOMETHING, you won't be there forever....1421
3. No one is perfect at anything or everything....1422
4. It's not the perfection that matters, be part of it and be open for new changes....1423
5. Become better each moment....1425
6. Know your limits....1426
7. Mind your intentions....1426
Where Lify is heading? - Social Revolutions and Self Evolutions....1428
Why am I Building Lify?—A Honest Confession....1432

The Free Man—Part 09....1434

The Smartass....1435

Smartass Theories and Hypotheses....1435
Seven imaginary rings of the world—A Geographical Observation....1435
Terraforming A Desert Land....1437
A proper way to come up with a new calendar system....1438
Regarding new calendar system....1447
Four corners of the earth and a new calendar system....1448
Tribal nature and games to cure anger....1450
Web based services for charities and free orders....1452

DRAFT

A new online publishing mechanism....1454
An Idea....1455
Knowledge Distribution over Product Distribution....1455
Live Stream with Lowest Possible Data....1455
Wave based processor (frequency based processing)....1457
A Thought For Your Mars Mission....1458
What The Frak Is Wrong With Our Scientists?....1460
Smartass Solutions....1461
Micro-work to help with homelessness....1461
Date and Time Stamps for Food Items....1464
A-Team....1465
Square root of 2?....1467
Solve Our Own Issues First!....1469
Smartass Project Ideas....1470
Crowd Funded City Development Projects....1470
Diagnosis Software for Both Doctors and Patients....1470
Medical Procedure Library for All....1475
The Food District....1477
Candyborough Adventures - A Game Concept....1477
Important To-Do List....1480
What is LifyX?....1481
Lify Profiles....1482
Lify Messenger....1483
Anonymous Authentication and Anonymous User Identification....1483
Karmic Posts, Events and Comments....1483
Lify Movements....1484
Lify Self Analysis....1484
Open Concepts—Ideas for Projects....1484
Lify's Open Truth....1485
Lify's Truth Journal....1485
Lify's Book of Thought....1486
Lify's Book of Essense....1487
Lify's Homelessness Self-Help System Upgrade....1487
Lify Self Sustaining Village....1488
Lify's Humanity 2.0....1489
Distributed Record Keeping with Non-Continuous Synchronization, Data Validation and Error detection....1490
Lify Debates Platform....1491
Lify's Open Dictionary....1491
Open Telecommunications....1492

DRAFT

Open Energy....1492
Open Agriculture....1493
Open Recipies....1493
Open Assets....1494
A concept for a game....1495
Open AI....1495
A concept for a novel or a film....1496
Open Justice....1497
Open Philosophy....1497
Open Debates on Universal Truth....1497
Open Goods and Services Exchange....1498
VR Worlds—Virtual Reality Worlds....1499
Distant Search and Rescue....1499
Sexuality 2.0....1500
Live Stream Multiplayer Games, with a Strip Game....1501
Philosophy and Religion Network....1502
Open Natural Language (OpeNLang)....1502
Open OS....1502
Open Education....1502
Open Culture....1503
Open Civilisations....1503
Open Arts....1503
Open Hardware....1503
Cure for restlessness....1503
New Lify Projects....1504
Humanity 2.0....1504
Distributed Record Keeping....1504
Open Telecommunications....1504
Open Energy....1504
Open Agriculture....1505
Lify Debates....1505
Open Dictionary....1505
Open recipes....1506
Open assets....1506
An educational game for philosophy and truth....1507
Open Innovations....1507
Lify Self Sustaining Village Update....1508
Lify green house projects....1510
Lify Speculative Theories....1510
Authentication Based on Regeneration....1510

DRAFT

Lify Hypotheses....1510
Zombie RTS (A Real Time Strategy Game)....1511
3d pixels and displays as cubes....1511
A Film Screenplay Idea....1511
A Software Idea....1511
Mood Detectors....1512
3D Mechanical clock based on sun's movement....1512
Remote mech interfacing....1512
Development Projects Of Some Countries!....1514

The Free Man—The End....1516

The End Of The Sequel....1521

The Book Club Forum....1524

Acknowledgements....1532

References....1534

Append....1535

Alphabetical Index....1536

Related Books And Media....1538

Books....1538
Tripitaka....1538
The Holy Bible....1538
The Holy Quran....1538
Bagavath Geetha....1538
The Power of Now—Eckhart Tolle....1538
Media....1539
Cosmos—A Personal Voyage (TV Series—1990's)....1539
Cosmos—A Space Time Odyssey (TV Series—2014)....1539
Planet Earth (TV Series—A BBC Documentary Series—2000's)....1539
Westworld (TV Series—2016)....1539

InDiCoLink....1540

Just Stop!....1552

DRAFT

The End Note.....1553

DRAFT

Dedication

I DEDICATE THIS BOOK TO EVERYONE AND EVERYTHING THAT IS EXISTING, EVER EXISTED AND WILL SOMEDAY COME INTO EXISTENCE.

DRAFT

How To Quote From Books?

Whenever you want to quote something from this book, use the page number, line number and word number.

So the three basic numbers are,

1. Page Number
2. Line Number
3. Word number

Please note that the “Line Number” in here is the line number in that particular page. All valid lines should at least include one word in it. Also, line numbering does not count the header, footer or any footnote in that page. So out of the content of that page, starting from number 1, any line with at least one word in it, is a valid line.

Also note that the word number is, the number of the word in that particular line. In each line, word count starts with number 1.

Additionally, based on the published versions, there are two additional numbers to consider. Those are,

1. Edition Number (You may use the ISBN or ASIN)
2. Volume Number

How to use these numbers are explained at the end of this section. Let’s look at basic ways of quoting something from the book.

For an example, if I want to quote the word “Book” in the title of this section, then you may quote it like following,

DRAFT

“A Universal Soup: Page I: Line 1: Word 5”, or “A Universal Soup: I:1:5”. This is equal to the word - “Book”.

And if you want to quote the whole title at once, then use a range from the first word to the last word as following,

“A Universal Soup: Page I: Line 1: Word 1 to Page I: Line 1: Word 5”, or “A Universal Soup: I:1:1—I:1:5”. This is equal to the sentence - “How to Quote from Books”

In the same way, you may quote any number of words, lines and pages.

To quote a range of pages, use following,

“A Universal Soup: Page I to Page IV”, or “A Universal Soup: I—IV”. This is equal to four pages which contain this chapter on “How to Quote from Books?”.

Also, to quote specific pages, you may do following (use a comma to separate page numbers),

“A Universal Soup: Page I, Page IV”, or “A Universal Soup: I, IV”. This is equal to two pages numbered I ans IV which contain the first and the last page of this chapter on “How To Quote From Books?”. You may also use a combination of separate pages and page ranges to quote everything you want at once.

To quote a paragraph or any range of lines, try following.

“A Universal Soup: Page I: Line 2 to Page I: Line 03”, or “A Universal Soup: I:2—I:3”. This is equal to the first paragraph of this chapter on “How To Quote From Books?”.

Also, to quote specific lines, you may do following (use a comma to separate line numbers),

“A Universal Soup: Page I: Line 2, Line 3”, or “A Universal Soup: I:2,3”. This is also equal to two lines which contain the first paragraph of this chapter on “How To Quote From Books?”. You may also use a combination of separate lines and line ranges to quote everything you want at once.

So the most complex form of the quote you can do is to point to content starting from one specific word to another specific word, as follows,

DRAFT

“A Universal Soup: Page I: Line 2: Word 1 to Page I: Line 03: Word 5”, or “A Universal Soup: I:2:1—I:3:5”. This is also equal to the first paragraph of this chapter on “How To Quote From Books?”.

This manner of quoting will make sure everyone, everywhere refers to the same quote from this book. If there are multiple editions in future, then you may also mention the edition number along with the title of the book itself. For an example, to quote from the first edition, try following,

“A Universal Soup—First Edition: Page I: Line 2: Word 1 to Page I: Line 03: Word 5”, or “A Universal Soup—1st Ed.: I:2:1—I:3:5”. This is also equal to the first paragraph of this chapter on “How To Quote From Books?” in the first edition of “A Universal Soup” book.

Also, if you are reading a split edition, which published in two or three volumes, then please refer to the volume number after the edition number as well. For an example, to quote from the first volume of the first edition, try following,

“A Universal Soup—First Edition—Volume I: Page I: Line 2: Word 1 to Page I: Line 03: Word 5”, or “A Universal Soup—1st Ed.—Vol. I: I:2:1—I:3:5”. This is also equal to the first paragraph of this chapter on “How To Quote From Books?” in the first edition of “A Universal Soup” book.

Please note that whenever the edition number is not mentioned along with the title, please consider it is from the first edition of the book. Therefore, whoever quoting from an edition other than the first edition of this book should also include the edition number or edition name along with the title of the book while quoting using this method.

DRAFT

Introduction

Almost all the crazies and clowns out there write books these days. So, I thought, why not me? As a borderline normal person, I have more than enough crazy things to put on a book. So, I'm dumping almost all of my garbage to come up with this book. Thanks for reading it anyway. If you enjoyed reading any of the crazy books out there, I assure you that this book will not disappoint you much.

At the moment of writing this book, I have no way of knowing anyone would accept this book to help me publish it. So, regardless of the outcome, I will write the book and think about the publishing later on. If no one wants to publish it, heck, I'll do it by myself someday.

I have decided not to include anyone else's reviews or comments about this book, in this book. I didn't want to spoil the fun with someone else's review at the beginning of the book. I honestly don't care what others have to say about any thing written in this book at this moment. So, regardless of anyone else's reviews and comments, I would anyway go ahead and write the book and publish it. My book might most probably get banned by many public libraries and schools. Maybe some regions and countries might decide to ban the book as well. No matter what, I'm not going to change the book, style of writing or use of swearing and profanity where it is needed, just to make my book widely accepted. The reason for use some hash words is to convey a certain message with all the emotions involved with it. If the reader cannot feel the same emotions or the same resistance to those harsh emotions, then that message won't convey in a manner that they would care to think twice. At least, that is what I think. So, for me, readers getting to know how I feel about a certain message is equally important as conveying that particular message to the reader. So, regardless of who decide to ban the book, I wouldn't, even for a moment, regret the way of writing I chose to write this book.

DRAFT

By writing this book I am doing a social and cultural suicide. Many things I am writing in this book are considered taboos, sins or bad deeds which we do not discuss in publicly within the society and culture I currently live in. Also, within this book, I admit to many of my controversial (culturally unacceptable and illegal) words, actions and thoughts. I might lose some of my rights and even get defamed or accused of many things after this book get published. Many might overlook it by saying that it's just a mentally ill person speaking. If everyone thinks like that, I would be safe, but some might go beyond that and actually do something against me for the sake of their society and culture. I don't know for sure, let's wait and see. Maybe, after reading this book, some people might sympathize me, pity me or apologise me for whatever I have done to hurt them. However, to be honest, I do not expect any of it by writing this book. For those people who want to get to know me, this book is a mirror which reflects who I am as of now. Reading this book is more than enough to get know me well and at the end you will know me, even better than the closest friends of mine. Putting a face to a name doesn't make you know that person. So, even if you keep meet me in person every day, you wouldn't know me like a person who has fully read this book. Those readers will truly know me as the person I am, without even knowing how I look like in real life.

This book the evidence of my brutality. This is how much made myself write. This many write commands were issued. I used myself this much to write, rewrite, spell check, grammar correct, proof read, organise and publish the book. I made myself work this much. Sometimes I get commands to write it down even when I don't want to write it down. I just want to say it out loud and forget about it but part of me says that is important for the book, so, write it. So, I force myself to rethink, relive and remember it again to write it. I put too much pressure on me and brutality used me in a way that I wouldn't even think of using another to write this book. Even some content in this book including this paragraph says how brutal I am. I hate it but I can't change it because I don't know how to.

Also, for some people, this book is a showcase of my knowledge, understanding and wisdom, but for the others, this book is the showcase of my ignorance, lack of knowledge, lack of

DRAFT

understanding and lack of wisdom. Anyway, I admit that I do not understand or know all the science, technologies, philosophies, ideologies, religions, out there. Even if I want to know it all, I will never finish trying to understand everything out there within my life time, and I'm okay with that. To be honest, things that I do not know and do not understand are far grater than whatever little I do understand and know. Still, how would anyone say that I correctly understand and know whatever little that I claim to understand or know? Regardless of the answer to that, there are many things in life even a preschooler can understand but carelessly ignore. This book might shed light on some of those simple things we chose to stay ignorant about. I'm a no greater human or someone who is above average. I consider myself as a borderline normal person who sees the best and worst in both sides of things. You may decide on how ignorant, unwise, undereducated, misunderstood, misinformed or misguided I am. However, I kindly ask you to judge yourself for those conditions before you judge anyone else. Are you certain that you are NOT ignorant, unwise, undereducated, misunderstood, misinformed or misguided?

It is true that writing one important sentence is greater than writing thousands of useless sentences. However, I have hidden the few most important sentences I wrote among thousands, if not tens of thousands, of other sentences in this book. So, those who are good at finding needles in a haystack will find this book interesting. You may need to go through the whole haystack to find all the hidden needles but remember whatever needle you find may look like hay to some other readers. Whatever needles they find may look like hay to you. So, it's your duty to find your needles and let others find theirs. No need to compare needles when you find them.

This book is about nothing at all. For anyone who reads the book and asks the question of what this book is all about, the simplest answer is nothing. However, for an individual, especially for me, this book is about almost everything. This contains almost all my philosophy, almost all bad and good, the way I think, delusions and bright ideas. This book contains almost everything my half crazy, half awesome mind came up with during the last few years. Everything is here. If I get these questions and thoughts, at some point in your life,

DRAFT

you might go through something similar as well. So, if you are someone at such a place in life, this book might contain some things you might find interesting. At least you'll get a chance to read someone else's journey through that phase of life. That's all about it. Nothing more, nothing less.

First of all, please don't mind my English. If you can read what I wrote and perfectly understand what I'm trying to communicate, then that is all that matters. Second, all the short stories in this book are fictional. They did not happen in reality. If there is any such event or character similar to one of those in stories, which is highly unlikely, are pure coincidences. Those stories were written to mock our ways of life, to convey a meaningful message in an easy to understand way, to discuss some societal issues, to show off a fantasy of mine and for pure hilarity and fun.

Most probably I will not send out free copies to anyone I know. The main reason is those copies will very well be wasted because I assume that anyone who knows me well will not fully read my book. Most possibly, they wouldn't even care to read a single word out of it. If they really want to read it, then they can buy it off the shelves, order it online or read it from a library like everyone else does.

I know the wisdom shouldn't be sold. It should be something we share with others and spread without expecting anything in return. And yet, I am thinking about selling copies of this book to make a profit. I also know that, this is the situation of almost all the other writers in this genre. Some writers write that wisdom shouldn't be traded for any monetary gain in their own books but the irony is then they sell the book while that quotation is still in it. I am no different to those writers because I am doing the same thing. Some people will get lucky because they will read this book from a library or some of them will get free copies of this book. For them, all I can say is, "Good for you!". I will try my best to make this book available for free to as many people as I can. I might even make this book, a free book after some time. But, now is not that time. So, those who are fortunate enough to buy a copy of this book, please share the book with others you know of, if you can. In that way, of course, I will lose lot of profits, but many people will read the book. Remember, the author encourages sharing

DRAFT

this book with others. On a second thought, after they read the copy of this book you gave them, just ask them to buy a copy if they liked the book. You know, I'm just thinking out loud as a businessman.

In this universe, as far as I know, there is no value for money itself. However, since the money is a concept we've been agreed upon as a whole, everyone uses the money to get what they want. Hence, the fact "nothing is free" because if you haven't paid or aren't paying for something that you use, then someone else has paid or is paying for it. Therefore, almost all the time that fact is true. People have claimed their land by different means in earlier days, but nowadays the money rules and those people who have enough of it can buy land for themselves. However, how many of us are aware that we can't claim the ownership of even a single atom in this universe using money? In this universal perspective, you own nothing regardless of how much you paid for it and to whom you paid for it. No one can use the money to bribe an atom to make it behave in a different way, no one can stop earth's rotation by bribing the earth to do so and no one can ask the sun to stop shining for some money. I hope you get the point.

However, that's where science and technology come in. Each and every day, people find many ways to do the impossible. However, almost all of them are getting paid for what they do in money. If we really want to, we might find ways to make an atom behave a different way, to slow down earth's rotation and probably even to stop the sun's inner nuclear reaction. Those who are in need for those things to happen will use money to get the necessary science and technology ready. That's why it's important to understand that, even though we hate money so much, on one side, money has no value by its own at all, but on the other side, given the time, it has the potential to make almost anything happen. That is because of those of us who worship money each moment and chase it as it is the most important thing in the universe. Poor us!

Please remember that someone telling big things and wise things which may seem like some powerful wisdom doesn't mean anything. I may think of lots of things as important and my philosophy may include some eye-catching phrases. You may come across some while you are

DRAFT

reading this book. However, this doesn't mean a thing when it comes to real life implementations.

No matter how wise myself or someone else sounds, just wait until myself or that person gets into a corner in life or until the end of all available choices to see how myself or that person behaves. It's highly possible that anyone would do everything they can to survive or just to go past that situation in their life. I have witnessed myself doing such things, so, I am not saint in that front. Therefore, it is highly likely that the self we so trust, which is ourselves, might act in surprisingly different ways in difficult situations. At these points, all the morality, philosophy and virtue of humanity I'm talking about might get thrown out of the window just for the sake of our own survival.

So, whatever the philosophies, principles, moral values or virtues we admire and vowed ourselves to adhere to, may not suffice and might not hold long enough, when we face an imminent end or a prolonged stagnation. This is just something I wanted to add to show how vulnerable we are and how fragile the values we hold dear to us.

The first half of the book, called "The Original Soup", contains the common things that anyone could get their head around at some point in life. Unless this is the first time you come across some of those thinking patterns there is nothing fancy here. You might want to skip most of the things to reduce the headache those things causes but, if I were you, I might try to understand those head spinning concepts instead of settling only for the fun part.

The second half of the book, called "The Sequel Soup", will contain most of my personal dilemmas, both depressive and eye-opening thoughts. Along with a journal of my downfall for your amusement. You may laugh at all you want because this might contain the fun part you are seeking for. The similarity to the hilarity of one dog trying to catch its own tail is prominent throughout the second half. So, don't forget to enjoy it.

Throughout this book, I may try to address others in many ways using many words such as "you", "we", "they", "them", "others", etc.... No matter what words I use or what third person reference I use, just remember I was always trying to talk to myself. Everything I've written here actually I wrote to my own self.

DRAFT

When I listen to someone speak and discuss things with others, I tend to give my own interpretation to things they say. When someone who I admire or consider as a wise person says something vague, I normally give my own interpretation to it and start believing it. This was one of the biggest mistakes I've done in recent years.

Therefore, I ask you to not to give any personal interpretations to anything you would read and hear from me unless you can directly inquire me about any vague things I have written or said. Most probably whatever interpretation you give to anything vague that I wrote or said, is a false interpretation. Therefore, please, ask before believing something you come up with your own, based on something unclear.

The annoyance and problems I went through at those moments made me attribute all the wrongs to others. Also, in order to talk to myself and to convince and debate with myself, I have to disintegrate myself from myself. So, in most cases when I say "you", I may most probably be referring to a part of my own self. Just bear with it while you are reading it. For the sake of all the emotions these hold, I haven't changed the way I wrote these. I hope this will help the readers to feel the same emotion and understand my mindset which I had when I was writing those words.

Even after reading this book several times (Still, haven't read—Need to Read 3 Times—Only Remove this once read the book), the author of this book didn't go to heaven or attained enlightenment. So, if anyone who is reading this book want to either go to heaven or to get enlightened by reading this, then forget it. You are not even qualified, yet. In my personal opinion, no one can go to heaven or attain enlightenment by reading a book. It cannot be done by the book, end of story. So, please be sensible while reading this book. However, even though one cannot go to heaven or attain enlightenment by reading a book, one can surely go mad or become delusional after reading a book. So, in any such case, if such a thing happens, please consider this as a warning, so, I can safely say that I warned all the readers in the beginning of the book. Please do not get discouraged by that because you may find something interesting and worth treasuring, while you are reading this outcome of my verbal diarrhoea.

DRAFT

I repeat that, with this book, I cannot take you to heaven or make you attain enlightenment. I cannot do that because I haven't been to any heaven and I am not enlightened, yet. I don't even know how to recognise heaven or the enlightenment even if I get there or attain it. To begin with, I'm not even certain that the heaven or enlightenment exist and I will not be certain of it until I someday reach heaven or attain enlightenment. So, the best thing I can do with this book for you is to take you to the closest I got towards getting into heaven or attaining enlightenment. On the other hand, the worst thing I can do for you with this book is to take you to the farthest away that I got from getting into heaven or attaining enlightenment. So, if the heaven and/or the enlightenment exists, then those are the best and worst case scenarios I can provide for any reader who fully reads this book.

When a delusional person starts speaking, you know that you have to be cautious. Sometimes you may even get depressed if you start paying more attention to it. Most probably you will disregard anything that comes out of this person's mouth, without giving it a second thought, but I see a problem there. We being cautious is not the problem, but disregarding, upfront, everything that person has to say as useless is.

When someone is delusional, that person's reality, belief system and thought process are so real to those people as it would for any of the others. The things they believe, see, hear, think and speak may or may not be validated or welcome into popular belief but for those who are in it, these things are so real. In short, delusional people believe their delusions to be real regardless of any outside influence. They believe that what they know, at least what they think they know, are to be true. For them, speaking those things out is speaking the truth. For those who are from the outside, listening to a deluded person who is speaking his or her delusions, may seem like listening to some gibberish. But believe me, they never think they speak gibberish or lies. Ultimately, no one really lies when it comes to their beliefs, it is just they speak what they believe to be true at that moment.

In my honest opinion, there are countless reasons for me to hide the truth but I can't find any good generic reason to tell the truth all the time. The only proper reason to tell the truth I could find (or the one that got closest to a valid reason) was that telling the truth is relieving

DRAFT

and it heals the conscience. So, other than this “good for the heart” sort of a reason, there is no other reason out there which would make me tell the truth all the time. That’s why it is important to understand this first and make it a habit to tell the truth regardless of the consequences. In Sinhalese, there is a saying that closely translates to “No one should be scared to the truth or to sit on the ground”. Even though the former has a point, the latter is hardly a truth these days thanks to our land ownership systems.

This book contains almost everything. It has not only the truth but almost all the lies as well, both I repeatedly tell to myself and to others including those out there as common delusions, various frequently used deceptions and misconceptions. It has not only about ups but it also about downs as well. It has both successes and failures. You get the point! Whatever the truth that you as the reader deserves to know is scattered around the book here and there, and I cannot tell you which pages, paragraphs or sentences you should read. It’s your duty to decide which parts to read and which parts to ignore, and also to decide whether to believe what you read or not to.

If you find something insane or an outright lie while reading this book, that simply means I was (or is) believing that to be true at the moment I was writing it (or still is). I was writing the truth for me at that moment. That may have or have not changed over time, but at that moment which I wrote it, I truly believed it to be true. Therefore, reader’s discretion is highly advised.

Sometimes I use the style for quotations to emphasize some sentences. That doesn’t necessarily mean it is a quote from anywhere else unless it was accompanied with a reference to the source.

Most importantly, this book is not pro-life. I mean it. If you are looking for a self-help book or a “how to live a good life?” kind of book, then you are reading the wrong book. Even though this book seems like a self-help book, it is some sort of a “Do It By Yourself And Understand It By Yourself” book. If you don’t understand something or don’t do something to figure it out by yourself, then this book provides nothing of value. After all if you understand something in this book, there is nothing much to do after that regarding that particular thing.

DRAFT

Understanding is enough. If someone says after reading this book that this book is pro-death, I wouldn't disagree. That doesn't mean, this book is about making your life miserable or about taking you closer to the death. However, this book may question lot of things that we take as fancy which makes us want to live more. Therefore, it is possible that after reading some parts of this book, someone could lose their interest in everything, including things that they hold dear to. I assure you that my intention is to see things as those truly are and then write about those things or question those things, so, I would understand those things better. On some of the subjects I do this better than on other subjects. Also, there maybe subjects that I might have missed or misunderstood. So, the bottom line is, this book will not make you feel any better.

While reading this book on some particular things you might think that you get it or understood it. However, that thought can be a mind or an ego trick that your mind or ego does on you to convince you that you understood it. However, if you have to keep remembering that particular thing all the time, then you haven't understood it. Unless you understood it by yourself in your real life, no content in this book can make you understand it by reading it. You might think that you know everything about this book after reading it, but you cannot really know something until you fully understand it by yourself. So, think twice before claiming you know something, just after reading something someone else has written. You first have to understand it by yourself, most probably with reference to your own life.

An elder sees a child as a child and might overlook any important thing that child says along with all other childish things because that child is a child. Normally elders inherently consider children to be children and nothing more. So, in their eyes and ears, nothing they know of can't come through their child. They just believe they are superior, In the same manner, those who know me might not even bother to read this book. They will most probably overlook any important fact in this book and only see the childish ignorant side of things, which they could use to affirm their superiority. Meanwhile, those who don't know me will be my best audience, because they don't have a predefined author bias or any pre-existing impression about the author. So those who will read this book without even knowing me will focus on

DRAFT

the content instead of my personality, because of that you have a better chance of understanding even the subtlest content I might have written here. So, please keep an open and unbiased mind while reading this book.

If this book ever gets people's attention, then, I assume, most of them will focus on the misconceptions, misinterpretations or anything in this book that they can find a fault about. Also, things from my personal life will be highly debated. So, all these criticism will become an unwanted annoyance and those will change people's focus towards things that are less important in this book. Rarely someone will pick up anything important out of this and even that person will have a hard time convincing others of it due to the mass criticism. Eventually, the criticism might overshadow any important thing written in this book and scare away or turn readers away from it. Current rating systems will make sure of it if this book is nor in par with their agenda. I may be wrong but in a typical scenario that would be the case. So, I ask readers to keep their pre-assumptions and criticisms they have heard about this book aside before reading it. After reading this book, you may decide what to do with what you read. Until then don't listen to what others have to say about it.

In a way, this is the best gift I can give to whole humanity. Yes, I'm trying to make a buck out of this book, but still one can read the book using the copy at a library. Anyway, I can't think of a better way to do it. I could help others in monetary ways, help them with all the things that can be bought with money, given that I have enough money. Or I could teach others, subject knowledge I have. Or I could volunteer to help others in physical means. But none of those things is actually important. None of those things makes people think about their own lives. This book is, therefore, the gift I give to the humankind to make them think in ways they haven't before. Hopefully, at least some people will realise the misery we live in (which created by and propagated by ourselves), after reading this book.

By reading this book all you can get is few simple truths about the universe and our existence. Yes, there is only few of them. According to Buddhism, it's just three words. That is all it takes to explain the reality of existence. Therefore, there are only few things in this book one sould understand. Once understand those things then the rest of the book is not that important.

DRAFT

Even according to the Buddhism, if you find those three words in this book, then that's it. Nothing else matters when it comes to reality of our existence. The truth in those three words alone is enough for a person to understand the reality. However, if you read the whole book but missed those or failed to understand those few things (three words if Buddhism), then you have wasted all your time. Whatever you've learned by reading this book is pretty much useless when it comes to understanding the truth and reality of our existence.

One fear I have about this book is that some idiot in the future from few hundred years from now might dig a copy of this book out of the ground and start acting like that he or she has found some ancient wisdom. Or that this idiot would take the metaphorical short stories in this book as some actual events happened in the past. I write this book for the current society that I live in. Yes, this book has some ancient references but I write this for now. So, whoever in the future thinks that everything written here is applicable to their society, then that person is an idiot. This book may contain some phenomena that render like eternally true, but that is not a reason to take this book as wisdom and make a religion out of it. We have enough of that already. So, whoever dig this up in the future should understand the differences between society at the time of this book's release and the society that person lives in. I'm sorry that I can't take responsibility for anything bad that a future idiot does with this book. I'd rather wish that the person who digs out the copy of this book bury it back in where he or she found it, instead of misinterpreting this as wisdom and making a religion out of this.

I know that I am an arsehole and I know that I was one since the first moment I can remember. Most probably I will continue to be one. For all these years there are many instances that I tried to be the smart-arse. I tried to outsmart other people and show off by trying to top their way of thinking. I did that before and I'm doing it now. Many people hated me for that but I couldn't help it. There are many things in this book that I wrote as a result of me trying to outsmart other people. So, don't take everything in this book for granted unless that particular thing is something that is important and something that you need for your life or the path that you are following. Honestly speaking this book is also some sort of an

DRAFT

outcome of me trying to be better than others. So, I could tell others I have written this book and see what I have done? To impress them. As I told you I am an arse and I will be one.

Also, there are many sexual references, topics of sexuality and sensual writing all over this book. One person would think that for a person who has followed a spiritual path, this is somewhat inappropriate. I know there are many people out there who consider themselves as enlightened or spiritually advanced than others. Some of these people might consider this subject as an inappropriate one. Some would even consider it a taboo and never even talk about it. But, my perspective is that we should not deny sexuality while that is still a part of us. Because, denying it will not make it go away any faster. I would rather accept it as it is and the fact that I have it in me, than rejecting it altogether or trying to resit and then end up denying it. I don't want to pretend like I'm good and I have no sexual feelings at all. I don't want to deny that part in me, at least not any more. Denial is the worst! Trust me, I know that by my personal experience, I repeat, denial is the worst.

Once the book is out I may have to prepare myself for the aftermath. The worst case scenario is, everyone in the whole world will stand against me and criticize things that I have wrote, and in and extreme case someone would probably kill me on sight. The best case scenario is no one would give a frak about anything that I have written in the book or else everyone would agree with most of the things I have written in this book. The best case scenario is honestly the boring case scenario, but I would take it as a complement if that is the case. Either way or any other way in between, I have to prepare for the aftermath, after effects and consequences. Which I am ready for and I wouldn't regret writing and publishing this book even for a second, regardless of the outcome. If I would regret at least for a second about writing this book in the future, then most probably that would be because of the later annoyance I might face as a by product of releasing this book to the public, but I'd doubt that I will ever regret writing anything that is written in this book.

For those who are light-hearted, faint-hearted or feather-brained, I suggest you to read the last chapter, "The End Of The Original Soup", of "The Original Soup", soon after you finish

DRAFT

reading this “Introduction”. Also, I tried my best to rephrase any profanity and slang words as much as I can (e.g.: using the word “frak” instead of “you know what”).

I would like to thank everyone and everything that helped me so far. I hope you all will help yourselves and find your peace!

Legally, my name is Nuwan Wijayaweera.

But honestly, in reality, I do not know who I am.

Do you know me?

Wait!

Before you answering my question and letting me know of who I am,

Do you know who you are?

I am not just asking about the name here.

First wrote on 21st January 2019

Last updated on 13st April 2019

DRAFT

The Original Soup

In ~~your~~ our face!

THE BOOK THAT WILL SLAP ~~YOU~~ US IN ~~YOUR~~ OUR FACE WHILE ~~YOU~~ WE ARE READING IT! (METAPHORICALLY)

AN INSIGHT INTO MY PERSONAL PHILOSOPHY

DRAFT

By

~~Nuwan Wijayaweera~~ A Part of Humanity

For

~~You~~ All of Humanity

Chapter I

What You Need To Know At First?

Are You Sure?

It’s still not too late to stop reading this book. Just put it aside, give it to someone else, resell it, burn it or do whatever it takes to make you stop reading this book beyond this point. I mean it! Yes, I'm actually discouraging you and all the other readers to read this book. No, I'm not using reverse psychology. Maybe a bit but I honestly feel sorry for those who decide to read the whole thing as the author of this book.

If you still want to go ahead and read the rest, by all means do so but don't say that I didn't warn you or didn't try to stop you from doing so. The rest contains all about this universal soup including its ingredients, methods and steps of making it and everything else you need to know about it. Just let me know if you think I missed something.

The soup itself will be made along the way and most probably you'll taste it at some point during your read. If not, then may be at the end of it or a few years after you read this book. I can't say for sure when but it will make you taste this soup someday. Don't worry about which is which (an ingredient or a step or the soup itself). Actually, don't worry about it at all because you don't have to do anything to make this soup. You just have to read the book and

DRAFT

your mind will take care of the rest. Even if you don't understand any of this, your mind will eventually make the soup without you even knowing it. Actually only by then, you'll need this book the most.

All the best for those who decide to read the rest!

I Want People To Read And Think About The Content Of This Book

If you decide to read through then please know this. Even though I say that I don't mind the sales, the white elephant in the room says that I really do. I check the sales graph very often to see if there is even a single spike in it, sometimes eagerly waiting for that first comment regardless of whether it's a good or a bad one. I really do care about how many people buy the book and actually reads it.

Most importantly, in my ultimate point of view, I really don't care how many people buys the book unless they actually read it and think about the content. Any other copy of the book that no one reads is wasted. I don't want that to happen. In a perfect case scenario all people who buys the book reads it fully and come back to me with positive or negative reviews and comments. I don't mind the criticism but I do mind the wasted copies which gives me some small hype and a hollow income.

Again, even though that is the perfect case scenario, I still do care about spikes in that sales graph. It's more like looking at someone's heartbeat and say, "yuppie! still alive". That hype is something I can't deny and I kind a like how it feels. But it's inevitable that after sometime I might get depressed over people not reading it regardless of how many copies I have sold.

Ultimately, sales are nothing if no one reads the book and have an open conversation about the content of the book. Good or bad, I love reader's comments, reviews and criticism. I'd rather have a lifetime of criticism over a book than having a bestseller with content that no one really cares about. I'd rather have zero sales than selling hundreds of wasted copies that no one actually reads.

DRAFT

So, please, if you don't read, then pass it to someone who would actually read it. Don't waste a copy of this book if you own one. I'd rather buy back all the wasted copies but I can't do that. Even if I can buy unread copies back, I am too greedy, so I won't do that. However, any copy of the book that goes unread is a wasted sale for me because even though I made money out of it, that copy didn't serve its true purpose. That copy has failed to make someone think.

About Me—A Subtle Entry Into Your Mind

Promises I Make

I might have promised lots of people lots of things. Some I remember, but some I might have forgotten. I hardly doubt it but there is a high probability that I might have forgotten some of my promises over time. There were things I promised for myself and most of them were forgotten and many out of one's I remember, I couldn't keep.

I apologise from myself and from those who got affected by that. And I'm sorry for not keeping my promises but even if I tired I could have failed. There were some things that I promised to others that even I couldn't achieve those for myself, let alone for someone else to keep the promise.

In that manner, no one can trust me or my word. I'm okay with that but many won't. I'll try my best to not to promise anyone, anything. So, bare in your mind, you've been warned, you can't trust me.

My "Biggest" And "The Most Important" Things In Life

My Biggest Fan

That would be me, who is constantly observing my own self most of the time.

DRAFT

My Biggest Friend

That is also myself who is guiding me to navigate through this life and giving me strength and will to stand against my biggest enemy (who is also myself or my anti-self in my mind).

My Biggest Enemy

My biggest and worst enemy is myself. In reality, it is the personification of my anti-self or the anti-personality which works against me from inside. I think it resides in my mind haunting me, laughing at me, mocking me for everything, etc.

My Biggest Fear

My biggest fear seems to that others letting me go. It is hat others would leave me behind. Not the isolation but it's more of non-inclusiveness. More like feelings of not-belonging or not-worthy enough. This distance I feel from others and the feelings of eventually I'll get left behind is what fears me the most.

My Biggest Mistake

The biggest mistake I do is paying attention to unwanted things. I make this mistake every day since the first day I can remember. Enough said.

My Biggest Weakness

My biggest weakness seems to be lust. To be exact it seems like the lustrous desire, which takes me away from what I should do to work as a slave to satisfy those lustrous desires.

If someone considers that as a common weakness and a biologically influenced one, then my biggest weakness if immediately jumping into conclusions without figuring out and clarifying facts first. This weakness gives way to most of my deluded thinking and it is also the cause of almost all of my day to day and long-lasting conflicts. Also, this weakness is one of the most exploited weaknesses of me. Anyone can just say something to provoke me and then I would believe it or react to it without finding more details first. So, as many would expect I have

DRAFT

been in many circumstances where I get humiliated due to my immaturity and sudden unwanted responses. Most people love to play along with it until I finally realise my mistake.

My Biggest Deprivation

At the first glance, as everyone who is reading this book might guess, I am sexually deprived. Some days I get sleep deprived, but that is not that important. I am so sexually deprived that I can literally jerk off to any porn video regardless of it's quality. I don't even need to see their faces, sometimes not even bodies, just the notion of some people having sex would be enough. Do you really think I'm that damaged? Honestly, there were times but not always.

So, not really, I like porn but I love artistic porn which are well scripted and gifted with top cinematography. I need to see the surrounding beauty as much as the beauty of the people in it and their acts. I like to see the nature blend in to the scene giving it serene beauty to intensify the acts of the people involved. I want it to look divine. Now you know. It's hard to find good porn out there. It is really hard, I mean it. It takes me ages to find a good clip I would finally like.

Enough of that. That would be the first impression you all get about me. I respect that and I do not disagree. But those who are closest to me might know that I am in an existential crisis. Porn, sex, relationships, etc., means nothing to me compared to that deprivation I have. I literally lose my sleep over it and it is sad to say that I have lost most of my appetite for food and sex as well. This deprivation to know the truth is huge that I can't even tolerate myself, who is trying to act nicely all the time. I had enough of faking, pretending, mockery and lies. I need more improvisations in my life from everyone I come across. Especially from people who are around me. Sadly, sometimes I have to remind myself not to act or pretend in front of others as it has become a habit over time. How do I expect others to improvise and be real if I am acting on a script to be nice all the time? I have to be real first. So, this is my biggest and worst deprivation ever. I need more real in my life and more truth from both myself and everyone else. I am dying because of this deprivation and, regardless of how harsh or bitter it gets, only truth can save me from this.

DRAFT

The Most Important And Hilarious Thing I Thought Of On Human Sexuality

It is that we are the only species on earth who can satisfy own-selves by masturbation. Just think about it. Yes, I've heard of some animals who can have sex with themselves and reproduce. But if we just forget about those self-reproducing weirdos, we are the only knows species who can imagine things and sexually satisfy ourselves without needing another partner. What other species can masturbate to experience sexual pleasures and have orgasms with help of one's own imagination alone? We truly are an advanced species! How awesome and hilarious is that? To make it more hilarious try imagining an elephant, lion, horse or a bird trying to masturbate (be creative with your imagination)!

The Most Important Contradicting Fact You Should Know About Me

That is, I hate humans. I can't tolerate them. I don't want any of them near me. I can hardly want anyone to be in my sight. Truth is I don't want anyone to come near me or stay at might sight unless I wanted them to. I don't want to see any of them unless I want to, in that case also I'd rather use a video-based distant method instead of meeting face to face. The contradiction is, even though I hate humans, I value humanity (as a virtue). I like morality and truth. I put the virtue of humanity above almost all, if not all, virtues possible.

The Most Important Boundary That No One Should Cross

The boundary no one should cross is morality. The reason for this is whatever we do, achieve or gain by crossing this line doesn't have any real value. Even if someone argues there is a value, the burden we have to carry in our conscience is much higher than whatever gained. Also, the ultimate result of crossing the boundary of morality is the destruction of humanity itself. Therefore this is the most important line which I'm determined never to cross.

The Most Important Thing I Chose To Ignore

Time. Yes, time is what I chose to ignore all the time. Mainly be jade I don't want to stress myself. If I have to do something, then I want it do it in the best possible quality for the best

DRAFT

outcome. Time is an added burden for it. I know there are time critical things, but I can always say no to those things. If anyone wants me to do something within your deadline, them do it by yourself. Don't bother asking me to do it.

It is true most sages tell their ignorant followers to be hurry and don't waste time. The problem is, there has to be something to do to expedite things if the time is an issue. I'm yet to find how to expedite things in non-materialistic life, so I can stop wasting time. I couldn't find any. So, stop calling me an idiot who writes time without knowing what important thing is there to do instead.

What Are The Most Important Values I Admire?

I put three things on top of everything else. Those are,

> ***Truth, morality and the virtue of humanity.***

Everything else comes below this. If these are not the highest values of each and everyone, then we are screwed as a species.

The Most Important Advice I Would Give To Someone

If you want to defy natural way then seek not survival, find something above and better than the mere survival.

If your survival depend on destruction or death of another, then what importance does it have in the grand scheme of things? You are a life, the one which you destroys for your survival is a life, like all animals who continues to protect their food chains, you also chose to survive at the expense of another life. What made you think and who gave you to right to infer that your life is important than the life of the one you took?

If you put survival above everything else and crave for survival even at expense of other life forms then this universe might be better off without you as a human. The most intelligent sentient beings known on this planet have to take life in order to survive is a sign that we still

DRAFT

have animalistic and cannibalistic tendencies. Such people are better off as animals away from the humans who out grew the need for survival.

About A Book I Read Recently

I recently read the book called “The Subtle Art Of Not Giving A Fuck” by Mark Manson. That book has many similarities to this book I write. I see the author’s own contradictions in his own book. One can argue that the first chapter of the book called “Don’t Try” contradicts with the second chapter of the book which ends with the section called “Choose Your Struggle”. Anyway, like always reading books makes you think and learn things. One thing that made me think is the following thing mentioned and explained in the book,

> *Find out how to become ordinary and be okay with that.*

One thing that I learned by reading the book is the following,

> *Brain has evolved to be more efficient, not to be accurate.*

I know right, it took me more than 35 years to learn that, I learned it by reading a book which had nothing to do with the subject. I know I’m retarded in that sense but at least I read the book, so, I learned it after all this time. Also, it gave me strength to not to rely on my memory and brain alone, which is the exact thing I was doing for all these years. Anyway, I’m glad I read the book and this is why we should readd books. We may not even care about what the book is all about but we’ll learn a thing or two that actually matters by reading a book.

Cheers!

What Influences My Decision Making The Most?

The most critical thing that affects my decision making are my own principles I put on myself. Especially the one,

“my value of not to do anything bad and not to directly or indirectly influence another person to do something bad.”

This limits my decision making a lot and most of the time keep me stagnant because some decision I make might influence another person to do something bad. This belief of mine is

DRAFT

the worst and hardest hitting thing which influences my decision making process. But I still value it regardless of how hard it is to hold on to it.

A Very Important Advice

To Those Who Are Reading This Book

When the leader of a believable ideology on universal truth is alive then that works like a cult. When the leader is dead, it becomes a religion. I don't want an either of them to spin off from this book. Please don't make a headless cult or an organised religion out of this book or any of its original content. We have enough of those already spreading around and devouring people's psyche.

To Myself

All the things written here is for you. All the notes, articles and everything in this book is written for you, not for anyone else. You just have to understand these. But all you do is, whenever you think of something you rush into writing it somewhere or post it somewhere without even understanding it first. Why this urge to write it away instead of understanding it and getting over with it? That is what I can't understand. My biggest problem I why can't you understand this simple thing. All this is for you to understand, not to anyone else!

I'll Be There Forever!

In almost all, if not all, cases, as long as possible will never equal to forever! Also, any vow or a promise with the word "forever" in it, is probably an outright lie!

- Inspired by the universal characteristic of impermanence.

I Am A Puppet

Yes, I am a puppet who gets controlled, all the time, by all the internal and external puppeteers, that is all the internal and external triggers and stimuli.

DRAFT

When someone says “you are bad”, I get moved. When someone says “you are good”, I get moved. When someone says “you are an idiot”, I get moved. When someone says “you are a genius”, I get moved. So, regardless of the trigger or stimuli, all I do is to respond to those internal and external triggers and stimuli. Aren’t I a puppet or what?

One thing is that I can meditate, eyes closed, on an event that whole world is accusing me and blaming me for many things. They through rotten food at me, they spit on me, they urinate on me, they take chances and beat me, they take chances and blame me and accuse me of different things. I tried it once. For those who can’t do it with all the gruesome parts, just try sitting on a park that everyone in the world, you know of and do not know of, come to you and accuse or blame you for something. Imagine they shout at you and tell degrading demeaning things to you.

Also, on the other hand, meditate on people doing all the good things to you and saying all the good things to you. Think of you are sitting on a park and everyone comes to you and give a present or do something good to you. They also praise you for many things and tell only good things and how awesome you are.

Once you complete with both of this, you might come to the middle and think, okay, whatever, I don’t care of both any more. That is actually what has to happen. We come to a place that we do not get moved by blames or praises. We are strong enough to withstand any blame or praise equally without a change. After all there is no use of moving ourselves to external triggers and stimuli. Also, there is no use of moving to the internal triggers and stimuli. Compared to other people, we are our own worst critics and fans. We praise ourselves and blame ourselves more that anyone else would do in this world.

So the day I learn to withstand all the internal and external triggers and stimuli without a change is the day that I will finally be free from puppeteers. From that day onwards I wont be a puppet any more. But that day is yet to come.

DRAFT

The Self Doubt

- What if I'm wrong?
- What if my wisdom is incomplete?
- What if my knowledge has gaps?
- What if some of the things I know or things that I think I know and believe to be true are actually incorrect?
- What if I can't live up to my own standards?
- Am I right, according to my own self?
- Am I a respectable person, according to my own self?

I can't blame, judge or punish anyone else without even knowing myself, first.

I have to know myself!

What If I'm Toxic?

- What if I bring people down?
- What if I make others lives miserable?
- What if what I say hurt people and make them fail?
- What if because of what I say and think people get lost?
- What if I cause a downfall?
- What if I subconsciously try to bring others down or try to come back up using others?
- What if I'm trying to come back up by putting others down?
- What if I weaken the determination? What if destroy dreams of other people?

DRAFT

What You Need To Know At First?

- What if I make others stagnant?
- What if my thoughts and intentions are really toxic?
- What if what I do, what I say and what I think contributes to downfall or stagnation?
- What if people come around or close to me become contaminated by my negativity?
- What if I'm like an emotional black hole?
- What if I'm like a parasite who lives on others energy?
- What if I drain others energy?
- Does what I know really matter? If so, then why so much negativity?
- Why I tend to bring people down but not to lift them up?
- Why I'm like a shepherd who takes his sheep to death and misery?
- Why I'm not a good shepherd who bring people up and elevate them?
- What if I'm contributing to the opposite of ascension in the name of ascension?
- What if I'm like the Mara in Buddhism wearing a mask of a Truth Seeker?
- What if what I know to be true is not true and contributes to destruction?
- How would I know I'm correct?
- How I can say others are not doing it wrong and I'm doing it right?
- Then,
- Why did I decide to tell my mind off anyway, not knowing whether what I think is true or not?

Attention!

I have no religion, for sure!

DRAFT

But,

I may have an ever-changing philosophy!

End of story!

(No Ifs, Buts or Maybes.)

The Difference

The main difference between a person who actually knows and myself is that I try to pretend like I know it all, based on what I inferred from things I read and heard about it.

I Will Know When I Know

I live in a dedicated place in a house. Where that dedicated place in? In a house as I said already. Where that house is located? The house is on the ground that belongs to some small village called Weboda. That village belongs to some electorate division. That electorate division belongs to a district called Gampaha. That district belong to a province called Western Province. That province belong to a country called Sri Lanka. That country belong to a subcontinent called the Indian subcontinent. That subcontinent belong to a continent called Asia. That continent belong to a planet called Earth. That planet belongs to a solar system. That solar system belongs to a galaxy named Milky-way. That galaxy belongs to a galaxy cluster. That galaxy cluster belong to the universe. That universe belong to the, well, I don't know. I haven't learned what is after that and as far as I know, no one in the world knows that, yet.

So, the point is, a wild domesticated cat running around the place meowing at me doesn't concern me at all. That cat doesn't even know its place in this Universe (at least I think that way). Someone who belongs to a universal context might not give a frak about that meowing cat. Let's assume that cat keep meowing at me because I don't get what it says. But if that cat

DRAFT

doesn't know how yo explain whatever it is trying to say in a way that I can understand, then I can never know what it is trying to say, no matter how long it keeps meowing at me.

Any cat can meow at me, any dog can bark at me, any man or woman can yell at me but if any of them can't explain why in a way that I can understand why they are making all those noises for, I shouldn't give a frak about it. But I still get moved and feel bad something like that happens. I think it's my fault that I didn't understand it or that I am so dumb that I can't get what they are trying to say. But honestly, I can just ask them to clearly explain what they are trying to say in a way I can understand it. So, I can know for certain what it is. If they can't do that or don't want to let me know, then it is safe for me to yell back at them saying "shut the frak up".

Because no matter how hard a cat, dog, man or a woman try to make noises against me, I will not know it until I know that thing for certain. Honestly, I will only know something for certain when I truly know that something for certain. On top of that if the ones who are making noises can't help me to understand that thing clearly, so, I would finally get to know that thing for certain, then what's the point of all the noises they make. Either, teach me, so, I would also know that thing for certain or wait until I someday get to know that thing for certain. If you can't do either of it and if you still don't want to stop all the noises, then, please,

"Shut the frak up and go frak yourself!"

Does the need to be independent clashes with the need to be loved?

When I was little I didn't want to go anywhere alone. There has to be someone I know presents right there where ever I am. When I was in kindergarten my aunt used to stay outside the class every day. From the start to the end. The trend continued and wanted my aunt to be outside even when I stated school as well. Obviously it didn't work out well. However, when no one is around I used to become upset more cranky.

From first year onwards I grown more mean I would say. I got in to fights and until I got transferred to a school in city, this continued. I think with the vastness on the new school and

DRAFT

people present I have grown more dormant and meek. But still from with in I was always been a quick tempered prick who can't handle others well.

However, after the college and university education I wanted to be more alone and independent. This need for sovereign living made me upset about people who are close to me. The same people who were very close to me and waited outside whole day seemed like enemies who didn't go away. I wanted them away from me so I can live alone without anyone's influence in my life. I no longer needed them to tell me what to do and any such attempt annoyed me a lot.

Then I have become independent and migrated to a country that no one I know lived close by. I loved it at first with the new found freedom and independence but soon enough it wasn't enough. Then I again wanted to be loved and cared. I hated the helpless living that made me feel not being taken care of. I tried to blame it on the society but society was never meant to babysit people like me. I felt alone, isolated and depressed. Then I crawled back into my comfort zone where others took care of many of my issues. It was lame but I couldn’t help it.

This is like a something that I have to balance on a blade. Any small amount of divination can make me off balance. So, yes, the need for independence clashes with out need for love. Okay, I'll speak for myself then. I honestly don't know about others but for me this is true. I need to balance this need for independence and need for love side by side. The perfect combination is unknown but it always includes little bit of independence and little bit of love. I just don't know how to outgrow either or both of these needs.

I’m A Bad Listener And A Bad Reader But I’m A Fast Speaker And A Fast Writer

I’m really good at writing and speaking my thoughts down as fast as I can, and trying to explain others and jumping into conclusions and trying to convince others.

DRAFT

But I'm a lazy listener and reader. I can't read as much as I can write. I hate reading to some extent. Also, I'm definitely not a good listener. Only things I'm good at reading and listening are things I think is important. Or some entertainment stuff which makes me feel okay.

Wait! A second thought, I do listen and read but not as much as I speak and write.

Just a few minutes ago I went through a phase of self-reflection on my writings. There is some content we have to put much more effort to understand. I read one like that. I'm also responsible for writing such things. Because when I write I tend to write my thoughts out. Once I wrote it down half of what I was trying to say is still on my mind. In other words, I know what I have to say but once I put it into words it's not always complete. So in order to understand what I wrote you may need the rest of it in my mind as well. You might have to steal my mind for a second for the purpose of a clear understanding of what I wrote.

Now I understand the torture that I put my readers under. I will be more careful next time to write things and read it, again and again, to see whether I will still get it even if I'm reading it for the first time.

What Am I Doing?

Do not lose anything due to lack of patience. It is true that,

> *Patience is a virtue!*

We cannot try to do nothing, because trying also means making an effort to do something. To reach the true state of doing nothing, we just have to let go and let it happen.

I don't think any sage who ever existed or existing is after any recognition or worship. I think they all want us to live by their philosophy. I think almost all of them will agree that the best worship is to understand and live in a way so that your life reflects the core of their philosophy.

The most important thing I can do is to reflect on self and find my own issues, rather than worrying about trying to find other's issues.

DRAFT

I must get out and break free from all delusions towards the truth.

I must know the truth!

What am I doing?

Is this "wisdom writing"?

One For The Money

If God(s) are real, then in this world, even a/the descended God will need money to survive, let alone live. That God might become like a bone chasing doG, just because of money (pun intended).

Why do I feel like that our current way of the economy is unsustainable and generates more discontent in the long run?

Why Am I Writing This Book?

Enlightened or not, popular or not, respectable or not, virtuous or not, educated or not, intelligent or not, wise or not, etc. We all need money to live the rest of our lives. One way or the other, someone is paying if we are not paying by ourselves. So, even if I would die in three months, I would at least need money for the next three months to cover my expenses till I finally die. That is what I know and it has been that way since the first day I can remember and it hasn't changed yet. So, I am trying to earn my way out of the mess I'm currently in. In other words, I'm trying to achieve freedom through financial independence. That is what this book is all about. Even though I know any such effort is futile in the long run, I doing this for that temporary trill of independent living which I can achieve through financial independence.

However, I don't want or earn my way out in a dirty way or in a mean way. So, by writing this book, I am actually putting a genuine effort to sell something of value. If not for all reader, for

DRAFT

many readers, at least something in this book will be valuable to their life. That is how I would like to think of this book. A collection of personal perspectives on many things that will become valuable to many people based on the lives they chose to life.

Anyway, by writing this book, I'm also planning for a ride and probably buy a whole suburb of a country or a private island or two for myself, if everything goes well. Even though everything is temporary and regardless or how many suburbs or private islands I own, because I would probably have to leave everything behind at the end, I still have that positive attitude to have that temporary trill in life. Now you know why I write the book and try to earn a buck out of it. To be honest, I would at least settle for paying off my debt and buying a place of my own to live in a relatively independent way than now.

I Suffer From "Myself"

- I suffer from my own anger
- I suffer from my own fear
- I suffer from my own jealousy
- I suffer from my own hypocrisy
- I suffer from unfounded imagined theories and solutions
- I suffer from imagined memories and imagined fantasy realities
- I suffer from my own delusions
- I suffer from contemplating on useless unwanted things
- I suffer from excessive endless thinking

Knowing all this well, why the frak I still get those feelings, thoughts and emotions?

On top of that,

- I suffer from my own unfounded doubts and suspicions

DRAFT

- I suffer from my own unfounded judgements on others
- I suffer from my own inferior thought and feelings
- I suffer from my own superior thoughts and feelings
- I suffer from my own “know it all” attitude
- I suffer from my own egoistic thoughts, words and acts.

Knowing this well, why the frak I can’t get rid of my egoistic tendencies?

When am I going to bring this “I” and “myself” together and get rid of both egos once and forever?

What The Frak Is Wrong With Me?

I currently live at one of my relatives place. Honestly speaking I do sometime prefer the homeless life over staying over at a relatives’ place. But I also know that I would prefer this way if I live a homeless life. The homeless life is like the weather. Sometimes I feel really free from all the trouble all other people are having, the best peace in the world, but sometimes situations and people might remind me how screwed I am and how worthless I am. So, those times are the worst times because not only others but I put my own-self down at that moment. Living at a relatives’ place, even at parent’s place or grandparent’s place, is also more like the weather. Some days I get all I need and there’s nothing else to worry about and I have all the comfortable living conditions with no bills or other expenses. But some other days, visitors and even our relatives remind me of my own behaviour similar to a leech and start questioning about the future. A question like “are you doing a job now?”, “did you find a job?”, “why don’t you think of finding a job?”, “what are your plans?” or a statement like “now it’s time, you have to think about the future, get a job.” can ruin the whole day and make me feel miserable.

I wasn’t this way all my life. When I was doing well, living separately, earning money and covering my own expenses, no one really did ask a question like “when do you quit your

DRAFT

job?", "don't you think of taking a time off?", "don't you think that you worked enough?", or said something like, "doing a job, earning money and covering your own expenses is not what life is.". So, even when I am at the bottom of the societal ladder, I get all these questions, scarring hints and pressures, which are mostly similar to things I had experienced during working to meet deadlines and working to please other's expectations.

I have tried doing something of my own but I haven't had enough to begin with. So, I had to give it up. No one gives money to a person without anything in return and for sure they give a hard time trying to over analyse anything that I come up with based on the market conditions. Maybe I haven't exhausted all the avenues but I didn't want to end up in debt to any investors, venture capitalists, or an other institution for life after a disastrous beginning. "No risk, no gain", one would say but I'd rather die without any debt to anyone, who live by the money, than trying something new with their money with strings attached. I tried working for others as well. I was proven to be a good employee who does work responsibly when required, but working to meet deadlines and burning out by trying to please rich arseholes with authoritative attitude made me sick of it.

These are the four options I have exhausted. 1) Starting something of my own out of nothing, 2) Working for others who has money to get a piece out of theirs, 3) Living in grandparent's place or in a relatives' place for nothing, 4) Living a homeless life with or without a social support. Everything sucks and I had enough of it. As far as I know, almost all people in this world lives in one of these four ways. If there is any other way I have missed, please let me know.

If a person think of me as the worst person living on this planet because I'm not having anything for myself, not working to earn a living and not even wanting to earn a living, then I don't know how to disagree with that person. Almost everything is money driven and I am not having even the need to earn it make me what? I don't know how to answer them and I can't help but feel bad, inferior, worthless and miserable, time to time, just because of my own attitude towards life. I don't own money, I don't have money, I don't produce money, I don't earn money, I don't grow my own food, I don't even think of earning money or growing

DRAFT

my own food, I don't beg from others for money or food, and on top of that I am too arrogant to ask from others for money or food. So, how can I disagree with any person who pick that subject to make me feel miserable?

Honestly, it doesn't mean I can't choose a way now. If I want to, I can go and ask for money or get a loan and start something of my own. The only thing is I may need to tolerate the initial annoyance of other people and get to know the art of arse licking, at least until I get there. Who knows, I may even build something that sells and hit the jackpot. Also, if I want to, I can find a job, if not a proper one then a low paying casual or a part time one and make my way up from there. Then probably take a loan and make necessary arrangements for the future and write assets off to someone else, just before I start to enjoy the earnings, and die away. Also, if I want to, I can live under various relatives and friends of mine and ask the only parent I know to fund my living. Even though it is harsh, I can leech out others and become a royal pain in their arses till I die. Also, I can become homeless by becoming a monk or a clergy member of a religion I don't even care, or ask for social support and say no to community service during payments. I may even be able to beg for the living while living homeless. The easiest is to find a religion or something else that gives a lifetime of freedom just for following them but I don't have any faith which makes me want to join any existing organised religions and I don't have one of my own. But as you can see, if I truly wants to I can pick one organised religion out there and go homeless for life without any issue. So, it's not about having no options to begin with but all options leads back to this exact paradoxical decision making process which I hope to avoid with no success at all. I just don't want to live a lie.

It's like a cross road with no road signs. Regardless of which way I chose, eventually I circle back to this same junction without even knowing where to go. This happens again and again and I honestly don't know which way to go. Someone might say that "it doesn't matter what is going to happen as long as you chose and do something". Yes, I do agree, because it is better doing something than staying idle at a cross road. However, knowing that I will eventually get back here and having done that several times with no success, I owe myself some time off from this heedless journey or decision making to reflect on what really is the

DRAFT

point and purpose of my life, and to evaluate whether there are any other least explored avenues out there other than the one's I normally pick. Hoping that will lead to somewhere else, so, I wouldn't need to pick ever again.

Don't be discouraged or feel bad about your life or mine because of this depressive things I write. There are many people who live very fulfilling lives in all those four ways. There are monks, nuns, other clergy members, gurus, nomads and other people who live homeless lives without having anything for themselves but living very fulfilling and happy lives. There are people who live off on other people's money by choice or using the fortunes left for them by their dead relatives. Among those, there are people who live happily and in a fulfilling way with other's money. There are many people who work on something of their own and some build big companies and then buys off other small companies. Among them, there are people who live happy and fulfilling lives that way. Also, there are people who work for others or for other big and small companies to earn for themselves. Among them, there are people who eventually live a fulfilling and happy life. So, in all those areas you could find people who are happy and living a fulfilling life. Maybe you are one of them.

However, no matter which way I chose to go, no matter what I chose to do, I couldn't find my peace to live a fulfilling life.

What the frak is wrong with me?

IFF

I'm not a friend or a foe of yours. I do what I think is right and if what I do pleases you then you might call me a friend and if it doesn't, then you might call me a foe. Also, what I do changes over time. So, in some moments in time, I might act like a friend of yours while during all the other time you might consider me as a foe or a neutral. I can't and I won't be your friend or foe for 100% of the time. Also, I won't stay neutral forever.

I don't expect you to be friendly all the time. Because I know that everyone does what they think is right and sometimes what you do might please me but during all the other time what

DRAFT

you do might make me angry or what you do might not have anything to do with me at all. So, it's okay, you live your life, and let me live mine.

So, remember, whether I'm a friend or foe is directly based on what you think of what I do, or in simple terms, it's based on your perspective. It has nothing to do with what I think is right. Since, I'm doing what I think is right and necessary for me, don't ever think, even for a moment, that what I do next will please you like it did the last time. Because I'm not existing to please you all the time!

The Dilemma Of A Lion And A Wolf

No matter how old or weak a lion is, it never says "meow"!

Also,

No matter how long and hard a wolf tries to act like or be like a lion, it can never roar!

Now,

Am I a lion or a wolf?

About Everything Else—Expanding My Territory In Your Mind

What The Fuck Is Wrong With Us

We just born and live a very short life compared to the amount of knowledge and understanding we have gathered over thousands of years. Any one lifespan, even a 100 year lifespan is not enough to study them all and figure out which things are correct. Trying to find what matters and what really is truth in the haystack of knowledge and understanding out there is like, well, trying to find a single atom in a haystack.

So, who the fuck cares about which religion is telling the truth?

Why the fuck should we care?

DRAFT

After all if we don't understand it by ourselves within our lifetime, then regardless of which religion we chose to be part of, we won't get anything at the end. That served as nothing for one's life. Nothing at all. If what you know about a certain religion is the same as what you have heard from others at the time of your death and if you know fucking nothing about it other than what's written in some ancient scripture, then you are bloody screwed. Tell me you aren't. You are just an idiot who memorized a book like you are going to face some exam at the time of your death.

What the fuck are we doing?

To begin with reject anything you don't understand, until you understand it by yourself for certain. Anything you come across, don't categories it as true or false without proper analysis by yourself. You and you alone should analyse it and know for certain what it is. Then you can say it is true or false. Until then just reject it altogether and keep it in some sort of a mental basket where you put things that needs to be validated before adaptation. Then one by one, based on your priorities, validate things on that basket by your own self to decide whether it is something true or not. If true then make necessary adjustments and move on to next. If it is not true then just treat it as utterly false until proven otherwise by circumstances or until further study is needed.

But to be honest, most things that you validate as false are highly unlikely to pop up later on. Only the ones we decide not to give a chance would come up because we didn't know anything about it because we didn't want to know about it. So, just give a chance and prove it wrong. That way you will know that for certain. Therefore, there is no need to even think of it afterwards. But some utter bullshit like sacrifices of living beings, you can safely ignore as psychopathic tendencies. Other than that you can easily validate the truth and false about everything by self.

So, don't listen to your mother, father, friend, priest, loved one, TV personality, celebrity you love, the person you admire, etc. Not a single one matters when it comes to your personal understanding. Regardless of who is trying to seed you with utter nonsense, know and understand it by yourself and then decide. No relationship matters at this point, only you and

DRAFT

your own understanding matters. You can just ask pretty much everyone else to go fuck themselves if necessary.

Finally, only you can know something for yourself with full certainty. No belief has 100 percent certainty until you turn that belief into a knowing through complete understanding. Once you fully know something for certain with 100 percent certainty, then only you can safely assume that you know the truth about it. Until then, use your own life, personal senses, personal experiences, personal observations and personal understandings to get to the truth.

Education

ON EXPECTING DIFFERENT RESULTS BY DOING THE SAME THING.

If education is a mould to make the best-known sword known to humans so far, then every time you pour something into the mould, it'll take the shape of that sword.

So, with a mould to make a sword you can't make anything else. You may make various swords with various properties based on what you pour into the mould but you'll never get something other than a sword.

In case you want to make a hammer, then you have to change the mould itself. Since both these things are already known to humans, nothing new will come out of using either of these moulds.

If someone needs something new, which mould should you use? There's no mould you can use to make something new and unknown. You just have to let the makers think for themselves and create something the way they want.

If you are lucky enough, someday, someone will come and make something new. On that day you will make a mould based on what that person has created. Then you'll start using that mould instead of other moulds to make copies of that new thing.

DRAFT

Until that day you won't even know that sort of a mould can be made. Until that day you won't even know that is possible. It simply doesn't exist because it is not invented, yet.

So, don't expect to make different things using the same mould. Because you won't!

No One Should Be Scared, It's Educational

No one should be scared of writing and speaking. Also, no one should be scared of reading and listening.

Speak and write your truth so others can read and listen. Also, read and listen to other's truth.

No one should be scared of whatever other people have to say or write. It's either something correct according to you or something incorrect according to you. Either way, there's no harm done while writing and speaking one's truths or while reading and listening to other's truths.

Also if it's something new and if it is challenging what you already know or believe to be true, then that could be educational.

If this new and challenging thing you read or listened to is correct even according to you then that will elevate your understanding and teach you something new and correct, on the other hand, if it's incorrect, even though it's new and challenging, then you'll know for certain that this new thing you read or listened to is incorrect. Either way, it's educational.

The Bright Side Of Parroting!

FOLLOWING A PERSON VERSUS LISTENING TO WHAT THAT PERSON HAS TO SAY.

Assume I said something really wise and someone else has read it or listened to it. Then that person who read or listened to it might keep repeating those words whenever and wherever that person wants as if those wise words are his or her own. That person might get lots of attention due to those words but in reality, that person is preaching what I said or wrote.

DRAFT

Since we can't reach each and every person out there, it's better to have this sort of parroting help to send wise words to everyone. Isn't this a bright side of parroting?

Aren't many religious preachers doing the same thing these days? They are simply parroting someone else's wisdom and getting attention to themselves. Some might pretend as if those were their own teachings as well. But those words might be the wisest words they might ever say. Therefore isn't it important to understand those few wise words that person would ever say in his or her whole life? Because those few wise words might change us forever.

Therefore when listening to any person, don't reject what that person has to say at once. Especially we shouldn't reject someone's wise words due to that person's past behaviour or our attitude towards that person. Even though we know for certain that the person is parroting, what that person is parroting about might be more important than the person him or her self. So we should take the wisdom out of anyone who can speak or write if that wisdom is important to us. We might decide to find the origin of that wisdom later on, but what's most important is the wisdom itself, regardless of where it's coming from.

Therefore, we don't have to follow some special person in order to understand or listen to wise words all the time. We might be surprised by the people who truly bring wisdom to us. We might suddenly get a chance to listen to or read some very wise words from totally unexpected people. So let's be open to receive wisdom form anyone or anything during any event. In this way, we won't miss any important wisdom due to our personal biases and preconceptions about people.

We shouldn't underestimate anyone including people we know or we think we know. Because one day that person will surprise us with his or her wise words. And that day might be the best day of our life to receive that wisdom. Also, those words can be the most important and critical words we can ever hear in our lifetime which might change us and our lives forever!

DRAFT

Assumptions Based Knowledge Vs Facts Based Knowledge

If some knowledge is not based on verifiable facts then we do not call it as knowledge under the scientific method. However, not every person on earth thing in scientific terms in their lives. Even scientists may have preconceptions, assumptions and other beliefs which are not based on scientific method. That is okay. The problem is that we take such things as knowledge sometimes.

Knowledge goes beyond just belief. The belief means we believe something regardless of verifiable facts. Through understanding we can get to the knowledge of something. The only problem is sometimes this understanding is not accordance with the scientific method, which means cannot be verified by outside sources. Even though we do not take this as having the full knowledge of something, how many people do you thing that believes that they know it even without fully understanding it?

People use assumptions to fill the gaps in their understanding, and when something new comes up, they use their pre-existing limited knowledge and assumptions to further assume things to comprehend and explain that new thing. When we do this, we hardly believe that we don't know, because out mind has already convinced us that what we assumed is in fact true. It takes an outside validation or awake up call to take some person out of it.

Think of the things you have learned in school. How many things did you fully understand, out of everything you learned, by your own self? How many things did you fully observed, out of all that you learned as observations, by yourself? So, in reality, most part of your knowledge is based on the assumption that everyone before you were correct, complete and documented those things without an error. Am I wrong? All the textbooks and notes, all the teachers and lecturers, all the lectures and seminars, all the magazines and newspapers, all the articles and posts on internet, etc. Think of all of these things. I'm not asking you to stop trusting others, but as long as you based your knowledge on other people's findings, saying and writings, without validating them by yourself, you gain that knowledge with the assumption that others are correct and trustworthy. How do you know who to trust and who

DRAFT

not to? Even if everyone in the whole world trust a person who they even never met or seen with their own eyes, what makes you think that person is telling the truth?

Anyway, you'll forget most of these after the exams. I don't even know how to describe the little knowledge I had at the time I of graduation, or the last day of my studies, compared to all the things I learned and faced exams for. If I sat for all the exams I ever faced at once at the end of my graduation then I could have failed miserably at each and ever exam. They could have revoked my graduation certificate out of shame. One thing is, the things we know, we will know as long as we have the root memory of it. Some things might become embedded, like driving and other things that we eventually make a habit out of. Everything else we learned will need a hard remembering session or another course before we start making use of those things again. So, how little we remember? And most importantly, how little we truly know? We don't have to remember things we truly know because those things are what they truly are after we get to know those things. But we need to memorize in order to later remember the those things that we haven't fully understood. That's why we know what a chair is but we, at least most of us, sadly have to remember or look up on how to make one every time we need to make one. We know some primitive simple things. Using those simple few things we derive other big things and do other complex things on the spot. This is more like that we almost know what "2 + 2" is but we take time to figure out what "345 + 982" is. We know the method on how basic calculations work. So, we use that knowledge to derive higher complexity answers. Don't you think all that we know are few such basic such things and methods? Don't you think truth is also just few basic things and methods, once fully understood, that we can then use to get to higher truths?

Can you understand how little you know? You may be using some advanced devices that has been made by others with proprietary technologies. You may be doing some advanced work that has been developed over many centuries under several fields of study. You may be doing well with thing you do and your work because everything you use and do works. But do you truly have a full understanding from the beginning to the end of your field of study or whatever that you've been using? Maybe it'll take a lifetime to complete all the observations

DRAFT

and experiments by yourself, but as long as you haven't done that you put your trust in others and your ancestors regarding the validity of things that they have observed, done, documented and said. So, in short, we all have assumption based knowledge and facts based knowledge whether we like it or not. The danger is wee keep assuming further things like we know them and then start believing those assumptions as knowledge. I'm sure you'll find a thing or two such things in your own knowledge, if you care to do a careful unbiased audit on your own knowledge.

How many people out there tell things that they do not understand well. Take any field. It's more prominent on less scientific fields, that is why so many variations exists in such fields. The more the diverse ways we use to explain a certain knowledge, the less we have understood it. Maybe I'm wrong but isn't this why we have many divided groups on subjects that are less obvious due to the lack of proper understanding? Even with the things we consider as proper understanding, we sometimes overlook the assumptions people have made along the way.

The true facts based knowledge is true regardless of what others have to say. Others may not be able to recreate it or validate it but if you are certain of it and if it works for you al the time, who cares about what others have to say on it? Even though this is true, in such a case you cannot go around and force the thing you know on others telling that is true. Because as you did your experiments and come to a conclusion, in order for others to say that they know it to be true, they have to do those experiments by themselves and come to that conclusion. Until then, whatever they chose to believe based on what they told them is just a belief but not a knowledge. However, if they start working on top of it and succeed then they are working on knowledge they acquired based on assumptions but not by facts that prove its validity.

Enough said. Be careful with what you chose to believe and convince yourself as the true knowledge. Sometimes the subtle things you overlook may make a huge difference in your true understanding. This applied in a hundred percent scale, when it comes to spirituality or any religion. Know it by yourself first. I mean it because until then it is just a belief you may or

DRAFT

may not doubt later on. We truly know very little compared to the huge lump of assumptions based knowledge we have. Know what you truly know first, and then slowly expand your truly knowledge little by little with careful observations and experiments. This applies to every possible knowledge out there and regardless of I'm saying this to others, this applies to myself as well. Me too (not the social movement), lag behind in this front and have a need to clear the clouds in my mind to finally accept the little I truly know and start expanding my little knowledge, on both materialistic and non-materialistic things.

How Do You Know?

When someone comes with an explanation or fact just ask that person the following question,

"How do you know?"

Only few people give proper explanation after this based on their own experiences, research and observations. Most people would bring up an external reference to it. They'd say something like, because that person says so, because that journal says so, because that book says so, because that website says so, because Isaac Newton says so, because Albert Einstein says so, because Charles Darwin says so, because Buddha said so, be user he Jesus said so, because Krishna (the deity) said so, because the Bible says so, because the Quran says so, because the Wikipedia says so, etc.

But in reality, I would go ahead and say something like,

"That's not what I asked you idiot. How the frak do YOU know?"

Normally many people including myself would say nothing after this. Because, when we speak, many people including myself depend on many external references that we haven't validated by ourselves. We simply do not know. If not for them or those things that we are referring to, we know absolutely nothing about those things that we speak about at all. If we scrap out everything we say with an external references and stick to our original experience and observation based understanding and knowledge, then we will understand how little we

DRAFT

really know. For many people, that part of what is left is almost attribute to very little or nothing at all.

So, seek genuine understanding and knowledge with reference to your own life experiences and observations, people. Keep asking the question “How Do I know?”. At least stop saying things with external references, like you already know those things, unless you truly know. At very least when ever you refer things, tell the external reference before hand, so, the others would know with reference to what you are talking about. This applies to myself as well.

Mind Following Narratives

Mind always try to follow a narrative. It can be some thoughts, some inner narrative or an outside narrative, mind always try to pay attention and follow whatever it pleases. So, the more we stay aware and conscious, the more we can detect this and keep the mind on track. The soon we get unaware, subconscious or unconscious, the mind takes the precedence and follow where it pleases.

Mind itself is like a brainless hamster which doesn't know what to do or where to go but constantly on the run. So, it will get on whatever the bus that come along in its way, get off from wherever it pleases and take another bus from there when it wants. It doesn't know from where it came, where to go, where it is going or where to get off. It's like an unplanned traveller who heedlessly travel all around the place all the time, around and around. It might discover and figure out things during these trips but the whole thing is a cumbersome process to go through and it is hard to keep waiting till it finally finishes and gets back to where it belongs. That's why we normally use awareness to consciously keep it on track. But this too is a painful effort which we have to constantly make, so, we often fail.

Also, Whenever the mind follow a single narrative by itself or by my conscious choice, then I become more and more restless. The whole thing is something painful and uncomfortable. It is like there are many other narrative which requires my attention but the one I chose to follow takes my attention away from those others. So the others kind of rebel against that decision. Enough said. Just figure this out by probing your own mind.

DRAFT

What You Need To Know At First?

I don't know what else to say but most of the things I write related to mind are either something someone has said before or results of some external triggers which made me think that way. But among those there are many writings that came into existence as outcomes of my own experiments on my own mind. Hope some of these writings will help someone.

Forming An Ideology

It is fascinating to observe how one single thought or a trigger goes through several iterations of clarity modifications to finally form a full ideology inside our own mind.

The Irony Of Belief

> ***Seeing is believing!***

Yes, it is easier to deceive someone in visual means. But it's also possible to deceive someone with what we write.

I can't stop all deceivers or stop being deceived all the time.

> *All I can do is not to deceive anyone else on purpose!*

Answers, As Far As I know...

What Is The Common Reason To Get Lost In Life?

Confusion is what makes us lost in a way but knowing we are confused, we still can function.

What Should We Do To Get Back On Track?

How can we resolve confusion? Or How just to give all the confusion up altogether and start moving on? These are the questions that might show us our lost way/make us normal again, whatever normal means.

DRAFT

What You Need To Know At First?

What Is The Best Way To Get Back On Track As A Collective?

The proposed way to move forward by transforming the current system for a smooth transition:

Volunteering (as of voluntary work but not forced work or slavery disguised as volunteering) + Do what you love (Do only what you love. If you can't then don't do anything at all unless it's necessary) + Creative Innovation + Flex Time (Anytime you want—24×7) + Respect each other + Adhere to basic moral principles and avoid committing crimes against humanity.

What Is The Useless Thing We Do Instead Of Seeking The Truth?

We cling on the past. How it all began, origin stories, who created it or who brought us here or how it grown, transformed and evolved into this. Does it really matter? What we have right now is what is most important as of now.

What Is The Root Of Almost All The Problems As Of Now?

As far as I can understand, the weakness that makes us cross the line to become a beast is Lust, which is a from of obsession.

What Are Our Weaknesses?

Sentient being's weaknesses cause problems and suffering. Anger, greed and deluded views according to Buddhism. Either we do it to ourselves or make others angry, greedy and delusional. There may be more but I can say these three causes lots of issues. Also, the "thanha", (obsession, craving, greed, etc.... for anyone or anything) is the cause of suffering according to Buddhism.

How To Reach The End Of Suffering?

I don't know. Many religions and philosophies teach that. Start with just knowing it's all suffering because of the impermanence of both pleasure and suffering.

DRAFT

What You Need To Know At First?

Is There A Nice Way To Explain Our Current Belief Systems?

A nice quote I heard after a long time (I first heard this when it was said by Joe Rogan during one of his podcasts)(a rephrase):

A cult is something exists around a leader who is alive. A religion is what happens to the cult when the leader is dead.

- Cult => The leader is alive
- Religion => The leader is dead

What Is The End Result?

It's like asking what enlightenment is. I don't know.

Can Someone Who Is Enlightened Become Unenlightened?

I don't know. We first need to find someone who is enlightened enough to figure that out.

Why We Always Go Against Moral Logic?

People should have said,

- I'd rather die than killing someone.
- I'd rather die than stealing from someone else.
- I'd rather die than sleeping around.
- I'd rather die than lying and manipulating others.
- I'd rather die than intoxicating myself and slowly killing myself.

But most of the time people always choose the other way around, especially when they get deprived and cornered into a difficult situation. So, it renders as,

- I'd rather die than give up smoking.
- I'd rather die than give up drinking alcohol.
- I'd rather die than give up unwanted sex and adultery.

DRAFT

- I'd rather die than lose what I have, so I'd do any bad thing including lying, stealing and killing to protect those.
- I'd rather die than living a poor life, so I'd do any bad thing including lying, stealing and killing to get what I want and have a good life.

Why?

Facing The Evil

We can not become good by just burying our evil, which is pretentious. Instead, we have to conquer our evil and rise above to become good!

In other words,

In order to become good, we have to face our evil first, without burying it and pretending to be good, then conquer it!

Your Preconception

If any of you ever known or heard something about Buddhism, by now you might be thinking that I'm a religious person and most probably trying to recruit people into Buddhism, or better yet that I'm blinded by it.

Yes, in one way you are correct. I grew up in a Buddhist environment but it was highly influenced by Hindu and Christian faiths as well. So, I may have a little inclination towards the first religion I studied, for sure. Also, I'm not going to deny that Buddhism has influenced my philosophy in a great many ways. However, if you read the whole book you will know that I was able to see problems in all religions including Buddhism itself. If you have any problem of me being a Buddhist before all this, then you may stop reading this and move on. I don't mind that at all.

True Nature Of Society Vs What Actually Happens

MY PERSONAL PERSPECTIVE

DRAFT

Laws are not there to weed or stop seeds from growing. It should be there to protect anyone from harm's way or things people do with bad intentions. If someone forces another or do something to another without their consent for malicious or for personal greed then the law should be there to protect the victims and ensure that the justice is well served. However, there are some laws that prevent seeds or try to weed to make society a forced creation.

The reason seems to be people have a future vision of how it should be and they have a harvest in mind or a return on investment. Therefore the ones who steer try to steer the society's direction to that vision they have. The problem is the person who steers normally changes or their vision changes, then they change the direction as well. So, in other words, people who have control think the society as a farm or a paddy field. They all expect a harvest at the end. So they allow some seeds to grow and resist other seeds until they die. In other words, they weed their farm or paddy field. They have that sense or their paddy field or their farm when it comes to control.

People somehow come up with new things, so these are like seeds, some are good and some are bad. Either way, it's not the law's duty to put stones above the seeds till they die. Because they don't even know how the seed will grow and what the effect would be. Also, it's not the law's duty to weed. How can law select weeds out of all others? It's the requirement or the common agreement of the ones who steer society to the way they want. They pick which are weed and which are not, for the sake of their ultimate harvest.

In reality, the law is there to protect one from another if threatened and to execute necessary procedures to serve justice if one got affected. In reality, the true nature of society can be seen as a huge self-sustaining majestic forest. But due to the ones who have the control, they've made these forests their paddy fields or farms. Now, these forests are not majestic any more. They are just mere farms or paddy fields which serves one purpose, which is to give a harvest to the those who control it when they expect it. Therefore, it's hard to see any good seeds grow because all get weeded and seeds get destroyed even before they grow and show their colours.

DRAFT

I may be suggesting to go back to stone ages and live like cavemen in forests. However, that's not what I'm suggesting. Understand the true nature of society and let it flourish. It will grow into majestic self it should be and the forest itself will make sure it's sustainability and biodiversity. Have anyone heard of someone weeding a forest? Also, have anyone heard of any species died in that forest out of food? So this is the true nature of society I think. So shall we just let it be and see how majestic the true society is or do we really need to go on and on trying to weed things without reasonable understanding to steer society to a desirable destination only to harvest once more and start the whole thing once again?

After all, if society needs to be weeded and controlled by laws alone then there's no such society at all, it's just a prison or a rehabilitation facility. Society is something free and flourishes itself with minimal external intervention. Interactions shouldn't be governed or controlled by force by laws alone. That definitely means the society has deteriorated to the point of self-destruction and it's unable to survive or flourish by its own.

True Acts Of Humanity Vs Fake Acts Of Humanity

The humanity as a virtue of a human is an integral part of any human, as far as I can think of it. It's not a feat that someone can use for recognition or get attention. If someone is using humanity or works of humanity with malicious intent, or to get attention or recognition, then that person's humanity should be a fake. Because such people have to intentionally think and act upon humanity.

Also, acts of humanity are not for wide broadcasting, if someone is whining about or get discouraged because of no one recognizes or give attention to their acts of humanity, then from deep down inside, they are after popularity, recognition and attention. They just use acts of humanity to get there.

No real human get discouraged due to lack of recognition or lack of attention to their acts of humanity. Because they don't do such acts for recognition or attention. Those acts were genuine and done by real humans whose humanity is an integral part of themselves. They

DRAFT

don't even think of such acts as acts of humanity. For humans, acts of humanity are normal, because they are truly human.

Seekers Of Truth

I think, there are four types of seekers,

- Those who believe in something to be true
- Those who deny such a belief
- Those who neither accept or deny such a belief
- Those who never heard of such a belief.

All of us seek something and try to **know**. And then, among us, there are people who actually know something about what others seek.

All The Things We Ever Learned And Mastered

Think about everything that you have learned in the past up to now. Each and every experience including work experience which you had. If I'm not writing this book right now, I wouldn't want any of the things that I learned and experienced at this moment in order to exist for another moment. I mean it. I don't need any of it. One would argue that the only reason I exist right now is because of all those things that I learned and experienced. That I do not disagree because that may be true. But just forget about the past as we are already here and now. I'm talking about right this moment. If I'm not writing this and if you are not reading this, just to exist and survive for the next one moment, what do I and you truly need?

Nothing!

Just a take some time out and sit down somewhere and think about it. For me to exist and survive for next one moment, I do not need any education, work experience or any prior knowledge at all. I am here and now, waiting to pass the next moment and the next moment

DRAFT

arises, exists and passes. I used nothing of my knowledge, skills or experiences to exist or survive in that particular moment. I didn’t need any special effort for it.

So in reality, for life to exist, none of that matters!

The Perfect Personality?

What is the perfect personality? Do any of you have an answer for that? Don't pretend like you do, you just take this quality and that quality from other people and try to make a perfect one in your mind. That perfection doesn't exist and most probably will never exist. You may read as many books as possible about building your personality, bur your mind and ego is at play when you are implementing it. Having a personality means having another thing to protect and control. So, for sure whatever the personality you have induced on your own self, you'll be pretending to have the personality for the rest of your life. Because other than pretending on it, you know you can't keep it all the time.

Why bother keeping a personality? A person who is out of ego and doesn't bother controlling the personality with mind has no personality at all. That person is free to take upon any personality whatsoever ever at given money based on the circumstances. Because that person has no predefined personality to hold onto or protect.

Don't you have enough of already to protect? In one side you have wealth, knowledge, social status, job, etc.... to protect and on the other side you have words, actions and thoughts to protect. You aren't doing a good job protecting any because you can't do it forever. Heck, you can't even protect your own life from death, so why the frak one should care about anything else that exists in between life and death? First, go learn how to control your own death and then we'll talk.

What truly matters is becoming confidence enough to face any situation that life throws at you and accept any consequences of your behaviour. This is not the same as having a strong personality. However, we limit our confidence by the fear of losing something we think is precious. Most of the time we are afraid of losing our pride, our dignity, our parent’s dignity,

DRAFT

our accumulated popularity and recognition, etc. or sometimes we are afraid of losing something materialistic, like, the job, our accommodation, our income, our food and water sources, our travel documents, etc. So, because of such fears, we do not allow ourselves to be fully confident. Instead we protect this thin layer called the personality, which is mostly something extraordinary and try to maintain it regardless of the outcome. After some time, that person might hide their confidence in order to protect their personality. This is evident in almost all popular figures in our world. Having a strong personality and fearlessly being confident are two different things and most of the time the former becomes a hindrance to the latter. Please allow yourselves to be confident regardless of the fear of losing something you already have or something that you think you already have. We have enough real world actors who try to maintain an abnormal character called the personality around us already.

So, those who think in personalities and those who try to build and maintain personalities and especially all those who truly think that one has to have a strong personality, please, go frak yourselves with your ever pretending, never existing, useless personality.

Why We Seek Attention And Try To Impress Others?

Why we do what we do? Have you thought about this? Ultimately it is more like a mating ritual. Like a peacock uses it's feathers, some birds use their voices, as some animals use their physical strength, all we do it to attract a proper mating partner at the end. Aren't we? You may deny, but why you do what you do? If you have all other people have and finally become sufficient up to your own standards, then what will you do?

Yeah, it is more like a game of getting a mating partner to spread your seed, isn't it?

So, all the proper clothes you wear, beautify houses you buy or dream of, awesome cars and vehicles you buy or dream of, the body you carefully build, the money you earn for you future prosperity, everything you do, possess and try to do, earn, and possess, are for what? Aren't you another peacock in human form? What is the end goal of everything you do and dream of achieving? Everything about you is to impress others and seek attention. Aren't we all doing this secretly or in open?

DRAFT

Every time you do something and looking at the other one you are interested in from the corner of your eye, just to see that you got the wanted attention. Every time you post pictures of things you bought or call up the one that you'd care to tell what you bought, just to shout out that you achieved something. Why we do all this for? We are not impressing ourselves with all this are we?

No. Everything we do is to impress others and to gain attention. Okay, for all those who don't get it and kind of extremists, you may apologise me for using the word "everything". Just replace the word "everything" with "almost everything" or "most of the things" and read the whole thing again to see whether you finally get it. Think of the end goal. Project yourself to the end of everything you want to achieve with life and then see what you are longing for at the end.

On Giving Unwanted Mental Value To People And Things

We give unwanted value to many things. We give value to what we have, especially to what we don't have, to other people, etc. We do not know the true physical value of a thing or a person, how can we determine how much something or someone worth? All we do is to give value based on the agreed upon trends and benchmarks. How do you say gold is more valuable than the copper? How do you say a diamond is more valuable than a limestone? How do you say a beautiful lady with fair skin is more valuable than an ugly lady with a dark skin? How do you even know what beauty is. All that is based on how pleased we get by seeing those and how rare things are compared to others. How useful and how much demand something has over the others. We determine the value over our heads, but in universal sense, how the frak do you know what values more than the other?

So, all we do is giving unreasonable metal value to things. We give a value to a person we love more than any other human. We give value to our phone more than any other phone out there. We give value to our country more than any other country out there. We give value to our language more than any other language out there. We give value to out car or vehicle more than any other out there. Or maybe we give value to the things or people that

DRAFT

we dream of more than what we already have. All these values over other things are people are what? Is there any universal ranking to these things? Universal price ranges? Universal valuations? There is none. All the value you chose to give to your self or to someone or something else is all in your mind. You give mental values all the time.

I like black than any other colour, I like to drink cold ginger beer than anything else, I like Jennifer Lawrence regardless of all the goofy things in her life and character (I love Emma Watson, shush!), I like to eat spicy food than other foods, etc. What are all those things? I've been giving mental value to those things more than other things. I'm not going to die because I wear a white shirt. I'm not going to die because I drink something else than ginger beer, I'm not going to die cuddling Melissa McCarthy instead of Jennifer Lawrence, I am not going to die eating sweet and sour food instead of spicy food. So, all the extra value I give is in my mind.

Think of the all the accumulated burden you have because of all these extra values you give. If I can even for a second, stop giving mental values to everyone and everything, then I'll feel like that I put the whole world down for a second.

In an interview with Joe Rogan, Elon Musk said something of value. If I heard it correctly, he said something like this,

> *Happiness = Reality – Expectation*
>
> *["Happiness equals reality minus expectation"]*

I was amazed by this thing that slipped his mouth but also got amazed by the fact why he didn't really get what he said. If I understood correctly that equation reveals something far more valuable to everyone, which is,

When the expectation tends to zero, whatever the reality gets equal to happiness. In other words, when there are no expectations, there is nothing to be unhappy about in the reality.

DRAFT

How awesome is that. But still, later in that interview, Elon listed some endless projects and expectations he has for out future, which he may not even be alive to witness. I don't mind having awesome expectations for humanity and helping to achieve those, but the problem is even with that equation he mentioned, craving or become obsessed with something that is not existing in the reality makes the whole equation go in to the negative scale. Not just him, for those who crave for things we do not have in the reality, makes us unhappy. Isn't it? That mere craving means that we are not content with the reality we have.

So, for a person who is not content with the current reality, it is impossible to get rid of all expectations, hence that person will be always unhappy with the feelings of inadequacy.

If we all can understand this, then we will stop giving unwanted mental value to things and make those things a burden. We will sill might go ahead and live but without the heavy burden of imaginary values and expectations. This will also make us more resilient to losses and gains, which means, we will not get moved unnecessarily based on what we gain or lose. Hope this makes sense.

People Are Waiting To Hear Something

Yes, I think it's true. Most people are waiting to hear something, maybe just one word from someone to end their inner suffering. I think many people will become better if someone reaches them and said "you are forgiven", and ask them to go and live their life. But who are we to forgive, someone would ask. If we can forgive everyone who has done wrong to us and tell them "I forgive you", not to morally defeat them but to genuinely forgive them, this world will be better off, but we all are not saints.

If someone can go around and say "you are forgiven", the other might ask "for what?". Jokes aside, some people are secretly waiting for redemption, I find that self in me as well, sometimes. If someone can just reach that person and say "you are forgiven" and hug them and leave, then those people will move on. But will they change and become better people? Will they make the same mistakes they've done before? I think that's where the eastern philosophies come in. It doesn't matter who forgives who, no one can save another but

DRAFT

themselves. So each individual has to transform themselves to become a better person. That's how most eastern religions and philosophies operate.

> *Am I waiting to be forgiven by others? I don't know. Sometimes I do feel like a criminal for some unknown reason. The guilty conscience.*

In western religions, in Christianity, Jesus has shown mercy and told people you are forgiven and healed them on behalf of God. Also saving the oppressed and the women who were about to be stoned showed how his kindness operated. The similar pattern of redemption and mercy is hard to find in eastern religions and early Abrahamic religions because the karmic effect and punishment is more prominent. But in Buddhism, there's a story about a criminal who has killed so many people and he about killed his own mother for the sake of collecting 1000 fingers. Buddha intervened and stopped him from doing that crime. Then that criminal became a disciple of Buddha and later attained enlightenment. This was the story of "Angulimala" or the Prince Ahimsaka.

So, according to this, in eastern philosophies, Buddha didn't see or stop him from doing all the evil he did before but only stopped him when he was about to do something that will never be forgiven according to Buddhist principles. Even at that point, the only thing Buddha did was stopping him by making him understand, ultimately he asked him to stop. He didn't forgive or said you are redeemed. Since that point onward Angulimala thero did the same meditation, seeking and begging for food as every other disciple has been doing. Then he transformed himself or attained enlightenment by himself under Buddha's guidance.

> *That's the difference between eastern and western religions. In eastern religions and philosophies one is responsible for one's own redemption but in western religions, there's a way of special treatment or a method of forgiveness which can redeem a person from all of that person's wrongdoings or sins.*

DRAFT

I personally love the method of mercy, forgiveness and redemption via a divine intervention, because it's easy, but in reality, the most truthful way of this happening is another human reaches us and say "I forgive you for what you've done" or "it's OK, let's move on". But I'm yet to find someone who can truly and honestly say that. Also, I'm yet to meet someone who can redeem me from everything and say "you are forgiven" in a way that I never feel the guilt again….

So in my case, the guilty conscience comes and goes. It's repetitive. I can't expect someone to be there every time I feel guilty. So I think in a way, eastern religions have a point that unless if we truly and honestly change ourselves and become better people, no matter how many times others say "you are forgiven", we won't change. We won't feel that bliss. We might feel euphoric and be alright for that moment but it will soon fade away.

DRAFT

I Think…

The lasting method of happiness and redemption seems to be personal and a one which everyone should attain for themselves by themselves.

DRAFT

A Short Story

Purchasing Happiness

A GUIDE TO AN INDEPENDENT AND SOVEREIGN HEART

Somewhere in the world in a military seminar, a lecturer is trying to teach an army squadron about humanity and the importance of true defence over offence.

[Lecturer]

“Defence!”

“What is the defence?”

“What we all call as the defence is a form of an offence we mistakenly identified as a defence”

“The moment we start to defend we lose the meaning of defence”

“Means we start doing something stupid against some sort of a threat”

“That is the beginning of offence”

“We do something to defend means we resist something”

“That means we use offensive measures against an offensive threat in order to defend”

DRAFT

Purchasing Happiness

“Any true defence has nothing to do with an offence”

“In reality, to defend, we don’t have to do anything at all”

“We do something or try to do something or think of doing something means we are going against something”

“True defence means it should defend itself without your intervention”

“Any questions?”

[Major] to [Lecturer]

“Are automatic turrets and automatic missile defences are considered a defence or an offence?”

[Lecture] to [Major]

“Errm…”

“I don’t know”

“It does kill, right?”

[Major] to [Lecturer]

“Yes, but we don’t do anything”

“We might not even know until we look at its logs”

[Lecturer] to [Major]

“Then, that’s in the grey area of things”

“I’ll get back to you on that”

“Probably on next time”

[Officer Cadet] in a low voice to [Major]

“He’s lying”

DRAFT

[Lieutenant] in a low voice to [Major]

“He won’t”

[Officer Cadet] in a low voice to [Major]

“You surely made him disturbed”

[Lieutenant] in a low voice to [Major]

“He’ll probably lose some sleep for few days”

[Lecturer]

“You don’t know what true defence is”

“It’s in your heart, not in the weapon you hold”

[Lieutenant] to [Lecturer]

“You can’t just take your good heart to a gunfight, can you?”

“That won’t defend you, will it?”

[Lecturer] to [Lieutenant]

“You don’t have any true defence”

“You don’t even know what defence means”

[Lieutenant] to [Lecturer]

“Prove it!”

[Lecturer] to [Lieutenant]

“Go fuck yourself!”

Lieutenant suddenly draws his side-arm out and points at the lecturer.

[Lieutenant] to [Lecturer]

“You arsehole!”

DRAFT

“Do you have any idea who you are talking to?”

[Lieutenant Colonel] to [Lieutenant]

“Stand down lieutenant”

“How the fuck did you bring that into this lecture, anyway?”

“Report back to the entrance and leave your weapon in the secure locker”

“I meant all your weapons”

“Now!”

“That’s an order!”

[Lecturer] to [Lieutenant]

“I just proved you know nothing about defence”

“Idiot!”

“Learn from it!”

[Lieutenant Colonel] to [Lecturer]

“OK, you too!”

“Let’s just get back to the lecture and get over with it”

[Lecturer]

“The moment you see a threat, even when you suspect of a threat you put your guards up. Way up!”

“You build walls”

“You don’t even hear what they are trying to say from the other side”

“You’ll draw your gun out in no time”

“You are ready to pull the trigger with no second thoughts”

DRAFT

“You are already angry for a threat that might not even exist”

“You have the physical defence but you know nothing about mental defence or how to keep yourself content”

“You are just a man with a gun, who is egoistic and try to satisfy your masculine tenancies”

“You care less about humanity”

“So, you are just a man, even though you were born human you are far away from truly becoming a human!”

“You are here to defend true humans who protect their humanity and who put humanity above all”

“You think they are weak”

“You call them civilians”

“But they are the true defenders of humanity”

“You just defend their physical bodies and expect them to say thank you!”

“You want to be a human?”

“Then stop refuelling your ego and start defending your humanity”

“After all if you really have to put an effort to protect your humanity then you are not human at all”

“At least not even close to becoming a true human with humanity built in”

[Major]

“Are we done yet?”

Meanwhile, somewhere else in the world, a person is struggling with his new found obsession. Ideas. Now he collects ideas. He doesn’t want to let any of them go away.

DRAFT

Purchasing Happiness

Earlier he was the same as everyone else chasing after materialistic possessions and he was trying to protect his material possessions so hard. Now, he is having a discussion with a professor, one of his old friends, about his new obsession in a room of a well-known university.

[Professor]

“You worry about losing your ideas, aren’t you?”

“What changed you?”

“Earlier you forgot many ideas but you didn’t care”

“You were only worried about your precious materialistic possessions”

“You don’t want me to name them, do you?”

“Now you don’t want to lose any of your ideas!”

“You collect them as an obsession”

“You are obsessed!”

“You always want to write them down, keep them safe”

[Obsessed Person]

“I do it for others!”

[Professor]

“Really?”

“What use others have of things that you don’t understand for yourself?”

[Obsessed Person]

“At least someone will get there, change themselves”

“Somehow this will help them”

“If not now, at least in the future”

DRAFT

[Professor]

“They will anyway get to know what you write about sooner or later”

“You writing down for them just expedite their journey”

“Nothing else!”

“You have to expedite your journey first”

“Then start helping others”

Back in the military seminar. Lecturer goes on about how to protect humanity.

[Lecturer]

“Humans protecting humanity are weak and fragile”

“They are vulnerable and live expecting no trouble”

“But you!”

“You don’t want to feel weak”

“You don’t like to feel weak”

“You think others who feel vulnerable are weak”

“Are they?”

“You can’t go on a second without losing your temper”

“Always suspicious”

“Your heart and mind don’t have a rest and you don’t feel safe”

“You might not even know what happiness is”

“OK let me explain”

[Lecturer] to [Major]

DRAFT

Purchasing Happiness

“Have you helped someone?”

“Not in a militaristic manner, as a person, have you helped someone?”

“Maybe you took care of someone or helped someone then saw their happiness in their face, did you?”

[Major] to [Lecturer]

“Yes”

[Lecturer] to [Major]

“Do you remember how you felt?”

[Major] to [Lecturer]

“A bit!”

[Lecturer]

“That bit of feeling is the glimpse of humanity”

“That virtue is way more important than anything else”

[Lecturer] to [Major]

“Do you want to keep that feeling throughout your life and never get distracted by anger or any other bad thoughts?”

[Major] to [Lecturer]

“Yes”

[Lecturer] to [Major]

“Then start working on your human side, not on your balls!”

DRAFT

In the meantime, somewhere else in the world a boy and a girl check into a hotel room. They were unhappy about their lives so far and the boy seems to hate money. They fed up with their lifestyle trying to earn as much as they can to build a life.

They are nowhere near their goal to become a stable family. Boy accuses the girl of trying to find happiness in money. This is an excerpt from their discussion.

[The Boy]

“Why did you buy these things?”

[The Girl]

“Those make me happy”

[The Boy]

“How many times do you think you gave me the same excuse?”

[The Girl]

“I don’t know!”

[The Boy]

“Do they really make you happy?”

[The Girl]

“Yes!”

[The Boy]

“Then what happened to one you purchased last week?”

[The Girl]

“Oh! I forgot to tell you”

“I gave it to my sister”

[The Boy]

DRAFT

Purchasing Happiness

“What the fuck!”

“It was only a week old”

“Why can’t you reuse it?”

[The Girl]

“I wore it already to the party, how can I wear it again?”

“Everyone will notice”

[The Boy]

“No one will give a shit about what you wear”

[The Girl]

“You don’t know that!”

[The Boy]

“And you are saying this makes you happy?”

[The Girl]

“Yes, it does!”

[The Boy]

“And you are willing to give this up after the next party?”

[The Girl]

“Errm yeah! I hope so”

[The Boy]

“Why do you lose something that makes you happy?”

[The Girl]

“OK! It gives me happiness once then I need a new thing, get it?”

DRAFT

Purchasing Happiness

[The Boy]

“I don’t get it! Why your happiness depends on what you buy?”

“Isn’t there something that makes you happy forever?”

“I’ll fucking buy you that right away!”

“You just keep buying things hoping for more happiness”

“When does it going to end?”

“You can’t buy happiness!”

“You have to keep your happiness with you regardless of what you can buy with money”

“You just can’t buy happiness!”

“You just have to have a good heart!”

[The Girl]

“My heart is fine!”

[The Boy]

“Not the organ I’m talking about!”

“You know what I’m saying”

“Why your happiness and contentment depend on outside things?”

“Why can’t you just be content?”

[The Girl]

“Why the fuck you buy things you want then?”

“Why all those games you never play and all those fucking gadgets you never use?”

[The Boy]

“OK, sometimes I’m guilty too, but you are too much!”

DRAFT

Purchasing Happiness

[The Girl]

“There’s no ‘too much’ or ‘too little’, you are the same as I am!”

“You are just greedy!”

“Only difference is you just wait for a sale and do the same!”

“Why did you buy all those fancy phones, computer displays, TVs, game consoles, tools, books and games?”

“Are you trying to impress someone?”

“I’ve never seen you use them much?”

[The Boy]

“OK, OK, I’m sorry!”

“We both agree that changes in materialistic world affects our contentment. But why?”

“Why can’t we keep our heart away from all the things happening around us?”

“When we get challenged by intellectual or physical means, we should be able to keep our calm and happiness?”

“This way our happiness won’t get affected by anything else”

“Then we won’t get annoyed by anything else outside”

[The Girl]

“Yeah! Tell me about it!”

“Stop dreaming and help me out”

“In case you figure out a way just let me know”

“Till then leave me alone and don’t talk about this purchasing happiness bullshit!”

[The Boy]

DRAFT

“Aye aye captain!”

“Orders received!”

Back in the university with the one who’s trying to collect and treasure his ideas.

[Professor]

“OK, what is your latest idea?”

[Obsessed Person]

“It’s about understanding things”

“I found that everything we understand can be put into five main categories”

[Professor]

“You found or you think?”

[Obsessed Person]

“OK, OK, I think”

“And I know it’s right”

“Hear me out, it’s perfect”

[Professor]

“OK, go on”

[Obsessed Person]

“Five types of understanding”

“One, Personal Experience”

“Things that we learn and understand throughout personal experience”

“We know these for sure as facts”

DRAFT

“Two, Observational”

“We learn and understand things by observing others and the environment”

“Three, Theoretical”

“We have proven theories and most of the time theories work”

“These are proven understandings”

“Four, Hypothetical”

“These are the ideas we pitch and have a fair amount of confidence to be right”

“We all start from here and try to prove it”

“Some we fail, some we prove”

“This is the lowest sane level of understanding”

“We know something has to be true but we are not sure yet”

[Professor]

“Also it’s not proven yet”

[Obsessed Person]

“Correct”

“Five, Delusional”

“We deceive ourselves of understanding that comes with delusions”

“We take them for granted and start believing these”

“No way to prove but we convinced ourselves that these are to be true”

“In worst case scenario we try to make them real”

“

“Have I missed something?”

DRAFT

“Isn’t everything fits into these five?”

[Professor]

“Yeah, it sounds right”

“This is the first time I heard it”

“I need some time to think about it and come up with my critique”

[Obsessed Person]

“No problem”

“Take your time”

Back in the hotel room, the discussion between the girl and the boy continues.

[The Boy]

“Why does it other people bother you?”

[The Girl]

“They annoy me”

[The Boy]

“You mean they don’t behave the way you want them to behave?”

[The Girl]

“Yes, exactly!”

[The Boy]

“So what?”

“No one behaves the way we want”

“No one is your slave and no one has to behave the way you want”

DRAFT

“You can’t expect them to behave the way you want”

[The Girl]

“I know!”

[The Boy]

“Then why do you get annoyed?”

[The Girl]

“It’s just what they do bother me”

“They make noises!”

“Loud noises!”

“I hate that, I just want to stay calm!”

[The Boy]

“So what do other’s sounds have to do with your calmness?”

[The Girl]

“It bothers me!”

“Because I can hear them!”

“So, I get distracted!”

[The Boy]

“OK listen, no one is bound to live the way you want”

“They do what they want the same way you do what you want”

[The Girl]

“What I do doesn’t bother anyone else!”

[The Boy]

DRAFT

“How do you know?”

[The Girl]

“I don’t make any loud noises!”

[The Boy]

“What about you working for your own timetable?”

“Isn’t that bother anyone?”

[The Girl]

“No, why should it bother anyone else?”

[The Boy]

“Because you do things during the time they sleep”

“That does bother them because they can’t interact with you during daytime!”

[The Girl]

“No one complained, yet”

[The Boy]

“Exactly! No one complains because it’s your choice”

“So, why can’t others make their own choices?”

“You just have to learn how to stay content regardless of your sensory inputs”

[The Girl]

“That’s just insane!”

“Listen to yourself!”

“That’s just retarded!”

[The Boy]

DRAFT

“Then keep on whining!”

[The Girl]

“You don’t understand!”

[The Boy]

“Oh! I’m the one who doesn’t understand!”

Meanwhile, somewhere else in the world, a totally opposite vulnerable character having a hard time trying to keep his guards up. He and two of his friends having a conversation in a cafe.

[Friend #1]

“You know what’s wrong with you, aren’t you?”

[Vulnerable Person]

“No, enlighten me!”

[Friend #1]

“OK, let me be honest with you”

“The moment someone sweet and sexy talks to you in a soft voice in a horny way, you put your whole guard down”

“Way too down to be honest”

[Friend #2]

“Yeah man! You put your guards way too below your pants”

“You become defenceless”

[Friend #1]

“In your face!”

DRAFT

“Exactly my point!”

“From that point onwards you start thinking from your dick instead of your brain”

“So, you lose everything and get emotionally distracted”

“And we are the ones who are suffering from all the consequences of your emotionally devastated sorry ass!”

Back in the university with the one who’s trying to collect and treasure his ideas.

[Obsessed Person]

“I’m having another idea”

“Do you want me to tell that to you?”

[Professor]

“Wait, wait, we are not done with the first one yet”

“I told you I need some time”

[Obsessed Person]

“Yes, but this is a new one”

[Professor]

“You know what?”

“You can’t stop thinking”

“Your mind jumps from one thing to another like a monkey”

“You can’t control it”

“You can’t stop it, can you?”

[Obsessed Person]

DRAFT

“No, I mean these are cool ideas, aren’t they?”

“These are too important to be ignored”

[Professor]

“How many people, do you think, come up with new shit every day?”

“Did you think about that?”

“Go search the internet and see”

“It’ll blow your mind on how many different new things come up every day”

[Obsessed Person]

“People never stop thinking!”

[Professor]

“Now you are restless, aren’t you?”

“You want to write it down or say it to me before you forget it, right?”

[Obsessed Person]

“You are correct”

“It’s important!”

“I can’t help it!”

[Professor]

“Yeah, I know”

“Neither can I”

Back in the hotel room. They take their discussion to the next level.

[The Boy]

DRAFT

“The things we can’t control or do not have any control over make us angry and annoyed”

“We both know that!”

“This is because we think everything should go the way it’s planned”

“We want everything to happen the way we want”

“Why can’t we just start everything by the hypothesis of ‘nothing goes according to our plan’?”

“Then plan ahead anyway”

“Then if it goes according to the plan, good for us!”

“But if something does go wrong.”

“Then who cares ‘we knew it beforehand!’”

[The Girl]

“But, we can make things happen the way we want, can’t we?”

[The Boy]

“Yes! We can, but that takes time, money, planning and power”

“Maybe some other factors as well”

“But remember, by doing so we manipulate others to behave according to our will”

[The Girl]

“Can’t you see now why money is important?”

“We can get all the power and upper hand to make things happen the way we want”

“We only need money to make it happen!”

[The Boy]

“Oh! Now you want to play God and you want to pay for it by money”

DRAFT

Purchasing Happiness

[The Girl]

“So, if God is real, then isn’t he doing the same?”

[The Boy]

“Well, I don’t know”

“I don’t know him to begin with”

“I don’t know where he is”

“I’ve never spoken to him”

“So, I don’t know what he does”

[The Girl]

“But you know with what everyone else is saying he’s an omnipotent one and does things according to his plan!”

[The Boy]

“I don’t care about what others say till I meet him in person!”

[The Girl]

“OK, if he’s having a plan for everyone and wants everyone else to follow it, isn’t it the same as me wanting things my way?”

[The Boy]

“Yes, it does”

[The Girl]

“Then isn’t he using all his power to make things happen the way he wants”

[The Boy]

“If he does that then, yes!”

DRAFT

“That affects free will as well”

“It’s a dictatorship!”

“I don’t think any sane God will play with someone’s free will”

[The Girl]

“How do you know?”

[The Boy]

“Otherwise this world cannot exist!”

“This has to be a world with a bunch of robots and dogs walking around!”

[The Girl]

“So, you think there’s no primordial being with a plan”

[The Boy]

“I don’t know that, yet!”

“What I’m saying is, if there is someone like that then he better not use his plan to take over others free will”

“Having a primordial will means the end of free will”

“Then everything we do is for that primordial will”

“No other will matters!”

[The Girl]

“Oh! That’s scary”

[The Boy]

“Yeah! That’s what I said earlier”

“Don’t try to do the same thing with your money!”

DRAFT

Chapter II

The Common Sense—Is There Any Such Thing?

Me, Me, Me Then Maybe, Just Maybe, Us

Dick First Living And The War For Attention

(Aka Ego First Living, Mind First Living, Me First Living)

Every time someone posts a photo on Facebook or Instagram, every time someone shares some writing on Facebook, Twitter or on a personal blog, every time someone shares a video on YouTube, etc. that person expects others to notice that. That person wants the attention of others. Most of the time what we do is either "seek the attention of others" or "give attention to others". Isn't it?

What if, suddenly everyone stops giving any attention to whatever you share? What if you get banned by the whole world disallowing you to share anything on the internet? What if no one gives a fuck about you anymore? What if no one will ever give attention to you ever again?

DRAFT

Will you still go ahead and share those pictures, posts and videos on social media and other websites, knowing that no one will ever notice? Would you still do it? I really don't think so!

You need attention. You are an attention whore. You may deny it but that is the truth. The reason, I write this book, I write my blog, I upload videos to the YouTube, I share my writings with others, time to time I send emails to people I know, I make playlists on YouTube, I comment on other's posts, I maintain social media accounts, etc..., is to gain attention.

I am an attention whore both in physical reality and on the internet. I seek attention and I know it. That is why I do all these things. If no one gives a shit about anything I do anymore, then on that day I'll stop making any effort to seek attention. Somehow I'm not ready to accept that I won't get attention which I seek, so, I keep trying until I get it. This is all about it. This is my ego speaking, this is a feature of the dick first living.

I hate it but still, I do it. At the times I don't do it, I give attention to others. So, all the videos I watch, posts I read, pictures I see, etc..., all are results of me giving attention to other attention whores. Yeah, right. The world has become a big planet full of attention whores and everybody knows it but no one wants to accept it. "Way to go attention whores!". And soon enough we might say, "Hail attention whores!"

On the other hand, the reason we do almost everything we do is to get laid. Okay, I'll speak for myself then. I do most of the things I do to get laid. Otherwise, why do I need all the attention or money? What ultimate goal makes we want them? Is it for a personal high, feel good about self, for self-confidence, etc.? Many reasons we come up with are bullshit and we all know it. Even though it's hard to admit it that is the truth.

We can do all we want to live like this and seek the same thing over and over again endlessly. But someday we'll stop receiving enough or we'll have had enough. What then? The reason I seek sex and orgasmic pleasure is not just biological. Honestly, my body doesn't give a fuck about sexual or biological pleasure, it'd probably get hurt in the process. But my mind wants it. My mind is addicted to it. It seeks more and more. It's not just sex, but tastes of food and drinks, sightseeing, music, drama, almost all the entertainment, even adventure, touch,

DRAFT

smell, etc... All of these are for what? Do you fucking thing that our body wants any of this shit? No. You are feeding your mind all the time.

We eat food when we are not hungry, we drink when we are not thirsty, we listen to music when nothing else is there to disturb us, we watch TV when there is nothing else to bother us. We can't live with our selves because we are so busy making our minds happy. All the pleasure derived through physical experiences are requirements of the mind, isn't it?

Even when our body is not capable of it, still we whine about it because our minds want it. Even when our body is desensitised, our mind makes it work. Even when all the nerve endings of the head of your dick dies off, your mind will make sure you'll get pleasure out of sex. Even when you are desensitised, your mind will make you feel pleasure.

Even during torture, like in bondage, s&m, domination, etc..., your mind will still take precedence over the body and make you feel pleasure out of it. The only reason someone feels differently during a rape and consensual sex is how you interpret it in your mind. If you change your interpretation on what's happening during a rape, like when someone changes the interpretation of torture during bondage, s&m and domination, who says a rape victim can't derive pleasure out of that rape?

Our mind drives us. Where? I don't know. But this ego of ours makes us wants more and more attention and more and more things for ourselves. And we keep feeding others ego all the time. Every "like" we put on a post, a photo or a video, every comment, reply, praise or criticism we share, etc..., feeds receiver's ego. The more the attention the larger the dick will grow. You know what I mean. Go dickheads go! Also, the larger the dick grows we'll seek those things more. Like a drug addict seeks drugs, attention whores seek attention. When not getting enough both go through similar withdrawal symptoms and start acting weird, even violently.

So, the sweet spot is when our mind actually gets desensitised but not the body. Our tongue, eyes, ears, nose, skin, head of the dick, all these can become desensitised but our mind can simulate any of these to make things happen. Even when our sensors are fully desensitised

DRAFT

our mind can make us feel the taste, smell, sounds, views, the pleasure of any sort by simulating those sensations using past memories. The mind can keep you going even when you are fully desensitised. This is so cruel but this is the truth.

But when mind finally had enough, then the things are happening in the opposite manner. When the mind is desensitised, then no matter how good your tongue, eyes, ears, skin, nose, head of your dick work, you won't be able to derive pleasure out of any. Even when everything is right, if the mind is not ready, you cannot feel any pleasure, can you? Your body is incapable of doing it unless your mind does not interpret it that way. Even with a perfect body you are totally fucked for life.

This is the best thing that can happen to a person during life. Because when this happens, people stop dividing all experiences as good or bad. You will not be able to categories any sensation including any sound, visual, taste, smell, touch, feeling of the head of the dick, as good or bad. You'll literally stop giving fucks about anything and everything. Isn't this liberating? This will make our lives meaningful because after this we'll only do what's necessary. I think living or life starts after this.

This is the total liberation but you can't make this happen. You just can't. The more you try for or against it, the more you'll be feeding the ego. It has to happen on its own. How, when and where? I have no clue. But I know that this is what should happen but I have no idea about the way to make it happen because there is none. We just can't desensitise our minds by force or will. The moment we make an effort to do it, the moment we gets the will to make it happen, the moment we think about it, that moment defeats the purpose.

The main reason for this is that you can desensitise eyes, ears, skin, nose, tongue and the head of your dick by physical means but you can't desensitise your mind by any physical or psychological means. You are physically and mentally incapable of doing that on purpose. Because trying to do that on purpose means you are giving attention. The more the attention the bigger the dick grows, remember. So, yeah! This is the deadlock. You just can't do it on purpose but rather let it happen. Set the conditions and wait for it to happen or stop giving a

DRAFT

fuck about it at all. That's the easiest way. Just know this is what should happen and then keep going.

Self-image

Why people try to please others in many ways. I was just thinking why people use good looking clothes, perfumes, make-up, wigs, hair dyes and all other various beauty base things in their day to day life. We also use mild and soft charming voices to fool others when we are outside, which is really different from the way we speak at home or when we get angry. We all do this to make ourselves look distinct from others, to take some sort of an advantage. I don't know how but this is a really good thing many occasions because it makes things easier to get things done. However, do we have to? We do this means we are like people pleasers who pleases other's eyes, ears and noses just to get things done. How can it be different from the body or touch pleases who uses the sense of touch in order to get things done. We manipulate others' five senses in order to get an advantage over the others.

One would argue that we do this in order to make us feel confident. Yes, I agree with that. We feel confident and a bit of pride when we look good and distinct, but why? We compare ourselves with others, that makes us distinct. That makes us confident and that is what gives us pride. Just think of a very beautiful blind person. How can that person be confident of that person's beauty and looks and feel that pride we all feel when we look good? Unless someone else says so for some good or bad reason, that person will not use it as a bargaining method or a way of feeling confident in their lives.

So, in short, we don't feel enough of our natural distinction, we need some toppings over it to please others or feel confident about ourselves. Even an identical twin grows into a different person, even a clone of someone will become a different person. We all are unique as we are, if not in looks but as in who we are. Identical twins have different experiences, different thinking methods, and they are different in many ways even though they look the same. Do we really know how we actually speak in a natural way, how we naturally smell like,

DRAFT

or how we look naturally? We are so afraid of it that we don't even want to consider it. We hide behind many things to hide our weaknesses (which we think as weaknesses). We are learned to overlook our nature and replaced the natural way of speech, smell and looks in order to please others and to please ourselves. So why we can't accept that natural uniqueness and get over with it? When do we accept who we truly are? Do we need more to it? And where do we stop?

I don't know!

Probably I'll never know!

Survivalism And The Struggle For Existence

Watching a documentary like BBC show Planet Earth can make you wonder about the extraordinary measures every species takes to survive. Also it reveals the bizarre food chains, which helps all sorts of animals to survive and reproduce. A documentary film like Samsara can make you question almost all of it.

Like shown in Planet Earth all the species want to survive and breed. It is both sad and fascinating to see how each and every species struggles for survival. It is more interesting to see how all species share the carnal need to mate and breed in a heedless manner. Any animal in any species can opt out to mate and breed but non of them do. The natural tendency we share to mate and produce offspring are much more powerful than a one entity's will to do otherwise.

The nature has made us a certain way that even we don't get a chance to breed, we still share the burning need to do so. How sad to see all our struggles? How sad to see that all our struggles are to produce the next generation and die away? How many species are out there only gets to live for few days, just to do the same? Would they even care to stop and think that why we all are doing this over and over again, generation after a generation? Even if one

DRAFT

stops and think, would they ever get the point of repeating the same over generations after generations?

According to evolution each generation should produce another better suited generation for current conditions. So, the remaining still existing species are all survivalist who never give up. They all continuously survive and evolve, generations after generations. Slowly adapt to new changes and keep surviving as a whole species. I just Don not understand up to what extent? Will one of such species would develop out of their normal evolution and become intelligent enough to look at every other species and think the same as I do?

I'm not saying I'm intelligent or at least I'm not bragging about it. But as a human, I do have a certain intelligence which makes me think this way. I was wondering what would other species do, if they realise this and thinks the same way as I do? Will they just give up the whole survival process to find the purpose of this all? If all of that species do so, then would they go extinct? If we think of ourselves and lives we live as a species, do we know why we are mating and breeding to produce offspring? For sure we do it heedlessly and instinctively, but if anyone would care to put a conscious effort to understand why we do what we do, they'd surely find no meaning or a purpose for all this struggle for existence as a species. Forget about the whole species, do have a meaning or a purpose for ourselves to exist?

I'm sceptical about ever finding an answer to that question. As I said I'm not pro-life here, but rather I want to step away from the heedless stream to look at the stream from a far. So, I can at least have a moment to observe and understand what we all are doing. So far, I haven't found anything meaningful other than the struggle for the survival of human species. Team human is not under treat by any other species as of now. Only we as a species divided into many groups and make treats out of ourselves. But still we haven't grown out of our need to mate and breed. We heedlessly and unknowingly work for that very same purpose. But for me, I need something more than that.

I need to know what this whole struggle is for and the end game of the human species. Without knowing for what ultimate fate we all are working for, how can I get back into this heedless crowd to be just another survivalist and keep struggling for existence? I don't see

DRAFT

any point of doing that as of now. I'm not hoping for the extinction of human race but I would like to find some worthwhile explanation and a purpose for this whole struggle for survival.

If there is none, then how can anyone expect another to produce another offspring for the sake of no point at all? If someday my offspring asks me what this all the struggle is for, what answer should I give to that one? Why do anyone with a sane mind produce another offspring to go through this same struggle and just to die away after doing the same things as everyone else does? What's the point of all this? Why should I work for the survival of human race? What for? Just because I'm a part of this species is no longer a good answer for me.

I honestly can't see a point to all of this.

The Harsh Truth

Any person need only one thing to come into fame. Just one thing. All it takes is this one thing to become popular, to make your name known to many, to make most of the others know you by your name and to make others identify you when they see you in public. It can be something you do or say, a rank, a position or a title your achieve, a popular breakthrough, a special feat, a video, a book, a poem, a dance, a song or sometimes even just a single photograph of you can take you to this peak. Just this one thing is enough. It is like a one way road to fame. The gold thing is once you become famous, then it kind of sticks.

Most probably, you don't have to do anything else after that to become more popular. You can just relax and enjoy the fame for the rest of your life. You might get interviews till the day you die and there might be a news item on the day you die. Only thing you have to do is repeatedly talk about the same one thing that made you famous. Nothing else matters. That one thing is enough. It doesn't matter how many other things you have do or say, unless those things become famous, on the eyes of others, whatever those things you do or say are useless.

DRAFT

This is the harsh truth. This one breakthrough is what many are longing for. After this, many people will know you and talk about you. If you crave for fame, then most probably you'll be happy for the rest of your life after this point.

While working on many things to become famous and after becoming famous, people tend to think of what they get in return. They evaluate whether the outcome is worth the effort. Most of the time, it is not even those things that you have planned become popular but some other random garbage that you get yourself into. Still, people never stop trying. We think of return on investments to see whether it is worth the effort. Is life worth the effort? No matter how much we invest in it, finally we die, aren't we? We get older, we get sick, we degrade over time in many ways. Meanwhile, we might keep trying to hold on to the fame that we have earned while ago.

We might keep doing things for money, we might keep doing things for a new better car, we might keep doing things for a better house, we might keep doing things for a better life. Regardless of why we keep doing and saying things, we will keep doing and saying things till the end. Finally, we die away at the end, regardless of all the investments we made and efforts we put into life. So, does the overall cumulative effort we put to live our life worth the final outcome? Are we trying to earn our death while we are living? Our effort may be worthwhile for the others in the long run, for sure, but for us, what's in it? I often ask this question from myself when I feel down or had enough.

The whole drama we go through life trying to please others even while we just want to yell at them and break a born or two. The patience and things we tolerate. The effort we put to earn a good living. The way how our luck, dumbness and our law abiding nature comes in the way to a good life. The simple way we entertain us by saying that we are better than others and we are good people who don't cheat or do bad things to have a good life. The way we secretly doubt and get annoyed at how well the others live their lives while not caring about anything at all. The things we think when we see good looking people who we can't even reach or say 'hi'' to. How we react to that or pretend at those moments like that we are good people who doesn't have any feeling but secretly burning from inside while another pervert

DRAFT

jerk is fully taking advantage from the situation. The effort we put to be nice to others or to pretend like we are good and civilised people or to pretend like that we are decent people, while secretly suffering from inside because we are not nice, good, civilised or decent by nature.

What are we doing? Is life worth this effort? Only to just die away at the end like some life deprived cranky arseholes while those who lived freely without caring of laws or what others think of them die like fully satisfied kings who doesn't have anything else to do at the end. I don't know, I see many people who has achieved and done more and has nothing else to worry or whine about. My way of life, won't even let me get even a fraction of experiences that they've had. Am I missing something here?

Anyway, either way we all finally face the same fate. Only thing is that the person who has done many will not even care of a next life because he or she has done all but that abiding civilised citizen might die an unsatisfied death wanting another chance to do what other person has done. The other way around is that the person who has done it all might indulge in that life and become obsessed with it. In that case that person might want another run to double the fun. In the meantime, the one who lived the unsatisfied life might think that this world is full of shit and no good one can live a satisfying life and die wishing never to return to this pile of shit.

Either way, there is a chance that both these people might want more or might want no more with life. It is how that particular person will look at the whole life at the end. I don't know what will I think at the end but as of now, I don't see any reason why I should return to life, even if there is another chance. Also, I don't see any justification to bring another person to life knowing very well the limited ways that person would think of life at the end. I don't see the point of all this effort we put into life only to achieve death at the end. During one's journey towards death, he or she can either get over with all deprivations by satisfying them or deprive one's self to the point of not wanting it any more. According to Buddhism, though, both these ways doesn't work. So, if this life is another rare chance to get over with it then

DRAFT

any effort to get out of this cycle and to find a way to end it once and for all seems more logical and worthwhile.

In What Aspects Are We Different?

IF WE ENCOUNTER ANOTHER ADVANCED CIVILISATION WITH SOME INTELLIGENT SENTIENT BEINGS, WHAT ASPECTS OF THEM WILL BE DIFFERENT FROM OURS?

To begin with, it's easier to ask what will be the similarities, because the similarities are most likely to be little or none.

Even among the human species, we have many different things based on the geographical region where our first ancestors build the civilisation from.

For an example, the following aspect vary based on the civilisations found on earth in different geographical locations with different climate conditions.

1. Languages including all the characters, grammar, spellings, pronunciations, words to identify different objects and phenomena, naming conventions, reasons for language evolution, etc.....
2. Numbering systems including which base (binary, decimal, hexadecimal, sexagesimal, etc.....) the numbering system uses, what numbers look like, how to interpret big numbers, whether they have concepts like zero(nothing) or not, calculations, formulas, constants, etc.....
3. All Measurements including how we define the basic units for short lengths, long distances, time, mass(weight), how long is the shortest measurable time or distance unit, how heavy is the standard measurement for weight, etc.... All these base units will differ and they may not have the same unit subdivisions like mili-, mega-, centre-, nano-, etc...

DRAFT

4. Timekeeping and calendar systems including whether they have things like seconds, minutes, hours, days, months and years. How long the different subsections be and how they derive those numbers. Astrological or natural features and phenomena they use to derive these recurring differences. Etc.....

5. Belief systems including what and who they believe in, how they connect belief with normal life, ceremonies, rituals, rules and ethics, superstitions, how they define unknown phenomena using their beliefs, etc.....

6. Cultural systems including relationships, social values, social divisions and rankings, social ceremonies, social ethics and rules, how they integrate belief systems into the culture, art and entertainment systems and ways of expressing their thoughts, etc.....

7. Justice systems including moral values, how laws work, why those came into place, command hierarchy, military and other political institutions, ethics and ways of engagement with enemies, etc.....

8. Physical features based on, to withstand which conditions we evolved to, such as physiological differences based on climate and geological features, sensory differences (fine tuning of sensors) to better integrate with the environment, what climate features the physiology is weak and strong against, changes in natural immunity systems, etc.....

9. Mathematics, Sciences and Medicines including everything that we can come up with under these branches and how advanced or subtle their understanding is, etc.....

10. Etc.....

We can find these divisions among us on this earth. The only reason we behave this common way is that we have accepted some conventions to begin our industrial progress. However, if we possess such diversity among us, then what else can be different?

Is there anything else I missed or do you disagree with any of the differences I mentioned?

DRAFT

They can be different in many aspects. I'm trying to compile a list of differences so it'll be easier to have a checklist making things easier for translators and learners to think what things need to be studied and what thing we should have converters for when they encounter an advanced civilisation.

Would you mind helping me out by telling your ideas and brilliant aspects you can think of, in which ways we might be different?

The Subtle Art Of "It's Not For Me"

Have you heard about the debate or a heated discussion that the Buddha had according to scriptures which ultimately ended with Buddha asking the opponent to keep everything what he just said? As I remember it goes like this,

The opponent blames the Buddha with all sort of things and I think in a rude way. Finally, Buddha asks him of an event of some visitor comes to visit the opponent's house. Buddha asks if the visitor comes in how would you treat him or provide hospitality. Then Buddha asks, what happens to the food and all other things if the visitor didn't accept those. Then the opponent responds saying that they consume whatever the food or other things that were refused by the visitor. So, the Buddha says then I refuse all the blames and things you said, you may consume and take them back with you.

It is simply hilarious but that is the art of "It is not for me", as I call it. Whenever, someone blames, says a rude thing or does or say things that you do not like, just say to yourself that it is not for me. Or say it out loud to the other person and say please keep it to yourself. This is actually like being the air in a football field. I took football but you may take anything that works for you. The air around the football field doesn't care about who is throwing or kicking the ball, how many balls being thrown at or kicked at it or how many times the same ball is getting thrown or kicked at it. It just allows the ball to go through. It is not disturbed much. In the same manner, we can let all the unwanted things that come towards us to just pass

DRAFT

through like nothing there. For a moment think of us as the air which passes through everything but keeps nothing or takes nothing for granted. As others would say don't be a wall or a solid. If there is something to hit at that is when the problem starts. If there is nothing then no matter how many, how hard or how many times balls or a ball getting thrown at us.

If we can practice this simple yet profound "it's not for me, just let go", or "it's not for me, let it pass through me", or "it's not for me just let them keep it", sort of scenarios, we can truly live at peace under any circumstance. This is the subtle art of "It's not for me". Many have said this in many ways before but we haven't truly get it yet. Neither do I. So till we fully get it and perfect the art, let's just practice this hilarious art to make any unpleasant even hilariously pleasant.

Rational Reasoning And Politics

Why We Do What We Do?

I just got asked not to do something by my aunt and grandmother. In our culture, it was something that has been considered a bad thing. This is a form of superstitions that annoys the current generation all the time. I asked my aunt and grandmother "why?", they keep telling me it's been told that it's not a good thing. However, the irony is people from three generations doesn't know why it's a bad thing. Even though I cannot reason with them to finally make it happen, I just wonder how many of these things are out there without a reason.

The problem here is, people tend to forget the reason and the back story when they start speculating something. In the end, only that survives is the fear or the speculation, but not the reason or the back story. This is highly dangerous, I would say.

DRAFT

How many things are out there, which you may have come across in your culture as well, that people say that something has to be the way it is just because “someone says so”, “it’s been told in the past”, “it’s written on a book”, etc. In many of these occasions the reason is nowhere to be found and in some cases, the person who has told it in the first place is also nowhere to be found. Most probably those things were coming from some ancient rituals or beliefs. The problem is even in this age, people keep believing and keep adhering to those things out of fear. I don’t mind the fear if there’s a good reason for it but the problem is they are afraid even to question those things to know why.

This is both annoying and utterly useless.

So the next time, or whenever I can, I’m going to test these superstitions and see what happens. If something bad happens then I would know for sure why the elders have said so. Probably I can write another book on it or do some shows like Myth Busters. However, it is high time we figure out reasons for things which exists without a reason, or if there’s no good reason, then just get rid of those as soon as possible.

DRAFT

Choice And Disappointment

Giving choices to others and expecting them to choose what I prefer only leads to a disappointment, unless I am the one who is choosing.

Even if I get to chose what I prefer, expecting others to accept it and carry out as planned also leads to a disappointment, unless I'm the one who is doing everything from the start to the end.

Depressive Revelations

1. The news is not all important to all of us. What percentage of news do you think is important to you? Throughout the lifetime, every day, going through all the news,

waiting to hear or read something important to you is like, what? I would say it's an insane way to pass time.

2. Every child born with nothing. They don't have anything in this world to claim for unless offered to or claimed by themselves in some way. Everything here is already been claimed. There's nothing to claim and any step towards claiming something is like an act of war, from the day someone is born.

3. Measurements of recognition are getting created all the time. It might begin with who scores most goals in a sport. Then it gets more measurements like who scored the most this year, who scored most this season, who scored most this week, who scored most in this championship, etc..... So, there are endless titles to claim from. Many are getting introduced and most are recurring ones that keep the motivation going. From armies to small classrooms, people were taught and motivated to compete with each other for the simplest of things which ultimately has no value for itself.

4. If there are an infinite number of humans in the universe, let's say it is (infinity). Then how many total numbers of human arms in the universe? (assuming all humans in the universe are physiologically complete). It has to be 2 * (infinity), isn't it? Then how many human fingers (hand) are there in the universe. It has to be 10 * (infinity), isn't it? So, in any physical infinity, I think, you'll eventually find another infinity which is larger than the presumed infinity.

5. When we have something in abundant or when we experience something regularly or in an abundant manner, we crave less for it and we are content about it. However, when we are deprived of or resisting something, we tend to think more about it. When we are at this state, even few of it or even a little bit of exposure to it might create a lasting memory of it in that person, making that person cling more to it. But those who have it abundantly or experience it in a regular manner may not even remember it. These people are less inclined to cling to it or to hold on to lasting memories of it or to do any stupid or illegal things to get more of it. Even though this

DRAFT

should be studied more, my personal experience is that the more I resist, the more I crave or tend to make a mistake when an opportunity arises.

6. All the innovations and root discoveries we build upon are indeed great but there are not many who knows the origin of those innovations and root discoveries. The problem is, the more generations we go through thinking that we stand on the shoulders of giants, no one cares to look and understand the basics of subjects. We just keep building upon things, on top of each other. Mostly what we do is refining or building things on top of something that is already existing. It is not a bad thing one would say but after some time, if everything at root value ceases to exist or fails, then hardly anyone left to reinvent it or make things right at the root level. So, over time we may lose knowledge and fail to uphold the empires we built upon certain base innovations or root discoveries. Just for a second, think that we run to crude oil today, then what industries would be affected? And what happens to all those who were depending upon those industries? Do we have an alternative? Can we transition from old crude oil dependent technologies to new alternatives in time? All empires depended on crude oil will just collapse in no time and crushed in a way that they can never revive themselves in time to catch up with others, am I wrong?

DRAFT

Militant Non-violence

Once, one of my friend's said we all do things for ourselves to get what we want. I was talking about non-violence at that moment, as I remember, he said that I use non-violence to get what I want because I can't get it otherwise. I didn't agree with him then but after a few months, I started thinking that he had a point.

People use violence and use force to get what they want. Those who are not strong enough, probably submit to their requests. I'm not a strong person and even though I get thoughts of criminal thoughts when I get angry, I'm not that strong enough to put those into action. In

reality, I'm not strong enough to get what I want by force because I might get hurt by others during the process instead of getting what I want.

So, the way I get what I want seems like benign to an outsider. I wait for things, I ask, probably try to bargain my way out. There many things people can do in apparently non-violent, benign ways to get what they want. However, if I look closely, I'm doing the same thing as everyone else does. The only difference is since I do not have the capability or confidence to take what I want when I want, people think that I'm not a treat. So do I, I think I'm good and that I'm not a treat because my way is non-violence and it is apparently benign.

Actually, many non-violent movements in history are forms of getting what they want or claiming back what they've lost due to other's violent behaviour. In reality, violence and non-violence are in fact the two sides of the same coin of getting what we want. It's hard to argue against non-violence, I'm not saying that there are no truly altruistic people, but that amount should be so little or none. The reason I'm saying this is, regardless of what face we show outside, it's possible that we are having malicious intentions of getting what we want. We may not aware of it but still, we might be harbouring thoughts, specifically to get what we want by doing what we do, which is no better than thoughts others had when they were using violence to get what they want. Because both sides were focusing on getting what they want, only the methods were different.

To make it more clear, most of the time, those who were violent in nature might not commit any crime if they got all of what they wanted when they want it. Because then there is no need for violence. Only a few among them were fond of violence regardless of whether they get what they want or not. But others resolve the problem by removing their obstacles by using force, which is what we call violence. In the same way, most of the non-violent personnel will not be so non-violent if they get what they want when they want it. Because then there is no need to pretend or take non-violent actions towards getting anything. Only a few among them were naturally non-violent and grow up to be non-violent without a need to get something they want or regardless of the outcome.

DRAFT

The harsh truth is, I'm also a militant person like everyone else in this world trying to do what they want and get what they want while doing everything they can to survive another moment. At the root level, nothing else matters. Even the compassion, non-violent acts, humanitarian things we do, altruistic work we do, etc.... all seem like ways to prove us to ourselves, to make us think we are good enough to do what we want and at the end get what we want. In the face of non-violence, we work as wolves chasing its prey. What we want might be a good thing or a bad thing, a materialistic thing or a non-materialistic goal, whatever we chase, we chance after something we want. And we do whatever it takes to get there, even though what we do seem like benign and non-violent from outside, aren't we craving to get what we want at the end?

This is what I call the militant non-violence. In the surface, it looks benign and non-violent, but in the grand scheme of things, people act like militia wanting to claim something in return at the end.

Freedom, Equality And Equal Pay

Freedom is not necessarily what we think it is. Even though we say up to a certain extent a country is a free governing entity, in reality, no one is free and independent. Still, almost all countries are interdependent when it comes to the economy. Even though one would celebrate their independence each and every year as a reminder, none of the countries that celebrate independence is free from economic and cultural influences they get from other countries. So, the celebration of independence, whether it be from colonization or from the original governing body, the influence they've already had, the continuing influence they are having, references to those eras and old references to those governing countries may prove that we are never free, even though we consider as we are. So, the definition of freedom and independence varies from country to country and from individual to individual, but ultimately all are interconnected, interdependent and influenced by each other.

DRAFT

The word “equality” which all people are talking about is not actually the equality per se. It doesn’t mean people are not different. Everyone is different from each other. Even identical twins grow up to become different individuals. So, there’s no point of arguing whether people are different or not because they surely are. We all are different and unique. However, equality tries to address the issue of bias based on these individual difference.

Even though we are different, that doesn’t necessarily mean anyone is lesser or inferior when it comes to humans. When considering capabilities and various other factors some people may have natural advantages over the others. But in order to a civilisation to exist, these differences are necessary and always viewed as a good thing. Diversity is not bad in any manner, as long as we don’t try to use it for our own advantage. When we do try to exploit other’s weaknesses, everything becomes ugly because it starts to create some sort of a division and a ranking system. The moment this happens, people start using each other and a strength-based command chain has been established. Also, people get scattered around the more powerful ones and the weakest will be the most exploited. This bias is what equality is trying to address.

Equality tries to bring everyone into a mindset where everyone believes that even though people are different, it doesn’t mean they are lesser or inferior. It tries to eliminate whichever that gives you the chance to exploit others. We can’t exploit anyone else, we can not even think of doing it, based on our differences. In many situations, we may get intimidated or influenced to step down and let someone else take control. However, unless it is a good way forward which you do it by your own choice, you shouldn’t consider doing it or think any lesser or inferior about yourself. Also, other’s shouldn’t think lesser or inferior about you at any given moment.

I know this is easier said than done because every time we get an upper hand, we tend to exploit it for our own advantage. However, even sports have some way of dividing people into groups based on their weights. This is to make things fair in a way. As far as I know, no heavyweight one would go beat a featherweight person on a ring. So, why don’t we understand that difference in our own day to day lives and look at others as different and

DRAFT

unique individuals but not as some lesser or inferior ones whom we could exploit? This is the main reason behind the introduction of modern equality. At least, as far as I know, it knows we are different and unique. It also honours and embraces diversity. However, it fights against the bias and exploitation which happens based on our differences.

As you can see, even though we start considering ourselves as equals with unique differences, we can't deny the fact that when it comes to work, some are more capable and more suitable for specific works than the others. It is obvious some natural differences gives us an edge over some aspects of life and work. That we can understand but we don't want to. So, even though equality is a possibility, equal pay is just a dream. First, people have to understand how we get paid or pay other people. Currently, people are paid based on many ways but mostly based on the amount of time they worked. Nothing else matters. In some cases, people get paid based on the number of tasks they completed. In both these scenarios, we have to understand some gets advantages over the others.

Even though the work someone has to do is the same, the amount of effort one would have to put in order to perform a task may vary based on many things at every moment. So, someone's psychological condition, physiological condition, and how they got influenced by natural phenomena can change someone's capability to work in many ways. And this happens all the time. The amount of effort someone has to put in order to do some task becomes greater over time, if that person continuously performs that task. If one does the same thing over and over, the longer that person does it, the more effort that person may have to put to do the same task. This may seem hilarious but try holding a half-full water glass on the air for an hour to see what I meant. The longer it gets the hard it gets, the effort you put to keep doing it will get increased with or without your knowledge.

Also, an effort someone has to put to do a task may vary on their psychological condition. A stressed person may have to put more effort to keep the concentration and do the same task which that person did easily when that person is not stressed. The obvious difference is, a person who is physically weak may need to put more effort to do some task compared to a physically strong person who does the same task.

DRAFT

How do we measure effort?

I don't know how to!

If no one knows how to, then how can we ever say one is getting paid enough or less? So, there's no way of knowing how much an effort someone has put over a period of time or to complete a certain task. So getting paid based on time and number of tasks completed are equally absurd in reality. However, we don't know anything else to do, so we keep doing the same mistake which increases overall discontentment over time.

So, in short, equal pay is just a dream as of now. There's no way to measure the effort and to know how much someone's work really worth. Just get over with it. Even if we someday say that we have achieved equal pay based on time of work and number of tasks someone complete, that may mean they start paying the same amount to everyone without bias. That doesn't take what I mentioned earlier into consideration. Even a person who is idle or one who lives in a household may be doing some insane amount of work when you really consider the effort they put and all other variables which makes it harder for them to do things. There's no way of knowing this and as of with our freedom, it will never be resolved. At least not in near future.

DRAFT

Rich Vs Poor And Their Good Vs Evil

Someone becoming rich is not a crime or a sin. I mean it. However, there were times I hated the people who are wealthier than me and overlooked any bad thing done by poor people than me. Because I gave them a free pass due to their poverty, like they are allowed to do whatever they please. On the other hand I thought the main reason the poor commit crimes is that wealthy doesn't help the poor. But I was totally wrong, aren't I?

There is no point of breaking people into categories like poor, average or rich, when you speak about the crimes they commit. There are good people in all those categories, regardless of whether they are rich, average or poor. Also, there are criminals in all those

categories regardless of whether they are rich, average or poor. So, no one gets a free pass due to their poverty or wealth, all are equally wrong, regardless of their social status and how much wealth they possess.

So, next time you encounter a wealthy person or a poor person, do not prejudge those people and treat them differently. If you truly want to know the good and evil of those people, just get to know them before having any preconceptions. I know this is easier said than done because even I do this most of the time. But at least be aware of it, so, you wouldn't do or overlook something that you'd later regret.

Left-Right Spectrum In Politics

You can divide and fight all you want until the end of days but if you ask me what side I support, I kind of support both sides. You may call me a centrist or someone who doesn't give a fuck about the spectrum at all.

Any person with a conscience would agree that any governance of a country should have both sides in it. If not, then that country is an extreme disaster. If there is only "right", then probably it is not a country but just one imaginary or living individual, one house, one family, etc. disguised as a country. You know what I mean, it's not a country anymore. If there is only "left", then probably that country doesn't exist anymore or it is already a colony of another country. There you go. You can't have only left or right. You need both because everything we need for good governance is scattered around among both left and right. So, how can you get rid of one?

After all, to make a book, you need both black and white. You can't make a book with only white or black. Black ink on black paper does not make a book and also, white ink on white paper does not make a book. For this book called "politics" or "governance", we need both black and white. The question is are we going to make it with black ink on white paper or white ink on black paper. We can alternate the style between pages if we want. But the point is, you need both black and white for it to work.

DRAFT

White Supremacy

TO ALL WHITE SUPREMACY SUPPORTERS AND YET TO BECOME SUPPORTERS (AFTER READING THIS BIT) OF WHITE SUPREMACY:

If only whites survived then you all be dead by now. That is the extinction of human race. Not because of any natural disaster but because of you all killing each others up and eating each others, probably after killing all other species along the way.

You stupid cannibalistic cunts.

Fuck off!

DRAFT

Wants, Needs, Expectations, Obsessions And Addictions

On Our Immediate Need

The Reason I Almost Gave Up Writing this book

What is your immediate need? What do you need right now, right where you are? What is the most important immediate change required? What thing worth allocating your time and energy for? For what immediate change you should put an effort?

People dedicate their lives for a one thing. They want to be best at it. Maybe they are the best, but the whole life was dedicated to achieving something that no one has done before or to come into the ranks of the well known in that field. Everyone wants to be that someone who does the impossible and make a fame out of it. That few weeks of fame, by few seconds or few minutes of some impossible feat you achieved in what you are after. To be honest after few weeks, may be after few months, rarely after few years, no one gives a rats arse about it. Not even you. Because that feat doesn't give you a free pass to the rest of your life. You dedicate your life, make an effort, do that one thing, enjoy the fame while it lasts, then back on earth shitting on the toilet like everyone else having same sorts of issues that everyone else has.

What should I care about for real? Do I really care who won the gold meddle for skiing in the last Winter Olympics? Do I really care which team is better at basketball? Why the frak should I care about that? There are thousands, if not tens of thousands of sports, in this world and I don't invest my attention on all of them. I might have few I like and I might know a thing or two about those sports but that's about it. I know that even that few sports are wastes of my time. To honestly speaking people have created more shitty diversity than we ever required in all fields and no one hardly gives a shit about any of them other than those who are good at it and few followers of it.

To be honest only few dozens of countries only cares about cricket. Rest of the world does not framing care about it and probably laughing their arses off looking at people using a piece

DRAFT

of wood to beat the shit out of a ball. Also, there are only few dozens of countries who cares about rugby and others are probably don't fraking care. Most of others might be laughing their arses off looking at bunch of people fighting like some medieval people over a fraking oval shape ball! What the frak! Who gives a rats arse about any of these other than who are good at it and cares about preserving it, either out for personal interest or for monetary gain.

What really matters in life? Why the frak should we give so much attention and importance to people who do things that we don't even need? What do you get by going crazy over the best basketball, football, hockey or baseball player in a team? Who gives a shit other than few who cares? Everything is the same I can't even think of other sports because I rarely come across anything else. What really matters? Breaking a record that someone has put or setting a benchmark or a feat that no one else has done before? Fully knowing it is just a matter of time until someone does it better than you.

In hundred years of time what ever you do or did might be considered as trivial feats. Whatever we do, whatever we did, soon will be forgotten and that is okay. The important thing is why should we care about that and why did we put so much time, energy and effort into it? To be honest, in the scale of life, for utterly no reason. Fame is like the fuel that runs the engine of our societies. More famous people means more others who wants to be that way. So, people keep putting effort into things that no one fraking cares a out at the end.

I can understand those who do things for money because they try to earn one thing that matters when it comes to survival and comfortable living in this society. It sucks and it is wrong but if everyone wants to keep the monetary system alive and has no alternatives then what fraking other option does a person has? So, only viable option is to do what we do for money as long as money matters. Yes, we should think of changing it but until it gets changed what option any of us have?

What else we should put our time, energy and effort to? I don't know. I am writing this book but what for? Earning a few bucks out of it is what really matters. Other than that do I really care who reads this? I have read many books and agreed with many things those books say but I hardly hold onto those things. I might follow things for days, weeks, months or in rare

DRAFT

occasions for years but then I'm back as myself. Nothing I read and hear matters unless that is really necessary at that moment. So, if there is no immediate need then we normally don't give a rats arse about it.

We pump water into a tank on the roof from a well and that's how we use the tap system in the house. When the tank water is over, we have to switch on the water pump to pump water into the tank again. If water is over when someone is having a shower then someone else has to turn it on. Or that person has to come out and do it by himself or herself. If I'm the one who is having a shower at that moment then I would be happy if someone turn the switch on for me. But if someone else is in that situation and I'm doing something like playing a computer game having a final boss fight, I would get really pissed about it. And yes, anyone would say in the large scheme of things switching on the pump is more important than a boss fight. Because even I will get benefit from it after that. But was that my immediate need? No. That was someone else's immediate need and that other one is using me to take care of their immediate need. My immediate need was to defeat the boss without dying. So, I sacrifice my immediate need for someone else's immediate need just because that sounds more important in real life. But I carefully analyse it, and there was no one else in the house, I wouldn't care to turn on that switch until I really have a need to do it. I would have easily beat the arse of the boss few times and turn the switch on when I decide to continue my real life routine.

Again, what is my immediate need? As my immediate need is important to me, others care about their immediate needs. Many of us sacrifice our immediate needs in order to make someone else happy. How sick is that.

My immediate need or preferably the immediate change I require is to find some place and move out. But that immediate change introduce other immediate necessities such as electricity for new place, gas for cooking, water supply, food supply, internet, and so on. So, if I go ahead to complete an immediate change then it introduces some new things for me to care about. When those are also ok, then each month I have to pay for those goods and services. Probably for the place I live in as well. So, now I have a recurring immediate needs

DRAFT

that comes each and every month. What the frak? When this is going to end? I don't know be user probably it won't end till I die.

[Need To Write]

#TheMoreEpidemic

Hard to read? It reads as “hash tag The More Epidemic”. Yes, wanting more is an epidemic. Let me explain.

Imagine a police officer. An honest and loyal strict follower of law who works for justice. Everyday this person is going outside to stop crimes, investigate crimes and to arrest criminals. From the day one to the end of his career, he’ll be doing the same. No one is going to miss that person after awhile and someone else will fill his position. The same routine continues. Crimes never end, investigations never end, criminals never end. But will the police officer stop his career? No, he will do more and more. He will bring more and more criminals to justice. He will investigate more and more cases. He will stop more and more crimes. Just because he has not had enough and things there is more to be done. He wants more justice, more peace, and he wants less crime, less criminals but by less of crimes and criminals he expect more peace and more respect for law. A law that he didn’t impose, a law that no one asked his comments about, a law that comes through politicians and various government or private institutions. He wants more and this need for more never ends.

Suddenly he realises it and go to a vantage point of his city and observe the whole city from there for few days. He sees nothing changes, more crimes being committed, new criminals are getting formed, more and more cases everyday. He just thinks, when is this going to stop once and for all?

Think of a working individual. She goes into a job interview. Faced many and failed and she hope this time it would be different. Gets the job. Start doing the job. Go there ever week day to do her job, earn a salary. She shops for what is needed. Keep consuming from whatever

DRAFT

she is earning. She keeps doing this till she needs another job, then the same cycle continues. Maybe she has dreams, a car, new house, a family, some children, a new project, company of her own, etc. She keeps working, earning and consuming, but never satisfied with her life even for a moment with what she already has. She needs more. The less she gets she wants more of what she has lost. The more she gets she wants more of what she never had before. When is she is going to stop needing more? Never? She wants more and more and suddenly she snap out of it and thinks, when am I going to have enough?

Someone would say that we are doing the God's will or that some other entity is behind all what we do. They might also say that they have a plan. If I am just a zombie who doesn't have any conscious control over myself without a help of some other entity, then what is the point of my existence. Even my conscious existence is dependent on that entity, which I will have no part at the end. I don't want to consider myself as this hollow shell that is being somehow came into life with the help of some other entity and that I will lost that hold the soon that entity leaves. This thinking is easy because we can easily attribute whatever we do and the never ending run to some other entity instead of taking full responsibility of it. I would like to take the full responsibility and say that I am the one who is sick. This understanding at least put me in a controlling position rather than on a heedless following position.

We all crave for something at the end. There are only few things in this world that ultimately moves people. These reason are what keeps us moving and which makes us different from stationary plant life. The reason that I get moved is the ultimate sex. Sex is what I expect at the end, regardless of what path I chose to travel. That is the motivation factor for me to move. For better or worse, unfortunately or fortunately, somehow I got to know that. The easiest way to figure what you are longing for is to project your current path or your fantasy of best case scenario to the end of it. When you live your life in your imagination to the end, then you'll realise what makes you want it. What makes you move. The other way to figure this out is, every time you want to do something, do an honest reflection on why you want to do that. Why you wanted to go to that place, why you wanted to say that thing, why you wanted to do that thing, etc. As I understood what moves me is the sex, you might

DRAFT

understand what might be moving you all this time. Most of the time these root reasons are something generic like, power, resources, sex, wealth, comfort, revenge, spirituality, etc.. There has to be limited of these conditions that most people are longing for. Only rarely someone will deviate form common ones to something less common under some extreme conditions. I advice all readers to figure out what moves them in real life and to know for certain what ultimate goal makes you wake up, keeps you awake, makes you move and makes you think, say and do all these for. What ultimate reason of life makes you different from a stationary tree?

Now, if we can come back to our original topic, think of scientists. Scientists begin with small theories and hypotheses. Then they build upon things and as a community we move really fast. We want more and more knowledge. We conquered many parts of nature and solved many mysteries. We went to moon, and wants to go beyond. We will never stop. We will go to Mars or other planets. Then we run out of planets we'll search for planets in the whole galaxy and colonise other planets in the galaxy. When we run out of planets in the galaxy we'll look in to other galaxies. Then galaxy clusters. And then all the clusters in the whole universe. We will never stop. When we finally get over with it, we might find something else to do. Maybe more universes to conquer.

Think of a mountaineer who climbs mountains. David Attenborough says something interesting while he narrates the second episode of the BBC documentary series "Planet Earth". The episode is called "Mountains" and at the beginning of this episode he says,

> *"Human beings venture into the highest parts of our planet at their peril. Some might think that by climbing a great mountain they have somehow conquered it, but we can only be visitors here."*

Like the mountaineer, everyone else things what they are doing is conquering what they do. They think once they achieve something that is it. We all are just visitors, either who has done something someone else has already done or something that someone else will do again. We give much more important to what we do, only to turn back and forget about it

DRAFT

once we achieve it. We are just visitors. David Attenborough goes on to describe a journey of a flock of birds above the highest peak on the planet where people claim that even no bird would fly above it. At the end of the same episode he says,

> *"At last they are over the highest barrier that lies in their way. But like all who visit the world of high mountains they dare not linger."*

Like those birds, once we achieved what we wanted to do, we just move on. It is hard enough to get there and we don't want or stay there any longer with all the burden. We finish it off and start out next adventure. Maybe even David Attenborough haven't thought of it in that way. However, even in my opinion it is true that, we are just visitors who visits many things, places and people but once our purpose is served we just move on, because "we dare not linger". Once we have exhausted all things possible then we become stagnant, miserable and purposeless. We might occasionally enjoy the simple pressures but without a major challenge or something similar to look forward to, we are good as dead.

Have you ever seen someone who has done everything? Have you seen a mountaineer who climbed all possible mountains on earth? That person should be a sad miserable arsehole who goes around sober and brags about his or her past adventures. Unless that person finds something else to do, he or she will be miserable for the rest of his or her life. Even by finding something else to do once we get over with what we were doing, all that what we do is, changing what we want and start wanting more of that new thing. But we never stop wanting more. Any country, community or a person who has done all that has to be done will become stagnant and miserable. You know why? Because they haven't found the problem. The problem is that their "need for more" in the fist place.

We want more and more from the beginning but once we get all what we want, then we become stagnant and miserable just because there is nothing more to it. Just because there is nothing more to look forward to. This "wanting more" is like a never ending thirst. The main problem is this run for "more". We change our needs time to time and keep running again. We don't want to stop running and we don't even know how to stop running. We think of it

DRAFT

as something that is equal to death. We don't even know how to pause for a bit. We don't even like to pause or stop. Maybe we are scared or maybe we don't feel comfortable doing that. We are obsessed with the chase. We want to keep running. That run is what gives meaning to our life. How sad that is?

When people read this or says this to someone's face they'd probably say "I don't need anything" or "I don't want anything else". But even by saying that they secretly expecting something more. Maybe even they are not aware of it. What is the point of wanting to prove something to someone else if they really don't need anything. Even having an urge to prove yourself to someone else means that they want more of something. The mere effort they put to prove themselves to others negates their original statement.

Have you ever tried to stop? Or at least just to pause for a few seconds? This means, when we pause, we should be able to stay where we are with what we have and stop wanting more for few seconds. During this time we or our mind shouldn't pay attention to or get drawn to other things. Because we don't want anything else any more. We just can't do it, can you? We constantly complain about smallest of distractions. We are giving attention to distractions means we want distractions to go away. This means we need more peace and silence around us. We haven't stop wanting more, have we? Even at the moments we are supposed to stop wanting more for few seconds, we find smallest of things or create smallest of reasons to keep running and to want more of something. No where or no time is perfect for us. We feels the slightest possible imperfections and of we can't find any then we make some new imperfections to render the current perfection imperfect. We and our minds can't stop the run. This is "the more epidemic" I'm talking about.

How to cure it? Well, I don't know. I'm also a part of it. It is an epidemic and I'm also contracted with that decease. I'm just aware that I have a decease, that is the only difference and that doesn't mean I have a cure for it. I am writing this to let others aware of their own decease. Most of them are ignorant of their decease and die away without even knowing it.

Even the writer of this book and this particular article wants to write more and more content under this subject. Why? He wants more and more people who are enlightened to this

DRAFT

obvious nature of life that we all ignore. He wants others to know. He doesn't stop either. He also wants more and more of something. Even the author himself is a victim of this epidemic. Even he doesn't have a cure for it. He is also, doing things in life non-stop, wanting more and more of something. If not one thing then something else. He keeps going wanting more and more. Maybe even the author wants something more out of writing this. Maybe author secretly wants to get more when other people stop wanting more by reading this. Maybe even the author is after more which he cannot get by other means other than by making others stop wanting more and more. Even after writing this very own eye opening article, author will most probably find more and more things to write everyday. It is possible that even this author will keep wanting more and more things to write for the entirety of his rest of the lifetime.

This is a decease. We want more and more. Even with wanting less and less of something we actually expects something more and more. We can argue it in both sides, one would argue people wants less and less of everything and point out a #thelessepidemic (hash tag The Less Epidemic), instead of the #themoreepidemic (hash tag The More Epidemic). Even though it is perfectly OK to argue it in both ways let's stick to the obvious that many people would understand. The More Epidemic. When are we going to stop wanting and needing more? When are we going to stop our obsession to have more and more in all the fronts.

The Needy Apocalypse

I've seen survival shows like naked and afraid, Bear Grylls's shows and some more. I've seen how hunger and thirst change people and make them kill other species like they own them or it is their right to kill them to survive. I've seen they own and embrace their place in the global food chain. Mere evolution made us a highly developed species and all others are below us they'd say. I've heard of stories, fictional or real, that people have become cannibals after few days of starvation and thirst. In one instance, I'm not sure about the source though, I heard of humans who survived in the sea by eating the flesh of fellow humans. Others might have died or killed by this person but that is not the point.

DRAFT

I am both afraid of and ashamed of how close we are to being cannibalistic carnivorous survivalist who would survive at the expense of any other living thing. We are just a few days of starvation and thirst away from becoming someone like that. Even though those of us who live comfortably in a luxurious way would say that we would never be like that, the honest answer is we don't know how would we behave in such an environment. When we were put into such a situation, we might be the first to turn to such creatures among others who suffered in their lives a bit. So, to be honest, we can say all we want but we don't know for sure what would we do.

I have a determination that no matter how hard it becomes, even if I die, I'm not going to kill another species for my survival. But few days of hunger and thirst, maybe a glimpse of dehydration and ultimate death would change a person drastically. So, no matter how high my standards are, those were never been tested. So, my honest answer is even I'm not sure about how I would behave regardless of how I think I would behave.

We are unpredictable till the end and the primal survival nature is still somewhere within us, dormant, ready to kick off when necessary. Our lives have made us such drastic measures unnecessary but when it becomes necessary how can we say that primal nature would not take us over? Even to the point, we would overlook any relationships we have with others?

It is so scary to think that I live among walking cannibalistic carnivorous survivalists who ready to kick off their dormant innate primal nature when necessary. Look around where ever you go, they all stay that way only while they keep getting enough! Cut the food chain from somewhere and wait for few weeks, then when money can't buy what is needed any more and no one is getting the bare minimum to survive, then you'll see their true nature. It's not the zombie apocalypse we should worry about, it is the "needy" apocalypse with all the deprived, starving, thirsty "once normal people" we should worry about.

Enough said!

DRAFT

Crack Cocaine Vs Adrenaline

What is the difference between Crack Cocaine addict and an adrenaline junkie? Obviously two are addicted to two different things and one is addicted to an external substance while the other is addicted to an internal substance. But still, do you really think that there is a difference when it comes to the true addiction?

In my personal opinion, there is not much. From the things I heard and watched about Crack Cocaine addicts I can assume that the sudden rush and the accompanying feeling is somewhat similar to what we feel when we get addicted to adrenaline. Have you cheered for a one team in a huge stadium? Have you felt that aggressive pride you come up with to scream and yell at others to defend your teams pride? Have you done something or played a game that give you that sudden rush and which keeps you over the edge all the time? Have you done some adventure sport that keeps you in a high alert state all the time with that rush you get from going against nature?

The addiction that we get from both makes us wants more of it, isn't it? So regardless of you are an adrenaline junkie or a crack cocaine addict, the addiction is the problem. Wanting more is the problem. Not being able to stop chasing after it is the problem. Needing another run regardless of the consequence is the problem, trying to get it once again by any means necessary is the problem.

When we stop it in a way that we won't get it in near future, we all might go through some similar withdrawal effect. May the addiction be adrenaline, certain food, alcohol, tobacco, crack Cocaine, or even internet, we all will go through similar withdrawal symptoms if we get taken away from it. It is true that external substances have physical effects as well. So a crack cocaine addict will feel the physical discomfort as well as the psychological torture he or she gets due to not having more. However, do you really think that those people can't handle the physical pain associated with it? They will go through hundred times more physical pain if they get another chance to go through with it. What tortures them is the psychological side

DRAFT

of it. The addiction is always heavily rely on mind and memory. The memory of how they felt and the trance and comforting psychological state they were in.

So, honestly, we all go through similar withdrawal symptoms. Anyone who is addicted to something, benign or destructive, will feel the same psychological torture during the withdrawal. If you don't believe me, try getting rid of the most often thing or service you use for a considerable period of time. If you are addicted to internet, try staying away for a month. First, you will feel way dumber without internet, but more than that you will feel the withdrawal symptoms even in a physical way when you stay away for more than few days.

Ultimately we all are addicts. Let's be aware of it and systematically take control of ourselves back to finally get ourselves out of all the addictions. First, step is to understand what addictions we have. We all are in it for real and we will all feel the same shitty way when we finally try to withdraw from it. So, let's do it.

War Against Drugs Or Psychedelics

Authorities are talking about all the precautions and actions to eliminate and control drugs in this world. That is true, as far as I know, and as far as I can observe. However, do you really believe that making drugs go away will solve the issue?

The problem is everyone is focused on drugs or psychedelics itself but rarely someone is thinking why people need drugs? Why anyone would need an altered state of consciousness? That is because they are really I men truly unhappy with their conscious life. They use the methods as a getaway from current reality to relax. They prefer that altered state of consciousness than the conscious living in this world itself. Can't we keep people happy, so they don't want to leave the reality?

The problem is people have contradicting requirements. They get stressed over many different contradicting things. Those who don't have money might get stressed over poverty, social pressure, lack of respect, etc. and in the meanwhile, those who have more money

DRAFT

might get stressed over their hectic work style, lengths they have to go to make money, managing what they have, protecting what they have, etc.

So, until they all realise this and be content with what they have or turn towards an average way of living as a whole, this will not go away. Or else we have to find tailor-made ways to keep each individual satisfied. So, without treating the cause which generates this need and demand for drugs or psychedelics, this war will be never over, I mean ever! Because if not one, they'll come up something else to fill the void.

A Different Approach To Look At Current Drug Abuses

Everyone is trying to find a better alternative to addictive pain killers, mood altering drugs and neural enhancers. More and more are researching on how to make less addictive more effective drugs but end up making high potent more addictive one than their predecessors. But how many of you are asking why people use painkillers and all other drugs? Why people abuse painkillers and other drugs? Isn't that because people are in pain? Why people are in so much pain? What makes their lives painful and miserable? Won't people stop all the drug abuse if their lives are less stressful and less painful? Isn't there any better approach like making people more resilient to emotional pain by boosting their confidence and patience? By doing so can't we reduce any risks of people getting hurt and seeking pain reliefs and other drugs so often? Can't we stop people from getting miserable?

The problem is the pain these people feel. The stress and misery of their lives. And all this pain, stress and misery are caused by the suffering on their lives. Either reduce the suffering to end all the pain, stress and misery of their lives, or just make people more resilient to pain, stress and misery by making them understand the underlying suffering. There is a requirement for a social and ideological change. It has to be more philosophical and easy to understand by anyone. Having countless laws to prevent the use of countless number of natural and synthetic drugs is not going to end the problem. You all are trying to put a small plaster on a huge wound. It won't work. If you keep doing this, you'll be making laws to

DRAFT

prevent new drugs almost every year for the rest of your lives and this trend will continue even after you all.

Wake up and look at the root problem. Chasing after laws and new less addictive more effective drugs are not the solutions. We have more than enough drugs already. Those get banned because people abuse them. So, the problem is this abuse not the drug itself. So, stop wasting time and money on making more drugs only to make more laws to ban them in future. Then understand that no one, I mean no one, can ever stop it forever. No one could stop it permanently, not you, and not anyone in the future will. Unless you treat the root cause of it.

No one out there is abusing drugs due to their physical pains. They can cope with their physical pains without abusing drugs. But they do not know how to deal with their emotional pains. Look at the root problem to see the people's suffering and help them to come out of it. At least make them understand this fact. Give them a clear path to understanding. So, they'd become more understanding, resilient and patient when they come across any suffering. Heal their current wounds and teach them how not to get wounded. Teach them ways to self-heal if they get wounded. End of story. No one would need to abuse any drugs after that. You may lift all your bans after that and stop all unwanted further research while having more than enough to serve the medical purposes after this.

DRAFT

A Tube-light!

If an ayahuasca trip can make the group who took it see the same thing, a group trip of sort, does this mean we have a collective consciousness? Or does it mean somehow psychedelics like ayahuasca can connect minds into some same experience?

I mean are we really connected with our minds or else all the substances, foods and drinks we take in can make those connections as necessary? Can external substances we take in can connect our minds to each other? If this is true, then people who dine form the same restaurant buffet could make some connections among them, isn't it? What if all people in

the whole world take some amount of the same substance at the same time, will we all become connected at that moment? Can these connections have a distance issue? Can we make connections over the continents, countries or over long distances? Or the one who is present as the host at that time has the capacity and capability to make these connections?

There are so many questions. This is something weird and bizarre but at the same time very interesting.

Work, Money, Debt And Economy

Forced Voluntary Work

Today I looked at the definition of a volunteer and honestly I haven't done that before. But nowadays people have given a different meaning to this term. People tend to think it's unpaid work. But, NO, by definition it means “some work done by own free will, done by choice, not forced or compelled” (source: based on WordWeb definition).

So how on earth someone can force another to do volunteer work? The moment you force someone to volunteer, it’s not voluntary any more. Then it should be considered as forced labour. I experienced this first hand when I was unemployed but it never got to my mind that volunteering doesn’t mean forced or compelled work.

So if I do it just to keep my income flowing, because someone forced me to or just because I am compelled to due to no work experience, then it’s not voluntary work. Then it has to come under a different category. Something like “work someone has to do in order to survive”. I have no idea what word to use.

This is a good insight for me as well. So on any occasion, I can’t ask someone to do voluntary work to get something done. Or tell that person if you don’t do voluntary work you’ll stop receiving benefits. This is like giving them no other choice. So it’s forced labour not voluntary work. So I think the people in the top has screwed it up altogether. It’s propagating from one

DRAFT

generation to another and now it has become a norm. People do forced labour these days under the name of “volunteer work”.

I think we have to stop these things from propagating to the next moment and make sure everyone means what they say. To do this we have to see what is happening underneath in disguise of something benevolent. The day we stop all these forms of injustice will be the day we all become free.

Economic Warfare And Economic Slavery

Keep motivated and can do attitude every time. So people keep chasing the carrot. They think they can have a good and nice life, relaxing like it’s being shown on television and films.

Get the person to a place that person thinks as an able individual.

Make that person spend more than that person earns and make sure the total assets sums to nothing or negative balance. This may be done using external manipulations, media and social engineering and internally using emotional and other mental means. Methods seem to be countless and ever renewing and lenders are becoming more and more creative.

Keep the can do but in debt mentality so that person has to do it regardless of his/her capabilities.

Make sure that person never gets back up fully, or pay off everything and get to a point of comfort unless that person has nothing to offer or incapable of doing anything valuable.

Leech the person to his/her last life essence and make that person work, earn and pay the debts while chasing the carrot that may never become true while keeping that person’s mentality in “can do attitude”.

Finally if possible propagate the debts to the next generation of that person and transfer the debts to the next of kin and do the same for that person.

DRAFT

This approach may work for a person, family, group, race, nation, a culture or any other identifiable group which is financially vulnerable. Either due to negligence, manipulation or suppression. There may be some other reasons as well.

The thing is people mostly know this trend and all are becoming more and more aware. I just wonder what's next? Where this is going to end? Where does this lead to and what will be the cost of resolution? If the resolution is postponing the resolution then it's not a resolution. That simply means there's no easy resolution. I honestly see no future for me or these people in this manner. I wish myself and everyone all the best in beating this new economic warfare and slavery.

The Perfect Slavery

Ever wonder why people can't stop earning? It doesn't matter how important a person is that person either has to have a reserve or a continuous income in order to survive. Those who don't have either might be getting taken care of by someone else. But normally it won't be so long. The reasons behind this are under the current system which literally means if not you then someone else has to pay the bills.

Let's assume that some person has earned enough to make themselves out of this economic slavery, but how much is enough?

Once a person owns a place to stay and let's assume the pace has a natural source of water, then that person is in constant need for food. Let's assume that person starts growing food for himself or herself, then that person will be in a constant need for electricity. Let's assume that person has managed to make a one-time investment for a solar or wind power plant. Then he or she will be in need of transport and fuel for transport methods. Assume that a person has bought an electric car and everything is solved. With everything at the place still this person has to pay taxes for various reasons. Maybe for land, maybe for all other assets and registrations, you name it. It's hard for someone to live without money because that

DRAFT

person has to pay for something at some stage. So, one can never go out of the system. One cannot stop working for money at all, even with having everything at one stage. If someone is not using money then at least the person whom that person is living under has to pay for those things.

So, simply, one can never stop working for it unless you earned enough for the rest of your life. Assuming you have a reserve for the rest of your life, then you have already worked for a way out of it. So some of them make it happen in the right means and others who use other means often get caught by those who are apparently righteous.

So, when you are at the top thinking that you've got all the money and power which made you free from economic slavery, then you start to see the bigger picture of those who are crawling in the system trying to get to where you are at right now. They all want a way out of this economic slavery but they can't find any. Some get angry about this but by not seeing the big picture of things they only make the same mistakes as others have done. People who don't have enough to break free want more and those who have broken free wants the assurance of not getting back in there to be a slave and they are also trying so hard to protect what they've already got.

So, everyone is working for money and they all know it. But only a few see the bigger picture of not having an alternative or people not wanting one. Those who are at the top or those who knows ins and outs of it or those who are pioneered in putting this system in place, in the beginning, are waiting for their retribution with all forms of weapons at their hand. They may be having control of militaries who are already brainwashed to follow any command they received from the top or they may be having an arsenal of weapons that can be activated from a push of a button. When the time comes, are they willing to use what they got to go down with everyone else in the world is a question for another day? But for sure they love the wealth and power they acquired over time. Who doesn't? Those who don't have it, want a slice of it even though they might apparently look like they don't crave for it. It's just some are reluctant to go against the rules in place to get to where those who are at the top are.

DRAFT

I may be talking about this like I know everything about it but I don't. If I were one of those miserable few at the top, I would still don't know what to do about it. Do you expect me to donate everything I've got back to others? What difference does that make? That will only expedite journeys of some of those are crawling in the system to finding a way out to the top. Being a philanthropist doesn't mean you are changing the system. Because you simply can't change it by your charity work. You are just trying to patch up the system by trying to mitigate worst affected areas of the society that might cause a catastrophic failure in the system. So, you are still working for it by trying to heal the system's wounds.

In reality, I don't have a working alternative for this either. Even if I have one I don't have the necessary power or resources to make it work in the first place. Even if I have all of it, those who are already thriving in the system will never let me Implement it because no one wants to give up what they've accumulated over all this time and give up their hard-earned freedom from economic slavery for another system. Also, when there is a new system, not only those who are at the top will go against it but also those who are crawling in the system for a way out to the top will. Because they want more out of what they already have but they don't want something else. They are angry because they don't have more of it but not because they want something else to replace it. So, they will be reluctant to get rid of the little they accumulated over time, may be more reluctant than those who found a way out of it.

We don't want to lose even a little bit of what we already have. Also, we are greedy for more and to find a way out this perfect slavery. We have mastered slavery and put the perfect system in place for the ongoing and never-ending economic slavery. Even those who implemented it has no way out of it. Those who are at the top are getting cycled over time by natural and other means but someone is always there at the top until someone else gets to that position. By top I mean all of those who have freed them from economic slavery by having enough for the rest of their lives. Those who are crawling behind are angry of it, but the irony is most of them are angry about not having enough of it. Rarely someone gets angry about the whole system in place but even they are angry of it because they can't thrive in it, but not because they have a solution or a better alternative for it.

DRAFT

In a way, we breed on this system. Yes, I mean it, that we are, in a way, breeding on the money. Hoping that money will somehow take care of these kids. They only grow up to become slaves of the system over time and probably walk in their forefathers' footsteps and screw up along the way by making the same mistakes that they have made in the past. We have become so dumb over time by living within the system that we can't even think of an alternative to replace this system with a better one. I'm sorry but I'm afraid that we might not live to see that day even if that ever happens and I personally don't think that we'll implement a better alternative in time. I can't imagine of the day of the current system's fall and I assume it won't be a pleasant experience to all the species living on earth.

The Wolf Of Wall Street And Me

I didn’t read the Jordan Belfort’s book but I watched the film The Wolf Of Wall Street. If all the whole story is true then I just don’ understand whether to laugh or cry.

This person went on selling the penny stocks exactly knowing the final outcome and did it anyway. He did illegal things knowing those are illegal. The difference between this person and many others, including me is that I have a guilty conscience. Just because of having this guilty conscience I am afraid of doing something illegal. I kind of scared of it more that I am scared of death. I know it is insane but I just can’t get rid of it. So, during my whole life, the only thing I did bad is downloading pirated content, that is also not for sale but only for my personal use. The main reason is I can’t afford to pay them otherwise, but I never made a single cent out of those, only wasted money on data connections to access internet to download large files. So, in that even illegal downloads costed me. And I have a debt even right now to various companies and people, just because I couldn’t pay them without an income but not because I didn’t want to. I didn’t mean to bail on any of those payments but I couldn’t afford it because I was so dumb with money.

So, this person, somehow outgrew his own guilty conscience, which is what prevents me from taking risks, and lived a freaking awesome life with all the luxurious ways in the world.

DRAFT

He probably fraked awesome women who are more beautiful than any women I might even get a chance to look at in real life, ratted out other people to reduce the sentencing, served a luxurious life sentence in prison, came out and wrote a book, someone had made a film out of it and he appeared in that film at the end. Furthermore, people around the whole world watched it, appraised it and the person who acted his character in it nominated for an Oscar for it. Also most interesting thing is, that this guy may be still making more money a month that all the money I have ever made in my entire life up to now. And in reality, I am as guilty as this person years ago, but without any money. If I go to jail today for not paying off my debts, or for downloading illegal content via file sharing sites just because I can't pay for them, then I will have a normal life in prison and most probably I will not get back up after that. This is what a guilty conscience can do to a person.

At the end of that film, the main actor got introduced into a seminar by the real Jordon Belfort, and that scene has a good point. He asks the audience to sell that pen back to him, but no one is good enough to give a quick witted answer as one of his friends did earlier. Maybe we are so dumb that we don't even know how to sell, that is why we are doing worse than everyone else. We bottom few are the worst marketers. How ingenious is the thinking that we have to make a need before selling something. We know this but we haven't mastered the art of making a need or selling something to an already needy customer base. I am not praising this person for the life he lived but I just cannot deny that I felt dumb after watching the film. I am dumb but I never thought someone would make a film out of his own life to show how dumb I am in real life.

DRAFT

Why I Hate Working For Money?

If air I breathe is so important, should I really work for air? If water I drink is so important, should I work for water or rain? If sunlight is so important, should I really work for sunlight? If life is so important, should I really work for life? If food is really important, should I really work for food? If shelter is so important, should I really work for shelter?

Many great things are for free and we all know it. We can't do even a little bit of things to get more of them. For instance, with regards to sunlight, we are basically helpless. In reality, regarding many natural things including food, water, air and life itself, we are basically helpless, even though we like to have some control over it. We don't do much work for what is natural. The point is we don't have to. If we are part of nature, then we are part of nature.

I would be happy to find some water when I need it. I would be happy to find some food, leaves, fruits, vegetable or roots to eat when I need it. I would be happy to make a small shelter when I need it. I would be happy to go out and have some sunlight hit me when I need it. But I don't want to do things that are truly unnecessary and complex in order to receive some extra comforts that really does not matter.

A good house, electricity, all electric equipment, internet, computers, air-conditioning, heating, cooking apparatus, vehicles for transportation, good fancy clothes and other decorations, etc. These are what we are working for. Tell me one thing that you think is necessary for human survival, which we absolutely need money to get? If there is at least one thing, then we are screwed. If there is none, then we are overcomplicating our lives for luxurious lives. Isn't it? Call me medieval or even before that, or a caveman. But aren't we too dependent on unnecessary things, which makes us bound to money that already enslaved us?

But money, in a way makes us civilised. The main problem is we have to work for money. Specifically, work for money and keep working for it. This is both sad and unnatural. We invented this run for ourselves and now we cannot stop. Now it has been integrated into our lives more than anything natural. People would destroy any natural thing or even sell nature in order to make money.

What's wrong with us? Where are we all heading with this? This is exactly why I hate to work for money but I have no choice but to do it in order to survive among others who do exactly the same. Also, there is no one else who is coming to help me or take responsibility for me, even though some may do exactly the same, they won't do it forever. This is why I have to do the same thing that I hate to do, in order to exist in this society.

DRAFT

Repaying The Debt

I'm not a qualified person to talk about this as I'm also someone who has some considerable debt to other people. I honestly haven't found the right motivation to do so, yet. So, someday I might go out and find a way to repay my debts and clear my name out of all the blacklists out there. But that is, if that ever happens, for a future time.

One way I look at it is that I'm not the only person who's having a hard time because of the debt. There are people who would like the idea of someone else is in debt to you, but if we filter out those weirdos, most people don't want us to be in debt. They go through some hard time because we haven't found a way to repay the debt. So in a way you can see the repaying debt is also some sort of charity work to put them out of their misery. Come on! That's another way of looking at it!

So, whenever we are in debt, we normally get stuck in life because we can't pay it off. I thought of a way of repaying it without thinking of it as repaying. The problem is when we think of it as a burden and when we think that we are the problem, it becomes so hard to do the necessary things to repay the debt. We already in the guilty mentality or the guilty conscience is in play. This never helps.

My new way is to look at it in other people's perspectives and think of them as suffering people just because we do not repay the debt. Think of all the fun we miss because we haven't repaid it, think of the friends, family and other close ones who are suffering because we are in debt, think of the people whom we owe to, think of those people as victims of this inevitable situation. Yes, we are already in it, so there's no wrong in considering it as an inevitable situation. So, how can we take the victims of this inevitable situation out of misery? That's how we look at it. So, actually, by repaying the debt we are doing some charity work of taking other people out of misery.

DRAFT

We need a plan but most charity works are voluntary. So, think of this as you doing voluntary work for a charity cause in order to make other people's lives easier. The only difference is the cause of this charity is to repay the debt and put victims who are suffering from it out of misery. In reality, we are not suffering, aren't we? We haven't lost anything, yet. So, we are not suffering at all, the only problem is we have this guilt in us saying that we are responsible and the people who are constantly reminding you of that guilt. That never helps, so think of those people who are trying to constantly remind you of it as victims who are under pressure and keep suffering just because we haven't paid our debt. So, our charity work focuses on helping all those victims to ease their pain and ultimately take them out of their misery. Isn't that great having an opportunity to help other people to come out of their misery? We truly can make a change by helping them?

Let's begin the work, shall we? We can work for this charity cause and as all the volunteers, we volunteer for this humanitarian goal expecting nothing in return. So, everything you earn goes to this charity. Of course, you can do some other work to cover your expenses but when you do your charity work, make sure everything you work for is for free and you get nothing at all in return. You are doing this for a humanitarian reason. Let's keep the work we do to help this charity work separate.

Eventually, over time, you'll enjoy this humanitarian work and over time you will become good at it. If you continue this charity long enough, you can make this world a better place by putting the victims of the unfortunate event out of misery by fully repaying any debt. Then you can continue your work and save the collected surplus separately for future such events. In this way, you will clear the debt off in no time without even you knowing it as a true humanitarian.

Why stop there! If we get together, we can clear off debts of whole companies, organisations, the country and ultimately by volunteering for this charity course we can take the whole world out of debt. You can be the best humanitarian that the whole world loves!

All the best to you as well as to me!

DRAFT

The Curse Of Not Having Any Money

I don't call it just poverty, yet. Mostly because people can be poor, both by themselves and by their financial conditions. I'm only talking about the condition of not having and money.

- If I have money, I could travel anywhere within where I can, at any time I want. I don't have to ask permission or ask for money from someone else.
- If I have money, I could buy any food or ingredients I want and cook the way I want at anytime I want. I can eat without any preconditions that others put on me.
- If I have money, I could buy a place for myself without any restrictions and live without any fear of eviction. I don't have to adhere to any predefined house rules that I wouldn't like and live under those who make you look like someone who can't do anything at all. Especially, no one would threaten me or use the "you'll be homeless" or "you have no where else to go" card against me.
- If I have money, then I wouldn't have to listen to, tolerate and pretend like an obedient person to those who provide me with things.
- If I have money, I wouldn't feel depressed or annoyed, every time I eat, drink and consume any good or service which had been paid by those who keep me.
- If I have money, then no one would treat me like a domesticated animal, who has to listen to all the commands of its owner.
- If I have money, simply I could have own myself and take my life back to independence by getting out of this curse of financial dependence.

Is there any true financial independence?

The problem is not that I have no money, but that I need money to live as a free human being. Why any human being would need money just to freely exist? So, the problem is in the requirement. Requirement is there because we want many goods and services than what we

DRAFT

truly need. Even when we get all that we need, we still feel inadequate in the eyes of others and we eventually start believing that by ourselves. So, I will be constantly inadequate no matter how hard I try to be the otherwise, just because others have more.

However, I can't deny the fact that having the bare minimum is a necessity but not having the capability to even to have that much cripples me in all ways possible. At least, it makes me uselessly stagnant. "Why do I need to earn or work for that bare minimum?" is a good question but that is how people live and used to live. I didn't ask to be born to this hell hole, but since I did for some reason, now I have to live the shit out of it by chasing after the money. What a carrot the money is?

What Will Happen If You Don't Get Paid From Now On

What if everything goes upside down and tell everyone you won't get paid from now on and you are free to do whatever work you love and you all get paid equally?

How many people will continue their work? How many will stop it right away and go do something they love? I think almost everyone will go do the things they love. Not because they have to but because they love to. I think this is what is needed. Make sure they all are safe and cared for no matter what they chose to do. But the downside is some will choose to do bad things that hurt themselves and others. Maybe more thought is necessary to handle those situations.

But again whose going to care for all of them? Who is going to feed them? Who is going to pay them? And where the money come from? If everyone starts doing what they like going to do the things that are necessary for everyone's life? Won't this cause serious service outages and food shortages? Etc... there are many things to think about.

I try to address many with LifyX's projects but almost all people are not with me. So no matter what things I have in my mind even I'm too lazy to go forward with things I talk about.

DRAFT

I feel the necessity to change but I don't know where to begin with or whether the things I propose will be a better replacement.

But it's obvious for better or worse, people have to start doing what they love instead of what they have to in order to survive. This is one of the main causes of resentment and it's ever-growing. They pick survival over everything else. It's true that this is how it seems to work but should it be that way? I constantly feel the need to give up but then a voice says don't give up.

We've come this far at least in thoughts, so, why give up now on anyone? But it's hard to move forward until everyone including myself comes to the same page. Even I have issues that I have to deal with, so once and when we all get to that same need and way of thinking we may find a way but till then we have to deal with what we have right now. The inheritance of our ancestors.

DRAFT

The End Of Money

Have you ever thought of the end of money? Like everything else, if everything else is impermanent, then money should also become invalid. Someday in near or far future, the value we give to money might get end. What happens next? Definitely, people will lose the control they have over others. They will lose their ability to manipulate other for their own gain.

Am I ready for it? No. I grew up in a society where almost everyone is chasing after money. My food chain is depended on money, so my own survival is depending on money. I know it is not a good thing to put our lives on the line for money or make the money as our life blood. However, over time, we have become so dependent on money and now we can’t get enough of it.

If suddenly money ceases to exist or lose its value then all the people who worked their arses off to save a bit will go crazy over it. Also, the people who are very dependent on money and does not know any other way to live.

If my thinking is correct, only the people who are capable of living independent of money would survive. Mostly these people are the indigenous people in any country or region. That is because they already posses most of the knowledge required to live without money and most of them, even by now, does not allow their lives to depend on money. Their food chain does not depend on money.

If I talk about myself, I don't have the capacity to survive with or without money. I would fail at both, miserably. The little chance I have is with money, because I am not ready for a moneyless society just yet. So, knowing that others will thrive in societies both with or without money, I prefer a society with money for my own personal survival. So, whether I like it or not, I secretly prefer and crave for a money driven society. The only difference is I consciously don't work for a money driven society as most others does. At least not yet, but I know I can't stay this way for a long in this society. So, regarding survival, I have a little chance of surviving either in a money driven or moneyless society. It is more like I don't know how to live independently just yet. I am not sovereign and independent, yet. I don't even know whether I'd learn it or become sovereign and independent ever in my life. So, in evolutional perspective, I belong to a bad batch, to a gene pool that wouldn't be considered for the next phase, not to be passed by the fitness function, I belong to a group that was born to become extinct.

I know that is cruel, but is everything else that depend on some other thing not?

We Are Screwed!

People doing things just because they need money has become an epidemic. As a whole civilisation we have failed and we have no backup plans or an alternative. It's plain and simple, we are screwed!

DRAFT

It's more like people are being forced to work. Their body is there but most of the time their mind and so called soul is not there. You know what I mean. They are there just because they have to not because they like to or want to.

The best day would be the day that everyone starts doing what they like and want, and still make a living out of it. As of now that day has become an impossibility. Either people don't want that to happen because then "who does the jobs they don't like?" or people are incapable of doing what they like, due to number of different reasons.

Life And Coexistence

Are We Doing This Right? I Mean Our Life

Everyone is a victim of something.

But should we become criminals to seek justice against it?

Everyone is dehumanized in some way or the other.

But should we have to lose our humanity to stop that from happening?

Everyone is affected by their ego one way or the other, almost everyone hears what they want to listen and only respond to what they think is right.

But should we have to believe that we are right and others are wrong and stop listening to what others have to say without a bias?

This video got me thinking... Thanks Cassie Jaye...

https://youtu.be/3WMuzhQXJoY

DRAFT

Wasting Time Vs. Not Knowing What To Do

This is very simple. When we know what to do for certain and that is the best cause of action, then whatever time you take without doing it after understanding it is a waste of time. This seems obvious, isn't it? Yes, it is obviously a thing that any nut-job would understand but the problem is knowing what to do first. Once you know it, then it's just a matter of doing it. So, whoever complains you by saying "You are wasting your time!" has a valid point. But what if I don't know what's the best cause of action. What if what I have to do seems to be problematic and somehow doesn't feel right or that it is something I wouldn't want to do? At this stage any person who's yelling at you saying that "You are wasting your time!" may seem like an annoying person whom we could get rid of at the first instance we get.

Yes' it is annoying to get blamed by others, especially when it comes to a vague accusation like "you are wasting your time!". You would say "I wouldn't waste any time if I knew what to do, idiot!" or you would say something like "Shut the frack up! Just let me do my job!", if you haven't get rid of this person already. In this world where most people consider that the time is money, people try to utilise all the time they got to earn a buck to make their lives better or just to keep on living. So, we do not respond to well when we hear such an accusation. Actually, that is some harsh thing say to someone. I've heard some similar things so many times and honestly, I'd rather kill those people who said those to me than bearing with all those accusations. It especially hurts when someone says that even after you've done all you could do up to a point of you getting stressed out over it.

Anyway, almost all the people, if not all, in this world do not know what to do. They know what to do when it comes to things like fixing a broken thing, doing what is been asked, telling others to do something to get the desired output, purchasing things they like, and so on. But when it comes to life we have no clue at all on what to do. We just keep doing what worked for us and what we all consider as necessary for us. This necessity is not a true necessity but an induced one based on the current society. So, we do things over and over but to what extent. If you ask from yourself deep down inside where you don't care about anyone else in this world but yourself, that what is the point of doing all this and do I really

DRAFT

need to know what to do? Probably a faint voice in there might tell you to do nothing at all. Which is highly counter-intuitive and for most of us that would be the end of the discussion we have with this one. Then, we might go on with doing things to make others' lives easier just because we feel bad about not being able to do so or the society has already agreed that we should do those. But honestly, what do you truly think and want has no saying in anything you do, does it?

We don't know what we want and we never did. At least I never did know that. So everything we do which seems like managing the time well and doing all those things is actually a waste of time because we do not know what we want. So if we don't know what we want how can we say that we know what to do? So whatever you do is also a waste of time, isn't it? When we'll just stop and care to look at what we really want and to understand that we don't know what to do at all? Most of us will consider that pause or a gap in their busy timeline is a waste of time but did you ever care to think the other way around, which is "the busy life you have without knowing what to do is actually the ultimate waste of time of all!"

The Art Of Living Without A Reason!

Aren't we all miserable or on the path towards being miserable?

If not, OK then wait for it and then come back and read this.

At this point in time, I really don't see a reason to live. However, I don't have any reason to die either. I'm not that miserable, yet. However, this no point of living and no reason to live scenarios were there In my life for a long time.

For many years I also did all things to live and live to those same things repeatedly. For an instance, I worked to earn money to live and lived to work and earn money for the future of my life. This is by far the worst cycle I have ever gone through but still, that's how the world works, isn't it?

DRAFT

So, when everything is useless and given up or lost, how do we find a reason to live? In the best case scenario, we know that any reason we come up with just another fabrication we come up with in order to justify our living.

We come up with many things to find reasons and just to hang on. We join clubs, societies or other groups to find meaning and belonging. We start doing activities which give meaning to our lives. But in reality, do we really do those out of 100% for the sake of everyone else? Or for the people who benefit from what we do?

I really don't think so, if we are not making money out of something, then any other reason for doing something would be a pure necessity or pure compassion. I don't think many of us have that 100% pure commitment to what we do. If not then how can we justify what we do? Why we do those in the first place? Why am I even writing this?

I'm not writing this out of compassion, I'm not writing this out of necessity and I'm not writing this for money. So why do I do this? Maybe subconsciously I'm trying to find a reason to exist. Maybe I'm trying to gain attention or just to feel good about myself by writing these. Or maybe I'm seeking validation. Ok, why do you do what you do? Can you clearly identify the reason, if you are not doing it for the sake of earning money, just to survive?

It's inevitable that we come to this point of no reason whatsoever. Now the task becomes finding another reason, knowing that reason will wear off as well or learning to live without a reason. As we all know finding another reason is as good as all the reasons we had before. If you are experienced you might know that no matter how many reasons we come up with, we finally end up here in the state without a proper reason.

This leaves us with the other option, which is to learn to live without a reason. Now how can we do it? It's like a totally empty sentient balloon is trying to exist knowing it's empty. The word 'trying' comes with a goal or a reason attached to it. So when there's none (no reason or a goal), then 'trying' also becomes absurd. So how can we exist without a reason? and how can we exist without trying to exist? This is what we have to learn. In general, we all have no

DRAFT

reason to live also we have no reason to die other than the fact we have no reason to live. So, now we need to learn to live with it.

Now let's make it an art. How can we make an art out of living without a reason? First of all, how do we justify it? The only reason we exist is we don't have a reason to cease to exist or we are too scared to do that. In other words, we are just pussies who have no reason to live and also afraid of dying. So we are stuck here, aren't we? So we desperately need connections and reasons to live. When we are too desperate, we pick up others' issues that have nothing to do with us and find a reason to live out of it. All desperate phone calls, emails, meetups, parties and any other thing we do comes under this desperate attempt to find a meaning out of life or a reason to live.

Have anyone succeeded? I'm not asking about temporary satisfaction or a finite success, have anyone really had a breakthrough in a way that you are certain that you have a reason to live regardless of anything else? An independent sovereign reason to live?

I don't think so. So now what?

Why do we need a reason to live to begin with? We never thought of a reason or a meaning when we were little. We were so happy by then. Then why we have all these questions when we grow older? Why we have this need to seek for a reason to live and meaning of life? Suddenly all has become complicated and empty.

We had many teachers starting from the very beginning. We were taught how to read and write. We were taught how to walk and speak. We were taught how to travel. We were taught what's good and bad. We were taught everything to become who we are right now. Ok, we might have picked some new thing or two along the way by our own but that percentage is very low compared to what we were been taught from the beginning. And those teachings continue with media, entertainment, everything and everyone around us. It just doesn't stop, we are still been taught many things every day.

Now what? Can we forget about everything we've ever been taught? or can we unlearn everything and start a new?

DRAFT

The soon we unlearn everything and forget about everything, then to what reference we start learning again? No language skills, no moving skills, no identification skills (which is which and who is who) and no education and knowledge whatsoever, seems like a nightmare. I don't think anyone that retarded can recover that easily. Not without someone's help to get back into speed and catch up on everything.

Yes, now we are stuck with everyone around us and everything we've been taught and got to know as of now. So we can't go back, no moving forward, stuck with everything and everyone we have, don't know where to go or whom to meet, there is nowhere else to flee (because changing geographical location won't make things go away, everyone is moving on with or without you), no one knows another inhabited planet (and even if there is one, we are definitely not invited). Right now, right where we are, with everything and everyone around us, we are stuck with life and we are desperately trying to patch things up using so many things but from deep down within we know we have no rational reason other than the ones we have put ourselves into.

All right, making money and buying everything we want can go so far and the time we invest in it seems absurd due to the fact that we lose it all. Also, living it up for the reputation or goals seems all messed up as nothing is going our way all the time and seeking reputation always involves the other side of hate. So either it's useless or involves two sides (one with what we expect and the other with the total opposite). Ok, I'm losing it.

Anyway, at this point, we have no reason other than ones we attached ourselves into, in order to survive. Because otherwise, we go insane or at least we are scared of it. We are so scared of losing it, so we desperately try to stick to a group or a routine task we think is important. Typically involving others. But we know we are faking it in order to stay sane, we do all this because we know nothing else to do. Too afraid of solitude. Always wanting something to do. Restless and desperate when there's nothing else to do. Whos going to teach us how to live when there's nothing else to do? Who is going to teach us a way to not to go insane while in solitude? Who's going to teach us how to live without a reason?

DRAFT

To be honest, everyone is scared to think of this. We desperately try to cover things up and all their family, children, responsibilities and work bull shit is only there to give us meaning. And we all fail miserably by trying to find meaning in those. Because now you've gathered a group to become miserable alongside you. We recruit people along the way to our miserable end and we breed new ones too, along the way hoping they'll give meaning aren't we? Now, who's going to give meaning to them? How are you going to tell them and justify what you did to bring them into your life just to give your life meaning?

Now they are in this messed up situation too. Ask anyone in your family or around you, what would they do if no one is around? They stick with you for the same reason. The notion of solitude, meaningless life and living without a reason scare the shit out of anyone who thinks of it. Call me a psycho, tell me there's love, tell me there's whatever a bond or affection that make others tick then wait for the moment till you realise who's the real psycho. Everything including love and whatever else we all do, we do them to find a reason and to have a meaning in life. Because we think that gives meaning. The sense of responsibility, sense of control, something to look forward to, someone to take care of, you name it. Why do we need these addictive things in the first place? Without those drugs we can't find meaning, we can't find a reason!

Now go ahead and cry like a baby if you want. Make sure to find somewhere safe that no one sees you. Find a few pillows, it'll help with the notice you are about to make if you are going to cry. What's your true meaning of life? What's your true reason for life? What's your true goal of life? Don't give me limited, finite arseholic answers. The plain "I don't know" would do. If you have any other answer, then keep laughing, sympathize me, call me an idiot, call me a psycho or a bastard, do whatever you want and keep living for that reason with that meaning and work towards that goal. I'm not going to bother you and especially this article has nothing to offer to you. In that case, you are better off identifying me as a psycho. Otherwise, this will haunt you and mess around with your life and then with your life. So those who are living, keep living people, this psycho knows nothing about life.

DRAFT

Now for those others who are on the same page as I am, I didn't tell you the way to live without a reason, do I? Do you really think I know? Do I sound like I know? Don't I sound like another desperate arsehole who's trying to find meaning out of anything that comes in my way? Don't I sound like another idiot who is trying to hang on as long as I can with the help of other people and things? Don't I sound desperate and a one who's peed in his pants trying to find a reason to live? Yes, all of those scared the shit out of me as well. I'm also stuck, either people are using me to find a meaning or I'm trying to find meaning out of them. Either I'm trying to find meaning out of something and something trying to find meaning out of me. Some times people think they give others life a meaning. Can anyone give another's life meaning? How the hell you know the meaning you think is the meaning that person need? So whatever bull shit we do out of compassion, as a help, as an act of revenge or as a way of taking control or others, we don't give any meaning to others. We just try to give ourselves a meaning by thinking we are giving meaning to others. First, figure out what's your meaning before trying to give others meaning. Without even knowing what the meaning is and not having a good reason to live or die, you can't give someone else a meaning. So don't screw up already screwed up lives by trying to give them meaning without even knowing what the meaning is. Please don't recruit more people to your meaningless bullshit.

I'm also another desperate meaningless arsehole without a goal who's desperately trying to find a reason if there is any. But in a way aware this search never ends. Either to die or live there won't be any proper reason, ever. Waiting for nature to take over and teach me how to live without a reason!

DRAFT

Taking Advice From Children

Have you ever thought of taking advice from children? No, right. Yeah, I know, we are the know it all generation that should teach our children how to live, right? Just look at us and how screwed we are now. Are we in any better position to advice our children?

We make children do things when they don't listen hoping that they'd fail and come back crying saying that they are wrong. So, some parent do this, just because they want their children to fail and accept that they are right. "Just let him or her do it. She'll see what I said.". Like we already know the outcome.

Yeah! We have so much experience that we can predict what is going to happen. And anything that doesn't work for me, will not work for my children as well, right? Screw you arsehole. Parents like you are the reason that we are getting screwed generations over generations.

Next, time just don't come to a conclusion first and give them the advice and whatever thing you have to say about you past experience, first. Then let them do whatever they do. If they fail, then help them out, if they succeed then learn from them. Don't be an arsehole and act like a know it all. Because if you do, then you know shit about how to live. You are not even qualified to teach your children how to live. Just grow up first to overcome your "we are superior than out children" attitude. Get a dog instead and send your children to a child care service.

If you care to listen to your children, you'll learn a lot. They are the once who are having de-cluttered pure minds, which are not corrupted yet. They can come up with brilliant ideas and answers to many things. They do not think with all the garbage in mind. I'm not asking you to take all the advice from your children and make them live your life for you. No, just be open and get whatever thing they come up with, which is better than your own way of things. You might surprise yourself with what you'll hear from them.

So, don't be an arse to your children. Give your children some respect. For sure, they grow up over time, and once they do, whether you like it or not, they are grown ups. So, treat them like they are grown ups. You cannot say who is worthy of respect by their looks, so, how can you say you are worthy of respect than your children? Until you know who is who and how valuable and how worthy a person really is, don' judge. Someday, if we all understand this, we'll make a generation after us, that is worthy of our own respect. A generation better than us. Who wouldn't screw things up like we did. Just don't be an arse to your children.

DRAFT

Giving A Command Vs Asking For A Help

THE ART OF ASKING SOMEONE TO DO SOMETHING FOR US

To make the distinction more clear, have you ever considered the difference between a military person and a volunteer? Obviously, there is a huge difference. The military person should obey commands of the superiors while the volunteer should voluntarily work as he or she pleases. Volunteers normally respond to a situation where help is needed or asked for, but the military person will respond to any situation based on the command he or she received. If Someone asks you which way is better? What would be the answer you give, and why?

Most people would say they prefer the voluntary acts but in practical life, most of them would prefer the command hierarchy because that gives the sense of power and control to oneself.

I honestly hate when someone tries to command me. I don't want anyone to command me. So anyone out there who would command me can either get rid of me or shut the fuck up do what you have to do. Or else you can just explain the facts and ask me for the cooperation. So, if there is anyone in this universe who would like to give me a command hoping that I would execute that, they wouldn't be able to achieve it in normal means. I'd rather die than blindly executing a command that someone else gives me. I do what I do because I want to or need to not because someone asked me to. So, better if you find facts and reasons to convince me of the importance of doing something and then ask for help rather than issuing a direct command to me.

However, this also has another side. This means that I also can't give commands to another person. If I hate receiving commands from others, then others should hate receiving commands from others as well. So I hereby prohibit myself to command anyone. I will never issue any commandments or command any people. I would rather explain the facts and ask

DRAFT

others to do what is right, than issuing commands to others. So, those who are willing to work with me remember that I don't issue commands, all the time you do what you do at your own discretion and also no one should command me around instead of asking my consent or help with something. As I said earlier, I'd rather die than blindly following orders and commands of someone else.

Someone would argue even if I say this out loud that when the situation arises, I might obey a command due to the pressure, torture or some form of other unforeseen influence. There is a good point in that. That is something I would really like to learn about my self. I am waiting for such a situation to learn about myself on how I would react under extreme situations. Will I obey commands as others or will I insist for proper reasons before taking a decision on following orders? Will I get forced to obey orders? If so, how would I react? These are some of the things I would like to learn about my own self. However, that is something I am yet to figure out about myself.

So, almost all of us agree that the most humane way of interacting with others is to ask for help rather than commanding them. However, it's really hard to get things done the way we want by just asking others for help. This is why even commanding others would exist. If asking for help and getting what we want to be done is such a simple mechanism we wouldn't have needed any commands at all. Anyway, since almost all of us know that the best way is asking for help, even though we practically tend to go the other way around, let's focus on asking for help for a bit.

There are many ways to ask someone to do something. Out of these ways, there are some who uses a negative or positive motivation to make that thing happen. For an instance, if someone asks you to do something and tells you if you don't do it that person is going to shoot the loved one which that person is pointing a gun at, then what would you do? You would say it depends on what task is at hand. I agree. Some tasks are easy and can be done anytime when the life of a loved one Is at stake. If I were you, I would sacrifice anything materialistic to save a precious human life. But even if I do say so, I do not know how I would behave under such conditions. My problem is what if the task at hand is to kill another

DRAFT

person? How do you value which life is more important than the other? Normally any importance we give to a particular human life is relative to the life we lived and the memories we hold. Based on our life, we give importance to some people more than the others. But in a universal scenario, I don't think there is anyone who lives on this earth who can determine which life is important than the other. Human life, actually all life, is precious and important. How can we make a spectrum and rank people's lives based on importance? I can't do that, can you?

Even if I write as such that I'm a universal humanitarian, I too have a hidden ranking system which eventually leads me to rank some individuals over the other. I shouldn't do that and it is true that all life is precious and important, but based on lives we lived it is sometimes harder than we think, isn't it?

This is very evident if I replace the loved one who's going to get killed with one of my enemies or a person I hate the most, in the above-mentioned scenario. Will I make the same decision and sacrifice everything I got, if the person whose life is at stake is not a person that we know or like? When this happens sometimes, we might decide to keep the materialistic possession regardless of that person dies or not, because we simply don't care about some unknown or unwanted person's life. This explains little about how we get influenced and how we respond. I sometimes feel ashamed of myself when I think of myself making the decision at such a situation because like most people I also would care less if the person who is getting killed is someone I do not know or hate to see. Regardless of how we apply the value of a life in practical terms, in universal terms, all life is precious! End of story!

So, as we humans evolved to exploit almost all best ways to make our lives easier, we can see that even asking for help has evolved into many forms such as ways of using intimidation to get things done without commanding others. I can't see a world which everyone can ask others for what they want and everyone gets satisfied with it. That is just an infinitely long, never-ending, fantasy. Let's just hope we might come up with better ways to get things done and people will evolve to be more patient and less demanding over time. Any sensible person will not ask for what is not truly necessary or needed and when someone disappoints them,

DRAFT

they would be patient and more understanding about the situation rather than bursting off into fury and start giving commands around like in a battle zone.

It's all about us. We have to change to be better by ourselves, not because others are asking or commanding us to do so, but just because it is the right thing to do. Someday, if this ever happens, someday, humans might be able to live in a peaceful world where any commanding is unnecessary. That world will be full of people who help each other out and those who master the art of asking for help. Till then folks, you got to live on this misery! Sorry about that, I can't help you with that.

Taboos

If I can't see an opposite gender naked without wetting myself instantly, is that my problem or that naked person's problem?

If I can't watch someone is half naked without having a bad thought about it, is that my problem or that half-naked person's problem?

No matter how many laws I impose, if I can't settle my inner restlessness and my own dilemma, I'll have the same problem forever where ever I go. I can't fix myself by enforcing laws on others. If I have an issue, I have to fix myself. It's not anyone else's problem.

It doesn't mean you have to do any bad thing, it's that when you encounter something that you do not agree with, you should be able to face it head-on.

In general, example, assume you have an allergy to peanuts or whatever a food…. Will you go and ban that food forever because of your problem? Because in my opinion, no matter how hard I try I can't make all the peanuts in the world disappear or cease them to exist. Maybe it's poisonous for you, so it's your duty to not to eat it but others are not responsible for your allergy. Either you have to fix your problem or control yourself without blaming that food or people who produce it or consume it. It's not their problem and regardless of whether you

DRAFT

like it or not it will be there unless you take some extreme measures against it which is like making others suffer for your problems.

Now apply this to yourself and reason with it to see whether it's your problem or someone else's problem.

DRAFT

Can You?

Can you keep doing everything you do without a proper reason and expecting nothing in return?

DRAFT

A Short Story

The Stranger From The Cafe

It was a beautify day in the spring, a breath of fresh air uplifts almost anyone who is outside. A cute girl walking in a red dress and red shoes with a hat and a brown long coat is almost like an exhibitionist on the side of the street. She walks in to the shopping complex of a well known apartment complex in the area. First few floors are for the visitors and for shoppers from around the world. Floors about the shopping area is for office spaces and top most floors are for the residents of the complex.

Ever day is a busy day for the shops on the shopping floors. The girl walk into the busy ground floor full of different restaurants and cafes. It was a long walk to her to reach the end of the building, especially on heels, to get to the left corner of the ground floor. This is where the famous cafe is located which provides a full lakeside view with a glimpse of the ocean from afar. It is already a busy day for the cafe staff and almost all the tables are taken.

She buys her usual latte from the counter and walks towards the large glass windows covering almost all the left wall of the cafe. All window side tables are taken and the breathtaking view from this place almost makes a person to sit longer than necessary for drink a coffee. At the end of the left corner there is seat in a table, only a one person is sitting

DRAFT

on this table. Strange one would say but this table at the end of the window which almost covers the outside view. Probably that's why people prefer other tables than this.

She gets to the table and straight away starts speaking to this stranger.

[The Cute Girl]

"Why Black?"

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"Oh! I like black"

[The Cute Girl]

"But wearing all in black is a bit obsessive, don't you think?"

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"Okay, the I would say, I love black"

[The Cute Girl]

"Would you mind?"

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"No, not at all, please have a seat"

[The Cute Girl]

"Thanks"

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"It's strange, when someone asks you, 'would you mind', should I say yes or no?"

[The Cute Girl]

"Err, I think you said the right thing"

[The Stranger From Cafe]

DRAFT

“OK then, because sometimes I say ‘yeah, sure’ instead of ‘no, not a problem’, both seem to work but I’m not sure which one is correct.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Oh! I get what you mean. I think both are just fine.”

“So, all alone?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Yeah, this is my usual spot to have my morning coffee, and you all dressed up?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Oh! I’m having this audition for a small talk show.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Great! Are you a popular one, I’m sorry for asking.”

[The Cute Girl]

“No, it’s okay. I’m not that popular but bit of a YouTube personality, you know. A popular figure in social media.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Okay, I honestly don’t get the whole thing but I’m happy it works out well for many”

[The Cute Girl]

“Yeah, worked for me.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“It should, you look stunning.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Thanks”

DRAFT

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“So, tell me about this talk show.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Oh! It’s nothing. It’s just a show that a host interviews some popular young people. It’s a new show, still they are auditioning to hire a host. Anyway I’ve see you here before, are you working around here.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“No, actually I live upstairs. I just come down for coffee and food.”

[The Cute Girl]

“You have an apartment here? That’s nice, I mean very convenient.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Yeah, it is.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Enough about me what do you do?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Nothing much, I used to do some brain consuming work. Now I’m a bit retired from it. How can I say this…, I’m helping other people to unwind and recover, these days.”

[The Cute Girl]

“That’s nice, is that a charity thing or something?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Oh! Not at all! It is for a cost.”

[The Cute Girl]

“So, if I’m stressed or depressed you can help me out with that?”

DRAFT

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Not always, but most of the time yes, I can help you relax but you may or may not like the process when you here it. So, I wouldn’t recommend it for you.”

[The Cute Girl]

“OK, I’m a bit puzzled right now, what exactly you do.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Do you really want to know?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Yeah! Please”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“I provide recreational sex for my clients.”

A bit of a pause she almost spilled what’s left of her latte.

[The Cute Girl]

“Okay, I didn’t expect that. Never mind.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Yeah. You might be thinking that I’m a man whore by now.”

[The Cute Girl]

“No! No! Not like that. I don’t judge. It’s your way of things. I just didn’t expect to here that”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Thanks”

[The Cute Girl]

“Are you gay?”

DRAFT

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“No! No! I’m straight. I provide services to females, not to males. It’s not that I have problems with the gay but I’m not a one.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Oh! Okay.”

“Are you single or have any feelings for another person?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Not at the moment. No. It’s more like I don’t need to, I like this way of living.”

[The Cute Girl]

“So, you don’t have any interest in females, but you still provide recreational sex for them. That is a bit confusing.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“It’s not like that I’m an asexual or something. There is nothing wrong if you consider that but I don’t have the need to want someone by my side to be an emotional anchor, you know. I can hold up on my own.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Oh! So, you wouldn’t consider marrying any of your clients?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“No! It is strictly a professional service.”

[The Cute Girl]

“OK, it’s nice talking to you. I don’t want to be late for the audition. See you around.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Best of luck with your audition. Bye.”

DRAFT

[The Cute Girl]

“Thanks, bye!”

She leaves the place in a hurry, she throws the empty cup in the garbage can in her way out. She didn’t even stop to look around. No one is certain whether she was ashamed or uncomfortable of the conversation he had or she was thinking about it all along.

Almost after two hours she walks back in to the same cafe and this time it is not that crowded. She easily finds a window side table to have her coffee and breakfast. She doesn’t know how long she’s been staring outside of the window, and no one can tell whether she’s enjoying the view or thinking about some important thing while she’s staring at outside. I personally don’t think that she noticed any of the changes happened outside of that window.

Suddenly a familiar voice startled her,

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“How did it go?”

The stranger she met at the cafe is back.

[The Cute Girl]

“Oh! Hi! I don’t know. I did my best. We’ll see.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Good! Do you mind?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Oh! No! Please”

It was more like an automated response. She has become uncomfortable with the whole thing. The stranger sits on the same table, with his breakfast. It seems like she found another fan for herself.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

DRAFT

“Don’t worry, It’ll be okay. If it doesn’t, who cares find something better”

[The Cute Girl]

“Thanks for the positivity.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“You are welcome”

[The Cute Girl]

“So, about your interesting life. How things going for you these days. Do you have regular clients?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“I wouldn’t say regular ones but I do have people who come to meet me very often.”

[The Cute Girl]

“When was the last time someone come to meet you”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Oh! I’m having a bit of a break in spring. Last time was about two weeks ago. Why?”

[The Cute Girl]

“So, you are on vacation?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Sort of?”

[The Cute Girl]

“When do you start again?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Probably end of this week. Why? You seem like interested.”

DRAFT

[The Cute Girl]

“Not really, I’m just interested in the whole story of yours.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Oh! You are not going to write an article about it, are you?”

[The Cute Girl]

“No, No, don’t worry, I’m not a journalist.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“That’s relieving!”

[The Cute Girl]

“I just can’t get my head around the fact why can’t you just fall for someone settle in. You have almost everything here.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“I’m not that type, you know. I know that my feelings are changing. The thoughts and feelings I had at the beginning won’t be the same forever. So, how can I lie to someone and vow to live with her knowing that my thoughts and emotions get changed all the time?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Fair enough.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“It’s not like that I don’t have any feelings. I do get feelings for other people. But most are temporary and I know that for certain, so, I don’t make any unnecessary moves on it. After a casual encounter or two it wares off.”

[The Cute Girl]

DRAFT

“I know what you mean. But commitment is like accepting the other person with all the flows and stick together with or without those feelings.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Have you tried living with someone without any feelings or dried out emotions? It’s not a nice experience.”

[The Cute Girl]

“You got a point there, but I don’t know. I think about it in a different way.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Enlighten me!”

[The Cute Girl]

“If I can find the right person, then that person will know all my flaws and I know that person well enough than anyone else. For me it’ll be easier to live with such a person.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“So, how are you going to find the right one? Window shopping?”

[The Cute Girl]

“No, I mean I can get to know someone and see.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“And how many people would you have to go through to get to the right one?”

[The Cute Girl]

“I don’t know, I might get lucky”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“That’s not luck, it’s just you trying your arse off to make it work. There is never a right one.”

[The Cute Girl]

DRAFT

“You are so pessimistic about it.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Lady, you can’t date everyone one in this planet you would like, can you?”

[The Cute Girl]

“No! What’s you point.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Even if you date 10 men per one day for one year that is 3650 men. If you do that for 10 years that is only 36,500 men. If someone does it for 100 ears that is 365,000 men, and all out of almost 8billion people on this planet.”

[The Cute Girl]

“So”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Assume there are four billion men and out of that one billion is ready to date. Out of this billion lets take 0.1 percent. That is ten million. Ten million men that you would potentially commit to. Yes, many would me taken but lets see the fact. The amount of men you can date for 100 years is no where near the amount that whole possibility.”

[The Cute Girl]

“So, what are you trying to say?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“I’m saying don’t even try to find the right one, because most probably you would lose the right one altogether. You wouldn’t even know him.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Yeah! In a way you are right. But I’m still saying that we can be lucky and find the right one eventually.”

DRAFT

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Whatever works for you.”

[The Cute Girl]

“So, what are you doing instead.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“I’m helping all the ladies who are stressed out of it to get back on their lives by relaxing them.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Nice! All the ladies!”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“No! Not all of them, I pick my clients. I only take ones I like”

[The Cute Girl]

“Am I a one you would like to see as your client?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“It depends, it should be fully consensual and the client should make the choice consciously. I don’t exploit my clients when they are down.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Oh! I get it! So, if I’m making a conscious choice would you?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Absolutely! But it will cost you.”

[The Cute Girl]

“That’s okay!”

DRAFT

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“No! I mean a lot. It will cost you a lot. My services are a bit expensive”

[The Cute Girl]

“That is not a problem, but nice to know that you’d accept me as a client.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“I think I told you that you are beautiful. So why wouldn’t I?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Would you take me there now?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Where?”

[The Cute Girl]

“To your service station of some sort”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“What?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Why?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Are you serious?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Yeah!”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“You don’t even know what I do, and you are happy to let yourself unwind with a stranger?”

DRAFT

[The Cute Girl]

“I had worse days than that, I don’t think I would mind”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“As your wish! Make your payments ready.”

[The Cute Girl]

“How much will it cost me?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Give me your email, I’ll forward the details.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Here”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Give me a second”

He takes his phone out and forwards her the details of his services. She received it soon after and she seems to be a bit excited than usual to see what’s in the email.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Tell me the truth. You had a rough day today during the audition right?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Yeah! Something like that.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“So, you driving or I’m driving?”

[The Cute Girl]

“What do you mean?”

DRAFT

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“To the place?”

[The Cute Girl]

“To what place?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“To my other apartment?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Oh! I thought you live up here.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Yes, I do, but I don’t work here. That is in a different place.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Send me the address I’ll get there. You lead, I’ll follow.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Sure”

They both left the building and he sent the address of his other apartment to her. It’s a place a bit far from this place close to the beach. After about a half an hour of driving they both reached there. She didn’t expect it at first, but this is where he works. He keeps his private and professional life separate and all his clients are coming to this other apartment to meet him. Only a few of those know where he actually lives and she’s one of them.

He parked the car and waited for her. She came a minute later and parked her car and got to the building through front entrance. It is a bit lonely place, no one is in the lobby and it is just an apartment complex without any special ground floors.

They took the lift to one of the top floors of the building and once there he took her to his nice apartment with a view of the ocean. It was truly a nice apartment and one can see the

DRAFT

coastline and horizon from the balcony. There were comfortable chairs heading the outside from balcony and from inside so, someone could watch the sunset from there. The apartment had a nice living area a not separated sleeping area with a huge bed. There is a small kitchen and laundry area on the other side. Also, there was a huge bathroom next to the sleeping area. It was a perfect setting for such a romantic event and there are lots of cupboards and wardrobes near the bed next to the all. Couch is in the middle of the living area which also headed to the outside view from balcony so one could see outside by sitting there.

[The Cute Girl]

“So, then this is your secret den?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Kind of, but not a secret to many.”

[The Cute Girl]

“I see. It’s nice.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Thanks”

[The Cute Girl]

“So what do you do with this when there is no one here.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“nothing, sometimes I come here for a change and to relax a bit, otherwise this is always empty.”

She walked around and sit on the couch and settle there. She seems to be relaxed after the hectic day.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

DRAFT

“What do you drink?”

[The Cute Girl]

“What do you have?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Everything is there in the fridge and water is from the filter next to the fridge. Make yourself comfortable and take whatever you want from the fridge.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Thanks”

Then he kind of left the living area and vanished from the scene in to the bathroom. She walked up to the fridge and took a cold beer out of it, opened it and walked back to couch and sat on it. It was a bit weird but she was OK with it. Anyway she already liked the place and view from it. She started having the beer while enjoying the view and the breeze from the open doors of the balcony. He suddenly comes out of the bathroom and he was wearing nothing but a white towel. Directly walked pass her grabs a beer from the fridge and walks back to the couch and sat on the next side of it.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Isn’t it beautiful?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Yes, it is. I guess it’s more beautiful in the evening with the sun set.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Yeah it is, you can see it if you stay”

[The Cute Girl]

“We’ll see about that. So, mister what do you have here, just a bed?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

DRAFT

“Come I’ll show you around?”

He stood up and walks up to the bed and she followed him with the beer in her hand. He opened some of the cupboards and she was kind of surprised to see all the toys, tools and equipment related to sex industry. If you are familiar with pornography, think of this as a chamber of a master with all the tools and toys needed for submission including bondage.

[The Cute Girl]

“Are you a…”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Yes and I am your master when we begin”

[The Cute Girl]

“You didn’t mention that, did you?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“You didn’t ask, did you?”

[The Cute Girl]

“OK so what are tall these for?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“It’s for the art of seduction”

[The Cute Girl]

“Art of what?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Don’t you thing sex is another form of art?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Since when?”

DRAFT

Then he go ahead trying to explain the whole thing in one go, in an over informative way, but it did work.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“If everything is an art, such as killing people, torturing people, dating people, and everything else, then why can’t pleasing people be an art? It is an art itself, but since it is considered as a taboo many does not the artistic side of people pleasing in sexual manner. Most of the time people are more deprived of it, so, they’d probably find ways to release their excessive energy and get rid of their deprivations instead of thinking it as an art. They are more depressed to see the artistic side of it in the first place. People like me, have more time and opportunities to explore and research on what really works. So, for me, this is my art. Like a painter paints, a sculpturer sculpts, a singer sings, a dancer dances, this art is the form that I prefer and mastered. Would you like to see how good an artist I am?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Why not?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Well then choose a safe word”

[The Cute Girl]

“Er, what?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Chose a safe word to stop, after we start I’m not going to stop even if you say stop, till you say the safe word. So, pick something you can remember.”

[The Cute Girl]

“OK, like what”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

DRAFT

“Any word that you can think of which you might not accidentally say while you are having sex.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Oh! Let’s say it is…”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Don’t make it an easy one. What’s the fun in having an easy one”

[The Cute Girl]

“OK, I don’t know. ‘metamorphosis’. That is all I can come up with now.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Weirdly nice but it’s your choice. Remember that is your safe word and I will not stop till you say it, if you want to,”

[The Cute Girl]

“Sure”

He doesn’t use toys for all his clients, most of the clients have specific needs and some old ones prefer the genuine bodily contact rather than bondage ans other fancy methods. Since, she is a new one, I guess, he preferred to have her all inclusive experience fro maximizing pleasure which is probably what she needs right now.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“You can go ahead and have a wash if you want. Keep you clothes inside and when you come out just keep you towel on.”

[The Cute Girl]

“OK”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

DRAFT

“But remember, when you come out, you belong to me and I am your master. Agree?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Yes”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“OK, go ahead.”

She went into the bathroom and he walked towards the balcony and closed all the doors. Then he closed the blinds and turned on lights and dimmed them to a nice warm looking level. The air-conditioner is turned on and he reduced the temperature a bit to keep it a bit cold inside.

He then walked back toward the bathroom door, finished his beer and left the bottle on the table on the way to the door and waited there. The moment she walks out of the door he grabbed her from behind with the towel wrapped around her and started kissing her from behind. He kept kissing her and slowly walked to towards the bed nearby and pushed her on to it. She turned around and looked at him, then she took one leg up and leaving the other hanging down. This revealed he genitalia and she wasn’t wearing anything. It looked like she waxes everything including her hair around that part of the body.

He walked to her and laid down on to of her and started kissing her again and he simply removed the towel and started kissing her breasts. Then he simply went down on her and started giving her a prolonged cunnilingus. This has made her start making noised and this occasionally made her scream. Just this act gave her several orgasms.

He then suddenly stood up and walked to one of the cupboards near the table and took out some ropes and walked back to her.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Do you remember the safe word?”

[The Cute Girl]

DRAFT

“Yes”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Yes who?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Er.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“I’m your master remember”

[The Cute Girl]

“Yes master”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“This one is for forgetting that”

He tuned her around and spanked her several times on her buttocks. Then he turned her back around and asked,

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“You ready now.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Yes… Master”

He then tied her arms and legs to four corners of the bed. It wasn’t tight it seems but for sure she isn’t going anywhere without help of anyone else. The special ropes and ways he use to tie her somehow made sure she is not getting hurt but it. It surely made the skin red but didn’t damage her skin as it would have with other cases. He then put oil on all over her body and gave her some sort of a massage. Then he used his fingers to rub her virgina and put her fingers in to gave her a sudden orgasm which made her squirt. This was the first time someone has made her squirt and he was shivering tied down to the bed in a helpless way

DRAFT

but she didn't say a word. Then he went back to the kitchen and bought a water bottle and a glass. He poured water into a glass and walked to her. Then he held her head up with his right hand and took the water glass near her mouth with his left hand, so she could take a sip.

"Drink. These sessions can get dehydrating. The more you orgasm the more fluid you lose. You have to drink."

Then she took several sips from the glass and said,

[The Cute Girl]

"Thanks"

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"Thanks who?"

[The Cute Girl]

"Thanks master"

He voice is trembling as she knew something is on the way. He put her head down and put the water glass on the bed side table.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"You forgot again. What should I do to you?"

He went to another wardrobe and opened it. It contained all the sex toys anyone would think of, he took a vibrator out and taped it to a long stick in there. Then tied the stick to the middle of the bed from bottom. So that the vibrator touches her virginal clit. Then he used another rope and tied the vibrator from bottom to both her legs. I think he did this so that the vibrator won't move, even if she tries to escape.

"OK. You forgot to call me master and this is your punishment. I am going to turn the vibrator on and you have to count to hundred backwards. Until you finish counting I won't turn it off. If you stopped counting you have to start from the beginning. Do you understand?"

DRAFT

[The Cute Girl]

“Yes master”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Remember I’m not going to stop till you end counting or tell the safe word”

She nodded. Then he turned on the vibrator and started moving it on the r virgina. He did this for several minutes to figure out where she is most sensitive, then he left it that place. She started counting but didn’t go below eighty without screaming, so she had to start over.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Concentrate or you wouldn’t finish”

She kept screaming and he waked to the chair near by and sat on it. She was tied down and she is trying to get rid of it but she couldn’t. She screamed and said stop several times but he didn’t move from his chair. All he said was,

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Start over. You stopped.”

Every time she screamed or said anything else.

This went on for a long time and the best she could do we reaching 67. She was tired and she barely speaks any more. She is sweating and had several orgasm during this person. In reality at some point she forgot the safe word when she most needed it, then she said,

[The Cute Girl]

“I forgot the safe word and please stop”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“I’m sorry. I can’t help you, You have to remember.”

That is when she gave up and submitted to the ongoing session.

DRAFT

He then walked to her and stopped it. Then as usual he gave her another glass of water to drink.. Se seemed relieved and the soon she finished drinking, he left the glass on the bed side table and picked the oil bottle again. Then she poured in around her virgina and gave her another virginal massage then another squirting orgasm just with his fingers. He did this for several times and she is shivering her eyes closed and probably cursing her self for forgetting the safe word. But she didn't hate what happened for a single second. She was enjoying the best day of her sex life. This was the beginning of a prolonged bondage session for her. I think even she lost her orgasm count after some time. The session lasted for hours and then she fell asleep on the bed afterwards. He didn't disturb her since then and he sat on the couch watching the amazing sun set out of the balcony.

She woke up few hours after the sun set. By now she is untied and lying naked on the bed. She grabbed the towel on the floor and tried to over her up,

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"You don't have to do that. You can stay naked in here. No one says anything to you."

[The Cute Girl]

"I don't know it's not nice."

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"What is not nice, we had a session remember, why now?"

[The Cute Girl]

"I'm not comfortable walking around naked, yet."

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"Do you sleep naked?"

[The Cute Girl]

"Sometimes, when no one is at home."

DRAFT

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“So, in this apartment you are free to live naked, you don’t have to ware anything till you leave. I’ll keep the blinds closed if you are uncomfortable.”

“Please”

He walked to the balcony and closed the windows and binds.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“You were not born with clothes on. I think staying naked is a birth right.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Yeah, right. If you want to get rapped on the way.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“That happens because we give more value to it than we should.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Whatever.”

She let go off the towel she was holding and since then she didn’t try to ware anything. This became a habit and this apartment is the only place where she felt most free. Since this day, every time she visits this apartment she stayed naked until she is ready to leave.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“You missed the sun set.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Maybe, another day”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“So, you are going to leave now?”

[The Cute Girl]

DRAFT

“Do you want me to?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“I don’t care how long you stay here.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Can I stay here tonight. I don’t want to go home today.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Sure why not? But you know that it costs you, right?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Oh! Come on.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Sorry darling.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Whatever. I’m staying today”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“As your wish. Do you want me to stay?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Yeah, why not?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“OK, then. I won’t let you sleep then.”

[The Cute Girl]

“I already slept enough, but tonight I’m the mistress. You stay there mister. I have to make a call.”

DRAFT

She walked to the kitchen and made a call and came back to the couch.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Who?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Oh! Mum. I said I’m in a friend’s place.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“What was the mistress thing, you were talking about?”

[The Cute Girl]

“I want to be a mistress for tonight and you call me madam. I’m on charge. Is that OK?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“If that works for you, I don’t mind. I don’t get dominated around here much. I don’t mind a change.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Then get ready, won’t let you sleep.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Oh! Now I’m scared.”

As planned she stayed overnight, ordered some food and had a nice diner outside the on the balcony. They talked almost till midnight out there on the balcony. Then as she said, she took the lead. It wasn’t an easy day for him, and as she said he didn’t got a chance to sleep until it was almost dawn.

They both slept till the late in the morning and the both woke up few minutes before the noon. They were kind of having a hangover without doing drugs or too much alcohol the night before. They ordered some breakfast and had it after cleaning up themselves and the

DRAFT

place. He went on cleaning the whole place and did laundry as well. After he finished everything is clean and looked like the apartment she walked in the day before.

She put on her red dress and the heels, which she was wearing the day before. It is a Saturday morning, so, they both had nothing much to do outside.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“You look nice in that dress, you know that, right?”

[The Cute Girl]

“You like it?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Yup”

[The Cute Girl]

“What do you think of this?”

She slowly pulled her dress up until her virgina is visible. She wasn’t wearing any underwear.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“I love it. You know what, I’d give you a complementary fuck, if you are up for it.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Only if you can make it quick”

He didn’t waste his time, he jumped up and grabbed her, then he dragged her to the wall and started having a sexual intercourse standing next to the wall. She is against the wall and he didn’t remove any of her cloths or the heels. That was a rough sex session for about an hour and interestingly she only had fewer orgasms while he had three orgasms, within that hour. He enjoyed it as much as she did, or may be more than she did. He already liked his new client very much.

DRAFT

This was the first of many encounters these two had over months. Their meetings has become very frequent and they have explored the whole spectrum of sexual activities and occupied almost all the places of the apartment. After few months, there wasn't any place, in the apartment that they didn't have sex over. From the bath tub to the kitchen floor to the balcony, they covered it all.

It was another day which she booked for an overnight stay. All of a sudden he got a call. He was in his working apartment waiting for her but instead he received this call from her.

[The Cute Girl]

"Would you mind if I bring a friend in?"

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"Come on! You know me. I don't know your friend."

[The Cute Girl]

"You'd like her. Trust me."

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"I want to see her first"

[The Cute Girl]

"OK, I'll take her to the floor, if you don't like her tell me"

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"Okay, but only for this time."

[The Cute Girl]

"Sure. Thanks. I'll be there in a minute."

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"What? You already here?"

DRAFT

[The Cute Girl]

“Wait!”

He went outside and both came out of the lift. Her girlfriend is truly beautiful but in a more innocent way than her. He agreed to a double session, but he didn’t expect them to come in at once. However, they insisted and told him it is OK and this was the first occasion even for him. He has many experience of having threesomes while he is outside working like an escort but he never had clients in his working apartment wanting to have threesomes. They both came in and she watched at first while her friend is having sex with him. After about a n hour she also joined. It was a long session and an overnight one which made him exhausted but two ladies were really happy of the outcome. They left really happy in the morning and this trend continued since them. Some times she brings her friend with her when she visits. These visits were really long ones and all enjoyed more while they are having these group sessions. It has almost become like a norm for them to have a group session once a fortnight and most of these were overnight stays.

It was another hot summer day. She visited him early that morning and after hours of love making and cleaning up the apartment and themselves, they both left the place at the same time. The little they knew there were journalists in the lobby. They walked pass through the lobby, not noticing the photographers who were seated in the lobby, suddenly she got startled by all the flashing of cameras. By then she knew, she has made a grave mistake by choosing to leave with him at the same time.

They didn’t stop and he managed to cover her and take her out of the building to the car park before they come after her. They actually ran to her car and after she left the place, he slowly walked to his car. By then the journalists have reached there and one came directly towards him and asked,

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Is she your girlfriend?”

DRAFT

He didn't say a word. He got onto his car and drove away without even looking at any of them. He didn't even care to open his mouth to answer any of the questions they asked. He also knew that he had made a mistake by revealing himself to the public with her.

A week later, the tabloids have already published most of the photos from the scene. She didn't call him after that even and he didn't try to reach her either. He was more worried about his other apartment and for that week he managed to keep his appointments only to night times and found a way in through the underground parking of the building without going through the front lobby. The little he knew of the gravity of the whole situation.

One of his customers, Mrs. White called him and inquired him about the event. How he is and how he managed to go through it and so no. Also, she wanted to know if the place is safe and whether he's continuing his service. After she realised that he is doing OK since then, she wanted to meet him but not in the dedicated apartment but in his own living apartment. Only few clients knew where he lived and Mrs. White was one of them. He didn't know why but he gave her a time next day to drop in.

On the next day morning he got a brief call from Mrs. White again. It looked like she was in a hurry and she said,

[Mrs. White]

"I'm coming there with another person. Don't mention you know me, do you understand?"

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"What?"

[Mrs. White]

"You don't know me. Just remember that."

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"Okay."

DRAFT

After few hours some time after the time of the appointment, the door bell rang. He is at his living apartment expecting Mrs. White and the other person she was talking about. He walked to the door and opened the door, and he couldn't believe what he just saw.

It was her, with Mrs. White outside his apartment staring at him. Mrs. White broke the silence and started speaking,

[The Cute Girl's Mother/Mrs. White]

"So, you are the one with my daughter on all those papers? It took me a while to find who you are and one of my friends gave this address of yours."

By then he understood the situation and invited them in,

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"Please come in, let's talk inside. I have to live here after you leave."

They she followed Mrs. White in to his apartment. She seems to be embarrassed and depressed, she didn't look up and directly walked to the couch and sat there.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"Please take a seat. I'll be there in a minute."

[The Cute Girl's Mother/Mrs. White]

"Thanks"

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"Do you want something to drink?, beer anyone? I can make coffee or tea as well."

[The Cute Girl]

"It's OK, a beer please."

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"Sure"

DRAFT

He bought three beers from his refrigerator and gave one to both.

[The Cute Girl]

“This is my mother”

[The Cute Girl’s Mother/Mrs. White]

“You can call me Mrs. White”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Sure Mrs. White, it’s nice to meet you”

She didn’t say anything back and seems like she’s pretending to be angry in front of her daughter.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“So, yes I am the one on the pictures and I’m sorry about all the problems it caused.”

[The Cute Girl’s Mother/Mrs. White]

“Is this your boyfriend? Are you two a couple as they say?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“No, she’s a friend of mine.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Yes, we are just friends”

[The Cute Girl’s Mother/Mrs. White]

“You sure?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Yes”

[The Cute Girl’s Mother/Mrs. White]

DRAFT

“And you two never had sex?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Mum, please I have a girlfriend?”

[The Cute Girl’s Mother/Mrs. White]

“What?”

[The Cute Girl]

“I have a girlfriend.”

[The Cute Girl’s Mother/Mrs. White]

“I know you have a girlfriend, the one who come visit you, so what?”

[The Cute Girl]

“I mean I’m a lesbian”

[The Cute Girl’s Mother/Mrs. White]

“You what?”

That shocked Mrs. White and he was also surprised to hear that as well. Neither of them expected something like that. All were speechless for few moments and Mrs. White was staring at her daughter thinking what to say next.

[The Cute Girl’s Mother/Mrs. White]

“Did you know about this?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“No I didn’t”

[The Cute Girl’s Mother/Mrs. White]

“So, that girl who comes to our house and stays all night. The one who visits and stays over night is your lesbian girlfriend?”

DRAFT

[The Cute Girl]

“Yes”

[The Cute Girl’s Mother/Mrs. White]

“You didn’t told me and all this time you two were… Even at our house?”

[The Cute Girl]

“I’m sorry mum, I wanted to tell you.”

[The Cute Girl’s Mother/Mrs. White]

“I’m sure you did. Please where is the bathroom?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Oh! This way.”

He walked her to the bathroom and came back like a very surprised person.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“You were bringing in your girlfriend and I was having sex with your girlfriend all this time, are you nuts?”

[The Cute Girl]

“We were with you, so we are technically bisexual. It’s only she doesn’t know that.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Yeah, right, She already knows.”

[The Cute Girl]

“No, I didn’t tell her. She doesn’t know, trust me.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“OK, whatever?”

DRAFT

Mrs. White came out of the bathroom and looks like she has cried. It's true that no one including Mrs. White haven't expected her to be a lesbian.

[The Cute Girl's Mother/Mrs. White]

"OK, I need to talk to her. Your girlfriend. Ask her to come to our place today."

[The Cute Girl]

"Today?"

[The Cute Girl's Mother/Mrs. White]

"Yes today! Now we are going home and tell her to get there as soon as possible."

[The Cute Girl]

"OK, Okay."

Both left and Mrs. White doesn't seem to be happy about it. Anyhow after few months of turbulence they managed to come to a decision. Mrs. White gave her permission for them to continue their relationship. There was no problem from her girlfriend's side because they already knew about it. These few months were a very busy time for him as well, he had to satisfy and listen to emotional sober stories of all three. She came visit her very often and most days she was crying and he mostly had listen to her and make her relaxed without making it worse. Someday she brought her girlfriend with her but her girlfriend never visited him alone. Mrs. White also visited him several times and seemed like in a lot of pressure because of her daughter's decision. He normally had to take the pressure off of her by the best ways he knows. It wasn't an easy task for him either to keep everything private and make them feel conformable during this hard time. Anyway after the end of the issue all of them reduced the frequency of visits and mostly focused on their relationships and going public about it.

By now, he has become like her mentor. He didn't took it for granted because somehow he knew he is not a better one to give her life advice. Few months after they got the permission, she visited him and had some really good sex with him like she missed him a lot. After the

DRAFT

session she went in to the bathroom as usual to have a shower. She walked out after the shower bare naked with the white towel wrapped around her head. She sat next to him on the couch without even putting on any clothes.

[The Cute Girl]

“What do you think of her?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Who?”

[The Cute Girl]

“My girlfriend”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“What about her?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Do you like her?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“She’s your girlfriend, not mine.”

[The Cute Girl]

“No, I mean is she a good one, in your opinion. I’m going to ask her out and I’m just a bit excited about it.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Oh! Yeah, she looks like a keeper. I’m not a person to give you relationship advice. You are asking the wrong person.”

[The Cute Girl]

“It’s OK, just tell me what you think.”

DRAFT

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“She loves you, I mean, she truly loves you right now, so that counts. She looks good and she care about her. I’m not a fan of marriage, so I don’t know about that but if you two can put up with each other you two can move into some place together.”

[The Cute Girl]

“I’m going to propose her. I know you wouldn’t agree but I like he and I need her by my side.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“As I’d always say, do what’s best for you.”

[The Cute Girl]

“We were talking about adopting a baby. Do you think that we two can be good parents?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“I honestly don’t know. I’m not a parent and I am not a good son to my parents according to social standards, so I’m not even qualified to answer that question. You two are so young, do you really think you guys are up for this?”

[The Cute Girl]

“I don’t know, we though we should at least try.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Whatever.”

[The Cute Girl]

“What do you think about me marrying a women instead of a man?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“I don’t know, you can handle either, I know that. If you can live with the one you love, does it really matter to you?”

DRAFT

[The Cute Girl]

“No, but would you consider marrying a man?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Oh! No way.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Why?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“First I’m straight not bisexual like you and I don’t want to even think of having sex with another man, that is just disgusting for me. But it’s just me, there are things that I don’t like but exists. I don’t have problem with that but I can’t imagine me doing that.”

[The Cute Girl]

“So, you just hate to be with another man.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Something like that. It’s nothing personal with gays, but I’d rather have god friend than having a male sexual partner.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Oh! You just don’t like to have sex, that’s is what this all about.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“What else would you mean by gay?”

[The Cute Girl]

“No, I mean having a close relationship, with no sex I guess.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

DRAFT

“That is called a friendship! I have friends but I don’t sleep with them, if that is what you are asking.”

[The Cute Girl]

“OK, OK, my bad. So you are okay with ladies sleeping with other ladies.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Yeah. I kind of love it. I mean I would love to see, it’s so hot, you know.”

[The Cute Girl]

“That is also gay.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“OK, I mean, I don’t have ladies being gay or even guys being gay. I just don’t like to see males having sex but I’d love to watch and even participate when ladies having gay sex. It is more like a fantasy to guys, you know. But guys are territorial, I can’t stand another guy sharing my personal space. It’s more like war, even with friends we have limits. I can tolerate ladies being nosey because they are who they are but with guys it’s something personal. I don’t know how to explain it.”

[The Cute Girl]

“So, you think that two guys can’t live together?”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“I honestly don’t know how they work things out but I know, I can’t. I’ve seen you two, the cute adorable couple making love and sharing your space and that is just romantic. But that doesn’t wok with two guys you know, at least with what I know.”

[The Cute Girl]

“So, you think we are a good couple.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

DRAFT

"Yeah. Honestly I think she's good for you. Because no guy can give that much emotional support to a girl. I don't know I can't. I can stay around take care of the security and other things that money can buy, but I'd hardly have time to stay emotionally available all the time for anyone. I think ladies are better off with ladies, we can just support them in whatever ways we can. All we might need is some sexual gratification here and there and you ladies live your happy lives and we take care of the rest."

[The Cute Girl]

"I just can't believe you said that."

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"That is my honest opinion. Am I wrong?"

[The Cute Girl]

"No, but you wouldn't say."

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"I just did."

[The Cute Girl]

"That's disgusting to expect sex from married couples."

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"I didn't mean it that way."

[The Cute Girl]

"How else did you mean then."

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"OK, isn't it even hotter when two are married"

[The Cute Girl]

DRAFT

“You are disgusting. You stay away from our place after the wedding”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“I have my needs covers, you don’t have to worry.”

[The Cute Girl]

“But still, it’s a restricted zone for you.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“OK, whatever you say princess.”

She managed to propose her girlfriend during the new years eve and the whole event was stunning and divine. And her girlfriend said “yes”. The beginning of the new year was a busy one as they started planning their wedding early on. Few days into new year, Mrs. White and her daughter was invited by her girlfriend to her aunts place. Her aunt was no other than the famous Mrs. Smith, the businesswoman who runs the Smith family business.

Mrs. White, her daughter and her fiancée arrived at Mrs. Smith’s private apartment on time and rang the bell. Suddenly a familiar face opened the door and greeted everyone. All of them including the one who opened the door was shocked. The one who opened the door is non other than the stranger from the cafe who had sexual affairs with all three women sitting outside of the door. All three guests were thinking what is he doing here and he is thinking what are they doing here. He managed to get back into his sense and acted like he hasn’t met any of them before.

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Hi! Everyone. Mrs. Smith wanted you all to come in and have a seat. She’ll join you in few minutes. Please have anything you want from refreshments on the table.”

All three realised what is going on and walked in thanking him and sat on the chairs on the middle of the living area. Some refreshments were already on the table middle of the living area and all three picked up three glasses and Mrs. White poured wine to all three. He acted

DRAFT

normally around them and didn't talk much. Others knew that this is not a good place to talk about it, so they kept the talking between themselves.

As he mentioned Mrs. Smith arrived at the scene in a beautify dark blue mini dress with some of her awesome jewellery and a matching pair of heels.

[Mrs. Smith]

"Hi, how are you everyone."

[The Cute Girl's Girlfriend/Mrs. Smith's Niece]

"Not bad, you?"

[Mrs. Smith]

"Not too bad I guess. So, we are going to have a talk, aren't we?"

[The Cute Girl's Girlfriend/Mrs. Smith's Niece]

"I guess so. This is my girlfriend and this is her mother Mrs. White"

[The Cute Girl]

"Hi, how are you doing?"

[Mrs. Smith]

"Not bad, thanks, you?"

[The Cute Girl]

"I'm doing well"

[The Cute Girl's Mother/Mrs. White]

"I head a lot about you, it's really nice to see you."

[Mrs. Smith]

"You too."

DRAFT

She too picked up a glass from the table and poured some wine into it.

[Mrs. Smith]

“Oh, I forgot, this is my friend and my escort for today. Don’t feel any hots for him, he’s mine.”

Mrs. Smith was his most powerful client of all. She inherited the fortune of Smith family and holds most of the shares of Smith family business. She was an athlete and a strong businesswomen who everyone respects. After series of surprises, he is s bit revealed that all of them are his clients. But others didn’t knew this fact and he knows how to keep client privacy. By now everyone in the room knew that he is with Mrs. Smith and it wasn’t a secret because he was her main escort. He went to most of Mrs. Smith’s events with her, and she didn’t want to keep it a secret that she is keeping a young man by her side. But little she knew that he has his own underground empire of recreational sex which serves many women around her age. In many occasion he met his other clients while attending these events but played along well, never to reveal who knew him.

Mrs. Smith was open about her sexuality and didn’t care much about what others think of her sexual life. A woman of that calibre is often excused of her wild sexual encounters due to the power she holds in financial sector. No one even bothered to be nosey about her relationship with him.

After the short discussion they had, it was revealed that this is a personal hen party to her niece before her wedding and with the look of it, Mrs. Smith didn’t like the idea of this marriage very much. However, it is more like her niece has convinced Mrs. Smith of the bond between her and her girlfriend leaving no choice to Mrs. Smith. She suddenly finished her champaign at once and said,

[Mrs. Smith]

“You know lady, you don’t know what you are missing. So, let me give you a demo of it before your marriage.”

DRAFT

[The Cute Girl's Girlfriend/Mrs. Smith's Niece]

"Oh! Come on!"

For the niece of Mrs. Smith this wasn't e new thing or a surprise, because Mrs. Smith normally walk around naked in her private apartments, and there were plenty of times her niece saw her with many young men in the past, in her private apartments. However, for Mrs. White and her daughter this was a surprise. Even he didn't see that coming.

[Mrs. Smith]

"Strip!"

He started removing his cloths one by one, when he's about to unbutton his trouser, Mrs. Smith stood up and grabbed his neck and started kissing him. It was passionate and wasn't disgusting at all even for a woman of that age. Her black short dress and black heels made is more stunning than it should have. From the look of the behind, with her dark hair with curls, no one could tell the age of this woman and anyone would mistake her for a young girl.

He thought the Mrs. White and others would leave after they started making love, but no one moved and kept staring at them. He was uncomfortable at first and thought that maybe they are not that surprised of it because all of them have already seen him naked. He suddenly saw the complexity of the client privacy by looking at the three women sitting in front of him staring at the way he makes love with Mrs. Smith.

In few minutes time both were unaware of the guests who are watching and they are making love like there's no one there. Even this made all other three uncomfortable, they secretly enjoyed the sight of it. Few minutes in both were naked and Mrs. Smith is only wearing her heels and jewellery. It was a really hot scene to witness, that he is having rough sex with a women on heels with a perfect athletic body and hair. Most of the time Mrs. Smith took the lead and she handled him like a strong man would handle a young girl.

By now Mrs. White, her daughter and her girlfriend knew that Mrs. Smith owns him, both financially and in the game. It was the most passionate and energetic sex they've seen in

DRAFT

awhile and everyone knew that none of them have the energy and control as Mrs Smith does to have such a passionately rough sex with him. They secretly envied her athletic body and powerful physique that handled such a man with ease. She hardly cared about what he want. Almost all the time she made him do what she wants like he's the one who has submitted to her. This is hardly an easy thing for any of the other three.

Mrs. Smith suddenly stood up while having sex and walked towards her mini bar. He is tired and sweaty. He lied down on the couch bare naked. It seems like he is having a hard time coping with the sudden stop as his partner suddenly walked away while he was inside her. Everyone else is watching at his slowly contracting penis on top of his abdomen. Mrs. White seems to be breathing heavily and she suddenly turned towards the mini-bar and asks Mrs. Smith,

[The Cute Girl's Mother/Mrs. White]

"Can I burrow him for few minutes"

[The Cute Girl]

"Mum!"

[Mrs. Smith]

"Sorry! He's mine for today. I can call someone up if you want to!"

[The Cute Girl's Mother/Mrs. White]

"No! That's OK"

They didn't speak to each other more than few words after that. After witnessing few rounds of Mrs. Smith conquering him on the couch, they all left and no one spoke to each other on their way home.

It was another day in winter, few days after the get-together at Mrs. Smith's apartment. Mrs. White booked for an appointment with him. She came in to the secret apartment and started kissing him straight away. She didn't even care to speak a word. They had hours of passionate

DRAFT

sex but for him it's like Mrs. White is trying to recover a debt of some kind. She was wild and seems like a bit hurt. It's more like she wanted to own him and take every bit of energy out of him. It looked like some sort of a revenge, for what she witnessed at Mrs. Smith's place. I would say Mrs White wanted him to pay her back, with interest. They both fell a sleep after a long exhausting session of a filthy devour.

Even though the Mrs. Smith was his most frequent and most influential client, no one truly knew the fact that Mrs. White was his first client. She had a wardrobe of her own in this apartment. No one really knew about it and it will probably be a secret forever.

Mrs. White woke up and saw him sitting on the couch looking at the sunset out of the window. It was beautiful and she got off from the bed, naked, and waked to her dedicated wardrobe. It was a state of the art password protected wardrobe only she could open it with her own secret code to the lock. She opened her wardrobe and took her favourite white Kashmir robe out and wore it. After closing the wardrobe she slowly walked towards him while tying a know from the front of the robe.

She pour a glass of wine form the bottle on the bed side table and walked to him and sat on his lap In side ways so that she could rest the back of her head on the arm of the couch. She took a sip out of her drink and started speaking to him again.

[The Cute Girl's Mother/Mrs. White]

"Thanks for helping my daughter"

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"I'm sorry, I wanted to tell you I didn't know she was your daughter."

[The Cute Girl's Mother/Mrs. White]

"It's OK, thank for helping her get through her mess."

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"I didn't do much and I was paid for it."

DRAFT

[The Cute Girl's Mother/Mrs. White]

"I know but I still know you. I know you kept her calm and made it look like she got through all of it easily. She wouldn't have made it with all those pressure without you."

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"Don't mention it. I did what I could and I got paid for it. You know I don't want to get too emotionally attached with it, right?"

[The Cute Girl's Mother/Mrs. White]

"Yeah! Still, thanks!"

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"You are welcome."

He did took client privacy as a serious thing. Even though she knew her daughter is a client of him, he never shared any information about his encounters with her daughter. If she knew the extent of his involvement with her daughter's affairs, she wouldn't have thanked him like this. Anyway he managed to play all sides equally to keep all the information private,

She is still sitting on her lap to the side ways, watching at the sunset out of the window, while holding her glass at her hand. He slowly dragged her white robe to a side so it would reveal her left breast then he slowly bent down a little to the front and touched her nipple with the tip of his tongue. He slowly moved his tongue around her nipple and started sucking it. That was the beginning of another long night of passionate sex for both of them.

Few months later the two young ladies managed to have a one of a kind wedding. It was a beautiful wedding and a well planned one. It lasted for about a week in several succession for different groups of people. He was invited to the homecoming by both Mrs. White and her daughter, They had a planned cover story to tell anyone who'd recognise him. He was okay with that too and accepted the invitation. However, as usual Mrs. Smith escorted him to the wedding, so he had to go to the both wedding and the homecoming.

DRAFT

The newly wed couple is having the time of their lives and they spent an extended honeymoon travelling all over the Europe. They finally returned home after their honeymoon and started back their usual routines. Few months in they were in a good position and the couple moved in to a new spacious apartment. By the time they settle in this new place they already started planing the next big thing in their life.

[The Cute Girl]

“Do you really want to adopt a child?”

[The Cute Girl’s Wife/Mrs. Smith’s Niece]

“Why not?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Do you even know how to parent one?”

[The Cute Girl’s Wife/Mrs. Smith’s Niece]

“Come on! We can do this. We both can?”

[The Cute Girl]

“What would happen when they grow up? They’ll get bullied for having us as parents”

[The Cute Girl’s Wife/Mrs. Smith’s Niece]

“We’ll see to that when that happens. Now the people are more accepting and I don’t think it’ll be a problem in few years from now.”

[The Cute Girl]

“I don’t know, I feel scared about this”

[The Cute Girl’s Wife/Mrs. Smith’s Niece]

“Don’t worry, we’ll be okay”

DRAFT

Somehow, after months of seeking for a child and arguing with each other, they managed to secure an open adoption for a little boy. His parents were aware of their popular lives but they were okay with it. But they wanted to make it open to see him time to time. She was happy about it and they finalised the process and took him home.

It was a phase of learning for both of them. Mrs. White helped them as she can but Mrs. Smith kept a distance from them and didn't want to do anything with their son. The little one grew up to be okay over time.

Three years after the adoption they started his education process. It was an exciting time for all of them after witnessing how he finally started to walk and speak over past few years. By now they already started bringing him to their family as their son's farther figure. He gets invited to almost every event they go together and by now even he started to willingly help them out with their child. He became fond with their child and the little one eventually became friendly with him and he's the only adult male the little one knew this close. The couple escorted him to may public events where they take their child with them, most of the time, he had to act like the man in their lives who is taking care of the child. It was awkward but he managed to do his job without a second thought.

It was a day on the winter suddenly she, Mrs' White's daughter, came to his with her son. She already knew he's at home some how, probably she has seen his vehicle parked in the car park outside. She rang the bell and he opened the door few moments after that.

[The Cute Girl]

"Please, can you keep him until I get back?"

[The Stranger From Cafe]

"For how long?"

[The Cute Girl]

"Please I'll get back as soon as possible. You know I would"

[The Stranger From Cafe]

DRAFT

“OK but I don’t know what to do”

[The Cute Girl]

“Don’t worry just play a game with him or put the TV on, he’d be alright”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Any food? Any allergies?”

[The Cute Girl]

“No he is OK. He already took his breakfast. If he’s hungry just give him some juice and something to eat. No junk food.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Okay. Okay”

[The Cute Girl]

“And don’t take him to your other apartment.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Are you kidding me. I know the difference between kids and adults.”

[The Cute Girl]

“No, I mean if you get a call.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“That’s OK, I’ll give them some other time if anyone calls. You just be safe out there.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Thanks”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“And please be hurry after you done with it”

DRAFT

[The Cute Girl]

“Sure. Love you. Bye”

“Bye. Mum”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Bye, should I say mum too?”

[The Cute Girl]

“Very finny. Take care of him”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Will do”

She truly took her time and came back late in the evening, picked her son from his apartment and told him,

[The Cute Girl]

“Put some nice clothes on and come with us.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Where?”

[The Cute Girl]

“To a surprise party”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Surprise, for what?”

[The Cute Girl]

“It’s our anniversary idiot!”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

DRAFT

“Oh! I’m sorry I forgot. Didn’t you tell her?”

[The Cute Girl]

“No, she’ll directly come to the restaurant after work. We’ll be there ready.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Oh! That’s what you were doing all the day. You should have told me I could have helped.”

[The Cute Girl]

“It’s OK, you helped more than anyone by taking care of him.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Okay, five minutes. I’ll be out.”

[The Cute Girl]

“We’ll stay down stairs, I need to buy her a gift.”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“Me too. OK, you guys go, I’ll catch up. Keep you phone with you, I’ll call.”

[The Cute Girl]

“Okay, hurry. We have to get there before she does”

[The Stranger From Cafe]

“On my way.”

He went back to his room and took a quick shower. Then he put on some black party clothes on and called her to find where she is. He then met with them and bought three presents for all three of them without letting them see.

They drove back to the restaurant, way earlier than expected but there were still things to be done with the decorations. When they get in he noticed that Mrs. White is working with the staff of the restaurant to put some of the decorations.

DRAFT

Since the marriage of her daughter, Mrs. White used her daughters family as an excuse to keep him a bit closer. This was related to her jealousy about Mrs. Smith's relationship to him. She used many excuses to call him over and the excuses involved family issues of her daughter, their little one and everything about that. Since, everyone is aware that they are popular friends, Mrs. White didn't have any problem calling him as she wish after her daughters marriage. This change made his life a bit difficult and he had to cancel many of his appointments to attend to her needs. Due to the complexity of the issue, he had no choice as well. This annoyed him a lot and it is no wonder he is not that happy to Mrs. White any more.

However, he started helping out with the decorations and by the time he wife arrives, they were ready. Her wife, got off from the car and walked in to the restaurant. The interior is decorated but they all were hiding behind the kitchen door till she comes in.

One staff member greeted her showed her way to a table middle of the restaurant. All that she knew was that there was a reservation for two in this restaurant. Since, no one is there in the restaurant, she might have thought that her wife is getting late. So, she walked to the apparently reserved table and sat there. They all waited she settled n and got comfortable and rushed in to restaurant through the kitchen door screaming surprise. By the look of it she was surprised, for real.

The event went well and the it's almost near the midnight. Some were starting to return to their homes and Mrs. Whit wanted to take some pictures of her family. She called upon to the photographer and asked the couple and son, to join her in the table next to the back wall. Then Mrs. White, turned around and looked at him. A few moments after staring at each other, she spoke,

[The Cute Girl's Mother/Mrs. White]

"Come here! You are part of the family now."

He was surprised but he walked up to them. On the way he silently muttered to himself "Family escort, to be exact".

DRAFT

This stranger has many stories to tell, including the story where a schoolgirl had a crush on him and asked him out. The dynamic of their relationship and the arrangements he made with this girl in order to keep her education intact. The agreement between two to make her study very well in return to the private lessons he provide to her. The whole drama of she getting to know what he does for living and not wanting to share him with others and so on. Also there is a sequel to this very own story where he gets and opportunity to host a children's program to teach kids maths and sciences, where he become a great teacher in his own unique way and his affair with the mother of the child who he presented the program with. However, those stories are for another day. Let's give this stranger a break.

DRAFT

Chapter III

One For The Perverts

WELCOME TO THE CLUB! ONE WOULD SAY.

The Choice

Masculinity, Sex And Buddhahood!

Imagine there is a very sexy, hot, awesome (… you name it) girl in front of you ready to be open, but that girl/woman will become a boy/man in coming years (somehow). Will you still have sex with her knowing that fact?

If not why?

Assuming there's a Buddha nature in everyone (and according to Mahayana even an animal has the potential) and they all are waiting to become a Buddha (most importantly sometimes it's said that any female will become a male at that point), will you consider having as sex with such a potential Buddha (which means anyone you'll ever meet including animals)?

If not why?

DRAFT

However a pan sexual or any other person with bisexual tendencies will not have any issue with it because they are already open for any future possibility. But still, why we feel reluctant when we first hear it? Maybe out of disgust or out of respect. When we encounter those questions it's inevitable that we feel some weirdness associated with it and with our initial feelings. That forces us to think twice, isn't it?

And probably convince us to keep our stuff inside our pants. It's more weird to see how any future possibility or an upcoming change affect our decisions. Especially when it comes to sexuality.

The Chase

Life's Hitchhikers

Some people come into others lives as hitchhikers. They start relationships and use other's lives as their ride. However, this ride is only to somewhere they need to go in their lives. As always they will get off the ride and hitchhike another ride at some point. So, know what sort of relationships you have with others and what kind of relationships others have with you. Even without knowing it, you might be acting as a hitchhiker or a ride for another hitchhiker.

Demand And Supply In Current Society

AN INSIGHT INTO THE USE OF SEX IN OUR SOCIETY.

1. One side is sexually deprived and probably has money and power in society but nothing else.
2. The other side is craving to become successful by any means necessary. So, they are deprived of money and power, simply they want success, whatever that is in their mind.

DRAFT

So the supply and demand are such that one gets sex and the other gets money and easy way out towards success and prosperity. This is the most exploited thing in the world and since both parties are adults no one can take legal actions against it.

If it's not consensual, then it is a crime. In one way if someone exploits another sexually but without consent that is rape. If someone exploits and takes someone else's money then that is theft. So, without being criminals these people make transactions that benefit both. That is how people whom money and power get sex from wannabe successful people who in return get money and success for the sex they provide.

This is deeply rooted in most corrupt areas of our society. No one can blame either party in legal manner because both parties give their consent and they make this transaction willingly as adults. So, more this happens more and more who are like that get into those places. So, more sexually deprived people with power and money and more less successful people who don't care about using their body to have sex as merchandise to get what they want. This is the biggest problem.

So the more this gets exploited and spread like cancer, the more successful people will be there everywhere who are sexually deprived and powerful who allows and paves the path to all those who are willing to sell sex. So, in reality, sex workers gaining power over everything due to this loophole. The more this happens the more sex workers will be there. When this hits the government and parliament, if those who are in power allows this to happen due to their weakness, which eventually will, then the country or some sections of it will eventually be governed by sex workers. Enough said.

So what to do about it. Two fractions two needs. One needs sex the other needs money or fame. We can't make everyone sexually satisfied and also we can't make everyone rich and famous. What to do? I honestly don't know but legalising adult industries including pornography and prostitution might work in the short run. At least creating a special area in the country like a red light district with this is allowed. Then the deprived people will become less deprived over time. Once they are less deprived, they will start doing their job correctly

DRAFT

and give way to talent instead of giving way to sex workers. This is the best realistic and short term solution I can come up with.

The other is to promote religious and cultural ways to self-heal and self-control people but it won't work. Because if it works we wouldn't be talking about this now. Most popular religions are very old and didn't do a good job addressing sexual deprivation.

The other way is to implement a long term solution like a universal basic income or a global base income which provides everyone with a fixed amount that is enough to lead a good life. Everyone will get a better standard at life according to current standards for free. After this many will stop shooting for grand success and be more creative and start valuing true skill and talent. But this is a long shot and if it ever happens it won't happen in foreseeable future.

So, I can't help it but notice that making everyone sexually satisfied in a legal and ethical way is the only way out of this. Just saying but this might work and force them to use their brain instead of feelings or deprivations in decision making.

DRAFT

The Foreplay

The Most Important Lesson I Learned From Pornstars

I watched porn, I still do and I will continue to do so for the foreseeable future. There is no denying of it and I won't hide it. This doesn't mean I'm watching porn in public places or in a way everyone in the house can see it. No, that is not what I meant. But the fact that I am secretly watching porn when no one is around is not a secret. This also means I still watch porn secretly so others won't notice. I'm just saying that fact is not a secret.

First of all they all are people, just like us. This doesn’t mean I personally know any of them. I haven’t met any of them in my life. However, I have watched many videos in my life both porn videos, professional and otherwise, onset and offset footage, behind the scenes, porn industry awards related videos, porn reality shows, etc... I have to say it is a huge industry and

some use many things including cutting edge animation technologies to make porn. All these things I learned are by watching these videos as a viewer. I would have learned lot more if I knew any of them personally.

Anyway, throughout these years of watching porn, I know that I do not have the capability to perform like any of those overhyped pornstars. I will never be able to frak someone like any of them would do. I'm just physically incapable of such an enduring run and physiologically my reproductive organs are not as compelling as those of who are in the porn industry. Having said that, even those people have hard time pleasing their co-porn stars on the set. Almost all male pornstars are still under 30 minute mark and the female pornstars doesn't even care about it most of the time. For them it is something normal and easy. Unless there are some special conditions like bondage or having multiple partners on set, these female stars are unpleasable. No normal single male porn star is capable of fully pleasing any female pornstar. End of story. They can try harder and be brutal but I don't think the co-pornstar would care.

So, if a male pornstar cannot please a female co-pornstar, then there is no way I would even think of pleasing them by normal means. They'll probably treat me like a baby. I have seen many pornstars having sex with many other pornstars during their career and they still keep going. They do it mostly for money but still even after having sex with that many partners, it is something they would still do but never get fully satisfied. They just don't care much. Most probably almost all the people in the world wouldn't get a chance to have sex with that many partners in their lifetimes. But they just can't see the truth of the people who do.

Even those people are not fully satisfied and they never will be. They don't even care and mostly it is a method of earning money for them. Most people are genuinely unpleasable and mostly fake on the set. Unless you hear the noises they, even you wouldn't get an erection from a soundless porn video no matter how good looking the people are. You'd probably need some imagination to get you going. So, they taught me a very big lesson. Which is, even they are better than me at it, even they have much more experience I would ever get, even though they have the endurance and physiological capabilities far greater than me to please

DRAFT

another, they still can't do it in a perfect way. It has become a mundane thing that they don't even care other than the income it generates. So, who am I to think that I am a better one who is capable of pleasing anyone to the max. They'd probably scream and make noises just to get over with the nuisance and laugh about later on like they had sex with a baby. Even almost all the sex toys in current market do great job at pleasing them than I will ever do. So, why the frak should I even care.

The lesson is, I am no one in that regard. No matter how hard I try, no one would even care. Those people with well developed near perfect reproductive organs can't fully please another, so, I'd never will in any conventional manner. After having so many sessions of sex and having sex with so many different partners they still couldn't get over it. There is nothing more to it and they are not superhuman or any special. They too live normal lives with normal problems like everyone else and they have to pay their bills. Most probably they don't care about it other than the money. So, the conclusion is I shouldn't give a fart about it and move on. It's not even worth the effort I put to try to please another knowing for sure that it is impossible. It's better to invest on some tech which we can use to fully please them and get some profit out of selling those to them rather than trying to do something impossible. It's a win-win situation because they get satisfied with tech and we get money out of it. In the meantime, if we can innocently satisfy our own simple needs without much effort, then why the frak we should go ahead and think of satisfying some unpleasable people and become someone who they could laugh at.

I just rest all my cases regarding this and give up.

DRAFT

Most People Would Do Anything For Money!

I don't mind how many sex workers come willingly into sex industry just because they like it, for the fun of it, for personal pleasure and satisfaction and due to their true passion. However, any sex worker who gets dragged into or comes into sex industry just because its easy money, for someone else's profit, due to their financial difficulties or severe financial hardship, is a failure of our entire money based civilisation.

DRAFT

The Vivid Imagination—Thinking Out Loud

A Strip Game For Video Game Contests And Live Streaming The Whole Game

A wildly naughty thought.

This is a merger between sex or porn industry and the gaming industry. It's not obviously pornography also the viewers may not exactly get there to see gaming. This is all about stripping nothing else. It doesn't go beyond that. The idea behind this is to go on an online multiplayer game and the winner can pick a person from the other side and ask that person to take a piece of clothing. All players should aware the same number of cloths and undergarments. So if the limit it 5, then all should ware 5 pieces of clothing. And then if it's like a rainbow siege match, it's a 5x5 match. The matches are live streaming. After each match highest ranking one can ask another player on the defeated side to take a piece of clothing removed. The requesting person cannot decide which piece is getting removed, it's for that gamer to decide. And the gaming sessions can go until all the players on one side are nude. This is like the most humiliated defeat for that side. It's like they are losing in a way that they lose their clothes. It's a grand defeat. This will keep people interested in this, of course there will be viewers who will get there to watch others get naked. But the actual competition is based on how uncomfortable others feel, and getting defeated. Also how curious the players are to take off clothes of other specific players. It'll be awesome in a way. I guess.

One way is all are in a single place then one feed is live camera feeds from where the players are. And the other feeds are from the main game from all 10 players and their perspectives. Not that 10 is just a value as I thought it can be based o 1v1, 2v2, 3v3,4v4 or any number(N) NvN.

The second way, viewers can watch one channel and watch 1 out of ten players or a one side playing the game. Or the whole 10 players playing the game. Game will be hosted and

DRAFT

camera inputs will be changed accordingly to the host or of the contest. Like in major game competitions. So each user sends two feed, camera feed of self in place and the screen stream which runs that players perspective of the game. The host or the director switches these 10 camera feeds and 10 screen streams one after another to make the main stream.

Only those who are comfortable becoming nude over the internet while the whole world maybe watching can participate. No pressure, force, abuse of any kind or any manipulation can be applied. Also no cheating to become famous. Users must know, people may record them naked during the steam and take photos. But the server will never keep any video after the stream. Never. It will stream then after at most 24 hours it'll get deleted.. It's not a ground to be famous by becoming naked, but a ground where you can become famous for your skills in gaming that made others naked. So gaming skills are highly regarded over how beautiful the face and body is. I told you it's not a porn site. Or a sex site. It's a gaming site like in college strip games but streamed live to prove your talents. Competitions can be arranged but no one getting played for getting naked. Winners can get the pay, if any, decided before the competition. So the talent get played not naked bodies. But the other side will become more famous than the winning side for all becoming naked at the end.

Wearable Sexual Stimulation Devices

OK, remember Masters Of Sex. The whole TV series about the research on sexuality? Can't it be possible since we all have exact same number of highly sensitive parts in our body which can cause a sexual stimulation?

The only thing is individuals may prefer stimulation of different highly sensitive parts. But it cannot change the number of highly sensitive points in a body which sexual stimulation is possible. Because we all are human or at least share a similar physiology.

Right?

So, if this is true, even individuals who prefer stimulation of different parts can be divided into four basic categories.

DRAFT

1. Straight Male
2. A Straight Female
3. A Gay Male
4. A Gay Female

First and foremost this should be an open project. Fully transparent and research is available for anyone and everyone. Publicly available research and every aspect and detail related to the device is a must. This is about something all humans familiar with. Only security, encryption and other user protection things will be protected to protect users until next generation of devices gets build and users migrate to new one. Also, if required, core parts of software involved with these devices will be protected as well until next generation of software of devices get build and users migrate to new ones. But anyone can suggest or build entirely new software platform and protection system based on the open device. So anyone can study and build one of their own if they want to. But these custom build ones will not be suitable, acceptable or even consider of adding into real platform. Those will be for hobbyists or people who want to do it by themselves. Also no Intellectual property is involved, anyone can access, reproduce, modify and make sophisticated devices out of these according to their high standards. Hygiene and health measures are a priority, no sharing of devices is allowed according to standards. No hacking, absolutely no tampering with others devices without a consent. Any user can change, reprogram, reset or withdraw access and consent anytime.

Now using this information and after a careful investigation and research in to human physiology to find highly sensitive points in human physiology that can cause sexual stimulation in a person, can't we build a wearable device such that it covers all possible stimulatable points?

Or this main wearable device may be a combination of few device parts that covers different parts of body, working along with each other to cause simultaneous stimulations. So all the ways of stimulating such as vibrating, electrical impulses and other possible ways to stimulate these points can be embedded in to these devices.

DRAFT

Then the control: Once a person wares the device, it can be controlled via a remote controller which can trigger different stimulation points one by one or simultaneously using different methods. This remote controller may use wireless technologies such as Bluetooth to operate.

Now the challenge is to figure out the best sequence of stimulation which an individual can be brought to an orgasm as soon as possible. Or to give the best experience possible. Also, the holder of the remote controller may tease the warer of the device before finally executing the main sequence of triggering.

This is best with couples who knows their partner's preferences. Since every person is unique, the holder of the remote controller should find the best sequence of stimulation based on observations. Also spontaneously triggering stimulations also a good method of doing it. This also can lead to a play between partners where they exchange remote controllers of each other. Obviously this is like foreplay and remote sexual experience and it's also spontaneous. I this should be way better than sex, and this may also be able to simultaneously trigger another person in a way humanly impossible. Also remember this is highly hygienic if all the users keep all their wearable devices clean. Because there's no intercourse or physical interaction between two individuals are involved.

Users should know the limits, otherwise this may lead to overuse and numbness to all stimulations. Also, over triggering and triggering right after an orgasm may lead to tiresome anger as I can think of it. So that is why it won't be easy for this to happen between two strangers. Only the partners who knows each other's preferences the best might have the best experience. Also orgasms can make people dehydrated, so staying hydrated is a must.

Now the spontaneous triggering can happen at any point of time. Think that we found a way to make these devices comfortable to ware and users can ware these to work or go anywhere wearing them. Obviously, these devices are for private parts, so the wearable devices shouldn't be visible to other people due to cloths.

So, in this scenario if partners have exchanged their remote controllers, then any partner can trigger the other one at any point during the day. Obviously first they have to pair their

DRAFT

devices with the remote controller and give it to the other one. And the holder should be within the range of devices to fire it. So even it's spontaneous, when the triggering happens the holder of the remote controller should be within the range of the device for the wireless connection.

Also, it's highly personal, so the pairing should only happen securely without giving out a way to hack it. After pairing there shouldn't be any malicious use from outside hackers. So no hacks, no backdoors is a must. This is a highly personal matter between two involved individuals who trust each other.

Now how can we know which is the best sequence of triggers for someone? This is using the trial and error method and understanding one person has about his or her partner. Once the triggering sequence is found, say it's like trigger spot 1, 6, 7 with method 2, and simultaneously trigger spot 2, 3 with method 1 for 5 seconds and wait 2 seconds and trigger spot 2, 4 with method 3, and so on... A sequence will be like this. So, these sort of sequences are like playing a piano sequence.

So there should be a way to keep a programmable memory to keep the sequence with all the delays. Then if the user or holder of the remote can program the remote controller with a sequence. Then it can fire the preprogrammed sequence any time. If the memory allows it users can keep as many number of sequences as well. Also, these sequences are similar since there's only limited number of triggers possible due to human physiology. So users should be able to share the sequences with others easily.

If there's an mobile app or a computer software programme which can preprogram the remote controller, then users or holder of remote controller can pre program it any time they want. Also, in mobile app scenario users will be able to share the sequences with each other over the internet, and see whether those work with their partners. So there can be repositories or lists of top triggering sequences on the internet as well.

OK in this scenario, any user should also be able to connect to their own devices wirelessly using the mobile app or software to control them. This will be highly useful in case of self

DRAFT

stimulation and temporary deactivation of the device or part of devices due to their situations. Think that if partners are working, then the wearer can temporarily deactivate the wearables using the app or software before going into a meeting or other important busy task. This way wearers have the control as well. But when this happens the other one should get notified about the unavailability of the devices using the remote controller. Then once the partner bring the device back on, then it'll reflect on the remote as well.

Now, finally, people don't work, live or stay within the distance all the time. People travel work or live in different places, become temporarily unavailable as well. In these situations we should have a long distance stimulation mechanism as well. So the wearer can connect their device to the mobile app, and connect the mobile to the internet. Then over the internet the wearer can give their partner the access to the online remote controller. It's like securely pairing their apps. Or sending a message over what's app or Skype. This should be secure and highly protected. Then with online accounts couples can control each other's devices anytime they want and execute preprogrammed and spontaneous tease sequences any time they want. Given that devices and water is online.

So this is like long distance sexual stimulation. With these devices, people shouldn't be worry about sex when they are away. It's like your partner who knows you the most is always with you. And this is like a long distance play where they can spontaneously trigger each other and make them orgasm anytime they want. How awesome this would be.

Also, I'm definitely sure that this will reduce adultery, or any other sexual misconduct. Because this covers all possible stimulation methods and sequences that is not even humanly possible, this will be the best way to make someone orgasm. This is the ultimate sexuality which is beyond human that I can think of. Triggering someone in a manner humanly impossible and that is possible from anywhere anytime between two individuals. Even a person in the space station can have sex with their partner in this manner.

Another thing is even asexuals will prefer this. Since there is no physical touch or any sort of interaction, and the whole is consensual and the wearer has the full control, who would not like this? Any person who prefers sex would like such a thing. Also, this device can cover all

DRAFT

combinations of stimulation and all stimulation points in a human body. So there's no one on earth who wouldn't find a combination that they prefer or a stimulation point which can be stimulated using this. So this is for any gender with any orientation without a restriction who want it can have it. Also the best part is it can trigger many points simultaneously and someone else can remotely and spontaneously tease you or make you orgasm even from a long distance.

Also, this may build a trend of it's own or a YouTube video culture where people challenge each other to make them orgasm as fast as they can. Also, there can be videos of couples who make each other uncomfortable by teasing while in public, like when shopping. The whole funny things and culture with awesome memories are possible. Since it's not a physical involvement, and it's highly long distance, uses can share their experiences or live video stream as well. Think of possibilities and how creative people will get when this is out. Also we can't deny the fact that porn industry will use this to allow strangers to remotely stimulate them and to also remotely stimulate clients during a video chat. Possibilities are immense. Also at best, people will organize as groups to trigger them at same time all around the world. So in reality, if each and everyone wares a device and connected to the internet at the same time, a global sexual stimulation and sort of an global orgasmic event is possible!

How awesome this would be!

DRAFT

The Erection

Do Any Of You Know Why?

I'm asking this question because I don't have a clear explanation for this. Do any of you know why we have morning erection on some days without any particular reason? In one instance I have had a morning erection, but I'm pretty certain that I was having a highly adventitious dream where I was trying to save some people. There was nothing sexual about that dream. I was playing one of the hero characters in that dream. So, how come I get an erection without

even having a sexual thought to begin with? Then again, do we really have to have a sexual though to have an erection?

Maybe there is a medical explanation for this, probably some sort of a hormone is in play due to a side effect of some other thing that is going on in the body. However, does any of you know how our thoughts ignite our reproductive organ? I mean how my body knows when to pump blood into my dick based on my thoughts? When did my body start listening to my thoughts? So, the connection between the mind and body seems to happen in somewhere and it make it possible to influence one another. One would say mind and body are the same thing or part of the same thing, then go figure where the mind organ is, first, then we'll talk.

Back to the main problem. How does a perfect dream with no sexuality whatsoever makes my body do a morning erection? I have no freaking idea but this is a problem. Because now my dick can have spontaneous erection as it pleases without even me having wants, needs or thoughts of it, like it has a mind of its own. This is bizarre!

The Sex

Nudity And Need For Lustrous Desires

After reading this post many would consider me as an enemy of humanity. Or that I'm toxic and dangerous who is trying to destroy the human race or a treat that threaten the survival of the human race. Better yet that I might cause the extinction of humans. Whatever you think of me after reading this is something that I don't care. So, anyway, here you go.

Why would you say that nudity is a birthright? Probably you won't agree, especially the religious and cultural fanatics. But try telling a baby to come out all dressed up when it's born. You can try but no one's going to listen.

Before becoming an adult every one is ok to freely wander around naked. Children won't mind, at least all adults defile and poison them with all the cultural and religious garbage to

DRAFT

make them ashamed of themselves and introduce them to your side of reality. Then they start wearing clothes and start becoming ashamed of who they truly are. At least they consider it as a bad thing to be naked. However, can anyone tell me that when you are alone you didn't like your naked self? Didn't you feel free when you are naked? You really didn't care about your naked self, did you? Actually, you like it that way. The only thing prevents you from staying that way is your own inner chattering which says it's bad, it's not nice, others will think bad of me, it's not allowed, it's illegal, etc... Actually, it makes you ashamed of yourself and all the small details of yourself. You will think of your private parts and you'll start to compare then thing mine is not good enough, mine looks ugly, mine is not large, small or large or long enough, my skin is not nice, I have patches and marks, I have hair all over the face, etc... You'll come up with various different reasons to not to do it because you are ashamed.

Can you think of a good reference to this? Remember in The Bible the Adam and Eve were ashamed after their sin and started covering them since then?
So what is this really? Why does this happen? All children behave this way after some time, adults are like this? What is this tingling shame that makes us think of what others think? If someone is beyond this mundane shame and understands that they are who they are then they become ashamed of sexual arousals which might make them uncomfortable and ashamed in public. So the problem is their uncontrollable sexual desires and their thoughts regarding sexuality itself. This and all other things that are in your mind make you act decent among others by covering up to make yourself and others comfortable.

In reality, if someone understands this they wouldn't care about it much. Actually, in most religions,, the minimal clothes represent, as far as I know, the understanding of its requirement. Why people dress up in the first place. It is not a way of impressing others or looking good. It is only there for the protection of the skin and body by various things and climates. Other than that there's no proper reason to wear clothes, am I correct? So for them, actually other than this they may not even care of clothes and for sure they don't care what they ware as long as it serves the purpose. We have made it more than what it really is.

DRAFT

The most important reason someone who understands ware clothes would be as a courtesy to others or just as a method of protection. Other than that they would not mind their naked body at any given moment as they are not ashamed of it or give much importance to it.

The main problem is those who are learning and those who are not there yet to see what it is really for, might get distracted by the nudity due to their uncontrolled lustrous nature. For them, this may seem like toxic and dangerous. In reality, the hardest part is to cross the thinking from lustrous way towards what it really is side. To do that they have been both patient and disciplined. The more the distractions much harder it will become for them to cross the line. In that manner, yes, we will be helping those who are untrained by warning clothes. If the society is truly full of these distractions, then none of them will cross to the other side of thinking pattern. However, those who are truly determined and knows of what it truly is wouldn't mind those distractions at all. But can you say the same?

The lustrous desire or the carnal desire is something that we are born with. If we take the evolution side of it, it's sole purpose is to procreate and make the best possible next generation. Two reasons that most people have sex is for either to procreate or as a pleasure mechanism. That's all about it. One side wants something out of it, the other side just wants pleasure out of it. Once you get this you'll be okay and would care about it much. But the problem is even after knowing this, you'll forget this over time and go back that carnal way of life. Since you once got to know this you'll eventually come around to this understanding but u till you fully grasp it, it will be like a cyclic thing that you forget it and go around and come back again to remember it. I can't help with that. It'll be hard for us to keep telling us what it really is all the time.

The soon you notice a lustrous desire when you see someone naked, think of it as a symptom to show that you are infected. You've been infected. That is the root of ego which will eventually turn in to craving, shame, jealousy and everything that comes with it. If you're better at this you will notice even subtle tingling sensations of it.

Can you imagine why most old religions consider that men are more capable of attaining whatever the highest goal but not women? And that if women get into the core of it, it will go

DRAFT

extinct earlier than it should? I think all this has to do with the desire. For males, lustrous desire is all about pleasure. Even though biologically we've been evolved to spread the seed, we rarely think of offsprings when having sex. Males want a pleasure out of it. Unless social pressure, family traditions, cultural values, peer pressure, pressure from parents, loved ones, relatives and the other half are there, men rarely think of procreation, as far as I know of it. They just need pleasure out of it. If things go wrong they may accept the consequence but I'm really sure they rarely think of it to be a success. Once the pressure is made, they don't care about it at all.

However, females have a higher or a different purpose. Their need for sex is bundled with both pleasure and procreation. Their desire to procreation is much higher and their desire might increase exponentially if things go unchecked. So, for them, the attachment and need for procreation make them more desirous than males. This is why, I think, that people say it would be easier for a male to attain a higher spiritual or a philosophical goal than to a female. They have to have rigorous methods and understanding to achieve the same thing. Maybe that is why they are considered toxic and might cause the extinction of a noble path. Even though in some cases it is proven they're capable.

Once you are over with this you might find yourself hollow and may realise there’s no better reason to live. Therefore, if you ever come to that point, please read “The Art of Living without a Reason!” section of the previous chapter. This will show the my point of view regarding this issue.

DRAFT

Do You Have Any Problem With This?

I see sex as a pleasure mechanism because I cannot see the use of it for the purpose of procreation. Even if the nature has made it that way, nature has failed to let me know for what ultimate purpose we should all keep procreating. So, I intentionally opt out from using sex for procreation and keep it only for the purpose of pleasure alone.

If anyone has a problem with that, then please go frak yourselves and keep breeding for the rest of your lives.

DRAFT

The Orgasm

Decriminalization Of Sex

A CONSTITUTION BASED ON SEXUALITY, SEXUAL PENALTIES, GLOBAL PEACE AND DISARMAMENT BASED ON FORCES OF SEX

First of all this may sound demonic. But hear me out.

The major reason all crimes exists is something we don't ever understand. Also it may not have a one good reason.

Current method of conflict resolution is purely based on killing and killing seems to be a decriminalised method of conflict resolution as compared to sex. So taking a life has become less offensive compared to the taboo subject of having sex in some countries.

In my belief taking another sentient being's life is a universal crime even in each religion and philosophy we know of, but that is the method of problem solving when it comes to wars. Current armies and police forces use direct methods of killing people to resolve crimes.

But in the way of conflict resolution and making things right there is no other way than crossing some lines to do so. So this proposal is to reorganise and rethink how the world works and give a cure to the problem of this world. The only method that everyone understand seems sexuality as the killing has become more of a usual and less offensive method.

Therefore, think this is as a fantasy and a way to killing the venom with the same venom. Poison vs Poison, if that is what it takes to save everyone and build a peaceful world, so be it. This may sound like bringing the hell onto earth but yes but not to destroy it but to protect it.

In this proposal no killing, any other forms of torture, lying, stealing or any other form of intimidation is involved. All other forms of intimidation, law enforcement and conflict resolution will be replaced by a constitution based on sexuality. And all other forms of intimidation will be replaced by this.

DRAFT

So in reality this will be like, the "Frak Police" and the "Frak Army", which is a substitute version of normal killing and intimidation based police and armies. The main goal is to decriminalize sex at first and each and every office is punishable by sex.

This may sound interesting and funny because one would think that it's easy and every criminal will get a pleasurable prison sentence or a punishment which in return promote crime. But NO, the main point is to make it less pleasurable and make them not want it anymore and never think of doing the same mistake ever again. Think of a prison sentence which in return you will get fucked by all the police prisons in a one single state during the time of the prison sentence in a circulatory manner. Would anyone go for it? Think of a global conspirator who will get fucked by all the armies of the world one after the another untill all armies are done with that person or a voluntary oath to never do it again.

Essentially the whole constitution will be re-written based on sexual punishments and nothing else. No money, no drugs, no influence, no lies, no stealing, no killing can get you away from it. Even for a crime of a killing the punishment will,be severe as a lifetime of a prison sentence which that person will get fucked each and every day and the criminal will be transferred from one prison to another each month or week. Will anyone kill someone?

The main psychology behind this is that the sexual drive and pleasure response is alike a half time in radiation. Every time that person gets to the peak and get over with it, it takes another time to get to another arousal. Then that one is not intense as the previous one but may get over quickly. The quicker the person get to the point of no pleasure, from that point onwards that person may never get back to the point of another arousal. Therefore since that point onwards the person has no pleasure of doing it. This will be studied and implemented effectively in a way to reduce the time that takes a person to reach this level. Once this level is reached everything that happens to this person is similar to a form of intimidation or torture, but in the manner of not wanting to experience it ever again. And most possibly no person will ever get to a point of familiarizing with this form of punishment. The longer the punishment continues from this point onwards may cause severe trauma, post traumatic stress and social withdrawal, but punishment is a punishment and the constitution will make

DRAFT

sure the law is equal to all and even the members of police and army including presidents are punishable. But the most punishable may be the liars who make others punished for no reason.

So the first take over will be as a criminal or an outlaw gang which is primarily focused on gaining strength with knowledge, wealth and assets in the most clean and proper manner. Everyone will work for the goal and strengthen the gang, and this gang is willing to die for the cause but has no weapons. Strictly no killing, stealing, lying or drugs. This may cause a strict removal from the gang. Any offensive contact will be dealt with sex and sex is the primary weapon. This is actually weaponising sex. The people who are destructing the clean path will be in real term raped or gang raped to the point of traumatic withdrawal. And make sure they fear to interfere again.

Once the gang has control then it will continue with philanthropic work, education, constitution, agenda and all the good work including reasearch and planning. This gang is not a gang of beasts or savages but very modern educated group which can discover knowledge from zero to now and rebuild the world if necessary. And the primary weapon is sex and knowledge, nothing else. NO one is allowed to harm an innocent. Once the police start to interfere the same treatment goes for police as well, the group members may die but the point is to convince everyone that the law enforcement is more cruel than the now gang. This may look like killing unarmed civilians as first because no gang member is allowed to use weapons or kill. Gang members may include both women, men and other members and the method of sexual weaponisation may include both straight and gay intimidation. The most effective method for that person. For gays the most effective would be a straight hit back and for straights most effective would be a gay attack, but for bi's the most effective level of joint attack will be used.

Once everyone in that area if familiarised, leave the city or angry with the methods. Most probably police will get their hands off the matter and an upper layer will come into play. If possible, the method of purifying the police precinct with lawful and incorruptible members is advised, even they are against the gang. This is based on and surrounded by truthful

DRAFT

people, incorruptible and lawful but only weapon of defense is sex, which is the taboo fo many, that's why it's most effective. And mainly everyone is unarmed. If the member can politically get to the top in the most truthful manner then that area can change the constitution to decriminalize sex, but for each and every offence of sex crimes are also punishable by sex. This may sound funny but not so for the offenders. The most effective method is discussed above and after a while this will surely reduce the sex offenses as the punishments are heavy and the sex is anyway decriminalised making everyone wanting consensual sex if necessary. This will reduce the heat and restlessness of young and old alike making them more open and has clear views on it. By the time all criminal activities will become decreased and no one wants get fucked by the whole police precinct during the prison sentence, so everyone will afraid of making a crime. Also, if someone become annoyingly problematic that person will be issues a Frak at sight order which in return everyone is allowed to Frak that person on sight. This may make all unwanted people leave the area and never come back unless they agree to proper behaviour and personal conduct.

The next is the country, taking over, decriminalizing sex, making a constitution based on sex. How many days, months of sentences for which crimes and how many people will be used to carry out the punishment and in what frequency. And crimes will be punishable in different intensities, methods and periods. And the punishment will adjust based on personal preferences to make sure the person will not take it as a satisfaction at the end.

This may lead people to come to places with good-looking people and make crimes, these maniacs will then be transferred to proper places where they get punished by the most unwanted people according to that person. And in any time if a one precinct is full of criminals they will distribute and transfer criminals to other places to be punished.

The last goal is not to give police and army a chance to Frak everyone, but to reduce crime and make sexuality decriminalised and normal. Then lot of taboos will be broken and people will be more open and uniquely purify themselves. People will be more concerned about the good and positive things instead of taboos and committing crimes and people will even be afraid to lie to someone. And after awhile, after few generations this will get normalised and

DRAFT

people will automatically be more open, truthful, less angry, and left with minimal amount of crime. Then of cause the army and police members will break and start going rogue. Then they are bound by the same law and punishable by the same law. So people at police new or old and armies will not go out of work and they will always have a country to protect and a reduce crimes.

Once this becomes a success it will be a global phenomenon. Each police and armies will go through disarmament to end killing. All weapon companies and offensive things will be eliminated and destroyed. The only method of offence one can use is sex. Nothing else. And this will bring word peace and all police and armies and intelligence will be replaced by sex based constitutions with no killing, stealing, drugs or lies. Everything else will continue the same way. Science experiments, technological advancement, education, everything else will stay the same.It's just the methods of justification is reprogrammed to replace killing with sex. End of story. This is the closest it can get to the making a proper justice based environment that everyone can thrive out of fear of taboos and enigmas. No truth is hidden from this point onward and all truths will be open for everyone even from birth and onwards. The need to unwanted reproduction will also go down and only proper people will left with utmost advancement in civilisation under a global constitution which eliminates all bad things instead of sex. Which no one believes as a bad thing but in here we are proposing to weaponise it and get rid of everything else. This is one of the best chances humanity will ever get.

Lot will die, but remember this is the most humane and no violent way of attack instead of sexual offenses. It is also violent but the elimination of all other methods of torture and violence including killing is eliminated. Once this is concluded I don't think anyone will ever think of sex as the same way they looked it before instead everyone will be more peaceful and focus on creative ventures in a safe environment, instead of worrying the unknown and major conflicts throughout the world.

People who support this will die and tortured in ways I can't imagine but if this becomes a reality they won't be able to deny the fact of who are more evil, inhumane and torturous

DRAFT

when compared to what they've done vs what unarmed people who supported this has done. Let them learn their inhumanity by their own doing.

The Aftermath

The Original Sin

People know about the darkness with reference to light. People know light with reference to darkness. But what people doesn't understand is how one exists without another. No one can even put their head around it. Because no one can understand what light is without the darkness and no one can understand the darkness without light. People need a reference to the other side of the duality to understand one side of it. If they don't have a reference then they'd probably would understand that there is a duality to begin with. It's like the u inverse itself. Do we understand a duality of the universe? We don't because we don't know the existence of the other side of the universe. As long as we do not understand it, we will continue to thing universe is all there is, isn't it?

So, people who get to know the duality of something takes sides. They lean towards a one side over the other. So, those who prefer light probably will reject darkness and might prefer a world where only light exists. Those who prefer darkness will reject light and might prefer a world where only darkness exists. Won't bats and owls would thrive in a world where there is only night time? So, any people who are having hard time dealing with the duality is the ones who prefers one over the other. They want to eliminate the other side of things and forget about that side ever existed then live happily ever after. Honestly, it is a logical thing. If there is only light then those who prefer light will not have any problems. If there is only darkness then those who prefer darkness will not have any problems. They'll live forever without even knowing the existence of the other side of things. For them, whatever they have is the only thing they have and that is a norm of them. For an example, someone who lives in eternal light wouldn't know the existence of the darkness and those who live in eternal darkness

DRAFT

wouldn't know the existence of the light, unless someone introduce it to those people. Like we are oblivious to the other side of the universe, whatever that is, those who live under a singe side of duality is oblivious to the other side of the duality.

For a moment let's assume that there is such clear division and those who are in light doesn't know about the darkness and those who are in darkness doesn't know about The light. Then if someone from one side gets a glimpse of the other side, then with that glimpse comes the knowledge of the duality and preference of one over the other. This is what we call “The Original Sin”. Isn't it? So, anyone who brings the knowledge about existence of the darkness to light and anyone who brings the knowledge about the existence of the light to the darkness, simply defiles the side they are in. This is what original sin is all about, am I correct? So, the knowledge about the duality marks the first "Original Sin".

“Now what?”

Assume that after sometime, you build up a fondness to one side and a resistance to the other side but you cannot go back into how you were before because now you know that already. It's all in your memory, how can you expect to forget something you already know? One way is to totally forget about it and start fresh. In order to do that one has to erase their memories. Let's, for a moment, assume that we have done that. Then where that person is going to exist? That person will exist among everyone else who is aware of the duality, so, that person will eventually get to know it again. Let's assume that person was brainwashed, memory wiped and send into the preferred side of the duality where a glimpse of the other side doesn't exist. Then, that person will live happily ever after in that preferred side, as long as that person won't get a glimpse of the other side of things. So, that person will live a very peaceful and happy life ignorant about the existence of the other side of things. This is what everyone is craving for. They want their preferred side to win and put a rest to the other side once and for all.

So, those who knows the duality has a preference. Those who has a preference crave for the one side and expect the elimination of the other side of things. So, those who prefer the light want to get rid of darkness, forget about it and live happily ever after. Those who prefer the

DRAFT

darkness want to get rid of the light, forget about it and live happily ever after. Those who knows get benefit from both sides doesn't care about it and happy to drag people from one side to the other for their own gain. Even if one becomes ignorant about the duality, such people will do what they can to bring those people back to duality for their own gain. So, probably the serpent in the story of Adam and Eve is such that it lived in the garden but worked for the other side. Even according to that story it gained from both side of things. It wasn't ignorant about the duality.

However, there are few who had enough of both sides of the duality. They prefer none. So, these people are. Searching for a way out that no one else know about. Apart form those who profit out of both sides, all others are trying to find a way out. They are not peace with it. In my opinion, if we do not crave to profit out of any side then we don't need to bring a person from one side to. The other side of things. It's their personal choice and they will know it when they know it. Why interfere? Also, those who prefer one side and reject the other or. The ones who rejects both sides are suffering because of their obsessions to what they want. They want to get rid of things and that is an obsession as well as a craving. So, the problem is not the existence of the duality to begin with. It is out obsession over the existence and non-existence of either sides or both. If we can get rid of this craving and obsession, then we'll be at peace with whatever is left. Then we wouldn't have to worry about the duality at all because it doesn't bother us any more. Why we start giving this duality more attention that we should. If we become peace with the duality then only the things that are other than the existence of duality is what we have to pay attention to. What else can we do? Who or when happened, we already know the duality, so how on earth are we going to go back to one side of things with memories of it? Instead of craving for and wasting energy to achieve an impossibility, why can't we just accept the duality as it is, stop paying attention to it and be who we truly are? Then we wouldn't honestly have to care about light, darkness or the both, because we no longer feed the duality any more by labelling things. Without such labelling, we see things as they are, not through any coloured lenses. Then only there will be left is who you truly are because now it has comes down to

DRAFT

your personal preferences over individual things but not the two sets of things that you divided by labelling them.

Existence, Evolution, Sex And Survival Of Humans

It doesn't matter how many times I try to deny, how many times I try to go around, how many times I try to ignore, how many time I try to find an alternative, it all comes back to sex. Everything leads there. Actually, it's not just sex, it basically leads to sexual procreation. Nothing else. That's how our human race survives, and that's how it would be. So, everything leads there and everyone is been dragged there like we are orbiting around a black hole. I don't think anyone would survive its influence.

If we just observe the obvious and state the facts, everyone, based on the cosmetic domain, evolves to be more attractive to the other side. There is no denying of that, where there is a supply, there is a demand. So, the best looking males and females have a better chance of survival and an easy way of life. Like the dogs who are cuter survive and getting bred more than the others, people who are best suited to attract another person from the opposite sex is what the evolution targets at. Actually, we slowly, continuously and apparently becoming more and sexier and hotter as a collective. In earlier days only a few were there who were considered photogenic and who we might call hot. But now there are many and the current generation and coming generations are almost ready for this change. These generations are much more evolved to current trends and demand. So eventually all nextgen boys will evolve into humans with feature a female would consider attractive and all nextgen girls will evolve into humans who are perfect in boy's eyes.

This is happening all over the world and we can't deny it. And all will possess the knowledge and trends in sex domain to have better chances at having sex with stronger, successful and more attractive people to procreate with. This is all natural and knowingly or unknowingly we all are dragged into this race. There is no denying or way out of it as I know of. Simply the ones who will sidetrack will be left behind in a way, eventually making them and their traits

DRAFT

extinct. So this who are well adapted to current societal trends and demand will survive and others will be swept away by the natural selection process. I can't confirm it and this is not a scientific study but I wasn't blind for the last 35 years and I have witnessed the way how people have changed as a whole from one generation to another. I may be dead wrong but nature will evolve for procreation. Actually, it will evolve to make them look good up to that point I would say. Maybe that's why after procreation people become less attractive in order to make room for mammalian care which required by the baby. Then after a while, they both come back to the state of attractiveness for the next procreation.

The problem with nature is it doesn't know the requirement of money or resources which required to raise a child. So, even though it evolves into increase the chances of better procreation, it doesn't know when and after how many to turn it off. It does it using the age I guess, not by the number of children one creates. It's blind to the socio-economic side of things in current society. I'm just saying what I think is right. I may be dead wrong. Eventually, nature will evolve the society into a one full of people who are better suited for survival and procreation. Nothing else. So, it'll keep breeding hot males and females, those who have better chances at procreate according to current trends and standards. That's just all about it!

Whether I like it or not, I'm part of it and everyone is under careful supervision by the natural selection process. It just wants us to survive and it'll make sure we do by any means necessary. I was first scared of extinction but it seems like we have to be scared of the brutal ways of nature which make us survive and procreate but not the other way around. If it wants us gone, it can damn well do it easily but it's more like nature is forcing our survival which is a bit scary in the grand scheme of things.

I'm scared of it. I'm scared of not having an easy way out. I'm scared of getting left behind. And I'm more scared of the fact that the more I try to deny it or try to find a way out, the more it corners me to convince me the otherwise. It wants my seed to make the next generation from me. And it seems like it'll do its best to make sure it happens and I'm about to witness the war of my life by trying to deny it. I don't think I can go against nature but I'll die trying till my last moment to push it back. I'm not against humanity or against the survival

of the human race. But I'm against the survival of a bloodline of mine. Existence and craving for existence is the problem I have and I will do my best to make sure I don't crave for it anymore but I also know the more try to deny or go against it'll come stronger after me making me weak and want more of it.

So, Game on! Nature, which craves for procreation, with its natural selection process vs. myself. Game on!

DRAFT

A Short Story

The Duchess

A tech entrepreneur goes to a brothel to give one lady a chance of redemption. He picks one and take her on a two week journey of her life and he wows to love the one he chooses till he dies. While on the journey he find out about that she doesn't know her father. Then he takes her to a DNA testing facility and runs the results with their already available ancestry data. Then finds out she is in fact a daughter of a well-known Duke in England.

Then he keeps her around gives her an executive job at his firm and approaches the duke in the formal manner. He has a private conversation with him and finally Duke agrees for a personal DNA test. Then she was absorbed into the Duke's family and she becomes a Duchess. Then she becomes the most well known Duchess of the country fighting crime, doing humanitarian work and becoming the leading philanthropist of the country with help of her saviour's tech firm.

He treats her like the Duchess and provides her with all the new things that his firm invents. Both then set out a journey to help some people who were affected by a natural disaster. After helping them they reflect on the path they travelled to led where they are right now.

DRAFT

The Duchess

Special scene:

A border protection agent and a returning resident in an international airport regarding not allowing to enter the country, location of the airport, does it within the country or not, country's soil and soil underneath the airport, fact that only citizens are allowed to work in the airport, convincing the officer that airport is an institution controlled by citizens alone on the countries soil but agreed to adhere some (few) international laws within its limits.

[Need to write]

DRAFT

Chapter IV

Some Random Thoughts, Ideas And Misconceptions

The Annoyance

Forced Voluntary Work?

Today I looked at the definition of a volunteer and honestly I haven't done that before. But in nowadays people have given a different meaning to this term. People tend to think it's unpaid work. But, NO, by definition it means "some work done by own free will, done by choice, not forced or compelled" (source: based on WordWeb definition).

So how on earth someone can force another to do volunteer work? The moment you force someone to volunteer, it's not voluntary any more. Then it should be considered as forced labour. I experienced this first hand when I was unemployed but it never got to my mind that volunteering doesn't mean forced or compelled work.

DRAFT

So if I do it just to keep my income flowing, because someone forced me to or just because I am compelled to due to no work experience, then it's not voluntary work. Then it has to come under a different category. Something like "work someone has to do in order to survive". I have no idea what word to use.

This is a good insight for me as well. So on any occasion, I can't ask someone to do voluntary work to get something done. Or tell that person if you don't do voluntary work you'll stop receiving benefits. This is like giving them no other choice. So it's forced labour not voluntary work. So I think the people at the top has screwed it up altogether. It's propagating from one generation to another and now it has become a norm. People do forced labour these days under the name of "volunteer work".

I think we have to stop these things from propagating to the next moment and make sure everyone means what they say. To do this we have to see what is happening underneath in disguise of something benevolent. The day we stop all these forms of injustice will be the day we all become free.

DRAFT

On Citizenship And Taking Oaths

I have changed myself over time. I don't want to take any auth or agree to anything with strings attached. Of course, I do click accept on all software before installing because I have no other choice but not because I agree to all the strings attached to it. I hate it. Other than some sensible licence policies like MIT and GNU Public Licensing, I do not want to place myself in positions where I have to read through and accepting those. However, I still do.

The problem of citizenship is a total other thing. There are oaths to say when accepting a citizenship which are mostly connected to the main religion of that country. Also, there are strings like taking a side during a war. I do not take sides and I don't want to. Especially during a war time, I'd rather die than taking aside and helping them to kill other human. Also, there are clauses related to God and other religious principles which I do not personally believe. I

don't deny or believe it but for sure I don't want to attach myself to a string or take an oath on someone based on the possibility of such an existence. That is just insane.

It is also, evident that during the trials on court, people get asked to make an oath or say it by putting their hand on a book. Are you all serious now? Any word I would say by putting a hand on a living being or myself would be stronger than any word I say by touching a book. If I want to, I would say any lie on the name of someone may or may not exists and by touching any book that I wouldn't even care to read, without any regret. The hilarity of existence of such things in 21st century is both annoying and useless. I would take an oath on myself and everything I say and that would be more trustworthy to anyone. So, I don't see the need to explain anything to anyone who has a preconception of that I would lie.

So, all these oaths and agreements are overwhelming and I personally hate it. I'm currently a citizen of Sri Lanka and that is by birth but not by choice. So, I didn't take any oath as I remember before having it. Especially I didn't say any oath before I were born out of my mothers womb as far as I remember. Even if I lose citizenship of all the countries in this world, I'd still die without a country in middle of nowhere rather than accepting a citizenship with any strings attached to make my life a bit easier.

On Identity Thieves

Why people always can't say who they really are? Why ruin someone else's life by taking their life as your own and pretending to be them? Why can't you be just you, no matter what face you wear? Stop ruining other's lives!

Voices Over My Head

THE BEST EXPLANATION POSSIBLE

DRAFT

Sometimes, especially in times, I have nothing much to do, my mind is restless and all the thoughts and voices are passing through my head. It's like receiving all the radio, communication and TV transmissions and broadcasts passing over my head. Sometimes, some of them are specifically designed to communicate with me, which involves specific names, specific details, specific places, specific delusions I feed. Sometimes it's like an ongoing argument or a discussion happening over my head. It's more like when others speak their voices pass through me. I can't explain it fully but read on.

Almost all the time it's hard to distinguish anything at all and most of these are incomplete or jammed due to all the other cross communication disturbances. So if anyone is trying to directly communicate with me over my head, sorry to disappoint you, it doesn't work that way and it's annoying and irritating. So use an email, voice call or any other physical direct communication mechanism if possible. Best of all, at least a one to one, face to face discussion. If not in here, then in another where that sort of direct communication is possible. Also if one person or a group thinks only they are the ones who have the technology to do so or who can and who is doing so, then you are wrong. If one can then many can and will. Those who can't, like me, are the victims. It's not a pleasant experience at all.

Those who watched, X-Men cartoons or films and other sci-fi or fantasy show that involves people who hear others thoughts or communication transmissions may understand what I'm talking about. Especially, remember professor X, using that helmet to track people and he starts hearing everything and everyone but doesn't understand anything at all at first, that's what this feels like. Now I understand why everyone is complaining about hearing voices over the head and how irritating and annoying it is.

DRAFT

Profits

Don't assume this is a motivational post. I assure you that this not a motivational post but the contrary. I write this post out of slight anger and unbearable shame because I'm also a part of this humanity which plays around and try to make profits out of life itself.

What is a profit?

I don't know, you tell me. According to me, anything we receive in return of something is a profit unless we have spent something first for the one we traded earlier. In that case, whatever the cost we have paid before the trade should be subtracted from the entire return we got out of it to calculate the profit.

So what are the things we humans make profits out of?

Honestly, it's easier to ask what we as humans are not using to make profits out of. Because we are already using all available avenues to make profits. We are also still trying to figuring out ways to make profits out of things that we cannot make profits out of as of now.

We have made businesses out of the land, water, any form of the biological harvest that we can make profits out of, even some forms of air as well. Also, we make profits out of human lives, animal lives, human emotions and human weaknesses, human fears and phobias, you name it. There's nothing in this world we don't use to make profits out of. If we can, we will try to make profits out of the air we breathe, empty space we move around in and any water stream or oceans we use. Since we can't do this and such acts lead public scrutiny, we don't do such things, yet.

Any land we call land is on top of the earth's crust and we make profits out of it and give different values to it. We claim ownership of the land. Water is water in this world, which is free of charge gift we get from nature to sustain life on earth. We make profits out of it, too. Fruits, vegetables, crop harvests and any other freely growing plants, basically any edible plant life out there on its own living and growing by itself, gives us opportunities to sustain life. Sadly we make profits out of those, too.

Yes, we are at the top of the food chain but it doesn't mean that we have to lose our humanity to be there. But still, we make profits out of anything edible. Oceans are divided into many different geographical parts controlled by geographically divided units called countries. We make profits out of these divisions in the ocean as well. Still, we are not making profits out of the air we breathe but surely we make profits out of the clean air which

DRAFT

is now scarce due to human activity. We still haven't found a way to make a profit out of space and empty space between us, I'm sure we are on the way to find a way.

We don't make profits out of lightning but still, we make profits out of electricity which is being generated using natural resources and natural phenomena. Any natural resource and any natural resource based product is another form of profits making. All that we do is making profits out of our mother nature. And we don't have anyone else to do business with, so we hurt our mother nature and make profits out of it by trading its life and parts among ourselves.

This much we have to understand. That we are a species that's not reluctant to make profits out of our mother. Currently, we do make profits out of our children, our parents, our siblings, our friends, our loved ones, our relatives and any other human. So, If we as humans can come to a point of making profits out of our own mother, then what else we can't do to make profits out of? Is this our humanity?

Shame on us!

Data Privacy And Protection Issues

It's fairly easy to create an account but it's really hard to make a website to get to remove all the data. They have made it fairly simple to sign up but not to delete data. Especially when a legal request is made to immediately delete all the data without any delay. These requests were frowned upon and most of the time replied to with various reasons and steps to follow in order to do that. Like the word 'immediate' and phrase 'without a delay' has no meaning at all. I'm certain that data protection and privacy has been improved over time but I don't think it's anywhere close to fair and transparent.

Some sites have closed direct avenues to reach them for a data removal request. For this sites it's a different process through their own feedback system and normally processes according to their guidelines. Some sites may have good reason for a delay but it doesn't let them

DRAFT

eligible to collect, use or sell any information from the moment the request has been made. If the removal process takes time then they can deactivate and remove that account or data from propegating further and then gradually remove any traces until all the data associated with that account are securely removed.

I know as a developer, if the backend developer knows the whole system it's fairly simple to remove database data and any content stored as files related to that account. So removing the current set of data is the easiest and, unless the company is fairly large and cannot handle all the data removal requests at once, it is not fair to say that they cannot do it. At least they should have the capacity to start the removal process from that moment onwards.

But even the largest of systems, removing the current set of data seems to be a trivial task unless it's a highly transactional time critical system. Even such systems have the capacity to remve redundant data. So there's no excuse to say that any site is unable to begin the removal process once the request has been made or ask the user to do more things before starting the process. That's either lazy execution or not knowing what to do in such situations. If a person withdrew a consent to retain and use data belong to that person, that's it. There is no excuses, from that moment onwards, the company is liable for all the data they have on the user until they've been fully and securely deleted. Because in such a case the company is illegally retaining data of that person. So unless they can't remove data within a reasonable amount of time without any delay, they may be doing something that can be considered illegal.

I can understand that some companies keep backups and it takes time before removing data from all backups. However, since a valid request has been made stating the withdrawal of consent, the company has no right to use that user's data in backups for even for a data mining or statistical operation. So the request is to simply to be forgotten without a trace, but not to participate in data analytical, statistical or survey mechanism after the request. The company may do whatever with the rest of the data once the requested user's data has been securely removed.

DRAFT

Problems With Digital Rights Management (DRM).

NOWADAYS WE HAVE COME TO THE POINT THAT WE DON'T OWN WHAT WE BUY ANY MORE.

The whole problem is, digital world items do not wear off, at least these items don't decay and make us buy those again, unlike physical world items. So, in reality, it's like once we buy something in a digital manner we don't have to buy it again unless there's a better version of it or until the main platforms stop supporting that version/type of the item. This is not good for business!

It's a strange concept that is not explainable using physical world terms. So let me take two physical world examples and try to explain it. But first, let me explain why and what am I talking about in digital world terms.

Currently, when it comes to copyright management, intellectual property management and ownership management in the digital world (or over the internet), companies use many different methods.

The most popular options are,

1. Common Digital Stores (or distribution platforms) which manage digital rights:

   This is where the customer's computer should always have the ability to constantly validate their rights or ownership using different client software, which is sometimes platform dependent, just to use the product that they already purchased.

2. Online Rentals, Pay-per-view and Pay-for-play Platforms which use time based online subscriptions:

   This is where customers can rent or subscribe to daily, monthly or yearly packages where they get a chance to play or watch whatever is available under that package, from anywhere they want, using any supported platform. But soon the rental or subscription expires, the customer no longer has the access or right to keep it (or

DRAFT

customer can't keep it at all but the only stream online). Also, there's no guarantee that the same item will be available the next time the customer logs in.

In reality, if we buy a product from one country, normally there's no problem of travelling with that product anywhere we go, even when we travel to a different country—as long as the product is cleared to enter into that country (legal to keep and use within the territory) and we have the proper ownership/right to have it (not a stolen item).

But, nowadays, in the digital world it is like, even if we buy something, we don't have the ownership of the product. The product is actually owned by the seller, agent or the distributor company which we bought it from. We only have the right to use it even though we paid for the whole product. In reality, it's like we have paid for "the right to use it" but not for the product itself. These companies may or may not be the creator or publisher of that product. Basically, even if we paid for a product, we don't fully own it.

But remember in digital terms it's always a copy of the original product, not the product or a physical copy of itself. Because once a product is created, the company behind it doesn't have to do anything else to make a copy out of it. I mean they don't have to put the same effort they have put to develop the original, to create a copy out of it. When it comes to the digital world, a copy doesn't even cost any physical resource unless they've put it on a physical world based product such as a DVD, CD, USB Drive or a Blu-ray disc to sell it. But when it comes to digital downloads, people have to pay for each unique copy they download. In reality, maybe all those people are downloading it from the same location.

For the rest of the explanation, let's assume the earth is the main platform and countries are the companies or entities which manage all the Intellectual property rights, ownership rights and copyrights of a product. (This is normally the actual scenario but currently, in the digital world, companies have become their own managers—like countries). Also assume the person we are referring to can travel to any country without an issue.

DRAFT

Now, the real world example 01:

So because of this whole new ideology, according to our real-world scenario, this real digital right management is like, even though we bought the product—we don't have the right to take it to another country. We have to buy it again from that other country even if we bought the same thing in a legal way from the first country we bought it from.

At first glance, we may see this as okay. But consider that the item is a shirt. Then we can buy the shirt from one country but it's the only wearable within the country we bought it from. Every time we travel, if we want the same shirt again, then we have to buy a copy of that same shirt again from the visiting country. Can you see my point now?

Also with regards to rental, pay-per-view and pay-for-play platforms, according to this real-world scenario, it is like we have the right to wear that shirt only during the time of subscription. Once the subscription (allowed time period) ends we have to renew it or get rid of it. And it's always not guaranteed that we'll be able to rent or use that same shirt (or a copy of the same shirt) the next time we renew it. Most of the time it's subject to availability.

Now for a person who is familiar with renting, this may seem fair. But the best part during this scenario is, even during the subscription we are not allowed to wear it in a different country. In other words, we can't travel to another country wearing it even though we have already paid for the subscription. We have to buy another subscription from the other country we travel to, and take a copy of the shirt again from there if we want to ware it.

So in this scenarios, as we can see, the base problem is, there is no communication or any agreement between countries regarding these subscriptions. One country doesn't know some person's subscriptions from another country and they don't care. So if a person travels to ten different countries that person has to renew or buy subscriptions from all ten different countries just to ware the same shirt!

Remember to think these countries in terms of digital rights management companies.

DRAFT

Now, the real world example 02:

Better yet, think of a car we bought. In reality, even if we want to have a registration and license to drive the car, no one can deny the ownership of the car. Can they?

So if someone is travelling in the car it's perfectly okay to take the car with them to a different country. Assuming that country allows that car model and the car is in the acceptable condition. Also assuming we have legally bought the car and car was not used for any illegal activity. Considering all these assumptions, there's no reason for any country to deny it's owners ownership or prevent it from entering the territory.

However, in digital rights management terms, with regards to this real-world example, the owner has no right to take his or her car to the other country. Because even if the owner has a copy of it in one country, it doesn't mean he or she has a copy in the travelling country. So according to this, the owner has to get rid of the car at the border of countries and buy a copy of the same car again from the other country he or she is about to enter before entering that country. So it's like having two cars of the same model in both countries. Basically, one country doesn't allow a car bought from another country to enter their territory.

So if a person travels to ten different countries then they have to buy ten copies from all those countries just to use the same car in all those countries.

Now think from the perspective of rentals, pay-per-view and pay-for-play platforms, according to this second real-world scenario. As you can imagine the car is only accessible during the subscription period and we have to renew it to use it, also it's subject to availability.

Now the best part is, in this scenario, if we start using a car based on a subscription, we have to get rid of the car at the border and buy another subscription and take a copy of the same car again from the other country before we enter. We may decide not to do that but then there won't be a car like yours to travel within that country. Maybe you have to travel on foot. Jokes aside, this scenario also means that the two countries don't agree upon the owner's ownership of the car. Basically, because they don't care and because they need the business

DRAFT

for themselves. Otherwise, there's no point of disallowing an owner to use his or her own car which is already been legally purchased.

So in this scenarios, as we can see, the base problem is, there is no communication or any agreement between countries regarding these subscriptions. One country doesn't know some person's subscriptions from another country and they don't care. So if a person travels to ten different countries that person has to renew or buy subscriptions from all ten different countries just to drive the same car!

Remember to think these countries in terms of digital rights management companies.

Now after both these scenarios, I think readers can clearly understand the monopoly of digital rights management companies. I know this is not an easy issue because digital assets are not decaying over time. So once created, the creators have no way of making money other than from copies of the product. But these digital rights management companies are using their own way to enter this monopoly making one user to purchase many copies of the same product knowing there are many other digital rights management companies selling the same product or that platform. Also, some DRM companies, for sure, make users buy one copy and allow them to use on any platform they support. This is a good side as well. But we can't deny the fact that it is still making users restrained under a one single digital rights management company, without allowing users the full rights even after the purchase.

What I'm basically saying is once a user legally purchases a copy of a product in a legal manner in the digital domain, each and everyone in the domain including creator, distributor, publisher and all the stores and digital rights management companies should accept that purchase as a valid ownership. So in this was any person has to buy something just once. Sometimes it's possible that users might need to verify their ownership with valid purchasing information but still, they shouldn't have to buy it again if they legally already own a copy of the product.

I have seen many companies try to oppose digital rights management systems but it's becoming harder and harder to prevent this due to main top companies are using their own

DRAFT

app stores and another console/platform based mechanisms to force users to buy multiple copies based on the platform. I think the creators, publishers and distributors should not promote such behaviour because in the long run this can be messy and make people leave platforms due to this trend. Also, it's highly unlikely for a person to buy the same product many times from each platform he or she uses. Therefore they will focus on products that are widely available and digital rights management-free.

I'm not sure how this will go but in my opinion, we are getting restrained and losing freedom. It's not good for any digital product. Therefore I'm supporting purchase once and use on any platform kind of products. Even though these are becoming rare, we all should think about liberating these products from the monopoly for the sake of users, creativity and dignity.

Redefine #Occupy Movement: #OccupyOurselves

We can't beat capitalism by living under it's influence. We have to #OccupyOurselves and liberate our lives from it to fight against it. This is our thoughts on what we should do to make our lives more meaningful, to make our lives more happier and to fight against our common enemy to make a better future.

> *Definitely we have to discuss more about the content, refine it to make it more meaningful.*

Humans are getting more and more greedy because capitalism and consumerism has created a chaotic world which everyone is chasing after money. It has become a standard so people live there lives for money and they don't hesitate to ruin others lives to earn more and more. People inadvertently make others lives miserable and try to make some money but they don't

DRAFT

realize that they are chasing after a mirage. More and more money so we can afford more and more materialistic stuff, correct? People are becoming slaves of this agenda and some people simply can't understand that.

Even countries try to ruin other countries for the sake of maintaining capitalism. Nowadays countries frame other countries over useless allegations and then ruin other countries to gain more control over them. Maybe they hope to spread the seeds of capitalism so that entire human race become slaves of money.

Money has become the power and if we ask ourselves who made it powerful? Simply the answer is “we did” and we are continuing to do the same. When we're chasing after money, trying to earn more and more every day, we give "them" the power they always desire. We remember the #occupy movement, which was trying to fight against the inequality. They brought the problem into the spotlight but the problem is capitalism itself, not just the inequality. If we want to fight inequality, we have to fight capitalism. We can fight capitalism by making money useless. When no one is going after money, there is no use of it. Top 1% won't be able to do anything with their money.

We have to start following our dreams, not by thinking how to make a living out of it but by enjoying the work we do, by working with like minded people to achieve your amazing goals. The journey is what you’ll remember, if you start by thinking about how to make money out it, then you'll never enjoy your journey. Forget about the money factor and start working together. We should build new families of like minded people who can live and work together to give a new meaning to our lives. We need to build global families, who use alternative resource sharing methods, who doesn't hate or envy others and who are not capitalists.

But we can’t even think of living a life without money, can we? That scares us like nothing, right? We are afraid that we'll lose all the comfort and we are afraid that we won't survive. We are afraid that other will judge us and label us as losers. So we never take a step out of our comfort zone. Think about this: who will be laughing when money has no value.

DRAFT

We all know we can, we all want that to happen from deep down inside of our hearts, we all like to stop this rat race / this never ending competition / this struggle…

Please… Help each other, accept each other for who they are, value the good in them, solve any problems like families do, remember that everyone is unique, don't keep anyone away, don't bully anyone, accept everyone like they are part of our family and don't leave anyone behind. Now it's time to build global families, something that some of us never experienced before. We don't need anything special to start with but please remember to be nice to each other. We can do this!

But are we willing to take a step outside of our comfort zone? Are we willing to lose everything for a better future?

We are still staring at a screen reading all these, but will we ever wake up and take a step to make the difference? …

#OccupyOurselves

Derived Misconceptions?

Multifaceted Humanity

Everyone I met in my life had many faces. Most are good people, actually everyone are. It's just I cannot stop judging and doubting people. Even though everyone has good and bad incarnations, souls, spirits and faces, they have good as well. My current boss is quite a good person as I figured but I can't stop judging and doubting him and everyone else around me. Maybe they are perfectly OK doing exactly the best thing which is possible for everyone but how do I know what or which is better or right. May the people who know the truth do whatever it takes to preserve good and justice. May every one find the truth they deserve and all the junkies and bad people figure out the truth and become better people. I

DRAFT

understand that some are trying to protect their interest groups and hard kept secrets. For how long? I do not know? Don't you think it's time to let everyone know the truth? Why are you afraid of, if you haven't done anything bad? Why do you try so hard to control and keep the power? What are you afraid of? Organized physical crime is better than organized spiritual crime. At least those people do things openly. Why do I feel like religions and non-religious alike all belong to some sort of organized criminal organizations. Aren't there any good left in this world?

It’s a pain when they pull my mind down to the bottom to distract me or not to allow me to stay focused. It was, is and always be a pain. No matter who or for what reason you do that. Torturers!

It’s true after a while, if you keep eating and don't stick to your dietary routine. The frogs in your bag takes over and it's near impossible to get back to the original habits and routines once they get the power. I know different ones drive the same vehicle in different occasions. We'll see how it goes.

It’s amazing what sweets and sugar can do to you. Sugar and sweets are a must to avoid. A MUST. NEVER GO AFTER SWEETS AND REFINED SUGAR.

I tried the other way around and it’s true you will fall apart. Then again if a food can weaken my mind to the point break then how weak and helpless I am in this world.

It's like pulling my brain down through my spinal code out of my back. Really painful but that's what it feels like all the time. It gets harder when travelling and working. It's impossible to concentrate and focus when that happens. Mindfulness can make it go away but it's really hard when it feels like whole world is pulling my brain down out of my back for a vengeance. Whatever happens, pain or no pain it continues. It gets harder when more food is there and even the food is not there it happens. So the experiment is inconclusive.

I went back in reverse. It’s quite painful. Inner voice grows rapidly and the mindfulness degrade at the same phase. It seems like these two are the opposite of each other. Inner voice grew with more food and comfort, the other grew with resilient, mindful activities.

DRAFT

Strength related activities with mindfulness, meditation, low food intake, fasting and letting go of everything from mind aided consciousness. Food cause different effects on consciousness. Some aided it while others degenerated it.

Recent food put me off track and the attacks were immense. Falling apart but still conscious. However the pain increased and the mindfulness decreases.

In one extreme I was mindful, awake, very restrictive, virtuous and alert but was unhappy, angry, doubtful and helpless. In the other end I am greedy, indulge in sensual pleasures especially food, (earlier sexual stuff), mostly unconscious, manipulated by many, lost, felling down, hopeless and helpless to an extent but self sustaining, working, not doing bad things other than gluttony and sudden feelings and emotions or extreme anger within and pains. It doesn't matter what I do I was in pain all the time. So it's true no matter what suffering is there. Only thing is in one end I was resilient to pains in the other end I'm more vulnerable and easily hurt. I'm going backwards and probably taking the highway to hell. However, still learning. The only thing is I'm not sure whether this learning sticks or not. I might stay or it might not. These things I write may stay or may not. It's highly possible that I might end up losing everything which is related to all these years maybe beginning of this life and end up forgetting everything that ever happened. For now... Let's hope for the worst and do the best you can to stay awake, mindful and learn as much as you can. Just don't so any harm to anyone. I'm against eating/hurting any soul but can't either hurt or stop getting hurt. I can only restrict and be mindful and focus on pains or whatever I feel. Rest is happening in a way I cannot explain and do not know. So I cannot judge the outcome or know what has happened or conclude whether whatever happened is good or bad. I'm like a lost blind sailor travelling in both directions, sometimes according to the intellect and all the other time according to what I fell or my emotions. The insightful knowledge or ability to fully experience is not yet there for me. So the decisions I make might seem silly or idiotic to the people who are watching. Remember you all see the big picture and know better. I may not have the insight, experience or knowledge that you have about life and I might be a stubborn bastard who is making lot of mistakes. If you have the full picture then there's nothing to judge. You know

DRAFT

what is happening and probably what is going to happen. But do you know everything? Is everything happened as you expected or predicted? If not what went wrong. You can either blame me for taking bad decisions or you may find it as an anomaly in your predicting system. If you could not predict the whole thing from the beginning to end with 100 per cent accuracy. That means there's someone who can change the future that you predict. So can you count on your predictions any more.?

Here I am in the carnivorous island experiencing what it really is. Or you may say the trap of lotus eaters. Whatever it is, I am losing the control of my mind, feelings and emotions. Whatever you take in work against you simply destroying you like melting you down. It's like I'm dissolving into something and my mind is getting pulled down to somewhere down and it's been captured and tortured in so many different ways. Reminds me of the carnivorous island in Life of Pie!

Today I tried fresh milk and it might or might no be the best thing to do. However, whoever is reading any, don't blindly follow these. I am testing things along the way and I might get lost here and there. Currently in a very grey area. May all test and experiment along the way to figure what suits them the best. If this leads to death this is a one time journey, so make sure to learn everything you can. If you get something working at the first run, you don't know anything else other than that. If I look at the positive side of this, now I know lot of things not to do and why and how they effect me. That's good. If not for this time, at least for the next time this will help!

If my words and ideas are compromised, everything I do as well as I say might be scripted as well. So please make sure to get what is necessary out of all these. If they have the remote control, they have the scripting engine for my words as well.

"ලෝකයට මෛත්රිය කරන්නට යැම පසෙක තබා, ඔබ මුලින්ම ඔබට මෛත්රිය කරගන්න. එය කළහැක්කේ ලෝකය තුළ තමාගේ අසරණභාවය, අනාථභාවය තේරුම්ගැනීමෙන් පමණක්මය."...

DRAFT

This means “Put aside the need to show kindness to the world, first show kindness to yourself. To do this first you should understand your place in this world, which is helpless and lost.”

This reminds me how weak I am and hopeless, helpless and lost I am.

I don't respect myself any more. Not after what I did. Started with utmost curiosity which soon took a form of anger. Continued while having painful experiences, betrayed several people, suffered, gave up control, not persistent. On and off the track, sometimes with good intentions sometimes with bad intentions. Gave up control to sensual pleasures. Betrayed my own principles and self control for sensual pleasures. Finally lost and stuck in nowhere. Thinking back about the journey, all I have done was a useless trial to satisfy one of my own desires which is to find the truth. And gave it up as soon as increased suffering hit the journey. That started the craving for sensual pleasures. I had doubts about everyone I met, didn't trust anyone, hated almost everyone I met and talked to. I no longer respect or trust myself with truth seeking. They too. That's good. Inner voice and uncontrollable emotions, thoughts. They have the key and remote control for playing me.

I no longer have access to the most precious gift I got. May be someone stole it. For some it’s a game, for some it's life, for good who knows the truth it's a precious gift, for evil who desires for more it's an opportunity to gain and experience more.

There were many instances that I thought that I won’t wake up the next day or won't make it till the next day. However still this suffering continues. Since the day those animals pulled my soul back and put a sack within. It's a continuous degradation of consciousness and increase of pain. All layers are falling apart. I wonder what will remain.

I remember I got a Sri Lanka food package when I was in Wollongong. And I was eating from this Chinese shop everyday. And buying stuff from Woolworth. People were happy and so connected in that area. I was the odd one. I think they tried to help. Everyone tried to help I guess but I didn't have the necessary information to process everything that is happening. I still don't. So that led to the doubt and suspicion rather than respect and gratitude. I might

DRAFT

have hated or hurt people I should have respected and embrace and/or I might have embraced and listened to the people I might have avoided from my entire life. Which ever it was it was me who couldn't differentiate between good people and bad people. It was too early for me to go through this. Further I wasn't ready and I wasn't consistent. For some this is a game. For some this is survival. But after all how do you define good and bad. Now I'm like stuck in a womb or something similar struggling to get out but still failing the good and knowledge. What remains is always thinking talkative inner voice which I personally hate but can't do anything about. I'm not bringing my self together rather I'm shattering more than ever. At least that's how I feel. What is holding my mind and not letting go?

I think I sold myself and the truth I uncovered to the devil. I'm even losing myself to the devil/ whatever which grows within me.

Found the bugger. The one who destroyed my entire life journey. Girls, you all are up. I won't feel base for destroying this. Go ahead. It's the current layer. It's very intelligent. Isolate and attack. I am will always be straight if the journey was in the physical realm.

They have successfully harvested almost all of my brains and they are keep doing it. I'm becoming cognitively impaired each moment by moment. They killed/harvested the best in me. That's what they do. Funny thing is while the front pushes back, ones from below take the advantage and harvest everything. And I feel most of it. Some try to push back up after knowing that everything is collapsing but they have taken the best out and now it's blocked in a way that no one may push back up. Brain harvesters are real! I'm rapidly losing my memory and mind and the ability to recall past. It's not a single attack. I feel it from both ways. Every breath I took was toxic and every food I ate was toxic. They virtually captured me and killed me slowly, layer by layer while harvesting my happiness and cognitive abilities. Adiós.

I may not who I was, neither I am the one who used to reside in this body. Some may call me a chatter, an intruder or a parasite. For some the notion or the representation or the person with my name can be a traitor, betrayer or a liar... for some the same name can represent a patriot, trustworthy friend or a truth seeker. For some this character may represent a hero who is brave enough to take some tough paths... for some the same can represent a looser

DRAFT

who is the most annoying, ignorant, lazy, coward bastard of recent history. For some this person may represent a godly or angelic image... for others the same can represent a demonic, uncontrollable, pathetic bastard. Whatever you do or whatever you seek,... you can't avoid this duality. When some consider you in a positive manner, there's always another party who consider you as an negative entity. That is specific to the knowledge and beliefs they hold. So whatever you do the resultant can always be zero. It's like the negative and positive energy of the universe. The resultant is always adds up to zero... Everybody is in a constant battle to keep these two sides of energies and grow the side they are in. The result is the ever expanding universe. If one side try to go beyond the limits, for whatever reason equilibrium will bring back the balance. Isn't it. Those who are in light side may consider the dark side is bad. But for some the dark side is the way to go and they are much more powerful. Those who are in the light side who thinks the dark side is cooler will keep dreaming about switching sides. For those who are in dark side, the light side is ignorant and weak. But for some in the dark side the light is godly or angelic and they ever keep dreaming about changing sides. So in all the ways we are bunch of frogs keep changing from one form to another, either by force or willingly, or they ever keep fighting for their believes that they die for it. Aren't we all in a huge mess, that we don't even know which side we are in or who we really are? Who that says they know who they are some who keep grudges about the rest of the sides or who doesn't know anything about other sides. I may have went through some tough times but every single side I passed kept me alive, either for a benefit, or because they truly like me or they are purely sympathetic. Whatever the reason... this person still resembles the same old person even though he/she/it has undergone so many changes. Therefore they all helped this entity to become this current entity, who is right now. In this sense there cannot be a definitive good and bad, it's relative. When you realize that can you hold a grudge on any other for anything? It's complicated when there is lot of unknown things but again.... I'm just going round and round... Actually death is something really really deep and serious because it's not that easy to get as much as easy as it seems.

Created strong minds along the way, giving rules and trying hard to stick into them. Some minds are so perfect and stronger than minds I ever experienced. Betrayed them and came

DRAFT

out and some got stolen or sold even without acknowledgement. I don't say that I deliberately did those, but the current status brought me here because I may have lot to learn and suffer before I can embrace that kind of power, strength and goodness. I came to a point that I am going to see which can fail me again. It's like I have to get forgiveness to each and every tiniest particle of the self but who cares of the forgiveness when you came into this reality by all which is out there. So I exists because of everything I experienced and came through. Rejecting was the first mistake I may have done. I made a resistance which is weaker than the strongest passions, ignorance or weakness with in my own self. I'm going to try introduce sexual feelings back into the game and see where this goes. Yes the devil got me. I have know and understand the devil and see why devil is so strong than the godly/angelic self within. Why light is weaker than darkness, or some darkness reside in light itself, or some light reside within the darkness itself. OK porn here we go again. Haters hate me and good ones banish me or curse me or whatever. I got to find the self to recover the one I truly lost. I may not get that self back but I can't let this self to have control eternally. OK maybe the anti-depressants speaking on my behalf. However, this test is back to you.

Got one!. The push from the own side is back. Trying harder than ever to come back up. It's so strange, now I can feel the urge and the behaviour of those sex crazed cells. Isolate the culprit. 15 minutes to isolate and figure out the root, Please remove this culprit ASAP. NOW I UNDERSTAND THAT IT'S ANOTHER SUIT AND A SPIRIT WHICH IS SEPARATE AND UNCONTROLLED IN SENSUAL PLEASURE. NOW I CAN ISOLATE THIS ENTITY IN A PHYSICALLY SENSING WAY. THAT'S STRANGE AS I NEVER HAD THAT CONTROL BEFORE. I NEVER FELT IT AS SEPARATE. NOW I KNOW WHY THOSE PEOPLE WITH THESE SPIRITS NEED IT. THEY CAN'T CONTROL THEY NEED IT. BUT WE CAN BRING DOWN THAT SUIT AS WELL. I HAVE CONTROL OVER IT NOW. WHICH I NEVER HAD.

Seems like Nuwan was a bait for some to catch some fish and for some he was the power house or for some the accumulation of wealth or a horse or the perfect set of spirits or may be the set of hottest out there. Whatever the reason is it s obvious that as some try to help some is using his everything. Some borrow only never to return some steal some just

DRAFT

destroys. May be the anti depressants are speaking on Nuwan's behalf or Nuwan is no longer here. Whatever or whoever is responsible, somewhere along the line somebody screwed up in a big time so it's near impossible to clear everything up and build it back to normal. I guess the only one who can do it is the actual maker or the owner of this, the first owner, the first, who ever that was. No one else has the power or ability to do so, even if they do the soul never will feel like home. That's that... over and out.

Just crossed something in my mind, I guess. If everything I do, think or speak, or may be eat affects someone.... then when ever I perform one of those actions (consciously) I am deliberately accepting one party and hurting others. So no matter what I do unless I stop doing all of these which simply mean either full hibernation or death, I cannot stop hurting others... am I right? So even the simplest action of helping someone means an innocent way of hurting someone who wanted that to happen. Which means helping or doing a good thing to some one has the same effect as doing something bad to someone and vice versa. so is the total inactive or mind, body and soul or whatever out there is the solution? So whatever this game is there's not end to it as I guess. It's either a pleasure hunt or a way of getting lost eternally. Isn't it? Either way the game is what responsible. Not the players as they can't control or they don't have the control. Some are brave enough to put breaks on it by totally turning themselves into someone else. Others are brave enough to do it by themselves to gain it and retain their selves. OK losing again and enough said. There's no point. Only way to do this is not caring about the consequence. Go by the basics. "Arogya parama labha santhutti paramang dhanan". Good Health is the prime profit and the Happiness is the prime wealth. So accumulate the prime wealth (Happiness) and gain the prime profit (Health). Stay happy every moment, do whatever it takes to stay happy each and every moment. Not a rule but just try to stay away from bad stuff if possible. Because if you really need bad stuff to keep you happy then you seriously need to find something good which can make you happy. I was into films, TV series, songs, games and porn, then I was scared... stayed away from everything.... it worked only that I was weak I couldn't keep up because the only reason I have done that was fear. Which means I haven't overcome that, I was just sugar-coating or hiding that self using religion, just because I was afraid. Then I figured that's a lame way to

DRAFT

overcome something because that never goes away. then I used food, games, going out, shopping and putting myself in spontaneous moment-by-moment changing position. That's OK but still the past is haunting... We'll see... We have to finish this and see. Can't predict or can't tell what will happen till it's done. All the prophets... good luck predicting and making a streamlined future... Hear come the spontaneity at it best.... That again is another game.... isn't it? Oh man... When are we going to figure out and end this whole mess. Don't you thing this is enough... for sure the pleasure hunters won't see that... I've been there and I know how sexual feelings can change you...For those who are cursed with sex crazed spirits, I know the feeling. I've been there... it takes lot of resistance but can be done...

Infinite possibilities and other thoughts

Now I know why people do whatever they do. If they are in the pool of spirits then they don't have much control over the currently prominent spirit. It takes over, whatever that desires are the desires of the conscious entity. There is little or no control or need or the ability to change. Sometimes the conscious entity doesn't even know it. For those who do not have spirits.. I was a sex addict and I didn't even noticed, I was a psychopath and I didn't even noticed it. Then I was conscious somehow and tried to change things forcefully which led to misery. After so much control, I don't care any more. Now I know as much as I am, most people do not have control over themselves.... The people who do... well.. some are good and trying to help... others are just bunch of soul hunters, rapists, robbers and ... you name it. As you can see, I is really hard to figure out who is genuinely trying to help... the angelic figures... because some time they themselves change into something different. Until I have the ability to figure out whose who... there is no way that I can trust someone. May be writing down everything is the worst thing I can do to the purest form of mankind but this never ends till everyone knows. not everyone has the ability to control bad spirits within. May everyone who got hurt trying to help me forgive me...

DRAFT

The ability to make someone infertile is far more real than you thing.... If you have good genes either you are blessed or cursed... If it turns out good... Good for everyone.... If not, or man here comes all the attacks and all the evil for the harvest...

Thought of stop logging for ever.... This logging thing took best out of me in a way... It made lot of things irreversible...

"Some lose all mind and become soul, insane. Some lose all soul and become mind, intellectual. some lose both and become accepted'" - Charles Bukowski

It's a good saying but by any means if this statement is true, do these people mentioned by "some" have any choice or control over it? If so isn't it a good thing to know what those accepted ones do to make others accepted... at least honour others by not making them insane... Most importantly how someone can lose something... soul/mind if he/she is not deliberately doing so... That simply means either it's inevitable or someone or something is deliberately doing so... Wonder why everyone can't know the truth... whatever it is...

Just a thought....

Those who labelled good ones discuss your experience with others in your league and more importantly voluntarily teach what you have learned to other leagues without forcing anything on them. Those who are labelled bad ones, discuss your experience with others on your leagues and more importantly teach other leagues what you have learned without forcing anything on them. Because we all went through different sort of hells, good or bad experience was never a steady good/bad experience. So please teach others what you have learned and don't let them make the same mistakes you have done, instead teach them why it's not a good idea, maybe with examples. It's time all share a one experience with all the things combined. This might not be a good idea but at least this might help figure out everyone where they belong. It seems most are misplaced and in different leagues than who they really are. Maybe by force or voluntarily this might have happened but now is not the time for revenge. Build a common ground everyone.... Please... And those idiots who thinks they know everything.... Shut the f*ck up and learn from others when they teach you. This

DRAFT

goes to myself as well. Even though it's hard for me to stick to my own principles... I'm trying...

Good or evil... all exists within where our true boundaries, so it's okay to explore the whole boundary as long as the others are OK with it... I may still sound like stick to good stuff but this means as long as you are not harming anyone, it is OK to learn everything in controlled environments.

I think whenever everyone gets to know the truth there's no balance so everything collapses, maybe that's why it all exists... However, to learn I think one have to go beyond the comfort zone to the other extreme. But what if we can do it in a controlled environment? So anyone from any league can go to the other extreme or any extreme that exists in a controlled environment. As long as others allow you. Without making any trouble. And finally let them choose... However, everyone tends to defend their true nature or the original or the initial nature, whatever it is. Even after whatever the extreme he/she/it goes. This may not be the best idea, but it's high time everyone knows where they really belong... Because I know how it feels like to be somewhere you really do not belong. You may be forced or reprogrammed to feel home but from somewhere you know that this is not it, so it never ends. I remember a saying that "Regardless of how much I like it or not, a flower dies away, because it doesn't like me, if it does like me it shouldn't have stayed alive always". Likewise, we can't make a flower stay, it doesn't matter how much we like it... If it's not at the place where it truly belongs.... It eventually dies away... So are we... As long as we are not at the place we really belong... no matter how hard we try to feel like home... It's a done deal.

For last few days I felt like having a major stress and having a brain surgery while I'm still awake, then all of a sudden felt like I lost a part of myself. Lost the job as well. Winter is definitely near people. It is about time.

According to a friend of mine the universe has someone or some place where they keep the good and bad things they have done. According to he himself says that there's no good or bad thing but still someone is counting these things. Track down and destroy this account manager and all are sin less. Isn't it that simple. If there's no good/bad then why keep track of

DRAFT

it. I think without it everyone will become so lustful/greedy and proud in a way that no one can control. So make sure everyone in the right side and then there's no need for this account system. That's all then!

Attack the fear within, fear alone, not with resistance and/or taking unnecessary risks but understanding and kindness. Easy to say but almost impossible to do. Just be happy people, young or old or in-between we all got to go someday. Just make sure not to make a mess out of everything. It's really hard and expensive to put everything back to normal, if you ever succeed.

BBC TV Series,

Life on Mars

Ashes to Ashes

Doctor Who

.....

Some go back and forth,

Some change into different creatures

Some go out and traverse the universe

Some ... Add to it

There can be infinite possibilities created by many,

Infinite time lines

Infinite parallelism

Infinite serialism

Infinite dimensions

Infinite universes governed by many different set of rules.

DRAFT

That no one can completely process and complete

What is the single truth that prevails

Unity of everything or destruction of everything

You may go back and forth and it always screw things up

You may have different experiences but it's always kill or be killed

You may get tortured, raped and may go through many experiences

You may do many business through out universes, meet many different beings and so on..

This is never going to end,

I think we are all here to find a way to end in a way that there's no coming back or going back to anywhere else.

I can't fix timelines, bring back lost universes or morph into any, I don't know how and even if I knew...., this may be fun but it truly sucks isn't it.

Find the end with no return.

You may take on others lives and live it up, that sucks too!

If someone needs/wants something and resisting it and/or ignoring it might bring disappointment and lack of motivation to pursue that further, but does that cure the craving. What if that person gets it more than it desires and come to the point of no need. Is that possible? However, if someone doesn't need/want it, then giving that may consider serious damage, either that person may craft a craving out of it or that person will become miserable/devastated. It's true the patient requires the best medicine to suit his/her needs. What if that person cannot stop the craving even after getting more than it requires? Is that a possibility or will there be a peak point? The reason we may not be able to continue to crave something is the memory of consistency. Isn't it? What if there's no memory, then everyday everything is new, you can have the same pleasure again and again without the lack of pleasure, because there's no memory for comparison. consistency can be easily change by

DRAFT

variety but that too get an easy fix with no memory. Because there's no memory to compare the current situation with an old one to see the distinction or the consistency. So each moment can be experienced without the problem or getting bored, good or bad. if there's no memory you cannot say something hurts much more or less that what you are currently experiencing. So does the same may not be able to recall any pleasant or unpleasant events. What if the other way around happens. You get the memory back of everything you have experienced. Each and every moment. That's when you feel all the hate, anger, whatever it is that you may feel due to what others have done to you and your loved ones. Then at that point either you become evil and pursuit a crusade of justification and/or continue to go after pleasures accordingly until you reach the point of realizing there's no point. You cannot fuck everyone up in the universe without getting bored or having enough. You can't go beyond the point of having all the pleasures and ultimately having more enough. The point of realizing no point at all. Then what? The two polarities, I guess. One leads to continuous pleasure and pain with no regrets or whatever (may render infinite - conscious with no memory), Other leads to the point of no point at all (may end up in permanent death - conscious/subconscious with full memory - can someone become conscious when having the full set of memory is another matter). Then the middle way is what? It should be what we already have, continuity with selected memories. Or the full consciousness with ability to recall the whole spectrum when required? The one who is in an extreme may not require to wonder about the others in the spectrum or the opposite end. That renders in to the point that a person in the extreme of pleasure never look at the polar opposite of pain, even though it exists. Otherwise there's no balance. If I'm having a sense of pleasure at this moment there should be the polar opposite at this moment which renders someone or a mirror of self which experiences the opposite of it - Pain. Hence comes the balance. So one reaches an extreme certainly means that someone else is reaching the mirror or opposite end of it. Which simply means at this moment what ever the sensation I feel, someone feels the equal and opposite sensation (if pleasure then pain). So when ever someone tries to reach or push the limits, someone else is getting pushed in the other direction so the balance continues. This is so messed up. So the middle way is essentially the normal way of life which

DRAFT

alternates between pain and pleasure so the both sides can survive within a satisfactory level, but one cannot know the truth unless the one party is fully destroyed and there's nothing to counter. However that push will lead to an unimaginable pain and destruction. If the balance to continue then the at the moment of attainment the both parties should get destroyed. Which renders in to the point that if the Buddha attained nirvana, he essentially died at that very moment. Which means something else taken over it's image who has a lesser attainment?

Which simply means there are people, who suffer so others can live. Hence the keeping the balance. To do the justification whatever the karmic account management system has introduced so the universe remains in a goo condition without having polar opposites. So there's no heaven or hell in a well managed realm. Instead one essentially alternates between two sides in a manageable spectrum. In an ill managed system there's essentially an hell so the other can't reach the opposite end ever so the balance continues. That kind of system is essentially an unjust one which may cause full of chaos is management fails. So the one who knows this may never essentially reach any extreme and sees the both side equally. Good or bad it exists to ensure the continuity of the system. That brings out the question whether a system which promotes hell and heaven is an essentially an unjust, ill managed, forcefully balanced system?, Then what have I done? The moment a person chose to follow an unmanaged system, given that the person is coming from a well managed system, one party is essentially thrown to an extreme. If someone is I heaven, then there should be someone equal and opposite in hell. Otherwise there's no balance. That renders the question can we really be happy to see someone goes to heaven? I think I have lot to regret if this is true. So either permanent death or remain in a well managed universe is the best way it seems. Isn't it? If someone chooses the forever heaven scenario then that essentially an unjust to the equal and opposite. That is selfishness. If you are in a well managed system then look forward to the karmic effect of equal and opposite of what you think, say and do. If in an ill managed system, this really doesn't matter but remember that there's someone in the opposite end, if someday the gap becomes narrow, then it will end up becoming a managed one or utter chaos. NJM signing off.

DRAFT

Main reason we can't get back to normal is, as per my experience, as soon as we get the upper hand we try to crush the other party based on our past experiences rather than trying to bring the balance back. However, there's nothing we can do really to stop this, it is our nature. So let the other party crush you to the point you cannot be crushed any more. I think that is what remains. Dominant features does not prevail because there's someone better than you, always. Weak and annoying personalities are also doesn't work. Becoming worse or bad doesn't work because even in that world there's someone better than you. So you never be the worst. So the plan is to get crushed over and over to the point of there's nothing/no one to crush or there's something/someone that nothing/no one can crush. Isn't that what this all about? But that also never ends. OK I'm done. I don't know how many personalities logged in this same log... let's see which prevails. I know one thing for sure, the last one standing may not even care what this log is all about because this is a maze of different flavours of nonsense.

Some OLD/New Thoughts on my laptop

Suggestions 'You steal/rob that's one thing (make sure you are ready for the consequences, if any), but if you are just borrowing make sure to return it back before it's too late.

** If a given reality is not true (and it became not real based on newly discovered facts/experiences), then how would you say that an introduces or newly discovered reality is more real than the one you always believed in. If necessary, search for the dynamics behind it (how it works) not more realities (because you just cannot figure out which one is more real than the other).

Every time you do something part of you like it rest doesn't

Every time you see something part of you like it the rest doesn't

Every time you hear something part of you like it the rest doesn't

Every time you smell something part of you like it the rest doesn't

DRAFT

Every time you taste something part of you like it the rest doesn’t

Every time you feel something part of you like it the rest doesn’t

Which part you embrace is relative to the situation. Embrace the part which likes whatever it is for that particular moment. You can’t remove the rest and live along.

Now I begin to realize how the stop balancing would end. You get thrown to a side, which you may or may not like and force to be there even if you don’t want to. However, sometimes there will be a good outcome even though the majority is the other way around. Enough said. Still wondering should I stop it or let it stop by it self.

Have you ever felt that you've been captured using some kind of s invisible cloth/skin which shrinks with time till you die. It's like that from inside, everyday. Captured from inside torturing so there's no energy left to break free while little by little each part is dying away. I don't blame the one who used it, but the one who invented it.

All the good was within, when you attack try the outer (worst) layer first, if you do it from inside, all the good dies when you get to the outer layer, and left with nothing to recover. If you can’t figure out which one is the worst, then don't do that at all.

When all are absolutely necessary, hurt slows everything down. So as much as you hurt each other it’ll be a mess to bring back everything back to normal. You think you are conquering the world, trying to capture the world be gods, but do you know how to manage one? How much effort and the cost of building such a one and protecting it. When someone else is getting hurt it's not a thing to celebrate. You should cry, because you might lose someone who knows everything well forever. They might forget what happened, but do you really think there won't be a scar somewhere you may mutually regret.

If there is no end to smallness or bigness, and if there is no end to powerlessness and powerfulness, and if there is no end to the happiness and sadness, and if there is no end to the knowledge, and if there is no end to number of realities, dimensions or things to explore. Where are we going? And what are we all searching for. Aren't we all looking for an end? Something like you go to sleep and never wake up... If that is what this all about then we

DRAFT

already bought that ticket when we were born. If there is something else to this, then we are not ready for it or not advanced enough to comprehend it.

It's the internal burning brought me here. It seems like whenever I try to reduce food and go against the bliss feeling, I get dragged into a detour and during this I get convinced somehow that I need to get back into habit of eating which is of course governed by pain. It's like I get tortured into eating. What I don't understand is whether it is a defence mechanism of myself or someone is purposefully doing it for some reason. Anyway at the end I start eating and drinking back an end up with the bliss (a cloak that hides the actual internal burning sensation). Thoughts come and go, I just lost something I thought important that I should write down. Internal speaker, even though I hate it, it seems like I can't help it. Food and drinks by the way go to a sort of poop bag which hardly comes out. I'm not sure how much of food and drink I took since last October came out. Most seems got lost or stored somewhere for a reason unknown to me. It feels heavier and uncomfortable, but still I keep taking in food and drinks. Either it's a way out or THE way in. Yup, I don't know what I'm doing, that's exactly the point I'm trying to make clear. This will go on until "I don't know what I'm doing". So it's better to let me know "What I'm doing" that holding me up because this is not going to end till that day. Whenever that is or the end of my life time I guess. I can go on but still with each and every thing I do, it'll always be "I don't know what I'm doing" in your opinion. :)

I was surprised when my mother told me she knows how it works inside, even more than her mother and her sisters. What she doesn’t know seems to be the fact that she learned what she knows by almost everything of her son. Another thought may or may not be true, this only applies for the relevant mother, no the ones I respect.

What would you do if you are travelling with people who believe that the only way of handling things is hiding the truth, killing, deleting memories, brainwashing, using fear as a control factor, pressure (social, physical and mental) and making people crazy? Pure destructive way of handling problems, no wonder why good ones leave, because they cannot exist in this kind of an environment.:)

DRAFT

OK back to theory, if a 2 dimensional being brought chaos to that dimension and make a massive damage, will that ever affect the 3rd dimension. it's something like someone in table top destroys the colour of most of it, in 3rd dimension, it's just a colour change while in the 2d world it's utter chaos. Will that ever matter to the 3d existence, I don't think so, even though it does, I don't think in the long run it's a threat to higher dimensions. In the same way, if we cause chaos in this 3rd dimensions, will that ever affect higher dimensions? I think the answer is, it causes negligible effect. Doesn't matter how many dimensions we think there are, there can be one more beyond your highest comprehension... In a way there's no end to possible dimensions, so no matter in what dimension you make the chaos in, there will be always another one above you :). Because, you'll now when you run out of dimensions to destruct. Till then, bon voyage!

A brave fool it is!

Respect all sentient beings equally, with no discrimination

Respect all religions and teachings

Good conduct of words

Let go of deluded philosophies or believes which divide beings

Remain in the path without doing any evil deed

Don’t brag about what’s enlightenment without achieving it (this goes for everything, if you don’t know, you don’t know), while in confusion don’t make others confuse

Without killing any sentient being consume wholesome food

Don’t have narrow minded opinions about countries or national identities

Perform actions benefiting the earth while in the path

When realised the truth make others know?

Do I really need to be a part of a society, which takes as the whole means of survival is to kill, torture and do unimaginable things to others who are not in their league. Becoming a part of

DRAFT

such a thing makes me what then? Logically, I'll end up being a similar kind of person. The worst thing is it makes me realize how weak and fragile my whole existence is. Will I be a part of something? I have no clue or control of it. Will I justify what they have done? I have no idea of the whole thing. Will I support their cause? depends on the situation and understanding or whole. Will i support torture? no. If that makes me ineligible to live within that society, then no matter how intelligent, knowledgeable or enlightened you are…. I prefer an ignorant death over torturing others.

In popular culture people are afraid of evil, or the devil. But in real life situation when the method of so called gods to control or submit other people to their commands makes people think twice who the gods are. It seems like sometimes people are more scared of gods and their dogmatic religions than the devil and sin it self. It's acts of illogical, demeaning testing make people go further away from whatever you represent as good or the truth.

One after another everyone becomes a problem, Suggestions are to remove that person based on the belief that the world will be a better place without that person. Did anyone take a moment to listen and fix if possible. What will be the end of all removals. I wonder what will happen when everyone leaves.

The things I did which got me stuck in life.

1. Trying to find things that I don't have a clue about.
2. Setting goals which are not realistic even in a long run.
3. Craving for things that I think is important but becomes unimportant when I get it.
4. Craving for new knowledge and stuff
5. Blind believes
6. Never ending craving for more of something
7. Spending more than what you have in hand
8. Loans/long term commitments which you cannot cancel whenever you want

DRAFT

Dependent Origination Theory

Old age and death are possible in and with a psycho physical organism. Such an organism must be born; therefore it pre-supposes birth. But birth is the inevitable result of past deeds or Kamma. Kamma is conditioned by grasping which is due to craving. Such craving can appear only where feeling exists. Feeling is the outcome of contact between the senses and objects. Therefore it presupposes organs of senses which cannot exist without mind and body. Where there is a mind there is consciousness. It is the result of past good and evil. The acquisition of good and evil is due to ignorance of things as they truly are.

The whole formula may be summed up thus:

Dependent on Ignorance arise Activities (Moral and Immoral)

" " Activities arises Consciousness (Re-birth Consciousness)

" " Consciousness arise Mind and Matter

" " Mind and Matter arise the six Spheres of Sense

" " the Six Spheres of Sense arises Contact

" " Contact arises Feeling

" " Feeling arises Craving

" " Craving arises Grasping

" " Grasping arise Actions (Kamma)

" " Actions arises Rebirth

" " Birth arise Decay, Death, Sorrow, Lamentation, Pain, Grief, and Despair.

Just a thought, for those who are believing in the oneness of all, if you take the source of everyone is a single entity, we all are some sort of siblings isn't it? How many are you sleeping with your sibling in a given moment? Just a thought.

DRAFT

An insane theory about how emotions work!

What if the whole humanity exists above a single invisible emotional layer? What if all our emotions, thoughts and feelings contribute to it?

What if when someone suppresses a feeling or an emotion, it affects the whole layer?

Assume it's like the earth's core. Like a fiery core of liquefied minerals what we call as lava. And this liquid is travelling all around waiting for a weak spot. The soon one point becomes weak enough it releases its pressure…

What if this emotional layer act as this? What if an emotion I suppress today might come out from someone else in the world who is weakened enough to release or act upon that emotion?

What if the deprivation is the lack of healthy amount of emotions? Some lack the connection to this layer as they have put the kind of walls to stay away from this layer. This makes them a bit miserable. This explains the emotionally dormant people who are not giving in to emotions. These people are like a place with a thick layer of earth's crust that never gives way to lava to come out. These people are far away from the emotional layer.

What if the all emotional outbursts including mass shootings, sexual misconducts and all other uncontrolled unnecessary crimes are due to this? What if weak people become victims to suppressed emotions which flows like a high tide in emotional layer looking for a weak spot? What if they suddenly become angry, lustful or uncontrolled in some other way without a proper reason? This explains how this happens.

Angry thoughts and emotions I had to disturb the emotional layer and I'm able to suppress it until it goes away. However, the disturbance I made still exists unreleased and unaddressed in the emotional layer. Like people who think alike come together, it's possible all other similar emotions and thoughts from all other people around the world come together to form a strong disturbance in the emotional layer of humanity.

DRAFT

Since the disturbance is strong enough, now the disturbance can easily find a victim who is weak enough to explode and release into the real world. And these disturbances don't go away unless these were released and addressed in the real world. Once these were released the emotional layer calms down like a calm sea. It'll stay that way until we disturb it again and all similar disturbances come together to form a disturbing violent tide trying to get released. And this layer will never stop until it releases these disturbances to become calm again.

Since it's normal state is pure calmness, anyone who disturbs this should be a human like us. So we are the ones who disturb it contributing to creating strong disturbances. All our small contributions grow into form a big disturbance which ultimately causes a large chaos in the real world. Actually, it's not the fault of the weak one who gives the way to it. If that person doesn't give the way, then it'll grow even stronger over time to a point it can cripple even a strong one. So that weak victim is doing a favour by releasing it at its immature state preventive it from grow into a bigger one. And we all contribute every day to that disturbance.

Once it grows into a bigger disturbance, it might even cause a world war. So it's best to address all the emotions on the spot without hiding or suppressing them. This way we can minimize the disturbance we cause to the emotional layer. Also, we should allow our selves to go through a healthy amount of emotions. By giving way to emotions we may be able to prevent deprivation and stay away from feelings and emotions of isolation. So this will always make sure our humanity's emotional layer stays at a healthy level.

I'm not sure but there may be clusters of this layer as well. Like one country controls a subset of this layer causing the outbursts of their own suppressions to come out from their own country. This might explain mass shootings in the USA as well. In case the emotional disturbance is strong enough to go beyond this subset or this subset is unable to handle the accumulated emotional disturbances then this will gradually affect the entire emotional layer. It's like one small earthquake under the ocean surface can affect that ocean but a strong one might gradually affect all other connecting oceans and surfaces due to the tides or disturbance it created.

DRAFT

So any strong disturbance such as a strong loss or a strong anger like when we are in a big natural or man-made disaster will affect the whole world. Maybe monks and nuns are aware of this. They may be doing some hard work of calming down the disturbances of the emotional layer we create by kindly treating their emotions to settle down. So remember every time we suppress and keep a distance from emotions we affect the whole world. So for the sake of the whole world, we should treat our emotions carefully, without causing the butterfly effect of creating strong emotional disturbance tides. Because someday someone will get hurt due to those mistakes.

Let's be responsible for our emotions and always try to keep our emotional layer intact. Let's work to keep that layer calm and reduce its disturbances. Because it's sometimes possible that when we mourn, we mourn as a whole, when we get angry we get angry as a whole, when we feel sad, we feel sad as a whole. So let's keep the purity of this layer and don't try to defile it.

We all are responsible and we all can become victims of our own doing. Let's contribute to settling this emotional layer regardless of who disturbs it. It doesn't matter who disturbs it until it's not grown strong enough to come out of a weak victim, we still have a chance to calm it down. I don't know the exact science, ask a monk or a nun if you want to know. If what I'm saying is true then that person will explain how we affect the whole world and how to be more compassionate knowing this.

Didn't I convince you already?

After all, this might have some truth behind it, isn't it?

That is exactly what I felt the first time I thought of this. The moment I thought, what if our emotions are like a calm sea or the earth's core that gets disturbed and always try to find a weak spot to unleash its accumulated pressures?, I thought we all are emotionally connected as a whole. If this is true then for the sake of humanity, we should mind our emotions. Remember we never mourns alone, we never cry alone, we never laugh alone and we never express or feel emotions alone.

DRAFT

This thought is crazy but it is also a bit of liberating, because of no matter how far we live we always emotionally connected to others. Each and every moment at least someone will feel what you feel with you. Either you go through a really hard time or a really good time, others will share it with you. Maybe that's how we go through really bad situations, maybe we unknowingly delegate our emotions so we can survive as a race. This may explain why sometimes we feel sad for no reason. Maybe at the moment this happens, someone else is sad and we are helping to protect the emotional layer from that disturbances. Maybe that's why we go through that sadness with them, sharing it to reduce the disturbance to the whole layer and to reduce the adverse effects to that person by preventing one person going through it alone.

I know this is crazy but it's good to be true. I feel you, bro. I feel you, sis. Now I can say that if this is true. This also means if we hurt ourselves, we hurt others as well. The same way, if we hurt others we hurt ourselves as well. If this is true, this also means to clam the world we only have to calm ourselves down. So let's be calm and calm the world down. Remember our emotions can contribute to disasters. Finally, isn't it fascinating to know that we can prevent world wars and all crimes just by contributing to clam this emotional layer down?

My mind is blown! 🤯

Memory, Consciousness, Emotion, Thought, Action and Crime (Or 'Sin' for blindly religious)

Whatever I am going to write is based on my own experience, memory and thoughts. Also some blind assumptions and logical/philosophically sound arguments. I'm trying to put this in to words in a rational and logical manner so the real thing or the thing that I want to say may differ from whatever is written. So read and figure it by yourself. Never believe or disregard what you read until you figure it out by yourself for or against what you've read. Specially don't believe. Because belief can make shit real and you won't be able figure out what's real and what's not after some time. So figure it out by yourself. You have yourself to play with

DRAFT

and understand yourself by experimenting on yourself. You are your lab in this case. So no need to believe what you read. Just get an idea then try to prove or falsify it without having a need to do either. Which means do it without leaning towards either side of the idea (correct or incorrect). I'll update this accordingly but be warned that some may come out as ground breaking stuff while others will be just dumb as #whatever#. So reader's discretion is advised.

First assume that consciousness as a different entity, then how that entity emerge as you in a given moment in time? What makes that consciousness YOU? I thinks it's combination of memories you build your identity around. Manly each and every conscious moment you lived till this point and the ability to recall the identity you built with your conscious moments. So if this is true then following is true,

- Your consciousness become or emerge as you only with your identity.
- Your consciousness may become someone else when it emerges with a different identity. (Because if the consciousness in an entity then the pure consciousness has no identity until you attach it to an identity or emerge as an identity)
- Your consciousness may have done all the terrible, horrible and divine stuff you can think of and still you may not know it. Because it can act or be you only with your identity.
- Some may identity you as your conscious appearance which is the formation of your consciousness. Then that entity can be you or someone else, which depends on the identity.

Think that someone hijacked your consciousness attached it to a different identity. Then that whole newly emerged entity done something bad. In this case, who gets the blame?

Consciousness? Identity? Or the Hijacker? Or etc....

Other side is that consciousness is you and something else, which is a formation is your identity. So in this case pure you is your consciousness and the identifiable entity is your

DRAFT

identity. If your identifiable entity got hijacked by another consciousness and performed some bad stuff. Who gets the blame?

Your consciousness? Hijacker's consciousness? or your identity? Or etc....

The main point is to see the problem with justice system. A crime someone did in a given point in time may or may not be his/her own wrong doing. In this case no one will be able to figure out who is responsible.

That's why in a utopian justice system, a person will not get punished until he/she consciously accepts the wrong doing. This is based on trust.

Then the next problem is what if a person lied. Therefore anyone can get away with any wrong doing. But this case is closed as I know that you are your worst judge and when it hits, you'll get hit by yourself for everything you've done. (Been there done that experienced it and I can confirm it hurts and you are better off accepting the highest punishment before that phase because any punishment is better than your own on yourself). Therefore a justice system based on trust works.

However, the how do we know we have done something bad? We have a memory access to an event that relatively happened in the past in your sequential memory timeline. What if someone hijacked you and done something and you have no memory of it? Or what if you have a memory of something that you haven't done? How do you verify your memory other than trusting it as it is, even though it is selective. Since we don't have a continuous memory we don't have all the details. Since we have selective memory, how do we know which memory got selected? We may have missed some.

Another interesting thing is thought based imagination. This is a personal experience. There are some moments in my memory based on pure imaginations. These events did not happen in real life but was imagined due to some extreme believes or extreme conditions. That is to cope with something with imagination. These imagined memories get stuck sometimes. What if after some time we start to believe it was true? And you forgot the fact that it was an imagination?

DRAFT

With these kind of issues, trust based justice system becomes a grey area as some may truly believe that they didn't do something they did or they did something they didn't. In this case it fails. That's why some collective memory based/evidence and proof based justice systems become prominent. But this also has the same issues. Some witnesses or victims may have selective memory/belief based issues.

After everything i said, what are we punishing? What is the justice system based on? Is it the memory (collective/community based or selective individual)? Or is it the thought or intention? Or is it the solid evidence which is a product of external verification based on person's identity (whatever that entity is - consciousness based, emotion based, thought based, physical appearance based or other form of unique identification)? Or an emergent entity that existed in a given moment of time and space? Or is it the emotional entity that beaks most if the time? Or the action itself (regardless or who did it based on someone got to pay sort of mechanism)? Or combination of some or all? Or something I have no idea about?

Next is with the personal experience who knows or can confirm that [s]he has the most complete set of knowledge/understanding and/or the sensory system? There can be infinite amount of knowledge some you understand and some you don't. There can be infinite number of sensory mechanisms some you have and some you don't. What you have should obviously compatible with the environment you exist. If not you'll be considered as defective or disabled individual no matter how perfect you are in the place you came from. So either you have to go back where to where you came from or grow whatever is necessary for that place. What if something happened the other way around. You have extra sensory mechanisms and you went to a so called primitive place or may be well developed place where they don't need extra sensors any more. In this case your sensors become either obsolete or god like. But the point is there's no end to it. Like knowledge and resources, sensors also have a value only where those are needed. Or basically it is entirely based on your existing environment. In this way justice system may not prevent crimes based on extra sensors as there are no validations available. Or knowledge or sciences are so advanced that is impossible to keep track or verify. And some crimes in some environments are accepted as

DRAFT

in those environments that is not a crime. So in this scenario there is no profound justice system as it is based on collective agreement but actually when you really consider it... It is you? You are your justice system? Some may have no rules or adapt to rules as they go or blend in with any system. Some are ruthlessly follow their own code of conduct no matter where they go. Which is correct? I do not know. Which one is more sound? Both has advantages and disadvantages. Finally it comes back to your personal choice which becomes a part of your ever changing identity. A code or conduct you start to follow today may lead you to so many problems you will later change it to something else. Strongest ones fail when the resistance is larger. The only thing that won't fail will be the one that you have saved even with entire universe's resistance and have no problem with any more. That way you've made a stand but how long? Till someone else teach you otherwise? :)

So what is definitely uniquely you?

Don't think for a moment someone else know the answer or I have figured it out. Because if I have, then who's writing this?

Assume that you have known all this and more. Anyone can think and figure this out as well. So knowing this how you behave?

We actually do not disagree or resist an entire person. Only his/her certain words, thoughts or actions. All the other time you have no issue with that person and in some cases you may even agree with that person. So in this case there are no fiends or enemies. Only agreements/disagreements or resistances/unions based on what you stand for and/or your identity.

For an example if you get to know someone is about to do something without knowing who, you immediately either like or dislike the 'action' regardless of the person performing the action. Later when you learn who is behind it you may change your opinion and try to justify the change. So basically in a perfect environment we only deal with actions, words and thoughts(if counts). For an example I might notice a lot of bad actions, words and thoughts of my neighbour but i might notice good actions, words and thoughts as well. So the definition

DRAFT

of making it personal means that we cloud all the good actions, words and thoughts of the neighbour due to our past experiences or memories of experiences. Therefore we fail to notice the good side. Or the other way around, we fail to notice bad side of our loved ones. That's what we call making it personal. But this sort of a society can only exist in a definitely logical domain as this is impossible to everyone to participate. Once in a while we always tend to make things personal. Then it gets ugly. This is true for myself as well, still true. I have no idea when I might take something personal again and act upon it. Which I usually do, mostly unintentionally. Making it personal make up take a side regardless of rationality of the situation.

However there are situations that in extreme conditions we isolate people because it is impossible to deal with them as they make it all personal or doesn't care much about the impact making it hard to make a rational discussion. So either we have to learn the reason and make adjustments or that person should come clean after whatever is [s]he going through. Whatever comes first.

Sometimes some people get eternally banned from some groups due to inability to reach that sort of a mindset. Sometimes I do agree with it because taking a whole civilisation down just for a single person is not rational unless it depends on that person. But if that is the case how that civilisation existed that long by depending on a person with a different mindset? So normally we never get access to some understandings no matter how hard we try and that is OK. No understanding is perfect but some are superior to the other. The utopian dream is to have common understanding among everyone or at least among humans, then what happen to the individuality or diversity?

So only absolute most reasonable and rational behaviour would be knowing that there are different understandings, sensing, dimensions or whatever exists which are out of our reach. Some we can perceive and learn but some not. So we are somewhere in the spectrum of everything and we are not in the highest point or the lowest point. Because no matter high you go in the spectrum there's always something more and no matter how low you go there's something else below. So the duality. Some can affect us even we don't want it to and we can

DRAFT

affect some even they don't want it to. Only thing we can do is either letting go and adapt to environment as we travel through spectrum or have a personalized code of conduct and hold it wherever you go. Whichever suits you the best. Because at this point no one knows everything, yet and possibly never will. For an example think about all the innovations and new things we find everyday. No matter how fast you are you won't be able to learn everything because rate of creation of new things is far greater than your learning speed. So no one will no everything. Those who claim they do only knows up to what is below them. They've experienced e everything up to their level. It is true they may get upper hand as they have a superior understanding of things and ability to manipulate. But if you go to their level and see, you'll get to know their insecurities and probably why they do what they do in the first place. We unintentionally(or intentionally sometimes) subconsciously(or consciously sometimes) like to feel superior. We may be no one in our level but a level below we are gods. So we always pick a level below when we need to show up or satisfy our ego. Therefore if you ever think of superiors of extra understanding or abilities they are who they are only because they are in a level below or in transition. But when they go level up they are having different set of issues. So just think no one's perfect. There's always someone below and above us. When we need to satisfy our ego we pick a level below. When we had enough or level above we pick a war with level above only to get crushed or take it down revealing it's so called knowledge, mysteries and insecurities. May be they've been bullied by a level above them. So it never ends. Understand, fix our layer of understanding, because we will stay at this level until we get a level up or down and only to understand there's another level up or another level down.

In human interactions we agree with some actions or some, some words of some and some thoughts of some. Otherwise in all other cases we are either neutral or in opposition. How we differentiate between what is good and what is bad is purely up to us. Each one has unique set of code of conducts. Some rules are widespread and some are individual decisions or personal codes. So what. That how we agree or disagree. It it that we have to individually figure out which is best for us individually. We will always revise along the way but that's how we learn. Currently available widespread one's are good for one's who are comfortable with

DRAFT

others telling you what to do. But these might work well as they've been practised for a long time but again which part or which you include in your personal code is totally up to you. Otherwise everyone who follows a single faith may not have differences making it hard to see any diversity among followers. Set of autonomous cars also do the same. They all have a single code of conduct and no diversity in decisions in a given situation. They will all behave equally because there is no need to stop and think. So always there are no enemies or friends. Resisting you doesn't make someone bad or helping you doesn't make that person good as we have no idea how the same entity will behave in a different situation. Enemies can become allies, loved ones can become rivals. So what that's life. Enjoy it until it's not.

My problem is after understanding this and rationally accepting it why I get over with it and be normal. What is it that I'm missing. For the moment the problem is once I accept the understanding I try implement it rather than letting it go as I already know that. That's where we get stuck. We 'try' to do it. It's just an understanding there's nothing to do. It is as it is just live with it. No need to make an effort. Because there's nothing to achieve by putting an effort based on an understanding. You already know it. End of story. Accept it and live your life knowing it. That's where I'm stuck. The part of moving on...

Everyone was using white paper to draw, I was drawing on the brown paper itself where the projected shadow was. However, I just remembered, at the end I had nothing to put under my name because I drew it on a large brown paper itself. But again, does it matter where we draw? Some draw on exotic materials, some on the floor, some on walls, some on desks and behind the doors, some on rocks. Call me a savage but does it really matter on what we draw? Isn't it an art unless we draw it on materials that civilised people use? Just a thought :) I guess it doesn't matter. It's a good topic to discuss next time - the importance of different forms of surfaces/materials and which colouring method is best to use on different surfaces.

I had a feeling that some people got into trouble because of me today. I'm not sure why, but one thing is for sure I didn't mean to. I may have been rude and mean with my behaviour and words but didn't think of hurting anyone or to make anyone upset.

DRAFT

Travellers

If existence is not happening in a single location then we are travelling all the time. Assume that you travel right across other's universes and realities. Those who know, really know what is going on. Others have no idea what so ever about what's going on, who's coming and going or who's staying. Most of the time it is highly probable that most of them don't know where they came from, where they are or where they are going. The trouble with travelling is you may not travel as a whole. In this case you may have to wait for other parts to get their. And some parts may get accepted, some parts may get left behind and other parts just refuse to follow or chose a different route. If you are travelling through good domains then you will be OK but if not you'll get into trouble. But if you don't even know that you are travelling, then does it matter from where you came from, where you are or where you are going. And how do you determine that one place is better than the other.

So the problem with unintended travelling is that good or bad, lower or higher, you'll just travel through without even knowing, maybe gaining more experience and also losing some important parts of yours. Other problem is you cannot actively chose where to go or refuse to go somewhere that you've been before, because you don't know you just travel back and forth facing consequences. If someone knows all the can that person can chose to be there and never go somewhere else? If how can you be certain that'll stay the same, again how can you be so sure that you'll be allowed to stay there forever? So in reality of a traveller, someday somewhere traveller may settle but never knowing when they'll have to move again or when they'll get kicked out or dragged out. So in this scenario aren't we like just universally fucked up refugees travelling here and there trying to find a place to settle? Some may like some places and chose to stay but will they be allowed? Can you be certain that you'll never get dragged into somewhere else? Or never get kicked out? What happens when your time there is over? What happens when you run out of time from everywhere you know? When there's nowhere else to go? When original owners of those places return? Or how long the place you like will survive? Will the place you like now will be the same after all your parts get in there? Will it stay the same that you'll never see any change or get bored with it? Won't

DRAFT

anyone else will get there and ruin things as you did for some place before? Will you get pardoned for everything you've done in everywhere? Are you certain that you'll never get into somewhere that you have a bad reputation or bad record, that you'll get punished if caught? Are you certain that no one is following? Are you certain that no one is holding some of your parts so you can't fully move? Are you certain that no one is watching and keeping records? So where are you all from? Where are you now? Where are you going? Do you know for certain what the final destination would be? Do you know through what you're travelling through? Or how you are travelling? At least can you be tell for certain where you'll be next or you'll be exactly where you want to be next, all the time? Are you certain that you have full range of complete sensory system that you can understand each and everything you experience or go through? If so are you sure your sensory system is perfect and there's nothing more? Do you know for sure how many you have directly or indirectly kicked out, pulled out or taken out? Do you know how many indirectly or directly have you pushed in, invited in or saved? Considering all the entities you have ever encountered, good or bad, strong or weak, tall or short, dark or fair, small or large, etc... can you be certain that they'll stay the same? Or where they live will stay the same? Will any of you will ever have enough? If you're longing to go back to somewhere you have a memory of, are you certain that placed still exists and you'll ever be able to get back there? Even if you do, will it be the same as you left it? What are you really after? What do we really want to settle for once and for all and get over with it, including a perfect guarantee of never get kicked or dragged out and the place will exists forever with everything you love? I guess for most travellers, answer to most of these questions would be "NO". Knowing much more than I do and having much more experience than I do and having extra sensory perceptions and being stronger or wiser than I do, even knowing everything from top to bottom up to your highest attainment won't change your answer, do they? 😂

If the answer is “NO” then what now? Do you want to start finding answers for all these questions, which I bet you'll never get over with? Or just try to settle somewhere until you get kicked out or dragged out? Or find somewhere safe to hide from everything you've done? What exactly is your next move? And will it be the last move or beginning of another endless

DRAFT

sequence of moves? Think of the perfect ultimatum if want but I can assure you that you won't settle with it forever even if you get exactly that. Alright then, go ahead, back to your endless game? You'll forget that you'll ever read this in no time.

Professional Saints

What if they manipulate you to lose everything? What if you get manipulated to be sad or angry or get into really bad situations? Then at that point it’s easy to show up as a saviour or show a really good heart. You can hit someone to the ground and then go for help. For an example it's like making someone homeless, and then go and see that person on the street to show some mercy. At that point whoever a pervert/coward/liar/murderer/any other criminal or even the person who made that happen may look like a god or a saint. But are they?

Other half argues that what if someone who really doesn’t care about any possessions did something like that to show some arrogant person the reality of life? Once that person understand it this proclaimed saint will reinstate that person to the previous state or better. That's the other side of the story.

If you really analyse this, you can understand that it's basically based on the person's intention and how far that person can go without changing his/her true intentions. If someone did something like this with good intentions that will end up with good outcomes but if the intentions were bad then don't expect any miracles afterwards. But in this sort of a scenario there are other aspects like, even that person started with bad intentions may later change his/her intentions to become a good one. Also a person who started with really good intentions may later change his/her intentions to become really bad with worst outcomes.

So at the beginning it's hard to see who's who. Even at the end we may not realise who's who. If the person didn't stick to his/her true intentions, either good or bad, then that person himself/herself may get lost at the end without really knowing or forgetting why they started

DRAFT

it at the first place and/or what their foremost intentions were. after all my other half made this one another messy argument. Congrats!

OK now for the gaming purposes, now who can you really trust?

1. The good one gone bad?
2. The bad one gone good?
3. The bad one stayed bad? Or
4. The good one stayed good?

And once you select one of these, then can you guarantee that your selection will stay and behave the same in each and every situation forever?

Now can you trust yourself on any of these occasions? Can you go on without ever changing your intentions?

I HIGHLY DOUBT IT! For now.

*** This is only to analyse myself/for an outside reader 'yourself'. This is not to test anyone else or put a burden on someone else.

1. Did I made someone homeless? Not that I know of.
2. Did I made someone down? May be, but not intentionally or recently.
3. Did I try to help or at least pretend to hep? May be, tried to help for sure but don't remember exact reasons or intentions.
4. Did I manipulate someone to get things done? Many times but not recently.
5. Did I manipulate someone to get an advantage or upper hand? I don't think so. May be never, so far.
6. Did I try to make someone understand? Yes, myself.
7. Did I try to fix or make some outsider understand or tame others? Not intentionally but I may have shared my thoughts which may have had some effect on their lives.

DRAFT

8. Did I bully others for some reason? In younger ages I have done some but not in recent years in physical world.
9. Did I change my intentions over time due to resistance, empathy or any other reason? Many times.
10. Which category you had experience in? Good gone bad? Good stayed good? Bad gone good? Bad stayed good? In many different situations in my entire life up to now, I've been through all four of them.
11. Can I trust yourself to be the same in every occasion? NO
12. Can you trust yourself? NO but I can trust myself more than anyone else.
13. Can you really go without changing your intentions forever? I really don't think so, at this moment the answer is NO due to personal experience.

Each and every answer I gave are based on my memory, relying on my past memory I can say these because I can recall some. But my memories are selective, can I be certain of any of these answers? Maybe I've forgot some incidents. The only way to guarantee this is no matter what you remember, as long as your are awake and conscious, you have a code of conduct which you never break. This way even you can't remember, you can be certain that each and every moment you spent, you lived according to that, so there are no regrets and no one can deny it. Otherwise, you have to remember each and every moment to counter everything that you are accounted for. If you've kept your code of conduct, whatever it is in your personal space, even if you lose your memory, you have nothing to worry about. Because you can always be certain of the boundaries you've kept. But isn't it so hard to keep boundaries? It's like being a coward and saying 'hey look at me I'm clean'. Never taking a risk, never doing anything you regret, so you forget the meaning of regret. Nothing interesting, no fun so to speak, always bound by the cowardice code of ethics trying to cover up incompetence by good behaviour. What if I give in to these thoughts? Tempting and really strong. Because in a way it holds a truth. Sometimes we hold our ground to stay away from

DRAFT

troubles, we do this out of fear of something. But in this path, make sure you remember everything.

Philosophy, Religion and Reality

Philosophy brings different thoughts together and form a strong concept out of it. If we are not careful or responsible we might create a religion out of it. Deluded thoughts and critical thinking may lead to a thought provoking discussion. Bring all those discussions and thoughts together, write books or articles on it, then someday someone will read and find some similarities. Then they would make a book or a whole thought of school out of it. We all know how that would end up. Like we don't have enough trouble with so many different school of thoughts. The problem with this is whoever read it will believe it instead of analysing it for it's philosophical concepts. Then that becomes a religion not a philosophy.

Now, the problem with all these lead to a different form of discussion on what's truly belief and what's a philosophy. If you read a philosophy and believe it then does it become a form of belief or is it still a philosophy? First ones who discussed it may have debated it added things removed from it to form the last remaining version. Then who ever use it without making any changes or without analysing or realising what it is for and what does it mean may simply become believers. They are blind believers not just believers. Why do anyone would believe something without analysing or understanding it's true meaning in the first place. The wrong with this approach is once you believe it then you form a strong personalised version of it then try to make that real. So you bring or try to bring your beliefs to the reality. When that happens for some reason, that's what we call "the shit just become real". Then it's not philosophy any more., it's a part of everyday life in reality. This is the problem with thought based philosophical concepts. They are awesome and thought provoking until it becomes a belief system. When that happens, philosophy sort of dies.

Even philosophers move on. If you ask the same one who initiated the philosophy about his/her thoughts on it after few years, they would start saying different things and may have

DRAFT

an advanced version of it or a totally different shift in their philosophy. But people who read their early work may still hold onto those concepts regardless of their advancement.

Now for an example, let's see - there's an entity who don't or can't think for itself. This entity executes anything that you would say. This entity is like a robot and you can control it with a remote control. You just push a button, then this entity does anything and everything to fulfil that command. Do anything you need with a push of a button and keep your hands clean. Sounds great, right? Now when you consider the cumulative actions of this robot/puppet like entity, that would equal to a demon/devil/Satan or the worst possible entity out there. Should you consider this entity a bad one? A Satan? Demon? Outlaw? Criminal? Worst Possible Entity in the Whole Universe? Dangerous? You would say YES. But I might say NO. Because the cumulative effect of entity depends on whoever issues the command. Not the command or mindless executioner itself. It's like blaming the gun for a crime. In human societies we normally blame the one who pulled the trigger, the one who was conscious and mindful, the one who had intentions. That's the true criminal, not the gun itself. In this sort of a reality, people who intentionally issue commands to commit a crime will get accountable. They are the ones who are responsible. So don't blame the weapon, blame ones who use it, if necessary one who built it as well but not the weapon itself. Because it's mindless. So in our philosophy, whoever had the intention and acted upon it are responsible. They are the true demons, devils, criminals and Satan. Not the one you see it executes. That's just a mindless face with no conscience/intention, so the real criminals can deny their wrongdoings.

I myself not an Angel or a Demon. I sometimes get worst possible intentions., demonic or even demons won't do such terrible things but I don't go and act upon it. Also sometimes I get divine intentions., God like, someone would put me on top of the saints list. But I don't get them each and every moment in time. It's no continuous. It's always intentions and executions. I might get so many good and bad intentions but I don't go ahead and do everything or make others do those for me. Even if I d, I normally try to be careful the outcome is for everyone's good intentions. Sometimes I eat food because I'm angry. I want to

DRAFT

hurt the pain that causes me pain. For that I'm guilty. But the person I'm really hurting seems to be myself.

Full contentment vs need for gratification

When using self sexual gratification mechanisms like masturbation, which is a big leap considered taboo in spiritual frontier, it's highly unlikely that the gratification completes in a satisfactory manner unless all conditions are met properly. In other words body and everything related to sexual satisfaction are ready for that experience waiting for the stimulation. Otherwise there cannot be any arousal or requirement/readiness/craving for such activity. I have experienced both full control less repetitive personal sexual gratification as well as pure sexual suppression based on fear and disgust in my life. In both occasions the craving is based on inner requirement and ongoing inner manipulations. For an example, when at the prime of the sexual gratification process, the requirement and need is always there always controlling the mind giving necessary inputs and directing towards completing the gratification process. On the other hand when I was at the prime of suppression, this internal requirement is dormant and in some cases fully content that there's no need for any gratification. In both these scenarios that matters is inner contentment or craving because it has nothing to do with outside experiences. When at prime of contentment there is no external experience out there to break it or top that but when at prime of craving the contentment does not happen until the you bring the inner craving to the contentment using right amount of external sexual gratification. However suppression seems to leads this towards stress, depressions and obsessive disorders in both physical and spiritual frontiers. However the only thing I know is that the contentment happens when the everything from root to external skin is at contentment. Otherwise no matter how hard or strict your suppression mechanisms are the craving for contentment through external gratification is always there dormant but waiting for an outburst. This requirement for complete gratification and the contentment seems to be the only goal as well as the strangest and strongest driving

DRAFT

force for human existence. If everything is satisfied by any means sexual or other, and when you are at the full contentment top to bottom—what seems to be the driving force beyond that point? What starts you back when you have completely stopped? What makes the need for gratification again to reappear when you are at full contentment? If you fully understand that then maybe it's possible to understand the breaking point which shatters the full contentment and probably a solution for this or a long-lasting unbreakable contentment. The only requirement is the solution should be stand alone with no other requirements. In other words the full contentment should depend on nothing, otherwise as soon as you lose that requirement or change of conditions happen then your contentment is shattered and then back to the beginning again looking for contentment. If someone asks are we suppose to be fully content? The my answer at this stage seems to be - I don't know maybe not.

The pear story—Criminal Point of view—What is justice?

Assume there are two imaginary communities living in two distinct areas having two different view points of pears.

Community No 01: Pear is a fruit and a normal thing, people grow, sell, buy and eat them all the time. It’s a normal thing. No one cares much about it because it's another just fruit.

Community No 02: pear is a sacred fruit. It’s related to some holiness or some scared thing is assigned to it. Eating a pear is a crime and punishable by sending the criminal to prison for life.

Assumption: You are a person from Community No 01.

Scenario No 01: Prevention

You are travelling to Community No 02 and read and learned everything about that community beforehand and you know what's right and what's wrong. So you take precautions to not to make a mistake and respect that communities laws as long as you are

DRAFT

there. If you really get a chance you learn about why a pear is scared and try to understand whether it's a real deal or a misunderstanding.

Scenario No 02: Ignorant Traveller

You are a traveller from Community No 01 who has no freaking idea about rules and regulations of Community No 02. You go there and make a mess out of everything and eat a pear. They accused you of a crime and put you in a prison for rest of your life. Now you are in a prison just for eating a pear which is sacred in Community No 02.

What would you do in Scenario No 02?

Option 01: You know you made a mistake and you are bound by Community No 02's rules and regulations. So you face the consequences and serve your prison sentence. Maybe learning the real reason behind sacred pears and try to understand importance of it. If you really can't figure out a rational reason you may argue or try to enlighten that community with what you know.

Option 02: Even though you are in a different territory bound by different laws, getting a life sentence for eating a pear seems like irrational and you never accept it. So you break out from prison and travel to your community knowing that even in you community, violating a state law and breaking free from a prison considered as crimes. So even in you community's point of view, you are still a criminal.

Option 03: Some novel approach to solve the problem. Write down your option or other options, if you can think of any.

Now what is justice in this scenario? Because I don't know.

If I'm a highly just and righteous person I may respect the outcome and serve the prison sentence. If I'm a highly influential, powerful and highly connected and assertive person I may not accept this as fair or just. I probably do everything in my power to make it right according to my point of view. Or some may think of something else which I can't figure out right now. Because above are the only two sides I can think of right now because I know those sides.

DRAFT

Legend of the seeker

In my life I've met people who help others for reasons, I've met people who curse others and still assume they are good and religious, I met people who pretends in real life to save someone who doesn't belong there, I met people who pretends in real life for no good reason but to hide what they think they know or to keep their standards high, I met deceivers the whole purpose of words for them is to deceive someone to take advantages, every time many do what they do thinking they are right and others are wrong this includes myself. We think we know it all and act on it. Some may surely know some stuff better than the others but it only matters how you use what you know better. Truth or knowledge always can be used for both good and bad. For someone's advantage or for someone's disadvantage. However incomplete knowledge and truth can also cause severe damages as I've personally experienced. Even this note maybe a lie or a deception of some sort but it only matters if you or someone believe it, agree with it or take it for granted. Otherwise it's just another compilation of useless sentences. After all we do everything for ourselves to gain something that we don't have, get rid of something we do have but don't want or to prevent losing something that we have but don't want to give up. That's where all the effort goes. Even with truth seeking or understanding we put effort to gain something we don't have or at least something we think we don't have. The problem with any sort of seeking is that if we don't know what we are looking for, we may end up going round and round without realizing there's nothing else or we may end up losing the right thing and start believing in the wrong thing. Assume you want to go from point A to B., if you don't know where the point B is you start seeking but if you've never been there before, how would you know you've reached there? You may go past it and start believing that point B is in somewhere else. You have choice that you can ask from someone for directions but still even that person told you the truth if you don't know what the point B looks like, you cannot know for sure. You can either believe the person who told you where the point B is and accept it. What if that person lied? That's where the collective agreement comes from. Everyone start to believe point B is

DRAFT

exactly somewhere that no one denies it. Then you can know that for sure. But think about how the first person discovered the point B? That person never knew that. So what actually happened would be that person came to a conclusion and named that place as point B. Ever since that person named it he/she can take everyone there because he/she is been there before and knows exactly where it is. Now assume truth seeking, the problem is if you are seeking something that is not already out there discovered by someone else then you are going no where. You may get to know lot of things along the way but it's never complete until you find something beyond what's already out there. So you may settle for some truths that you are comfortable with but if your restlessness is not settled yet then who knows you'll discover lot of points along the way to your quest for point B. Just make sure whatever a point you discover is something new so you won't start going in circles. I think I too done it the wrong way all along. It feels like any effort towards truth or absolute knowledge is waste of time. You only need effort to know what's already out there or to maintain what you've discovered or started believe in. Any truth or knowledge that is absolute should be something that anyone could acquire effortlessly. But how would anyone come to a point of that sort of a requirement without any effort? Some would say he/she'll never get there but what you mean by that is the person will not get where you think that one should be but that "there" is only valid till it exists and no one has found a better one yet. Those who settle for what others know may think this person knows better than that person. You would say Jesus knows better that Prophet Muhammad or the other way around, or you'll say Lord Buddha knows better that someone else or you may say someone else, whoever you considers as your teacher who is close to you is better than others or knows better. It's just your preference, they all might have figured out different things but they all knew something which is common. I don't think you may say one is complete and other is not. It's just there journey. At the end they may all have end up with regrets and victories but if there's some solid one, that person should have stopped already. That's what I think, knowing the uselessness of this journey. In my case I know that there are lots of them out there who knows multitudes of things than what I know and yet not complete or perfect. So all the knowledge bases out there good or bad, strong or weak, with many followers or none at all, I respect all but I may

DRAFT

not share the same understanding, truth or values as you do. But I can't deny the fact that even I my quest was under the wings of some superior understanding which I haven't perfected. So in this case, with respect to the superior understanding, what I know is a subset of it which may or may not have contributed towards that superior understanding. If any new thing was generated and/or at least one moved forward at least one step towards betterment, then it wasn't for nothing.

Communication

Whenever we try to communicate with someone or something via some sort of a medium, both parties normally have to have some sort of an agreement on what a specific word, character, command, or any other basic structure we use to communicate. Otherwise we all end up having lots of miscommunications resulting in uncomfortable circumstances. In normal definition if both parties can clearly understand and interpret each other with some tolerance, anyone can communicate with any other even you are not familiar or fluent in other person's language.

Communications happen in many sort of ways. It's not just natural languages. It can be body language, gestures, digital or computer programming languages, waves, patterns, or any other possible way. Braille and Morse code are some examples of different sort of communication mechanisms. Computer programming languages like C, Java, etc... are used to write programs which communicate or command computers. Sign languages are used to communicate with hearing impaired people. Braille for visually impaired people. Etc....

In definition even though we don’t know all natural or special purpose languages out there, if we want to communicate with someone who does not understand any communication mechanism we use then we may have to invent a new way or learn their ways of communications to do so. One way is to learn their language and make a translation mechanism or the other way around, by teaching them our way of communication and create a translations. Or else we can invent or learn a special purpose communication mechanism

DRAFT

that we both are comfortable with. For an example if someone is from Chinese background and other one is from Sanskrit background, if they find learning each other's language is difficult they can invent a shared code of communication or learn a 3rd language like English to bridge their communication gap.

Having said that all are just bunch of sounds and patterns that we arrange in a certain way and assign a meaning to it. If a person who's looking at this note doesn't know what this means they would only see bunch of lines or strokes with spaces in between in a white background. That because they don't give the same meaning as we give to those strokes and lines. Even with speaking a third party will only hear some sounds patterns with no meaning. For them it will be the same as listening to some sound tunes or sound patterns. So for any effective communication we have to interpret the incoming message the same way as the other person intended it to. Otherwise it's always a trouble or miscommunication. Therefore we have to have a predefined shared understanding and agreement about all these sounds and line strokes. The next thing is then how do we know what the other person intended to communicate, because we can only hear sounds or see characters but we can't read their intentions. But what matters the most is their intended message not the sounds or characters itself. That's normally associated with the contextual awareness. We all know this but still why all this miscommunications, lack of knowledge, misunderstandings and every possible conflict? What are we missing here?

Same word or sequence of sounds may mean different things in different languages. No one language is perfect and/or superior or inferior than the other. Even translators may have some glitches giving different meanings than the intended message. I used Google translate to translate some sentences from my native language, it does a good job when translating words but when it comes to semantic and contextual understandings/interpretations, it doesn't always give proper translations. Therefore if you translate a blog post and read it, then it would not mean that you read and understood the post the same way as the writer intended it to. Therefore in this sort of scenarios only natives can fully understand, interpret and relate to the writer's intention.

DRAFT

When I reflect upon myself, living in a different country than I was born in and raised. Lived and raised in a country where I got experience in conflicts based on language, religion, race, caste and ethnicity. Also living in a world which has experience in all sort of conflicts between all sorts of divisions. I can see how even a slightest misunderstanding or misinterpretation can lead to disasters.

Using metric system instead or imperial system for calculations can lead to disasters in a high precision environment. Misunderstanding peaceful communication as an offensive may lead to wars. Giving bad instructions using computer languages may lead to bugs, disasters and vulnerabilities. Missing few dots from Braille message or Morse code message may lead to bad outcomes. Giving misguiding hints through body language may lead you to trouble. Kissing someone as a welcome in a restricted society may lead you to capital punishment. So there can be many problems, traps and misunderstandings in a diverse multi-everything society/world. Most of them begin with us by thinking "our way is the way and others are doing it wrong".

In some countries nodding means "no" in some others it's "yes". But we cannot say nodding to say "no" is unacceptable or laugh at it just because we don't do it. It's just we are comfortable with and raised in the other way around. No one is "right" here, it's just whether we can interpret the message as it is, regardless of what it is, as the sender intended it to. That's the main thing in any communication. Then how do we know what someone else meant by something, for an example nodding in a multi cultural society? I do nod sometimes but meaning differs with the context. Sometimes for a yes or no thing I may nod to say yes, for some discussions I may nod to acknowledge, when disturbing someone I may nod to indicate "excuse me", I may nod to show respect or sometimes when I cross the road and someone stops the vehicle to let me cross the road I may nod to say "thank you". However if for a second I thought that the person who saw it interpreted the same way as I intended it to, then I may consider myself as a fool. But still I continue to do so, why? That's probably because of a habit and especially, even though the receiving person may not interpret it the same way as I intended it to, my intentions were clear to myself, so I do it for my personal

DRAFT

satisfaction as well. So in any sort of communication what matters is interpreting the intention itself but that's what we cannot do because we do not share the same interpretation for same message. We can only minimise it through understanding but we may not be able to eliminate it fully in all occasions. Even someone who reads this note may interpret it differently than I intended to, I can only hope that my English language skills is enough to properly translate/encode my intended message and emotions into words in a way that reader interpret it in the same way. But I cannot guarantee that, it depends on whether reader share the same interpretation as I do for all the characters, words, context, semantics, ….

Just for a second think that an American, an English man, a Foreigner whose secondary language is English, and a person with only basic English knowledge - reading a Shakespeare's play…. For sure they will interpret it differently, even if the best professor in English read and interpret that same Shakespeare's play in a certain way, how do we say that it's the same interpretation as the one Shakespeare had in mind when he was writing it? We obviously cannot know, but we assume and collectively agree upon a certain interpretation as the best one. Now we can see how important is the intent regardless of the method of communication. Also how important is the method of encoding and translating intention and emotion into method of communication in a lossless manner and store it in a lossless way. Also how important it is to decode it or translate it back to understand the emotions and intentions behind the actual message. This is the base of any communication, as I see it, which everyone fails to generalise or to find a generic universally accepted mechanism/solution.

If you really want to, let’s be open and invent something that everyone can interpret other's intentions regardless of the language or mechanism we use to communicate. When that happens we may not need to worry about our method of communication but only the intended message itself.

DRAFT

Belief vs Certainty

I think it can be argued in both ways. You may take any hypothesis as a belief prior to understanding then you start working on it again and again until you fail or succeed. At the moment you fail, you lose your belief and at the moment you succeed you have a solid proof to say that what you've believed is true.

However, not all hypotheses or believes reach the point of realization where everyone else can test the same to reproduce the same result. So I would say the belief is sort of a foundation/motivation or the beginning of the path to knowledge.

On the other hand, unless no one can prove your belief or reproduce it in the same way, then there's no validity to it among others. Also it's true that we believe 2 + 2 = 4 while we are learning, just to get some good grades and pass exams, in this case knowledge is belief. But it shouldn't have been there in the first place if it isn't true. So while we are learning most of the time belief = knowledge.

But when it comes to reasoning we think back to see whether it's true, then we understand why it is true. For an example we can collect water from a well using 2 buckets 2 times and and see whether it contains enough water to fill 4 buckets. Then we know for certain 2 + 2 = 4 in a way.

Also inability to prove something doesn't mean that it's not true.

Therefore, I think anyone can argue this from both ends, some would argue to a certain extent belief leads to knowledge or belief = knowledge, and others may argue belief is not proven/tested or reproducible but knowledge is, hence knowledge is not equal to belief.

I think it's better to understand this two sides of the same coin before keep arguing about it.

DRAFT

Who gets affected the most from my anger?

We get most annoyed and angry with the people who we live around. People who live in close proximity, interact within a day to day life and those who effectively affect our lives from outside are more susceptible to our blames and anger than anyone else.

The more we get isolate the less we have to blame. This results in finding supernatural entities, governments, cooperation and natural things to blame. Then blame and annoyance spreads to one's own existence and might blame parents for all the trouble. Most of the time God, a supernatural entity, nature or universe gets the blame.

The more we get connected and live among lots of people there are many to blame. Also, in this case, we are more capable of effectively hurting a real person. So, more real people will get hurt compared to isolated living.

This is the difference between isolated living and connected living. We always want something or someone to blame when things are not right. The more we feel the pain, the more we will turn that pain into anger and burst it out at the first possible event. The more we isolate more will we become weird and find unrealistic things to blame. Reality issues will be there. The more we get connected, more real people are susceptible to our blame and anger. More issues will be there with real people and many might get hurt along the long run.

At least, this is what I can think based on my personal experience.

DRAFT

Deluded Attention

The main problem about our attention is it doesn't always stay where we want it to be. Our mind wanders around taking our attention away from what we are doing right now. We all want to keep out attention at now but we hardly manage to do that. When I look closely into the issue, I realised there was a subtle transition from our attention at now to somewhere else through a distracting thought.

Most of these thoughts are based on past events, imaginations based on present triggers, etc.... If, we are aware enough we can catch this transition just when it happens. Our attention goes for now to a deluded fantasy where we thrive or take our anger out. This transition is so subtle that we may not notice it until we come out of it or too late. I also noticed that just before we fall asleep this transition happens from current consciousness to some deluded thought which our mind debate or think about continuously.

Everything, including any word that generates within the mind itself, may pretend like thoughts and distract our attention. This distraction is also why we switch tasks from on to another. It's working like interrupts at some point. I don't know what the healthy amount it but this sudden distractions also do an important task at taking out attention from unwanted tasks to an essential one. For an instance, we may be binge-watching a TV series, but without these distracting interruptions we may never think of drinking water or having a meal when necessary. So, there are some good sides as well but most of the time these distractions don't allow us to work on what we want. Maybe that's how it's supposed to be but in this reality, it is hard to have a wandering mind of its own while trying to live here. Most of the time these distractions are hurting us.

The proper way to describe hurting distractions is identifying the deluded attention. I mean, we sometimes focus our attention on some delusion. Either a one we imagined, an imagined event, or a long-lasting delusional fact we believe in. There may be some more things to it but mainly if at any moment we focus our attention on something that we can't relate to in real life then it is probably a delusion. There are many in our mind and believe me we make things up every day continuously. So, it's highly likely based on present triggers we start new delusions all the time. We know those are not real but we kind of embrace the comfort it brings. I don't know how else to explain it.

Dig into your mind and experience it for yourself.

DRAFT

Complications of random samples and statistical analysis

TAGGED AS [DARK/LOGICAL/RATIONAL/CALCULATING AND ANALYSING]

Long awaited discussion.

In statistics, I noticed that we tend to use random sample of data and derive conclusions from it and then apply it to the whole population. In many videos, discussions, academic presentations, lectures and so many public speeches I noticed people use numbers and percentages, I don't think many of them even know where those are coming from or accuracy of those things. They speak like they know for sure - using graphs, charts and fancy presentations but how large is the sample size and how accurate all the information are what matters. No matter how advanced the sampling mechanism is, we normally don't analyse the whole population. For an example, using a highly advanced selection method to gather data from a highly random sample of 100000 people may enough to a certain degree to get a rough idea, but using derived conclusions to form solutions for entire 7+ billion people based on data from 100000 random people seems bit tricky and highly problematic because the sample size is just 0.001%. It's not even rational to use facts based on such a small sample. So please lets make sure not to use any critical decisions unless it's at least based on a considerably large random sample. It's ok if it's working but the problem is, if it is not accurate then we are putting so much pressure on the entire population based on false facts or rough conclusions derived from a very small sample. Unless we can't honestly figure out the requirements or facts of whole population it's better to use caution while applying our findings or just not to do anything based on that at all. Otherwise we'll be forcing 7+ billion people to adopt conclusions derived from just a 0.001% of the entire population in this example. That's not even close to fair for all other 99.999% who didn't even participate in that study.

Let's think about complications. Let's assume someone developed a medicine or a good formula for wellbeing of the people. Even though the intensions were good, you cannot run trials on 7+ billion people. So if I developed that, I may select a random sample of people to

DRAFT

test it. But how can it be even humanely possible to say that it's safe for entire population based on trial performed on a small random group of people. Basically, if we do that we are forcing the rest of the world to adopt it based on what we think is good and correct based on a small study. Just imagine complications... If we ever forced that drug out we may be either running a test on entire population without telling them or slowly killing them without any intention to do so... Some are bold enough to do so and that's how we advance civilisations but how can we face our guilt.... I wonder if there's any other proper way to advance civilisations without harming and without relying on false information..

This is one of the reasons I never published most of the important ones I ever written. I regret publishing one but I don't think anyone has ever taken it seriously. How can I force what I think to the rest of the population without even considering or knowing what they know.

**** Compromised

Eternal existence—What really exists?

I don't know whether this is correct, but if we figure out whatever is still holding or still exiting for a long time in this world,... more often that is something very useful to everyone and/or an ideology that many can relate to. So if I need to give something long lasting or to leave behind something that will exist for a long time, then that thing has to be very useful to all or has to be something that many can relate to or believe in. Because anything which builds upon or accumulating thing has a limit. So every cumulative path has a limit, we can push forward but when the limit reaches, then adding more on to is not enough to stop the failure. Then something new takes over and this goes on and on. But looking back nature is the longest existing of all, other than that an idea or an ideology seems to be existing far more than any man made product. As far as I can argue, please correct me if I'm wrong, in this sense physically - the nature tops all, emotionally I guess affection/love tops all, intellectually a philosophy that is based on reality of existence or pure truth tops all, and when it comes to belief any mass religious movement which is so profound and powerful

DRAFT

tops all. So arguably some things exists far beyond anyone else's control and we can dance all the fancy dances but when the time is right the reality kicks in showing the true face of the truth.

So if I want to leave behind something that should be something so valuable to each and every person and that should be the truth whatever it is. The problem is everyone knows things but no one can put it into words it seems. At least not an absolute core which is THE TRUTH. So they masterfully leave behind paths, activities, personal experiences, guidelines and stuff but I don't think any truth as THE TRUTH is available to read. It's what you understand or make you understand by other according to their needs. So if you really need the truth make sure to figure it out by yourself but please be careful of the one's who try to make you understand things or lead you on their path to get to where they want you to go or make you believe what they want you to believe.

Leave the truth behind whatever it is because someone will make use of it some day. Nothing else matters when it comes to value. Buildings will fall, heroes and legends will be forgotten, technology will change faces leaving behind old ones, sciences and knowledge will change over time, civilisations will fall, people will lose faith in beliefs BUT the truth never changes because it is what it is. So leave that behind, if you have no realisation at all the only truth is you, your real life is the truth that no one can deny because you lived it and you can guarantee it to be true. Maybe you haven't experienced all, maybe you knew nothing, but you knew one thing for sure that's what you went through. Because that's better than leaving a lie behind or a product which you believe that someone will access it someday.

I think the all sages knew this, they left behind clues or teachings or philosophies because they knew no matter what falls whatever they left behind will propagate and exist for a long time no matter how advance a civilisation gets. So no matter what the year is there will be at least a single person on anywhere that teaching existed, who follows that teaching and or dumb enough to go through extreme practices which it teaches making a bridge to that knowledge or experience. Well that how valuable it is. If one day all sources to that knowledge ceases to exist then no one can make a bridge ever again unless until someone

DRAFT

else comes back and discovers the same thing again or something better. But whatever you leave behind is the absolute truth then you can guarantee that anyone else who try to find it or invent it or rediscover it will get to the same thing, so bridge to your truth is never closed because it is eternally true for all.

Why Good Fears Evil?

I have a tendency to have attractions or liking in the whole spectrum of things. For an example, in music, I do like some rock music as well as soul, and some religious music as well. In all things, we see a side that we can like and/or a side that we agree with. Even in evil we may find agreeable or faith shattering things if we care to look. Leaving them behind or keeping a distance may only elevate the fear or submissive nature of self.

Yes, sometimes it is agonizing and tormenting but the pain only affects if the pain penetrates into mind and we put ourselves to a lower position due to that pain. For an example, if the life of Jesus is true and correctly documented, then that person is so honoured due to the fact that person didn't change who he is or what he stands for even during the torture and during the tormented death. The problem we have is that we are not strong enough or brave enough to keep our standards up while ignorant fools make a hell out of our surroundings. We get upset and angry and put ourselves down into their position or even below to solve the issue. What is someone tries to test your state. In Buddha's life, if his life is true and correctly documented, as I remember, just before his enlightenment or just after his enlightenment, the Mara tested him for few things. One would ask who is Mara to test Buddha or what qualifies Mara to test a sage like Buddha, but he did, with utmost bizarre and clinging ways. Some says Mara is his own mind's materialistic aspect which binds him to earthly pleasures. Which ever it is, that sort of a test either frightens someone or make that person lustful or crave for earthly pleasures. There are different versions of testing and most commonly it is documented as testing for earthly pleasures while in others tested for fear or anger. So in one version it states as, "Quoted from Wikipedia" : "Mara's three daughters are

DRAFT

identified as Taṇhā (Craving), Arati (Aversion/Discontentment), and Raga (Attachment/Desire/Greed/Passion). ".

So the problem is we are afraid of evil while secretly bound by it. So that if the root of evil is "something", one would say craving for pleasure or greed, whatever it is, that "something" root also causes fear. We fear torment, torture, death, misery, loss, etc and many more, so we make sure to stay away from it and our fears also feed those traits in an unknown way. it's like the duality of as long as black exists white exists, black exists. So as long as fear of something exists that thing which causes fear exists. I think this is one way of seeing it but I may be wrong.

But definitely we shouldn't fear evil, good should never fear evil but that definitely doesn't mean in the face of absolute evil we should put ourselves down to the level of evil or even below it to tackle or fight against it. Evil is never won by force or counter evil. If evil is black then good is white, if all white becomes black to eliminate black, it's another black which piles on top of existing black. In other words if evil is darkness, and good is light, light can never win darkness if that light becomes darkness to fight the darkness. As soon as all light becomes darkness, there's no light to hold onto. So to exists, both light and darkness will be there, as long as light exists one would say darkness exists, but as soon as one side cease to exists the other side ceases to exists. That's how I see it. one would definitely stay in a grey area between light and darkness, black and white, without going into any extreme. Maybe that might be the glue that binds two sides together or the whole reason of existence. I didn't solve this riddle as I'm also bound to it and I use analytical and rational measures instead of pure experience and self commitment. I think we can never do it that way. But this is as close I can get to that point using that analytical manner. But reading this or writing about this or debating this over and over does not and will not ever make me understand this. But I'm glad that I analysed it this far using existing worldly knowledge as a worldly, mundane, unrealised entity.

DRAFT

Invention, Innovation and/or Creation -> Diversity

Everything we invent and create seems to evolve over time and become diverse. At first the diversity is pure competition and healthy but over time it becomes too much to handle and become many versions and eventually they come back together to form strong best few versions but others are still there but in a dormant way... For an example take species, software, apps, books, any subject old or new, actually anything.... once they get invented then normally people work on it to produce many or become many variations... but only few prevail but it's also evident that the first may or may not be the best, probably another would emerge that doesn't have weaknesses of the original forcing the original to adapt or change to eliminate it's weaknesses.

Now the world is too diverse in anything we see, food, countries, towns, roads, drinks, apps, software, diseases, subspecies, medicines, even we as people... etc... There are many versions or products or different types, sometimes even for the same thing or reason. Earlier we thought it's better and competitiveness makes all better but soon it change into a low quality high outcome sort of a game or the actual intention behind the diversity becomes lost. Then it takes a long time and many years of bad consequences to get us back on track to reduce everything back to a healthy level of competition based on absolute necessity and quality.

This is something I observed over time and had a long problem with when it comes to choosing one thing over another in any domain. I might be wrong or think too much about this but this surely is a problem and time consuming for me everytime I have to find the best out of all available diverse options. And this also makes us rely on other's opinion about things because we cannot go through each and every option out there before choosing one, also as I write right now, some new option might get added to that pool as well.

This is becoming and always was a major concern for all of us. But eventually, according to myself, we adapt or rely on best few options available and get rid of or doesn't care much about other options. That's why we normally have a favourite option or few options related

DRAFT

to anything we know. And once we strongly accepted one option as the best or the most preferred option, it takes a more than average force, rational thought or reasons to change our opinions about out favourite one and to make us start using another.

I think this is the main reason many new inventions or options fail even though they come with good intensions and more reliable and high quality way. Because people already have a preconceived opinion about their favourite product regardless of how flawed it is compared to new options. So many new options focus on younger generations or users who are new to that domain, so they become early adaptors because they have a tendency to go through all available options before start using already popular ones.

As I can see this is why things rise and fall. Many products rise and fall with generations, only few have a timeless effect due to their constant innovation or inevitable usefulness. For an example, cassete tapes and Walkmans were invented, existed and became obsolete with previous generations but timeless products with constant innovation and adaptation, such as music did not became obsolete. Music is still there with or without a Walkman or a cassette tape. So does toothpaste, soap and toothbrushes.

So how do we identify what will prevail with or without something? Maybe one could argue that cassettes became flash memory and walkmans became other portable music players with flash memory such as an iPod. I guess the truly prevailing thing is the root industry and based on that or around that everything else become into existence. For an example cassettes and walkmans evolved around music industry, likewise VHS tapes and those tape players including TV's and Film Theaters evolved around Film industry. So that root industry survived regardless of rise and fall of supporting industries, actually those supporting industries were replaced with better versions of this supporting industries like the evolution of music players into iPods like devices and the evolution of video players into Blu-ray players.

So after looking at this tree like innovation structure and the rise and fall of branches mainly replaced by better versions of those branches, there are only few trees out there we can say timeless and all other things depend on. But how can we identify an entirely new tree or a base innovation which will eventually grow into a new timeless domain. I think that sort of

DRAFT

innovations are more important rather than patching up and building on existing base industries or innovations.

One method of salvation or enlightenment may not enough for a single person and surely not enough for everyone's salvation or enlightenment, maybe that's why there are many religions and base roots out there but still those can simplify back to few abstract origins or root cases. So the lack of an entirely new root which does not rely upon any existing tree and not influenced by already existing one is hard to come by. Maybe that might explain how corrupted and narrow we have become that we cannot even come up with an entirely new thing that a new ecosystem can build upon.

The closest modern example I can give is the invention of app stores which many other sub communities, branches, businesses and supporting industries rely on but that app store in return rely on computer and mobile phone industries which are the base industries that produce infrastructure so that root operating systems can run on. So it's a blurry domain and it's hard to tell which domains are timeless domains that can exists independently by itself regardless of rise and fall of sub domains or industries. But I do think we lack genuine creativity that can widen up our narrow mindedness to overcome all the existing useless garbage and focus on inventing or creating something entirely new and worthwhile. I wish I'm wrong.

DRAFT

Seeking power to do good vs doing good and waiting for power

We all think big when it comes to a change. Whether it's a small change or a big change, we always want to see that change in others before we see it in ourselves. Don't we?

Why don't we start small and apply those changes to ourselves first?

For an example, take Global Basic Income/Universal Basic Income. Before we seek it in outside world and waiting it to be implemented by the Government, the World or the 'Universe', why can't we start it right now at right where we are.

We can start by giving a fixed amount to each member of the family or loved ones in the place where we live, each week, each fortnight or each month. The concept is to give an equal amount to everyone there without a bias, without a reason, unconditionally and whole heartedly, without expecting anything in return.

If the person is a minor or if someone refuses it, you can always deposit it in a separate bank account or keep it safe somewhere else and give it back to that person when necessary or when the time is right.

So may it be the Global Basic Income, Unconditional Love, Peace, Knowledge, Understanding, Loving Kindness, Empathy, Happiness, Humanity or whatever you seek in others or try to enforce on others; start small and apply that to yourself and your surroundings right now at right where you are.

Making a big change requires power, seeking power, maintaining power, getting to a better position in the society, country or the world, etc... Which is time consuming, a long shot and probably this chase will leave us in a power hungry, power chasing competitive state rather than doing the good work that benefits everyone.

Some others keep brainstorming the idea and debate about it again and again and try to find a common ground, while some others write articles, papers and host shows regarding the matter even before realising it.

So be the change, be the inspiration by starting small and starting to do good right now, instead of seeking power and other conditions to do good.

If we are doing it right, eventually power and anything else we need to take it to a global scale will come to us. Even if that doesn't come to us, we can be certain that we have achieved it within our capacity!

DRAFT

Picking the best friend - My perspective

I just had a thought about something I heard recently. That it's the dharma is best friend of yours not the teacher himself/herself. There are two ways to argue this but honestly, if the teacher is not alive then saying that teacher is my best friend seems like not a reasonable or rational thing to say. So any teaching that teacher left behind which his/her followers practice can become our best friend. Actually that belief system and rituals around it or the actual philosophy behind it is our true best friend. Honestly, I tend to go with a philosophy that I can be best friends with rather than a set of beliefs and rituals. But ultimately those two, a philosophy or a belief, are the available options. We can take either one or another as our best friend.

If you believe me as your best friend, yes it is possible. Because I can be your best friend because I'm still alive. I can be a teacher or a really good philosopher for you. But you should realize that there were, are and will be many great people who are/were better, wiser and competent than I could even imagine. So I'm just a one person who is still alive somehow, trying to figure things out and solve a puzzle by finding missing pieces like all others do. So the best place I can take you is to the place the same as I am right now. Or somewhere I was before. If I hasn't been there or never understood something then I can't help you understand that thing at all. Because I have to genuinely know that thing first before teaching you.

Anyone is welcome to consider me as your best friend or find someone who is alive and wise and make that person your best friend. Remember by doing so you are actually start believing something that person already started believing or started following as a philosophy. So in reality if the leader is following a philosophy or having a belief, then believing that leader also make you a believer. That's how I see it. Because even if that person is your best friend he or she won't do anything out of his or her beliefs or philosophy to help you. So if I'm practicing nonviolence, and if I'm true to it, you getting beaten up down the road may not make me lose my temper and start attacking attackers. Instead I might try to find a workaround or ask someone else to help you out, like calling the police. So becoming a

DRAFT

best friend with someone doesn't make you any good unless you don't understand that person's values. Sure, you'll get there as long as you believe in that person because he or she will do everything he or she can to help you out knowingly or unknowingly. At least until that person finally departs, leaving you behind with his or her teachings. But if you make a belief or a philosophy your best friend, then you can keep that best friend forever until you give up on your best friend.

That's why personifying or idolizing the person who started a belief, realised something or first understood something is not a good thing. Because people start relying on that person regardless of whether that person is alive or not. What is actually required is to understand the belief and/or the philosophy behind that person's teachings and keep that above all. By then people will be much wiser. I think that's not what has happened in nowadays with all the major religions. This fact is obvious with Christianity, Buddhism, Hinduism, Other minor idolizing religions except some forms of christianity and Islam. All these major religions idolize not the teaching but the teacher or their savior. But even in Islam they namely idolize the prophet. What has to happen is to keep the belief or the core philosophy on top and make it your best friend. In reality by making their main god or the main teacher their best friend they become best friends with a belief that is based on a hypothetical or a dead person. For instance if we assume that these teachers are still alive somewhere among us then of course you can expect to have a real best friend but unless we really know that person exists that person is really hypothetical or not living among us.

Therefore I think keeping the philosophy on top is the best option we all got. If the teacher is alive by all means make that person your best friend but don't expect him or her to be the ultimate or the best, also don't expect him or her to go out of the line to help you. To make sure I don't get upset or have regrets about a single person, I am taking the philosophy that I'm discovering day by day as my best friend. If that is true, or at least if I'm in the right path, that will be my best option as of now. But I know there are many better people in this world, much accomplished and wise, but I don't know them yet and I'm yet to understand what they know. I may change my philosophy along the way but I don't think there's any reason to

DRAFT

change the core of it. Anyway, this is how I become best friends with a philosophy instead of a person. So all other friends are friends who may or may not follow all or parts of what I follow or who follow something entirely different. In a way as I can see it, even Buddha, Jesus, and Muhammad worked for their philosophy, god and belief. They kept those aspects above them all the time. In a way even they are bound by those or followers of what they taught.

I may be wrong. Please correct me if I'm wrong and send me any other views, additions or contradictions. Any comment or feedback regarding what I wrote above is always welcome.

Attention Keeping and Dormant Sensations

Strategies to keep attention on a certain thing.

We have five senses so to keep full undivided attention on one single thing we have to keep all those aspects in that thing. Honestly only another person can keep someone fully attentive to another with, touch, smell, taste and also in visually and auditory means. It's also important to notice that in addition to these intellectual attention or cognitive attention is also these. I guess in relationships involved with affectionate, sensual or sexual activities all these aspects seems to be met. However in all other scenarios one or some of these aspects seems to be not met.

For an example with food we can keep someone attentive to its looks, smells and tastes and maybe how it feels but doesn't ever give you any audible information unless that food is still boiling or has some crispy properties with it. Also when cooking a person can be creative so it does satisfy intellectual and cognitive properties as well. I just found out yes even food does satisfy all these properties in correct food combinations. Hmm, interesting. A very interesting insight indeed.

A technical device can keep you stuck with its visual properties and sounds but more than that it can make you stuck with intellectual and cognitive level things. However it can never keep to satisfied in touch, smell and taste domains. Unless someone has figured out some

DRAFT

techniques to mimic those as well. When that happens it may be possible to give sensual, taste and smell sensations directly from a computer but honestly I think that requires some internal or full invasive wiring which I don't prefer. Because people are people they are not machines. Once we do that people inevitably become hackable.

So when we do something it's important to understand how we going to hook someone up with us or keep others attention on us. Most of the time these are in visual and auditory domains. Touch, smell and taste are rarely involved unless you are having a profession like massage therapist or a cook.

So when developing an app or a web-based system or a software the main thing is to keep the attention on looks. That's how normal people get hooked in unless you are an intellectual who prefers a command prompt over a windowed environment. Therefore we do things like user experience enhancements, and beautiful and intuitive user interfaces to attract people. May be background music as well. So these aspects can keep someone present or keep someone's attention in visual and auditory regards with that specific app or interface. Which is stealing our time where we can invest on other things. Remember while doing this the touch, smell and tastes are dormant most of the time. Because they don't get treated or satisfied when required to and most of the time these aspects get ignored due to intellectual, visual and auditory addictions we have with devices. Just a sudden insight.

DRAFT

Hacks and exploits - Advantages and Disadvantages

In one side, if everyone is fair and square and there's no one to tamper with a system or to try to hack a system, then everything will be ok and work like how it's intended to work. But that doesn't mean it's safe and not hackable. So in other side of things hacking to make it secure and testing for issues reveal problems of a system that will inevitably detected and exploited by someone in the long run. So if both "better late than never" and "sooner the better" approaches are conducted, there has to be someone or a group who can find faults and reveal them before letting those propagate into future, unnoticed.

The risk of this is, if there is a simple unnoticed issue and we keep on building things ontop of it, after some major advancements, someone would find this issue and exploit it. This would result a huge failure or a loss which could have been avoided if someone has seen it or exploited it beforehand.

But the best ones who can find faults are doing it for wrong reasons. We do things better when we do it for wrong sneaky reasons. When there's no inner compensation of achievement, we tend to perform worse even if we get paid by millions or praised by everyone. It's the pleasure of exploiting that fault to get an advantage or reputation that it makes many of us want to do it. It may never pay us any real money and will bring bad reputation and trouble from society. But it's not that we do not fear trouble or do not need money, it's that the thrill of achieving it is far greater than the fear of trouble and any amount of money one can make.

Aren't we addicted to it?

And people who knows it uses us, so they may not need to pay any money to get the work done and we are the ones who loses time and reputation, and get into trouble. But still we do it knowingly just for the trill of it.

Conduit

It seems like many old traditions, religions, knowledge and philosophies were passed on to this world by a person who tried so hard or have gone through some special events. These people were then used as conduits to transfer whatever the knowledge they acquired. Then they explained that to the world.

What is this conduit mechanism and how does it work? Am I a one? Maybe whatever I'm writing right now may be passed onto me by someone else. So that person or group is using me as a conduit to pass on information. If so, I would ask, who are these people and where are they from? Are they in another universe? Are they from a different dimension or a

DRAFT

reality? Or in a different timeline? Or are they living right here on earth but as I don't know how they do it, like I'm being conned all over the time. However they do it, whatever the reason is many knowledge areas, religions and philosophies were started like this. And some of them are still existing. We still use some of those technologies, knowledge or philosophies. What if we found a clear communication mechanism with all those who are above, so one doesn't have to go through extra measures to get there. Maybe we are not clean enough, strong enough or receptive enough for such phenomena.

Also, how they do it is a technology, then from wherever they are from, there has to be some factions. So there can be good fractions also malevolent or bad fractions. If it's clearly a good state then we can make sure that whatever being transferred is done with good faith or intentions. But what if those who use this technology use it for bad purposes? What if some wrong people also acquired this knowledge and using it to propagate their agenda on earth? Who knows?

This clearly means there are some entities who has far greater knowledge than us. About the universe, world and existence. Maybe we are just taking baby steps. Also what if those who talked to them are dead scientists, dead philosophers or dead scholars that who are trying to gain back their place or propagate their ideas. Or the ones who couldn't stop thinking even after death. I don't know. I don't mean any disrespect but until I do not know I do not know. But clearly something like this exists. And I'm also a victim of it. Like I'm a robot or a conduit of some sort whose only reason for existence is to do others bidding when necessary.

If a body is a shell and if one needs to borrow the shell to do something good, will I actually agree to it? I don't know. Because in this world all bodies with faces has a name associated with it. And the bearer of that face and body might face the consequences for the work of the borrower. If this is not the case then I don't think anyone would care letting their body to be used as just a shell. That is just far ahead of me as of now I think. In technology wise, I don't think that tech is accessible or available to me. In religious, spiritual and other metaphysical wise maybe but I do not know. I haven't experienced such phenomena but has seen some other people talk about such outer body things, soul or astral travel and some

DRAFT

fantasy and sci-fi movies about such phenomena. But in reality I haven't experienced anything like that other than a dream.

But I know to be certain that conduit thing exists. Maybe they do it for correct reasons but I do not know. Maybe they are lost in someone else's body and trying to find a way out. Maybe we are just randomly touching or making connections with someone else's knowledge or brain as we know it. We may do so without any intention. So this unintentional or intentional part to it may become a bit blurry as some of the outcomes like the Ten Commandments, Islam, and Vedic traditions and Mathematics related revelations seems to be passed on intentionally at a very specific time.

Maybe they are doing this so that others can follow it to the one who transferred down to them. Or the Gods, Brahma or Maha Rishis in some traditions. So in religious cases it seems like the one who did it wanted them to reach the heavens. Or the place where that person is. So why these knowledge transfer and why they ask to follow them to where they are? Maybe it's a courtesy. Maybe out of pity. Maybe to save or help them. Or in evil aspects maybe they need more people. Maybe they need to build more force, more followers, more believers. Or they need to come down or up here and they need their followers to do that. Whatever the reason is this conduit mechanism is highly complicated and influenced a lot of things in this world.

What if the person who's using a person on earth as a conduit is also a conduit of someone else? Then it's a chain of conduits and who is the original one in the top. If it a hierarchy then of course there has to be someone on top. But if it's equal in nature then there's nothing to worry about, because the source of them is the same source of us. Then how do they know more and why pass knowledge? And where are they? Also when closely examining past knowledge it's really hard to see what's new other than technological aspects. Most philosophical doctrines and thoughts were existed even during Vedic traditions, that some of new philosophers rediscovering those as new seems so lame. In Buddha's time Buddha explained a path to end of suffering and left, but still almost all the people suffering here one way or the other including myself. If path is there, knowledge is there, requirement is there

DRAFT

why we still suffer? So it really doesn't matter how advanced we are we are still lost and suffering, who may work as occasional conduits for some higher knowledge. This is far more scarier than I actually thought.

Conceptual relationships

Respecting all parents and all children is really hard in a way. We have a preference and we always tend to be family oriented. Even within such a family we have preferences. Ap how do we bring everyone to the point of equal respect? It's impossible. I may not respect one person but that person may respected by many. So it's really a personal preference.

But for a change, if we assume that every being on this planet is adopted and no one knows who their biological parents are, then the actual relationship is based on a conceptual notion of parent and a child. In this case, everyone is an orphan so there's no family preferences, biases or any other special treatment because everyone knows the situation of all others. In such a case many relationships may be based on personal preferences rather than biases. So this may lead to respecting each other, including all parents respect all children also all children respect all parents, because anyone can be their parent and on the parent's side anyone can be their child.

This is a hypothetical situation but isn't it funny how our relationships are based on biases and personal preferences. In the same manner there are people who connected to the same family based on faith or philosophy. It's like, no matter the distance, race, status of the actual real world relationship and not even whether they know each other, these relationships exists. So they'll feel familiar or prefer people who follow the same philosophy or have the same faith, more than they know and free up with.

Is there anything more to it than these conceptual bonds?, is something I do not know. So let's assume there isn't and then if this hypothetical situation is real then everyone will have a

DRAFT

some sort of mutual respect for each other. I don't know, I just assume, maybe I'm wrong. Just a thought that crossed my mind.

Double meaning or multiple meanings...

A single phrase or a word may have different meaning based on context. Sometimes when we think about some things that slip through our mouth we might feel embarrassed or funny. Also when a person hears a discussion from afar may interpret something differently compared to a person who actually in that situation witnessing it.

The best examples are always comes from sexual references and backgrounds because some phrases mean something more than what it really literally means. It's intuitive and one would say it's common sense but we are having hard time defining what common sense is as well, because it's almost always culturally and linguistically dependent. There may be many dependencies to common sense but if a person knows nothing about a culture and language it's impossible to have a common sense of such a language and culture unless it's universal.

I just went through such a unique experience. What I said can be interpreted both sexually and in normal humorous manner. I actually meant it in normal manner but still I laughed from inside as soon as I said it and kind of felt embarrassed. Everyone knows this and it's an innate ability to do so but the problem is when we witness or go through a culturally and linguistically diverse society we start to notice this in day to day life in a conscious manner. When this becomes conscious experience we see it everywhere and it's really hard not to find a laughable reference in almost everything even if we don't do that.

We may not understand all double and multiple meanings references in every culture and language but it's inevitably common for every advanced culture and a language to have such references. Let's just consciously understand it and mind what we say when we are interacting with others who are not familiar with our culture and language. I wrote about sarcasm earlier and this note is an addition to that note as well.

DRAFT

How long a disorienting lasts?

Honestly I do not know the answer. Why this is important? Yeah! I don't know why but I just wanted to know this for a fact for some reason, which I forgot later on. Because sometimes I feel like I've been kind of disoriented for last few years or so. Normally our own selves take care of it over time but this time it's like it has given up trying to reorient me to normal position. Just kidding!

Anyway. I started witting this some time ago, but now I don't remember what for. This is what happens if you don't write something when you are in the zone or in the writing mindset. We just forget why we started writing it in the first place. Maybe I started living in a such a way that it make my life disoriented. Maybe I started living like that due to a reason but the irony is, it seems like I don't remember the reason for, why I started living like this in the first place. I started with a reason, forgot the reason, now I'm looking for the reason which made me this way. It's like a person who goes through a door to do something from inside and then got lost inside and instead of doing what he came in to do, he starts to search for the door that he came in at the beginning. Hope this never happens to you!

DRAFT

Can someone be forgotten forever?

It's valid and logical to think once everyone who knows and remembers you passed away, there's no one to remember you. However, with current technology, pictures and videos make it hard to forget someone becuase those have a longer lifespan than those who live.

Let's assume even those evidence were destroyed as well. Now there's nothing in this world which can prove one's existence. In this scenario, will that person be forgotten?

I don't think so. You might wonder why, read on.

Actually, one can be forgotten by the form. No one can know what that person looks like. But is that how everything works?

Even though that cnn person has no record of existence, even a single breath that person had have a significance to this world. The amount of air went in at that exact moment in time, at the exact place in space, cannot be denied or changed. So that impact can never be replaced even no one remembers that person.

What I'm saying is the impact of thought, words and action, both known or unknown, intentional or non-intentional or natural, has happened in the past at a given moment in time and space. So no one can reverse the impact even they want to. So the impact has already been done, for good or bad. That trace lives on. When considering the existence and timeline of the whole universe, or what we call the reality, the impact we make is enormous during our lifetime.

So even if people who knows you forget you, I don't think the universe will forget you. Becuase the impact I made to the universe is much more subtle and irreversible. So as long as the universe exists, that impact we made helped to shape the universe.

It's going to be pretty hard to cover that trace. Because family is just a simple obvious part we may think is important, but that family is also a part of this universe. Altogether we shape the path of the humanity and affect the universe over time.

There's no one else to take responsibility for the things you have done. Even if someone else gone through the consequences of what you have done, still it'll be considered as a mistake in universal terms. I hope you and I can understand the importance of every moment and be a bit responsible. If we all become aware of it, we'll stop craving for fame and try to live each moment responsibly to minimize the impact or at least to minimize any adverse impacts to the universe and humanity. Then only we'll realise how hard it is. I know it's hard. Because once that is understood, materialistic cravings and the impact it causes seems like a treat. But still I have to live through it in this materialistic world we made over time.

DRAFT

So what's important is not whether we'll be forgotten or not, but the impact we make during the time of our existence.

Coincidences

Do coincidences really exist? Or is it another part of the whole play? Can any coincidence be a coincidence? Why do we sometimes feel like there are too many coincidences and repetitive patterns that we can observe but cannot explain?

In short, What is a coincidence?

The Ultimatum

Everyone is afraid of dying! They just want to survive, and almost all would do it by any means necessary. All they care about is themselves and their loved ones. No one else. They are afraid of dying and deaths of those they care about. Almost all would do anything to make sure of it.

The only difference is the methods and extremes they go to, which depends on their place in this socio-economic structure. The higher the place they are in, they'd become more and more afraid of their future and their survival. Therefore, they'll invest in many both hilarious and novel ways to escape the inevitable which is already in their minds. They just don't understand that "what they are afraid of happening", happens all the time around the world. People die and become bankrupt and homeless all the time, every day all around the world. That's their doomsday event which is losing their lives and their materialistic possessions. They just can't see it is all over the place right now, and it's been that way more or less all the time.

DRAFT

So until they'll figure this out and come out in a way that they are not afraid of death, bankruptcy or homelessness, they will keep doing what they do to make sure it doesn't happen. I think the day someone loses those fears is the day they really become human those who value humanity. After that point, the only thing one would want is just to live in contentment for the rest of their existence, because they have already accepted the ultimatum which sooner or later will reach them regardless of all their efforts to postpone it. The undeniable, unstoppable, unquestionable, non-negotiable cessation of one's existence itself!

Screwing With The Mind

Do Zombies Have A Mind?

In popular culture zombies are predatory and cannibalistic. However, such a zombie to exist, something else that is conscious but not intelligent or sentient has to take over the body.

Think of a large predatory animal suddenly dies from its animal body and become conscious in a decayed human body void of censorial capabilities. This might give an idea of a mind of a zombie.

So, whatever that is consciously manoeuvring the body has to be conscious. We don't attribute it to a human consciousness because humans are incapable of such conscious predatory and cannibalistic behaviour. So, we attribute to something else. In this case, a predatory animal.

The rabbit hole

Okay, I'm going to introduce you to the concept of the rabbit hole. For those who are sensitive and don't want their head screwed up, don't read after this point. I mean it….

DRAFT

How do you know all the information you see over all the media is true? In short how do you know something you haven't witnessed is true? This leave you in a beginning of a rabbit hole which you can decide to jump or let go. Either you can believe what you see, hear and what other's make you believe or you can fight for it until it really happens with your presence.

Then again, how do you know that what's happening right now in front of your eyes is real? Is it real indeed or is it just a replica or re-do of something that has already been happened? Even if so, how do you believe what you see and hear are not manipulated to show you what you have to see in order to make you who you are. Basically even if you witness something, how do you know it is definitely real with everyone real in it?

Now to take you out of the rabbit hole, you knowing answers to all those questions really doesn't matter.

Let's assume someone has manipulated you into thinking that someone you know is already dead. But sooner or later reality collides.

Does it frack up the truth or the manipulation?

Definitely truth wins over manipulation, otherwise there's no continuation. So you can believe what you want until you've been told the truth and bring you back to your correct reality.

Now forget what you just read.

How to propagate a good trend by Helping each others out

What if we use the trends and viral phenomenon for a good cause? Not just to cause awareness, to make money, or for fun or for charity. But as a long-term social change that will become a part of that culture someday.

What if I start helping anyone who needs help or asks for help (given that I can do that help and that help is within moral boundaries), without expecting anything in return? Without considering who that person is, from where that person comes from, part of that person,

DRAFT

religion/caste/race/nationality/race or whatever divisions there are? This basically means pure help from one human to another human without expecting anything in return.

But the only catch is, I have to tell that person clearly that,

---

> *"You don't owe me anything and I don't expect anything in return but please help anyone you can, the same way I helped you, and tell that person the same thing I just told you".*

The most important part is convincing that person that he or she doesn't owe anything to me and convincing that person that helping any other person is the same as returning the favour to me. Then finally explaining that person the philosophy behind this. This will make that person commit to such a cause. If the person still had the thought, that he or she owes you, then that's that person's personal problem. If done right, this is the beginning of a trend or a viral phenomenon. We can make a really good community by such trends.

The problem is, when I look at myself, I talk a lot but when it comes to action I'm a lazy person who doesn't do anything important according to my view. So the most important part is to take the first step towards it. Help the first person and infect that person with this good trend. That will be the hardest part as far as I can think. And probably the longest one to get done with the correct attitude in mind.

So, actually I don't know whether I'll ever do this or not, but, if someone reads this and take the initiative, then probably this might become a viral phenomenon. And probably I will be benefited from that trend and the person who helps me might convince me to do the same, too. Let's see how it goes.

DRAFT

Learning as a Knowledge Synchronization

What if we consider learning is a synchronization of knowledge rather than something transferable from one to another. Because with the current system, the teacher starts with an ego boost and the whole task of the teacher is to transfer, all the things that person has learned and understand, to students by dumping all the information on them.

But this new method of thinking allows the teacher to be a student within the classroom itself. It's basically a knowledge sharing, and if teachers are not up-to-date then teachers will learn new things from students, who normally are the younger generation while teaching them what they know. So this method is actually a synchronization of knowledge rather than a transfer of knowledge.

I honestly don't know how far this will go and how easy or hard to implement this. But still this is the beginning of this ideology. Need to think more about the implementation, impact and implications.

DRAFT

The Matrix Onion and Nested Simulations

Remember The Matrix? If we assume a given reality is not true then we have to assume there's another reality above the current reality which governs the current reality. Then if we wake up into that governing reality then how do we say that the reality we have woken up to is the ultimate reality and there's no reality above it? Therefore it is possible that there can be countless realities which we can wake up into. In reality, it's similar to an onion with countless layers. Hence, The Matrix Onion.

Also, Remember the Rick and Morty Episode which Rick goes into a Car battery only to find out nested realities within. Likewise, it is possible that someone is able to create a self-sustaining reality simulation which governs itself and let it exist as it is. But how do we know, someday, within that reality, somehow, someone within it create the same type of a realistic simulation? This is the making of a nested reality. Therefore, once the chain event is started

then it is possible, with the time, there can be countless nested reality simulations. So how can we say that the one reality which we lived on before creating that first reality simulation is not a realistic simulation itself? Like, in that Rick and Morty episode, even though Rick is certain that he's the God figure, how does he know that he's not in a reality which someone else in another reality has created? Even in this reality, someone thought about and created Rick and Morty.

This means it is possible to have countless nested simulations or countless layers of reality above the current reality. So it is safe to assume it is possible to have infinite layers of realities above and below the current reality, given that we are advanced enough to create a self-sustaining simulated reality which can create something similar within itself.

So if we assume, there can be many people within a single reality which who can create such simulated realities, then within one such reality, there can be countless parallel reality simulations created and governed by many people. Then if we apply this to all realities, we can see that there can be countless series of nested realities and also in any given single reality there can be countless parallel realities. So, basically what I'm saying is this thought is enough to convince that even if we live in a simulated reality, it is useless to worry about it, given the endless amount possibilities which could be possibly existing right now.

After all, if any reality within the current reality chain above us decides to end the simulation and if they succeed, then we will cease to exist right from that moment, until, if they decide to, they turn it back on from where they stopped. Even if we assume, like in The Matrix, the simulation itself is strong enough to defend itself, however, we can't deny the fact that there can be another reality above it. Therefore, it only exists until some reality above them keep their simulation chain running. So with this thought, it is impossible to go through all the possibilities and find a beginning or an end. Therefore, it is safe to say that, just let it go, stop thinking about it and live on….

As of now, I'm not aware of such real self-sustaining intelligent simulations within this reality. I've seen the news that people are doing research but many are pre-programmed for simulation purposes without any freedom of thoughts. Therefore, if I'm correct, then it is safe

DRAFT

to assume that we are in the bottom of the reality chain unless another species in another planet has achieved it already. I haven't heard about such things either. So, for now, let's assume we are at the bottom of the reality chain and shall we stop the chain from here and stay in the bottom without creating a nested reality?

Live on people! Live on!

Another mind bending—brain eating Topic for discussion

If space and time are two parameters and can be exists simultaneously independent of each other.

1. Is it possible to exist in everywhere possible in space at a given moment in time?
2. The other way around…. Is it possible to exist anywhere in timeline future or present when you are at the same point in space.
3. Can we combine the two so that anyone can exist everywhere at the same time as well as anytime of a single place?

From Time Travel to the End of Suffering

If the time travel is true, then there is only one possible scenario that it can be maintained, which is the replacement method. That is, once a particle leaves the current time to the past, a particle from the past should come back to the future at the same time. This is the only possible way it can survive without becoming unstable.

But even in this scenario, the particle we send back in time lived more time than the particle that came back as a replacement from the past to the future. So the particle which went back has more experience than the particle that is now in the present time which has no memory of what that original particle went through up to now since it disappeared from the past

DRAFT

(there's a gap in its knowledge/continuity with reference to the current timeline). Hence, it's less experienced. And the particle that went back should live exactly like a preprogrammed robot to get back to the exact current present moment, following the exact same path which it travelled before. Otherwise, the timeline will become unstable and collapse and cease to exist.

Even in this scenario, the particle which went back in time should follow the exact same path it lived earlier to get back to the exact point in time where it first time travelled. Once the particle time travels again at this point, in reality, the particle should cease to exist. Otherwise, that poor particle will get stuck in a never-ending time loop which it goes back in time and live exactly the same life to get to the point in time where it first time travelled and repeat what it did first, by time travelling, all over again.

The earlier discussions of time travel are based on travelling back in time making the current time and space exist with one less particle. So there's a missing particle. In reality, this is like an ion or an isotope, which is deprived of one particle, hence, very unstable. And in this scenario, I can assure you that the particle which travelled back in time is definitely going to a different timeline or a copy of the current timeline. Because otherwise, from the particle, which went back in time, first appeared in the past to this moment, it should have lived within this current timeline by making it like an ion or an isotope, which is really unstable. This was not a possibility, because we already passed a perfectly stable timeline which was not unstable. So it should be a different timeline.

Even if this actually happened and we send a particle back in time to another timeline or a copy of the current timeline, now remember that other timeline or the copy of the current timeline now has one more particle to deal with. Hence, it is also like an ion or an isotope, which is highly unstable. And this also makes the current timeline unstable because now the current timeline has one less particle hence making it another timeline like an ion or an isotope.

So, in reality, both these timelines are bound to fail unless there's a replacement particle leaves the copy of the timeline or new timeline to reach the current timeline at the exact

DRAFT

time the particle leaves the current timeline, making them both stable. But even in this scenario, two particles lived two different lives. What they are doing is switching their lives. But it is possible and true that the particle, which comes to current timeline from the past, has no knowledge of what the original particle, which left from current timeline to the past, did since the point of time in the past, which it left the other timeline, till now to get here. So, it will get alienated.

Assuming the particle left from current timeline to the copy of the original timeline or the other new timeline behaved exactly the same way to get that timeline to the current state of original timeline. By that time the particle which came to the current timeline from the past (from the past of the copy of the original timeline or the new timeline) as the replacement lived that same amount of time in the original timeline as well. But since it operates with less understanding we cannot know what it will do to the current one. So if they decide to switch back, the older particle will get alienated, because of the path the other one has travelled. Because now the one left the current one has a good idea about how to proceed but not the one that returned back because it has no memory of what has happened during it wasn't here. So now the current one is at risk. In both scenarios, the current timeline will get affected.

That is why this time travel thing is highly dangerous and unstable. Because the unstable timeline will collapse and in return affect both the original timeline and the copy of the original timeline or the new timeline which the time travelled particle went back into.

If you had enough with all the time travel jargon, then just take a break and watch the following short film. Then return to the post and read the rest of it.

Let's assume true time travel then. The ion or isotope mode of a timeline again. If one particle sends back in time to another timeline or to a copy of the current timeline then both timelines will become like an ion or an isotope. Let's assume because both timelines are unstable, they found another stable copy of the original timeline or an entirely new timeline to react (since now both timelines are unstable they should find another timeline as soon as possible to co-exist and stay without getting destroyed). So once they find that new copy of

DRAFT

the original timeline or the new timeline, they will try to co-exist. Which means, like an isotope or an ion, these timelines will try to co-exist with a perfectly stable timeline by jumping particles from one to another to keep each other stable. So, in reality, they will exist by continuously making each other unstable. So, after some time it's possible each and every particle from both timelines are mixed up and co-existing by jumping back and forth to each other. That is why I said this is inhumane and immoral (due to the instability of one timeline it quickly finds another stable timeline to co-exist). This is different from parasitic behaviour. Because parasite can exist without making its host unstable. But in this scenario, the unstable one should make the other stable one unstable to both become stable and co-exist.

Let's assume one timeline leaves the other timeline when it becomes stable and never comes back to react. Then both will leave with mixed particles that were jumped back and forth while they were co-existing. Also, the separated perfect timeline may not be the same one which first became unstable due to the reactions of the alien unstable reality. Which means the unstable alien timeline might have co-existed with the stable timeline and left when it got stable leaving the earlier stable timeline unstable. This is also inhumane and immoral. That is why I say it's dangerous and bad. But let's assume every timeline experienced this phenomenon and it has become a norm. Then it's like a cosmic play that each timeline try to exist by making others unstable.

But remember that three-dimensional change is only observable with reference to time. But with reference to what can we play with time? If that is another universal timeline, then that timeline will contain every detail about what all the timelines have done in order to become stable. In general, this universal timeline knows and will know the whole play. Also, the ones with the memory of all the jumps they've made will remember the wrongs and all the mistakes they've done. So it's inevitable that they'll try to find a solution or try to stop making those mistakes that they've done before or try to protect themselves from such external manipulations in the future. This will lead some to make more mistakes and others to do nothing but face the consequences of what they've done to get to now. In both scenarios, they will surely suffer and it'll be a torturous journey since then until everything

DRAFT

becomes back to normal again. Normal in the sense, all the particles will return back to their original timelines to become stable as timelines and then proceed.

Even if someoncan'tes to erase the memories or anomalies created due to inaccuracies of continuity in the past from one particle to make it behave normally or to make it's journey easy, with reference to the universal timeline that particle is playing, the particle has already went through those things in the past to create those anomalies. So the timeline is broken. So to be continuous or the continuity of the universal timeline, it is a necessity for one particle to have knowledge of each and every act it has done since beginning to end. Otherwise, since the memory erasure, it becomes a particle that comes into existence without a past, which is impossible in universal terms and destructive to universal timeline itself. So even if the particle moves forward without looking back at its mistakes or without considering its past manipulations, it cannot ever deny the fact that it has done so. Hence, the consequences will follow and that particle alone will go through its own consequences but not others. Others will only go through the consequences which those were done in response to the behaviour of that particle in the past.

If you apply this to your mind ("citta" or "sitha"). Then you'll know that no matter what you do or how hard you try to forget or erase memories of what you've done, you can't deny your conscience. Or in Sinhalese "herdha sakshiya (the heart's witness)". So even if no one knows what you've done you can't hide what you did from your conscience, which is the source of your hell and heaven. So you can't cheat or deceive your own mind no matter how many times you deceive someone else or how many others you can deceive. This is the source of your consequences, karma or payback. You can't erase those, deny those, hide from those or destroy those. You will face the consequences of what you've done till it's over.

The only wrong thing that we do at this point is that when we start facing consequences, we deny those or try to oppose those. So we make more mistakes by trying to cover things up, hide from what we did or by trying to go against the consequences. That's why in Buddhism it says "weirayen weiraya nosansinde (you can't defeat evil/anger/rage by evil/anger/rage). This can only make things worse by adding more things to your mind which you would regret later

DRAFT

on or by adding more things to your consequence list. So while you face consequences you have to have patience and hold your grudges and understand this is based on things you've done in the past. Any reaction will add more new things to face as consequences.

Always keep in mind because of the universal timeline you can't deny what you thought, said and done at a particular moment in time. Even if you try to forget or hide something, someone else would remember it. It's like doing a crime and killing everyone who knows about it. First your mind knows it. So you can't deny your mind or your conscience. Then you can't deny the consequences others have faced while you were committing those crimes. So those who were victims of your first crime and all subsequent cover-up crimes will remember and link to everything you've done. That disturbance you've made to the universal entities and universal time is irreversible and undeniable.

Therefore, The best way to end all the consequences is to face them and get over with them without making more mistakes which in return might give reasons for more consequences. So the patience is a must. I hope this is more than enough to make anyone understand of limitations and bounds of any given universe (if multiple universes are a reality. Remember even multiple universes should exist within some form of another container which in return governed by the similar manner. So you can't escape from your karma or consequences by jumping into a different universe because that is also a disturbance you create to the container of those multiple universes).

Please be kind enough to be more careful when you think, say or do things in future. This is the only way. Hope this helps you to stop! This is as close as I can take you to the universal truth using this post. So, stop! Be conscious of morality and truth. Don't be afraid to face the consequences or to face the truth. The truth will teach us to be more morally acceptable and to reduce the universal disturbances we make each and every moment. Don't blame me, thank me or even believe or reject this unless this is true or false for you as well. After this, if I'm wrong then I'll know that, if you are wrong then you'll know that. Ultimately we both will go a step closer to the truth and morality.

All the best!

DRAFT

Timeline of a time traveller

When referring to someone's life, we talk about the timeline of events. When we talk about a timeline of events, we always refer to a reference time frame. In normal cases, it is always the universal timeline which we all agree upon. So, with reference to the timeline of everyone's existence, we talk about the events of our lives. What do you think the timeline, which someone's mind or memory operates in?

The answer is the same. In reality, even though you can think of the past, think of the future or imagine anything you want, you will still pass time in your reference timeline, which is always relative to the universe. That means, if you take five minutes to think of the past, think of the future or imagine something, it doesn't mean the time suddenly stop when your mind starts wandering around from the current moment. You can always take five minutes (or any number of minutes you can spare) to think of something but that five minutes will always pass relative to your reference timeline itself. So, in a given moment, thinking of something or imagining also an event in the timeline. So, if I take five minutes to think of the past, then that five minutes has been passed and was allocated to the even of me thinking of the past in my timeline. So, as you can see, if we take our memory or consciousness into the picture, then the timeline of my consciousness or memory includes all events I imagined, thought about something, dreamed, including all events I went through and actions I physically took, etc..

There's work around it. So I call it the sequence of events relative to our consciousness. In short the sequential timeline of personal events.

If I time travelled to past right now for ten seconds, then just before I leave the current time and the just after I appear in the travelled past time are two consecutive moments (assuming there was no lag or travel time). Also, just before I leave the past time and the just after I reappear in the present are also two consecutive moments (again assuming there was no lag

DRAFT

or travel time). Therefore, I lived the whole life + 10 seconds up to that point, relative to the universal timeline but in my own sequential timeline of personal events, it is sequential.

It's like this. Assume that when I went into the past and returned, I returned to the next moment in the present after I left the present to the future. So, there is no gap in timeline relative to the universal timeline which we use.

So

Normal Time (t)

1 - Appear from the future

2

3

4

5

.

.

10 - Leaves back to future

.

16

17

18

19

20 - I go back to 1

21 - Reappear after 10

DRAFT

Even though this seems trivial, my question is do I forget everything happened from 1 to 20 when we go back to 1? If so, will I re-remember everything when I leave 10 and reappear in 21?

The reason I ask this is if I don't forget then that means I haven't gone to the past. I may have physically gone into the past but my mind and the sequential events timeline is still intact. Therefore, with reference to my experience, I have lived 31 seconds instead of 21 seconds in the universal timeline. Yes, it is obvious but then my mind and body have to have aged by 10 seconds more. This means I will never become younger again if I go back in time and lived 20 years in the past and come back to the very next moment I left the present. Which means if I leave the present at age of 20 and went back in time and lived another 20, then by the time I travel back to the very next moment of the time I left, I should have aged by another 20 years. So, with relative to the universal timeline, I have aged from 20 to 40 in one single moment. And I have 40 years of experience compared to 20 years which I actually lived relative to the present timeline. Which will have some devastating effects on our timeline, don't you think?

Many people forget the mind, consciousness and memory factor when thinking about time travel. The consciousness and sequential memory or events we have are far more subtle and any alteration may lead to confusion or a psychotic breakdown. Just imagine you cannot remember the preceding moment of a major event or what happened after it. Worse is imagine you remember multiple versions of things that happened just before the given event and multiple outcomes of the event. I don't think our memory is ready for that or our universe will allow keeping any personal timeline other than one that is sequential. Because it hurts the original timeline, isn't it?

So, no matter how hard we try, if we travel through time, we will always travel with our own memory, consciousness, biological clock and body. So, in our own frame of time which contained sequential memory of events, there will be gaps whatsoever. Each moment will have a preceding moment and a proceeding moment which we can relate to. So even during time travel our own frame of the timeline will be full of events which are sequential and

DRAFT

never have any gaps, but because of we travelled through time, the universe's timeline will have gaps and problems. Because our memory and sequential timeline of events we remember are not consistent with the sequential timeline of events we are supposed to have. So, ultimately any time travel will contribute to the destruction of the original timeline, or the personal sequential events that you remember will be rejected or forgotten when you come back to the present time.

Hence, I would say time travellers are a treat. Or it is not possible to time travel. Or time travellers do not have any memory of the times they have travelled.

What if the mind spans over a different dimension?

WHAT IF, THE MIND IS A HIGHER DIMENSIONAL ORGAN CONNECTED TO OUR THREE-DIMENSIONAL BRAIN? IS IT POSSIBLE?

I'm not trying to answer my own question here. This is only to explain my point clearly and add a reference to this question. One of the videos I watched, actually watching this video, earlier, inspired this argument. I hope this video helps to understand what I'm talking about.

For those who can't open it or has censorship problems, please try to search "Neil DeGrasse Tyson explains a Tesseract" and read or watch what you can find. It's his explanation on tesseract made me think about this.

Video: Neil DeGrasse Tyson explains a Tesseract [Source: YouTube]

Video: Carl Sagan explains a Tesseract [Source: YouTube]

Many of us say and assume things when it comes to mind and consciousness. I think, even scientists have no clear idea about its whereabouts. So, this is a domain that anyone can say things without becoming a joke among the community. Therefore, I have a theory, actually a "what if…?" scenario as well. Just hear me out before you laugh.

DRAFT

What if our real mind is in a different dimension and it's growing there but connected to the brain in a three dimensional way. What if the brain is the three-dimensional observable representation of a higher dimensional organ?

If that is so, then when we move the brain, it should lose and gain parts, which is not the case. So it's possible that the brain is growing and working in three-dimensional environments but it gets influenced and is connected to an organ or organism in a different dimension where my mind chose to operate from.

So one would ask, can the mind be a four-dimensional mushroom in a four-dimensional forest which is rooted in my three-dimensional brain. I do not know but isn't that fascinating? Any counter arguments to falsify it? Or to debate the impossibility?

Better yet is it possible that we may have unknown undetectable higher dimensional organs? Or can some of the organs we have, be some three-dimensional manifestations of higher dimensional organs or phenomena? To begin with, can there be higher dimensional influences on a human being?

p.s.

Some are trying to reduce the mind into quantum scale functions or try to prove such a thing, I'm sorry, I'm not going to board that ship. Quantum scale is very unpredictable and unstable, as far as I know. To achieve this form of sophistication in mind and consciousness, it requires much more space and energy. To more explain it, a quantum computing device may be a sophisticated device, but it is no way a device on a quantum scale. Also, the argument to have the mind operating in quantum scale means the possibility of quantum scale intelligent beings, which is absurd. Also, trying to find the mind in quantum scale is like trying to find a brain in neuronal scale, that is crazy.

So, in my opinion, if our physiology requires this much of energy and space to operate, then for the existence of this much of a sophisticated thing called mind and consciousness, there has to be much more space and energy. The only way to explain the mind (space and energy it might require), as far as I can see, is by introducing the next dimension which gives the

DRAFT

possibility of exponential space (also a possibility of new energy from to provide enough energy) required to operate such a sophisticated system.

I'm in the minority who doesn't like to explain functions of mind and consciousness as pure emergent properties of the brain itself. I think it's much more sophisticated and complex than what we already know. And I'll never consider its existence in quantum scale, ever, so you'd know where I stand.

p.s. After p.s.

I almost debunked myself based on another thought (incomplete but probable).

Based on an assumption that three dimensional light has an effect in two dimensions.

For an example think there is a two-dimensional civilisation. If it exists in some three-dimensional space then it's safe to assume that any shadow coming from the third dimension will appear as unchangeable something that passes through their space. So, any three dimensional light source can make this happen.

Now assume that we are in a three-dimensional world exist in a higher dimensional space. Then any higher dimensional light source should make a shadow of higher dimensional objects in our three-dimensional plane.

But what I got wrong is, how can we say we can observe higher dimensional equivalent of light and shadows it makes. We may probably don't have a clue to make sense of it. Even though a higher dimensional being seen their shadow in three-dimensional space based on their source of light, unless they physically pass through the third dimension, we wouldn't have a clue.

DRAFT

Some Ideas Regarding States

Single - Singular – Unique

Constant state/No replacement

Eg: Yes man - Always say yes no matter what, Sun - Always burning/shining/on, impermanence, any constant state similar to those.

Dual – Duality

Either Yes or No

Eg: In digital world - 1 or 0, yes or no, like or dislike, good or bad, light or dark, male female, on or off, matter or dark matter, electron or positron, positive or negative, right or wrong, forward or backward, or any other concept with 2 sides

Triple – Trinity

Anything with 3 states

Eg: Black/White or Gray, ID/EGO or Superego, Concious/Subconcious or Unconscious, Farther/Mother or Son, Good/Bad or Neutral, Accelerate/Deaccelerate or Constant speed, Sun/Moon ans Earth, Earth/Water or Air, 3 Axis - X/Y/Z, 3 Dimentions – Height/Width/Depth

Quad – Quantum

Anything with 4 states

Eg: Yes/No/Both Yes and No or Neither Yes or No, Exists/Does not exists/Both exists and does not exists at the same time or no clue, Like/Dislike/Both Like and Dislike or Doesn't Matter, 1/0/0.5 or - 0.5(not exactly since this represents a 2D Plane but just something like that)

Penta – Five

No idea yet.

DRAFT

Are Superimposed Realities a Possibility?

Can multiple realities coexist by superimposing with each other. This is like few ripples or streams which I sometimes cross paths and sometimes doesn't. So at any given moment we live above some reality also below some realities.

Sometimes they overlap and things and people from realities may switch places in these superimposed realities.

Honestly I don't remember the first thought when I had while I was first trying to write this post. I'll update this when I remember it.

DRAFT

A Short Story

A Heavenly Dream

The prank of the century based on the cosmic joke some of us we believe in.

The science behind the whole prank is that once a person fall sleep, that person expects to wake up from the same place with the same set of surroundings. If the person wakes up somewhere else or with some other clothes, then that person knows that something has happened during the rime he or she fall a sleep and finally woke up. So, the first and foremost thing that person does is to go through the memories to see what happened or what could have happened. However, if the change is drastic and nothing in his or her memory adds up to explain the current situation, then he or she will take on a journey to figure out what has happened. This is the window of opportunity for the organisers, because now they can help the lost person to fill the gaps of the memory to convince what truly has happened. The person who has no memory will have no other choice than accepting what others says to fill in the gaps. Otherwise, that person will go crazy or keep contemplating on it forever. If the organisers can hold it long enough, eventually the person will give in and believe the prank to be real.

DRAFT

After all, the only way we know that we haven't died after falling asleep last night is that we have enough memories, reasons and facts to fill in the gaps between the present moment and the time we fell asleep. Anyone who cannot fill in the gaps will sooner or later accept the most obvious and likely outcome. For real, how do I know that I haven't died, if I don't remember what happened since the last time I fell asleep? Only thing I assume that I finally woke up and still here at the same place where I fell asleep. If this fact is not there then I will not be able to believe that I fell asleep. I'll probably expect it to be much more dramatic. This is what has been exploited in this scenario.

A special scene

Maybe a setting or not, maybe breaking the wall between readers and writer. Question and doubts about whether pretending in a play, writing a play, writing a novel or short story or just writing someone's imagination considered as a lie or lying. It is not true but it is there to convey a message or provide entertainment. So does this make it a lie? If so does it have karmic consequences?

[Need to write]

DRAFT

Chapter V

The Virtue Of Humanity

Walking Among The Superstars

Do you remember when walking into a place where you've been before or held a name before, while passing all the young one's who has no idea who you are living their own lives in their own way? Probably thinking that these people doesn't even know who I am, they'll probably honer me or respect me if they knew... So, we secretly become these arrogant bastards who think that we deserve their respect and we are better than others. We normally walk our heads held high smirking at all the young ones who doesn't even care the old one walking around. Have you ever wondered why you get into this "I'm better than everyone else" mentality instead of the opposite, which is "everyone is better than me" mentality? I know, both these mentalities are toxic.

Instead of thinking that we are somehow better than others and deserve respect from them, try thinking everyone is a superstar in their own way. They are alive and living their lives, all of them deserves respect and recognition and all of them are important, if not for you then for someone else. It's just you don't know them yet. So stop being an arrogant bastard and try being a humble person who is just another important human being that walks among all

DRAFT

other important human beings in that area. This way of thinking will help the whole humanity and probably save it from your arrogance.

Who Owns Me? Do I Really Own Myself?

Who really owns me? Is an interesting question because this is equally important in someone's normal life as well as in someone's religious life. I our normal life, we understand that many things in this world are traded as commodities. Other than animals and plants in protected areas and forests, many things in this world, sometimes including animals and plants, are getting traded as commodities. In the same manner people own land and they prove their claim by deeds they've been acquired in legal manner, but I'm yet to find any deed the nature has written for a one single human. In this sort of a world, the answer to who owns me, changes with my condition. If I am financially independent in this society then one would say that I own myself, because I take care of my own. However, if that is not the case, then obviously someone else is taking care of me. Now the problem arises, does the people who take care of me owns me?

Many would disagree but in a normal society after someone's birth they get to live under their parents or guardians, then under teachers, then maybe under some bosses due to work related conditions, then maybe under their spouse, but ultimately they got to live under the government or the social structure that governs the country that person lives in. Of course, apparently non of them use that person as a commodity, however there are some instances even though not getting traded that we can see we've been treated as commodities. So, in current societal conditions this is a bit evident when that person has to do what is been asked of him or her regardless his or her will to do it.

If we forget about the societal conditions, then who ultimately owns us? Is it the government, or is there someone who owns us fully? Or is it the God? Or is it just who owns ourselves? Most importantly, what do we mean by ownership of a person? In my personal opinion owning a person means that we have a slave for ourselves. That slave is bound to what is

DRAFT

been asked or the tasks of the one who owns that slave. The slave rarely has a say in this as the owner doesn't want their slaves to think for themselves while doing their bidding. So, do I work as a slave for another person? Is there any person above me such that I can't deny any commands coming from that person at top? Is there a person such that I am obliged to work for all the time? Do we have a saying or a choice when we do something? Do others who asks me to do something requires my consent before making me do things?

These are really good questions to ask from oneself, because we might not like the answers to all those questions at all. However, that is who we are. If we need to change that, then by change we mean take back control of ourselves in way that we do what we do all the time regardless of what we've been forced of asked to do. Sometimes, the pressure and the stress can be much higher that we have to do what is been asked regardless of out opinion about it. However, this trend is not at all healthy. At least not all the time.

Let's just assume that we took control over ourselves and we do not do anything without our own consent. This means we take the responsibility to each and every action we make. We cannot say that others have anything to do with that because we consciously made the choice to do so. Well good for us, one would say. Now we have control, therefore we own ourselves. Is the control over ourselves is what we mean by 'we own ourselves'? If the answer to that question is yes, then how much do you own out of your own self?

If I rephrase it to ask that question from myself, how much do I think that I own myself? Is there a percentage count for that? Can someone say that we own 100% of ourself? If one says yes then I can ask that person then can you control your own death?

Now we are in a different territory. Because even if we own ourselves based on societal constraints, we do not ourself at all. We don't control our death, or the day or the time of it. We didn't control our birth day and time. We didn't control almost all of our childhood until we somehow managed to free ourselves from the influence of other adults around us. We can control what we eat and drink but we do not control when we are getting ill or out of what we are getting ill. In reality, we are in a world which can kill us using anything. Polluted air, contaminated water or food, extreme weather conditions - hot or cold, vehicles, human

DRAFT

mistakes, fire, you name it. Almost anything can kill us and we would have no control over it. Can I treat my own self when I get sick or injured? It depends but most of the time the answer is no. Can I control my height or weight as I want? Can I even control my thoughts, words and actions all the time?

So if you think hard enough even we don't have the full control of all the aspects of ourselves. Hence, we don't own us the way we think. If we do then we should have the full control over ourselves, which we don't. Then is the any superior being who owns us and controls all the aspects of ourselves? If someone says yes, then I can ask that person then does this superior being controls all the human made accidents happen everyday all around the world? Does this superior being control the weather knowing there are people who gets affected by it? Can this superior being can control the day and time that we die without making a mess out of everything just to kill a single person? If any of the answers to those questions is no, then that superior being doesn't own us because that being does not have the full control of it.

Then who owns us? My honest answer would be no one. No one owns us and even we don't have the necessary basic controls to say that we own us, let alone some superior being who is having hard time managing the whole thing. So, the true answer is no one can own another person. There can be many unforeseen, random and spontaneous things which may change any control we have over us useless. So, let it be that way, don't assign a person to it or give your ownership to any other person willingly. If you give your control to someone else and get affected by that then that is your problem. But if you kept almost all the all control you can have over yourself all the time then you can say I could have done nothing more when the nature proves that you don't have the full control of yourself. I don't own you, so I can't tell you or ask you to do anything and you are not obliged to do anything that I ask. You are free to chose, think, say, believe and do whatever you think if okay. I am just stating my point of view regarding this issue in here. If you read anywhere in this book which asks you to do something, please remember that you are not my slave. If you decide to take my advice or do or say something just because of something that was written here, then you should take the full responsibility of it. You are slave to none and don't make yourself a one. Take

DRAFT

responsibility of what you chose to believe, think, say and do. At least keep those basic controls to yourself.

If you waiting to hear from me or someone else that you are free, then I'm telling you right now that I hereby relieve you form any slavery whatsoever you are in right now and you are free to believe, think, say and do things as you please. You are free as of now and no one owns you! Please remember this also means that from now on you should take the responsibility of everything that you believe, think, say and do, including all the consequences of what you believe, think, say and do. There is no one else to take responsibility in your behalf. I wish you all the best with your life!

What Is Success?

In reality, everyone is a success. Those who are telling all about success are talking about financial success. That is not the same as success in life. Financial success is not a measurement of life's success. Financial success is a convenience but not a necessity for a successful life. It's not even near. So, don't mix up those things. Life well lived without harming other beings for your own survival while understanding and accepting true reality of nature is a life well lived than a life of a heedless billionaire.

The Director—You Live Your Life and Let Others Live Theirs

Have you ever thought of a life of an audio-visual director? A person who directs films, television series, or documentaries. What if all the crew on the set start doing all the things they are already familiar with? What if the crew start doing their own things in their own way? Will that director be able to tell the story he or she is supposed to tell in a meaningful way?

As you can see a director is a story teller. Produces and writers entrust him or her with his or her storytelling abilities. That is why a director gets a job unless he or she is producing his or

DRAFT

her own thing. It is true that everyone in this world is a director. Everyone in this world can tell stories. We all are story tellers. However, there are some people out there who can tell stories better than others. If you don't believe me then imagine Barack Obama telling a story as opposed to Donald Trump telling a story. So, yes, people have a preference when it comes to story telling.

Once the director is given his or her role in the crew, everyone else's job is to make sure the director gets the support to tell the story the way she or he wants. The quality or how others will receive it is none of the others business. Once the director gets his role as the director, regardless of the outcome all the crew supports the director. No one should go and the director, "do you know how to do your job?" or say "you should do this way because this is the right way to do it". No one has no fraking right to say that because if you are so better at it why didn't you get the job? So, at any stage just shut up and support the director. If you have concerns or suggestions, you can always kindly and gently discuss it with the director. At any stage if you are in the crew, your job is to do your job but not to teach others how to do theirs.

What do you think is going to happen if everyone start to poke on director's work and start telling him or her how to do his or her job? What is the producers, camera people, actors and actresses, even janitors come an tell the director how to do his or her job? That doesn't work. On the other way around even director cannot tell others how to do their jobs. Director cannot tell the writer how to write, he or she can't tell producers how and who to hire, he or she can't tell camera people to tell how to zoom in and out or how to handle the camera equipment, he or she can't tell the actors and actresses how to pretend. His or her duty is to sue the resources and their skills to tell the story he or she is supposed to tell. So he may ask others to do things in the certain way and explain the requirements. But it is not his or her duty to teach them their jobs. If he or she has to teach everyone how to do his or her job, then he could have done it with people who knows nothing about anything. He could have hired just unemployed people and teach them how to do it. The reason he or she works with

DRAFT

professionals is that once the requirement is said then there is nothing much for him or her to teach them on what and how to do.

Now apply this whole scenario to life. Of course no one hired us to live our life. Our life is the story and we ourselves are the crew of our story. None of us wants someone else to come and tell us how to live. It's none of their business. For better or worse, we live our lives the way we want. Also, we shouldn't go tell others how to live, because they are professionals of their own life. No one else can better live their life than them. Do you rally think that anyone else would live our lives better if they get a chance? Exactly. We don't think that anyone else would live better than us if they live the life we lived. Most probably we might think that they will cry or fail miserably if they live the life we lived. So, yes. We all are the best professional out there of our own life. No one could live it better. At least that is what we think.

So, please, I mean it, please, live your own life and let others live theirs. There is nothing you could do to teach them how to live better if their conditions don't allow it. They live their lives the best they can with all the stress, pressure, hardships, ups and downs. So, don't try to teach others life, instead live yours. If there is something for them to learn, they will learn by watching your life. You don't have to do anything else. So, again I'm asking you, please, live your own life and let others live theirs.

Flow Of Social Power And Social Power Distribution

Today a monk, the caretaker of the nearby temple, as far as I know of, came to the place I live. As you all know I live in my aunt's place, so, this monk along with the driver came to out place and rang the bell. My aunt went out and the driver mentioned that the caretaker of the temple has arrived and she was rushed to clean the place and make a suitable chair for the monk to sit. I also cleaned the living area up by taking my things in there back to my sleeping area. This is out of respect and normally any person from a Buddhist background would do it. However, the driver was the one who managed and took the monk to places and the monk, I assume, doesn't know who lives where and what families are Buddhists without the

DRAFT

knowledge of the driver. The driver is a taxi driver in this area who knows people enough to know which religion they follow. Therefore I assume the monk is travelling according to driver's knowledge about people.

They came to ask for some support in order to build a new statue for their temple. Either goods to build it or money seems to be the accepted things. Obviously my aunt gave them some money instead of goods, so they'd buy what is necessary with that money. Apparently this house is not the first house they visited. Even though others live here are Buddhists by faith and birth, I am not a believer of Buddhism in current culture. I value the core teachings but not the cultural influence that comes with it. So, as usual I kept my guards up. I did bow down to the monk but as usual I got that post thought, what if this monk is not worthy of my respect?. I know right, I'm an arsehole. Yes, but still I honestly do not know who to respect because it is not apparent in anyone's appearance. The driver worked as the manager of this collection of goods and money, and asked our aunt to contribute two cement bags. So, the driver instead of monk was overseeing the collection process but monk was just there to accompany him, so, everyone respects and knows it is legit.

I honestly don't mind as this is normal in area we live in. It is similar to any other churches, charities or organisations going around house to house, in order to ask for some contributions. This is similar. However, a monk doing it with help of another local person is something I still do not accept. Either monk has to do it by his own and do the talking or the local person alone should do it. The problem of both coming is that the local person takes some power out of the monk and start acting like someone with some special authority over others. Which that person is clearly not but just because someone socially influential is with that person, this normal person has suddenly become someone important doing some important work.

Just because I observed this, I am happy that came here today. It taught me a lesson and I started thinking about it. I also figured that I also acted someone like that driver when I was having more social influence.

DRAFT

The most important thing is this made me thing how we get social power. If someone else introduces me to another person, how that person would introduce me? And what things will they remember about me to value me and connect me to something they think as important?

Normally someone important in this society will get introduced or remembered by that person's title, how that person is connected to some other popular or important person, by the things that person do or done, by the group or collective that person belongs to, etc. For an example, if my mother is popular they would introduce me and remember me like, "he is the son of <my popular mother>". If my father is popular, they would introduce me and remember me like, "he is the son of <my popular father>". If my uncle, aunt or a cousin is popular, then they would introduce me and e=remember me accordingly. So the best method to remember and introduce is to take someone that is already popular and known and then connect me to that person. This makes it easier to remember and relate to.

If they know my name, then that means they remember something I did or do or something else, but not someone else, that is connected to me. For an example, after writing this book, I will get introduced as the author of this book. In other imaginary cases, people would remember me and introduce me as, he is the one who holds some title, he is the president of something or somewhere, he is the secretary of something or somewhere, he is an employee is some company or an organisation, he works for that other person's company, he is from that place, he is from that country, he is from that religion, he speaks that language, he belongs to that particular culture, he is an important member of some organisation, etc. You name it. People give power and value because I am connected to something or some place that is already there in there mind. At least they would remember me like, he lives in that house in that particular street.

As you can see we derive power from others and other things and places. If someone popular asks me to do something, then I would say "sure, I'll do it". Most probably out of respect and the fame I get by doing it but not because I care about what has to be done. Most probably the work I do is not even important for me. In today's case, why do you think that driver

DRAFT

accepted the monks initial request to go around to collect goods and money. He could have said no but he didn't. He thought that building a statue is important or helping a caretaker monk of a popular temple is important. That driver derived power out of that situation and person.

What social power does that monk have to begin with? The monk wares a robe and that makes that person stand out as an active member of Buddhism. If no one knows who that is, then that is the first thing anyone would notice. If I didn't knew that person is the caretaker of that temple, I still would respect the person for being a monk and I can only identify him as a monk with his robe. This is true for all religions. If they do not wear what they suppose to wear, would we even care to look, let alone respect? Do you really think that if that monk was not wearing a robe then my aunt would allow that person come into house even if he is truly a monk? Do you really think that my aunt would respect him, let alone me? No. We wouldn't. So that robe gave him that social power over others.

The monk gets power by Buddhism. If a Christian follower person or an Islam follower wears a similar robe then we would still believe that person is a monk. This is because we give respect to whoever is wearing a robe similar to a Buddhist monk. Maybe the person who is wearing the robe is not doing a good job when it comes to his or her spiritual life. May be that person is deceiving other or doing Business by putting on that robe. Still, we respect the person regardless of what kind of a person the wearer of the robe is.

The robe gets power form Buddhism, because everyone accepts Buddhism as a good respectable religion. No one would even notice them if the monk is walking in a place with people who never heard of Buddhism. They wouldn't care to respect him or think of him as a monk. So, the social power comes from the widespread knowing of something. Then if people respect that widespread popular thing, then they'd respect anyone who comes under it as well. Therefore, just because the people respects and value Buddhism they respect who are following it regardless of what they do while following it. Buddhism gets power by the philosophy or dharma. Not by the Buddha himself. No one lives now, never knew dharma. What they know is stories and dharma he preached. So, they respect the life the Buddha

DRAFT

lived and the dharma he preached. They value those teachings and who follows them. That is this all about. That gives that robe the power it holds.

Then comes the title, the caretaker of a popular temple. A place is popular because it is a temple. A temple becomes popular because it belongs to Buddhism. So, the Buddha dharma, not a person, owns that place and gives that place an importance. So, the place get an importance because of the Buddhism and the title of caretaker gets importance because he takes care of the place for now. But not forever. So, as long as that person holds the position, that person derives power form that title as well. So does any normal person derives power from titles such as president, secretary, PhD, Doctor, MSc, Professor, Guru, Senior, Executive, General, Colonel, Major, Chief or any other honour titles, prefixes and postfixes out there. We derives power out of all. The cumulative effect of all the ways that we can derive social power out of makes us who we are in the society. That is how most others would remember us and introduce us. Is is not us they remember, honour or introduce but to what we are deriving social power from.

What if I am an orphan and a no one? What if there is no where or no thing to derive any social power form? What makes me valuable? How would I convince myself that I am of value? I don't know. But aren't we valuable as humans as we are without anything else? Not many people believe that, so, in their eyes I am no one. Those people who visited today might remember me by my looks, where I live, my past travels, who I am connected to out of those they know, etc. But they will not remember me as who I truly am, a human. Because being human is nothing important to many. Since there are many out there and we are not endangered, people do not value other people as people. However, they would value, and even remember by names they put to, handful of animals who are left out of an endangered species. There is not many to confuse with, so, they'd value them more than people they see around. Being human by birth has become a norm that no one would even care. It is impossible to derive social power out of a human society just for being human, how rude, isn't it?

DRAFT

What is the social power I get as a birth right? None. I shouldn't have any. But still over time I get social power according to who I am, who and what I am connected to, where I live in and what I do and say. However, in reality, I should have got none and as a one sentient being I am not suppose to have any social power than anyone else, but that is what societies do. Societies rank people. Even though it is not obvious we get ranked by our appearance, strength, social power and influence, popularity, the title we hold, etc.. Regardless of whether we like it or not we will eventually get ranked in any society among any set of people we happen to come across. We may not do it but for sure others will go through that in their minds without even knowing it. Even we might do the same without even knowing it. That is why we prefer some over others in a social gathering but the soon we get to know better about people who we dislike, we may start to revise our ranks with new information. We are cunning people who ranks other people in order to select the best out of them according to our standards.

I do not know whether I am trying to give value to myself or to convince myself that I am somehow valuable. But other that things I have done and associated with the past, there is nothing I can derive social power out of. I do have a bachelors and a masters degree but I barely remember any of the things I learned. I still can draw social power out of it but I can't even figure out why, as I don't remember most of the things I should have remembered. I am not an active part of that community. I can derive social power out of schools I attended, Institutions I attended, Universities I attended, places I visited, companies, institutions or organisations I worked for, countries I visited, places and countries I lived, accounts I have with other companies and institutions, the wealth I once had or currently have, specific popular events I participated or contributed to, etc. Other than this who am I? Some would say you are a citizen of this country who lives in this address. And your Identity card number is this and passport number is this. Is that it? Is that all I am? Is that the only social power I get.

So, in order to figure out the true power of a person, a person has to get stripped down of every thing and one which that person can derive social power out of. Dropping off in a place

DRAFT

where no one knows you and no old data and help is accessible can make someone understand who they truly are. If that happens to me what power would I have. I will not have documents to prove anything, I will not have IDs or Passports or anything else. I may not know how to speak the local language. I will not be able to access my previous support network. Who would I become and how hard it would be even to exist in a society like that? So, any social power we derive form anyone else or anything else is utterly useless in reality. Will the universe care of how much of a social influence you have when it comes to nature of everything? It wouldn't give a fart and it would not care of your popularity, social influence or wealth you accumulated over time.

I need to understand who I am without deriving any social power from anyone or anything existing. After this books comes out, some people may give me unwanted social power and, to be honest, I will indulge in it as long as I can, but I know it will eventually wear off like the fading beauty of any existing beautiful thing or a person over time. Impermanence at its best! What happens when everything wears off? You might keep fighting and keep working your arse off to stop that from happening. You might try to keep all the social power you have and derive more and more by any means necessary. But for how long? Will the death care how much social influence you have or how much social power you can derive out of all? Your dead body may get some good treatment for having that but you'll be long gone by then. So, imagine, ultimately, what would happen when you lose everything including your life, only to suddenly realise that nothing and no one in the universe knows or cares about you? Will you start your run again to become someone important again, even after that? Or will you stop to truly understand the cyclic nature of it and get over with that need for once and for all?

DRAFT

The Chaos Of Talent Shows

There are many talent shows on the planet. More and more countries are beginning to adapt the trend of talent shows, so people from all around a world can show off their talents. Many people come to these shows to show their unique talents and compete with others for a

trophy, a price or both. The trend I noticed is, once they show their talent in the first round, they struggle to come up with something new. Since the first awesome jaw dropping performance, they pretty much keep doing the same.

Judges would say to a participant that the performance is surreal and the performance is equal to or exceed international standards. So you really think that even if the judges say so for the first time, they would keep saying the same for the rest of their lives? No! once something new comes out, it is not new anymore. During our human evolution, someone out there should have started clapping with their hands for the first time. For the people at that era the act of clapping might have been a new talent. Soon after everyone else learned it and started doing it, since then it is not a big thing any more. Now, hardly any person would consider clapping as a talent any more.

Most people would show off rare unique talents, other than for showmanship, serves no purpose in real life. Such talents can soon be forgotten and kept as talents that are only suitable for special performances. However, once a person sees such a talent for once, they wouldn't be surprised by watching the same multiple times after the initial act. Show the person with talent has to find a new audience that is unaware of that talent or keep creatively innovating within his talents. Once the person runs out new audiences and creative innovative ways to present the talent, they'd finally have to find something new to do. Because what ever the talent the person had is not unique and new any more. It is not surprising and doesn't earn the respect, attention or wealth as it used to earn. Most probably many other people have started to do the same as well.

This is the reality. After sometime, no one gives a shit about it. Even the judges who praises you might move on after the competition and start living their own life with mundane usual problems. They have no time or strength to keep backing up another talent for the rest of their lives.

Think of all the companies. Think of Apple, Microsoft, Samsung and all other companies. They build something, then they keep innovating within it. Or they build something entirely new start doing the same. Or they keep adding features and making it better in every iteration.

DRAFT

May it be a series of phones, series of Operating Systems, series of software or online services, they all do this same things. Any product or service, once openly in public, the providers of the product and service can only make it better or keep innovating within its bounds. That is why we keep seeing releases of new version of phones, new versions of computers, new versions of operating systems and everything else every now and then. Because companies cannot survive without a change. They all need to change in order to keep the revenue flowing. The soon they run out of new ways to innovate, new versions to release, new features to add is the time they give it up and look at something else to do. But by then some others might have caught up with it and doing a better job that those first companies did in the beginning.

This is the cycle of everything. Like all new companies trying to impress the consumers to have a piece of the current economic cake, all people in the talent shows go there trying to impress judges and viewers over and over again. I feel sad about it because if something is really important then why it has to be so hard to sell it or take others attention to it. To be honest, any important thing would have gained the right attention immediately and replicated since then for the rest of the civilisation. But hardly something of that calibre comes out of a talent show.

So, people from all around the world, like new innovators and small companies around the world, comes to a stage trying to prove themselves and their worth to the judges and the audience. They all are after the attention and recognition of others. Why would they even care about it? Is it the sheer thrill of it? Is it the popularity that comes with it? Is it the valuable things they get at the end of it? What really causes them to come up and voluntarily present themselves to be judged by the others? I am having a hard time trying to understand it. As everyone else, I enjoy looking at them and their talents. Me too secretly think some one participant is better than the others. I judge while watching them from afar. But my question is why they want that to happen in the first place? What gain do they get by what others think?

DRAFT

The reason I'm writing this book is, one, to share my views hoping it might help others and, two, to earn something out of it. So, yes, I need a piece of current economic cake for myself. I want to become financially self sufficient. Like the participants of talent shows, new innovators and small companies, I'm also competing for others attention and share of wealth among other writers from around the world. I know what I'm doing and why I'm doing this for. However, I don't care, even for a bit, about someone else's judgement on me or my book. All I need is their attention to the book and their money. I'm not presenting myself to be judged by others, because various judgements from people around the world is not going to gain me anything. This is why I have this hard time to understand why others want to be judged by others? What makes others so special and suitable for judge them? As a people who hates others personal judgements on our personal lives, why people still voluntarily come into these competitions only to be judged by the others?

This is madness!

Holes In Humanity

Who is a human?

What makes human a human?

What differs human from other species?

If god(s), angels and demons are real, then,

What's the definition of a human relative to god(s), angels and demons?

What criteria should one have to have to be a human?

In popular culture, when a human is possessed by some other entity (if these claims are true), then,

What attributes go missing from that person, so we start calling that person a possessed individual?

DRAFT

The Virtue Of Humanity

Sometimes we accuse some humans of doing inhumane things,

What are those attributes which humans lose during such acts?

Basically,

What is humanity?

I have thought about these few times during my life up to now. Just to figure out how humans lose their humanity and how to gain humanity if it's being lost. There are some specific criteria which make human a human, but this quality of being human has a wide range in the spectrum of qualities of sentient beings.

If someone is trying to think this from a biological perspective, yes, you might think as long as everything is fine with physiology and one has a prefrontal cortex, they are human. Even if one goes through a lobotomy, you might still say that person is human, based on biological terms. Even the worst criminal in the world and the best person walking on this earth share some common physiological traits which attribute to normal humans. Even if you might find some differences in their brains or whatever you think is responsible for such divisions, you can't deny the fact that they are physiologically human.

However, we call some people to be good and others to be bad mainly based on their actions and words they speak. So we subconsciously put some people into the category of lesser humans and we put some special ones on top of humanity by giving them godly attributes. Why does this happen?

Assume that I lost my humanity or I become entirely something else, which is not human, from this moment onwards. And starting from that state, I try to rediscover humanity and become human again. Just imagine this scenario. And you are the one who judges me and takes me back into humanity. You make the call on whether I'm worthy enough to be human, or whether I've truly rediscovered humanity and become human again. Only you can make me pass and reinstate my human status. In this scenario, how do you test me? What criteria would you check before you let me pass? In short, how do you figure out that I'm a human again?

DRAFT

Most of the time we give credit to the physiology. But even if a person looks like a human, we call that person a human, without even doing a proper medical scan to check his or her physiology. So, in reality, we don't go check everyone we meet to see whether they have a prefrontal cortex to determine whether they are human. We just assume that based on their looks. Right?

So as you can see, if you are to judge me and check whether I'm a human, you can't rely on physical looks. Also, I don't think physiology has anything to do with it either. I mean, yes, a human may need such a human body to function on earth but definitely, that doesn't mean a person has to have a perfect physiology to be a human. What I'm trying to say is, humanity is beyond physiology. Maybe I'm wrong, but given the fact that we have no idea where and what the mind is or where our sentience originates from, I can assure you there's something more to this than just human physiology. Maybe I'm daydreaming about fantasies beyond physiology, but I'm pretty sure that anyone who is reading this right now can't answer those questions as well.

Let's spice things up to see how limited a human life is. Let's begin with money, the thing that most people's lives are orbiting around. If a person lives 100 years. Just assume this is true for you as well for the rest of this post. That means you live approximately 36500 days in total. Now assume your parents are rich or your parents have invested on something on the day that you were born. And because of this, you receive 100000 USD each day to your bank account starting from the day that you were born. If you never withdraw even a dollar from that account, then at the end of 100 years, you'll have 3650000000 USD in your account. You can do whatever with that money before you die but you can never take your bank account with you when you die.

Now let's take the second thing people's lives are orbiting around. Sex! Assume that you are a well-known pervert from the day that you were born and you get to have 10 different people of your choice, each day to do whatever you want with them. If the world is having 7.6 billion+ people at this moment and given that you are a straight male who prefer beautiful females, then there will be at least one million people around the world, who you would

DRAFT

consider as attractive enough to have sex with. Even if you start doing this from the day that you were born, you can only have sex with 365000 people within 100 years, out of all one million people you preferred. Odds are that you will find more than one million who you would like to have sex with but given the limited human lifespan any amount of people more than you can handle within your lifetime is useless to you.

Now let's take a number of people you know and can identify whenever you see them. Or at least people who you can remember when they remind you of the event you first met them. Do you really think you can remember 100000 people, to begin with? What is the maximum number of faces, voices, behaviours or whatever the way that you uniquely identify other people, you can remember? I'm pretty sure it's a really small number compared to people you might meet during 100 years of lifetime. Even if you take there are 7.6 billion+ people in the world and if you take the odds of whether you'd remember a person, you'll understand how limited we really are.

Finally, let's take how many people we can get to know during our lifetime. If we start getting to know 10 new people each day, starting from the day that we were born. Then we can only get to know 365000 people during our entire lifetime. That's the whole number of people who might directly affect your life or the number of people who might get affected by you in return. Also, that's the total number of people who you can make a known friend or enemy out of. If you take the odds, meeting someone in this world during your 100 year lifetime is 365000:7.6 billion. Enough said! We all know most of us don't live 100 years and even if we do, we can't do such things starting from the day that we were born to the day that we die. Also, there are only 24 hours in each day that we can use to do all of these.

Aren't these odds are enough for us to settle our differences and be truly human during our lifetime? Aren't these insights enough for us to make us focus on the most important things in this world to figure out before we die? Aren't figuring out the truths, mortalities and what truly makes human a human, important than any other thing you would do with a human life?

DRAFT

I normally don't think like this. As I remember this is the second day in my entire life that I thought like this to figure out what makes human a human and how blind we are when it comes to limitations of ourselves. Let's say I thought about something similar to these things, ten days in my entire life up to now. Then that means I thought about these things only ten days out of approximately 12410 (365×35) days of my life up to now. Let's take it as 12400 days. Then the odds are 10:12400, which is 1:1240. If I reduce it to actual the two days that I remember thinking about these things including today, then the odds are 2:12400, which is 1:6200. This is how rare I think about these things. I think some of you have already thought about these things, but in case you haven't thought about these and if this is the first time you put your head around the whole thing, then you are so lucky that you are reading this right now on this day. Calculate the days you lived so far and see how rare this is. At least getting a chance to read something like this is a rare opportunity. Don't you think?

I'm not trying to put myself above all the others or draw attention to myself. Maybe there's a little hype, just because I wrote this today. But I assume that's perfectly normal for a person like me. I'm just telling the real odds here.

I know that I'm not the first one who thought about these and I'm not going to be the last one either. Many people around the world in the past might have tried to figure these out. Also, many people might be thinking about this and trying to figure this out in right now on these days. This includes me as well. Not to mention, people yet to be born will have the same set of problems in the future as well.

So how about we make things easier for everyone who have, who are and who will, think about these things over and over again. After all, this is a rare post I wrote. According to the odds I may or may not post about this topic after today. Definitely not in the near future. It's highly likely that I might forget about this post after today and start focussing on something entirely new from tomorrow onwards. Not to mention that after some time I might totally forget that I ever wrote this post. Therefore, I'll be glad if someone keeps a tab on this and remind me of this post when I need it the most or when my humanity is becoming questionable.

DRAFT

Also, it doesn't matter how many good posts I've written or how many good things I thought about if I can't recall any of it when I need those the most. Maybe a reader or someone else might find it useful when they really need it. So, just give this a thought and let me know if you figure something out, which I apparently couldn't. Also, I would be really happy to hear about all the criteria you came up with to test my humanity.

What If I Start Killing Everyone Who Makes Me Angry

Anger is a really interesting thing. There were times in my life that I convinced myself not to even feel angry about another person even that person tortures me and kill me. The true compassionate divine mindset. A mindset similar to Jesus's character who empathised, forgave and prayed for those who crucified him.

Also, there were time I convinced myself to that I'm going to kill next person who even slightly annoys me. I haven't killed anyone but there were times I had that criminal mindset of a murder because of various reasons. When things become unbearable I tend to get angry and when there's nothing else to do I tell myself that I'm going to kill the next one who annoys me no matter what. But fortunately no one annoyed me when I'm that angry.

So, I had the both end of mindsets. I've lived my life through the whole spectrum of anger which revolves between these two extreme mindsets. It is also interesting to notice how easy and suddenly my true compassionate sage like mentality changes into pure criminal mentality of a murder who would kill the next person to come across for no good reason. Yesterday, I got angry like that. Way angrier than normal and as a coping mechanism I started a conversation with myself to reason with it. Following are the series of questions I asked from myself.

What if I kill everyone, who makes me angry, on the spot or at the first chance I get?

How long will it take to run out of people to kill?

How long will I be able to do it before getting killed or getting pushed for my behaviour?

DRAFT

Even if I don't get killed or pushed for what I do, will people stop making me angry?

What if someone close to me makes me angry? Will I kill them too?

If not, then there is discrimination and inequality with regard to how I behave. I give some people special treatment. That is unacceptable.

If yes, then wouldn't I regret killing people who are close to me just because they made me angry?

Will I ever stop after I start it?

What if people stop making me angry after awhile out of fear?

Then, I get what I wanted! Right?

Is my attitude of playing nice is what others are exploiting?

If I stop being nice will others still make me angry?

Am I not doing it already is out of fear or out of moral values?

If I don’t do it out of fear then I will feel like I'm a coward but if I don't do it out of moral values then I'm a person with a moral core. However, if others don't understand it, then they'll probably think I'm incapable of violence and always a coward.

What can I do to make sure that I get at least the basic respect I deserve but still keep my moral values intact?

How can I make others take me for granted without making them afraid of me?

How can I stop others from making me angry in an unwanted manner?

Am I being neglected due to my cowardice and incompetent?

Am I really a coward and an incompetent person or people think that way due to my benign nature?

Am I being too patient with other people?

DRAFT

Should I show what I'm capable of when it is absolutely necessary?

Should I make others take me for granted?

Am I A competent person who is capable of making others listen or am I an actual incompetent coward who deserves to be laughed at?

To Clean-up Humanity

We need a suicide squad for humanity to weed out the weeds of humanity as non-violently as possible. If one generation is not enough for this, then we should have as many generations as it requires until we are ready to move forward as humanely as possible. We might need controlled violence in extreme conditions. However, this is something I do not believe any more because controlled violence is also a form of violence which defeats the purpose of non-violence altogether.

To explain this more, I would like to take an example from Sri Lankan government universities. In government universities it is said to have an unofficial system which tortures freshmen year students which is indirectly supported by some officials. Also, the university system is well-known for making students politically biased and suppresses them in various ways. In my personal opinion, there are four ways to end this rag system, political bias and suppression in Sri Lankan universities without the help of any authorities.

1. Build an alternative system for freshmen, where they can ambush any person who tries to rag them then take photographs of these people's faces, their identity cards, their driving licences, and also take fingerprints of them and upload these data anytime from anywhere to a dedicated server. Prepare the whole freshmen batch for guerilla attacks as small units to ambush old students who tries to negatively influence newcomers, and acquire and upload their details to the server within the first week of their freshmen university life. Once the system is in place, anyone can take a picture during an attack and upload it to the server from anywhere to identify

DRAFT

them. This will make sure the students who gets attacked knows who attacked them and make necessary complaints as soon as possible.

2. Teach everyone patience. This freshmen batch can absorb all the attacks and rags as a whole batch and when they become the senior batch, protect the new freshmen batch from any attacks as an umbrella batch. They should protect the freshmen at all costs from any form of rags and unwanted influence. They have to stop even if one of their friends try to make an unwanted move on a freshmen year student. This batch is like a batch which takes in everything but never let propagate any of the bad things they have come across to their juniors.
3. This batch is headstrong and straightforward. This batch can turn table around at all costs. Every time a senior tries to rag them, ask that senir to demonstrate the rag as a demo before doing it. The batch has to insist the senior to do the same whenever a senior make an unwanted request. This way make them fed up with requests by asking specifics of the requests and insisting them to repeatedly ask the seniors to demonstrate the fine details of the things they are asking to do.
4. This batch is for the extreme cases. Start the batch's freshmen year by first attacking the troublesome seniors to make a heavy casualty to those groups well-known for troubling juniors. So, after this large scale attack no one would dare to touch or make fun of any of the juniors after that point onwards. Yes, this batch might lose support of the seniors but that is a necessary sacrifice for the rest of the batches that will study without troubles. (Based on how extreme the seniors are going, any extreme measures are allowed to juniors to make it stop).

In other words, the four methods to end the rags and other unwanted influences are

1. RESIST THE GAME: Tag the raggers and identify them anytime from anywhere.
2. GO WITH THE GAME AND STOP PROPAGATING/FACE THE GAME HEAD ON: Absorb any rag, pressure, influence, bullying or any other torture and protect the junior batches from it.

DRAFT

3. PLAY GAME WITH A GAME: Take the game to the raggers and make them give up due to annoyance.
4. GO AGAINST THE GAME AT FULL FORCE AS OFFENSIVELY AS POSSIBLE: From the first instance onwards, do heavy damages and casualties to raggers until they get scared enough even to think of it.

It is also important to understand the mentality of the people who tortures another person. Here are some of the possible reasons, why people rag or tortures another person.

1. OPINION: The ragger believes that it is necessary or useful for everyone
2. BRAINWASHED: The ragger is brainwashed to argue and logically defend their point of view. They believe in what they do.
3. PSYCHOPATH: A person who lives with a mental disorder which makes that person take pleasure by inflicting pain on others.
4. HARASSMENT: The ragger maybe getting a fun out of by humouring or making others uncomfortable in an innocent manner due to lack of knowledge about the forms of harassment.

It is important to understand who they are as well as to eliminate these weeds of humanity from the society as soon as possible. So, such weeding might be required not only in above mentioned scenario but also in other areas of the society as well. Once the true and honest clean up has been done, then we can go to the next phase of a civilised society. Till then these weeds will keep haunting and stagnating the process of such advancement.

DRAFT

The Thing That I Want To Lose The Last....

Whenever we think of ourselves, what we hold dear to us, or what we value more over other things, there's always more than one thing we afraid to lose. Most people would say they love their family and loved ones and don't want to lose them. However, if we really look into

someone's life, they do have something they consider to be important. I say that is the societal leverage someone has. Normally, this is money, knowledge, popularity, political power, religious or other means of following, etc.....

All these things make us feel important and keep us above the rest of the crowd. At least that's how we think and feel. There's always a following, based on whatever the leverage you have over the society. This factor or factors, whatever they are, makes us feel valued and alive. Because of this, we don't feel worthless.

Now assume, you walked into a forest or jungle and got lost in there. Now since this moment, whatever the leverage you had, start to deteriorate. Because all forms of leverage come with a cost, "you have to work for it and keep working for it". I once valued my education, knowledge, specialized expertise and experience, my looks and money I had, as leverages I have over others living in the society. So to keep the leverage, I had to keep working on all those aspects. I educated myself more, learned new things, stayed in touch with new trends, discussed things with others, kept working on getting more experience in my specialized area, I worked on my looks, bought contact lenses, concerned about my hygiene, bought and worn nice clothing, worked to earn more, pursued higher paying jobs, migrated to somewhere else with more opportunities to earn more money, etc..... Now assume I'm the one who walked into that forest or jungle.

Now from the moment I got lost, I can't keep doing what I've been doing to keep the leverage. I can't earn more, I can't learn more, I can't think about my looks, no specialized experiences to gain, etc..... And we all know things I discussed earlier as leverages are not like pencils which stays the same after we sharpen it once. Even pencils lose their sharpness when we use it, but they don't lose the sharpness over time unless we deliberately use it. Therefore, the leverages I talked about, lose their sharpness and value, when we stop working on them. So all the education, knowledge we gained, memory, wealth, power, look, popularity, etc... whatever they are, all are at risk. I or anyone who doesn't work on our leverages risk losing the leverage sooner or later.

DRAFT

Now what matters is who are you without all those leverages? Without all those who are around you? When you voluntarily or involuntarily isolate yourself, let's say, in a solitary confinement, who would you be or become? Now when you are in a jungle or forest, who would you be, where your life is also at risk? Eventually, your priorities will change to accommodate the survival of yourself. Am I wrong?

How far would you go for the sake of your own survival? How many lines would you cross, which you wouldn't have crossed unless there's a threat to yourself, just to survive? How selfish will you get in order to keep you alive? Won't you put yourself down to your animalistic, carnal, primitive, primal nature for the sake of your selfish desire to survive? Is it worth it? Won't you come to the point of surviving at the expense of anything or everything else that you can find around you? Won't you start valuing other species and wildlife less for the sake of your own protection and survival?

The normal answer is "yes", we would do anything to stay alive. But that is probably against morality and humanity that most of us value in a civilized society. There's nothing or no one there to watch over your shoulder to see whether you're living ethically or to keep notes on your morality and humanity. You are on your own to decide and do whatever is necessary. So, with that form of freedom, it's no wonder we will start caring less about morality, humanity and ethics while fighting for our own survival. Am I wrong?

Now eight to ten years in this state, you probably know, everything you had out there in the civilized world, all the leverages you had, are long gone. You are not so good at anything which you were good at. You barely remember things from your field of study. You know that to reach the level of popularity, wealth, knowledge, power and acceptance you once had, you will have to work for a long time again. Most probably you might not get there, ever again. Now what? Assuming you already lost your moral core, ethics and humanity over the last eight to ten years, you have become hollow and worthless from both outside and inside. If you have survived so far after losing your inner value system, I'm pretty sure you might be valuing your outside or materialistic value you once had over anything else. So you might get

DRAFT

upset, angry and sad about losing those leverages more than losing your inner values, moral core and ethical behaviour.

> *Aren't you afraid of losing your leverages? Did I scare you? Or did you get scared while you are reading this? What if you lose all your leverage on tomorrow?*

I want to respect myself. I believe respect is hard earned than fear. If someone is afraid of me, I have failed. I don't want anyone to be afraid of me. I don't care about others fear of me, because I know I'm not going to hurt them (given a critical situation, won't I?). But I don't know how would I behave if I get cornered and pressured. I'm not a saint and I'm not filled only with compassion. I'm not there yet. So, yes, I can't predict what would I do. But still, with the understanding I have of myself, at this moment, it's safe to assume I won't hurt anyone. So, as you can see I might care about respect over fear others have for me.

We all know how to earn money, learn, gather resources and knowledge, become popular, etc..... But do we know how to gain respect? How can we earn respect? Assuming some of us would agree that our moral, ethical and humanitarian behaviour responsible for the respect we get, are we earning such respect for right reasons? As we all know, corrupt politicians can also do the same by presenting them as humanitarian, moral and ethical individuals, but for the wrong reasons. Assume, there's an individual who honestly earned respect for his or her behaviour without even wanting it in the first place. If we put that person in the situation we discussed, lost in a jungle for eight to ten years, will that person give up all the moral, humanitarian and ethical behaviour just for the sake of his or her survival? There is no one to pay respect or watch over his or her morality, humanity and ethics in a jungle to begin with.

As I said earlier, I want to respect myself. But I wouldn't do anything without me knowing it. So in order to retain my respect, I have to keep my morality, ethical behaviour and humanity

DRAFT

in check regardless of who's watching me. So even I'm lost in a jungle, I'm there to watch my own behaviour. My own conscience is there to see whether I behave morally, ethically or humanely. Will I be able to do anything for the sake of survival if I'm the one who was in that situation (eight to ten years in a jungle), knowing that I'm watching myself? This always puzzles me but I will never know until I go through such an experience. I may say and write anything but honestly speaking I do not know how would I behave. I might decide to give priority to survival as many of us would do, or I might hold on to my moral values regardless of how hard it gets.

In perfect circumstances, I want me to be perfect to earn my own respect. That means, regardless of someone or something watching me or not, I do not want me to do something bad that my conscience wouldn't forgive. I can earn money again, gain popularity again, recover my looks, get back into power, actually take back all the leverage I ever had and more, at least its possible. But losing my respect to my own self, doing something that my conscience wouldn't forget or forgive, losing my morality, humanity or ethics for selfish reasons is like losing something forever. No matter how hard I try, I won't be the same. I won't be able to restore it. I can pretend, but I know that I lost it. It's like losing virginity of humanity. No matter how many times we try to repair and perfectly put it together to make it look even better than before, I, my conscience knows I already lost it. Will I trust myself again, no matter how hard I pretend?

> *If you understand the depth of losing one's own respect to self, you'd know what I mean. We might be civilized than ever before but are we truly passed our own test of humanity? Do we value our moral core over everything else?*

I know I'm not there yet. I notice the times I lose it. I don't have a path to get there and I don't believe anyone can teach me that. But in perfect conditions I want my morality, moral

DRAFT

core, humanity and ethics to fall the last. Those things should be the last things I would lose. Honestly, I want myself to die before losing humanity. So I would die like a human but not like a primitive animal with a carnal survival instinct. I believe humanity is what makes a human a "human". Lose it, then you'll become like an animal living in a human shell. Hollow from inside. I prefer death over my inner death. But am I there yet? I don't know. I might behave the same as others if I get into a difficult situation. I'm not a saint. But I'm aware of it and I know I don't want me to lose my morality and humanity under any circumstances. Also, I don't want to lose my own respect for me or be criticized by my own conscience.

To do this is no joke. There is no easy way out. You can hide from everything and everyone and do something but how can you hide from yourself? Even when no one else is watching, remember you are watching yourself. I constantly remind myself this fact since I watched a piece of a Buddhist discussion on "who is keeping records of what we do?". Even if there's no one else present, you along with your conscience is there to watch what you do.

I understand that it's not that easy to do this. The best way to genuinely do this is, we have to develop some sort of a universal compassion which doesn't depend on anything. Basically an unconditional compassion. We can hold on to our moral values forcefully in a conscious way, but it's exhausting. Because that's not who we are in our core. We put an effort to hold on to our values. But true humanity is inbuilt, a person with pure humanity wouldn't even know it exists in him or her. It's the basic nature of that person. Effortless. Such humans don't need any effort to hold on to a moral core or be humane. They are who they are as they are, pure human. But for some of us, I think even for me, have to put an effort to hold on to our limits. So the best path as I see is to bring ourselves from a person who puts an effort to be human, to a pure effortless human state, which is to develop a universal unconditional compassion.

The problem is we can't force or motivate ourselves to develop a compassion. It has to grow on us on its own. I found it really hard. Because it's counter-intuitive to the way of our life. It's against everything we learned about life. It's a counter-intuitive approach to develop something. We want something to grow by itself on its own without putting any conscious effort to do it. I honestly don't have words to explain it. I don't know how to say it. It just has

DRAFT

to happen by itself. To explain why it is, for an example, think that someone is about to punch you in your face. You might put an effort to show compassion towards that person, but few punches in, do you really believe that you can motivate yourself to keep the compassion unchanged? You may decide not to act upon it but it doesn't stop you from getting this bitter anger within you. What I'm talking about is that bitter anger which spontaneously grows inside us regardless of our efforts to counter it. So even if we manage to go through it without doing anything, can we genuinely say that we didn't get angry at him or her? Can we say the compassion we had for that person earlier is unchanged?

This is the problem of being human by effort and how it differs from being truly human. Effortless humanity is a precious thing that many of us are not lucky enough to have. So we put an effort to get there somehow. And the path is counter-intuitive. Only thing I can do is to be aware so that I can notice the times I lose the compassion and decide not to act upon bad impulses. That’s why normal methods, even like Metta meditation doesn’t really work in this front. We meditate for all wrong reasons. We start wanting them when we feel nothing else to do, when we feel worthless, when life is giving us a hard time, when death is near, when we are afraid of something or want to achieve something superhuman. But we never do meditation to truly become a genuine human. Because we don’t feel the necessity and it’s really hard to meditate on developing a compassion towards someone who would keep attacking us. Maybe that’s why even Dalai Lama’s unable to show compassion towards China. Maybe that’s why Donald Trump can show compassion to Americans but not to others. Maybe that’s why Islamists and Christians are having hard times while resolving their issues. Maybe that’s why I can stop getting angry with people who provoke me to become angry. Maybe that’s why almost all of us can’t forgive and be compassionate towards our enemies.

The path is counter-intuitive. The destination is universal unconditional compassion. Once it’s universal and unconditional, there’s no ifs or buts. There are no enemies or friends. No one deserves more compassion over another. There’s no measuring of less or more compassion. It’s equal throughout the universe and beyond if something is there beyond. I can say and

DRAFT

write about this, but getting there is no joke and there is no easy way out. I can't fake it till I make it. Either I have it or I have not. It's that simple but hard to manifest.

> *Also, it's personal and not something that is learned or manifested by putting an effort. Also, it cannot be forced into someone or force someone to develop it. Maybe those who don't care about it might develop it faster than the ones who are aware of it and make an effort towards it.*

Also, the compassion you show after getting there shouldn't vary based on the person or any other attribute of that person. The compassion I'm talking about is not a weak trait. It's not the compassion you see from everyone popular, where they are afraid to hurt others feelings. They try to be nice to everyone and try to keep everyone happy at the expense of their own happiness. That is not compassion, that is like the universe is raising a dog. When the universe says it to sit, it sits. I don't want a doggy compassion and that is not what I meant. The compassion I talk about is much more greater and stronger and comes as a strong trait. So that universal unconditional compassion is undivided and no one gets it less or more based on who they are. So the compassion you have towards your mother, father or the best friend should be the same as the compassion you have towards your arch-enemy.

When Buddha confronted Mara he didn't go to war, instead, he defended and converted bad things thrown at him to good pleasant things. He didn't have thoughts of killing it, just to defeat it and rise above. Actually, he just kept his compassion intact during the whole thing. The Jesus forgave the people who crucified him and asked others to forgive them saying that "they do not know". He was compassionate to his enemies while he's being crucified and left to die. Instead of referring to those old scriptures, can you even show anything or refer to anyone with such compassion?

DRAFT

Can you see the strength and power of the compassion that I'm talking about?

Last but not least, I don't think wisdom is evolutionary. If it is, then the current generation should be wiser than the previous generation and the next generation should be wiser than the current one. This is not evident when looking at previous generations. Yes, new generations are more intellectual, intelligent, knowledgeable and physically competent to face the current world but no way they are wiser than the previous generation.

So, I believe wisdom has no part in evolution. Evolution only affects physiological traits and whatever is influenced by physiology. But wisdom doesn't seem to depend on physiology at all. Therefore it doesn't have any part in evolution. Otherwise, according to the trends set by figures like Buddha and Jesus, people should give birth to enlightened children these days. That doesn't happen. Therefore, it's no way connected to physiology, I assume. Also, a person who has a very damaged physiology may have the same level of potential to become wiser compared to a person with a perfect physiology. Can anyone deny it?

So, everything here is counter-intuitive. It's not linear, evolutionary or progressive like physiological evolution, acquiring knowledge, learning, intellectual advances, etc..... Which are methodical and intuitive. What I'm talking about here is something we have no control over, which we have to set conditions and wait till it happens. With no effort towards negative or positive extreme at all.

Buddhism denies both pleasure and pain extremes. And it only gives a path, which is like a mechanism to set conditions for something to happen. In reality, I think other than determination, there's no other strong effort involved. Maybe I'm wrong, but if I'm correct, many of us are doing things wrong by putting so much effort to gain something which has nothing to do with how much effort you put.

Maybe the compassion you are after is waiting for you to
stop (so that, it can manifest in you), while laughing at you watching how

> *much effort you put for something you just simply have to give way to let it grow.*

I hope this note will help someone.

All the best!

DRAFT

If there is even a remote chance that someone out their can make you angry and convince you to kill for them or for an ideology, then whatever the core moral values you have should be worthless in practical reality. Shame on you!

DRAFT

A Way To End 'The Violence In The Name Of The Unknown'

AND TO REINSTATE HUMANITY(VIRTUE) INTO ITS ORIGINAL STATE.

The best way to end, the crusades, religious and holy wars and conflicts based on claims of divine interventions, seems like to introduce a common enemy for those who believe in God or gods, that who rejects God and all gods including any divine intervention. Then this common enemy has to be strong enough to face the opposition with wisdom and kindness but never to use violent or offensive measures against those who are against. In the long run, this may reinstate the value of humanity(virtue) over anything else.

Repetition And The Potential Energy

Same stories written and said over and over but we still do same mistakes.

Every time we read them or listen to them we give different interpretations to them based on how we understand it. So everyone has different opinions and understanding about what they read and listen.

But on one side one would say that we do mistakes out of our own error and that we are fully responsible for those.

On the other hand side one would say there is a potential and that's why we do make mistakes.

It's like, to have bad tendencies or potentials means, there is a place or there are some places out there which keep harboring those things so that those potentials come into existence.

For an example, the electricity flows only with a potential and if there is no positive pole electrons won't flow from negative to positive.

Water doesn't flow in a level floor, there has to be a low and a high ground so that it can have the required potential energy to flow.

DRAFT

For an obvious example, if there's no gravity which have the tendency to pull other things towards the earth, there won't be any potential energy to fall an apple from a tree. So because of the gravity exists the potential energy to fall exists.

So if there's a human tendency to do bad deeds exists which means there should be a source or mechanism giving it the necessary potential energy. Like if we remove gravity, then the potential energy to fall ceases to exist like in outer space, we can say if we remove that source, the potential energy to do bad deeds will cease to exist.

In reality those things won't cease to exist but we only travel far from those places so that the potential is minimized. So if we can find a way to cease the existence of either the source or the victim, then there is no potential energy.

Since we can't do either in real terms we do and try everything out there and what others have said. Maybe just understanding it more than enough. The more distant the apple is, it either has no life (like in an apple in outer space) or has a potential to fall sooner or later. On the other hand side once the apple has fallen there's no where else it to fall, it feels the gravity the same way it felt it before but there is no potential to fall again because there's no where else to fall. But instead of growing day by day like an apple on an apple tree, which consumes earth to produce apples, the fallen apple will deteriorate day by day until it becomes part of earth itself.

Or its seeds will produce another generation which produces many apples which are bound to fall and destined to have the same fate as their ancestors.

Or it will be consumed by someone else for their survival and existence.

Instead of falling, if it start to go away and away which is really hard and impossible in normal conditions, as far as we know, it will become colder and colder until it becomes frozen, and ultimately it will be preserved in a frozen state and continue to travel endlessly or until another gravity pulls it in and destroys it or let it deteriorate the same way or better or worse it could have happened on earth.

DRAFT

Or it'll be pulled into a new fertile land and produce a new generation which will produce apples and start a new cycle there while facing a similar fate it would have faced on earth.

Or it will be consumed by someone new for curiosity or for some other reason.

Whatever the fate the apple will go through, as far as we all know, there's a beginning, growth, then something happens one way or the other making it go through one of many paths that is possible and end up in a similar way.

The Never Ending Run

We all are trying to prove that we are good enough by showing that we are good at something or at least by secretly putting someone down by thinking "I can do this better than that person" or "that person can't do it but I can". It goes far beyond the main life and reaches the point that everyone has moved on or doing better than we do. Then people become jealous and aggressively protect their own creativity and claim for what they own and have created. But still there are many things out there that we haven't created but use every day. Then we lose it for real.

Most of the time people put this on someone else. We pick another person living under us or a child so we can scapegoat every thing to that person. So that we feel empowered by providing protection and caring for that person living under us. We feel the worth or our value. Once we feel we have nothing to do in this society and no one cares about anything we do, we come to a point where either we find something new to do or feel worthless and had enough.

Even I need that secret feeling of "I'm good at something", "I know more than they do" or "I deserve to be alive because I've done this and that". Or "I do a lot of things to others and they can't live without me". I think this illusion is what fuels our inner engine, so that we think "we have to keep living and we deserve to be alive". If we have nothing to look forward to we feel empty and not empowered but drained of life itself. In many occasions we jump

DRAFT

from one end to another. Sometimes we are worthy and wanted but on other times we are useless and a burden.

When we feel wanted we feel empowered, we are proud and happy like a royal but when we feel unwanted we are depressed and feels like a beggar begging for attention. So the people who have felt this take every opportunity they get to do something with others because they want to feel alive and wanted. That's how we survive the inner death and devastation. Otherwise even we are physical alive we don't feel that life force within us.

So we start doing everything out there to take back attention and feel wanted and valued again. Also we try to prove to ourselves that we've done something and we are worthy. To do this we compare ourselves with others. Secretly rank people and see in which areas we are better than others and we keep that as the only value we have over them. Or we bring up and repeat the things we have done in the past.

This is not just valid for an individual but for a society, race, country, religious or an ethnic group as well. We all have these traits. We point to things we have achieved in the past. We show off something that someone within that group has achieved. We show off the ancient wisdom and things we have built in the past. Every thing leads toward proving our worth both to ourself and others.

This competition, competitive nature, hidden insecurity and hidden vulnerability makes us restless and the fear generated by popular religious, philosophical and cultural traditions fuel these thoughts and make us all feel like we are about to be judged and that we'll feel short of reaching the mark when it's time. Also the current social situation, values, status and trends including the competitive money based living environment make us feel inadequate all the time. Everyone feels as lesser beings before money and the social status gained by money and politics. This is normal as far as we know but it's not healthy at all.

The problem of feeling inadequate is that we try really hard to get to a point of satisfaction and most of the time we fail. Or after reaching that point we feel unsafe or unstable after some time. Better yet, if we reach the highest point then we might focus on something else

DRAFT

that might make us lose that stability. So we are restless of staying in a stable state and also we are restless of being unstable. We continue the run and once we reach the point of stability we pick another thing and do the same until we feel safe.

Most of the time people start with education, money, family and then move onto their religious, philosophical or philanthropical endeavors. We want to feel safe in all sectors of life. We feel unsafe and threatened until then. Or we just feel that we have to do those things for the sake of everyone else but actually we are secretly fighting to fill the insecurity and vulnerability hidden inside our conscience. We want to prove ourselves and others that we can, that we are safe, stable and secure. Not only in this materialistic life but in spiritual or after life as well. We want to feel secure, safe and protected.

Just stop and look back at what have we done to hide our insecurities. This run never ends and how do we know how much is enough when it comes to religious, supernatural and metaphysical endeavors? I know not having much is not enough but having more than enough doesn't seems to satisfy people as well. Maybe they have whole spectrum of different issues but either way they are not happy as well. I saw in so many occasions, after a while, people start seeking things that are not obvious to humans. Many follow popular religions, philosophies and ancient wisdom to seek fulfillment.

When will we finally feel secure enough to fearlessly face anything including our own death? Why are we afraid and what are we afraid of? Feeling of inadequacy and things we've done that we feel guilty about secretly drives the show from behind. We are so protective of ourselves and absolutely vulnerable but we are still trying so hard to prove ourselves to another or to our own selves.

Never Ending Change—As A Method Of Survival

If we analysed everything in this world, people do everything to find meaning to live. So they have a hope or something to look forward to. Many things run out, so they recycle it or bring

DRAFT

old ones with slight changes. Take any sector, dressmaking, shoe making, writing, furniture making, etc... we can see patterns that are repeating over time. Those were there long before and still here but with slight changes. So these slight changes and add-ons are what keeping those alive. Again after considerable amount of time it's inevitable to see repeating trends.

So as we can see everything seems to be based on staying up-to-date or present something new out of what we already have. Either a progressive change or an entirely new change with some specific changes. It's hard to find new areas which will grow into another surviving sector which in return give people hope or things to do and master. Trousers are trousers, shoes are shoes, shirts are shirts, chairs are chairs, tables are tables, novels are novels, short stories are short stories, magazine is a magazine, only the content or the looks and feels changed. And we keep doing so to this date and are hoping to do the same in to the future.

People also have rituals, trends and routines which they pass on to generation. Some are good but some are bad or useless. Such as the torture or some sort of ritualistic abuse carried out on first year students seems to be a bad influence on many. Also some rituals and things people have done for generations keep propagating to future as well. For an example the concept of "perahera" in Sri Lanka, which is a cultural event but it's sort of parade began long ago. These things are unnecessary and we have to move on and be more understanding and current. So even though in some sides we have updated, there are some we have hard time letting go. People don't want to stop propagating. Because those give them a reason and a meaning, they don't want to lose it. In reality stopping first year abuse is hard because all current ones have gone through some sort of abuse or witnessed or heard about it. So the only way is to make a one generation who will go through all the abuse but still restraint themselves from doing it to next generation. This may be hard because the people who do those have brainwashing concepts to back their wrongdoings. So if one generation can make a difference by self-restraint, that's the beginning of the new change for the better. But who takes the risk of going through all the fire and still keep a level head to protect who comes next? I don't think everyone can do it, I know for sure I probably won't make it. So the generation that takes in fire and emits only light will be the next generation zero.

DRAFT

The latest trend is Information Technology as I can say as a sector. Within IT there are many sub sectors but the primary movement is IT. If we closely look at it the whole survival is based on few base technologies. People do different things using those few primary technologies and people who are at the controlling positions always keep updating their products. They all are constantly on the run. Every now and then these people update their products and services to latest technologies and trends. It's inevitable they try new things and some fail and some stays behind, but the basics are still the same. It's the other things and add-ons on top of these base products and services makes them different.

All these things including IT seems to be ways of survival. They all exists because it gives people something to do. People still can do something new out of it. All who work on their own sectors keep their sectors alive and progressive. Like their lives depend on it. It seems like people scare the most when they hit nothing to look forward to or no hope whatsoever. Maybe I'm also doing the same with Lify. Starting something within the sector of IT which is progressive and give people some products and services to look forward to. So why am I doing the same? Why should I? What's the difference of what I do vs what everyone else is doing to keep some sector alive.

This is same for religions and philosophies as well. Actually it is true for everyone and everything including countries, ethnic groups and cultures. They all keep updating themselves one way or the other. They all try to stay on par with each other and most importantly stay progressive. They are so afraid to stop. We all are. Because it stops our fuel, it stops giving us reason to live or a thing to look forward to. We feel we don't belong, isn't it? People lose jobs, people lose what they want, actually those things were never needed in the first place. Only that one thing lead to another and now people need many things compared to earlier.

It's always the same and progressive. I don't blame it. But understanding it and realizing it seems to be very disturbing. Also thinking this way about Lify makes me question again myself, why? Why doing it at all? I don't want to start something people keep using to survive. Every religion, philosophy and everything has become a method of survival and a business. So people use everything, I mean everything to survive. They, including myself, all

DRAFT

want someone or something to hold on to and look forward to. So with Lify I'm making another thing that people can look forward to and hold onto. But it doesn't make the reality change, it's just another thing of its kind.

The only difference I saw is some religious content seems to be true no matter what. But it doesn't mean reading and knowing that truth make it cease to exist. Bible is the same 1000 years ago and now. Quran is also the same. Hindu text is also the same. Tripitaka is also the same. (According to others). Some may have got updated and came forward in different forms as different movements under different strong personalities but still the core was the same regardless of later personalities misunderstood it or not. So some eternally valid things are there and I can assure that there are things in Bible and in Buddhist scriptures that are still valid. Some aspects of humans are still there. We all have jealousy, anger and lots of other traits including love and lack of love. So the teachings based on human nature and nature of reality seems to be valid no matter what. So these things says the same without any changes and progress, only that people try to describe and explain it in different ways forming new different disciplines.

So everything changes and people hold onto one or many things and people. We also change who and what we hold onto as well. This goes on as we have made it the method of survival the things we look forward to. What to do? Should I stop holding into everything? Then what? More questions like I don't have enough....

Why Do I Feel Like That We Are Almost Screwed Up, If Not Already?

If you read what I write, then you already know that I have a bad relationship with money. It's not like that I don't like it, actually if I had enough I wouldn't even care to write these things, instead I'd be travelling the world by now. However, I can't help but notice the screwed up situation we all are in by trying to compete for money.

Compete?

DRAFT

Yes, everything we do to earn is kind of a competition Education to get good grades, preparing for exams to get to higher education, every interview you face, every deal you are trying to make, every day you work to stand out to others, every moment you try to keep your job and get good reviews at your appraisals is pretty much a competition. Not to mention the competition you have to face when trying to find a place to stay and so on... So, we all do compete for or because of money. On top of this people breed.

Most families do a good job trying to educate the children and bring them to level that they can make the rest by their own, however, they can't do much after a certain age of their children. Most families can spend for the health and education of their children but they can't afford to buy them a new land, a house or a vehicle. After the education most children has to earn their way up towards their independence. Till then most of are living most of their lives in rented places. Only few manage to buy a place for their own and out of those only few manage to pay off all the loans or mortgages to finally own it for themselves.

While this is the sad story of almost all the people in the world, some people manage to find their way through by force. Some are bold enough to find their own independence by forcing their way into the society. They try to make their living by illegal means and try to live in illegal housing sites almost by force. Since, the authorities have no other way to clear these people out, and probably due to the annoyance of such an uprising, they tend to keep a blind eye towards these people. Eventually, they grow in numbers and after few generations, it has almost become some sort of a colony of its own. Nice houses, permanent dwelling, addresses and almost everything other people have are available for these people as well. I'm not saying that we should disown them but most people who would work their arses off to find the right way in might not even own even a square inch of land at the end.

Most interesting part is after some time and few generations these dwellings become a nuisances to governments. The growing number of population and expansion of these sites almost force governments to take an action about it. Most of these situations end up in a humanitarian way, by government housing

DRAFT

schemes, giving these people new lands and houses like a charity. Again, I'm not against it but for a person who is looking at it from outside, one would think that becoming such a nuisance to the government is the way to go. Because eventually they get a legal place to live owned by themselves, which is hardly a reality to almost all the working class citizens. While some person who hasn't done a single illegal thing in their life dies inside someone else's house which they can't call home, these people who illegally made their way through has successfully secured a place for themselves and their family.

I know, right. World is not fair and don't expect it to be. That is easier said than to live with. I just don't understand why people still breed fully knowing this reality. It would have been better if they haven't brought more people into this world to face the same fate but they aren't stopping. The new ones only do the same and it just goes like some sort of a chain reaction till some sort of an uprising or a civil unrest. I don't want that to happen but can't you see how governments barely manage the situation by balancing off the pain of their people?

I'm not a economic expert or a financial guru, but I think I read somewhere that in early days the money was traced back to gold reserves but somehow after some time we have managed to maintain the system without gold reserves. I don't know how that work but from my laymen's perspective it's more like we built a system using gold reserves and after some time we sold those reserves back using the same system and now the money traces back to pretty much nothing. And almost all countries in the world are in debt to each other in one way or the other.

All the newcomers are welcome to educate themselves, earn their living, find a place to stay till they can get a loan to buy or build a place for themselves and pay off the loan to fully own it. Then if you are still alive, you may buy a good vehicle, another place to live and expand your personal empire and breed. If that's not enough build a business of your own and go international finally owning a big business and huge set of assets only to leave it to the people after you and die away. Most people doesn't even make their way through beyond the first phase. They probably die without owning anything or while in debt but some pretty

DRAFT

lucky ones get their debt cut off due to some sort of an economic failure or a difficult situation in their country.

And while you are competing for money and chasing your own goose, there's little time they have for think back at their lives. What all this is for? Is a pretty good question to ask but even before we clear our head to answer that question we find ourselves back on the run in order to survive in this competitive environment. Some pretty stable people or some bold enough ones who take a break from the run regardless of the adverse consequences, truly think about this at all. Even they might find a hard time answering such a vague but an important question. Do I know the answer? Well, do you really think I'd waste my time writing all this, if I knew?

If someone from the government sees this, that person might ask others to give this man a place for himself and whatever he wants and then get over with it. Just to stop propagating such pessimistic ideology in the society. I know the truth hurts and they can't do much about it, they just apply temporary patches to any nuisances they have. I admit, they have managed it so far, I just don't understand for how long it'll last.

So, silencing people who see the problem by giving them what they want is an easy fix. If someone would think that I wouldn't accept such an offer, don't even know me. Even I would be tempted to accept such an offer and keep my mouth shut for the rest of my life. However, that is just another temporary patch to get rid of a nuisances. Governments can do this so far and they can manage the country's land in such a way for a limited period of time. Then what would they do? They might build upwards, huge apartment complexes and repeat the same time to time. Then what? If you keep asking this "then what?" question, we all know that there will be a day that even governments run out of legal and seemingly fair options. I just don't even want to think what's next for us?

Most people including my family, relatives and friends focus pretty much on their food and drinks. The most important part of their lives is the time they have their food. Breakfast, lunch and dinner are important parts of their day and almost everyone look forward to it. For them, at those moments, nothing else matters that much. It's not like they are unaware of

DRAFT

these facts but it's more like they don't care. For people like me thinking about these issues, trying to understand it or to finally get what is this all about is more important than anything else. The food and drinks and routine time slots others have allocated for each meal and short breaks are least important for us. But when I try to convince others about it, for them, it is something absurd which they don't really understand. Even though my survivalist nature kicks in time to time, most of the time I'm just passing time trying to get over with all the other issues that I have which are much Important to me than just pure survival itself.

This evening I was observing a rotten onion. There were so many worms on it. The onion was placed on a bucket a way above from the ground and it was inside the kitchen. It was covered by a packet soup and when I removed it I noticed that it was rotten. I do not know how to fully explain it but there were no worms on it before, and there was no way worms can fly. So, most probably either some flies or some. Other animals brought them in or those worms were evolved on that rotten onion. Anyway even a fly couldn't have brought so many worms with such size. So, somehow they have grown on the rotting onion. They have almost consumes the onion and there was a gooey liquid under the onion, which spread toward other onions. Some worms have managed to spread to the other onions as well.

The were living on this rotting onion and managed to survive with the moisture of the stinky liquid and grow. Most of them were scattered around the food source and some brave few have travelled to other places but many have died out of not enough moisture and rotten food. They were more like dried out. Others who managed to spread to other rotting onions have started consuming it. So, as long as the food sources are available they are growing and spreading from one source to another. They weren't seem to be territorial and all live on the same rotting onions on top of each other. Personal space seems like not an issue. They just move here and there on this stinky rotting onion, that's all I saw.

What happens when the onion completes its rotting process and the stinky liquid dries out I thought. As far as I know, if they can't find a new source around they'd dry out too and eventually die out. If they manage to keep going and if they have a continuous food source, won't they evolve into some complex organisms and form communities over time? I don't

DRAFT

know, they might, given how long they have continuous food sources. But the fate is simple, the soon the food sources ends and everything left of it dries out, they all will eventually die.

I was just wondered how we survived over time with continuous food sources and then evolved enough to grow our own food to keep an endless supply of food. As a community we are self sufficient, one would say. But then why all this ongoing issues of inadequacy and insufficiency? I would rather say I do not know than answer it.

On My Anger Against Organised Religions, Memorising Scriptures, Groundless Preconceptions And Faking It In Real Life

Have you ever wonder why religious people do what they do? I'm having a hard time understanding all the rituals, ceremonies and all other routine tasks they do in the name of religion. The only reason I can comprehend is that they are doing it out of respect to someone. Only two religions really worship human counterparts of their religion. That is Buddhism and Part of Christianity which worships Jesus. Other religions are based on deities or a God which no one has ever met. Even the Islam, as far as I know, doesn't worship Muhammad per se. I don't mind people worshipping past humans for the wisdom they have left behind. I don't mind people respecting those elders at all. But I'm a person born in a society where all those people are dead. Pardon me but I don't know any of them to begin with. So, I do now know anyone from those religions who claims to be the source of that wisdom. Either they are already dead or no where to be found. So for me I honestly don't know what people do all those things they do. I don't see any point of it. The only thing I can agree with is that some scholars try to study the scriptures and understand the wisdom instead of doing all those other things which leads them nowhere.

The biggest problem I see is that people try to mesmerise scriptures. What point is there of memorising scriptures if you don't understand them? It's not like there is a test at the end of the day where you have to sit and write answers. So, there's no need to memories any scripture or remember it afterwards. By memorising the scripture you make your life a play

DRAFT

which runs according to the script the scripture has written for you. Every time you make a decision you remember the scripture you memorised and act accordingly. What life is that? It's more like your whole life has become a memorised scripture. Is this what you mean by life? Read the scripture, understand what it says. If you can understand it then good for you, if you don't understand it then either may be you are not ready yet or it is nothing important to w understood. So, leave it there. Keep a copy of the scripture to refer when necessary but what is the point of memorising what you just read without understanding it? If you understand it then you don't need to memorise it, because if you really need to keep remembering what you memorised even after you understood what it says then that means you haven't understood it at all.

For an instance take a scripture which says don't kill, don't steal and don't lie. If you have to keep this in your head all the time and keep chanting everyday to keep your memories fresh, does that mean you understood it? Reading the same thing over and over, memorising something and remembering it over and over, keep repeating what you memorised over you head over and over, keep chanting the same thing for thousands if not millions of times in you life time are signs of not understanding things. Isn't it? If you do understand the importance of that scripture, including "why we shouldn't kill, steal or lie?", "what are the consequences of killing, stealing and lying?", "how can we live without killing, stealing and lying?", "when it is permitted to kill, steal or lie?", so on. I don't think any sane scripture would allow killing, stealing and lying under any circumstances but hey that's what you have to understand. If you truly understand why, how, what, when and all other answers to all possible questions regarding what the scripture says then you know what it means. I mean you know it, not just understand it. Do you really need to keep reminding yourself of something you already know?

Most things we memorise regarding various events in our lives are most likely some deluded preconceptions which we can't prove. For an instance, if I keep remembering a past even whenever see some person and think that person is a good or a bad person based on the preconception I had during that past event is very well be a groundless one. Also there are

DRAFT

many instances that we give different interpretations to things that we see rather than taking it as it is. We become conspiracy theorists and start thinking all possible things regarding that event. Then we keep a memory of one version of such interpretation for the rest of our lives. How many such garbage is there in out memory? Why can't we just accept things as they are or sometimes understand that we simply don't know? How hard it is to convince ourselves that we don't know everything and that is OK? Why we always go that extra length to make sure that we know and fill the blanks with groundless theories, guesses, assumptions, preconceptions and delusions? We don't know everything and that's fine. There is no need for having groundless preconceptions and keep memories of those preconceptions.

With all these memorised garbage we live our day to day life. But are we living or acting? We are actually acting our life based on all the garbage memories we have. We are faking it every where we go. Some religious fanatic might go somewhere and think that the scripture says so, therefore I have to behave like it says. Is that person really religious? Or is that one is another conman who fakes his own life without even knowing it? Why do you try to act in ways you don't even understand? If you truly understand then you'll change for the better and you will be as such. If you truly understand then you don't have to keep remembering things and act accordingly. You simply don't have to fake it. How would you behave If you don't remember the scripture? If you start killing everyone, stealing from everyone and lying to everyone the soon you forget the scripture the you are beast acting like a human because of some scripture. If the only thing keeps you from getting back to your beast nature is the memory of a scripture then you haven't understood what it me as at all. Stop faking and keep living, I had enough with all those who are faking it all over the world without even understanding it. I'm tired of myself who is trying to stay on par with those idiots by memorising scriptures and start acting according to what I can remember out of it. I don't want to live among the people who act according to what they remember and fake each and every action they take, then accept them and what they do as okay. I just can't. Aren't there any scripture out there explaining what would happen to the fakers who act upon what's written, without understanding that first? Or a scripture that says what happens to those who act out of their garbage memory instead of living as who they truly are?

DRAFT

The Only Rite Of Passage

The only rite of passage is the understanding, by one's self, about the critical things about the nature of life, universe and reality we live in. It is similar to understand the universal basic truths and knowing them with reference to one's own life, life experiences and observations. What else is a rite of passage? I can understand the rites of passage that tests someone's fear and courage in an innocent, sometimes hilarious, not-life-threatening way.

However, any other ego-boosting violent thing is a show off of one's survival skills by competing with another sentient being. That will only make another egoistic arsehole for this world to tolerate. I do not understand what these other people are trying to prove by violence and brutality? No physical endeavour can show that someone is ready or that someone is worthy. Even Buddha gave up his six years of physical endeavour, which is some sort of a rite of passage at that time, as useless. There is no greater rite of passage than true understanding itself. Truth is your passage and that will keep you moral along the way.

The worst thing is only you and others who already understood will know how worthy you are. Others, regardless of how old they are, how many life achievements they have or how many physical endeavours they have conquered, will not understand it. So, you might consider going the extra length to prove it to those who do not understand but, trust me, if you understand and know you are aligned with the universal truths then you don't have to prove it to anyone else. Not trying to prove yourself to some heedless dumb idiot comes under truth-seeking 101.

In this world, where everyone is screwed and no one knows for certain how to live, there is nothing else you have to prove to anyone else and there is no need to do it. If you are convinced that you know the universal truths and what you already understood, got to know or convinced yourself as truth is actually the universal truth, then you have already proven yourself to both yourself and to the universe!

DRAFT

PS.

Personally, I don't want anyone or anything else to prove anything to me. Even if anyone or anything works their arse off to prove something to me, at the end of it, I have nothing to give to that one. So, by proving or trying to prove anything to me, you, anyone or anything else in this world has nothing to gain. Even if you go extra lengths to prove me something that you'd think is important, I'd probably ask you to “go frak yourself” at the end. So, why do it anyway?

Whatever I have as of now, which has any value, are in this book. Even if you don't have the book, if you are aware of your own life and your surroundings then you already know almost all, if not all, of it. I haven't written anything out of ordinary other than things I wrote about my depression, delusions and fears. (That part is anyway useless to someone else's life.) I assure you that I have nothing else that you'd need for your life. I may have many other things personal belongings you might "want" but you wouldn't "need" them for your life. Even in that case just come and ask, I might share it with you. There is no need to prove anything. So, please stop trying to prove yourself. You got nothing to prove to me. If you need to prove something for someone, then just prove that to yourself and to the universe, but don't expect anything in return.

DRAFT

How Do You Answer This?

A virtuous person might someday think,

"IF MYSELF BECOME WEAK AND IF MY CONFIDENCE BECOME HINDERED BY SOME PRINCIPLES, PHILOSOPHIES AND MORAL VALUES I IMPOSE UPON MYSELF, THEN WHY SHOULD I KEEP HOLDING ONTO THOSE?"

"WHY SHOULD I LIVE IN FEAR WITH ALL THOSE RULES WHICH CONFINES ME INTO A DISGRACEFUL MEEK WAY OF LIVING?"

Can you answer this person and tell him or her what to do?

DRAFT

A Short Story

What A Life!

A SUBTLE MISERABLE JOURNEY

A man, after a proper education, gets a good job. He was a charming little boy and now he is a good looking man. A few years later, he becomes successful and he looks to settle down. He finds a woman and finally, he peacefully gets into a marriage with this woman.

A few years after the marriage they decide to have children. Five years in he is a father of two beautiful and smart children. One is his daughter and the other one is his son. The couple is having the golden age of their lives and man is at the peak of his success. They have all they could dream for.

When everything is going so well, the man starts to think about his life. This is kind of a self-reflection that everyone goes through at least once in their lifetime. At the first glance, this is a harmless way of becoming self-aware and everyone is a bit relieved to see the man starts to think of himself after a long life of continuous hard work for his success.

DRAFT

So this man starts to do all sort of various things to pass this phase of his life. He starts to read books, listens to music, starts to play various games, starts to travel around a bit and starts to watch films and TV more often. He is actually trying to avoid the deep reflection by focusing on entertainment.

He feels something is missing and something is entirely not right. However, he has nothing else to worry about. So he just wants this void to go away. So he starts using those temporary means to change his focus towards something else so that he doesn't have to think about the emptiness he feels within.

However, he is certain that this is not going to go away. Something is absolutely missing. He tries everything but nothing works out when it comes to filling this void. So what is it? This exact same question is the one that most men go through while they are in the mid-life crisis.

He has everything but something is missing. He has no idea what that missing thing is. Therefore, like everyone else, this man gradually turns towards religion. He goes through all the religions, not just one. He obsessively tries to find a meaning. He starts studying basics of all religions and try to figure out what this is all about. After a while, he realizes this is also like another method of keeping the focus away from the real issue. Instead of entertainment this time he was using religious education.

So he was bored, confused, hopeless and starts to feel worthless. All the signs of tension and depression start to show through him. He is burned out for no good reason. He just can't figure out the missing part. Kids are growing older and they are doing well in their studies. Everyone seems to be happy except him. He suddenly finds the life he dreamed of, and already achieved, has become challenging. He was okay and doing well so far but now this unknown element tingling him all the time.

He starts to think about death and all the suffering. He is miserable when he becomes self-aware of the chaos among all the species, especially humans. Then he starts to wonder why do we have to do all this? Why we do what we do? At first, he gets away by thinking he's

DRAFT

doing everything for his family. Especially for his children. However, after a few days, he couldn't lie to himself any longer.

He has no idea why he's doing everything is for. He finds no purpose. He finds no reason. He's already miserable while having a perfect family and a perfect life that others could only dream about and be jealous of. But this wasn't enough for him. He doesn't even know why. He sees death everywhere and he resents bringing two children into this world to face the same fate of suffering and death. He starts to feel all the effort as suffering. He starts to realise he has to put an effort just to survive and maintain his status.

He's in the brink of losing it all. He had enough. One day suddenly he realizes he had enough. He totally loses it. He thinks about all the options he could take. He leaves his job, transfer most of his belongings, wealth and assets to his family and he gives the rest for charity. Within a day he takes himself from the state of one who's living his dream to one who does not have anything for himself.

Now he has nothing for himself. He has no money, assets or anything. He doesn't even have a square inch of land for himself. He has nowhere else to go. Obviously, there's no one else who knows this fully and his family is always supportive and keeping him with them regardless of his downfall. However, in reality, he's just a poor person who has nothing for himself. He only has his family, friends and their care for him. One would say that is more than enough for one to survive.

In this worst kind of situation, he finds it difficult to live and feels the guilt of putting his family in this bad situation. Even though his family can take care of its own, even without him because his wife is a wise and smart woman, it's inevitable that this change has some adverse effect on his family. However, his need for answers and the relentless craving to fill the void within him overshadows everything else including the guilt he felt before.

He starts to become self-righteous and always defends his view. After some time he sees the complications and he feels the urge to do something about it. Finally, he realizes the only way to do this is to fill the void within. He takes a decision to start to do everything to figure this

DRAFT

out and get over with it once and for all. He leaves his family. He leaves from his house expecting never to return and says goodbye to everyone.

After some time he becomes a monk to follow one of the profound religions to follow one singular path to end his suffering. He already realised that last time he scattered his focus towards everything, therefore this time he picks a single path. He does everything he can to learn all the techniques and lessons as quickly as he can. He learns old scriptures, meditation methods and all the views. He learns really quickly and masters meditation then he finds a way to a prolonged calmness in his mind.

He's virtuous and on the path to the end of suffering. He's determined never to look back and to finish what he started no matter what. He gives up all desire and puts all his effort towards achieving the ultimate realization. He feels like he's going to make it. He also realised even though he now can continuously keep a calmness and tranquillity in his mind, he hasn't achieved the final realization, yet.

He's all good and he has given up everything. He is so happy about it but still, he hasn't given up the desire to fill his void. He hasn't given up the relentless craving to know it all and figure out the ultimate realization to fill his emptiness. Even though he's always thinking that he's in the right path, he still feels the tiredness which comes with the endless effort he put towards it. He didn't start to question it, yet.

One day suddenly someone comes to meet him. Only a few knew where he is and the one who came in is one of them, who is a close friend of his family. A sad news indeed, his daughter was taken by some strangers. It seems like he was well ahead of the rest of the monks in finding the truth but he starts questioning him due to all the fatherly duties he left behind. He couldn't commit to his family, and now he failed to protect his daughter.

He's still calm but still a bit shaken by the news. A slight guilt starts tingling within but he manages to stay true to his new life and keep the calmness. He does what everyone else does and informs the police and asks for help from everyone he could. Some suggest maybe his daughter willingly went out with them. Some say they kidnapped her for a ransom. But how

DRAFT

can a monk pay for a ransom, he has nothing at all. After a while, he figures out there's no sufficient satisfactory results or information coming from anyone he contacted.

He takes the matter into his hand. Even though he's a monk he still can go out, question people and find his daughter. He uses the above average status comes with his current state as a monk to find his daughter. After a few days, he successfully locates his daughter. He contacts everyone else and he also gets a message from her kidnapper. Kidnapper asks him to come to a place if he needs to see his daughter alive. He accepts it.

His calmness, years of training as a monk makes him a tranquil person who feels no fear. He goes into the place without anyone else, then he sees his daughter is lying on the ground. She has grown quickly to become a pretty young girl. It's no wonder anyone would think about her beauty and starts wanting her. Is her beauty responsible for this trouble?

This is the first time he sees his daughter after he got ordained. Because no one knew about his whereabouts, this is the first time his daughter sees him as a monk in a robe as well. She looks at her father and starts crying but it's hard to determine why she is crying. Maybe it's because she saw her father after a long time. Maybe she is surprised to see him as a monk. Maybe it's because of the situation, she is in right now. Whatever the reason is she looks devastated.

The kidnapper approaches along with some of his goons. As a monk, he sees this kidnapper and goons as Mara and his army, which he was longing to defeat. One of the goons go and stands next to his daughter and starts to remove her clothes one by one. Suddenly the kidnapper starts speaking.

[The Kidnapper]

"Well, well, look who is here, a monk to rescue his daughter!"

"Is a monk allowed to have a daughter?

"Anyway, aren't you the one who left her behind already? Why come now?"

Even though he's a monk, as a father he was speechless.

DRAFT

While the goon next to his daughter removes her clothes one by one, the kidnapper takes a pistol out and starts removing its bullets, then puts one bullet into the pistol and throws it at him. Rest of the goons suddenly start to point guns at him. And the kidnapper says,

[The Kidnapper]

“Take the gun! Pick it up!”

“It has one bullet and it fires the soon you pull the trigger”

“Pick it up and shoot him before he rapes your daughter!”

The kidnapper points to the goon standing next to the daughter. His daughter is lying in the ground helplessly crying while the goon touches her.

Yes, he’s a monk, but he was a father first. He suddenly picks the pistol up and points the pistol at the goon and shouts,

[The Monk]

“Get away from her!”

The kidnapper starts talking again,

[The Kidnapper]

"You left her! You couldn’t protect her!

“Why this sudden caring? What changed?”

“Who’s holding the gun? Is it the father or the monk?”

He suddenly comes back to reality and starts thinking about the oaths and all the teachings he went through. He thinks about the principles and rules he follows. He’s ashamed, feels the guilt of both being unable to protect his daughter and unable to protect his principles. He’s scared of both his behaviour and the fact that he’s holding a pistol pointed towards another human being.

DRAFT

He's already confused with everything goes in his mind and he suddenly becomes aware of the anger he feels within and the thoughts of killing which suddenly comes and goes through his mind. He doesn't feel the void any more. His emptiness is gone and all that is left is rage and confusion. He's still not ready to shoot the goon, yet.

Is he afraid?

What happened to the fearless monk?

The kidnapper breaks the silence again,

[The Kidnapper]

"Tick tock, well, what is it going to be? What are you going to do now, 'monk'?"

The goon next to his daughter starts touching her more and more. It's hard to look at the ashamed, naked body of his daughter who's already crying and afraid. She is about to get molested and the goon is already started touching her. The kidnapper starts to talk again.

[The Kidnapper]

"Okay, let me make this clear"

"I'll help you to take a decision"

"You are a monk and you can't kill another, can you?"

"And there is no time to disrobe, so I believe whatever you do you have to do with the robe on"

"You are surely going to lose it if you shoot anyone here, you know that right?"

"I'll tell you your options"

"Let's see, now what are the options you have?"

"One, you can shoot the guy touching your daughter and save her!"

"Two, you can shoot me!"

DRAFT

“Three, you can shoot any of the others who points a gun at you!”

“Four, you can shoot your daughter!”

“Five, you can shoot yourself!”

“Six, you can drop the pistol and watch what’s happening. Maybe you’ll enjoy the rest of the show!”

“Seven, you can drop the pistol and look away but you’ll still hear her scream”

“Eight, you can drop the pistol and go back to wherever you come from. After all, now you have nothing to do with her, you are a monk now, am I wrong?”

“Have I missed an option?”

“Is there anything else you could do?”

“Any magical or supernatural thing you can come up with?”

“Can’t you use your years of training to do something about this?”

“Yeah, that’s what I thought”

“You are hopeless!”

“Maybe more hopeless than this young lady, laying here, who we are about to devour.”

“So what is it going to be?”

“Are you going to do something about it or what?”

“Shall we continue then?”

He fainted.

The kidnapper approaches his still body, lying in the ground, and says,

[The Kidnapper]

“Well, that I didn’t expect!”

DRAFT

"Now what?"

DRAFT

Chapter VI

The Truth Seeking For Dummies

What You Think And Imagine To Be Real?

Two Sides Of Bipolar

- Believing facts vs believing speculations and fictional beliefs.
- Coming up with ideas based on life's current situation vs wanting to write those thoughts on a book.
- Contemplating on what really happened vs contemplating on what should have happened.
- Planning to do something in the future vs imagining how it could unfold even before it happens and waiting for the imagined outcome.
- Explanation to current events based on reality vs explanations derived through delusions that no one can prove.
- Listening to own reason vs listening to voices over head.

DRAFT

- Getting angry based on reality vs getting angry based on imagined situations that never happened in reality.
- Investigating to find true facts to know what really happened and how vs settling for suspicions, doubts, speculations and your imagined thought on how it might have happened.
- Accepting the reality of what really happens regardless of your needs or how hard you try vs wanting to make things happen exactly the way you want knowing it doesn't work that way in real life.
- Accepting the useless nature of trying to help others or forcing them to do what you think is good for them, when they really don't see the need of it vs continually getting annoyed, sad, depressed and finally taking it personally by trying to do useless things in the disguise of helping others.
- Knowing for certain that you can't keep helping others all the time vs dwelling on thoughts of you being responsible for everything that happens to everyone else.
- Accepting the reality and moving on allowing others you care about to be their independent selves vs dwelling on relationships and trying to maintain them through unwanted and unwarranted interventions into others lives that you think you care about.
- Understanding the difference between what really is necessary and what emotional attachments makes us think as necessary in a particular situation vs mixing up what is necessary and what emotional attachments wants, only to end up doing both what is necessary and what you think is necessary based on emotional attachments.
- Giving priority to what is needed and absolutely necessary and prioritise them based on importance to take immediate action (knowing immediate necessities) vs giving priorities to your thoughts, emotions and imaginations based on what you think is necessary in the long run without even knowing whether those things will ever happen only to mix up unimportant things with important necessities.

DRAFT

- Giving importance to actual important people to you, absolutely necessary paths you should take and truly useful things to you vs giving importance to unwanted people you don't want, unnecessary paths that takes you to places you don't want to go and useless things that you'll never need in life.
- Thinking and working on things that matters to yourself and other sentient beings vs entertaining delusions and working on things that no one would get any real life benefit from. (calling the emergency line when someone met with an accident vs taking a picture of the injured person and posting it on social media to gain attention and useless sympathies.)
- Understanding any sexual urges you have are temporary results of sexual deprivation and goes away after satisfactory release of tensions vs taking sexual urges for granted and think them as permanent, only to act upon them and to take life altering decisions based on those.
- Knowing where to go and what to do and stick to what is necessary both while living your life and browsing the internet vs not knowing what to do next and heedlessly following one thing after another both while living the life and browsing the internet (sometimes the way that we consider as heedless might take us to places where we wouldn't have gone in the first place. So, this is the only comparison I write with reservations about it.)
- Staying aware and paying attention to what you watch, read and listen to truly understand it vs imagining things and letting your mind wander around while watching, reading and listening to something.
- Truly understanding things to get to the true knowing vs misunderstanding things to get to groundless beliefs.

Which side you want to be in? Don't tell me, work on it with your own self.

DRAFT

An Important Advice To All Seekers

Before you begin seeking anything important, please get rid of your need to have a deadline. You will go nowhere with a rush or with the sense of time. This is something I experienced. All the cooperate world jargon like productivity, deadlines, time critical tasks, investment, return on investment, etc. Get rid of all of them before proceed. Then focus on the quality of whatever the outcome which you seek, but not how soon you are going to get there. I think, quality and clarity of understanding is much more important than anything else.

There is no guarantee that, regardless of whatever you invest into this (time, energy, comfort, etc.), you'll attain or get to whatever you seek at all. You may end up with getting nowhere, achieving nothing at all. So, don't expect anything at all. We might die before we ever get to where we want to go or before ever achieving whatever we are after. And that is Okay! Giving up is Okay, too. Whenever something is not working, give it up!, let it go!, don't cry over it! Buddha wasted six years and finally gave up his practice, maybe many other sages also have given up things in some point where it seems impractical and useless.

And all this is for those who know what they are after, but many are going through this path of seeking knowing nothing of the final outcome. They don't have a clue of what they are looking for, and this includes me. I had and have no clue of what I was and am looking for and I will not know it until I get it. For me, that is OK, too. At least I'll end up with the right understanding which I gathered along the way. Probably come out a bit more mature (in wisdom) than I was before.

So, forget about any time limit and focus on quality and clarity of understanding.

An Important Request To All The Seekers

Please take responsibility of your thoughts, words and actions. Own your thoughts, words, and actions. It doesn't matter where it's a good or bad thought, a good or bad word, or a good of bad action. Just own it and take responsibility for it. Don't try to hide away from it,

DRAFT

just take the responsibility to begin with. Or else you'll be always lying to your own conscience, in that case I would advice yo to stop whatever you are seeking because it'll be useless anyway.

Awareness Vs Habit

Whenever someone asks you to be mindful and be aware at what you do, you begin a journey of consciously forcing yourself to be aware at everything or whatever you do. Actually you can be aware of anything, guys you can be aware of where you pee on and keep a one single spot to pee on, that'll make you aware. Ladies, you can find a really hard spot to reach to put some make ups on, and consciously do it without messing it up. If you can't do both, then pick something like looking at a certain spot whenever you lie down.

The problem is, first you'll be aware of it and continue to train on it, but after some time, you get familiar with it and make a habit out of it. Once you form a habit out of something, then that is no longer a kind of meditation, it is just an automated habit you do with or without you being aware of it.

Remember, first having driving lessons and staying aware all the time? Then, eventually with time it has become like a habit that now you don't even think of it any more? You just sit on the driving seat and drive, and now you can multitask because you are no longer fully aware of that particular action you do. It has become somewhat automated. Same as automated responses.

So, once you form a habit make you next goal to break the habit. At least that way you'll become aware again. Stay aware and continue to do so, then once you form a habit out of yourself then start breaking that habit consciously. This way you can make sure you will not get in to that trap.

It happened to me a lot and that is why I'm saying it because it's easy to make a habit out of something but breaking that habit can become near impossible. So, don't make your

DRAFT

meditation, truth seeking or the spiritual path a habit, other wise, that will be the biggest obstacle you'd ever have on the way to the truth or your spiritual goals.

DRAFT

Imagination Vs Reality

There are two ways we imagine things that might harm us. One way is that we imagine some past events in the way they could have happened. The other way is that we imagine some future events in the way they should happen. Both these are the ways that we want things to happen but reality might be too different from those imaginations.

There's always the way how past things truly happened in reality and the way that how future events will happen at that moment. Past has already happened and you may imagine as much as you want about future but only when that something truly happens you'll know how it really happens.

Best way is to find peace with what truly happened in the past and what truly happens in the future at the moment it happens. Know your whatever you imagine are just imaginations. Keep accepting things as they truly are. Because any imagination that we have on "the way we want things to happen" is pretty much an illusion. If you start dwelling on those illusions much longer those illusions might become delusions and you might convince yourself to believe that delusion instead of the reality as well.

Don't let illusory imaginations become your delusions!

DRAFT

Two New Questions—I'm Just Curious

What Really Marriage Is?

Different societies and cultures have different interpretations. Also, a common interpretation is not always accepted. So what does this marriage really means? What are the dynamics and how it really works in all visible, invisible, known and unknown aspects? I'm just curious to see how this most important bondage works in the background and the dynamics that work underneath the surface.

What A Lie Is?

We lie knowing it's a lie. Then we say things based on things we heard, seen or read from somewhere somehow. But if those things were not really true or used to manipulate the viewers then if I believe those and tell another person about it, is it still a lie? It's interesting because either someone has to make it true, it to be true otherwise the people behind it should accept its falsehood and convey that message to all who believed it and propagated it up to the end of that chain of believers. Because this chain of believers doesn't know it's falsehood, so they keep propagating it. So it's really hard to filter out information any more because it's hard to differentiate between real undeniable truth vs the truth people propagate based on what they believed. No wonder we are so confused.

DRAFT

What You Want And Need To Be Real?

Some New Thoughts—Some Unorganized Thoughts I Had, In Point Form

Relative conceptions and perspectives

- Assume there's a sentient being lives beneath the ocean who is highly dense in structure who cannot float or swim
- For this being, water is like air for us, it breathes water instead of air
- Fish and all floating and swimming creatures are like birds for us
- Going out of the ocean is like going to outer space to us
- Ocean bed is the terrain for them with all geographical areas
- Instead of land they use ocean bed to live, oceans are their continents
- All algae and other water plants are like trees and bushes for us
- Making something to reach the ocean surface is like making an aeroplane or a space rocket/ship for us
- The current or waves beneath the ocean surface are a form of wind for them
- Seeing a submarine is like seeing a UFO for them
- How can we deny such existence?
- If the same concept applies to space as well, how do we know how many sentient beings can exist?

DRAFT

Preconceptions on sentient beings

- We assume, to form or evolve a highly advances sentient species there have to be perfect conditions
- We assume, there has to be oxygen for survival
- We assume there has to be food and water for survival
- We assume there have to be biological cellular structures to evolve into more complex beings
- We assume there has to be sunlight and other forms of an energy source which produces things for us to acquire we energy
- Etc.....
- What if we are wrong?

Energy and sentience

- Our sentience depends on energy
- We require energy to be alive, hence sentient, for all the body's functions
- Currently, our cells use some form of thermal reactors to power up (ATP, ADP, Energy)
- What if we find a way to have a clean energy with no heat by-products to power up a cell?
- A clean bio-engineered nano stem cell which can replicate itself, which has a blueprint of us, which uses clean energy with no natural footprints, doesn't require any activation energy, no heat/thermal by-products, and can self-replicate and change into a different form of cells?

DRAFT

- After a born marrow transplant of such nano cells, it will grow into us replacing each cell in the body
- For current energy generation, we have to breathe, eat and drink. However, if the clean energy is harvested directly from the atmosphere or space itself then there's no need to breathe, eat or drink • This is one step forward towards liberation of sentience. So the sentience doesn't depend on any materialistic thing. But still, sentience depends on energy

---

Pure sentience

- What if pure sentience doesn’t depend on energy?
- Then is it space itself?
- If energy is space itself then it still requires space, so it depends on the minimal space required
- What if sentience depends on nothing?
- What if it doesn’t require anything to exist?
- Then does it exist?
- It’s strange but if pure sentience can exist out of nothing then it’s obviously an independent and sovereign sentience

---

Mind

- Mind is fascinating
- It doesn’t want to document because it means going through the same thing again and again, which is boring

DRAFT

- It requires something new all the time
- Jumps from one to another new thing
- Then what's with guilt and all other past things it dwells in?
- Maybe it's trying to stay away from it, it doesn't like it either
- Mind resists going through the same thing again and again, also it resists distractions and disturbances, also it resists guilt, pains, suffering or any other thing that depends on going through something in the past already went through. In short, it doesn't like to go over and over again on something that it already went through
- I hate this writing but I do what I hate out of importance. I may not read this again but it might help someone. Honestly, I have no idea why I write or why I do this repetitive thinking thing I hate to write these down
- In short, I (my mind) hate to think the same thing twice

Desire

- |-desire| = |+desire| = desire (magnitude is what matters)
- Hidden agendas while trying to follow a path to get rid of desire (such as desire to have another good life, desire to have no other life, desire to stay out of trouble, desire to get around with karmic consequences, desire to have a long life, desire to cheat/conquer death, etc.....)
- The desire to have a no next life (repulsive behaviour/hating life)
- The desire to stay alone away from others (without getting disturbed or distracted)

DRAFT

On Our Misery

On losing an emotional anchor. Losing support, sense of security and protection along with it. Getting to the point of having no one to look forward to and there's no one to count on.

When there's nothing to hold on to, when we absolutely lose the emotional anchor, we desperately seek another place, thing or a person to put the anchor back. If we can't find any, we become miserable and start living with pain.

So how can we train ourselves or learn to live without an emotional anchor or better yet, we become our own emotional anchor? It's not easy as we don't control everything and not everything goes the way we want. So we always seek someone, something or some place greater than us, more powerful than us, preferably something or someone we can count on under any circumstance.

This is where all role models, god figures, God, Gods, angels, patriarchs, matriarchs, etc. comes into play. Because we inevitably want something great and powerful beyond us to count on. This is also where religion, philosophy and sometimes science comes into play. Because these gives us something to hold onto, look forward to, sense of pride and power which we can count on.

We want change, sense of moving forward, something to look forward to, motivation, goal and something that makes us feel like alive. Otherwise, we feel cold, start becoming cold and frozen. We lose our warmth and sometimes lose our mind over it. We crave for it. Wait till you lose that sense to become stagnant to understand what I meant.

It's pity we always want something to hold onto. We always want to feel alive by having something to look forward to. Are we originally miserable? Or do we learn to become highly dependent after birth and make ourselves miserable once we lose it? I don't understand whether it's an original trait or a learned trait.

DRAFT

On one side we are highly dependent on money and wealth, on the other side, we are highly dependent on emotional security and things to look forward to. Losing either makes us feel the same type of misery just due to different factors.

Idiotic Sympathizers

People start speaking annoyingly about people who they know from their past encounters. Normally this happens when both that person and I know the person. Most of the time this get triggered by an illness, bad time or death that person in discussions go through.

So why people start annoyingly repeatedly talk about people who are I'll, going through a bad time or dead already?

It seems like they sympathize that person but it's really hard to find someone who genuinely feels that sympathy and have a need to help. If I ask those annoying people "will you take care of that person?", will you treat that person? Will you give that person a place to stay, food and water and all other necessities? Can you be that person from death? Most of them, if not all, say no to all those questions!

So they just pretend to have a sympathy! They just want to show off that they care and sympathize. But they can't do and won't do anything other than annoyingly talk about it or mumbling about it wherever they go. If you can't do anything then why do you even care?

I have few questions for those idiotic people who exhibit sympathy.

1. What can I do about it?
2. What can you do about it?
3. Why do I care?
4. Why should I do anything about it?
5. Why do you care?

DRAFT

6. Why should you do anything about it?
7. Am I the reason that person is in that state?
8. Are you the reason that person is in that state?
9. What did I do wrong to that person?
10. What did you do to that person?
11. Why are you talking about that person?
12. Why are you saying those things with me?
13. Why don't you do something about it rather than talking to me?

So if someone is going through a hard time. Especially then why not talk to that person and ask that person to come over and take care of that person? If you can't do anything about it, what's the point of annoyingly talk about it over and over again mentioning past times and qualities of that person?

In case of that person is ill, then unless you are a doctor you can do nothing about it. Only thing is you can do is ask that person to come over and take care of that person, and pay for the medication. What else can you do? Does your talk do any help?

In case that person is dead, then there's no point talking about it whatsoever!

On Our Desire To Be Valuable

I quote something from Devdutt Pattanaik from his speech "What makes us valuable?",

> *...most importantly we have to figure out how to outgrow our desire to be valuable...*

I recommend that speech to anyone who always need to keep going, who can't stop and who feels like nothing is enough.

DRAFT

I have a desire to be valuable and that is why I am writing this book. That's why I got educated, that is why I did my past jobs, that's why I migrated at first, that is why I wanted to make money to buy things to show off others that I am valuable, that is why I did, do and will do most of the things.

My problem is not with what I did or currently doing to make me feel valuable but how to eventually outgrow that desire altogether. I wish I knew how, because even if I fully agree with Devdutt Pattanaik with this, I still couldn't outgrow my desire to be valuable.

Some Root Feelings And Emotions Which Controls My Behaviour

There is also a guide to figure out your current situation based on your emotions.

1. Anger
2. Fear
3. Pain/Suffering
4. Doubt
5. Shame
6. desire/craving/will/motivation/determination
7. Jealousy
8. Pride
9. Compassion/Pity
10. Greed/Need for something

Things I'm considering to add to the above list

1. Uncomfortableness/Discomfort/Restlessness?
2. Curiosity?

DRAFT

The only thing I've been doing is observing these different emotions and letting them through or blocking them. Sometimes, these have taken the way even without my consent without even my knowledge.

This list may be incomplete, if anyone wants to add something new, then make sure it is not a different form of something that is already in the list. You may remove things out of the list if you find a better way of making this list. For an instance, I found that annoyance and nuisance are subtle forms of fear and anger, so it is not a root emotion. All entries have to be root entries which are independent of each other.

Now for each these emotions, you can ask a very simple question from yourself. Which is "what desire generated that emotion?" or "what desire made me feel that way?". The root of all the above is the desire. We can just sum it up, for an example,

For anger to arise, it can be due to the “desire of freedom”, “desire or independence”, “desire of mind my own business” or “desire of having things the way you want”, etc..

For fear, it could be like, the “desire to be unharmed”, “desire to stay alive”, “desire to not to feel pain”, “desire to be free”, etc....

For doubt, it could be like “desire to have things the way you want”, “desire to know things that you don’t know”, “desire to not wanting to be wrong”

So as you can see for everything you feel you’ll find an unsatisfied or satisfied desire behind it. Whatever that desire is what makes us feel these things. And actually, these desires are actually cravings. The verb form of the more intense version of just desire. We crave for these. That's why we allow these thoughts.

Thoughts are like water coming through a series of floodgates. The more floodgates we open the stronger it will get and ultimately make a devastating effect on our outside reality. Which is what it needs. If it does make it to the outside world then it's won and completed its course of action. If we close the gates the moment we notice it, it will not propagate. Either we can allow it to run its course or get rid of it before it reaches maturity.

DRAFT

Anyway, if you write down all the emotions you come up in a period of time and then write down the list of desires that ignited those emotions. Then you can see that antonym of each desire is what caused that desire. That antonym explains your current condition or the condition that you truly believe to be in.

For an example I get lots of emotions such as anger, fear, etc.. The desires behind these are, the desire to be free, desire to be independent, desire to be happy, desire to the feel no pain, desire to feel confidence, desire to feel worthy, desire to feel satisfied, etc...

So if I take the antonyms of those desires, which are “confined(opposite of free), dependent, unhappy, painful, lack of confidence, unworthy, unsatisfied, etc..”. This list clearly explains my current state. Or the state that from deep down within which I believe in. The biggest problem is even though this is very obvious, we don't want to accept this. So we go ahead and move on like nothing matter or there's nothing wrong with us. But the soon you do a reverse analysis like this, or try to understand the other way around by evaluating emotions, the desires behind those emotions and get the antonyms of those desires, you get the clear picture which you are hiding from. First, you might deny it but that is what you truly believe to be your current situation.

Hope this helps!

DRAFT

On Listening To Others

Have you ever wondered why you prefer to listens to what some people have to say than the others? What made those people special and what makes others less important?

Before answering that question, I would like to tell you something else. Whenever I need to find an answer to a problem, I normally look for an answer for that particular question. I search the web, probably use Google for that, then I may use YouTube to see what others have said about it, or I may look for an answer in popular forum platforms like Reddit, Quora or something similar. The best thing about this approach is I only seek the answer to a

particular question. When I get a satisfactory answer then I stop searching. However, have you ever come across instances that while you are searching an answer for a question that you found an interesting video or a post which is well created that you wanted to know more about what this person has to say? This is when we change out focus from a particular answer to a particular mindset of another person. From that moment onwards you might start listening to or reading almost everything that person has to offer, then after some time you might end up having hundreds if not thousands of new questions instead of finding that one answer to that first question.

This is the problem of listening to others. We get exposed to some facts regardless of we need to know those or not. Ultimately we become more and more confused because we were getting fed with information about things we don't know anything about and never had any question about. Now suddenly we are filled with many more questions and life has itself become a puzzle. Welcome to the club!

This is why I would like to ask all of you to not to listen to everything someone has to say unless you really don't have a question that needs to be answered. Sometimes those things can become a bit much. Even this book is a mess of some sort which includes almost everything regarding my way of thinking. You are welcome to read everything but I do not want anyone to come out with more questions that you started reading this book. So, be mindful while reading, and if you are after a particular topic then read that part and get over with it.

Some people who speak softly and directly takes out attention and we start admiring these people. But have you ever noticed that every time they preach wisdom or whatever thing they are saying, that they include something of their own that you have no idea about? Every time they speak they say things that makes no sense. With those facts we believe that this person knows something more than we do, but in reality I'm not sure even that person knows what he or she is talking about. So, the next time you go into this trance state by listening to or reading what others have said or written, please make sure to differentiate the reality which you can personally relate to and the delusional or metaphysical part of it which you

DRAFT

can't relate to. In this way you can see how that person tries to merge what that person has in mind with the reality. This might help you to realise how someone tries to bring that person's personal delusion into reality by integrating that with things in day to day reality to make it more appealing.

I do not know what all these people know. They may know something or they may speak what they believe without knowing it for themselves. But unless what you hear is purely relatable and can be confirmed by yourself, don't worry too much about the delusional side of things. What I realise is if I start preaching my mind today, I would do the same by trying to merge what's out there in the reality with what I believe regardless of what I believe is actually a delusion. So, mind this fact next time you start listening to others.

Now the answer to the first two questions I asked at the beginning of this section. How do I know the answer to those questions, you tell me, it's you who does that not me. When I does something like that sometimes I know why I do that sometimes I don't. But I can't answer to those questions for you. What I learned over past few years is that we value those few people more than others because the way they resent things is more appealing and believable than the others. Also, they speak the problems that are directly connected to areas that I lack understanding. So what they say become more and more appealing and ultimately I try to fill my gap with what I heard from that person instead of understanding it for myself by myself. I've actually got onto this trap several times and it took me really long time to get back out after each time.

So the truth about my experience is that the more the person is appealing, the more the person say things that makes sense in areas that you have no idea about. The more you will believe this person and get into a some trance state by listening to mind blowing things that this person has to say. But when you get to the real truth and understand the bits and pieces of things that person was talking about, suddenly those things become normal and those will stop blowing you mind afterwards. It's more like proving that two plus two is equal to four, to a child. That child, if he was interested in maths at all, might get his head blown each time the teacher tries to tell more facts about it until they really gets it. But once they get it, then it

DRAFT

becomes a mundane thing and no one ever can blow that child's mind by saying that two plus two is four because it is indeed. I hope you get my point.

9/11 And Landing On Moon

The main thing common between both these events is that there are many people who among us considering both these events to be conspiracies. Regarding 9/11 attack on America, most people including government of United States of America, blames terrorists for carrying out the attack. Some people have formulated a conspiracy to prove that it is an inside job. Some believe these people have really good points.

Also, regarding the landing on the moon during Apollo missions is in fact a staged event happened on earth. Most people including the government of United States of America consider this as one of a kind achievement that no one has topped yet. Those conspiracy theorists use footages from that Apollo mission to prove some of their points and many believers take those claims to be valid points to prove the conspiracy.

I do not know who to believe or trust. However, as long as everyone is in a some sort of a common agreement regarding these we have to stick to the view of the majority. That is true that majority of people believing something doesn't necessarily make it real but as long as those claims has not been proven in an official manner, there is nothing to be done. Do you even know why I brought these up?

The main reason is I really don't care. I don't care whether the 9/11 is an inside job or a terrorist attack. I don't know whether Neil Armstrong has truly stepped on the moon or not. I really don't care. The only things I can say for certain is that I didn't plan and carried out the 9/11 attack, and I didn't step on the moon. I didn't do either of those things while I'm awake and consciously aware and it is highly unlikely I have done those things while I'm unconscious or subconscious. Those are the only things I know fro sure. Other than that I have no freaking idea of any of these things. To derive any other conclusion, I have to depend on other people who feed information to me. Am I wrong?

DRAFT

I can only attest to myself, but to any other derived conclusion, I have to depend on information that other people have put out. We normally trust those people, that is why we take them for granted. However, there are instances we lose the trust on those people, then we start to question what information they have provided are actually true. So, I do not know who to trust or what information they provide to trust. All I know is that if I trust information from one party, then I'll lean towards their conclusion and if I trust information from another party then I'll lean towards their conclusion. That doesn't necessarily mean the party I have trusted provide valid and 100% true information. How would I know?

We have no way of knowing for sure either of those claims. Only people who were truly involved would know those things. So, there are instances in our life that we have to depend on what others tell us to be true. In these instances which information we chose to believe will determine the outcome of our belief and what we chose to believe at the end. After all nothing else matters at the end because we are hopelessly helpless under those conditions. Other than knowing for sure what I have done and am currently doing, I don't see any point of arguing about something else that other people have or haven't done.

DRAFT

A Problem I Have

My mind always tries to bring me down. I'm not sure whether it’s my mind or the ego. Whatever it is it always try to generate doubt, suspicion, pride, anger or something unwanted to make me uncomfortable and ultimately to make me feel bad about my self. It wants to survive and in the way I see it, that is how it survives. It always come up with something to bring me down, always.

DRAFT

What Reality Truly Is? (Do You Believe Me?)

Truth About Truth Seeking

How do we know that we've found the truth we are looking for?

We always seek for the truth. I myself guilty of relentlessly seeking for truths using so many avenues and listening to so many teachings from so many people. But how can I know which one is the truth?

I honestly don't know. When I listen to or read about some truths, I get a positive feeling about it. I normally tend to agree to such truths. But we listen to that kind of truths all the time. But still, we have to keep reminding ourselves of the same thing over and over again. Why?

If we understood it the first time we heard it or listened to it that means we already know it. There's no need to seek again or listen to it over and over again unless we didn't understand it. That's why many teachers say that "I should be a bad teacher because people keep coming back". The reason we go back is either we can't stop seeking or we didn't understand it at all.

It's a new form of an addiction. It's also like a drug which we have to take every day or every here and then. So we keep listening to or keep reading the same sort of things every day, every week, every month, etc..... Otherwise, we feel bad, we get back to our old miserable routine and can't get back to a sane mind without it. So we need to hear those all the time.

This makes our teachers behave like makers of TV series. Because they can't just say it once and leave us behind, instead we expect our teachers to write and preach what they teach continuously. We need the truth in an episodic manner. Maybe we want to hear the same teaching we already listened to each time, but still, we need it. We want a TV series for the truth with many seasons and many episodes.

We don't understand that the truth may be just one word, a few words or one sentence. Since we can't get it, we need the whole episodic truth seeking to get there. But it's sad to

DRAFT

see many of us still don't get it after many seasons and many episodes of truth-seeking. We may have listened to it or read about it many times. But our obsessive seeker attitude might have prevented us from ever understanding it.

Also, we have many preconceptions about the truth. This makes us repel from some teachings which are not so traditional. Because when we hear or listen to those teachings we get a bad feeling about it. We are afraid to listen to radical teachings which attack our core beliefs. We are just plain cowards. We are so afraid, we don't even want to listen to or read things from other religions and philosophies. If we seek the truth then why we are afraid to understand it from all the perspectives? Why do we always give the way to satisfy our preconceptions about truth.

As long as our teachers preach what we want to hear, we treat them, take care of them, listen to them and read what they have to say. But if someone is saying something opposite or things which are directly attacking our preconceived misconceptions, we are so afraid to listen to or read about those. Since we have a truth in our mind we automatically and subconsciously deny anything against it. Poor us!

It's time we, including myself, seek and understand the whole truth. Both the ones that please us and the once which make us uncomfortable. Also once we listened to the truth and if we understood it, then there's no need to listened to it or read about it again and again unless it helps to understand the next part of the truth.

Let's seek, but most importantly understand it when we first encounter it. Let's stop this episodic continuous relentless truth-seeking. If seeking doesn't help, let's just stop and wait till the truth finds us!

Tell Me Anything

Tell me anything and almost all the time I can find reasons to rationalise it. Both sides of any story can be rationalised if we can get the facts correct. So, the point I'm trying to make here

DRAFT

is that rational reasoning is shit if it does not accompany by a good and strong incorruptible moral core. This is all I'm saying.

My Mind's Own Play With Me

My mind wants to distract me.

It always trying to bring my attention to something else.

But even after that distraction it doesn't want me to do that new task it leads me to.

It becomes bored really quickly.

It tries to tell me many interesting things to do but when I start doing any of it, then it doesn't want me to do that thing for long as well.

So, dear mind, what do you really want?

Could you just stay down and stop trying to control me or command me?

True Self

You are your own self only when you do, say or think nothing at all.

My Own Worst Enemy!

Every time I think of going away to establish my own freedom and become sovereign, a meek voice within always reminds me the same set of questions and demeaning statements in an excruciating manner, not everything is the way the voice says, some were added up to state my point. This is how the voices and thoughts convince me to stay behind as a loser.

"Where are you going to go? You have nowhere else to go!"

DRAFT

“What are you going to do without money? You don’t have any money! You can’t do anything without money!”

“Don’t you remember what happened last time? You’ll be miserable! You are miserable! You'll be tortured by nature! You won't stand a chance out there!”

“Can you survive on your own? You won’t survive without any support! You need someone else to take care of you! Actually, you need everyone else to take care of you! You can’t do everything by your own!”

“You have to stay the way you are now, feeding on others! Every day reminding yourself that you own nothing! You have no control over anything and you have to depend on others! You can’t do anything because you don’t earn anything! Those who have money own things which is why you are here under others who earn money!”

“You don’t know anything! Actually, you know nothing! Others know more than you! They have control over you! You have no power! Others are better than you! You won’t stand a chance! You are always rude, angry and jealous of others because you can’t get there! You’ll never get there! You’ll never know!”

“Everyone is trying to grab you! Everyone is trying to rob you and hurt others through you! Everyone is trying to use you! Others will never let you win! Others will always keep you as a slave!”

“You are afraid to go out on your own! Do you feel the fear within? The numbing and fatigue sensation you always feel which makes you take the comforting option! You always seek comfort! You’ll never make it on your own with all the discomfort out there!”

“You can’t even control your obsessions! We own you! You can’t even get out of the internet! You are an addict! You can't do anything without the internet!”

“You are a child! You are a baby! There are many people better than you! You can’t catch up! You want sex! You know what you need but you can't get it! You are deprived! You are faking that you don't need it! That is what all are working for! That's what you are longing for! They

DRAFT

all earn money to finally get laid! So do you, you want the same thing! You are no different! You are weak! You don't want to work! You want everything for free! You poor bastard!”

“You are a joke! Your life is a joke! You are just a poor player! You are making a clown out of yourself! You can’t do anything! You can't be good at anything! You are not good at anything! Everyone is better than you on what they do! You'll never find the truth! Everyone knows you are a failure! You are a failure!”

“You can’t take a responsibility! You are not good enough! You don’t know how to live! You are immature! You are mediocre! Grow up! You don’t know what to do when! No one will trust you with a responsibility! No one cares about you! No one needs you! You are a burden!”

“Others will take what’s yours! You can’t stop it! They own what you should have got! They have money and power that you will never get! They’ll always take the best! They will always win! They will always take your girl! You won’t stand a chance! Money beats you to it! No one wants you! No one will ever want you! Even if they do they will only want your money! Everyone hates you! Others will hate you!”

Sounds familiar?

It's not anyone else…. It's me trying to beat myself to stay in the comfort zone…. No one else can get there…. No one else is that sophisticated… No one else knows that much about me and my intentions… No one else can be your worst enemy… No one else can be my worst enemy… No one can beat our own worst enemy within to become our worst enemy!

The Antonym Of Fear

The antonym of "fear" is not "hope". It's more like "indifference", "calmness" or "confidence" according to Google. It's got a point. Even in reality, the opposite of "fear" is never the "hope". You can't stop fear with hope, but you might get over with fear if you learn how to

DRAFT

stay indifferent and calm under any circumstances. Most importantly, confidence can make fears disappear.

The White Ball

I remembered a TED talk by Sir Ken Robinson, regarding “Do Schools Kill Creativity?”. For those who haven’t watched it, I highly recommending watching it if possible. The way we lean through schools give little room for imagination from early ages. All the teachers are under strict guidelines and scripts and often doesn’t care about what a child has to say about something outside of the book perspective. Anything new or an imaginative and creative explanation a child gives to subject matter will result in scoring a zero during marking. Everyone wants students to write exactly what they’ve been taught and nothing more, less or new to it. Any deviation will result in getting a zero, hence kids gets discouraged from early on to trying to be smart as I would say it. Of course some times people who are trying to be smart can be very annoying but what’s the point of suppressing them if you can’t do any better.

Our mind heedlessly jumps from one thing to another. It doesn’t stop and it does not want to stop. If you care to see through its nuisance, you’d see someone who is afraid and lost and does not know which way to go.

The mind, in a way, works blindly. It has to make sense of things from inception to the end to fully understand it. It doesn’t work well with partial understanding because It craves for the full explanation all the time. So, the moment it hears the whisper of something new, let’s say “The White Ball”, it stops all its current work and start pursuing that whisper to make sense of it. “What White Ball?”, “Who Said That?”, “Where Did I See It?”, Which White Ball?”, “Why The White Ball?”, etc.

It’s already on it’s way to make sense of everything related to it. It goes into some sort of an infinite loop to make sense of what it heard. If it finds the right understanding, it snaps out of

DRAFT

the loop and presents its findings. If it can't, it does go through that loop to its ends, leaving us an inner void and a miserable feeling for not being able to understand what it means.

It is helpless. Its one duty is to make sense of things and keep us sane. It does that supreme job without a mistake almost all the time, that is why we are still sane. It does have some fail-safes, but it is like a helpless little entity, who is afraid of not being able to understand and make sense of things. Why do we have to crush someone who is already afraid and helpless? Handle it with extreme care and protect it from those "White Balls" to the means of having no answers.

Stimulated Intentions Vs. True Intentions

Does stimulated or imagined intentions carry the same weight as true intentions?

For an example, if intentions are the root of karma, then can imagination, stimulated intentions like the ones we get while playing video games, carry the same weight? Or can those intentions can defile or pollute our mind?

In my personal experience, yes those have some effect but normally wears off after a few days. But if those virtual/stimulated intentions have a karmic effect, then based on what those karmic effects work? Because there's no action completed in the real world based on those intentions.

Even during a gameplay or in an imagination one may get angry and intentionally kill someone in the game or in imagination, in this case, no physical entity got harmed. However, no one can deny intentions that person had during those events.

If intentions are the root of karma, then are those intentions we had can have an adverse effect or are those intentions come under bad karma, even though no one got hurt?

I think in theory, yes, because in a way it pollutes and confuses our mind but in the modern world should it be still considered as bad deeds? If yes then I think that's the end of all the

DRAFT

entertainment, personal defence and adventure industries, along with any other which can cause bad intentions. Because even during a friendly match of any team sport may trigger a bad intention in players during the play. It's temporary and lasts only during the game. But still, it does trigger those intentions.

So, a person guarding the mind against defilements and pollution may not be able to do those activities due to those triggers. It seems unfair and strange but is it possible that someone can still do those activities without having any bad intention? Or in a way perform those actions without any intention. For an example, will a person be able to kill a character in a video game without a bad killing intention?

It seems impossible because it's given that to kill a character in a video game one has to intentionally act upon giving the command. Precisely plan and complete the action intentionally. Therefore, having a killing intention while doing that action in a video game is inevitable. Am I wrong?

How Good And Evil Influence Each Other?

THE NEVER ENDING CYCLE OF CLEANING UP AND CONTAMINATION.

Think about a river which meets the ocean. The very place those two try to hold their own ground is the border. At that border, there's no war but only a crossover or a resistance to crossover. But also preventing backward contamination.

So at the border, the thin layer between salty water and mineral water, the water is continuously transitioning from one to the other to hold the barrier. It's like, at the same time salty water contaminates the mineral water, the mineral water washes off and cleans out some salty water.

Many people believe the mineral water does not merge with the salty water and it's like a partition, barrier or border which is solid. But in reality, it is never a solid border but a

DRAFT

constantly interchanging mechanism between salty water and mineral water, where mineral water washes off salty water and the salty water contaminates mineral water.

A lot is passing by from one side to the other at this border. Only the water at the border knows how they keep the border and their struggle to stay within one of the following four options.

For mineral water;

1. Try not to get contaminated by salty water and stay in the mineral water side.

   Or,

2. Try to get contaminated and cross to the salty water side.

   For salty water;

3. Try not to get washed out and cleaned by mineral water and stay in the salty water side.

   Or,

4. Try to get washed out and cleaned and cross to the mineral water side.

   Also since nothing goes the way anyone wants, following three additional scenarios are there,

   Either,

5. Some will get forced to cross sides or
6. Get stuck in the side they do not prefer.

   Also, it's possible that,

7. Some others who have already crossed sides might change their mind and try to get back to their original side.

Also, there is another option which is the eighth option to consider. Read till the end to find it out.

DRAFT

Think about the people who are protecting the barrier of good and evil. They might also, who are at the thin border, influence each other and contaminate or clean each other out to hold the barrier. It's inevitable that most good crosses to the evil and become evil by trying to protect good, also some evil get cleaned by the influence of the good and then cross to the side of good. So this border is unique because this is the only place which good meets evil and evil meets the good and gets the opportunity to influence each other.

When encountered by good some evil may change themselves and become good, maybe become protectors of good afterwards. Also many will lose the good battle and become evil due to the new fondness they developed to the newly found evil. Also, some will lose their selves to the evil by trying to protect the good.

I don't know whether this is the beauty or the chaos of nature, but definitely, this barrier holds both the hope and failure.

The best ones I think never leaves the barrier, and keep jumping from one side to another and try to keep the barrier from both sides. So these groups are like water which continuously changes from salty to mineral and then from mineral to salty and keep interchanging indefinitely. This may be rare but possible. And this is the eighth option I mentioned earlier which is rare but invaluable!

DRAFT

Four Fractions Of Everything And Everyone

For everything and everyone that exists, there are four fractions among the living for each. These fractions are

1. Those who fully like that thing or person
2. Those who fully dislike that thing or person
3. Those who partially like that thing or person (Lean towards liking it)
4. Those who partially dislike that thing or person (Lean towards disliking it)

Simply this means everyone and everything that exists or ever existed have a fan club and club of critics for itself, himself or herself, given that the thing and person is still known, in the form of these four fractions. Also, for any thing or any person that will come into existence in the future will also have a fan club and a club of critics in the form of these four fractions. When I say 'a thing' here, it can be a physically existing thing, a word, an action or a thought and also any living thing that we call as it. When I say 'a person' here, I mean any living sentient being or any other being that we can consider as a person.

So everyone takes one of those sides regarding anything and everything that exists and ever exited. I have four fractions for myself, that is the reason I even exists in a way. If everyone moves out from those fractions then what does exists?

What I mean by that is, to have fraction there has to be something or someone. So as long as that something and someone exists, those fractions exists. If there is nothing then there cannot be fraction for nothing. Simply, 'nothing' has no fractions for itself.

Now, have you ever wonder getting rid of some of those fractions? Well, it's not others problem that you exists, but the only problem they have is you also take one of the fractions regarding them as well. Can you understand it? As I have four fractions, you have four fractions ans so does everyone else. The problem is we picking a side. So, the best way is to take no side at all regarding everything and everyone, but it is easier said than done, because we eventually lean towards one of these four categories. That is the trick our mind does, and the soon we get caught by this trap, we are part of that thing or person because we took a side for that thing or person. I don't know whether you fully get the gravity of it but this is the whole problem. Me disliking or liking myself, either fully or partially, is also a huge problem.

The way forward is stop taking side regarding everything and everyone. It sounds impossible and insane but there is nothing else one can do to detach from that thing or person. As long ass you are in a side, you are attached to that side and thing. So, you have to stop liking that person or thing fully or partially and also stop disliking that person or thing fully or partially. Can you do that for one thing first?

DRAFT

You simply top taking a side and become content with it. You don't like it or dislike it. Just remember, stop disliking it doesn't mean you have to start liking it and also stop liking it doesn't mean you have to start disliking it. You have to come to the middle ground where such fraction doesn't exist.

Also, please note that this means you have to stop taking side from your mind, not in physical materialistic life. Because, obviously you can't change where you went to school, you can't change where you were born, you can't change what friends you had, you can't change your parent. So, there are things that is stuck for your whole life and even if you want to get rid of it, in universal context, those events and things in the past cannot be changed. So, this definitely does not mean you stop living with people you know and stop considering your country as your country. It also does not mean that since now you don't like or dislike fire, you can touch it or since you don't like or dislike trains you can jump in front of a running train. Because such things will get you into many troubles and hurt you and also insane.

Also, notice that in order for me to write this book, I have to take a side for it. Otherwise I won't be able to write this book and probably lose it before I release it. So, in order for the continuation of the production of this book I need to like it but that doesn't necessarily mean once I have done that I have to hold on to it. The soon I finish it and release it then I can withdraw myself from all four fractions of it and become content with it. I hope you understand what this means and this applies to everything we do and everything we go through.

Be sensible about what I say. I'm saying, from your mind, stop picking a side regarding everything and everyone. From you mind, get detached from it. From your mind, become content with it. When you fully detach from everything and everyone in this way and stop picking one side out of four fractions for any future thing or a person, then detach yourself from that thought of wanting or needing to detach from everything and everyone as well, then you might see what Buddha has meant.

I'm far away from there, but at least I know this much. I hope this will help someone.

DRAFT

How To Clear Your Mind To Get To What's Real?

Keep Questioning!

Please question everything until you understand it. Once a person understands that two plus two equals to four, both mathematically and practically, then that person will never ask the question "what is two plus two?" ever again. Because that person gets it and there is no need to ask that question again. Also there is no "why?", "how?" or any other question involved with it. They just get it. End of story.

The only reason you keep asking the same question is you don't understand it, yet. Until you fully understand the truth you are after, please keep questioning. When one day you suddenly stop asking a specific question, that is when you'll know that you know the answer to that question or the answer to that question doesn't matter to you any more. Until then keep questioning everything until you understand it.

Those who ask the same question to annoy others even after fully understanding and knowing the answer to that question is a different breed. If you ever come across any of them, I'm sorry, I can't hep you with that.

What Really Worked For Me?

The book "The Power of Now" by Eckhart Tolle, taught me lots of things. This booked helped me to ease my pain in different situations. But the following is the only thing that worked for me because one of my major problems was anger. And this book helped me with the following.

DRAFT

Forgive each moment. I call this “Forgive on the spot”. If there is an option in a device as such I would call it “Auto Forgiveness” with an option to turn it on and off. In my device I keep the “Auto Forgiveness” option turned on by default.

Also, in this book, Eckhart Tolle mentions a story which he took from another book. In this story the parrots in the island repeats a same phrase;

> *“Attention. Here and Now. Attention. Here and Now.”*

This quote made me a thinking a lot about my inability to stay in the present. Trust me I tried. I tried so hard to force myself into attentive existence which is truly a hard thing to do. Honestly I can’t keep my attention here and now for that long, not even for a minute I suppose. I admit it. I know that and if this is what it is meant by the surrender, then yes, I can’t do it. But still I’m not sure whether my ego is trying to trick me with its cunning ways to keep it alive by admitting it.

Anyway out of this I came up with another phrase in Sinhalese,

> “මේ සියල්ල පවතින්නේ මා මේ මොහොතේ නොසිටින කල් පමණි!”

Which translates to;

> *“All this exists as long as I’m not in this moment!”*

I would like to quote two sentences out of this book “The Power Of Now” by Eckhart Tolle to make this section a bit complete.

> *“The happiness that is derived from some secondary source is never very deep. It is only a pale reflection of the joy of Being, the vibrant peace that you find within as you enter the state of nonresistance.”*

After all, I tried and tried so hard to reach it. I had enough of trying. Now I know I can’t reach it. May be it is bitter. So, I wouldn’t like it even if I reach it. Therefore, I’m going to move on

DRAFT

because it is useless to keep trying to reach something I wouldn't like. The fox who tried to reach the bunch of grapes on the grapes stoke might have thought something similar. So do I, in this situation.

After reading books of others and listening to stories of others I have come to a conclusion that many humans go through a transformational phase during the age of 29 and 30. Then this trends continues for about seven years from the beginning and by age of 36 or 37, they have a clear personal philosophy which they can build a community around. Or write a book around. So this book, "A Universal Soup" is such a book. I too had jumped in to this rabbit hole while I was 29 or 30 years old. Since then, you know how it is if you went through it.

According to almost all stories to someone to become enlightened, that person needs a clear sign of some sort which he or she truly understands. It can be some sort of an observation, a phrase or a word or something that triggers that person's inner chain reaction towards enlightenment. I don't know what is mine, but for any person that is all it take. So, one would ask why all this massive amount of books, words and things? I don't know but if someone asks why I'm writing this huge book instead of writing few well written important sentences, then my answer would be I don't know which part in this book is important to whom. So, I write the whole book of everything I can come up with, hoping the reader will find his or her needle in this haystack. If your needle isn't here, then try another book or do something else. Honestly, no one really knows what would trigger that last reaction, so be open to it and live your life. That's all I could say.

So, this book contains good and evil, right and wrong, violence and nonviolence, and both sides of most things that I can come up with. It's the readers duty to filter it out and get what he or she wants of this. You may write an excerpt or a summary out of this book with only things that is important to you. I actually encourage you all to do that, if that helps. I also have a strong urge to write this book. It's alike a never ending thirst of some sort, which doesn't leave me at peace until I finish this. So, that part of mind which is responsible for writing this book is never at ease until this book gets fully written, proofread and published up to my expectation. That is it's cause of action and the goal of some sort. More like the

DRAFT

mission. Until that mission is complete that part will not find its peace. So, in a way this part will only get enlightened or reach its peace, either when this book gets published or when I give up the idea os writing and publishing this book altogether. It's annoying to keep such a part alive, but that part is necessary if I ever to finish this book. May we all find the peace at the end.

So this book, which is a soup in deed, has many things in it. So, if in any instance if you get lost after reading this book, which is highly likely, please read one of the well written masterpieces like the book I mentioned above to clear your thoughts. That might help, but sometimes it might make you more confused as well. So, whatever happens just remember, almost all went through such a phase in their life. Buddha in age of 29, I think Jesus around the age of 30, Eckhart Tolle around age of 29 and I myself around the age of 30. So, don't worry if you are still young or haven't gone through this phase yet. I'm not an important person as those immersive figures in our history but I too experienced the change.

So, what really worked for me is my own dive in to this universal rabbit hole. Trust me. When I say this it wasn't voluntary at all. It's more like the whole universe got to get her and pushed me in that rabbit whole. It was the worst thing that happened to my life and it's also the best thing that happened in my life so far. Actually I'm glad that I got pushed into this rabbit hole. I learned a lot in past few years. So, even if you don't have a clue about what this book or any other books are all about, don't worry about it. I'm sure that you'll dive in, just in time, to figure it out by yourself.

All the best!

DRAFT

What To Aim For If There Is Nothing To Aim For

If you can't find anything at all as your goal or have no clear idea of what you are after, just do one thing. I thing this was mentioned somewhere in Buddhism as well but it is true and rational. Just hear me out. The one this you should aim for if there's nothing else is,

> *Keeping a calm, steady, constantly content state of mind. So, in short, guard your mind.*

We all are trained from the beginning to have a steady life. Even though life has many ups and downs, we want to keep the life as steady as possible. However, the soon you start focusing on seeking something other than the materialistic way of life, the path becomes counter-intuitive. Instead of trying to keep the life steady, with less ups and downs, you have to keep the mind steady, with less ups and downs. So, regardless of any external or internal influence, you have keep a steady mind by trying to keep it in a constant content state. So, regardless or life's ups and downs, your mind will not breakdown or rejoice. It'll behave the same and stay steady throughout.

According to Buddhism, this is more like not getting shaken by eight aspects of life. So, regardless of pleasure or pain, praise or criticism, gain or loss, or prosperity or despair, you have to keep a steady mind which doesn't rejoice or breakdown over these principles of life. I hope this helps.

To Dear Death...

* When death approaches and states it's intentions....

If I'm not scared already and in a sane mind, I would ask,

* "Why?"

* If it gives me a good reason, then I will accept it and say,

* "I need one thing in return as my last wish, before my death and it's non-negotiable"

If death disagrees then it won't be able to do what it has to do,

If it agrees then I would ask,

DRAFT

* " What is THE TRUTH? And you have to completely finish telling me the truth before you take my life..."

This was also based on an old Buddhist story and this still stands true to me as the ultimate question one can ask just before the death..

What Is Death?

What really is death?

As far as I know, clinically it means brain death. Because all other organs can be simulated using existing machines giving the patient time and another chance to recover.

Is it the permanent loss of conciousness?

Then how do we know whether it is permanent? What if someday somehow that body regains consciousness?

Is it the failure of all organs? Which means a physical death. Is that all there is? A physical body which can die when it's organs fail, and nothing else? It is hard to believe...

What is the criteria of death in universal manner? Universally how do we define death? Or how a sentient being cease to exist in this universe?

Is it the pain that is too excruciating to bare so that a sentient being just give up?

Or

Is it the fear of death that is so profound that a sentient entity actually believes that he/she/it died?

I'm asking this because the notion that the death is physical is no longer sound to me...

I think I just overheard that "I wish I knew so I can kill this bastard" 😂... So it seems like even my death doesn't know what it means to kill me... Just kidding...

DRAFT

Ok, back to the serious question... This is one of the most important questions I ever asked in a while... What it really means to be dead?

Don't tell me it's like going to bed and never wake up... I need to know how it works... If that means the death of the last bacteria in my body, then I would like to know what happens when that last one dies out or which one is that last one?...

Honestly speaking I don't know whether I ask these questions out of fear or curiosity... I just wanted to know what it really is and how it really works... Or is it like turning a computer off?... I really don't think it's that simple... That's why I wanted to know how simple or complicated it is to die or get rid of someone... It simply means that I want to learn how to die and how death works before death... A study of death itself... That pretty much summarizes it...

So if anyone has a clear idea than I have, please let me know...

Attacking The Disease Instead Of The Host Or The Carrier

We are the carriers and hosts of all kinds of diseases, wounds, issues, problems including anger, jealousy, fear, etc.....

Every time, we manipulate carriers and hosts, but not the real issue.

With war, we attack all the hosts and carriers of some issue. We don’t attack the real disease/ problem or deal with the real disease/problem. Instead, we get rid of carriers and hosts of that problem.

This seems in a way a valid solution. Get rid of all carriers and hosts, we can make the problem go away. But every time the problem comes back we have to do the same. It’s like dealing with dengue fever, we go out and eliminate all the mosquitoes who carry the disease. And with all other problems, we apply the same solution with humans as well.

DRAFT

What if we can find a way to clear the hosts and carriers from that disease. So that we don't have to kill them, we just have to treat and get rid of the disease or the problem. But we don't do that. Instead, we resolve issues the same way as we get rid of dengue fever.

Shall we attack the problem/disease instead of its host or carrier?

This way we can leave the carrier and host unharmed and get rid of the problem/disease and by doing so heal the carrier or host. So instead of attacking the host or the carrier, we should attack diseases/problems such as anger, jealousy, fear, etc.....

It the problem is anger and jealousy, going war with who are angry and jealous is as much as idiotic as trying to solve a problem by getting rid of everyone who knows it.

It's not going to solve the problem or make sure we found a way to cure the disease, instead it'll temporarily hide it due to all the chaos of war. It'll give some time to prepare for the next outbreak but will never solve the real issue.

So humans or sentient beings of any kind should focus on blaming and attacking the real issue, not the host and carrier itself. Someday, if someone able to master that, that day will show us the beauty of humanity.

DRAFT

What To Seek?

We all may become seekers, chasing after a carrot or like a dog searching for a born. We humans also tend to seek things and go after things endlessly and uselessly.

So what to seek?

In Buddhism, it states that,

> *"kim sacca gavesi, kim kusala gavesi"*,
>
> *which translates to "investigations of truth and morality".*

I also think anything else is not worth seeking. Only truth and morality is enough. Because once we start hearing the truth we may seek justice and start making immoral decisions. So if the morality in place and always in check, then seeking truth is the ultimate thing one can seek for.

So always seek truth and morality.

The Hardest Thing You Would Have To Do

The hardest thing you would have to do while seeking is coming out of your own delusions. That are the firm deluded believes you have convinced yourself to be real. The problem is once you have convinced yourself that is real, you secretly keep feeding your delusion all the time. Either consciously or subconsciously, you try to keep believing these delusion by feeding these delusions almost all the time.

The biggest problem of all is you wouldn't recognise your delusion as a delusion to begin with. Because you already believe it is somehow real and part of your seen or unseen reality. So, you have to systematically little by little reduce the feeding process to starve those delusions. You wouldn't be successful at first because your delusion has become a strong monster which could drag you back into it, so you'd have to slowly overtime weaken it. If you do a good job then one day, you can just snap out of that delusion to your reality never to feed it again. Also, bare in mind, it's not only your conscious mind is feeding the delusion but sometimes your subconscious as well. So, when you are highly vulnerable during sleep or when you are st subconscious state, these delusions might become stronger and take the advantage of your vulnerability.

During your seeking life, this will be the hardest thing to do, and if you have a mentor, this process might get easier, but if you are alone, then you have to do it the hard way by probing your own mind to understand deluded thoughts as they arise. So, you have to stay very impartial and watch your own thoughts all the time to do this.

DRAFT

Good luck with that, because it's so hart that I'm still cleaning up my own garbage in my mind without much success. Hope it'll work for you!

Re-configuring Conscience

I just figured out what I'm trying to do all these years, at least that is what I should be doing all these years. Maybe I was doing it the wrong way for the wrong reasons. But what I'm doing is re-configuring my conscience by resetting its rules. I'm trying to toughen the rules of my consciences which it governs by.

In normal moral code, people do what they think is right all the time. Therefore even murderers and terrorists maybe doing the things they do, believing it's the right thing to do. Which means, according to their conscience what they do is right and necessary. Therefore redeemable. At least that's how they think, I guess.

The problem of humanity is we don't think alike and we don't think as a whole. We think based on things we got to know and learned. And to spice it up, we have things what we call beliefs. Some of these beliefs are based on past events which are hard to validate other than based on what's left of it. So the scriptures and any other thing that we inherited from the past are what we are using to build these beliefs around.

With these beliefs and based on the experience of one's life, people change over time and start doing clumsy things believing those are to be the right thing to do and necessary. I hope what I was trying to say is clear to the reader. Anyway, anyone who is not well informed and lacks critical thinking can be easily manipulated. So, it's easy to make such a person believe something is the right thing to do even if it isn't.

People are driven by their conscience. All the regrets, moral code and personal beliefs scattered around your mind to build what it's called your conscience. At least this is what I believe to be the conscience. So whoever has access to someone's conscience and knows how to manipulate it (modify its base concepts and rule sets) has that person under his/her

DRAFT

command. Make someone's conscience have the rule that killing under God's name is allowed, that idiot will never think twice when it comes to killing someone who has to be executed under a religious belief.

I'm sure whoever is changing others for good and bad uses the same methods to reconfigure someone's conscience. The only difference is they are doing it for opposite reasons. To this day I believed doing such a thing for good purposes is a good thing. But who am I to declare what is right and what is wrong, and force it upon everyone else?

What I can only do is to convince myself of what's good and what's bad and let others reconfigure themselves by watching me. I can only be an inspiration. Others may decide to reconfigure themselves relative to what they see in me. So, the most important thing I can ever do is, re-configuring my own conscience to remove any obsolete rules and introduce new universal guidelines to govern my conscience. Rest is up to others. Whether they'd follow me or not is totally up to them. Following doesn't mean to do exactly what I do, it means to reconfigure their own conscience according to their own view, understanding, ability…. By consciously doing so, reduce the amount of external unwanted manipulations.

However, whatever you do with your conscience should be an upgrade to a better conscience, it shouldn't be a degrade from the previous state. So whatever you do with your conscience you have to do it based on the universal moral code, which isn't conclusive or obvious in this chaotic existence.

So in short, please consciously reconfigure your own conscience according to universal moral guidelines, which are not so obvious or perfectly documented. Therefore, we all are on our own, including me, to figure out universal morality for ourselves and consciously reconfigure our own consciences.

Whatever we do, we are prone to attacks on our own moral code during hard times. We want to find the way around our own rules and conscience. Introducing universal moral codes into conscience will only make it worse when it comes to hard challenging times. Therefore, prepare for the worst times when it hits hard, due to your conscience doesn't allow any easy

DRAFT

way out. You can find a way around your conscience and fool around with it, but trust me you'll be filled with guilt and it'll drag you back to square one. So no matter how hard it is, once you detox your conscience and fill it with the universal moral code, don't ever turn back or bend rules.

Hold on to your new conscience governed by the universal moral code no matter how hard it gets. This is ascension! I can't see anything else to fit the description. So, it's all up to you, including your readiness and whether you'll hold on to it even when it becomes challenging to hold onto those. Even at the face of death.

Therefore, if you want to experience ascension, first seek universal moral guidelines by yourself and consciously reconfigure your conscience by integrating whatever guidelines you've found during your search for morality. Modify whatever you already have in your conscience, whenever you find a new superior moral guideline. Gradually you'll get to the best set of universal moral guidelines that can ever exist. Make sure your conscience only consists of that ultimately set universal moral guidelines and nothing else. Then hold onto your new detoxed conscience and never let go.

I wish you all the best!

What Is Required To Bring Us Back On Track?

What is required is not another new religion. It'll be like making another religion so that some people in near future will again start killing over. Instead what is required is a bringing understand that unites all religions that exists and will exist to the truth. At least to find a core common ground that no one can deny in any religion out there.

Science is supposed to do that task of unifying everyone and it is still doing a pretty good job. But science has almost lost the human touch of it. More and more scientific work are relying on materialistic possessions and goals. It is heavily dependent on money and many people who are coming into science learn it, just because they want a good job or just because they

DRAFT

are good at it. Almost all are gradually forgetting its role of unifying everyone into one understanding. Because of this more scientists along the way get side-tracked in life and lean towards one of the major religions during their life. The people who suppose to unify all have begun to take sides along the way.

I don't know what to do but science has to lean towards philosophy instead of money, which demands understanding. Religions are still relying on faith but science is moving from truth towards the profit in an increasing rate. If science can rediscover its human touch and lean more towards philosophy, then science can still do what it supposed to do. But over time it has become more and more complex that many are struggling to keep up with. It has become another complex organised religion of some sort that no one fully understands. The one that supposed to be simple, easy and true to all has grown to something that no one has any control over and that no one has any certainty over. If this trend continues then for sure we'll be needing something else, another philosophy or a way to unite all including science back to De cluttered simple truth itself.

DRAFT

How To Know It Is Real When You Get There?

How To Approach The Truth?

When someone jumps up, that person eventually comes down. There are hardly any instances someone says that they started floating after jumping up, unless they are dreaming, and most these folks have some good explanations to it and others should be utter liars. So, the gravity works at your face level, in your observable universe. It can be observed and measured by anyone, anytime they want. Forget about the measuring part at first but you know it works. Then one can start by understanding its dynamics. How it works?, what causes it to work?, any exact values related to it. Then people can start taking advantage of it. Use it for their own good. But until that point, it is just something that cannot be explained by us but just exists.

Everything is something similar, but many things are in the observable universe or are observable phenomena by anyone. People have hardly a problem with any observable thing in the observable universe these days. However, they have hard time figuring out the workings of the mind. Because that is something you cannot understand or observe from outside. One can hardly explore its nature using another person. People can't observe or probe minds of another person, as far as I know. So, the only way to do this is by observing your own mind.

So, like you have telescopes and microscope to observe the external observable universe, there are no known tools to explore the observable universe of your inner self. First, because it can only be observed by yourself and no one else can do it for you. Also, any tools you need to observe it, you have to invent and build it by your own self. People have come up with ways, such as meditations to gather much needed observation about the realm of mind, but since no one else can do it for another person, it is hardly anyone's choice to dive into this during their successful materialistic lives.

So, many people have proposed ways and techniques to probe into one's own mind like meditation but not everything works for everyone. Having a telescope and a microscope means these tools can be used by anyone who can see. Then having well documented meditation techniques also means those can be used by anyone who'd care to look, right? But the problem of our minds is, this is not the case all the time. Of course, one can be trained to use many meditation techniques but how many out of those really use that training for their own good? It's just another routine for them.

We do not explore our inner self or the realm of mind as we observe the outside world with telescopes and microscopes. Mostly because we are alone in there and hardly anyone knows how to work alone these days. It's all about team work for many in current society but there is no team work involved when you probe into your own mind. Either you can do it by yourself or leave it as it is but everyone is certain that no one else can do it for you.

Because we have many things that all of us can observe and already explained by many, we hardly think about outside observable universe any more. In that front, we are more

DRAFT

advanced than we've ever been before. On the other hand there are also things that we all can experience and feel but cannot objectively observe. Most of the phenomena which are related to mind comes under this category. So, since all people can think, almost all of them comes with their own ways of explaining these phenomena. These subjects are often called metaphysics. Many religions and pseudosciences exists these days as the result of hypothesising, assuming, guessing, theorising and trying to make sense of these observable but not yet known phenomena which hardly anyone can tap into. The basic problem is, no one can validate someone else's claims in this front mainly because we can't probe into someone else's mind, other than the one of our own. So, many different ways of explaining things, co-exists.

So, if you truly need to know it for yourself then you have to do it by yourself and figure it out by your own self. Till then you'll be under the influence of many, if not one, religions and pseudosciences in order to explain these things, like you are currently under the influence of popular science to explain all externally observable phenomena.

Another problem is the nature of sin in the religions and pseudosciences. There are many things written and said under many different religions and pseudosciences regarding the sin and immorality. Since we do not have clear agreements and knowledge on these front like we does with science, we tend to allow all these explanations to co-exists under different labels.

How do we know what is what?

Or which is the truth?

I would say question each and every sin and immorality written or said on each religion until you fully understand why it is a sin or an immorality in the first place. If you don't understand why something is a sin or an immorality, then how can you say that is a sin or an immorality? I'm asking you, right now, why do you believe whatever the sins or immoralities you have on your mind as sins or immoralities in the first place? Why a particular sin is a sin? Why a particular immoral action is immoral? Why do you believe something without questioning? Approach it like you approach observable things in popular science. Approach it like you are

DRAFT

trying to discover the gravity and dynamics of it's existence. Do the same with good deeds and sins, morality and immorality, discussed in all religions and pseudosciences. Ask the question why?

So, as you can see, this can only be done by yourself. No one else can do this for you. Always question regardless of what's been thrown at you in different disguises. Question it till you fully understand it. If someone tries to command you around, ask why. I personally believe that religions and pseudoscience should explain things like philosophies does.

Find your own tools which works for you when probing your own mind. Explore it and become an explorer of your own mind. No one else can do it for you, so, you are the sole explorer of your own mind. Invent and develop your own tools. Try out different things said by others and figure out whether those are true or false. Falsify and disregard anything that is not true to you. Ask questions about everything. Don't just take something as a sin without a reason and a proper explanation. By allowing yourself to believe something without a proper explanation, you allow others to exploit you with whatever they can come up with. Someone can suddenly come up with a new sin, rule or a commandment and say this has to be followed from now on. But if there is no one else to ask the question "why?" and once someone ask the question, if the person who declared that new sin, rule or commandment cannot give a clear answer and explain why, then you both are in trouble.

So question everything in existing and upcoming religions until you fully understand why it is. Finally come up with your own purified version of understanding that works for you. The good thing with this is, you know ins and outs of this, you know why for everything and you can answer any question regarding it from anywhere of your understanding and you don't have to hide behind any unexplainable barricades to make others afraid of you or to keep bad away from you. Instead you can be fully open and transparent towards everyone and everything and become the fearless light which holds nothing up its sleeves.

> *How can one kill the light itself with darkness when darkness itself is just the lack of light?*

DRAFT

Darkness can only just die by trying to kill the light itself!

I'm Not Sure

I'm not saying that it is wrong, I just don't have enough facts and knowledge to say it is, in fact, right or real. That's why I resist and try to block any intrusive attempt to convince me that it is right and real.

What Is The Truth?

What is THE TRUTH? Or What is the truth of this universe?

And

What is that thing you know to be 100% true for sure?

Two different questions, one is more philosophical unless you know it all, the other is local and obvious someone know to be true...

Validation Of Truth And What To Believe? - A Buddhist Perspective

According to Kalama Sutta,

"So, as I said, Kalamas: 'Don't go by reports, by legends, by traditions, by scripture, by logical conjecture, by inference, by analogies, by agreement through pondering views, by probability, or by the thought, "This contemplative is our teacher." When you know for yourselves that, "These qualities are unskillful; these qualities are blameworthy; these qualities are criticized by the wise; these qualities, when adopted &

DRAFT

> *carried out, lead to harm & to suffering" — then you should abandon them.' Thus was it said. And in reference to this was it said.*
>
> *"Now, Kalamas, don't go by reports, by legends, by traditions, by scripture, by logical conjecture, by inference, by analogies, by agreement through pondering views, by probability, or by the thought, 'This contemplative is our teacher.' When you know for yourselves that, 'These qualities are skillful; these qualities are blameless; these qualities are praised by the wise; these qualities, when adopted & carried out, lead to welfare & to happiness' — then you should enter & remain in them.*

- source: Accesstoinsight.org, Translated by Thanissaro Bhikku, 1994,

https://www.accesstoinsight.org/tipitaka/an/an03/an03.065.than.html

An Alternative translation,

> *"Therefore, did we say, Kalamas, what was said thus, 'Come Kalamas. Do not go upon what has been acquired by repeated hearing; nor upon tradition; nor upon rumor; nor upon what is in a scripture; nor upon surmise; nor upon an axiom; nor upon specious reasoning; nor upon a bias toward a notion that has been pondered over; nor upon another's seeming ability; nor upon the consideration, "The monk is our teacher." Kalamas, when you yourselves know: "These things are bad; these things are blamable; these things are censured by the wise; undertaken and observed, these things lead to harm and ill," abandon them.'*
>
> *The criterion for acceptance*

DRAFT

> *"Come, Kalamas. Do not go upon what has been acquired by repeated hearing; nor upon tradition; nor upon rumor; nor upon what is in a scripture; nor upon surmise; nor upon an axiom; nor upon specious reasoning; nor upon a bias toward a notion that has been pondered over; nor upon another's seeming ability; nor upon the consideration, 'The monk is our teacher.' Kalamas, when you yourselves know: 'These things are good; these things are not blamable; these things are praised by the wise; undertaken and observed, these things lead to benefit and happiness,' enter on and abide in them.*

- source: Accesstoinsight.org, Translated by Soma Thera, 1994,

https://www.accesstoinsight.org/tipitaka/an/an03/an03.065.soma.html

DRAFT

When You Know

When there is nothing to look forward to and we become certain that there is none, we become some retarded arseholic fuckwards who runs by arrogance. The best way to get to know that there is nothing special to look forward to and still be humble about it, rather than being arrogant jerks who hates others for not seeing things as they are. The most important part is not being an arsehole afterwards, not the preaching part.

DRAFT

Still, Why Most Of The People Including Me Struggle To Get There?

The Grid Of Personal Connections

We have personal connection with people, things, thoughts and ideas. The thing is even though in reality, there is nothing personal about them, yet, we make all those personal. Each and every added new connection either gives us a new burden or helps us relieve an existing burden. But it definitely adds more complexity into our life. Either we eventually become dependent on those connections or those connections become dependent on us.

This added complexity makes us bound to these. Each and every personal connection we have stresses us out. Either because the connection drains energy out of it or we drains energy out of the connection.

The sooner we start stripping away each and every connection the better we would feel. We'll feel relieved. Hence, the state of having no connection being the purest form of freedom of all. However, even though we can get a glimpse of how it feels, we can't stay there much longer. We have to come back into reality to continue our existence. At least I do not know how to turn that glimpse into a permanent reality.

I'm not talking about getting rid of all the personal connection in literal manner. What I'm saying is get rid of the "personal" part out of all "personal connections". Then the result is just a set of "connections" without any "personal" part in it. I hope this makes sense and no one misunderstands this. We'll still be connected to all those but there won't be anything personal about any of it. This whole grid of personal connections is what drains and stresses us out. But even for me, it is easier said than done when it comes to exist without any personal connections.

I always crawls back into my personal connections after some time. I'm afraid of living without any personal connection among those who have many personal connections. I noticed thins when I was abroad living among total strangers with little to no contact with anyone I know. First, I liked it that way. I truly wanted to exist that way. However, it's not long before I started noticing that everyone else is having personal connections and I'm the only one who has not. This revelation scared me to death. It almost felt like a hostile environment after some time.

DRAFT

I could only go for few weeks or months without eventually contacting someone I know. This contacting made me feel secure because I felt like that I have personal connections, too. It's more like showing off that "I know people, too" to those who are around me with lots of connections. This was to get rid of that isolated feeling and the subtle fear of living an unconnected life among people with many personal connections. So, it's harder than it looks. I can only live that way for few weeks to few months. Then I eventually crawl back into my grid of personal connections. By the time I probably have made the grid larger with new ones I got to know. The grid has grown in size instead of shrinking.

As you can see, over time we add more complexity into our lives. The more we try to reduce the complexity it becomes more and more complex. I don't know how to do it. But this grid of personal connections shows me how weak I am as an individual and my dependence on the grid. Also it shows my fear of isolation and incapability to live a disconnected life. I'm not saying about literal disconnection it rather making things less personal than they are now.

If I ever get to the point of no personal connections then I'd be relieved of all the burden once and for all. If I get to the point that I'd never be able to make any personal connections ever again, then that will detach me in a way that I won't ever attach again. Isn't this the detachment all are talking about? Apparently it's a mental detachment but not a physical detachment. That's what I meant by getting rid of only the "personal" part out of all "personal connections". Which simply means no taking any connection or anything personally, ever again. As always, I don't think this can be done by force or will. It's, as always, counterintuitive.

DRAFT

Stop Propagating Bad Deeds!

Killing a killer is also killing!

Stealing from a thief is also stealing!

Raping a rapist is also a rape!

Lying to a liar is also lying!

Drinking an intoxicant a bit more while you are already drunk is also drinking!

Torturing a torture is also torturing!

Bullying a bully is also bullying!

Taking a revenge from someone who took revenge from you is also a revenge!

Please stop propagating bad deeds!

It never ends!

Why Spiritual Seekers Can't Outgrow Their Need For Money?

The tenth precept in ten precepts comes under Buddhism is regarding using money, in modern terms. Yet, I can't see any monk out there who doesn't use money for their day to day activities. Maybe they are using others for the indirect transactions but they order those people around. So, regardless of whether they are touching money or not, they do consent the use of it and indirectly use it all the time. I don't blame them. I don't blame anyone for that. People who survive in this society, use money. Most of them any way.

Anyone could go up to any spiritual advancement they want in this world, but after that, they have to exist in this world for the rest of their lives. Regardless of what they have understood or attained, this world operates on money. So, sooner or later, they'll run out of options and start running behind money again. This is the sad truth about almost everyone I know of.

From Steve Jobs to almost all the spiritual guru's out their, they had no choice what so ever. Steve Jobs, as far as I know, gave up his spiritual path (or did he attained something?) and returned only to build an empire that gives him money. Regardless of the claims of one dollar pay-check, if he hadn't become self sufficient form the outcome, do you really think he would do it? Almost all spiritual gurus out there, write books and sell them, provide services and talks for money, provide private sessions and lessons for money, asks for money or at least operate an independent organisation or an entity that survives on donations and profits they get from goods and services they sell. Most these organisations are voluntary organisation, at least it seems that way. Mostly the people who are under the trance of their teachings, maintain and pay for these. Donors, volunteers, supporters, partners, stakeholders or

DRAFT

whatever you call them, most of these popular people end up doing things to please those who give money, goods or services to them, in order to keep their income flowing. After all, that is how they and their followers survive and fund the good they do to others. I don't blame them for that, as long as no one is indulging in monetary possessions and everyone is doing good out of what they receive from others without deceiving their followers. No one can blame them for that, can you?

So, like everyone else, you too will end up needing money or run out of your reserves. Once this happens, what path you chose to get back on track is totally up to you. What's the point of deceiving others to make money to fund your own spiritual journey again? You have lost it even before you begin it. So, be mindful about this as well. For sure, people will get angry. I have personal experience me being angry of this as well. But that shouldn't make us go stealing or make us earn money again by any means necessary. Also, there is no need to deceive others and ask them to fund your way. Do you really think that anyone out there, seen or unseen, can fund your way to heaven or enlightenment? Going to heaven or attaining enlightenment is not a degree program which you can pay to get from an institution. No one, not even you can pay your way in. So, forget it. If it can be done with money, don't you think there are many others who are more qualified for it than you are?

Needing no money for any truth doesn't necessarily mean that you can survive in this money driven society for free. So, as I said earlier, everyone will find their way back to a some source which provides them with things that only money can buy. After all, you attaining something supreme that cannot be bought with money doesn't make you any richer or fully self-sufficient in this money driven society. This will hit you hard when you decide to move back to the society to live the rest of your life in there along with others. Like everyone else, regardless of your attainment, as long as you survive and live in this money driven society, you got to find a direct or an indirect way to receive goods and services you need. That's fine by me, as long as you understand the truth around it and you don't hide that truth from others who provide it. Don't you agree?

I hope this will help all the seekers, if not now, then later.

DRAFT

Morality, Incompetence And Necessity

If I have to kill another to save someone or stop someone from dying out of torture, how can I determine which one is more important? And how could I let it happen? Can I kill that evil person and mark it as a necessary evil? Or could I really let it happen and live with that regret?

I don't know.

And if nonviolence is what everyone is after then how can I justify killing even the worst sentient entity ever existed to save someone or an entire race?

I don't know.

In the purest state of nonviolence I can't even put myself in harms way even if I have to or want to, also I can't even think of harming even the worst sentient entity ever existed.

First of all, am I practicing nonviolence? Am I nonviolent?

I don't know.

Am I putting myself in harms way? Or am I torturing myself and continuously putting pressure on myself due to some unwanted reasons?

I don't know.

Will I ever make a stand against someone to save another?

I don't know.

But am I writing this out of incompetence to do so even if I need to? Or am I writing this out of fear to do so out of future consequences? Or am I really concerned about everyone's wellbeing to create a better place?

I don't know.

DRAFT

Will I lose my temper and control if someone provoke me?

I don't know.

Will I become annoying and problematic if I stop my medications and start following strict precepts and other religious rules and guidance?

I don't know.

In other words, does my nonviolence depends on medications, materialistic comfort and food I take?

I don't know.

Am I really after nonviolence? Or am I just pretending to do so? Or I just have no other option? Or am I just not that powerful enough or competent enough to use evil against evil for greater good?

I don't know.

Why I write this now? Also why I write these when I feel vulnerable and powerless the most?

I don't know.

Do I seek help, justice and protection by writing these?

I don't know.

Am I after other's acceptance? Or am I trying to use my ideas and writing to impress others?

I don't know.

Am I trying to show off? Or am I trying to show that I'm wise? Or am I trying to show my knowledge, capability and how wise I am by writing these?

I don't know.

Am I trying to make someone else afraid? Or am I trying to scare someone else?

I don't know.

DRAFT

Am I believing that this is going to help me somehow? Or am I writing this out of some suspicion?

I don't know.

Why do I feel like I should make this public on Lify? Do I believe that making this public may help someone even if I lose myself?

I don't know.

Do bats who accidentally flew into house has to do something with all this? 😵

I don't know.

Did I destroyed this note and it's value by going through it over and over again and editing it?

I don't know.

Then what do I know?

I don't know.

DRAFT

Opening Eyes

Opening someone's eyes may have different meanings..

Some may say it's like teaching them or making others understand of something...

Some others may say that's like making others enlightened...

Some others would say teaching others about good and bad, right and wrong...

Some may simply mean it as giving someone new set of eyes or make others see in worldly manner...

So any way, opening eyes have lots of meanings here and it's not just about eyes that we see...

So what did I do to make someone else see, or open someone else's eyes...

I haven't done much other than writing...

To teach someone I have to know that thing first.... or learn it first...

But how can we make sure what we learned and what we understood has no difference....

If there's no difference that means we know that thing we learned, otherwise we just believe that thing we learned to be true...

So what I know to teach someone else?...

May be a lot but what do I know that is valuable enough for others?....

What is valuable for one person may not valuable for another... So I may know things that is valuable for someone...

But how do I know who needs what?, or who values what?

If I know what another value and if I know that thing that person values then I can teach that person...

Otherwise I can't...

Then, what is valuable for all....

I THINK that is truth and morality in this reality and/or universe...

I came to this conclusion after a recent encounter with a Buddhist philosophical teaching...

Some would say it's life that is more important because without life there's no point talking about truth and morality...

But on the other hand, once alive there's no point of thinking about life if it isn't true and moral... Because no one want's to live a fake life and no one wants to live among immoral people as well...

So first I have to understand it...

DRAFT

Then I can teach...

Because no one can devalue truth and morality...

No one can say it is not important to me, because someday somehow it will be....

So let's learn and seek truth and morality....

Then once we know it for certain then we'll teach, till then if we teach we can teach by saying that we think or we believe this is to be true and moral, but we can't say we know this to be true and moral until we know that for certain...

Some truths and moralities we already know to be true....

So let's stick to those truths and moralities and seek the rest...

Fear Of Pain Vs Fear Of Death Vs Fear Of Uncertainty

Are we afraid of death?

Or are we afraid of the pain associated with it?

Or else are we afraid of the unknown that comes afterwards?

I think for me pain makes me afraid that the death, and more than both death and pain, the uncertainty and unknown seems to make me afraid.

Honestly, pain takes the first spot while I'm alive but when it comes to death, I think are we are afraid or the pain and the unknown experience of non-existence or whatever which comes after (this may vary on personal beliefs).

This last-minute uncertainty makes us cling more to life, wanting few more minutes or begging for few more minutes seems okay and most of the time inevitable.

Why this last minute pain, fear of losing it, losing control over life, not knowing what going to happen when the thread of life breaks, the deep darkness of the unknown, the afterlife,

DRAFT

eternal oblivion and the near thoughts on non-existence make us much more afraid to die than the death itself?

In reality, I guess (as far as I know) we all suffer till the point of death. The accumulated pain we go through till that point of death may seek unbearable compared to death itself. But why we are OK with that pain but not with what comes after death?

Even death is like a transition from what happens when alive to what happens after death. So death is like an event, just a quick moment of transition. Isn't it?

Until we die we know life, (unless we are dead already) then after death we'll get to know whatever comes next. So death is just like a split second or just a moment in our life. Isn't it? It's just as fast as it can get. So if you are not dead you are not, until you are. So death really means just the end of all the pain and suffering till that point and the end of all the other drama which we experienced while we are alive. So that's just a moment.

I don't think anyone sane would feel bad about it or feel afraid of it. But everyone seems to be afraid of pain and what comes after death.

What if death is like we falling asleep? Or better yet like a deep undisturbed sleep?

What if death is like we get into a coma?

What if there's nothing we have to afterwards?

If this is true then we would peacefully depart. But the problem is we really don't know what happens afterwards. Maybe that's why we are afraid of it. If it's just like something I described above I would happily take that option right away to end this alternating excruciating pain that comes with life. But it seems like even I'm afraid of it when it comes to the last moment.

In my experience it's like, I try to hang in there and put an effort to do that. I feel silly for doing that, it's just easier to let go and relax so that I won't feel this torture of containment. But I can't do that too, it seems like somehow I've been attached to my body from my forehead and mid of the spine. So every time I try to let go, those points give some

DRAFT

excruciating pains. This makes me want to comfort myself, but the only way to do this is to stop letting go and put an effort to stay.

So pain makes me come back. Pain makes me hang on. Pain makes me put an effort to stay. But that very pain makes me want to go. That very pain makes me feel it's enough and make me want to let go. But when it becomes intense I want to come back to soothe the pain. It's like a deadlock. This confusion, uncertainty and unknown situation make me more worried and afraid. It doesn't let me live and it doesn't let me die either.

I don't know how many felt this way but at this point, death seems like a luxury sometimes. It's the pain that makes it hard and makes us afraid of. When we are through the pain it's the unknown territory and uncertainty comes after death makes us afraid of it.

I wish I can master death!

But again I'm afraid of that wish coming true because of any pain comes before death and all the uncertainty and unknown after death. Can you see my point, we are stuck in a deadlock? And this makes us miserable when it comes to death. If it's just another event and an experience in life like falling asleep, how easy and peaceful the life could be?

DRAFT

What Is Worth Knowing?

Understanding And Believing Are Two Different Things. You Believing Something Doesn't Necessarily Mean You Understand What You Believe. But If You Understand Something Then There Is Not Much Room For Any Belief About That Something. When You Fully Understand Something, Then You Know That Something, Any Belief About That Something Ceases To Exist At This Point. As I Mentioned Before Understanding And Belief Are Two Different Things But Knowing Is In A Different League Altogether, It Can Only Be Accessed Through Complete Understanding.

Every thing Out There In The Universe, Either Natural Or Human Made, Is Another Thing That You Could Know, If You Don't Know Already. There Are Some Things Out There That You Cannot Know Even If You Exhaust Your Full Potential On That Particular Thing. Most Of The Things In The Universe Including The Things That You Cannot Know Are Worthless Pursuits Which You Could Waste Your Life Over. However, There Are Few Things In This Universe That Are Worth Knowing. A Life Focused On Knowing These Few Important Things Is Never A Life Wasted.

DRAFT

A Short Story

Unconditional Love?

A SHORT STORY WITH AN IMPORTANT NOTE AT THE END!

[The Girl]

"Hey, I love you"

[The Boy]

"What?"

[The Girl]

"I love you!"

[The Boy]

"What do you mean?"

[The Girl]

"I love you for real!"

[A long pause]

DRAFT

Both are staring into each other's eyes

[The Boy]

"How do you know?"

[The Girl]

"What?"

[The Boy]

"How do you know you love me?"

[The Girl]

"What do you mean?"

[The Boy]

"I mean, where do you feel it from?"

[The Girl]

"Are you serious!"

[The Boy]

"Errm. Yeah!"

[The Girl]

"I don't know!"

[The Boy]

"No I mean, if I have a toothache I can point to that tooth. If I have a wound I can see it, whether it bleeds or not and show it to someone. So, how do you know you love me? Where do you feel it from? In which part of your body it originates from?"

[The Girl]

DRAFT

"Are you kidding me right now?"

[The Boy]

"No, I'm serious"

[The Girl]

"I don't know, probably from the heart!"

[The Boy]

"Can you point to it!"

[The Girl]

"It is where it is in almost all humans, isn't it?"

[The Boy]

"I mean not the physical location of your heart, but the location where you feel the love you have towards me originate from? Is it coming from the upper half of the body or lower half of the body?"

[The Girl]

"I don't know. It feels like from gut. I think it's more from the lower half of the body!"

[The Boy]

"I knew it. It's actually not just love. That means you want to get laid and you want to do it with me. It literally can mean you just want to sleep with me."

[The Girl]

"How do you know that for sure?"

[The Boy]

"I don't know for sure but I just think that is the case."

[The Girl]

DRAFT

"First, let's be sure about it, shall we?"

[The Boy]

"I think I can prove it to you."

The boy drags the girl into a passionate salsa and it gets pretty heated at the end. She tries to kiss him and move forward with the lustrous desires like she's blind to see everyone else who's watching them. The boy suddenly leans away from her and says.

[The Boy]

"I think I just proved it to you!"

[The Girl]

"How do you know, you can't say it like that."

She breaks down and starts crying.

[An Important Note]

As an end note to the above imaginary scenario, the love in the conventional sense is a fluctuating thing which has a lustrous side to it. It can easily get carnal in nature and most of the time people misinterprets lust as love. But in true form of love, I think its unconditional.

The unconditional love is unbound, not alternating or fluctuating over time. It is what it is and doesn't change over time. It's like something that suddenly comes into existence and stays the same since then and it only ends with you. It doesn't fluctuate like a wave, it's apparently constant over time.

It's more like the universe itself. It Han come into existence like an explosion and it suddenly becomes something like a universe. It's apparently unchanging and any change over a short time is negligible. It ends with you or better yet it'll be there even after you. It's liberating and unconditional at the same time. You feel its presence but you don't have to worry about it. You might not even know of its existence. It suddenly has become a trait which is unquantifiable. It has become an integral part of you.

DRAFT

It is not possessive and it doesn’t need to possess anyone or anything to love. It doesn't change over the other personals actions or words. It doesn't depend on anything. It does not change over someone's good or bad behaviour. It is so massive, constant and exists with you till the end of you. Pure and pristine. It cannot be defiled by carnal desires and it is unable to make any distinctions. Since its so massive and integral you won't even feel it. Once you have it you have it, you will not even notice it after that because it is not relative and cannot be quantified under any circumstance. Simply you will not know its presence in you because it has become a trait just as any other trait you have that you won't ever notice unless someone else has pointed it out to you.

The problem with unconditional love is it is so massive. It can't be quantified or contained. Because of this reason, you will no longer be able to experience conventional love ever again. That is because you won't be able to concentrate your love back at just one person after this. You already live everyone and everything and there's no need for conventional love anymore. Since this is a major change it might be possible that the person who suddenly gets it might go through some sort of metamorphosis to be some sort of a God like divine figure. I'm not saying this happens physically, I'm saying it'll be more like an internal and emotional metamorphosis.

Once you got through it and come out of it, this unconditional love has become a trait, or you leaving you unable to experience any lesser form of it. It has become an integral part of you that you won't be able to feel conventional love again. If I get this right you will never be able to feel lust ever again. You will not be able to experience lustrous carnal nature of you ever again. Because unconditional love cannot be dumbed down to a lustrous carnal lesser form of it.

If someone with unconditional love to ever experience lust or conditional love, that person has to intentionally break free from it to concentrate all of it towards a single person. Otherwise, that person won't be able to make a pleasure out of it. Lust requires you to have pleasure out of it, unconditional love is unable to make it happen. So, if anyone does so, it'll be like a fall. In mythology, it can be represented as a fall of an angel or a god. After this, the

DRAFT

god-like figure which you have become when you first experienced unconditional love has become conventional, relative and quantifiable with a unique ability to make a pleasure out of it. Hence, the fall.

I don't know for sure, but the way I can inference it, as of now, I think this is what unconditional love is all about. It's so massive and divine. Even though I can think of it and crave for it, I know I don't have it and until it becomes a trait I will not know it. But by then and afterwards, I won't even feel of its existence in me.

DRAFT

Chapter VII

The Heaven Or The Enlightenment?

Divinity: Personal Preferences

A God with a personal preferences, prejudices, pre judgements, preconceptions and most importantly a preferred way of life, will chose others based on his or her own personal biases. He might begin with killing all and sending them to a playground, which is the pool he or she is going to choose people from, and start picking potential fits to his or her way of life. He or she takes the decisions on who gets in and who gets out. He or she invites and banishes people as he or she pleases. In a way he or she keeps the law and order and the place might look like a heaven but the gates might look like a hell. One thing he or she forgets is that even his or her preferences can change over time. So, the one's he or she chose earlier might become unfit after some time. However, he or she is bound to protect and help you out and a great ally with all privileges. No one in his or her side will get harmed as long as he or she is all powerful. Most importantly there will be no free will, so to speak, as he or she is the one who controls all the dynamics with it without your knowledge.

On the other hand a God with no such preferences, prejudices, pre judgements, preconceptions or a preferred way of life would allow anyone and anything to exist. As long

DRAFT

as he doesn't come up with any preferences, prejudices, pre judgements, preconceptions or a preferred way of life, everyone and everything has a free will and he or she will not interfere with others lives. The only problem is he is neither a ally or a foe, so he or she would not take any side, no matter what hellish experience someone goes through. That because he or she doesn't care and cannot care. That's the price of the free will and freedom for all life and things. He or she wouldn't come to help you, he or she wouldn't say this one is better over the other, he or she wouldn't accept or reject, there are no invitations or banishments, simply he or she does not exist. No one including that God can help you with anything, you are on your own all alone, unless you find some fellow people and things along the way. There is no one up there to ask anything from because that one does not care. There are no dualities, good or bad, no preference whatsoever in his or her eyes.

Now, the problem is this duality exists in my mind. Do I have a preference to one way over the other? The biggest problem is my preference changes over time. When things doesn't go my way due to natural reasons I would prefer a God with no preferences, but when things go bad because of other fellow humans I'd prefer a one who has preferences to help me out to face the bad. Even my preferences change over times. Both sides comes with pros and cons, advantages and disadvantages. At one point we would lean to a one side only to lean to the other side when that side becomes more appealing when things change.

What would you prefer? Which type of God would you chose? Most importantly, can you live with your ultimate choice for the rest of your life without having any second thoughts or reservations? At the moment you would say yes with all confidence in your own choice but what I'm asking is "are you sure that would work for the rest of your life, no matter how long that would be?". Yeah, right. You cannot say because you don't know. So, at least be honest with yourselves and admit that the choice is based on the current situation and it would probably change over time. Say it out loud without feeling bad or without fearing the wrath of your preferred God. After all who needs a God who doesn't value honesty. We are one bunch of sneaky opportunistic bastards who'd jump the ship the first chance we get. At least some are bold and honest enough to admit it.

DRAFT

The God Dilemma—A Christian Perspective

THIS WHOLE CHAPTER WILL CONTAIN ISSUES RELATED TO THE POPULAR ONE SINGLE GOD CONCEPT AND CREATIONISM. EVEN THOUGH THIS MAY HIGHLY BE INFLUENCED BY CHRISTIANITY, ANY RELIGION WITH THE ABRAHAMIC ORIGIN AND RELIGIONS OR PHILOSOPHIES REGARDING CREATIONISM MAY FIND THIS CHAPTER BOTH FASCINATING AND DEMEANING TO THEIR OWN FAITHS. ENJOY!

An Introductory Note

According to scriptures, It was a time, where people in a society condemned a man to death by crucifixion. A blood lust people who asked for and witnessed such a cruel death penalty. It was a time of a kingdom which allowed such a cruelty to take place and couldn't stop it. It was a time a mother witnessed the sentencing of her own child and witnessed the whole thing trough till the death of her child, then held his dead body. It was a time hardly anyone cared enough of the pain of another than one's own. A society that is naive enough to prosecute a man for his words and asks for a death penalty against him. How would anyone from such a naive society know for sure even if the God himself walked pass among them? They do not know and do not have the necessary understanding or capability to verify his claims. Can we identify a man among us who is supreme and claims to be the God or the Son of God as the God or a Son of God? We do not know. If you want me to speak for my self, then I do not know. I have no way of identifying someone's claims regarding things that I do not know, but that doesn't make me ask for that one's death over his or her claims.

A society asked for a death penalty by crucifixion of one of their own fellow man, an empire allowed such a crime to exist and carried out, a mother who witnessed her own son's death by crucifixion, a man who asked forgiveness for those who crucify him while being crucified. Enough said! If anyone says they feel for them, then don't. No one can understand the dynamics and feelings of those who went through all of that. How can anyone understand their feelings without even having the ability to fully understand one's own feelings? Among

DRAFT

those who heedlessly lived by the social norms, that man who rose above and seen and understood things as they are, is a man supreme.

However, one would argue why the Son of God asks forgiveness for his people from the God himself? If the Son of God is this forgiving, wouldn't his father or the God himself is more, if not ever, forgiving?

I know not of this man's claim or the validity of those claims. I haven't met him and it is an impossibility for me to meet a man from the past. So, in that sense, I will never know. However, if the scriptures are correct, that man is a man who prayed for those who crucified him and asked forgiveness for them while getting crucified. A man who preached to love their enemies and asked to prey for those who prosecute them. Even though the question arises that why then he didn't love his greatest enemy, Satan, if I understood his teachings correct, then Satan is in fact the personification of all sinful nature of all people brought into one. In such metaphorical terms, I understand how this man fought against and repelled his own sinful nature and seen things as they are. This is hardly an easy feat to a lesser man. This man has lived and understood this in such a cruel society and endured their continued cruelty to his death. Even though I cannot know him in person, I sure do respect the man and I do miss the company of such a great man in my own life.

In The Name Of God!

In the name of God, we do this or that!

If you are careful enough to notice, a lot of people in this world do things in the name of someone else. Most popular picks are "in the name of" - "God", "Allah", "Jesus", "Christ" and some names of Hindu gods as well.

Why do people attribute what they do to someone else? Why do they think they act on behalf of them? Why do they even think that even if there is a god, he or she gave them permission to act on behalf of that person?

DRAFT

So any act you do, any word you speak or anything you think on behalf of someone else is absurd.

Do you really believe that you are helping God? Or that you are helping the person or the name which who you are hiding behind?

This is one major difference between eastern and western philosophies. You have to understand that you are solely responsible for what you do, say and think, no matter who you hide behind. Because, in any given moment in time, if you are conscious and can make a choice (because there is always a choice if you are conscious), then you alone choose to do what you do. It doesn't matter who's name you are hiding behind.

Even if you truly believe that the person who's protecting you going to take care about the mess you're making or spare you when it's time for the consequences, do you really think you are helping that person?

Shame on you! You are not even worthy of using such a person's name.

Just imagine, out of generosity or extreme kindness, the protector of yours may take the burden of your consequences and forgives you for what you've done. Then that person will go ahead and suffer the consequences of what you've done. So the moment you do something in the name that person, you've put another thing for that person to worry about.

Do you really believe that you are that person's follower? Or that you are helping that person?

No! In reality, you are a torturer! You torture the God him or her self. You do things in the name of that person, making that person responsible for what you do. In return out of kindness, that person faces the consequences of what you've done. If not for that person's kindness, you should have been considered a traitor.

What if you are doing a good thing in the name of that person? This is tricky because if you do a good thing, then that person will face good consequences. He or she may bless you for giving such an opportunity. But in reality, will anyone give their profit away after hard work?

DRAFT

Will you? So if you look at almost everything people do and say after saying “In the name of God”, you’ll see that they only hide behind someone supreme when they are not sure about what they are doing. Or when they know from within that they are about to say or do something bad. So they hide behind someone else’s name. But they’ll almost never say “I do this good thing in the name of God”. Or say or do something with a good return and attribute it to God. Will people start a business and do all the hard work and leave all the profit to God? If they do, then those people have a God within, they don’t have to find God anywhere else. But this is not the case almost all the time. Most of the time we meet demons hiding behind the name of God who humiliates him or her. No good follower of God would ruin his or her name.

How about instead of using someone else’s name, start using your own name. So you can say “in the name of <my name>”, I do this and that. This will give you some sense of responsibility for what you do. Also, this will make you think of the consequences. Then think, will you do the same thing you are about to do if you are the one who should face the consequences? If no one comes to save you and if there’s no reason for you to act on behalf of someone else, then would you do the same?

Do you really think that the god is so weak that he or she needs your involvement and help to do things? Also even if God keeps forgiving you for what you do in the name of him or her, I don’t think he or she will continue to do so for very long. So start taking responsibility for what you do, say and think. Don’t do, say or think on behalf of someone else, because no one would expect for you to behave that irrationally.

In eastern philosophies, the concept of “sin” goes along with the word “karma”. So in eastern philosophies, no one expects for someone else to forgive you for your thoughts, words and actions. Basically, there is no forgiving of sins. You can’t buy your way out of consequences.

This literally translates to “you reap what you sow”. No one else is going to help you. This concept is not like sin, which that you can expect someone else to help you out with. This can be explained using energy. So karma is some sort of an accumulation of energy. It’s like an accumulation of positive and negative energy. If you accumulate more negative than positive

DRAFT

then your life will reflect negatively in the real world. Also, there is a method of balancing out negative with more positives, but negatives never go away. So karma is like a record which follows you where ever you go.

In Hindu traditions, there's a concept called "Karma yoga". If I understood it correctly, it means doing things in the present time without focusing on consequences. So, Hindus would state it as doing selfless acts each moment. But according to Buddhism karma is about intention, it's not just an act but all the acts, words and thoughts has a karmic effect. Anyway, this karma yoga is in a way logical because all you can do is act now and face the consequences later on. But you can't predict the future or rely on the future to help you out. So you have to think, say and act now in the present moment. This is somewhat similar to acting on behalf of someone else's name. Actually, when someone thinks, say and do something by saying "in the name of God", they stop caring about the consequence. This is actually some sort of a karma yoga I would say.

But there is an issue with karma yoga. That is if someone to act upon the present conditions without considering future consequences, there should be a clear guideline of what is acceptable and what is not. Hindus would argue karma yoga is all about selfless acts, ethical acts, right acts or whatever. But what do they mean by that? What are right acts, seamless acts or ethical acts? What I mean by this is even a criminal can act in such a manner thinking that he or she is doing a selfless, right and ethical act according to their standards. A criminal would never think of future consequences unless it's a part of the plan. Therefore how someone justifies what that person is about to think, say or do next?

That is why it is important to know morality before doing karma yoga. If you don't know what is moral, then when you get into a bad situation, you might act irrationally. When the sense of future consequence is not there, people might choose to do what they please out of fearlessness which comes with it. This fearlessness is blind and harmful to both that person and to others if the person has no sense of morality. That is why it is important for someone to understand what is morality before living in the present moment without considering future consequences.

DRAFT

I am ready to accept my consequences? Do you? I take responsibility for what I did and ready to accept consequences. I might feel bad and irritated when I face bad consequences, after all, I'm human. But I would never deny my consequences or things that I've done. I will know and I will keep reminding myself that because of my past actions I go through these consequences.

Let's assume that you are about to do something extremely good but to do that you have to do some million bad things first. Then would you do it? If you are a person who does not think about consequences or one who is doing something like karma yoga, you might think that your motivation is good, so whatever you do is okay. But the motivation applies to each and every task you have to do. Doing that last good task is just one big motivation which makes you consider doing all the million others before it. But those million tasks need some motivation to complete them as well.

This can be well explained using Buddhism. According to Buddhism, the intention is the root of karma. Or that initial thought or motivation is the root of karma. I think the word intention explain it beautifully. So in the above scenario, your intention is to save one person. But to do so you have to do million bad things. If you go through those tasks one by one, you'd realise that just before each action you have to have an intention to do so or act upon that task. So you choose to do that task and try to justify it with the last thing you think of doing in the future. What if you couldn't do that last good thing? Let me rephrase the scenario. Assume you have to kill million people yo save a very important hood person. So at this point, what if you couldn't save that person? Then you'll be left alone with all the bad things you've done up to now.

That's why it is really important for one to understand morality before living in the present moment. Or before starting doing something like karma yoga. Not understanding morality and misunderstanding morality are some of the issues that make people hide behind the name of God or someone else who's more powerful. Because they seek redemption, protection and forgiveness even before they do something, commit a crime or do an immoral action.

DRAFT

Like into Buddhism, if each and every one of us stays aware of our thoughts, words and actions, in short, if we all mind our intentions, then there is nothing to worry about. Which moral act gives you bad consequences? If all you do is moral acts, then no consequences can be bad, isn't it?

So when you start living a present life which makes you stop thinking about future consequences, learn morality first and then apply that to each thought, word and action of yours each moment. In this way, the above scenario would have been a collection of one million and one (1,000,001) moral acts including the one that involves saving that good person. That is the true saving.

Killing a million to save one and killing one to save a million has one thing in common. That is you have to kill! If you know morality and karma, saving million by killing one doesn't give you more positives than negatives. It doesn't work that way. Some actions have a profound impact so the karma of such acts is so large compared to all the good things you might have done. Even in Buddhism, there are certain things you have to avoid in order to stay out of eternal consequences. Which means the effect or karma of some of the bad actions are too large, that you can't balance them out with good karma that easily. So saving millions may not even matter when it comes to balancing out a karma of killing a person.

This is why one moral act may be important as much as millions of moral acts. So it is important to apply morality in each and every situation, not just one. So in the above scenario, we should have used one million good intentions to act upon before saving that last good person. If each and every step you take is moral then you shouldn't worry about the consequences. At this level of understanding, you don't have to rely on or hide behind someone else. Basically, you don't have to do those in the name of someone else. If you know what you do is moral, then which God or human would have any problem with it?

Mind your intentions by seeking morality in each of your intentions!

DRAFT

On God And Purpose With A Confession

I'm guilty of doing things out of fear. I'm guilty of doing things expecting a profit, something in return or acceptance of some sort. I'm guilty of doing things out of fear of a final judgement at the death. I'm guilty of doing things out of fear of karma. I'm guilty of doing things out of anger. The list goes on….

I was a strange person who tried to find a way around this mess, towards comfort and easy living. It's obvious that my prime go-to thing was money, which is the way most people use to navigate this mess and get to where they want. The lack of money and closing down of avenues, by both voluntary and involuntary means, to the places where I can earn to reach the place I want for me, made me think about what really is important in this life.

First, it began with trying to find the purpose, who am I, why am I here, why me, why am I suffering, why isn't it easy, and so on…. Those were some questions that scientific method cannot help to easily get to an answer. So, the go-to scenario was religion. Going through many religious experiences and experiments over many religions made me believe in nothing at all. However, I was afraid to lose the moral core for some reason. So, I kept fighting for it. Whether it's out of fear or not, is still not clear to me but I'm glad I did it, so far.

The most annoying question was "how much is enough?". The answer to this question varied over time. It depends on what state am I now. Honesty, the worst thing I found about myself is it is never enough. The more I get the more creative ways I come up with to convince myself that I don't have enough.

Let's take accommodation. When I had only a bed in the house, I was okay but I wanted a room. When I had a room I wanted a separate toilet and a bathroom. When I was having that I thought about the freedom I had when I was in a separate floor with all above and a kitchen for myself. When I was on that floor, I was thinking about a separate house or an apartment of my own. So, as you can see, it never ends. The more I get, the more I want. But it took a straight fall back to nothing, not even a bed, for me to realise that. Honestly, homeless life was free and it had it's own pros and cons.

DRAFT

It takes time to see this, but it is true that we are never enough. I haven't reached any extreme but I'm sure it's never going to be enough. The moment you convince yourself it is enough, you may also need to find an alternative to do, in order for you to not to get bored. Which is sometimes harder than chasing after what can be achieved. You should figure this out for yourself. Maybe your insight, on this matter, is different from mine but this is true to me.

I was like a rogue planet in the universe. Even though I had a place of origin and all relatives and whatever connections I should have, I was never a part of any. I felt like an outcast, regardless of how others tried to make me feel the otherwise, who travelled through life like a rogue planet would travel the universe. Sometimes I get benefited along the way when I come across a good galaxy or a star system, many welcomed me.

However, there were times I felt like used and drained afterwards. Sometimes, when I'm passing by, I get into the influence of these powerful star systems or galaxies, which is hard to ignore, and had to live through the influence of those regardless of I like it or not. Sometimes, powerful influence means like getting bullied by stronger ones who are stationed under a stable and powerful system. You may replace galaxies and star systems with families, institutions, groups, etc..... And I still feel like that I'm like a rogue planet in this universe.

Also, meanwhile, I was going through this mess, I was trying to preach what I think is right and wrong. This was my mistake and I'm guilty of it. I think, if you read all my writings, you might figure out various ways I contradict myself. So, in short, I wasn't sure about anything which I was preaching in the first place. Which makes whatever I preached (said or wrote) useless. There may be some good ones I wrote, sometimes I surprised myself, but many were just delusional outbursts. So, I have come to a point according to the following saying,

> *"If you want to go around, deviate from the normal way of life and make a mess out of your life, become depressed and suicidal, please, by all means, do so, but don't recruit".*

DRAFT

So, I'm trying to stop recruiting, but I'm still writing these things, aren't I? This is something I really don't understand about myself. Do I need recognition? Do I need other's attention? Do I need to be popular? Do I need others to accept what I'm saying and start changing themselves?.... I really don't know. I just keep writing, it's just due to an uncomfortable and uncontrollable urge I have when I got something interesting to write.

When looking at past things, it's easy to see why I'm lagging behind. It's because I'm lack of something that I do not know of. I tried to figure out what it is. Is it money? Is it resources? Is it power? Is it knowledge? Is it grace? Etc..... What I do understand is, no matter how many or how much I may have of those, I might not settle for it. I'll always have this feeling of, "I'm lacking something", regardless of how much I have.

Later on, I wanted to know, what do I expect out of other people. It seemed like at first I needed them to fear me. I want them to know that I matter. I want them to act like I'm important and worthy. I want them to acknowledge that I know (whatever I should but I don't) and I'm not a person to mess around with. Etc.... So, when I look at this, it's true I wanted them to fear me. Even though, I never go beyond a verbal assault (I'm not a physically strong person, maybe that's why I don't go beyond verbal assaults, out of fear of retaliation), I did try to intimidate others so they would listen. At least, that was my hidden desire and intention. Of course, it didn't go well. People respond to money and power (religious, political or offensive—such as military, terrorist and criminal measures) more than verbal offences. I'm no good at physically intimidating or influencing anyone. Probably, they had more pressing issues than my verbal assaults.

But, in my book (way of thinking), verbal intimidation or going physical and intimidating someone physically or mentally doesn't go a long way. Fear lasts only till you can make others afraid of you, which is not that long. How much others respect you is more important than how much others fear you. In the end, so far, it's obvious that it's a cheap and a primitive way of handling things. Verbal assaults, using physical strength, money, power, or any other intrusive method of manipulation seems like a primitive thing to do. At least, at this moment, that's how I think. All sages and many good ones were using their wisdom and understanding

DRAFT

over anything else. They didn't need any other form of intimidation or influence. What they know to be true, their morality and their wisdom were enough. But can I say the same?

Next thing is anger. I have come to a conclusion, anger hurts me twice or more. The first time someone does something that makes me annoyed or angry, the pain I get from that is enough. But harbouring that anger and always getting angry till it becomes a rage, seems like hurting myself constantly over something I already got hurt in the first place. So, I'm hurting myself in an exponential manner due to something I could have let go and dealt with humanely. For a person like me, or for people who value businesses and money, this explanation is not enough. But they do understand if I use the word “profit” to explain it. Anger is like a “loss” or a negative profit of something. You can prevent it and you should. Getting angry is not profitable at all. It's the opposite. It drains everything out of you.

So, as you can see, the religion comes into play in big times. But when it comes to the monotheistic religions, I always think those were ill-founded, those were having evil roots and come into existence based on lies that no one can prove or knows for sure. It’s easy to explain my point by asking the following questions. While reading those questions, assume that I’m a theist and one who believes in God and creationism, but lives among everyone else in a multicultural or a secular society. So, you would understand, anyone who has such a monotheistic religious belief, can ask these questions out of curiosity or lack of faith.

1. Who created God, if he exists?
2. Does he have any friends?
3. What does he believe in?
4. What did he use to create the universe?
5. Where does he live?
6. Where does the place he lives exists?
7. And who created that place?

DRAFT

8. If God comes into existence out of nothing, then how can it be different from scientists trying to prove that, the universe came into existence out of nothing?
9. If God created the universe, then, who created the universe which the God himself or herself exists?
10. Is God asexual or has no sex? Or does God like to have a male gender identity, even if he can't?
11. Where is heaven?
12. Who created heaven?
13. What the creator of heaven use to create heaven?
14. If someone else has created the God who created us, then which one is superior, the God who created us or the one who created our God (our creator)?
15. If God creates everyone in his image, then why all this difference between people?
16. If God creates or sculpts us while we are in the womb, then isn't that nine months of abuse happen inside some women's womb without her approval/consent? (Father of the child might have sexual intercourse with her once to impregnate her and then the God works 24×7 in her womb for the rest of the nine months seems abusive)
17. Doesn't God has parents? I mean is he an orphan?
18. Where did the Adam and Eve live?
19. If Adam and Eve including the whole Genesis chapter are metaphorical, then where does the "Original Sin" comes from? (If that's also metaphorical, then "all people born in sin" is a lie and Jesus died for nothing)
20. Is God all good? (Assuming, he's omnipotent—all powerful)
21. Do all these questions, including how the universe come into existence, matter? Because no one will know for sure, no matter how many years they'd work on these (All explanations will be theories, hypotheses or speculations).

DRAFT

Some would not even read this through to this point. If you are religious (pertaining to monotheism), I don't think you are reading this with good faith any more. You'd try to deny or find a thing which you can disagree and try to find a way to come back. You are hating this already and you know it.

Anyway, to argue against something, I have three ways,

1. Find evidence to support the otherwise and present them head-on, so, no one can deny.
2. If someone is saying something is evil and useless, then ask for the alternative. Because one always has something in mind when they reject something. Then attack the alternative or show its weaknesses over what he or she is trying to reject.
3. Jump into their train and think alike ("If I were you…." perspective). Think from their perspective and figure things out and then start questioning from inside out.

This third way is the best way to argue when it comes to an omnipotent God in monotheistic religions, which directly corresponds to creationism. By asking the above questions, that's what I have done.

"How do we know what is true?". This was a major question as well. From fake news to blind beliefs, we all are battered with information we can't either accept or deny. One would ask "how do we know what is true?". I do not know. Because at the first glance, everything true or false has a reason to exist. So, it's hard to deny something just because it doesn't feel right. Also, it's dangerous to accept something, just because it feels right. Because we might be limiting ourselves by submitting to something other than the truth.

Most people who believe in monotheistic religions start with the belief "God is all good and all powerful". So, the mere reason for God to exist seems like, their need for justice and their need to fill the gaps in their knowledge. In other words, they attribute God, to everything good and grand they don't understand. All bad things, they attribute to the devil. They don't like to accept the fact that they just don't know.

DRAFT

So, they put the creation of all, at God's hand. To be blunt, if some dog or someone, put a pile of shit in front of someone's house, and if they didn't see who did it and couldn't explain it, they'll surely attribute it to the devil but never to God. Why? Because God is all good. But God couldn't stop just a small dog or a person pooping in front of that house. Yeah, I know, he got more important things to attend to. Like, the God brings hurricanes to wipe out coastal areas out of anger. He's so powerful and can do anything and everything, but is he really good now? Why isn't it that the hurricane a devil's work? (Oh! Yeah, devil is not that powerful)

We are just uncomfortable with the fact that, there are some things we don't know or can't explain. And not knowing those things, doesn't necessarily mean those things are supernatural, divine or demonic. It's just we don't understand those things, yet. Some people seem like they know better than others but my focus is on how things happen, not just what others say or claim to know about it. So, as long as I can't explain how, I don't know that "thing", all I'm doing is trying to figure it out by hypothesizing. I'm okay with that. But can you all say the same?

Then come "why we do things we do?". The problem with current beliefs is we seek a hidden or invisible justice system to prevent people from getting away with bad things. In reality, the only reason believers keep their sanity is that of the belief of such an existence. What if it's not true? This was a major problem. Because the only reason we don't do a bad thing is that we are afraid of something. Out of fear we stay away from bad things. May it be God, hell, punishment, karma or whatever other scary things, it is insane to think that the only thing preventing us from doing bad things is fear.

On the other hand, we have our own way of gratification. We are believing in heaven, comfy outcomes, gifts or recognition of some sort for our good behaviour. That's the only reason we do good. But we have no idea what that going to be or actually that's going to happen. It's like a fairy tale or a fantasy we believe in. But in reality, we have an imagination of the best case scenario for both the good outcome and bad outcome.

To better explain my point, heaven we think of contains only the best things we love, it's perfect for us. The hell consists of the worst based on our deep-rooted fears. So both hell and

DRAFT

heaven are uniquely perfect for you. But can you stay the same for others? Others might love your hell and hate your heaven. Because what you believe as heaven is only perfect for you. Not to anyone else. For others, it can be like torture. But none of us knows what hell or heaven look like and whether we like it or not.

This is what governs us. Our perfect imagination. That's why I can say good things we do is based on fantasy and the bad things we don't do is out of fear. Fear and fantasy govern us. Why can't we pull our roots from fear and fantasy, then root on truth alone? I'm not saying you should do whatever you want. I'm not promoting careless behaviour. All I wanted is to say that "please find a good reason, which is not based on fear or fantasy, to do good and stay away from bad".

If you can't find a good altruistic reason, find a good personal reason which is honest and true. If you still can't find one and you tend to behave badly without your belief, then, by all means, keep believing what you believe. If that's the case, then I don't mind you believing Easter bunny's going to hop around your place, every time you do a good thing, and start laying beautiful chocolate eggs out of it ass. You believing that is better than having a heedless psychopath running around trying to catch up his or her wasted time by making a hell on earth.

Next comes "the purpose", which makes me really sad. Because, for an analogy, think of a postman with an addressed letter. Once the postman has it, even though he doesn't know where that address exists, he knows what to do and which address to go to deliver it. Now think about our life, your life is the letter given to the postman, which is you, without an address, which is the purpose. The letter of life doesn't have an address on it, so, the postman is lost from the beginning. What can he do? The poor postman. It'll take ages for him to deliver it but to where? And how does he know the address he goes to is the right one without opening the letter? This is really sad, to begin with.

So, all we do since our birth is 'one', postponing death (by eating, drinking, breathing and doing all sorts of things for the sake of survival). 'Two', we try to find a purpose since the birth. To do this, many go through either an educational or a religious pathway first, but when

DRAFT

they are developed enough, they figure that the address is missing all along. Since then, it's a matter of figuring out which way it is. Many do a “brute force attack”, which is doing everything out there until they find what they please and say “I found my purpose” only to get disappointed after some time. Others keep their beliefs or look for others for a purpose. Which normally ends up with a limited and absurd purpose like "your purpose is to serve the God".

For me, I have come to a point, that asking all those questions are useless. Because, when it comes to purpose, the soon you ask the question “what is my purpose?”, you make “finding your purpose” as your current purpose (which is, you make your purpose to find your purpose). Which is cyclic and until you find something satisfies your inner desires, you'll keep looking. So, to begin with, asking such unanswerable questions are useless. Thinking about those is cool but making those your life's work and start pursuing answers to those questions are both hilarious and absurd. It's something like, a dog trying to catch its own tail.

Asking whether one can be moral without religion is tricky, because, I’ve never seen someone brought up in a community where there’s no religious influence. The honest answer is, I do not know. At least to know some basic moral guidelines, someone would require a reference, which currently religions are providing. Honestly, I do not know. But when you grow up, the only reason you are not doing a bad thing is fear of God, hell, karma or final judgement, then there is something really wrong with you.

So, I would say, a person should grow up in a place where at least some moral guidelines are present. But when that person has grown up, it’s his or her choice to figure out the truth and morality for themselves. Maybe, the truth and moral conducts they chose or figure out be more superior to ones they’ve been brought up with. But sometimes, they'll retain a subset of what they know and settle for an inferior one.

Whatever happens, I would say, it should be a personal journey of figuring out the truth and morality, but not something already in place (a package deal) which forced onto them. Because, to begin with, how would you know for certain that you are right and what you know is the ultimate?

DRAFT

A Quote From Alex Jones! For Real!

I'm not a fan of this person but he surely made some buzz around the internet. Anyway, I happened to watch Joe Rogan's podcast with Alex Jones and during the podcast Alex Jones said this, (or something extremely similar)

God knows everything other than where God has come from—Alex Jones

He really said that and for some reason this got me thinking. It kind of makes sense to think that even an omnipotent god might contemplate on his creator without a success. If the creationism is true then, most probably he or she wouldn't have the necessary capacity and capability to comprehend it. Hence, he or she would continue to exist without knowing that fact with any certainty. It is sad but I don't think anyone can help it.

Will You Regret It God?

God can give free will to everyone and stay away from their lives. He or she will not interfere with those people's affairs and that is what free will is all about.

God can do that as long as he or she is out of the influence of those people with free will. However, the moment the God start feeling the influence of those people with the free will, the moment their free will interfere with his or her own free will, is the moment he or she would regret giving it to them in the first place. This is when the God starts doing things that makes the already given precious free will of those people, useless. If this is the case then what is the difference of the God and the people in the first place? Both are using their free will for their own survival and well being.

A person is not like a vehicle that requires a driver to operate. With free will a person can operate by his or her own. So, please don't try to turn people into vehicle that requires another driver. That is the end of the free will.

DRAFT

Am I wrong God? Will you regret it? Or are you already regretting it?

Islam?—The World's Most Hated, Most Misinterpreted and Least Understood Religion

My Honest Opinion

I honestly do not know much about Islam, I studies few verses in Quran, more like I read it, but not the whole thing. I also, admit that I haven't fully read the bible but I was able to find a visual interpretation of it which pretty much explains most of it.

If not for the crusades, the religion might have flourished more one would say. That is something I cannot answer but for sure Arabs who were the followers of Islam were way ahead of Mathematics and other sciences at a certain period of time. We all are using Arabic numerals is one way of putting it's past glory. However, even though the Arabic spring could have flourished into the world's leading power of all sciences, it somehow didn't. This doesn't mean the world has somehow chosen one evil over the other by making Christians take the lead, but shows the vulnerabilities of a civilisation which over time might get exploited by some extremists. If one would ask me which would have been the lesser evil, my answer would be we would never know the answer to that question.

Even though the ongoing rivalry is still present, from an outside point of view I can never stop seeing the hilarity of God's children fighting each other by dividing themselves into two major groups. I do not when and where this would end but people are becoming more and more forthcoming and becoming aware of the situation. However, there are many, who don't want their wounds to be healed, trying to reignite the rivalry here and there.

It is sad to see even a secular country is having a hard time trying to elect a leader who doesn't praise God the every moment he got. The deep routed religious way of things make it much harder to move forward as a whole by accepting differences. Any attempt to do that also gets polluted by the same rotted roots, if not sooner, then later on. I'm yet to find an

DRAFT

institution or a country which doesn't always go back to a religious way of things. It has mainly to do with when the people's lives get harder, they always want a way out and what way is better than the religious way?

The Islam, when considering the life of Muhammed, shows some limits of a non-violent path. Then shows how it can deviate from non-violence to a form of violent uprising due to continuous suppression. I'm no expert in this but haven't all religions and their followers fail at some stage on their non-violent nature? I'm no one to judge a one whole religion which I haven't even fully studied, but there are so called non-violent movements and religions in the world which failed miserably due to misguided followers and extremists. If I say that the religion failed, then I might be wrong, it is more like those who chose to follow the religion might have misunderstood it and turned it into something that can justify their own stubborn actions. I'm certain that if we care enough to look, almost all religions in the world had and have such misguided weirdos who try to make a mess out of everything by refacing time to time.

If anyone is trying to vilify one other whole religion over its few misguided followers without first looking at his or her own religion and its past, then they are up for a treat along the course of their life. The humiliation of learning we all have some misguided past fellows regardless of what religion we chose to follow will later humble ourselves to look at other religions for their true worth instead of looking at actions of their misguided bunch. On that day we'd find a way to come together as a whole to correct the misguided few by sympathising them for who they truly are without labelling them as the forerunners of that religion. The moment someone thinks that these misguided people represent that whole religion is the moment that person start blaming not only those people but the whole religion based on their actions. This systematic vilification may spread like a cancer which may become a curse for that whole religion and might cloud what it is truly about over time.

I'm not trying to praise or criticise a religion. Also I'm not trying to clear a name of a religion. What I'm saying is since we all have experience with our own religious extremists, why don't we just tackle the problem of these few extremists as a whole without trying to vilify whole

DRAFT

religions over it. This way might provide better insight as well as prove to be more successful in the long run than the current way of things.

Quran Studies- An Interesting Verse

Surah Al-Baqara, Verse 42:

وَلَا تَلْبِسُوا الْحَقَّ بِالْبَاطِلِ وَتَكْتُمُوا الْحَقَّ وَأَنتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ

And do not mix up the truth with the falsehood, nor hide the truth while you know (it).

(English – Shakir)

The Jinn

A DIFFERENT PERSPECTIVE TO THE ISLAMIC INTERPRETATION OF A JINN!

I'm not a Muslim and I do not have a complete understanding of Islam. But comparing all religions, can't it be possible there are some connections between concepts in Islam and other religions, with regards to the same thing they point out in a different way?

In Islam, It's been told that a jinn was created from or using or born out of a smokeless fire.

But in our day to day understanding, also with the things that were thought in schools, I understand that most of the light sources we have, including sun, use fire or heat to generate light. Even a normal ordinary light bulb uses heat to generate light.

DRAFT

But there's another way around as well. There are many possible ways which a light can initiate a fire. In terms of modern laser technologies and even during lightning, it is possible to initiate some sort of a fire.

The underlying concept is not light. Actually, as far as I know, even with the sunlight, the underlying concept is not light but some sort of a reaction which causes a fire, then due to that fire we get light.

Regarding the smokeless fire, I think this means the passions or the cravings or the burning desires we all have. This may not be visible during early childhood but we develop ourselves to become holders of that smokeless fire, aren't we?

Then can't it be possible that there is some sort of a connection or similarity between Jinns and Humans? In the sense of desire, we both share some sort of a smokeless fire. Or is it possible that our smokeless fire of desire, greed, lust, craving or passion give birth to jinn? Because it never says anything about a smokeless flame. It only says a smokeless fire with no reference to a flame, correct?

So can't it be possible that it all leads to and point to the craving, burning desire, lust, greed and passion we all have?

I think this whole thing refers to the fragile nature of humans where we have the tendency to become both demonic and angelic based on the level of desire, lust, craving, passion and greed we possess.

And some were overwhelmed with this smokeless fire (or desire, lust, craving or greed), so they are different and categorized under the jinn concept.

Do you really think a human cannot become a jinn or a jinn cannot become a human? Or at least do you believe that we don't share any common characteristic?

Because, if it's referring to the desire, then born again concepts in Christianity and the path to getting rid of desire mentioned in Buddhism can be considered as a way to make a jinn become a human? Or in another sense take one form of fire and make it pure light.

DRAFT

These are just my thoughts, you may agree or disagree. Also, any discussion or criticism is welcome. Please correct me if I'm wrong about the Islamic references and claims I wrote in this post.

Almost Forgot! The Hindu And Vedic Influence

The Dance Of Shiva

The statue of Shiva's Dance, whatever they call it, seems to have four hands. In one hand there's a drum, probably to resemble the nice or the sound. And in another hand there's a flame, probably to resemble fire or heat. Many believe that this statue represents the creation and it resembles a cosmic dance which was depicted by the dancing pose in this statue of Shiva. As I heard some seems to believe that the drum represents the sound of creation at the beginning and the flame represents the destruction at the end. Since, Vedic traditions and Hindu's believe in the cyclical nature of existence, the creation at the beginning and the destruction at the end depicted in a single statue seems like a valid point. However, I have another opinion or rather an explanation for it.

Many people believe in creation to be a grander thing which causes everything, including all forms of beauty, to come into existence. So they all look at the grander existence and creation along with all its beauty with awe. I don't see any problem with that but hear me out.

What if the dancing statue of Shiva, represents the creation and its true nature. The two symbols of drum and flame may represent sound and fire. But how do we attribute one to the creation and the other to destruction? If the statue is about creation then it makes sense to think that everything in it has something to do with creation.

The flame, heat or fire by itself doesn't make any noise, also the drum, sound or noise itself doesn't cause any flame, fire or heat. What comes to your mind when these two things put

DRAFT

together? What phenomena combine these two? The first and only thing that came into my mind was an explosion. An explosion is loud and fiery and the notion of an explosion does make sense when explaining creation. Even the current scientific theory on big bang suggests it should have been a huge explosion which is much more destructive, chaotic and loud.

So, in my opinion, it shows the creation of anything and everything. Everything that comes into existence comes from a chaotic process of the loud explosive creation process. The amount of noise and the strength of explosion varies but it's always a process which is chaotic, which requires a considerable amount of energy and makes some noise. Any Innovation, creation of anything and everything, even the process of us waking up in the morning have an explosive nature of some sort.

And also, the creation process, when you look at it from a distance may seem like a dance of the creator with sound and fire, which is an iterative process with lots of trial and error, ultimately to bring the beauty we have been waiting for into existence. Isn't it fascinating to think that the creation in a form of a cosmic dance involving sound and fire?

Vedic society and Hindus have questioned this, thought about the process of creation and many more interesting questions such as "who knows of the beginning of everything if the Gods have come after it?" (Or something similar), some 3500 years ago. If this is true they've been known of this for all these years. But still we get the same questions, still we have no definitive answers, still, we ask such questions, ask Gods for help, perform all sorts of rituals but we are yet to understand the true nature of existence. I wish we had such wisdom nowadays so that everyone starts questioning such feats.

If my interpretation is correct then they knew the chaotic nature of creation. The creation itself is a destructive process which is loud and fiery. This loud chaotic explosion causes the expansion along with all its creation. Then it's creation start creating causing minuscule explosions. This series of explosive events began from the grand explosion gives rise and fall to everything that we know of until the day there is no fire left to cause more explosions. The universe suddenly stops creating, it suddenly stops making noises. Since then it goes into a long sleep and a peaceful contraction into its original state before the first grand explosion.

DRAFT

Only to accumulate enough energy to start the next cycle again with another grander explosion.

In this interpretation the Brahma is a passive pile of energy which dreams about the universe and suddenly wakes up into it, then exists only to go back to sleep at the end of the cycle. The next cycle begins with the next dream and waking up. I think the energy is scattered at the end of each cycle and the energy necessary for a beginning is slowly accumulated back during the time of sleep to power the next cycle. The Shiva is the active part which is the force of creation which is apparently destructive, fiery and noisy. The loud fiery explosion and expansion of creation itself.

Every cycle begins with an explosive expansion and ends with a peaceful contraction, according to my interpretation. And the existence of this cyclic nature requires the existence of both the beginning and the end. The beginning to release the energy in order to create and the end to collect back the scattered energy to power the next cycle. Which is contrary to popular belief that it ends with destruction. In my opinion destruction and chaotic nature that comprise a beginning but not an end. It is counter-intuitive to think of destruction at the end because it only scatters the energy. That always happens at the beginning but not at the end. If the ending had another destruction which scatters energy that means it's another creation and end is yet to be seen. The actual end is to collect back the scattered energy, which is a form of cool-down, hence the peaceful contraction.

Even in known and theorized nature we can agree upon that the noise/sound and fire/heat always attribute to the creation process, starting from the noisy, fiery, explosive sexual activities which create another being to theorized big bangs, the explosive nature seems to mean a creation or a beginning but never an end.

Even though they knew for more than 3500 years of the explosive nature of creation, they and all of us are yet to look at it from the perspective of its true nature when it comes to the existence. We are so blinded by the final product or the final outcome which comprises all forms of beauty, but we are yet to think of the chaotic path it took to come into existence. We may look at some beauty with awe and the beauty itself may become proud of its beauty

DRAFT

but the beauty itself may never comprehend the chaotic sequence of explosions which paved the path to its existence. If what I'm saying is true, then next time we see some beauty we should break down, cry and weep for the chaotic path it has traversed to emerge as such beauty at the end but not the other way around as who are blinded by the beauty we come across.

For those who are farther, looking at the process of creation may look see it as a beautiful explosive cosmic dance which is both noisy and fiery. Even though the outcome may prove to be beautiful, we may look at the creator in a fearful way for its destructive capabilities. Instead of looking at it with awe, those few who knew the chaotic and explosive nature of creation and the repetition of this cyclic chaos and explosive nature might have decided to refrain from the process of creation in order to cease the cyclic chaotic existence itself. Even though it may seem counter-intuitive to stop the creation process to tackle the chaotic existence, it is very intuitive to realize that only the things which have a beginning has an end.

What Is The Spirit? Or What Is A Human Spirit?

I'm talking about the western 'spirit' or eastern 'athma' or 'athman' concept here.

Is it real or another belief we have?

I don't know this yet. Let's find out.

Is the concept of Jinn in Islam has something to do with the spirits.

Or those creatures are something different than spirits.

And all the devas, devils, buthas, prethas, gewalas, yakkas, kumbandas, gandabbas and nagas, and any other supernatural entity can be spirits? Or can these entities be different than a normal spirit? If they have a difference , then how? Is it their frequency of vibration or what is it that make different spirits different?

DRAFT

We humans differ by many things to form unique physical and mental/behavioural/Intellectual identities. So what are the point which spirits differ from us and each other? All in case, if there's any.

Can we take all entities which are not physically human or animal as spirits? Hence, we can't see those until they appear in any physical form.

Can it be possible that we give birth to such entities knowingly or unknowingly?

Is it true that there are people who can capture, torment and command these spirits and make them do things? If so, even they are not human, is it moral or humane to capture, use and torture some already tortured or different sentient entities?

And by doing so, aren't we putting our humanity to place even below some benevolent and peaceful spirits? Can't we keep our humanity and still communicate and work with them as sentient entities by understanding differences?

Of course there can be bad ones, even humans have very bad ones. I mean having few bad entities doesn't make the whole race bad isn't it? So may be majority is good and we misunderstood those becuase we don't know. So we tend to torture and go offensive towards those who we do not know.

Anyway if these entities and supernatural spirits are real, I think communicating, understanding and learning is much important than fearing or using force against them. Also, if we are learning allowing them to learn is also important to build a mutual trust and understanding. In this way, they will know our values and we will know their values. It doesn't mean we put our humanity behind at any point but it only means knowing the limits and respect whatever sentient entities out their.

Also, I think any sentient being have the possibility to do good, unless they are overwhelmed by what we called bad or desire. Even a sentient being that is overwhelmed by desire might change over time and due to knowledge and understand, making then much more neutral and good.

DRAFT

My Problem With Hindu Religion

I honestly don't have much against it per se as another religion. The only problem was my life was too greatly influenced by some Hindu traditions and practices. Even though my background is a Buddhist background, many people over time have merged things from other religions and practices into their own religion. So, my experience was not always a pure Buddhist experience. This lead me to, in my honest opinion, to blame the Hindu concepts for taking over Buddhist the culture and defile it with its own things. This anger was there within me for a long time. The more older I get I saw the problem more clearly. While I was young, me too believed these things and was an active participant of all things that relatives were part of.

When I start seeing the differences and learn to distinguish distinct features of religions, the anger grew strong in me. But the truth is, it is not the mixer of things I was worries about but that I haven't have knowledge of either of it was the case. The more ignorant to the facts of these religions the more extreme I got. When I start learning about the true core concepts of Buddhism, I saw the problem of Buddhist practices as well. It is not just the mixer but the true Buddhist concepts also started to puzzle me. So, the lack of understanding was the problem regarding these religions.

If we can just clear out the clutter of practices and rituals and for once see through to any religion to study the core concepts of it, the insight you get can be very deeply philosophical. The more we understand the metaphorical concepts of a religion, the more we starts to appreciate it. The problem is, in those days people had no words or concepts to describe some philosophically disturbing concepts in way that others would easily grasp, so they used readily available concepts like gods and personification of unique concepts as different gods or supernatural entities to explain things. The more we dive in unavailing the metaphoric nature of religions, the more we learn about the similar deep philosophical questions those societies had, which are way more similar to ones we having nowadays. And guess what, they

DRAFT

had some awesome answers and clear idea of separate concepts including more subtle ones we are having hard time trying to understand.

Finally, even though I couldn't full get rid of my resistance towards Hindu religion due to my early unpleasant experiences, I have come to some sort of a peace with it. I wish I'd knew better in my early ages about core Vedic concepts.

What is Nirvana? - A Buddhist Perspective

Just To Be Clear

Please avoid the following first,

> *Avoid a teacher who's heart is set on worldly fame and wealth*

If you read it and understood it correctly, then by now you should know that you cannot take me as your teacher. My heart is currently set on worldly fame and wealth. So, you should avoid considering me as your teacher by all means necessary. I can not be your teacher because I'm not capable and I'm not even qualified to be someone else's teacher as of now. So, please go find a good teacher in case you really need a teacher and if you really can't find anyone then take yourself as your own teacher.

A Quote On Some Teachings Of Sabbāsava—Sutta

There is nothing much I have write on this, so, I'll directly quote from another book, (please don't mind the gender biased way it is written. Consider this as something for everyone regardless of the gender identity).

> *GETTING RID OF ALL CARES AND TROUBLES*

DRAFT

...

"By reflecting on things that should not be reflected on, and by not reflecting on things that should be reflected on, defilements that have not yet arisen arise, and defilements that have already arisen in him increases. Then he reflects unwisely (unnecessarily)" in this way:

1. *Did I exist in the past?*
2. *Did I not exist in the past?*
3. *What was I in the past?*
4. *How was I in the past?*
5. *Having been what, did I become what in the past?*
6. *Shall I exist in the future?*
7. *Shall I not exist in the future?*
8. *What shall I be in future?*
9. *How shall I be in future?*
10. *Having been what, shall I become what in future?*

Or, now at the present time he is doubtful about himself:

11. *Am I?*

DRAFT

12. Am I not?

13. What am I?

14. How am I?

15. Whence came this person?

16. Whither will he go?

When he reflects unwisely this way, one of the six false views arises in him:

1. *I have a Self: this view arises in him as true and real*
2. *I have no Self: this view arises in him as true and real*
3. *By Self I perceive Self: this view arises in him as true and real*
4. *By Self I perceive non-self: this view arises in him as true and real*
5. *By non-self I perceive Self: this view arises in him as true and real*
6. *Or a wrong view arises in him as follows: This my Self, which speaks and feels, which experiences the fruits of good and bad actions now here and now there, this Self is permanent, stable, everlasting, unchanging, remaining the same for ever and ever.*

"This, Bhikkhus, is what is called becoming enmeshed in views; a jungle of views, a wilderness of views; scuffling in views, the agitation (struggle)

DRAFT

> *of views, the fetter of views, Bhikkus, the uninstructed ordinary man fettered by the fetters of views, does not liberate himself from birth, ageing and death, from sorrows, lamentations, pains, griefs, despairs; I say that he does not liberate himself from suffering (dukka).”*
>
> …
>
> *[WTBT]*
>
> *Source: What The Buddha Taught By Walpola Rahula (ISBN: 955-9219-19-7), 2006, First Paperback Edition Published By Buddhist Cultural Centre, Sri Lanka. Pages 99-105.*

Enough said.

The Difference Between The Philosophy and Religion

Have you ever wonder what a philosophy is? Go ahead start believing some philosophy ans keep believing it for few years and see what happens. Nothing happens at all because there is no use of believing a philosophy. Because any philosophy is there to be understood but not to be believed. Philosophies doesn’t case whether someone believes it or not, it is just a philosophy. So, unlike many religions philosophies does not based on belief systems. In my personal opinion religions are belief systems, so any philosophy should not come under religions, because there is no use of having followers who believes it but haven’t understood it. In that sense, Buddhism is some form of a philosophy I would say. It doesn’t have any root belief system other than understanding it by oneself. Philosophies doesn’t require anyone to have any faith about it, rather those promote true understanding by oneself.

DRAFT

In most religions, there is a component that cannot be understood but has to be followed with faith alone. This blind belief systems are found in almost all religions and even in some Buddhist cultures. But any philosophy should has a core of it's own which can be understood by anyone who can. In that sense, Buddhism is a philosophy in many ways.

It's more like religions have some crucial truths hidden from others due to complexity, out of sympathy for others or some other reason. Therefore there is always a hierarchical system even with reference to understanding. In my personal opinion, philosophies like Buddhism focuses on explaining things without hiding anything to its followers so they would become on par with the first teacher him self regarding critical understandings. So there is no understanding gap between the first and the last. Unlike in other religions, instead of just making bunch of disciples, philosophies focused on bringing everyone who cares and can to the same level of understanding. Also, it clearly states that no one can help but you only can help yourself. This is the opposite of almost all other religions.

Religions normally states that there are powerful beings or something or someone above us that can help people. Therefore there is a gap between knowledge and all the dynamics of how that happens. It's ore like people who are at the top give a helping hand to those who are below. However, the philosophical approach or a Buddhist approach is somewhat different to this. This is approach starts with saying there is no one else but only you can help yourself at the core. It's more like publicly exposing all the knowledge and path to understanding, so, anyone would care to walk the path can get there.

In a practical scenario religions are more like secretly helping someone out to come up but the philosophies are more like saying "you just don't even know what it is, just go figure out by yourself". Then there is no special help other than some occasional advices and all the other publicly available understanding and knowledge. Sometimes this makes sense, because if a person comes up by the help of others and doesn't know how he came up or the value of it or how to stay there, then that person will eventually fall back to where he or she was making those who helped the person before, do it all over again. However, if the person knew how he or she came up and knows every step of it, then there is no need for a babysitter.

DRAFT

That person is on par with others in understanding, so, that person can take care of that person all the time. If you care to look, these philosophies can be broken down any demystified to it root without any special belief, which requires a special faith, and these leads to non other than true understanding by oneself.

This is by far the biggest difference I see between popular religions and other popular philosophies which we misidentify as religions.

What is the most important thing in life?

Since all answers are pro-life, pro-existence, pro-survival and pro-love, let me give a counterintuitive answer based on Buddhism.

According to Buddhism, as far as I know, people only have to genuinely and personally understand three things. That is,

1. Impermanence—Everything changes nothing stays the same
2. Suffering—Everything is suffering and nothing stays the way we want forever
3. Not-self—No one can say anything or anyone as I, my, mine or myself. (this is a bit difficult to explain as I'm also having doubts about it, due to not having the full understanding of it.)

This is all someone has to understand and know by themselves. The perfection of this understanding (proven perceptual knowledge) with reference to one's life within this life is all and the most important thing one has to do in life.

I hope this answers your question. Also, I hope many who wants to know the answer to this question would find this answer interesting.

DRAFT

What If The Enlightenment Is About Getting Rid Of Our Potential To Become Evil?

What about the potential we have to become evil? What if the enlightenment is all about getting rid of that potential once and for all?

We have an innate potential to become evil. If we can get rid of that potential, then we will be able to face any provocation without getting provoked. This will once and for all prevent us from all the evil we can come up with.

However, this is as hard as it can get, if we are to do it intentionally. Resistance is futile as long as we have the potential. Conscious control over it only bottle it up and is never the solution.

I don't know how to do it but I can understand the notion of becoming enlightened as a goal to eliminate the innate potential to become evil.

The Only Thing That Your Are Allowed To Kill In This Universe

The only thing you are allowed to kill in this universe is your own anger. It is guaranteed that there will be no repercussion for killing your own anger. If you have it right now, you are allowed to search and destroy it, and you can kill it on site. You don't require permission to kill it and you don’t have to ask from anyone before killing it. Every time it arises in you have the warrant to kill it on site. Soon it arise, it should be your target. You can be brutal with it as much as you want, but somehow kill it before it manifests in you to take you over.

There is no conventional weapon capable of killing it without killing you first. All conventional methods can either make it worse or kill you before you kill it. It doesn't matter how many warheads you have in your nuclear arsenal, you can't use any weapon on this earth to kill it. It's too subtle and cunning. It can disguise itself in many forms and camouflage itself better than the best chameleon on the world. You'll never kill it on time using normal weapons without killing yourself first. However, we all possess a super-weapon which we can fine tune to kill such a subtle and cunning enemy. That is none other than our own mind. Use it, fine

DRAFT

tune it, train it and do whatever you can to make it capable of detecting and killing your anger as soon as it arises. The best of the best are capable of killing theirs at its root. They are capable of detecting it at the same moment it comes into existence within them.

You are allowed to train you mind to become an assassin of your own anger. Make use of it and universe will never hold it against you and it will never try to stop you. Be the best assassin you can because you are the only one who can do it, no one else is capable of doing it for you. They have their own fair share of this killing business. Others might help you with your training by telling you how they do it, but you have to train yourself to do it. Make it your mission to kill it every time it shows up. You can either face it and make a close range kill or you can observe it from afar and make a ranged kill. Become a detective who secretly investigate its whereabouts and follow it trail. Find more about how it's generating it and what others are helping it. Go for the kill with all your information and bring down the whole internal organization which generates anger within you. Be the best assassin on the whole world who can kill one's own anger. Not just one of the best, aim to be the best of this art of killing one's own anger. You are a born assassin who is capable of this, you just have to train yourself to be better at it.

If you want to be the best assassin of this sort in the whole universe. You have to complete with me as well. I'm also training myself all this time to be better at it and I am pretty good at it sometimes. Beat me if you can and become a better assassin than me. If you are reading this for the first time, then you are no where near me, so start training. If you are good, someday, just may be, you might become equally better at it as I am. Are you ready to accept my challenge and become the ruthless assassin who even your anger itself would fear? Stop wasting your time and get on with it. You got a lot of catching up to do! Start hunting and killing your anger, right now!

Welcome to the internal warfare!

If you are new to this, you'll soon realise that your outside is a heaven compare to your inside.

DRAFT

This is the true form of the most brutal war you'd ever experience. Those of us, who are the participants and also the soldiers, fight ours from our inside but not from the outside.

You can't escape it! You are already in it since your birth. This war is going on since the day and time you were born.

This is also the most advanced and the most sophisticated warfare you would ever participate within this whole universe!

Please don't lose this war! I assure you that no matter how wealthy and powerful you are, you can't afford to lose it.

Even if you do survive after a catastrophic setback in you internal warfare, it might take several lifetimes to come back to where you were before.

Therefore, this is not something you can afford to lose!

Happy hunting!

On Our Love And Hate Towards Other Organisms And Microorganisms

From pesticides, herbicides, antibiotics, sanitation liquids, cleaning solutions, etc. to clean rooms and space capsules, we show our hate on other organisms and microorganisms. We don’t target one individual but a whole species. Everyday every where we do genocides but everyone is okay with it and most people specifically ask for it because otherwise they don’t feel safe.

On the other hand we use microorganisms for our work. Making compost fertilisers, making cheese, curd and yoghurt, etc. Some even we eat. We eat whole colonies of bacteria knowing they keep forming colonies inside us. We are okay with it and we don’t even think of it. We use their work to ease our digestive system.

DRAFT

I mean apart from known farming and killing of animals and testing on animals which almost all non-violent people disagree with, we all use things created through such genocidal processes and specifically ask for such genocides when we require something to be cleaned or when we are in a hospital. So, even non-violent people have this tendency to agree with some forms of violence for the sake of their well-being. Will any non-violent person would like their children or loved ones to stay in an unclean area knowing well that they will get sick?

This is a subtle problem. Even though these genocides are not personal, we all regardless of our moral values allow these to happen and okay with it. Aren't these sins? Even according to a non-violent religion like Buddhism? Not killing anyone is at the root of it, but these are allowed and encouraged even in Buddhist countries. I had this problem for a long time. Even according to some Buddhist monks, Buddhism is not a perfect 100% non-violent religion. It encourages general non-violence but okay with necessary violence. Because in reality it seems impossible because even by drinking water we put some organisms in danger.

As I remember even Buddha said not to worry too much about the organisms that we can't see with our own eyes in the water to a monk who didn't know whether to drink the water with microorganisms in it. Even though I remember hearing something similar I couldn't find the reference to it. I don't even remember when and where I first heard it or read it.

In reality, in pure non-violent sense we all are guilty of not just killing but genocides. But those are hardly considered as killings or genocides in our civilisation. Even though it is hard I have to agree with that there cannot be 100% non-violence in this world. No one can exist in such way, at least not for long.

DRAFT

The Dammapada—Verse 160

"Attā hi attanō nāthō

kō hi nāthō parō siyā

attanā hi sudanténa

nātham labhati dullabhan”

One translation:

“One indeed is one’s own refuge

how can another be a refuge to one?

one reaches salvation by purifying one’s mind

getting to refuge (Nibbāna) is rare”

Source: https://puredhamma.net/dhammapada/atta-hi-attano-natho/

Another translation:

One truly is the protector of oneself; who else could the protector be? With oneself fully controlled, one gains a mastery that is hard to gain.

Source: http://www.palicanon.org/index.php/sutta-pitaka/khuddaka-nikaya/99-dhammapada/832-dhp-xii-attavagga-the-self

Another Translation:

Your own self is your own mainstay, for who else could your mainstay be? With you yourself well-trained you obtain the mainstay hard to obtain.

Source: https://www.accesstoinsight.org/tipitaka/kn/dhp/dhp.12.than.html

An Explanation On Paticca—Samuppada (Conditional Arising)

There is nothing much to say about this as this is one of the most discussed parts in Buddhism. So, I’ll just go ahead and quote some text from another book, and rewrite in my own way, which is much easier than writing from the beginning.

Shortest explanation possible, as a formula;

DRAFT

The Heaven Or The Enlightenment?

Imasmim sati idam hoti

Imassuppada idam uppajjati

Imasmim asati idam na hoti

Imassa nirodha idam nirujjhati.

Which translate to;

If this exists, that exists

When this arising, that arises

When this does not exist, that does not exist

When this is ceasing, that ceases.

A modern interpretation;

When A exists, B exists

When A arises, B arises

When A does not exist, B does not exist

When A is ceasing, B ceases.

The long and subtle explanation of conditional arisings is as follows.

1. Avijjapaccaya Samkhara—Because of ignorance exists, through ignorance, volitional actions or karma-formations arises

DRAFT

2. Samkharapaccaya vinnanam—Because of volitional actions or karma-formations exists, through volitional actions or karma-formations, consciousness arises
3. Vinnanampaccaya namarupam—Because of consciousness exists, through consciousness, mental and physical phenomena arises
4. Namarupampaccaya salayatanam—Because of mental and physical phenomena exists, through mental and physical phenomena, six faculties (i.e., five physical sense-organs and the mind) arises
5. Salayatanapaccaya phasso—Because of six faculties (i.e., five physical sense-organs and the mind) exists, through six faculties (i.e., five physical sense-organs and the mind), contact (i.e., sensory or mental contact) arises
6. Phassapaccaya vedana—Because of contact (i.e., sensory or mental contact) exists, through contact (i.e., sensory or mental contact), sensation (i.e., good or bad sensation) arises
7. Vedanapaccaya tanha—Because of sensation (i.e., good or bad sensation) exists, through sensation (i.e., good or bad sensation), desire, craving or thirst arises
8. Tanhapaccaya upadanam—Because of desire, craving or thirst exists, through desire, craving or thirst, clinging arises
9. Upadanapaccaya bhavo—Because of clinging exists, through clinging, process of becoming arises
10. Bhavapaccaya jati—Because of process of becoming exists, through process of becoming, birth arises
11. Jatipaccaya jaramaranam—Because of birth exists, through birth, pain, lamentation, decay, death, etc. arises

This is how life arises, exists and continues. If we take this conditional arising in reverse order, then we can understand the cessation of everything. As far as I can understand it, I can explain it as follows.

DRAFT

- All the problem we have is related to our pain, lamentation, decay, death, etc. According to conditional arising, these things arises through birth. In other words because of we were born, we go through all of these.
- So, in order to cease pain, lamentation, decay, death, etc. and stop those from arising, we have to cease the birth. However, the birth arises because of process of becoming.
- So, in order to cease the birth and stop it from arising, we have to cease process of becoming. However, process of becoming arises because of clinging.
- So, in order to cease process of becoming and stop it from arising, we have to cease clinging. However, clinging arises because of desire, craving or thirst.
- So, in order to cease clinging and stop it from arising, we have to cease desire, craving or thirst. However, desire, craving or thirst arises because of sensation (i.e., good or bad sensation).
- So, in order to cease desire, craving or thirst and stop it from arising, we have to cease sensation (i.e., good or bad sensation). However, sensation (i.e., good or bad sensation) arises because of contact (i.e., sensory or mental contact).
- So, in order to cease sensation (i.e., good or bad sensation) and stop it from arising, we have to cease contact (i.e., sensory or mental contact). However, contact (i.e., sensory or mental contact) arises because of six faculties (i.e., five physical sense-organs and the mind).
- So, in order to cease contact (i.e., sensory or mental contact) and stop it from arising, we have to cease six faculties (i.e., five physical sense-organs and the mind). However, six faculties (i.e., five physical sense-organs and the mind) arises because of mental and physical phenomena.

DRAFT

- So, in order to cease six faculties (i.e., five physical sense-organs and the mind) and stop it from arising, we have to cease mental and physical phenomena. However, mental and physical phenomena arises because of consciousness.
- So, in order to cease mental and physical phenomena and stop it from arising, we have to cease consciousness. However, consciousness arises because of volitional actions or karma-formations.
- So, in order to cease consciousness and stop it from arising, we have to cease volitional actions or karma-formations. However, volitional actions or karma-formations arises because of ignorance.
- So, in order to cease volitional actions or karma-formations and stop it from arising, we have to cease ignorance. The good news is ignorance doesn't arise because of anything else rather it just arises out of nothing. So, it is a tricky thing to figure out what ignorance really means in this particular context.

[WTBT]

Reference Source: What The Buddha Taught By Walpola Rahula (ISBN: 955-9219-19-7), 2006, First Paperback Edition Published By Buddhist Cultural Centre, Sri Lanka. Pages 53-54.

I hope now you understand the Buddhist way of conditional arising and path to cessation. Although I can understand the explanation I really don't fully get it. In other words I don't know it for certain. Especially, I have a major problem trying to understand the ignorance and what ignorance really means in this context. I can't get my head around it to understand it or even to know where to begin, in order to understand what ignorance really is. Therefore, there is nothing much to say after this about conditional arising. This is all about it.

DRAFT

Some Thoughts On The Truth Vs Lies In The Nature

READER'S DISCRETION IS ADVISED!

QUESTIONS TO ANSWER BEFORE YOU READ THIS ARTICLE:

1. DO YOU REALLY NEED TO KNOW THE TRUTH?
2. IS THERE ANYTHING ELSE YOU NEED MORE THAN THE TRUTH?
3. IF YOU ARE GOING TO DIE THE SOON AFTER YOU GET TO KNOW THE TRUTH, DO YOU STILL NEED TO KNOW THE TRUTH RIGHT NOW?
4. ASSUMING YOU ARE GOING TO DIE SOON AFTER, ARE THERE ANY OTHER THINGS YOU NEED TO DO BEFORE KNOWING THE TRUTH?

IF YOUR ANSWERS ARE "YES", "NO", "YES" AND "NO" RESPECTIVELY, THEN READ ON. OTHERWISE, STOP READING THIS AND GO DO WHAT YOU HAVE TO DO INSTEAD.

When the battle between truth and lies happens, a lie can never win in nature. Because if it does, it means whatever you've been believing to be true is not true any more. Therefore, regardless of your personal opinion, you have to embrace the lie because after all, it is the truth.

So the best way to figure out the truth in nature is to let it unfold by itself and once it is out there just embrace it. Just make sure you are not forcing your version of truth or trying to prove you are right. Actually, how do you know for sure that what you believe to be the truth is "the truth" itself?

Just let it unfold itself. Sooner or later the truth is the only thing that should be left standing because no one can do anything about it or change it.

THE TRUTH is what it is until it is not! But if THE TRUTH can become NOT-TRUE then how did it become THE TRUTH in the first place?

DRAFT

So, whatever THE TRUTH is, it should be something unchangeable and a constant to you, regardless of wherever, whenever or whoever you are or any other condition.

How could you put any condition to THE TRUTH itself? Because “it is what it is whatever it is”.

But what is this precious, perfect and constant ‘THE TRUTH’ which everyone is after, looking or searching for?

Why should I write this note if I know that already?

OR

Did I just mention it within this note already?

If someone states the truth, in a given moment, and if there is no other truth to top that statement, then regardless of who states that truth, it gets the top spot from that moment onwards until something else tops it.

Truth is truth regardless of who states it.

Whether you accept it or not it is the truth.

Denying it based on who stated it is totally up to you. If you don’t accept the truth based on personal issues, then that’ll be a drawback. However, if you really want to top that statement, check it’s validity, disapprove or falsify that statement, then you should definitely try to do that. But unless you find something better than that, you’ll have to go with the current truth regardless of who states that.

However, the ultimate truth of something is always a constant because it is not something that someone has defined or can be changed. It is the truth regardless of where you are, who you are or at what time you live in. The ultimate truth is everywhere and it is what it is no matter who or what you are, or who or what you believe in.

Once you’ve found a superior version of the truth, will you be able to drag yourself back to an inferior state of understanding?

Assume that your brain and or your entire physical structure got damaged.

DRAFT

The Heaven Or The Enlightenment?

Will your understanding get damaged?

Will you be an inferior entity?

I guess once you get to know some parts of THE TRUTH, it shouldn't or doesn't go away. If it does, then what you know or at least what you think you know should be another fabrication.

You may not like what you've found out or got to know, but if it is THE TRUTH, it is what it is regardless of your opinion about it. But if it is not THE TRUTH, sooner or later you will get introduced to another form of truth which again could be another fabrication. This cycle won't end until you hit the real thing.

But after this point (once you hit THE TRUTH itself), no matter how hard you try to convince yourself the otherwise, it will stick forever and it won't change and shouldn't change because it is not another fabrication.

In this sense whoever got introduced into a superior state of reality or understanding (or the ultimate truth itself) will not get dumbed down to the previous state or into an inferior state of reality or an understanding, even if that person wants it to happen. It is something that cannot be unearned, unlearned or un-understand.

Try to unlearn everything you've learned or got to know so far and see which ones stick at the end, regardless of how hard you or others try to unlearn or prove it otherwise.

Since the truth is the truth regardless of how much effort you put in to prove or disprove it, you will always be within that truth until it isn't the truth any more. But since the real truth cannot change over time, because it is THE TRUTH, whatever that is, whether you understand it or not, like it or not, found it or not, hate it or not, tried to prove it or disprove it, it will always be what it is!

Because you or anyone or anything within or beyond your imagination cannot change it. No one is outside of it, and everyone is within, bound by it. If at least a single entity is outside of it then whatever is within is a fabrication and can be changed by whoever is outside of it.

DRAFT

But where that entity exists?

That entity should exist within something.

So regardless of whatever or where ever within that entity exists, whatever 'the thing' that entity has no control over (regardless of how superior or powerful that entity is), should be true to everyone and everything within "wherever that entity exists" and "everywhere below" (assuming there is nothing or no superior truth beyond or above that point).

If someone asks me, "what it is?".

I think this is it.

Regardless of what it is or "whatever it is", this statement (this explanation itself) stays.

And if someone asks me, "what is the understanding at that point?".

That is something I do not know since I'm also bound by it and within and below it.

If someone or something states that he, she or it, is all knowing and bound by nothing, then that entity himself, herself or itself should be the truth itself! (Assuming that entity exists).

But if we exist within that truth or that entity, then where that entity exists?

So, as you can see there's no end to it or at least we cannot comprehend an end. Whoever is at the outermost or uppermost point should NOT exist WITHIN something else. Because in that case, the search for the outermost truth is not over!

It's like an entity within the innermost layer of an onion coming out of the onion, layer by layer, only to realise there's another layer above it. For sure an entity in the outermost layer should have a superior understanding (and very lonely in that layer) about that layer and all the layers below it. But even for that entity, there should be another layer above, which is the layer where the onion exists.

So like in above example, If the entity, who claims to be all knowing and at the top, decides to go out of that outermost layer as well, who could say he, she or it won't find another layer above that point? And another layer after that, and another, and so on…

DRAFT

This doesn't mean one should stop trying and stay within the current understanding, but this is just to understand that some truths are TRUE regardless of how many layers you penetrate or in which layer you are in right now.

That is THE TRUTH or Those are TRUTHS (Hopefully it is singular), which you or anyone else cannot deny!

> *BUT THIS TRUTH IS OR THESE TRUTHS ARE MOSTLY UNKNOWN OR PRESENT IN EVERYWHERE AND SO SIMPLE TO UNDERSTAND BUT WE FAIL TO NOTICE, REFUSE TO ACCEPT OR ACTIVELY IGNORE IN ORDER TO FIND A BETTER OR A SUPERIOR TRUTH.*

I guess this includes me as well.

Isn't that the reason I'm so worried about it or thinking about it most of the time?

Denial, ignorance, failure to understand, searching for a better version or whatever the reason is, I guess I'm also a part of it and that's why I'm still searching for it!

Go do jumping jacks and onion routing until you finally figure it out.

After all "it is what it is whatever it is!

I don't know what to write after this point to top this.

I'll update this if I found any. But at this stage this is it. Anything else would be an expansion of knowledge or an understanding within or beyond this layer but always below the ultimate truth itself (THE TRUTH).

However, I don't think I'll ever be able to top this explanation! (based on my understanding right now).

DRAFT

The Identity

What is identity?

In reality, we identify ourselves with different words and numbers. We are bound to those words and numbers. Actually, in the written form, we may write numbers and words in two different ways but when we speaking, any number is just another word. So in verbal terms, we all are identified with a bunch of words.

Let's call these "tags". These tags may include name, place of birth, birth year, birth month, birthday, religion or philosophy, country, region, city, ethnicity, gender, orientation, hair colour, skin colour, day, month and year of anniversary, and so on…. So basically these are the only factors we can use for any form of discrimination.

So if you randomly take an individual, that person consists of all these tags more or less. Basically, an individual identity is a bunch of tags, which cannot be done without a sense of linguistics. So in order to discriminate we have to have a language understanding and figure out what factors are out there that we can use to differentiate people.

So nowadays, people's possessions give them a discriminatory advantage as well. For an instance, people may use the type or model of the car they use to differentiate people. Or which newspaper they prefer to read. So all the behavioural discriminatory patterns and unavoidable tags make us different.

If we are stripped out of all the tags, then who would we be? We'll be like an amnesiac who doesn't even understand differences among anything. We won't remember or be able to figure out who's who, why they are different and how they are different

We'll be like total aliens who has no idea about humanity.

Since birth, what we do is, we try to find more ways to differentiate and discriminate. When we do, we try to take a discriminatory advantage by exploiting that point of difference. So we try so hard to change our tags, find new ways to tag ourselves and become more unique. Then we identify with it and become happy or sad based on differences of each other.

DRAFT

This is who we truly are if we try to understand ourselves with an identity.

Of course, some tags are unchangeable because it has roots on its own. Such as day, month and year of birth, who your parents are, place of birth, country of birth and so on. Even we remove the time completely, we still can't deny the roots in space where we connected to, such as the geographical location of birth. Even we eliminate time and space attributes, we still can't deny who your parents are. We may not know who our parents are for sure, but that doesn't make them someone else. You can't change your true parents even if you want to.

So there are some things about our identity which are not in our control. Those are based on external factors beyond our control and even thinking of changing those may seem foolish.

These unchangeable factors are very finite. Because everyone living in this world shares the same factors. No one can deny that. Even a visiting alien should have some factors common with us. Such as a birthplace and parents.

Everything else outside those finite factors is attributed we have put on ourselves. Preferred colour, where we chose to live, what we chose to do, even things like skin colour and sexual differences becoming selectable thanks to modern sciences. Even we may camouflage ourselves, we can't deny our identity factors at birth. We only chose to change them later on.

So as you can see, we are given an identity was attributed asked for, and over time we start to hate it and change it. Or on rare occasions, we fall in love with it. In case we are not satisfied with it, we try so hard to change even the finite factors which are common to all humans. Why? Because we are silly. I don't and can't say that, even if it does seem silly because I'm a part of it too. I'm also responsible for trying to change the place I live, trying to change my looks, trying to change my preferences and so on.

This sort of greedy need to hold on to our identity is eating us alive. Leaving us with no other option than understanding it. So if you've read this, now you are on the same page as I am. What are you going to do about it? Please let me know if you have a plan.

DRAFT

Contentment Of Five Senses + One

Five senses are referred to as, in biological terms, eyes, ears, nose, tongue and skin. In reality, what these senses actually do is taking outside inputs in five ways. Those are the only ways that are known to us. These can be explained as sight based on light, hearing based on disturbances of medium and vibrations, smell based on chemical reactions at odour receptors, taste based on chemical reactions at taste receptors and touch based on electrical signal changes at nerve endings.

I may be wrong. Because I'm referring to the knowledge I gained throughout learning. But at any given moment we can't deny that all five sensors come down to phenomena which can be explained in other terms. But we process those sensations regardless of the original explanation of how it happens. It's the way we interpret those sensations but not the actual reality. If one tells us to feel chemical reactions, disturbances in any given medium, electrical signals or the light itself, we would say that person is crazy. Because in a sane mind we cannot experience those things or feel those things.

But if all our sensations come down to those then how can we reject that we can't feel those other external chemical reactions, disturbances, vibrations, signals and light?

And knowing all this we give preference to which is better and which is not. We identify one set of sensations as good and soothing while others are bad and disturbing. Why the division? After all, all those are just sensations based on chemical reactions, disturbances, vibrations, signals and light, right?

Then what's the source of this division? What's the source which identifies one thing as good and others as bad? Which source determines our preference?

Can't we consider this as all of our other preferences? We prefer our favourite colours, we prefer some genres of music over others, we prefer some places or people over others, we prefer some types of cloths over others…. So actually we are feeding our personality to build a lasting identity. The preference seeking source should be the same or similar. This is what I think is happening?

DRAFT

Now, what is this source? Isn't it the mind? Or sometimes we misidentify this with heart but in reality, the heart is an organ. If it is not the mind, then which one is the mind? Can it be the brain? The one that makes all the preferences possible by remembering. Is it the brain? Will a brain damaged person won't have a preference? So let's take it as the mind.

If the mind is the master behind all this, the source which differentiates everything and governs our preferences, then where the mind is rooted? We obviously can't find it but sometimes feel it. Can we feel it?

Then how can we take our mind from this preference based life we live towards the life which is free from preferences? I don't know but I've heard Buddhism has some explanations. Also, remember we can take the mind as another way of sensing. It has sensations of its own. The thought is what it uses to give those sensations. So, some might take the mind as the sixth sense or the sixth sense organ. But we don't know where it is or how to use it or experiment with it as we experiment with other organs and sensations. Can we?

Now, to bring us from preference based living towards the freedom from preferences which is free-living, we have to consider how to be content in each and every organ. In other words, how not to divide and give a preference to any sensation as good or bad. This is one of the teachings of Buddhism.

The easiest way to understand this is to consider a global citizen. Or a person who lives in the whole world, not just in one region or country. If that person travels all over and allowed to live anywhere in the world, then think about how that person's senses would be? Will that person still hold to the preferences which he or she grew up with?

As a person lives all over the world, he or she may have to get rid of almost all preferences related to sight, sound, smell, taste and touch sensation. Now you might understand how this would be. Because such a global citizen won't be able to say I like this but not that when it comes to sight, taste, smell, sound and touch. I think now you get what I mean. There's a preference means we still are caged within our personal preferences which we have trained ourselves from the beginning.

DRAFT

Maybe there can be preferences based on the morality of things, which are not based on sensors but morality. Also, there can be divisions based on quantity and quality. In other words, people may decide to get quality sensations and get sensations in quantities they actually need. But that is an outside preference based on what is truly needed but not a preference based on sensation itself.

Finally, if we think about what causes all these sensory preferences and how in reality these sensors work, it'll be easier for us to fully accept and become global citizens who can live like a human on earth rather than live like a limited human who lives like a frog in a well.

Meditation

There are many ways to meditate and many variations out there. Even if you can keep contemplating on your butthole for a considerably long time without letting your mind wander around then that is also a form of meditation. Enough said! You can search for meditation and everything you want to know about various methods of meditation because those are already well explained and can be found on the internet. Please help yourselves.

One thing though, when you contemplate on Dhamma, as in Dhammanupassana, I would like to suggest you, contemplate on three characteristics of existence with reference to your life and everything you know. This will hugely simplify things and this is much more effective than any other various ways of doing Dhammanupassana. Just contemplate on those three characteristics with reference to whole existence as you know of. That would be more than enough for many.

What Is True Vipassana?

This seems to be important and I have yo know this as soon as possible…. Do I have to?

Have I misunderstood Vipassana?

DRAFT

This seems really important!

Who Is A Buddha?

As far as I know this is the whole case.

The first one who make the path and one who knows the path is called a Buddha. There is no need for another Buddha till the path and dharma exists. Once the dharma and path is no longer there, someone has to build a path back again. That first person is the Buddha. All the rest who follows it and liberates are called arhats because they haven't paved the way as Buddha did, they just used the path he created. But once they gone through the path they all reach the same end. In that sense they have no different than the Buddha but none of them is first.

It's like a prison break. Someone finds a way and breaks out of a prison. And he comes back and saved others. All would ultimately get the same freedom as he did but he was the first one who cleared the way. So, in that sense he is the Buddha and other followers who use his path to successful break free are arhats. This who got to know about the path and in the path are stream enterers. Other two are similar to people who are at certain stages in that path towards the freedom. They all ultimately reach the same outside.

Once the path is blocked and no one is inside to tell others of the path. Then someone else has to rediscover the path or make a new path out of the prison. That new person who rediscovers it or make a new path out of it also a Buddha and anyone who follows him to outside or use the path he cleared to get to outside are arhats after him. I hope this is clearer.

The Description The Five Skandhas

SOURCE: WIKIPEDIA

DRAFT

The Buddha teaches in the Pali Canon the five aggregates as follows:

"form" or "matter"[a](Skt., Pāli रूप rūpa; Tib. gzugs): matter, body or "material form" of a being or any existence.[5][21] Buddhist texts state rupa of any person, sentient being and object to be composed of four basic elements or forces: earth (solidity), water (cohesion), fire (heat) and wind (motion).[3]

"sensation" or "feeling"(Skt., Pāli वेदना vedanā; Tib. tshor-ba): sensory experience of an object.[21] It is either pleasant, unpleasant or neutral.[b][c]

"perception"(Skt. संज्ञा saṃjñā, Pāli सञ्ञा saññā, Tib.'du-shes): sensory and mental process that registers, recognizes and labels (for instance, the shape of a tree, color green, emotion of fear).[21]

"mental formations"(Skt. संस्कार saṃskāra, Pāli सङ्खार saṅkhāra, Tib.'du-byed): '"constructing activities",[21]"conditioned things","volition","karmic activities"; all types of mental imprints and conditioning triggered by an object.[22][23][d] Includes any process that makes a person initiate action or act.[21]

"consciousness"(Skt. विज्ञान vijñāna, Pāli विञ्ञाण viññāṇa, Tib. rnam-par-shes-pa):"discrimination" or "discernment"[e]. Awareness of an object and discrimination of its components and aspects, and is of six types, states Peter Harvey.[21] The Buddhist literature discusses this skandha as,

In the Nikayas/Āgamas: cognizance,[24][f] that which discerns.[25][g]

In the Abhidhamma: a series of rapidly changing interconnected discrete acts of cognizance.[h]

In some Mahayana sources: the base that supports all experience.[i]

The initial part of the Buddhist practice is purification of each of the above "five aggregates" through meditation and virtues. Ultimately, the practice shifts to considering these as naive, then transcending them to reach the state of realization that there is neither person nor self within, or in any other being, states Harvey, where everyone and everything is without self or

DRAFT

substantiality and is a "cluster of changing physical and mental processes".[20][26]David Kalupahana clarifies that the individual is considered unreal but the skandha are considered real in some early Buddhist texts, but the skandha too are considered unreal and nonsubstantial in numerous other Buddhist Nikaya and Āgama texts.[27]

Understanding Nothing

How can anyone understand nothing? Nothing is not a thing to understand. You cannot understand nothing, because in order to understand and know, there has to be some thing. If there is no thing, then how can you understand. After all nothing is no+thing, isn't it?

So, any explanation, desire to understand, desire to seek nothing is both useless and insane. When I say nothing, you may think of the empty space or a vacuum. But the problem is empty space or vacuum is not nothing. Empty space is empty space and vacuum is a vacuum. You can't even put a name to nothing because there is nothing to name. The opposite of nothing should be something or everything. As opposed to nothing we have something, or as opposed to nothing we have everything. But nothing has no meaning because there is nothing present to give meaning for. You already know nothing, there is nothing to understand about nothing. How can any person stop the journey to understand nothing? There is no end, because there was nothing to begin with. That person will get lost in some kind of an eternal search that never ends.

I can't explain nothing, any word I use will invalidate nothing. The soon I write something about nothing, it becomes something, it is not nothing any more. The soon someone tries to explain nothing, it becomes nothing. You cannot give attributes to nothing because there is nothing to give attributes for. Nothing is nothing and it cannot be understood or explained because there is nothing to understand or explain, can you get it?

The soon someone understand it, that person should snap out of any loop he or she in, trying to explain nothing. If you are still stuck, even after knowing there is nothing to know,

DRAFT

understand and explain, then how can I possibly do anything else to make you understand the pointlessness of searching for nothing.

If you want to draw power from something, then draw power from nothing. If you draw power from something that means you depend on it. The soon you change the source to nothing, it should become infinite and nothing that you should worry about. In other words, you cannot know the source because source is nothing. There is nothing to consider as source of yours, and you have nothing to worry about at all regarding the source of yours. You don't owe anything, you don't have to respect, you don't have to take care of it, you don't have to reason with it, because there is nothing to begin with. You just don't have to worry about it at all. I hope this will liberate some of you.

A Quote On The Emptiness Of Emptiness

Ultimate truth also does not refer to "absolute truth," some absolute reality above or beyond the "relative reality." On the contrary, emptiness itself is "empty" of inherent existence.

> *Ultimate truth does not point to a transcendent reality, but to the transcendence of deception. It is critical to emphasize that the ultimate truth of emptiness is a negational truth. In looking for inherently existent phenomena it is revealed that it cannot be found. This absence is not findable because it is not an entity, just as a room without an elephant in it does not contain an elephantless substance. Even conventionally, elephantlessness does not exist. Ultimate truth or emptiness does not point to an essence or nature, however subtle, that everything is made of.*

Source: Wikipedia - Madhyamaka (https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Madhyamaka) - As of 20th May 2018 3.30 pm

DRAFT

A Question On Aththupanayaka Dhamma

In Buddhism there's something called "atthupanayaka dhamma", which means by considering oneself as the base don't do any harm to others. It's like telling if I don't want to suffer, feel or experience something then don't do it to others. But isn't that we all are doing everyday?

In any competitive environment one goes beyond another means the one who stays behind gets hurt. Or in other words if one wins the losers get hurt. In each and every game, exam, justice system or any other place we always everyday try to outsmart others! Each and every moment. Even this note may seem like I'm trying to outsmart others! If I'm right they lose and get hurt, if I'm wrong I lose and I get hurt. So knowing others get hurt, we still do so.

In every sport, game or any other competition we compete with others. Fully knowing that when they lose they get hurt. But we still do so. But here the competitors know they can lose and they are prepared to cope with loses. That's the beauty I see. But still I can't apply "aththupanayaka dhamma" unless I'm a monk or so. I think that's one of many reasons people get in to such environments so they can avoid competition and in return stop hurting others and themselves.

But I just want to know if we know for certain that, if there's a win there's a lose as well, then if we compete knowing that are we still making a mistake of acquiring bad karma by defeating other side. For an example take a football match or any other favourite sport or a multiplayer game the reader likes the most, and think you are competing in one side and you know that your are playing a game but still you know defeating others make them hurt and make them cry. But still we compete the best we could and win the game making others hurt and they cry. Eventually they'll get over it but still we hurt them knowingly that they get hurt, but there was a risk of us getting hurt if we lose as well. So have we acquired bad karma?

DRAFT

If we never competed or loses willingly so others get hurt then there's no game of such form can exist. If no one wants to compete that form of a game will cease to exist. If we apply "aththupanayaka dhamma" then at a first glance it's obvious that every competition based form of existence will cease to exist. Isn't it like the worst thing could happen. Aren't we then lose our appetite and become less lively? I don't know but I just feel that everything humans ever enjoy will cease to exist in a way.

Also the advancement will halt altogether. If Samsung thought Apple could get hurt by competition or vice versa, the phone I'm writing this note may never have invented. So what's this thin line between constructive competition and "aththupanayaka dhamma"?

Also even Buddha hurt lots of people's feelings even after attaining Buddhahood including, Siddhartha's (before he became a Buddha) wife and foster mother. One by taking away Rahula from the mother and other by not letting women get into sangha at first. Also he may have hurt lots of philosophers of that time by propagating his ideology and philosophy. I assume he knew that they get hurt. It seems to me that Buddha didn't care standing up for the truth he believed in even when knowing others may get hurt. Does that mean he didn't care getting hurt the similar way? Or he knew that he can't be hurt in similar way? So the main question is how this "Aththupanayaka Dhamma" gets applied in real life and won't it hurt the contentment, enjoyment and advancement of the world and it's beings and make it a less lively?

DRAFT

An Another Interesting Question

All Buddha figures mentioned in Buddhism has associated themselves with some sort of a tree. The problem is almost all Buddha figures, if not all, have a dedicated tree for themselves. My question is,

Why?

Do all Buddha’s get enlightened under a tree?

The Heaven Or The Enlightenment?

Most importantly why a Buddha need a tree?

What is the significance of having a tree?

Is it necessary to have a tree to become enlightened?

These are some interesting questions, I wonder why no one has asked these before. Maybe some have but not in public out of respect.

A Problematic Observation

In Buddhism, lots of Buddhist followers in Sri Lanka still rely on ceremonies, animal sacrifices, alms giving, rituals and different offering methods which are highly relying on Hindu concepts. Most people say Buddhism is more than 2500 years old, but some of those rituals might be older than the Buddhism itself! My problem is why people are relying on these rituals and offerings instead of following or trying to understand pure Dharma/Dhamma?

Zen, Zen Buddhism Or Zen Mysticism

My honest personal opinion is that Zen is most likely a method of translating Buddhist wisdom, which originated in India, to a more Chinese and Japanese friendly way, so that people in those regions would understand it better.

The first few popular teachers and their teachings seems to be very clear but most of the other later parables and methods of teaching may seem absurd to an outsider. To be honest, no offence intended, some of the teachings form late Zen masters made me wonder, “did people from a psych ward got enlightened and start preaching wisdom in their own way?”.

I think Zen is not for everyone and for sure it seems like a specific person at a specific time can understand it properly. So, it’ll be easier to learn Zen from a Zen master than by reading parables and old stories which made some other people understood things in their own

DRAFT

journey. I don't think that the one word or one event we are suppose to hear or encounter can be found in any written parables, scriptures or stories. You'll probably find it in your own day today life in an unexpected way.

For the people who would think like me, I would recommend stories and teachings of Hui-neng and Linji, and popular parables in Zen Buddhism. Teachings and works from other people are more vague and most of them seems to apply to only the person who the teaching was addressing at that particular moment. So, for any general audience, such unique, targetted, specific teachings may look like some sort of an idiocy.

Following are some of the quotes I took from another book regarding Zen Buddhism,

> *...I said to him: "if you really come for the Way, not the robe, then make your mind blank. Stop thinking of anything. Once your thoughts have stopped, I shall teach you." After sometime I asked: "When you are thinking of neither good nor evil, what appears to be your real nature?"...*
>
> *Hui-neng 1*

> *...My answers were so precise and profound, that he said: "Tell us abut the Way and about salvation." I replied: "I cannot tell you both about the Way and salvation." "Why not?" he asked. I said: "If I could tell you both about the Way and salvation, that would mean there were two aspects of truth. But there can only be one truth."...*
>
> *Hui-neng 1*

> *...We do not contemplate the mind, because the individual mind is an illusion; and since it is an illusion, contemplating it would strengthen the illusion. We do not contemplate perfect wisdom, because we are already perfectly wise; all ignorance is illusory, So if we contemplated perfect*

DRAFT

wisdom, we should create another illusion, the illusion of becoming wise. When we shatter all illusions, perfect wisdom is manifest….

Hui-neng 5

…Imagine taking a lamp into a place which has been dark for a thousand years; that lamp will instantly pierce darkness, and dispel it. In the same way a single spark of wisdom can dispel ignorance that has lasted fro aeons.

Do not worry about the past; the past is over, and cannot be recovered. Concentrate on the future; in particular, concentrate on the next moment, dispelling all darkness from your mind….

Hui-neng 6

…Living beings are mobile, whereas inanimate objects are stationary. If you train yourself to keep still, ceasing to move at all, you will gain no benefit; on the contrary, you will become no better than an inanimate object. True stillness is stillness within activity; it is inner stillness, that is not disturbed by outer movement….

Hui-neng 10

…Linji addressed the monks again: "I am here to discuss the meaning of Buddhism. Does anyone have any further questions? If so, ask them quickly. But if you open your mouth, you will say nothing about the meaning of Buddhism. This is because the meaning of Buddhism cannot be encapsulated in words. So I shall withdraw….

DRAFT

Linji 1

…Linji addressed the monks: "A person is sitting alone on the top of a remote mountain peak; yet this person is not detached from the world. Another person is walking along a city street; yet this person has no desire or attachments. Which of these people is more spiritually advanced? Do not imagine I am talking about others; I am talking about you."

Linji continued: One person is physically on the road, but spiritually has not left home. Another person is spiritually on the road, but physically has not left home. Which of these people is more worthy of respect?" with this question Linji departed….

Linji 7,8

…Linji continued: "When it is time to dress, put on your clothes. When you wish to go for a walk, go for a walk. When you wish to sit down, sit down. But never for a moment strive to be like Buddha. Why not? If you strive to be like Buddha, you will remain in the realm of birth, death and rebirth."…

Linji 11

Source: 366 Readings from Buddhism, Edited by Robert Van De Weyer, 2011, published by Jaico publishing house. ISBN-10:81-7992-071-2

DRAFT

How We Started Sinning?—Excerpts From Aggañña Sutta

Even though I do not fully agree with the full explanation due to the current scientific explanation we agree upon, in reality, I do not know whether this is true or not. However, this explains a long tradition of our wrongs doing and how even the Buddha at that time valued equality and saw the equal nature of all human beings regardless of their social status.

One important thing I noticed is that the sutra says we are sexless in our true nature. However, the most interesting thing of all is how the Buddha mentioned the origination of scholars as Ajjhāyaka. The meaning seems to be similar to a repeater, according to the source, and by looking at scholars, teachers and lecturers in these days, the word 'repeater' is very well suited to describe their ways of life. No offence intended, and I'm also writing a book, so, yeah, none taken.

09. …

10. ‘There comes a time, Vasettha, when, sooner or later after a long period, this world contracts. At a time of contraction, beings are mostly born in the Abhassara Brahma world. And there they dwell, mind-made, feeding on delight, self-luminous, moving through the air, glorious — and they stay like that for a very long time. But sooner or later, after a very long period, this world begins to expand again. At a time of expansion, the beings from the Abhassara Brahma world, [85] having passed away from there, are mostly reborn in this world. Here they dwell, mind-made, feeding on delight, self-luminous, moving through the air, glorious — and they stay like that for a very long time.

11. ‘At that period, Vāseṭṭha, there was just one mass of water, and all was darkness, blinding darkness. Neither moon nor sun appeared, no constellations or stars appeared, night and day were not distinguished, nor months and fortnights, no years or seasons, and no male and female, beings being reckoned just as beings. And sooner or later, after a very long period of time, savoury earth spread itself over the waters where those beings were. It looked just like the skin that forms itself over hot milk as it cools. It was endowed with colour, smell and taste. It was the colour of fine ghee or butter, and it was very sweet, like pure wild honey.

DRAFT

12. ‘Then some being of a greedy nature said: “I say, what can this be?” and tasted the savoury earth on its finger. In so doing, it became taken with the flavour, and craving arose in it. Then other beings, taking their cue from that one, also tasted the stuff with their fingers. They too were taken with the flavour, and craving arose in them. So they set to with their hands, breaking off pieces of the stuff in order to eat it. And the result of this was that their self-luminance disappeared. And as a result of the disappearance of their self-luminance, the moon and the sun appeared, night and day were distinguished, months and fortnights appeared, and the year and its seasons. To that extent the world re-evolved.

13. ‘And those beings continued for a very long time feasting on this savoury earth, feeding on it and being nourished by it. And as they did so, their bodies became coarser, and a difference in looks developed among them. Some beings became good-looking, others ugly. And the good-looking ones despised the others, saying: “We are better-looking than they are.” And because they became arrogant and conceited about their looks, the savoury earth disappeared. At this they came together and lamented, crying: “Oh that flavour! Oh that flavour!” And so nowadays when people say: “Oh that flavour!” when they get something nice, they are repeating an ancient saying without realising it.

14. ‘And then, when the savoury earth had disappeared, a fungus cropped up, in the manner of a mushroom. It was of a good colour, smell, and taste. It was the colour of fine ghee or butter, and it was very sweet, like pure wild honey. And those beings set to and ate the fungus. And this lasted for a very long time. And as they continued to feed on the fungus, so their bodies became coarser still, and the difference in their looks increased still more. And the good-looking ones despised the others … And because they became arrogant and conceited about their looks, the sweet fungus disappeared. Next, creepers appeared, shooting up like bamboo…, and they too were very sweet, like pure wild honey.

15. ‘And those beings set to and fed on those creepers. And as they did so, their bodies became even coarser, and the difference in their looks increased still more… And they became still more arrogant, and so the creepers disappeared too. At this they came together and lamented, crying: “Alas, our creeper’s gone! What have we lost!” And so now today when

people, on being asked why they are upset, say: “Oh, what have we lost!” they are repeating an ancient saying without realising it.

16. ‘And then, after the creepers had disappeared, rice appeared in open spaces, free from powder and from husks, fragrant and clean-grained. And what they had taken in the evening for supper had grown again and was ripe in the morning, and what they had taken in the morning for breakfast was ripe again by evening, with no sign of reaping. And these beings set to and fed on this rice, and this lasted for a very long time. And as they did so, their bodies became coarser still, and the difference in their looks became even greater. And the females developed female sex-organs, and the males developed male organs. And the women became excessively preoccupied with men, and the men with women. Owing to this excessive preoccupation with each other, passion was aroused, and their bodies burnt with lust. And later, because of this burning, they indulged in sexual activity. But those who saw them indulging threw dust, ashes or cow-dung at them, crying: “Die, you filthy beast! How can one being do such things to another!” Just as today, in some districts, when a daughter-in-law is led out, some people throw dirt at her, some ashes, and some cow-dung, without realising that they are repeating an ancient observance. What was considered bad form in those days is now considered good form.

17. ‘And those beings who in those days indulged in sex were not allowed into a village or town for one or two months. Accordingly those who indulged for an excessively long period in such immoral practices began to build themselves dwellings so as to indulge under cover.

‘Now it occurred to one of those beings who was inclined to laziness: “Well now, why should I be bothered to gather rice in the evening for supper and in the morning for breakfast? Why shouldn’t I gather it all at once for both meals?” And he did so. Then another one came to him and said: “Come on, let’s go rice-gathering.” “No need, my friend, I’ve gathered enough for both meals.” Then the other, following his example, gathered enough rice for two days at a time, saying: “That should be about enough.” Then another being came and said [90] to that second one: “Come on, let’s go rice-gathering.” “No need, my friend, I’ve gathered enough for two days.” (The same for 4, then 8, days). However, when those beings made a

DRAFT

store of rice and lived on that, husk-powder and husk began to envelop the grain, and where it was reaped it did not grow again, and the cut place showed, and the rice grew in separate clusters.

18. ‘And then those beings came together lamenting: “Wicked ways have become rife among us: at first we were mind-made, feeding on delight… (all events repeated down to the latest development, each fresh change being said to be due to ‘wicked and unwholesome ways’)… and the rice grows in separate clusters. So now let us divide up the rice into fields with boundaries.” So they did so.

19. ‘Then, Vāseṭṭha, one greedy-natured being, while watching over his own plot, took another plot that was not given to him, and enjoyed the fruits of it. So they seized hold of him and said: “You’ve done a wicked thing, taking another’s plot like that! Don’t ever do such a thing again!” “I won’t”, he said, but he did the same thing a second and a third time. Again he was seized and rebuked, and some hit him with their fists, some with stones, and some with sticks. And in this way, Vasettha, taking what was not given, and censuring, and lying, and punishment, took their origin.

20. ‘Then those beings came together and lamented the arising of these evil things among them: taking what was not given, censuring, lying and punishment. And they thought: “Suppose we were to appoint a certain being who would show anger where anger was due, censure those who deserved it, and banish those who deserved banishment! And in return, we would grant him a share of the rice.” So they went to the one among them who was the handsomest, the best-looking, the most pleasant and capable, and asked him to do this for them in return for a share of the rice, and he agreed.

21. “‘The People’s Choice” is the meaning of Mahā-Sammata, which is the first regular title to be introduced. “Lord Of The Fields” is the meaning of Khattiya, the second such title. And “He Gladdens Others With Dhamma” is the meaning of Raja, the third title to be introduced. This, then, Vāseṭṭha, is the origin of the class of Khattiyas, in accordance with the ancient titles that were introduced for them. They originated among these very same beings, like ourselves, no different, and in accordance with Dhamma, not otherwise.

DRAFT

Dhamma's the best thing for people

In this life and the next as well.

22. 'Then some of these beings thought: "Evil things have appeared among beings, such as taking what is not given, censuring, lying, punishment and banishment. We ought to put aside evil and unwholesome things." And they did so. "They Put Aside Evil And Uwholesome Things" is the meaning of Brahmin, which is the first regular title to be introduced for such people. They made leaf-huts in forest places and meditated in them. With the smoking fire gone out, with pestle cast aside, gathering alms for their evening and morning meals, they went away to a village, town or royal city to seek their food, and then they returned to their leaf-huts to meditate. People saw this and noted how they meditated. "They Meditate" is the meaning of Jhayaka, which is the second regular title to be introduced.

23. 'However, some of those beings, not being able to meditate in leaf-huts, settled around towns and villages and compiled books. People saw them doing this and not meditating. "Now These Do Not Meditate" is the meaning of Ajjhāyaka, which is the third regular title to be introduced. At that time it was regarded as a low designation, but now it is the higher. This, then, Vāseṭṭha, is the origin of the class of Brahmins in accordance with the ancient titles that were introduced for them. Their origin was from among these very same beings, like themselves, no different, and in accordance with Dhamma, not otherwise.

Dhamma's the best thing for people

In this life and the next as well.

24. 'And then, Vāseṭṭha, some of those beings, having paired off, adopted various trades, and this "Various" is the meaning of Vessa, which came to be the regular title for such people. This, then, is the origin of the class of Vessas, in accordance with the ancient titles that were introduced for them. Their origin was from among these very same beings…

25. 'And then, Vāseṭṭha, those beings that remained went in for hunting. "They Are Base Who Live By The Chase", and that is the meaning of Sudda, which came to be the regular title for

DRAFT

such people. This, then, is the origin of the class of Suddas in accordance with the ancient titles that were introduced for them. Their origin was from among these very same beings…

26. ‘And then, Vāseṭṭha, it came about that some Khattiya, dissatisfied with his own Dhamma, went forth from the household life into homelessness, thinking: “I will become an ascetic.” And a Brahmin did likewise, a Vessa did likewise, and so did a Sudda. And from these four classes the class of ascetics came into existence. Their origin was from among these very same beings, like themselves, no different, and in accordance with Dhamma, not otherwise.

Dhamma’s the best thing for people

In this life and the next as well.

27. ‘And, Vāseṭṭha, a Khattiya who has led a bad life in body, speech and thought, and who has wrong view will, in consequence of such wrong views and deeds, at the breaking-up of the body after death, be reborn in a state of loss, an ill fate, the downfall, the hell-state. So too will a Brahmin, a Vessa or a Sudda.

28. ‘Likewise, a Khattiya who has led a good life in body, speech and thought, and who has right view will, in consequence of such right view and deeds, at the breaking-up of the body after death, be reborn in a good destiny, in a heaven-state. So too will a Brahmin, a Vessa or a Sudda.

29. ‘And a Khattiya who has performed deeds of both kinds in body, speech and thought, and whose view is mixed will, in consequence of such mixed views and deeds, at the breaking-up of the body after death, experience both pleasure and pain. So too will a Brahmin, a Vessa or a Sudda.

30. ‘And a Khattiya who is restrained in body, speech and thought, and who has developed the seven requisites of enlightenment, will attain to Parinibbana in this very life. So too will a Brahmin, a Vessa or a Sudda.

31. ‘And, Vasettha, whoever of these four castes, as a monk, becomes an Arahant who has destroyed the corruptions, done what had to be done, laid down the burden, attained to the

DRAFT

highest goal, completely destroyed the fetter of becoming, and become liberated by the highest insight, he is declared to be chief among them in accordance with Dhamma, and not otherwise.

Dhamma's the best thing for people

32. ...

The Difference Between Ten Precepts And Ten Unwholesome Acts

Have any of you ever wondered why there is a difference between ten precepts and ten unwholesome acts in Buddhism. Normally lay followers follow first five of these ten precepts and they rarely know about the ten unwholesome acts. Following are the ten precepts,

1. Panatipata veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the precept to refrain from destroying living creatures.

2. 2. Adinnadana veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the precept to refrain from taking that which is not given.

3. 3. Abrahmacariya veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the precept to refrain from sexual activity.

4. Musavada veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the precept to refrain from incorrect speech (lying).

5. Suramerayamajja pamadatthana veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the precept to refrain from intoxicating drinks and drugs which lead to carelessness.

6. Vikalabhojana veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the precept to refrain from eating at the forbidden time (i.e., after noon).

DRAFT

7. Nacca-gita-vadita-visuka-dassana veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the precept to refrain from dancing, singing, playing music, going to see entertainment programs (performances).

8. Mala-gandha-vilepana-dharana-mandana-vibhusanatthana veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the precept to refrain from wearing garlands, using perfumes, and beautifying the body with cosmetics (decorative accessories).

9. Uccasayana-mahasayana veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the precept to refrain from lying on a high or luxurious sleeping places (beds).

10. Jatarupa-rajata-patiggahana veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

    I undertake the precept to refrain from accepting gold and silver (money).

Here are the ten unwholesome acts,

Three body related unwholesome acts

1. Panatipata—Killing/Destroying Life
2. Adinnadana—Stealing/Taking What Is Not Given
3. Kamesu micchacara—Sexual Misconduct/Wrongful Conduct Regarding Sexual Pleasures

Four word related unwholesome acts

4. Musavada/Mushavada—Lying/False Speech
5. Pisuna vaca/Pishunavacha—Slanderous speech/Speech That Causes A Schism
6. Pharusa vaca/Parushavacha—Harsh, Harmful Or Abusive Speech
7. Samphappalapa/Sampappralapa—Useless Or Meaningless Speech/Idle Chatter

DRAFT

Three mind related unwholesome acts

8. Abhijja/Abhidya—Covetousness/Desire To Steal/Take Someone Or Something Which Belongs To Another Person
9. Viyapada—Ill will/Desire to Kill/Destroy Someone Else Or Something Else Which Belong To Another Person
10. Mithyadrushti—Wrong View/Misunderstanding Something Or Understanding Something In A Wrongful Manner And Convince oneself That Misunderstanding Is True.

    References: Wikipedia and Access to Insight Articles on Ten Precepts and Ten Unwholesome Acts

As you can see only four of them are common for both these lists. That are refrain from killing, refrain from stealing, refrain from, sexual misconduct and refrain from lying. What about the others? Aren't all other six precepts are unwholesome acts? Isn't taking intoxicants an unwholesome act? Is OK to drink alcohol then?

I was having all these different question about these. Then when I look closer at these two lists I found something interesting. Other than the four that are common to both lists, all other six precepts are related to people's addictions or indulgences. So, precepts are more likely there to take people out of addictions or stop them from indulging things that are highly addictive in order to stop the craving. Therefore, this is more like a cultural aspect of Buddhism, mostly focused at the lay followers or new followers. However, on the other hand, ten unwholesome acts are much more philosophical and more close to the core of the Buddhism than the ten precepts. These ten unwholesome acts can only controlled by oneself and no one else. There cannot be any external condition that make you commit these acts unless you allow yourself to. So, regarding the ten unwholesome acts, the person who understood that or commit to follow those have the full control over these ten unwholesome acts.

DRAFT

To make it more clear, think about the ten precepts. At any moment a person can come across personal partying or some broadcasting of a show. So, even though people are refraining from music and drama, they will eventually witness those or here those while travelling. Also, people need money for transportation and other day to day things, so, definitely a one who is living will handle money at some point in their life. Also, there will be times that people may need to take foods and drinks after noon, maybe due to a medical condition or some other reason. Also, there will be instances that people will be given medicines that works similar to intoxicants inside the body. So, even though they refrain from it, because of medical conditions they may have to take those. So, how on earth any person can fully commit to ten precepts in current societal conditions? It is an impossibility. Therefore, as far as I can personally understand this, Buddha may have come up with these ten precepts in order to stop the indulgences of his followers at that time. Or may be, only for few who needed it. Maybe, later on these have become cultural norms and everyone may have started to follow it with not much success. Because if anyone is committed to follow these means that person is fully depending on others to help him out with these precepts. That is no Buddhism is all about. Buddhism doesn't teach dependent precepts or dependent living to monks. So, I think the ten unwholesome acts, where people have full control over themselves and dependent on none other than oneself, are much more likely the original Buddhist teachings that is more close to the core of it.

I've seen monks from refraining from directly accepting money however they do accept money for the monastery. That is just absurd, because directly or indirectly they are accepting money. Unless they accept money how are they going to use money? Therefore, at some point they have to accept money which comes to them directly or indirectly. So, why not accept it in the first place? Also, almost all the beds in the world are high above the ground, even you use a mattress that is also above the ground. And how do you measure whether something is high or not? With reference to what? This is also another absurd precept. The other one is cosmetics and other things. Yes, many can live simply without cosmetics and garlands but almost all the soap in the world these days contain some form of a perfume. So, they will be washing whatever they wear with those soap or washing powder.

DRAFT

There is no way they can stop that from happening. So, as you can see all six additional precepts can be easily broken due to societal activities. A monk or any other person has no or little control over it. In this sense, I can't look away and keep a blind eye towards it. Those additional precepts are simply useless unless someone is consciously using those to get rid of their old addictions and indulgences. Maybe that is why those are specially there for the trainees to follow.

So as person who looks at this in a philosophical perspective, I would prefer to be more aligned with the core teaching of the Buddhism like, ten unwholesome acts rather than depending on the cultural norms to limit indulgences, such as ten precepts during the path to enlightenment. Simply because the teachings in ten unwholesome acts makes more sense than any other list of precepts.

By telling this I'm not asking monks and followers to go hit a pub and drink as much you want, start doing business to earn money, to start watching films and TV series and start listening to music. That is not what I' saying. What I'm saying is you to more align yourself with the core teachings of Buddhism while keeping an eye on your own indulgences. Maybe, just maybe, if we do this right with all core teachings, we'd be more successfully in this enlightening venture by cluttering out any cultural garbage that covers the true teachings of Buddhism. I hope this is a more sensible approach than the current heedless approach.

DRAFT

Why People Including Myself Almost Always Fail To Prevent Body Related Unwholesome Acts In Buddhism —A Personal Insight

Part 01—Why Do We Kill?

ON KILLING OR TAKING LIVES OF BOTH HUMANS AND OTHER SENTIENT BEINGS

I wrote about questioning all the sins in a religion before. So, here I am trying to figure out reasons for such sins and explaining why that particular sin is a sin. I'm starting with the easiest one which is taking another's lives.

For a moment forget about killing animals. Let's just focus on killing humans. Killing a person also means ending someone's right to live. After that action that person can no longer exist among us as a living being. For a person who is so fond with killing or who has many experience killing others, this may seem like nothing. That person might not see the gravity of it at all, it's just another thing that person would say. So, this person might justify killing people based on greater good of some sort. What greater good can someone expect from a person who couldn't forgive a single person?

So, the soon you kill that person, you have become a killer yourself. It doesn't matter whether a person has killed a million or a single person, a killer is a killer. Killer means a person took another person's life. So, even if you think you can justify killing a single person for the greater good of billions of people, then who gave you the right to take that decision? Life belongs to everyone, and anyone who is alive has a right to live. No single person has any authority over life itself. However, some believe that they do have the right because they've been given the power under the human law. Just remember, humans gave you that power, not the nature. Another fellow dumb human gave you the power to end life and you took the it but, as far as I know, nature does not hand over such power to any human being. So, how do you justify your action in front of nature itself. You might justify killing a criminal in front of a court which runs by human laws, but if there is a court room for the nature or this universe itself, then how can you justify ending another most precious thing in this universe, an intelligent life? Don't even try, you just can't!

Can't you just understand the precious value of another intelligent person? It doesn't matter there are almost eight billion of them, but that is all we got. Hardly any person out of that number ever survives more than for 100 years. Also, all of them value their life and almost all of them afraid of dying and value life. So, by killing another person, what you do it taking a life of another intelligent being in this universe, who is afraid of death and craves for life and

DRAFT

most probably die away before reaching 100 years. As I told you before, there is no way that you will ever justify such a crime.

Do you like yourself to be killed? Do you like anyone who you would live or love to be killed? If you can then you can already understand how the person who is getting killed would feel and any loved one or a close one of that person would feel. You already know how the whole thing feels but you just ignore it before you commit such a crime. I'm talking to those who kills another or think of killing another. Trust me I have had such urges and angers for myself. I'm thought of killing another people. To be bluntly honest, I had so much rage against my mother that I could kill her and imagined killing her by myself several times in my short life. Can you believe it, killing one's own mother? I had such anger, so I am definitely someone who is much worse than you because I don't care who is who any more. I can kill anyone without a regret if I want to, including my mother. So, don't feel bad about yourself but the only difference is, I still wrote this thing, because I know, no matter what I feel how much I hate or don't care about another, killing is no way the answer and it is definitely not justifiable.

So, in my own blunt way I would say if you have any anger, rage or anything else that might make you kill another person, just shove it up your arse and die with it. Also remember, I was a suicidal once, this goes out to all the suicidal ones, no matter how hard you feel, killing yourself is not an option and you are an intelligent being in this universe which is a rarity. You are a rare unique intelligent sentient being and as much as you can't justify killing another intelligent being, you can't justify killing yourself either.

Now, does the value of a life goes down, when that life is not intelligent? No. That is my opinion. Now don't become an extremist and go against all the doctors for killing bacteria, viruses and other microorganisms. Even though, life is life regardless of which form it is, there are certain limits we have in this society. So, even in Buddhism, it says the intension is what matters. As I have already said that killing another life to save another or for greater good is also killing, I can't turn away from that now, can I? I don't take it back and I stand firm in that opinion even I may not be able to live a practical life that way. The problem is regardless of

DRAFT

who or what is you are killing, you get the intention of killing that person or thing, then you go ahead and kill it anyway. So, in my opinion, you are a killer.

However, there are instances, even discussed in Buddhism, such as microorganisms in water, that we kill everyday without knowing it. We drink water and eat food and kill so many microorganism by doing so. It's a massacre everyday at the microorganism level but we have no intension of killing them. We just live on like we normally do. So, if we don't have any intension of killing another, then that is not killing according to Buddhism. So, in any sense, accidentally killing another person without an intent is not a killing according to Buddhism. It's just there is no point of thinking about such unavoidable deaths from your end. So, don't worry about those things at all, but you cannot plan an accident to kill another and say that it is an accidental killing because there is an intension involved. I hope you already know that. Don't even think about it, you just can't plan an accident to kill another without an intension. If you think you can do that then you are screwed and please go admit yourself to a psych ward.

So, according to Buddhism there are five steps to be completed tin order to this sinful action to be completed. Below is the way someone could figure out whether you have committed a crime of killing or not.

1. The Person Or Thing You Desire To Kill Is A Living Being
2. Knowing That Being Is Alive
3. Having an intention to kill That Living Being
4. Doing Tricks, Making Plans And Setting Traps To Kill That Living Being
5. Kill That Living Being Using Those Tricks, Plans And Traps

If you complete all those five steps, by killing a person, then yes you have committed a murder. You have ended a life of another being. Please notice that using another person to do your bidding also is a trap and a trick. You cannot get away from it saying that you didn't kill while you are the one who planned, asked to set those tricks and traps to kill the person. As

DRAFT

you can see, according to the eyes of the nature and this universe, you have destroyed something so precious and rare.

What if we kill to survive or kill to feed ourselves? Can't we survive without killing another? We can! As far as I know. We can use plants to survive without killing another. We can use the components of plants without killing that plant. Yes, killing a plant is also considered killing in some doctrines. We don't have to kill a plant to take few leaves or to take fruits of it. We can live and survive with absolutely no killing but it is a nuisance, troublesome and time consuming. So, we take the easy way out by killing the damn things and making our lives easier. Then we indulge in it and come to a point that can't live without it. So, now we breed life in farms and kill those life forms as we please. Way to go!

Can any farmer can tell, if no one buys then we don't kill the animals? It is true, but if that is the only reason you are not stop killing then, what good comes out of it? You are just another person who would do anything, if there is a demand. There is no way someone can say that they can't stop doing it or they can't start doing something else. They absolutely can but they don't want to. So, don't ever think that a person would kill another person or an animal because they don't have a choice. You always have a choice when you are about to kill another person or a thing. You can decide not to do it, regardless of the consequences, but you are either not strong enough to face the consequences of not killing or you have no moral core whatsoever within yourself regarding the value of life.

You don't like to be killed or to see that someone else who you love get killed. So, there is a value to life. There is always a choice before killing. Almost all people and things are afraid of death and crave for life. Life itself is scarce in the universe and considered so precious. There is no way that a person could justify killing another life to nature or to the universe. So, yes, it is a great sin to kill another life. I just proved and wrote a whole article about why it is a sin and why shouldn't we kill another. There may be things and points I have missed, but for me, this is more than enough to convince another person to not to kill and explain why killing is a sin or an immoral action. If you are still not convinced then continue your massacre, I can't help you.

DRAFT

The Heaven Or The Enlightenment?

Part 02—Why Do We Steal?

ON THEFT, MISUSE AND ILLEGAL ACQUISITIONS

Part 03—Why Do We Crave For Sex?

ON PERVERTS, RAPE, ADULTERY AND NOT-CONSENSUAL SEX

Part 04—Why Do We Need Intoxicants?

AN ADDITION POST AFTER THE SERIES—ON INTOXICATION (ALL VARIANTS INCLUDING SYNTHETIC PSYCHEDELIC DRUGS, ALCOHOL AND BEER, MARIJUANA, CIGARETTES, ETC.)

Part 05—Why Are We Unforgiving?

AN ADDITION POST AFTER THE SERIES—ON ANGRY REACTIONS AND HOLDING INTO GRUDGES.

DRAFT

Why People Including Myself Almost Always Fail To Prevent Word Related Unwholesome Acts In Buddhism

Part 01—Why Do We Lie And Deceive?

ON LIES, FALSE SPEECH AND DECEPTIONS (INCLUDING SELF-DECEPTIONS)

If you can't tell the truth, at least please stop lying. Hiding the truth or not telling the truth is not under ten unwholesome acts. So, if you can't tell the truth just say nothing, stay silent. There is no need to tell cover up stories to hide the truth or lie to take someone's attention away from the truth. Lying is under any circumstance is an unwholesome act. Therefore, please do not lie, even if you can't tell the truth.

The Heaven Or The Enlightenment?

Part 02—Why Do We Say Things To Divide People?

ON SPEECH THAT MAY CAUSE A SCHISM

Part 03—Why Do We Say Harsh Things To Others?

ON HARSH, HARMFUL OR ABUSIVE SPEECH

Part 04—Why Do We Say Useless Things?

ON USELESS OR MEANINGLESS SPEECH

Why People Including Myself Almost Always Fail To Prevent Mind Related Unwholesome Acts In Buddhism—A Personal Insight

Part 01—Why Do People Get Angry?

ON ANGER

Part 02—Why Do People Become Greedy?

ON GREED

Part 03—Why Do People Turn Away From The Truth?

ON DELUSIONS AND MISCONCEPTIONS

Part 04—Why Do People Become Afraid?

AN ADDITION POST AFTER THE SERIES ON FEAR

Part 05—Why Do People Suspect Or Doubt?

AN ADDITION POST AFTER THE SERIES ON DOUBT

DRAFT

An Important Part of Mahāparinibbāna—Sutta

This is an important teaching in Buddhism many think as very important and often quoted.

The Mahāparinibbāṇa Sutta is the Sutta 16 in the Digha Nikaya. Following part of it is what I'm referring to.

Some Original Pali Verses In English Text

> *53. Kathañca ānanda, bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo, dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo: idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.*
>
> *54. Evaṃ kho ānanda, bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo, dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo. [PTS Page 101] [\q 101/] ye hi keci ānanda, etarahi vā mamaṃ vā accayena attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā. Dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā, tamatagge me te ānanda, bhikkhu bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā'ti.*
>
> *Dutiyabhāṇavāraṃ.*

DRAFT

Quoted from:

http://awake.kiev.ua/dhamma/tipitaka/2Sutta-Pitaka/1Digha-Nikaya/Digha2/16-mahaparinibbana-p.html

One English Translation Of Above Text

"So, Ānanda, you should all live with yourselves as your island, yourselves as your refuge, with no other as your refuge; with the Dhamma as your island, the Dhamma as your refuge, with no other as your refuge. And how does a monk live with himself as his island, himself as his refuge, with no other as his refuge; with the Dhamma as his island, the Dhamma as his refuge, with no other as his refuge? There is the case where a monk remains focused on the body in & of itself—ardent, alert, & mindful—subduing greed & distress with reference to the world. He remains focused on feelings in & of themselves... mind in & of itself... mental qualities in & of themselves—ardent, alert, & mindful—subduing greed & distress with reference to the world. This is how a monk lives with himself as his island, himself as his refuge, with no other as his refuge; with the Dhamma as his island, the Dhamma as his refuge, with no other as his refuge. For those who, now or when I am gone, live with themselves as their island, themselves as their refuge, with no other as their refuge; with the Dhamma as their island, the Dhamma as their refuge, not with another as their refuge, will be my foremost monks: those who are desirous of training."

Translated by Thannisaro Bhikkhu (as far as I know)

Quoted from: ***https://www.dhammatalks.org/suttas/DN/DN16.html***

DRAFT

Another English Translation For Above Text

33. "Therefore, Ananda, be islands unto yourselves, refuges unto yourselves, seeking no external refuge; with the Dhamma as your island, the Dhamma as your refuge, seeking no other refuge.

“And how, Ananda, is a bhikkhu an island unto himself, a refuge unto himself, seeking no external refuge; with the Dhamma as his island, the Dhamma as his refuge, seeking no other refuge?

34. "When he dwells contemplating the body in the body, earnestly, clearly comprehending, and mindfully, after having overcome desire and sorrow in regard to the world; when he dwells contemplating feelings in feelings, the mind in the mind, and mental objects in mental objects, earnestly, clearly comprehending, and mindfully, after having overcome desire and sorrow in regard to the world, then, truly, he is an island unto himself, a refuge unto himself, seeking no external refuge; having the Dhamma as his island, the Dhamma as his refuge, seeking no other refuge.

35. "Those bhikkhus of mine, Ananda, who now or after I am gone, abide as an island unto themselves, as a refuge unto themselves, seeking no other refuge; having the Dhamma as their island and refuge, seeking no other refuge: it is they who will become the highest, [20] if they have the desire to learn."

translated from the Pali by Sister Vajira & Francis Story

DRAFT

> *Quoted from: **https://www.accesstoinsight.org/tipitaka/dn/dn.16.1-6.vaji.html#chap5***

What Is Dhamma (Or Dharma)?

In Google, the meaning of that words comes as such,

> *(in Indian religion) the eternal and inherent nature of reality, regarded in Hinduism as a cosmic law underlying right behaviour and social order.*

- *(in Buddhism) the nature of reality regarded as a universal truth taught by the Buddha; the teaching of Buddhism.*
- *an aspect of truth or reality.*

According to the vipassana research institute, it is,

> *(The Sanskrit word Dharma (which is spelt Dhamma in the Pāli language) originally meant "the law of nature" or "the truth."*
>
> *Source: **https://www.vridhamma.org/What-is-Dhamma***

According to myself, whatever that has to simple. But when it comes to Dhammanupassana or the meditation on dharma/dhamma people say lots of things. They have overcomplicated it and there is no single guideline or agreement among those who are following Buddhism. That's how I see from outside. So for me, the only eternal truth, "the truth", "the universal truth" Buddha taught in its simplest form is three characteristics of existence. Which is "trilakshana"

According to Wikipedia, it is,

DRAFT

> *In Buddhism, the three marks of existence are three characteristics (Pali: tilakkhaṇa; Sanskrit: trilakṣaṇa) of all existence and beings, namely impermanence(anicca), unsatisfactoriness or suffering (dukkha), and non-self (anattā).*
>
> *Source: https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Three_marks_of_existence*

So whatever you do, whenever you do Dhammanupassana or think of dhamma, I think this the purest and simplest form of it. This is dharma/dhamma. Nothing else. This is the eternal and inherent nature of reality.

The Eight Worldly Principles (Or Eight Worldly Dharma)

In Buddhism this was closely mentioned as, dukha, sapa, ninda, preshansa, labha, alabha, yasa, ayasa. If my translation is correct this is the same as pleasure, pain, praise, criticism, gain, loss, prosperity and despair. Our task is to keep a steady mind regardless of what you've been presented with out of these eight. During the life you'll come across all these and you have to keep a steady mind, calm and constantly content, without rejoicing or breaking down over these things.

Three Characteristics Of Existence In Buddhism Explained (A Personal Perspective)

Everyone and everything come into existence, exists and then ceases to exist. Everyone and everything is ever changing and is bound by this phenomena. Everyone born, grow, live, decay and die. Everything came into existence, grow, exists, decay and die away. Everything we create, start with the inception of an idea, we build it over time, then we use it and it exists, then it gradually decays and finally ceases to exist. Every dream, ambition and fantasy

DRAFT

we have come into existence, then we either make it happen or don't, then it ceases to exist. All of these things are like sandcastles on a beach. With each and every wave, little by little it dissolves. Everything is ever changing over time and that concept of change is the only thing that does not change. Nothing stays the same. According to astronomy, even the earth rotates around itself constantly, the goes around the sun constantly, the solar system along with the sun goes around the centre of the milky-way constantly, the milky-way itself is in a constant motion with reference to the galaxy cluster and our galaxy cluster is in a constant move with reference to other galaxy clusters. Regardless of with what point of reference we speak about, everything and everyone is on a constant move. This explains the impermanence of existence.

So, in this ever-changing existence, the change is suffering. Nothing stays the same even we want things to. Things not happening the way we want is suffering, losing who or what we like or love is suffering, not being able to get what or who we want is suffering, the ever-changing nature of what or who we already have is suffering, not being able to keep ourselves the way we want is suffering, people changing in the way we don't want is suffering, everything that causes things we don't want to happen is suffering. In this constantly ever-changing existence of everything, about what can you say as not suffering? This explains the suffering of existence.

We think that other things and people who are around us are ours. We think we own other people and things. Nothing stays the same way we want forever. We can't even keep ourselves in a constant not changing state. So, how can we expect anything or anyone else to stay the same while we ourselves have no control over our own selves? How can we say something or something that does not understand our sulk control as us or ours? How can I say that something or someone that I own is for me or mine, while that thing or person is ever changing in a way that I can't control? Any gift which has given to me is in a constant change and I can't keep it the way I want. Anything I already own is in a constant change and I can't do anything to completely stop the change. Even my own body is constantly changing and doesn't stay the way I want. So, how can I say anything or anyone in this universe is for

DRAFT

me, is mine or is myself? I don't even fully own myself, to begin with. Therefore nothing is for me, mine or myself. Everything and everyone including myself is subject to the same universal characteristics of existence. This explains the not-self of existence.

There are many arguments and disagreements between scholars and experts regarding the correct explanation. Please consider this is my personal perspective of it in the way I can understand it. Because this way of explanation makes sense to me and I can understand and know this with reference to my own life, my own observations and my own experiences. I do not want to debate about it. If any of you have any other explanation to the three characteristics of existence and if that explanation makes sense and works for you, then please hold on to yours. There is no need to take my explanation as the correct one. For those who first come across these characteristics, please read more and understand these characteristics with reference to your own life, your own observations and your own life experiences. There is no need to agree with me accept this explanation as true or reject it as false. It is each and everyone's duty to know it for certain by yourself.

DRAFT

The Three Marks (Or Characteristics) Of The Existence Explained!

A PERSONAL PERSPECTIVE WITH A UNIQUE EXPLANATION

Anicca/Anitta/Anichcha = Impermanence:

Ever-changing nature of everything. Nothing stays the same as we want. We can't keep anything the way we want. Assuming there is something that we can keep the way we want, it will require a continuous effort. Can we give a continuous effort to keep something from changing forever?

"Everything changes even little by little, if they can't change at least they become obsolete and replaced by new things".

The Heaven Or The Enlightenment?

Dukka/Dukkha = Pain Or suffering:

Whatever impermanent is sad and painful. It's sad because we can't keep it the way we want. Even if we can keep something the same we have to put a continuous effort to keep it that way. Therefore it's sad because the soon we stop the effort we lose it. Also, the effort you put is also ever-changing, it's hard to put the same effort to keep it unchanged. So sooner or later you'll stop trying. Since everything is impermanent, everything is suffering, sad and painful.

Anatta/Anathma = Not-Self:

How can I say that whatever is impermanent, which I can't keep the same is mine?

And whatever is suffering, sad and painful is mine?

How can I say whatever that doesn't stay the same as I want it to be is I or mine?

How can I say that whatever requires an effort to keep the same, is I or mine, knowing that the moment I stop the effort it will change again?

Also knowing that I cannot keep trying forever or keep putting the same effort forever. So once I understand that nothing stays the same the way I want it to be, how can I say anything is I or mine?

Finally:

Is the truth itself also impermanent, suffering, sad, painful and not-self? Or is this very understanding of three marks/characteristics of existence is the truth itself?

DRAFT

The Problem Of Enlightenment Uncovered!

Happiness is what we all are trying to achieve but what is happiness?

In reality, it's not happiness we are after but it's the sadlessness, in other words, a contentment that doesn't make us sad.

If a person cannot be sad, then the only thing that this person can experience is happiness or contentment. However, if we consider it's binary (happiness and sadness) then we have to give up craving for both sides to be content.

Okay, now what makes us sad? I'm not asking for reasons, what I'm asking is what part in our body is responsible for sadness?

Is it the heart? Or is it the brain? Or is it the nerves system? What is it?

Can anyone find the organ that is responsible for sadness?

When we run, we feel muscular pains, and due to overwork of our heart, we feel the elevated heartbeat. We also feel tired and as far as I know, doctors can identify each and every organ that is responsible for all these phenomena that caused by running.

It's the same for a small pinch. We feel pain when someone pinches us, and other than the feeling or emotion of pain itself, we can understand why that pinch made our nerves system uncomfortable.

But, when someone blames us or say bad things or when we lose something or someone we like or when we don't get what we want or what we like, we feel sad. There are many other reasons that make us feel sad. Also, there are many reasons that make us feel good. In other words, based on outside influence our emotions fluctuate.

When our emotions fluctuate, we can feel the physical manifestation of that fluctuation.

This is the first problem. When we are sad, we feel heavy, our physiology gets affected according to emotional fluctuations. Also when we are happy, we feel light and elevated.

Also, it's not a secret that we feel no pain when we are happy. Even a person in the worst kind of pain become numb to all the pains (or doesn't feel any pain) when they are happy. At least for a few moments, they will forget about the pain.

When we forget about the pain, does the pain go away? Do the factors that make us feel the pain go away? No.

DRAFT

Then, is it our memory of pain or the attention about the pain that makes us feel the pain? Because it seems like there is some other organ which controls this aspect.

So, when it comes to emotions such as sadness, happiness, anger, jealousy and whatever emotions out there, there's no organ as such that we can observe.

So, we call it the mind ('citta' or 'sitha' in Sanskrit and Sinhalese).

So, where is this mind? Can anyone find it as an organ? Is there any dissection out there which shows the "mind" of a sentient being?

This is the second problem! Since we can't find it, we don't know how to treat it. If we have found it, we would have already created some vaccines or medicines to keep the mind happy all the time. In other words, enlightenment could have been a vaccine!

But we can't do it, why? Because we don't know what or where it is!

Therefore, we follow many ancient traditions to track down and tame the mind that we can't see or find. All that we can feel is, it's there, changing based on outside and inside influences, running everywhere out of control.

In other words, it's really hard for us to keep our minds still because it's travelling all over. It's going all over the place, jumping from one thing to another, never stops!

So, we do everything in the world both ancient and modern to keep our minds still and steady. All this is to just to make it stop!

The main problem is we don't have the control of our own mind! That's why when someone says a bad thing we feel sad while when that same person says a good thing or praises us, we feel good.

In Buddhism it says, the mind is like something that "travels so far but stays in the same location, does not have a body and lives inside a cave".

This is what we have to find. This is what we have to tame. This is what we have to treat. This is what we have to fix. This is the source of all the sadness!

DRAFT

Now, go ahead and try to track down the mind within you, trace the emotions and see that whether you can find the mind inside you!

Aren't you just trying to understand the mind by using your own mind? Or in other words, aren't you trying to use the same mind that you are trying to find, to track down that same mind!

OK, let's forget it.

What the Buddhism says by "eliminate sadness" does not mean that we have to eliminate everything that can cause sadness.

I think the teachings are there to make us understand that our mind is setting the rules on what makes us sad and what makes us happy. In other words, our mind chooses to be happy and sad. Am I wrong?

So, this thing that we can't find or control is responsible for all our emotions, feelings and whatever sadness we feel! Really?

If the mind is perfectly still, then there is nothing in this world that can fluctuate that mind. If nothing out there can fluctuate the mind then how can we ever feel the sadness?

According to Buddhism, the main reason that makes us sad is craving (or desire, or thirst, or clinging, or greed) for something or for someone. This craving makes our minds fluctuate, hence, the different feelings and emotions.

So, let go of craving, then we can let go of sadness. A perfectly still mind that is not affected by any outside or internal phenomena can never feel sadness. Because such a mind does not understand sadness. It's beyond sadness and happiness.

That is the state of sadlessness, also the state of happilessness. It doesn't have them both. It's just content.

In scientific terms, if the time represents x-axis and y-axis represents happiness. Then along the timeline, our happiness fluctuates. When it's on the positive level we feel happy and

DRAFT

when it's negative we feel sad. There are many reasons out there that can make us fluctuate in this spectrum and make our feelings go negative as well as positive.

So, sadlessness means in y-axis it can never go below zero. It can either be zero or above. In reality, a still mind represented by an always zero level in the y-axis. An enlightened mind, as far as I know, never fluctuates, hence, it doesn't feel sadness or happiness. It's always in a state of sadlessness and happilessness. Hence, y is always equal to zero.

Also, if we have full control of the mind then we can choose to be sad or happy. Because we control our own mind.

It's like controlling our hand. As long as we are aware, we control what our hand does. The hand doesn't go all over the place and do things by itself whenever it wants, does it? But can we achieve the same level of control with our mind?

This was and is the question that we all have, and many people yet to be born, will have this same problem as well. Since we are yet to find "the mind organ" and develop the "enlightenment vaccine", we have to rely on our own selves to tame our own minds.

That is why, when someone has such a tamed mind, it's possible to show kindness even to a person who tortures him or her. It doesn't mean that person doesn't feel the pain of torture or doesn't have a nerves system, it's that person's mind is such that it doesn't fluctuate based on physical or other means. So, the mind stays in the same state regardless of what's happening to the body or any other outside influence.

That is also why it's possible that all the sages like Buddha and Jesus might have known this or at least reached the enlightened state of mind which that is unaffected by anything.

Let's hope that everyone will achieve this level of enlightenment sooner or later. It's true, that everyone deserves to understand and achieve this or at least to have control of his or her own mind. When they do, they themselves will choose to be happy or sad but not the mind itself based on an outside or inside influences. Have a mind of your own people, which that you can fully control!

DRAFT

Am I there, yet? No, not yet. I'm included in that "we" or "us" as well. I'm also trying to get there! So, nope, No way, not even close, I'm not there, yet!

The End!

DRAFT

A Short Story

The Superpower

[The Girl On The Street]

“Don’t you people all about gaining superhuman powers and showing off? Can you float or travel by air?”

[The Stranger’s Friend]

“It is not about being abnormal or superhuman. You clearly misunderstood it.”

[The Stranger]

“For us it is about accepting the ordinary. It is about understanding the normality or ordinary way of life. I am n special, but we have hard time accepting it. So, it’s about accepting it and becoming content with it. It’s the total opposite of getting to the superpowers or becoming a hero or something.”

[The Girl On The Street]

“Oh!”

[The Stranger’s Friend]

DRAFT

“It is about learning how to accept what you have right now right here.”

[The Stranger]

“To be more clear it is about knowing what you have right now right here and then be content with it. It is not that you lack something but you chose to chase pleasures and comforts that you never need to exist.”

[The Stranger’s Friend]

“I’ll ask you a one question, for you to exist for another moment from now, what do you need?”

[The Girl On The Street]

“Er… Food, water, place to say, clothes, ways to keep us safe, medicines, what else”

[The Stranger’s Friend]

“I mean what do you need to exist for another moment, do you need any of those?”

[The Girl On The Street]

“No”

[The Stranger’s Friend]

“Exactly, you need nothing to exist for another moment. It is free and you all have it. No one asks you for anything and you don't need anything just to exist another moment. So, existence is not the problem. No one want anything from you to let you exist and you do not need anything to exist for another moment.”

[The Stranger]

“However, for comfortability, you need clothes, vehicles, shoes, the wall you are leaning to, the ground you are sitting, the chair that person is sitting, the sunglasses you are wearing, those are there to make your life comfortable.”

[The Stranger’s Friend]

DRAFT

“In short, comfortable living and existence are two different things. You need nothing for existence but you need everything around here for comfortable living and you will never have enough.”

[The Stranger]

“If you do not understand something that I said and still chose to believe it, then it is just a belief. It is not an understanding. So, you cannot say that you know. You do not know but you just simply believe something someone else has said. Most of the time a belief is a hindrance when you try to get to the knowing. However, if you are certain that yo cannot get to the knowing by yourself or that you are still not ready, then a belief might serve a purpose to keep you safe out of trouble. A belief can make you not do unwanted things that you otherwise would have done. But a belief cannot make you know it. Only you can understand it by yourself.”

[The Stranger’s Friend]

“Also, the person you chose to believe has to know what he or she is talking about. If that person also doesn’t know about it or has only a vague understanding of it, then it is somewhat useless. So, do not preach what you believe, instead preach what you know. Keep your beliefs to yourself until you get to the knowing behind those beliefs. So, in short, if I say something that I do not even understand or know, then if you decide to believe it, then you’d be probably believing something not true or something that has said by someone else. I mean, I can preach someone else’s wisdom without knowing it. In that case, you’ll be believing the things that first person who knew it has said, but not the one who told that to you.”

[The Stranger]

“So, know what you believe and most importantly know who truly knew what you believe. Reach for knowing via understanding. Know the difference between what you know and what you believe. Accept what you have right now and be content with it. Stop chasing after unwanted pleasures and comforts that you’ll never need to exist. Now that you are free to

DRAFT

exist. Know that no one asks anything from you and you don't need anything special to exit. Understand it is okay to be ordinary without any superhuman powers and that is all there is. Understand that no one wants you to be a hero and there is no need for it."

[The Stranger's Friend]

"This understanding is the superpower."

Everyone in front of him and his friend started to kneel down and he also started to slowly kneel and he slowly looked back to see to what they are kneeling for and there is nothing behind him and his friend.

[The Stranger]

"What is it, why you all are kneeling down?"

[The Girl On The Street]

"We are kneeling for you?"

[The Stranger's Friend]

"What? Are you crazy, get up!"

He stood up again and everyone else started laughing and stood up.

[The Stranger]

"You see what I mean, you require nothing special to laugh like this and see how beautiful you feel now while laughing. See how content you feel. When you hear the truth you should be liberated and be free. So, you can laugh all you want and feel the freedom. Truth is not there to make you a slave or make you bow down or kneel to someone else. I am just saying this, you already know this, and what makes you think that I know what I said? You do not know. How do you even relive that what I'm saying is true if you do not understand it already?. So, if you really want to bow down to something then bow down to the truth and kneel before the truth but not the person who says it. What important is the understanding. Don't believe anything I says if you don't understand it. I am no greater than anyone here,

DRAFT

there is only a difference between understandings. You don't owe me anything and especially you do not have to treat me in any special way because of this."

Everyone celebrated in that evening and went their own ways afterwards, later in the evening.

DRAFT

Chapter VIII

Q&A

THIS CHAPTER CONTAINS SOME OF THE QUESTIONS I ASKED OR ANSWERED ON QUORA, REDDIT AND OTHER DISCUSSION PLATFORMS ALONG WITH MY ORIGINAL ANSWER TO IT. QUESTIONS ARE TOTALLY UNRELATED TO ONE ANOTHER, SO, THERE IS NO PATTERN HERE.

Do the Sinhalese like India?

I don't know about others but my honest answer is it depends. Because not everyone is the same. I don't think anyone has any issue with India as a country. That is just a geological and political division on earth. That's all about it, no one hates or loves it. That's just land like all other countries.

If you ask me about the people who live in India, then that truly depends on the specific person you are talking about. Some Sinhalese people don't even like some of the fellow Sinhalese people but loves a few others who can get along with them. That is the same for every human I would say. It totally comes down to individual preferences.

As a whole, I mean Sinhalese people as a whole, may or may not like you or any specific person. But that comes down to the culture and common values they share. We love Indian cricketers when they are being nice but hates when some of them beat the crap out of our

DRAFT

team. We love some Indian actors and actresses but hates some who portrayed controversial roles in some of the films. We love some famous figures who lived in India like The Buddha. Some Sinhalese people like people such as Mahatma Gandhi and Satya Sai Baba. However, they hate some of the Hindu extremists.

As in any group of people, Sinhalese people love people who are more aligned with their values. Any extremism under their values and views are praised upon but anything against those is looked down and criticised upon. After all, Sinhalese are also a group of people like every other group of people. Those who know the values and view Sinhalese people admire can easily converse with and work alongside with them, as long as the views and values don't clash with one another.

That is all I can think about it. If you consider the Sinhalese as another group of people with shared values, views and beliefs, then you'd understand that they too are like every other group of people. So, my fair answer is Sinhalese doesn't love or hate India or Indians as long as they do not cross some lines they are not supposed to cross. I think that is common to every group of people in the world and this sums everything up.

I hope this helps.

DRAFT

Philosophical and Religious Email Thread

Someone#1

Dear Nuwan,

Let me quote your reference to Wikipedia

"

Buddhist scholastic tradition identifies two types of nirvana: sopadishesa-nirvana(nirvana with a remainder), and parinirvana or anupadhishesa-nirvana (nirvana without remainder, or final nirvana).[10] The founder of Buddhism, the Buddha, is believed to have reached both these states."

Read it carefully

"Buddha, is believed to have reached BOTH these states"

When living he reached sopadhishesa-nirvana(nirvana with a remainder), and at maha parinirvana (death), he reached anupadhishesa-nirvana (nirvana without remainder, or final nirvana).

Me:

I agree with what you say about this. But we both are not experts on this subject. So it's better to refer someone who knows the subject to clear things out.

But still I'm really in a dark when it comes to Buddha's state of enlightenment. Because if he was not fully enlightened then how could he preach a perfect path toward it. Also as I remember, when he confronted by mara, after the enlightenment, I think, as far as I can remember, the mara asked him to die (parinirvana). Also when Buddha also considering it, devas invited him and asked him to preach others for the sake of few people who could understand it.

DRAFT

So in a way Buddha did choose to keep some Klesha's to continue existence without reaching final nirvana, because according to you it's not possible to exist without having Kleshas or after reaching final nirvana.

It contradicts some facts like "buddha rahasinwath paw nokala seka". Because it seems like Buddha lived a nikeles (no klesha) life during his life.

Anyway, I'm not going to argue with you on this. Because you got a good point here but I'm not capable of answering it. Because I'm not an expert on Budhdhism.

Someone #1

Dear Nuwan,

Please do not claim, i said what i did not say.

I mentioned partial Nibbana, not Buddha's partial enlightenment.

"Buddha did choose to keep some Klesha's to continue existence" is your comment with reference to Wikipedia. I mentioned the existence of thought when living reaches partial nibbana.

Experts on what, do you expect on this regard?

Normally, Buddhists say sadu sadu and accept every thing what is said.

DRAFT

"Kiyanna kese keewath asanna sihi bhudhiyen asiya yuthui."

That's why i pointed this partial nibbana concern in my book

Me:

Ok, first of all, I don't understand your partial Nibbana thing.

But I do understand, or at least I think I can understand, the two types of Nibbana come with Buddhism. By telling no living can reach full enlightenment is the same as claiming Buddha was partially enlightened in your sense.

Because he lived 44 years after his enlightenment according to records. So if no living can achieve full Nibbana, but they can only achieve partial Nibbana, then that means Buddha has achieved partial Nibbana according to you until he died at age of 80.

I may be wrong here, maybe I shouldn't assume;

Enlightenment = Nibbana,

But then what is Nibbana. Isn't that all Buddhists refer to as enlightenment?

DRAFT

The reason I mentioned Buddha chose to keep Klesha's means if it wasn't the case there is no existence for him to preach his wisdom 44 years after removing all Klesha's. So in that sense, he retained something to support existence, which is a Klesha.

There are experts. Have you tried the Samanthabadra Thero, who's having some strong controversial discussions these days? Or other foreign scholars who studied Buddhism. Especially Mahayana. They might give you a fresh insight as well.

"Kiyanna kese keewath asanna sihi bhudhiyen asiya yuthui."

Yes, but this doesn't make you the best in any given subject. There are people above and below us in the sense of knowledge. There were, there are and there will be people who are much more knowledgeable and closer to wisdom than we are. So I'm referring to as an expert is someone who is much closer to wisdom than we are right now.

Me:

I just figured in බුද්ධ ජයන්ති ත්‍රිපිටක the Anatta lakkana or anatta lakshana suthraya is referred to as panchawaggiya suttraya.

So,

අනත්ත ලක්කන සූත්‍රය = අනත්ත ලක්ෂණ සූත්‍රය = පඤ්චවග්ගිය සූත්‍රය

Here's a link to Sinhala interpretation,

https://www.thripitakaya.org/tipitakaya/Index/114?s=1114

Remember here athma and anathma is in the sense of self and not-self, not in the sense or soul and no-soul.

This is where I got mistaken at first. The soul based understanding took me to a spiral of misunderstandings. It took me a while to get back and grasp it, actually it took me a long time.

So, please take,

ආත්ම සහ අනාත්ම in the sense of මා/මාගේය සහ මා හෝ මාගේ නොවේ. Not in the sense of soul and no-soul. That'll add the concept of soul to the equation, which comes under spirituality, to make it distorted.

Someone #1

I can see you are confused.

You can consult the "experts" you believe in, get answers and let me know as well.

I know what i say, because I cross checked with another method.

DRAFT

Enlightenment is not Nibbana

Me:

I'm glad I'm glad to hear that.

But may I suggest to cross-check what you found with regards to your own self, own experience and own life?

That's the most important part. Cross-checking with another gives the validity of knowledge but not the understanding. Base your knowledge with reference to yourself, then it'll become the "knowing".

We are just having a wordplay here. Because of this wordplay, we get confused. I want the "knowing" to myself by myself. The verification of text which I do is mostly for the sake of others, once I, and if I understood it. That is not for me. The only reason I clear things out and write those clarifications is for the sake of others. Just to take them to the same understanding or to seek opposition who can challenge what I say.

In this manner, I can get closer to knowing. In other words, you are helping me out. What I'm asking is you to consider that I'm helping you out. Take me as an opposition and learn from it. Not just by blindly resisting your view but facing your fears and insecurities as well.

Also honestly speaking when I get reassured I get a sense of accomplishment as well. And knowing what I know is true gives me security but the soon I face the opposition I have to

DRAFT

clear the doubts out. That's what I'm doing right now. There is nothing personal other than for the sake of this knowledge.

Experts are also required to figure things out when confused. Because with reference to Buddhist scriptures we have limited knowledge. We may understand and know most of the things without even reading those scriptures. Just because of experience from our day to day lives. But that doesn't mean we shouldn't clear things out and purify the Dhamma if a confusion arises. So yes, experts are helpful. Not just experts from one side but from all sides of the argument. To clear things out in one view we need experts who are both supporting and working against that view.

I see that the soon I mentioned Samanthabadra Thero you have developed a resistance. May I suggest you put your guards down and just listen to what that person has to say. Like you are listening and arguing with me.

Hence, that person is having more knowledge than you, you feel threatened, aren't you? And I'm an easy target because I'm younger and has a limited understanding of the scriptures. You got that one wrong.

If you are right, you shouldn't be afraid of anyone including the opposition. If you know that you are right you should be able to confront any yakka, deva, kumbanda or gandabba (whoever or wherever they are) and say what you know to be true like a lion roars in the jungle.

I'm not the one who's confused. Yes, I am confused when it comes to Dhamma but I'm on the path to clearing things out. So that I will no longer be confused. At least that I know. I know

DRAFT

I'm confused, incomplete in understanding and on the path towards the truth. I might go through a zigzagged path but still, I will know it. And I admit it. Can you admit the same?

If not, means you are certain about what you know, then your knowledge should be complete, unchangeable, universal and eternal. That means you know the truth or attained what can be attained in this life. Then why do you fear? Why do you fear of "experts"? Why do you fear of opposition? Because in any given moment if an expert is wrong we should be able to point it out. Otherwise, if we are wrong, then we should fix ourselves.

If enlightenment is not Nibbana, then what is enlightenment? Enlighten me about the difference between Nibbana and the Enlightenment. Can you do that? I'm asking for a help. because I don't understand, with respect to Buddhist teachings, the difference between Nibbana/nirvana and enlightenment.

Someone #1

Well, you so highly dependent on experts. I'm just a freethinker.

The sinhala interpretation you sent me is not correct.

Since you need expert advice, check this YouTube video.

https://youtu.be/quLdpMvDlhQ

Someone #1

DRAFT

දුක්ඛ, අනිච්ච, අනත්ත is in Tipitaka.

අනිච්ච = අ + ඉච්ච

ඉච්ච යනු කැමැත්ත ඉටු වන.

උදා:- ඉච්චාභංගත්වය

අනිච්ච යනු කැමැත්ත ඉටු නොවන බව

අනත්ත = අ + අත්ත

අත්ත යනු අර්ථය, තේරුම

අනත්ත යනු තේරුමක් නැති බව.

එනිසා, පැවැත්මෙහි ත්‍රිලක්ෂණය නම්,

දුක්ඛයි, බලාපොරොත්තු ඉටු නොවෙයි, එනිසා තේරුමක් නෑ.

සාපේක්ෂව, පැවැත්ම

සුඛයි, ඉච්චයි, අත්තයි.

බුද්ධ අරමුණ නම් දුක්ඛට විසඳුම, නිර්වාණයයි.

DRAFT

දුක්ඛ, අනිත්ය, අනාත්ම ත්‍රිපිටකයේ නෑ.

අනිත්ය දුකට හේතුවක් ද?

Dear nuwan,

I don't expect you to agree with me.

But, i expect you to get my message clearly without distortions in communication.

Me:

Hope you are feeling better now. Here's my response.

"අනිච්ච = අ + ඉච්ච

ඉච්ච යනු කැමැත්ත ඉටු වන.

උදා:- ඉච්චාභංගත්වය

අනිච්ච යනු කැමැත්ත ඉටු නොවන බව

DRAFT

අනත්ත = අ + අත්ත

අත්ත යනු අර්ථය, තේරුම

අනත්ත යනු තේරුමක් නැති බව.

"

Where is the "න්" went in අනිච්ච. According to you it should be,

අනිච්ච = අන් + ඉච්ච

NOT

අනිච්ච = අ + ඉච්ච, which is totally wrong due to a missing sound.

In the sense of "අනිච්ච යනු කැමැත්ත ඉටු නොවන බව", it means impermenace. "Nothing stays the same as we want, hence impermenace." but not hopeless which means "බලාපොරොත්තු ඉටු නොවන බව" .

"බලාපොරොත්තු" does not always equal to "කැමැත්ත". Think in present terms, not in future terms, to understand "ත්‍රිලක්ෂණය".

Also, where is the "න්" went in අනත්ත, According to you it should be,

DRAFT

අනත්ත = අන් + අත්ත

NOT

අනත්ත = අ + අත්ත, which is also totally wrong due to a missing sound.

එනිසා, පැවැත්මෙහි ත්‍රිලක්ෂණය නම්, (මාගේ තේරුම් ගැනීමට සාපේක්ෂව).

"දුකයි", "වෙනස් වන සුළුයි" සහ "මා හෝ මාගේ නොවේ".

They stand alone even without each others influence. But it's easy to explain with reference to each other.

"දුක්ඛ, අනිත්ය, අනාත්ම ත්‍රිපිටකයේ නෑ.

අනිත්ය දුකට හේතුවක් ද?"

What is this? Earlier you said those are in Tripitaka, now you are telling it is not.

Tripitaka = Sutra Pitakaya, Vinaya Pitakaya and Abhidharma Pitakaya.

In Suthra Pitakaya, under samyuktha niyaka, there's a sutta called,

DRAFT

Anatta lakkhana sutta (අනත්ත ලක්ෂණ සූත්‍රය)

I'm attaching a copy of an English translation for your reference. Find a sinhala one if you can and understand that first.

"සාපේක්ෂව, පැවැත්ම

සුඛයි, ඉච්චයි, අත්තයි."

I don't understand your word play here.

බුද්ධ අරමුණ නම් දුක්ඛට විසඳුම, නිර්වාණයයි.

This I understand, under four noble truth. (චතුරාර්ය සත්ය ධර්මය)

I honestly don't agree with everything you say because I cannot. I don't think anyone who knows the subject would.

I do get your message but only if I get the emails correctly as you typed it. If you typed all the emails the way it was, then there's a language understanding gap.

DRAFT

Maybe either I myself or you misinterpret Pali, Sinhala and English words. I'm using the popular definition of words.

But when it comes to translations you may know for yourself what you want to say but the word choice is not the best I would say. There are better words to explain what you say.

So that's why asked you to explain it in Sinhala.

Someone #1

Show me the pali verse of your attachment reference.

Someone #1

Wath these videos

https://youtu.be/DI8B4JbOnAo

https://youtu.be/quLdpMvDlhQ

Someone #1

Dear Nuwan,

Please check the attachments.

DRAFT

This Tipitaka and its sinhala translations are faulty.

But, we can learn from their mistakes.

Hope you watched the videos I sent you.

Do not blindly believe because it is written on a holly book.

Always crosscheck, even within the book.

I hope you would take back what you mentioned about me in your previous email.

Do you think I see you as an easy target and take advantage because of your age?

I always tried to share knowledge as a freethinker with sincerity, while you continually disagree (sometimes, because you are confused with lack of knowledge) the facts and very important points I showed you (where you will not see such knowledge in average books) and personal criticism as advice.

I think, we need to know each other better through our discussions.

Please send me videos of "Samanthabadra Thero" to support your point of view.

I am free and open to consider all knowledge.

Me:

Dear All,

DRAFT

This whole conversation started with the below video:

https://youtu.be/quLdpMvDlhQ

Title: [9/32] - අනාත්මය යනු මිත්‍යා දෘෂ්ටියක් බව - (Season 08)

By: Walasmulle Abhaya thero (වලස්මුල්ලේ අභය හිමි)

Posted By YouTube Channel: නිරපේක්ෂකත්වයට මග

Posted On: November 20th 2016

I haven't watched the next one my friend sent to me, the first part of the series I guess, yet:

https://youtu.be/DI8B4JbOnAo

Title: [8/32] - අනිත්‍යය, දුක්ඛ, අනාත්ම යනු විකෘතියකි - (Season 08)

By: Walasmulle Abhaya thero (වලස්මුල්ලේ අභය හිමි)

Posted By YouTube Channel: නිරපේක්ෂකත්වයට මග

Posted On: November 20th 2016

But I think it's just another extension or part of Walasmulle Abhaya Thero's misguided views.
I will watch it and add to this if something new is there for me to criticize.

DRAFT

First of all I must admit I'm not an expert on any religion. I'm a layman in terms of any religion but this video contradicts with what I know to be true. And I still can't believe what Walasmulle Abhaya Thero says becuase it doesn't make sense. I wrote this response only to my friend but later I decided to send this response to outside parties including some controversial Sri Lankan Buddhist groups that are so keen on Buddhism.

Therefore I'm sending my response to, emails of,

1) Nirapekshakathwaye Maga (ariyaguru2@gmail.com)

2) Siri Sadaham Ashramaya (info@ashramaya.org)

3) Mahamevnawa Buddhist Monetary (info@mahamevnawa.lk)

Also I'm sending this to my two friends I've been discussing this with.

1) Lakshan Bandara (grlm_bandara@yahoo.co.uk)

2) Thamalu Piyadigama (thamalumaliththa@gmail.com)

And I am:

Nuwan Wijayaweera (nuwan.w@outlook.com.au OR njaymax@gmail.com)

I'm also attaching files related to different interpretations that we had issues about. Sent by both myself and my friend.

DRAFT

You may criticize me for using 'I, I am, me, myself' and 'my' later. But for the sake of understanding and this discussion I'm bound to my earthly identity.

I'm sorry for the blunt and harsh way I address my friends but that is between me and my friends, others don't have to worry about it.

If possible I want all the parties to review both the video and my response, then send us what you think about this. We need to clear these things out. Especially I need to clear things out. Because I'm having a limited knowledge regarding Buddhism, therefore these contradictions hurt my knowledge and understanding.

Please reply to everyone, when responding to this email, regardless of your personal quarrels or attitudes towards different groups and people involved.

I expect everyone to respect others perspective, but criticism is always welcome but in a constructive way with proper logics and facts to back them up. I expect heavy opposition and criticism to what I say, and I need it in order to clear these views out. So, I believe all the parties will help me to do this.

Thanks and I stress again, reply to all when replying to this email. Thanks.

DRAFT

Thamalu wasn't in this discussion but after watching the video you sent, I'm copying this response to him as well. He should also know this. Otherwise he'll keep believing your freethinking bull shit. Yes, I'm angry regarding your last email with that YouTube video. Read on to figure out why.

@Thamalu: read the whole email thread to understand this. Also, if you can, watch the video on Lakshan's previous email before reading this email (not a must but preferred).

Since this email is a long and the last explanation regarding this subject, this may contain some typos and errors from my end. Please point them out as soon as you see them.

I know there are differences between translations but you have no right to say the Sinhala translation is incorrect without even looking at the Pali text. Especially not after your last email. How dare you say it's incorrect without even having a proper Pali knowledge (You admitted this within the introduction of the book you sent me "Neither I am fluent in Pali language nor did I read the complete Tripitaka"). Since I sent you the Pali text as well, could you translate it into Sinhala for me? Please! If your do, then I will accept your claim. Until then you should accept that you don't know whether it's true or not.

Not just me, it seems like you are also highly dependent on so called experts. You are directly propagating what the monk in that video is saying.

I thought it's you who came up with all those different interpretations but now only I understand. I thought you were an original thinker. You just parrot about what he says. You are a blind believer who relies heavily on this expert. If not for him, do you have any own interpretation? You are not a free thinker at all. Just another person who is being highly

DRAFT

influenced and brainwashed by a monk. And you parrot about what he preach under a label of a freethinker. I don't mind if what he preaches is true but in this case you are wasted because of him.

You have your own preferred monk. So do I, but I'm listening to others as well. In this case your preferred monk is "Walasmulle Abhaya thero (වලස්මුල්ලේ අභය හිමි)". I don't reject everything he says but also I don't accept everything he says. Since he's preaching Buddhism, some are inevitably true. But some interpretations, he give, are misguiding. He seems to be so sure about the interpretations he found.

To begin with, he is so fond with contradictions based on interpretations. Also he shows that many things are there which are not changing and seems permanent in nature. Therefore he says anicca cannot anithya. But his interpretation is "කැමැත්ත ඉටු නොවන බව" and he reject අනිත්යය. කැමැත්ත සෑම විටම ඉටු නොවන බව is part of අනිත්යය. Because අනිත්යය බව නිසා අපගේ කැමැත්ත සෑම විටම ඉටු නොවේ. Do you really believe his interpretation and rejection of අනිත්යය. I can give so many example in this world where things happen the way we want. How many things you have done so far since this morning the way you want it to do? I have done many things the way I want. Even I brushed my teeth, when I wanted it. මගේ කැමැත්ත ඉටු වන අවස්ථා බොහෝ තිබේ!.

So then how he says "කැමැත්ත ඉටු නොවන බව" is a better interpretation than anithya (අනිත්යය). At least අනිත්යය means the ever changing nature of things, in other words "nothing stays the same". But look at it in the universal sense ,not in personal sense. Even in universal sense see how many people have achieved many things including space travel. Those were not just their personal goals. Even look at the architecture, we now build many structures which are personally or individually impossible. So even in universal sense සමහර කැමැත්තන් එලෙසම ඉටු වේ!. But can you say the same for impermanence, අනිත්යය?

DRAFT

අනිත්යය means වෙනස් වන සුළු බව even little by little. Even gravity is not evenly distributed along the surface of earth. If you travel, it may change, even if it'll stay the same as long as you stay in that place.

අනිත්යය = නිත්ය නොවේ = වෙනස් වන සුළු බව.

So I prefer "වෙනස් වන සුළු බව" as a good universal characteristic of existence compared to "කැමැත්ත ඉටු නොවන බව". Also ත්රිලක්ෂණය is valid for any person or any thing including inanimate things and feelings when it comes to පංචස්කන්ධය තුළ ත්රිලක්ෂණය මෙනෙහි කිරීම. So how do you apply "කැමැත්ත ඉටු නොවන බව" when you refer to those other things that are not people or sentient beings? Those things don't have any hope to begin with. Even a feeling doesn't have a hope. රූප, වේදනා, සංඥා, සංස්කාර හා විඤ්ඤාණ doesn't have any hope itself according to you or a කැමැත්ත to begin with. Then how can you apply කැමැත්ත ඉටු නොවන බව to those පංචස්කන්ධය? You'll get stuck!

Just take රූප. Take your own form. You can trim your hair and beard the way you want. You can cut your nails the way you want. Even you can build a chair the way you want or add or remove parts to it. So how can you say "කැමැත්ත ඉටු නොවන බව"?. But you can never deny "වෙනස් වන සුළු බව". Whether you like it or not all those are changing. Your hair is growing, some are falling some new are adding up. You beard is growing, your nails are growing. Even a chair is slowly changing/decaying all the time, that chair is also getting older and becoming weak each moment. So, you can never deny the ever changing nature of things including the five aggregates (පංචස්කන්ධය).

Apply impermanence (අනිත්යය) to each of five aggregates (පංචස්කන්ධය) and see whether it fails you. But apply hopeless or (කැමැත්ත ඉටු නොවන බව) and see how badly you get

stuck. How can you explain hopeless state of a saññā? Or how do you explain සංඥාවක කැමැත්ත ඉටු නොවන බව? So how do you even do the meditation he mentioned during the preaching over five aggregates? First understand the ත්‍රිලක්ෂණය well. Including correct interpretations to all three of them. No matter which words you use if you can understand it properly, but this කැමැත්ත ඉටු නොවන බව is a mistake.

That is why anithya or Impermanence is much closer to the truth than hopeless or කැමැත්ත ඉටු නොවන බව.

Can't you see he's trying to replace all the occurrences of the word අනිත්‍යය with අනිච්ච in the Sinhala interpretation? In Sinhala there's no such word. That's why it's been translated to අනිත්‍යය. If he replaces all occurrences of අනිත්‍යය in Sinhala Tripitaka with අනිච්ච then it's not a Sinhala translation anymore. Because then people need to refer to his own interpretation to understand every time they encounter that word. I repeat there is no word as such "anicca" or අනිච්ච in Sinhala. It's just a Sinhala transliteration of the Pali word 'anicca'. Even 'anicca' is a English transliteration of that Pali word. අනිත්‍යය is the correct Sinhala meaning to the Pali word අනිච්ච. Ask him to give a one word to explain the Pali word අනිච්ච if possible. Anatta is also not a Sinhala word. Maybe that's why people have used අනාත්මයි as it's Sinhala interpretation but in the sense of not-self but not no-self/no-soul. In Sinhala it's mostly related to words මා-නොවේ, මාගේ-නොවේ, මම-නොවේ.

And he's marketing his plans to build a place to propagate his beliefs during a sermon. Really?

Now I understand the source of your understanding. The source of your dharma. Since your teacher lies, distorts and ruins the dharma, you propagate his teaching.

DRAFT

So there's no point of arguing with you because you are predominantly under his influence. I will directly contact him if possible. So, from now on I will directly have a correspondence with your source or teacher.

Honestly, I'm going for a war against him. In the sense of understanding, knowledge and dharma. He distorts three marks/characteristics of existence (ත්‍රිලක්ෂණය), so do you. And I don't fully blame you, because you are just parroting about what he says.

I blame him for distorting dharma. Because people like you listen to him, believe him and then widely propagate his idea and interpretation. This distortion of the dharma harms Buddhism and it's core teaching. And as popular monks they shouldn't misguided people. Especially they shouldn't misinterpret Pali words in Tripitaka. There's no problem for us laymen because of our limited understanding but they are monks.

I need all contacts of him and the group so called "නිරපේක්ෂකත්වයට මග". Could you please send them to me? I'm going for a war, either he will accept his mistake and fix his understanding then correct his followers or I will understand what the truth is, if I'm wrong. But in this case I'm pretty sure this monk is wrong. I'm challenging him regarding his interpretation of ත්‍රිලක්ෂණය.

In case you got to meet him or contact him before I do, then ask him what is "අනත්ත ලක්ෂණ සූත්‍රය" or what is "පඤ්චවග්ගිය සූත්‍රය". This is one of the sutras Buddha preached to පඤ්චවග්ගිය භික්ෂූන් වහන්සේලා. This means "පස්වග මහණුන්".

Then especially ask him or his followers, what are the meanings of following phrases (quoted from "anattalakkhana sutta/අනත්ත ලක්ෂණ සූත්‍රය/පඤ්චවග්ගිය සූත්‍රය"), according to them. (I have included my interpretation with reference to popular interpretations I can understand);

---

rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā'ti? Aniccaṃ bhante.

රූපම් නිච්චම් වා අනිච්චම් වා ති? අනිච්චම් භන්තේ!

Is form permanent or impermanent? Impermanent, venerable sir.

රූපය නිත්ය වේද අනිත්යය වේද? අනිත්යය, වහන්ස!

Vedanā niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ bhante.

වේදනා නිච්චම් වා අනිච්චම් වා ති? අනිච්චම් භන්තේ!

Is feeling permanent or impermanent? Impermanent, venerable sir.

DRAFT

වේදනාව නිත්ය වේද අනිත්යය වේද? අනිත්යය, වහන්ස!

Saññā niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ bhante.

සංඥා නිච්චම් වා අනිච්චම් වා ති? අනිච්චම් හන්තේ!

Is perception permanent or impermanent? Impermanent, venerable sir.

සංඥාව නිත්ය වේද අනිත්යය වේද? අනිත්යය, වහන්ස!

Saṅkhārā niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā'ti? Aniccaṃ bhante.

සංඛාරා නිච්චම් වා අනිච්චම් වා ති? අනිච්චම් හන්තේ!

Are determinations permanent or impermanent? Impermanent, venerable sir.

සංස්කාරය නිත්ය වේද අනිත්යය වේද? අනිත්යය, වහන්ස!

DRAFT

Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ bhante.

විඤ්ඤානම් නිච්චම් වා අනිච්චම් වා ති? අනිච්චම් භන්තේ!

Is consciousness permanent or impermanent? Impermanent, venerable sir.

විඤ්ඤාණය නිත්ය වේද අනිත්යය වේද? අනිත්යය, වහන්ස!

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā'ti? Dukkhaṃ bhante.

යම් පඤ්ඤානික්කම්, දුක්ඛම් වා තම් සුඛම් වා ති? දුක්ඛම් භන්තේ!

"Now is what is

impermanent pleasant or painful?" — "Painful, venerable sir."

යමක් අනිත්යය නම්, එය දුකක් වේද සැපක් වේද? දුකක් වේය, වහන්ස!

DRAFT

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ, 'etaṃ mama, eso'hamasmi, eso me attā'ti? No hetaṃ bhante.

යම් පඤ්ඤානික්කම්, දුක්ඛම් විපරිණාම ධම්මම්, කල්ලම් නු තම් සමනුපස්සිතුම්, 'එතම් මම, එසෝ හමස්මි, එසෝ මෙ අත්තා ති'? නෝ හෙතම් භන්තේ!

Now is what is

impermanent, what is painful since subject to change, fit to be regarded thus: 'This is mine, this is I, this

is my self'"? — "No, venerable sir.

යමක් අනිත්යය වේද, වෙනස් වන සුළු බව නිසා දුකක් වේද, එයට, "මෙය මාගේය, මේ මමය, මේ මාය" යැයි සැලකීම සුදුසු ද? නැත, වහන්ස!

Then ask him what "niccam" and "aniccam" means. The difference between "niccam" and "aniccam" in Pali.

පාලියෙන් නිච්චම් සහ අනිච්චම් අතර වෙනස සහ එහි සිංහල පරිවර්තනය.

Because as of now, for me Impermanence (English) = Anichcha (Pali) = Anithya (Sinhala).

Impermanence = Aniccaṃ (අනිච්චම්) = අනිත්යය

If those are not නිත්ය සහ අනිත්යය. Then ask him how he interprets the above verses. Or how he interprets අනත්ත ලක්කන සුත්ත / අනත්ත ලක්ෂණ සූත්රය without using නිත්ය සහ අනිත්යය.

Also ask him what it means to say "atta hi atta no natho ko hi natho parosiya?" (අත්තා හි අත්ත නෝ නාථෝ කෝ හි නාථෝ පරෝසියා). In here if it doesn't mean self, then that whole phrase doesn't make any sense. So if atta = self, then anatta should be equal to not-self. For me this makes perfect sense.

He will probably hide behind somewhere and try to avoid you if you ask him this.

Anatta Lakkhana Sutraya is to explain anatta. Hence, අනත්ත ලක්ෂණ සූත්රය. So according to this sutra definition that explains "anatta" is:

Rūpaṃ/Vedanā/Saññā/Saṃkhārā/Viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave, anattā, rūpañca/vedanañca/saññañca/saṃkhārañca/viññāṇañca hidaṃ bhikkhave, attā abhavissa nayidaṃ rūpaṃ/vedanā/saññā/saṃkhārā/viññāṇaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyya, labbhetha ca rūpe/vedanā/saññā/saṃkhāra/viññāṇe "evaṃ me

rūpaṃ/vedanā/saññā/saṃkhārā/viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ/vedanā/saññā/saṃkhārā/viññāṇaṃ mā ahosī"ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave, rūpaṃ/vedanā/saññā/saṃkhārā/viññāṇaṃ anattā, tasmā rūpaṃ/vedanā/saññā/saṃkhārā/viññāṇaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati. Na ca labbhati rūpe/vedanā /saññe/saṃkhāre/viññāṇe "evaṃ me rūpaṃ/vedanā/saññā/saṃkhārā/viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ/vedanā/saññā/saṃkhārā/viññāṇaṃ mā ahosī"ti.

රූපම්/වේදනා/සංඥා/සම්ඛාරා/විඤ්ඤා නම් භික්ඛවේ, අනත්තා, රූපන්ච/වේදනාන්ච/සංඥාන්ච/සම්ඛාරන්ච/විඤ්ඤාණන්ච හිදම් භික්ඛවේ, අත්ථා අභවිස්ස නයිදම් රූපම්/වේදනා/සංඥා/සම්ඛාරා/විඤ්ඤාණම් ආබාධාය සම්වත්තෙය්ය ලබ්බෙත කා රූපේ/වේදනා/සංඥා/සම්ඛාරා/විඤ්ඤාණේ "එවම් මේ රූපම්/වේදනා/සංඥා/සම්ඛාරා/විඤ්ඤාණම් හෝතු, ඉවම් මේ රූපම්/වේදනා/සංඥා/සම්ඛාරා/විඤ්ඤාණම් මා අහෝසි" ති. යස්මා කා ඛෝ භික්ඛවේ, රූපම්/වේදනා/සංඥා/සම්ඛාරා/විඤ්ඤාණම් අනත්තා, තස්මා රූපම්/වේදනා/සංඥා/සම්ඛාරා/විඤ්ඤාණම් ආබාධාය සම්වත්තති. න කා ලබ්භති රූපේ/වේදනා/සංඥේ/සම්ඛාරේ/විඤ්ඤාණේ "ඉවම් මේ රූපම්/වේදනා/සංඥා/සම්ඛාරා/විඤ්ඤාණම් හොතු, ඉවම් මේ රූපම්/වේදනා/සංඥා/සම්ඛාරා/විඤ්ඤාණම් මා අහෝසි" ති.

Bhikkhus, form/feeling/perception/determination/conciousness is not-self. Were form/feeling/perception/determination/conciousness is self, then it would not lead to affliction, and one could have it of form/feeling/perception/determination/conciousness: "Let my form/feeling/perception/determination/conciousness be thus, let my form/feeling/perception/determination/conciousness be not thus." And since form/feeling/perception/determination/conciousness is not-self, so it leads to affliction, and none can have it of form/feeling/perception/determination/conciousness: "Let my

DRAFT

form/feeling/perception/determination/conciousness be thus, let my form/feeling/perception/determination/conciousness be not thus."

My Interpretation of not-self(anatta): What is impermanent and what is painful since subject to change cannot be regarded as "this is mine, this is I, this is my self"!

In Sinhala, this is something similar to;

මහණෙනි, රූපය/වේදනාව/සංඥාව/සංස්කාරය/විඤ්ඤාණය "මාගේ ය, මම ය හෝ මා ය" නොවේ. රූපය/වේදනාව/සංඥාව/සංස්කාරය/විඤ්ඤාණය "මාගේ ය, මම ය හෝ මා ය" වී නම්, මෙම රූපය/වේදනාව/සංඥාව/සංස්කාරය/විඤ්ඤාණය, දුකට/වේදනාවට/ආබාධයන්ට පත් නොවන්නේ ය. එවගේම, රූපය/වේදනාව/සංඥාව/සංස්කාරය/විඤ්ඤාණය: "මාගේ රූපය/වේදනාව/සංඥාව/සංස්කාරය/විඤ්ඤාණය මෙසේ වේවා, මාගේ රූපය/වේදනාව/සංඥාව/සංස්කාරය/විඤ්ඤාණය මෙසේ නොවේවා" යනුවෙන් පවත්වා ගත හැකිය.

මහණෙනි, රූපය/වේදනාව/සංඥාව/සංස්කාරය/විඤ්ඤාණය "මාගේ ය, මම ය හෝ මා ය" නොවේ නම්, මෙම රූපය/වේදනාව/සංඥාව/සංස්කාරය/විඤ්ඤාණය, දුකට/වේදනාවට/ආබාධයන්ට පත් වන්නේ ය. එවගේම, රූපය/වේදනාව/සංඥාව/සංස්කාරය/විඤ්ඤාණය: "මාගේ රූපය/වේදනාව/සංඥාව/සංස්කාරය/විඤ්ඤාණය මෙසේ වේවා, මාගේ රූපය/වේදනාව/සංඥාව/සංස්කාරය/විඤ්ඤාණය මෙසේ නොවේවා" යනුවෙන් පවත්වා ගත නොහැකියි.

අනත්ත පිලිබඳ මාගේ දැනට පවතින විග්රහය: යමක් අනිත්යය වේද, වෙනස් වන සුළු බව නිසා දුකක් වේද, එයට, "මෙය මාගේ ය, මේ මම ය, මේ මා ය" යැයි සැලකීම සුදුසු නැත!

Hence, anatta means;

Inability to regard something as "this is mine, this is I, this is my self"!

Or in short nothing can be regarded as self, hence, not-self!

Which is in Sinhala: මා-නොවේ, මම-නොවේ හෝ මාගේ නොවේ.

කිසිවෙකු හෝ කිසිවක් "මාගේ ය, මම ය හෝ මා ය" නොවේ!

Therefore three characteristics of existence are: impermanence, sad/painful and not-self.

I will ask him and his followers about this. You as a follower, I think has many contacts and closer to him than me. So give my regards to him and tell that I asked these questions from you and asked you to pass it to him.

DRAFT

I will personally deal with his group as soon as possible. Because I need to clear things out and reassure what I know to be true as soon as possible while confronting whoever is ruining the dharma. Because this contradicts popular belief, so does my own understanding. So I need to clear this out ASAP.

Someone #1

Dear Nuwan,

I'm glad you figured out everything to your self.

At least it will calm you down.

Me:

Dear All,

This response is regarding the other video (stated below) and Lakshan's weird response.

https://youtu.be/DI8B4JbOnAo

Title: [8/32] - අනිත්යය දුක්ඛ අනාත්ම යනු විකෘතියකි - (Season 08)

By: Walasmulle Abhaya thero (වලස්මුල්ලේ අභය හිමි)

Posted By YouTube Channel: නිරපේක්ෂකත්වයට මග

Posted On: November 20th 2016

DRAFT

Dear Lakshan,

Thank you very much for your response but I wish I can say the same. You wrote like you were trying to teach me and now I get what you want me to understand! Is that what you mean? because for all this time I thought we were having a discussion and you had a different view than me. Now you are saying I figured it out by myself. This means whatever I said you knew beforehand. Then why did you brought all those arguments against what I said knowing you were wrong?

If you knew, you should have told me so. Also, you telling me now, that I figured out everything for myself is not going to make me calm down. I will calm down when you and your teacher accept which point of view is true, and accept your misunderstanding. So don't try to leave the discussion and act as you helped me understand and now I understand the truth because of you. That doesn't make me calm down but it makes me angry because still, you haven't accepted your view was wrong.

So don't use මෂ්පී න්‍යාය right now. You have to face this. And you are making me restless, it is true, because of the different views, nothing else. So with regards to truth either you are right or I am right. Either you have to prove me wrong or accept you are wrong. I don't care about calmness right now.

You and your teacher should defeat my view or accept you were wrong. That's the only way this ends.

DRAFT

Remember this is a war! An intellectual war!

I think you are the one who should get to the truth, so I can say the same to you and your teacher. So in the next response, I expect you to accept that, what you and your teacher said was wrong. And accept that it was a mistake to change the dharma saying it's wrong in front of lay people! If dharma is wrong then first discuss it with people who know. Then you can say it's wrong. Not to the poor people who are already confused!

SO ACCEPT YOU AND YOUR TEACHER ARE WRONG AND APOLOGIZE! THEN SAY YOU ACCEPT THE CORRECT VIEW!

UNTIL YOU EITHER DEFEAT ME AND MAKE ME SAY THAT OR UNTIL YOU SAY THAT THIS CONTINUES!

I'M NOT SAYING THAT, NOT YET. BECAUSE YOU HAVEN'T BROUGHT ANYTHING AGAINST WHAT I SAID, OTHER THAN HOPING I WILL CALM DOWN!

IS THIS HOW YOU HANDLE DEBATES?

I just watched the other video as well, I'm writing this response while I'm watching it.

DRAFT

0) Whatever he says is much complex to understand for a normal person. He's like a scholar who uses all the technical jargon to explain things or one who tries to show off their intelligence. Do you really think, those people sitting there understand even a half of the complex Pali words this monk says? Maybe he thinks that will keep their attention or they might think him as a wise person. But in reality, why can't a wise person explain something using his or her own words without referring to complex words from a dead language that only use to study scriptures.

1) මට, එ හිමියන් VIDEO වල පැහැදිලි කර දෙන පරිදි "ආශ්වාදයක් නැති බව" පිලිගත නොහැකිය. නමුත් මට "කිසිම ආශ්වාදයක් එලෙසම දිගටම පවත්වාගත නොහැකි බව" පිලිගත හැක.

I don't agree with what he says about there are no pleasures. There are many pleasures and most people can have those pleasures. Even having a nice meal is a pleasure which most of us are familiar with.

But I do understand no pleasure lasts longer. We have it then we lose it, then we again have to go through the whole process to get that pleasure, which is painful and sad. So to have that same meal again, we may have to grow, work, buy, prepare it and have it again. Which takes time and it is a painful process compared to the pleasure we get out of it for a few seconds.

The problem is not the pleasure. There are pleasures and I'm never going to deny pleasures. The problem is we can't maintain that pleasure. Even in sexual terms, you can get to an orgasm, but you can't stay there so long. Once you've done it and lose its pleasure, then you have to start again. Do you get what I mean?

DRAFT

So the problem is the ever-changing nature of things. Therefore, we can't keep any pleasure the way we want. We get to it then we lose it after a few seconds.

එම නිසා මාගේ අවබෝධය අනුව ආශ්වාදයන් බොහෝය නමුත් එම සියලු ආශ්වාදයන් අනිත් යය. අපට අවශ්ය ලෙස දිගටම නොපවතී.

2) He's comparing Thai-Chi to අභිඤ්ඤා. I honestly don't have much knowledge in both, but this doesn't seem right. So I do expect a proper explanation from other groups in this email thread to clear this out. In this sense, even someone like Bruce Lee can be considered as someone like that (අභිඤ්ඤා ලාභියෙක්).

3) At 26.45 - 26.47: He is saying "රූපය ආත්මයි! ආත්මයි කියන්නේ සාරයි!". What does that mean? I expect some explanations from others who are more knowledgeable about this subject.

4) He's also talking about චතුස්කෝටිකය which I'm also not sure about. So any explanation a normal person can understand is welcome. Today only I got to know that the following three word has their English translations. The ද්විකෝටිකය = dilemma, ත්රිකෝටිකය = trilemma and චතුස්කෝටිකය = quadrilemma. Where the last two are very rarely used. So thanks to this discussion I learned something new, I hope this will help you too.

5) "අත්ත යනු සාරය, අනත්ත යනු අසාරය යනුවෙන් ගන්න". Really? Then again my old question, if this is true then how to interpret "අත්තා හි අත්තනෝ නාතෝ කෝ හි නාතෝ පරෝ සියා". Do you really want me to take අත්ත = සාරය in here? පුස් කුණු හරුප බන.

EVEN THOUGH I TELL THESE THINGS BLUNTLY, THERE ARE SOME POINTS IN THESE VIDEOS WHERE HE SAYS SOME REALLY GOOD THINGS, WHICH MADE ME THINK ABOUT MY LIFE, TOO. SO DON'T TAKE IT ALL AS BAD. BUT IF THE BASE IF FAULTY, THEN WHATEVER GOOD THINGS IN BETWEEN ARE NOT GOING TO HELP. THAT'S WHY I'M DOING THIS CLEANING UP.

ALSO, IT'S NOT FUN WATCHING THESE LONG VIDEOS AND GOING THROUGH ALL POINTS THAT HE MAKES AND WRITES THEM DOWN IN POINT FORM WHILE SEARCHING FOR BACKGROUND DETAILS WHEN I DON'T UNDERSTAND IT.

YES, IT GIVES A FORM OF SATISFACTION AND A SENSE OF PRIDE WHEN MY VIEW IS RIGHT AND OTHERS WHO I CHALLENGED ARE FALLING BEHIND. BUT TRUST ME, ALL THIS EFFORT IS NOT FUN AT ALL. THIS IS SOMETIMES GIVING ME HEADACHES AND IT'S REMINDING ME THAT I HAVE A HEAD.

I WISH I COULD HAVE DONE SOMETHING ELSE DURING THIS TIME RATHER THAN SPENDING TIME ON EXTRACTING POINTS. BUT I DON'T THINK ANYONE CAN DENY THE FACT THAT CLEARING OUT THESE MISUNDERSTANDINGS, MISINTERPRETATIONS AND CONTRADICTIONS ARE MUCH MORE IMPORTANT TO US THAN ANYTHING ELSE.

DRAFT

6) I didn't understand how dasa akusal become 50. 10 x 5, then x 5, making 200 things he says. I think in this case I don't have the background knowledge. So this is not a point against it but a point which I need some clarifications. I hope some group will explain it.

7) What is this සිල් වත් සහ සීලය? Why he says if one has not attained sothapaththi they have සිල් වත් but not සීලය? What is this wordplay, the whole confusion?

OK, this is funny, I just saw the නිරපේක්ෂකත්වයේ මග logo. From a distance, it looks like the person in the middle has two horns. Just an observation. Nothing offensive, I saw it in a funny way.

8) He's so into propagating අනිච්ච = කැමැත්ත ඉෂ්ඨ නොවන බව. He even denies the fact in the very own sutta he explains, the අනිත්යය or changing nature of things is what make us suffer. Even he says that people get educated, get jobs, do such and such things but they find sadness, not happiness. Actually even getting educated and getting a job is an example for කැමැත්ත ඉෂ්ඨ වීම.

I think to beat his weird interpretations we need both Sinhala Language Scholars who know the Sinhala Language and those who know Buddhism as well. Either I don't understand Sinhala etymology or he's making up something new. He should have given another explanation along with "අනිත්යය" as "කැමැති ලෙස නොපවතින බව". But instead, he totally rejects "අනිත්යය" and tries to replace it with "කැමැත්ත ඉටු නොවන බව". This is a huge mistake in my opinion.

9) Also from 1.08.00 onwards, he's doing another wordplay. Regarding the translation from ජාති to භව. He's saying it's wrong. Maybe it's a valid point, if so, why these things are still not corrected?

DRAFT

10) ඉච්ඡාව ඉටු නොවන නිසා දුකයි!. This is his theory where he replaces ඉච්ඡාව with කැමැත්ත. This is how he derives the conclusion of his theory or hypothesis. And finally, he asks, "පිළිගන්නවා නේ?" from the listener. Those who suddenly wake up and say "yes" or nod due to confusion or inability to understand the whole explanation is screwed up since then. Poor followers.

11) Then he turns ඉච්ඡාව -> අන් + ඉච්ඡ -> අනිච්ඡ, නිසා දුකයි. What kind of a language transition is that? It's not even Sinhala. That's why I said we need language experts. Because in this manner I can derive any word the way I want. And distort the meaning of any word. In my understanding, even in අනිච්ඡ, if one breaks it out, it should be අ + නිච්ඡ, because the opposite words are නිච්ඡ සහ අනිච්ඡ. Not ඉවඡ සහ අනිච්ඡ. Since he can't explain නිච්ඡ with his theory, he took it as ඉච්ඡ. This is foolishness. Correct me if I'm wrong here, even if I'm not fluent in Pali, I can say the opposite of අනිච්ඡ is නිච්ඡ not ඉච්ඡ.

12) "සතර දැහැන් නොවඩා නිවන් මඟ පූර්ණ කල නොහැක". I'm not sure about this but this is the first time I heard about this. So any explanation for or against this is welcome.

13) I know, if someone asks in which language I'm writing this email I have to say Sinhala + English + Pali. But the core can be called as Singlish (Sinhala + English). Likewise, he is speaking in Sinhala + Pali, but due to his words without translation he's making a new language there, we can call it "Sinli or Sinhala (Sinhala + Pali)" if we want. Just look at the way he uses Pali words to complete Sinhala sentences. For an example: "සියලු දුක් හට ගන්නේ ඉච්ඡාව නොලැබීම නිසා බව සැරියුත් මහ රහතන් වහන්සේගේ දේශනාව".

14) He derives "අවිච්ඡ", "අල්පේච්ඡ" සහ "අනච්ඡ", all from "ඉච්ච" which is "කැමැත්ත". Can all other monks accept his derivations? I accept everyone to send their views regarding this.

DRAFT

15) With reference to "everything is a dream" and that "we are in a matrix" has a much profound philosophy behind it than he thinks. The Matrix film is influenced by many religions and many philosophies. It's like one of the best modern-day attempts to unify the essence of all religions and philosophies. Some people might have believed it like a religion.

I think the deep belief of Buddhism and not considering other religions and philosophies as valid, might be limiting his view. And he doesn't understand by chasing Nirvana, he's also waiting to wake up into a larger reality than this. That is exactly what he is trying to do subconsciously. That's what we all are thinking and trying to do. Subconsciously, we believe that when we get enlightened we'll suddenly wake up into a larger reality. But while expecting the same, he blames and rejects the Matrix movie which showed it in an artistic way. Including complications it brings.

That film was influenced by many texts including the book "Simulacra and Simulation". It brought people's attention to "what if the whole reality is a simulation which we can wake up from", and then made them think. Even I wrote a special post about its depth. I put a link to my post below if anyone is interested.

“The Matrix Onion and Nested Simulations” https://medium.com/life-innovations-to-find-yourself/the-matrix-onion-or-nested-simulations-a8551e0dda95

16) Don't underestimate filmmakers and writers because they too are seeking and trying to understand the truth. And I would say some of them, including popular celebrities, already have wisdom which I might not have, yet. If you look at them, they have nothing else to do with their money. Therefore, while making a presence, they too seek wisdom. You may find

DRAFT

many references to their philosophical side on the internet. Also, there are many TV series and Movies out there showing the reality of this world. Some to literally slap our face to force us to think again about how we live and others to make us deeply think about the reality itself.

Also while I'm searching the internet I found some text, from a western interpretation, and they have taken "anatta" as "helpless", where "atta" as "in full control". So this is similar to the self and not-self concept. I found this on the webpage which I linked below.

https://puredhamma.net/dhammapada/atta-hi-attano-natho/

I think even this interpretation is interesting and much clear compared to "anatta" = "හරයක් නැත/තේරුමක් නැත, නිෂ්ඵලය" interpretation given by Walasmulle Abhaya Thero.

According to the earlier western interpretation, which I mentioned, either we are in full control or in a helpless state. When we are in full control we consider ourselves as self but when we are not, we are helpless, hence not-self. This I can relate to even based on my personal life.

Because when I'm not in full control and helpless, I feel that I'm not in charge and most of the time I'm not actually in charge during those moments. But when I'm in full control, I do everything the way I want to do, nothing or no one can interfere. But this is rare. Because even when we think we are in full control, something comes along and proves us wrong, right?. Because in universal terms we are not in full control. Therefore it is always anatta

DRAFT

(helpless). This truth is something I can process. But everything is "හරයක් නැත, තේරුමක් නැත or නිෂ්ඵලය" is something I can't agree with.

Finally, I think this monk should have done this in front of other monks. Lay people can't do anything about this. For lay people, he should have said what he knows to be true in his words without showing errors in a translated text.

During both these videos, the main thing he did was showing translation mistakes in scripture according to him and trying to justify his way of interpretation. All the time during both these videos he was trying to convince his followers අනිච්ඡ = කැමැත්ත ඉෂ්ඨ නොවන බව and අනත්ත = තේරුමක්/හරයක් නොමැති බව. He only used those suttas for the sake of propagating his belief. That was his mission, nothing else. Just look at how he does the same thing continuously and how he comes again and again to "කැමැත්ත ඉටු නොවන බව".

He should have done this in front other monks who have the authority to change the text. What these poor followers and laymen can do about those mistakes? They only get more confused!

The end of response!

කාරුණික දැනුම් දීමයි!

මෙම ධර්ම යුද්ධයේදී මා හට නැති වීමට දෙයක් නැත. ඇත්තේ ඉගෙනීමට හෝ දැන ගැනීමට යමක් පමණි.

ඔබට සහ ඔබේ ගුරුවරයාට මා වැනි බුද්ධ ධර්මය ගැන ටිකක් දන්නා, වයසින් බාල, කොටින්ම කියනවා නම් වැදගම්මකට නොමැති පුද්ගලයෙකුට පැරදීමට ඇති ලැජ්ජාව මාගේ ප්‍රශ්නයක් නොවේ.

නමුත් මෙම ධර්ම යුද්ධය ඉවර වෙන්නේ එක්කෝ මා වැරදි බව ඔප්පු වී ඔබගෙන් සහ ඔබගේ ගුරුවරයාගෙන් මා සමාව ඉල්ලා මා වලස්මුල්ලේ අභය හිමිගේ ශ්‍රාවකයෙකු වීමෙන් හෝ ඔබ සහ ඔබගේ ගුරුවරයා තමන්ගේ වැරැද්ද පිලිගෙන, බුද්ධ ධර්මයට සහ අහිංසක ශ්‍රාවකයන්ට සිදු කල හානියට සමාව ඉල්ලා තමන් හරි මාර්ගයට පැමිණීමෙන් සහ තමන් විසින් කෙලවූ තමන්ගේ ශ්‍රාවකයන් හරි මාර්ගයට ගැනීමෙන් පමණි.

එම අවස්ථාව තෙක් මෙය ධර්ම යුද්ධයකි. මා වැදගම්මකට නොමැති පුද්ගලයෙකු හෝ මානසික රෝගයකින් පෙළෙන පුද්ගලයෙකු යයි කියා ඇහ බේරා ගැනීමට හෝ ප්‍රසිද්ධියේ රෙදි ගල්වා ගැනීමට ඇති අකමැත්තට ඔබලාට මෙය ගනන් නොගෙන සිටිය හැක. නමුත් එම බියගුලු කම ඔබලාට ඔබලාගේ හෘද සාක්ෂියෙන් සැඟවිය නොහැක.

තවත් ෂේප් න්‍යායට අනුව REPLY නොඑවා, තම REPLY එකේ යම්කිසි වැදගත්කමක් ඇති දෙයක් ලියා එවන ලෙස ඉල්ලමි.

මාව අපහසුතාවයට පත් කිරීමට, නොසන්සුන් කිරීමට, තරහ ගැස්වීමට හෝ විහිලුවට ගැනීමට REPLY එවීමෙන් තොපලාට හෝ මට කිසිම වැදගත් ප්‍රතිඵලයක් අත් නොවන බව විශේෂයෙන් සඳහන් කළ යුතුය.

DRAFT

එවගේම මට අනුකම්පා කිරීමට අවශ්යද නැත. මම අනුකම්පාව MARKET නොකරමි. තොප මට අනුකම්පා කිරීම පැත්තකින් තබා සත්ය ප්රකාශ කරවු. එම ඇත්තෙන් තොපටද මටද වන්නේ සෙතකි. මට අනුකම්පා කිරීමෙන් මටවත් තොපටවත් අත් වන සෙතක් නැත.

තොපලාට අවශ්යනම් ගොන් REPLY එවා මාව අල්ලේ නැටවීම හැකි නමුත් එයිනුදු මට හෝ තොපලාට අත් වන කිසිදු වැදගත් ප්රතිඵලයක් නොමැත. එම නිසා එවනවා නම් වැදගම්මකට ඇති දෙයක් ලියා එවන ලෙසත්, එසේ නොමැති දෙයක් ඇත්නම් කොලයක ලියා දෙකට තුනට නවා තියා ඉඳගන්නා ලෙසත් තොපලාගෙන් කාරුණිකව ඉල්ලා සිටිමි.

Imaginary Numbers—An Email Thread

If square root of -1 is 'i' then (-1) squared is i^2.

Therefore,

-2 = 2 × (-1) = 2 × i^2

So one could say,

(-2)^2 = 4, because (-1) × (-1) is 1.

DRAFT

Also one could say;

(-2)^2 = (2 × i^2)^2 = 4 × i^4

Yes, it is true that i^4 = (-1) × (-1),

But if someone doesn't evaluate it, then the square root of,

Sqrt((2 × i^2)^2) = Sqrt(4 × i^4) = 2 × i^2 = -2, where as,

Sqrt((-2)^2) = Sqrt(4) = 2

So, based on usage of complex numbers the same equation gives two different outcomes.

Becuase in above scenario, either you can use -2 as it is or use it as 2 × i^2 to represent (-1) × 2.

I hope this helps and I think you can see the both are correct. Otherwise mathematics won't exist when it comes to negative numbers.

Someone #1

You get two results

DRAFT

Sqrt((2 × i^2)^2) = Sqrt(4 × i^4) = 2 × i^2 = -2

And

Sqrt((-2)^2) = Sqrt(4) = 2

Why? What error in your calculation?

I will show you another one.

sqrt(-1) * sqrt(-1)

= sqrt(-1 * -1)

= sqrt(1)

Resuls are +1 and -1, not only -1

Me:

There's no error in my calculation. The two results are resulting from the way I use those numbers. In first scenario I treat numbers as complex numbers but in second scenario I use numbers as it's normal form.

DRAFT

The reason for this is, otherwise there won't be any definitive continuation based on the outcome. Even though it is obviously a good idea to take the square root of any number has a negative and positive value, we can't continue mathematics like that. If that is just a part of the evaluation then anything comes after, has to consider with two different outcomes. Which is destructive and negates the whole purpose of mathematics. So we have to stick to one possible outcome.

For an example, the sqrt(1 × 1) and sqrt(-1 × -1) has the same answer. Which is one. But when it comes to square root, we cannot judge the number we evaluate based on its origin unless we intentionally use complex numbers. In any given moment if you evaluate sqrt(4) how do you know whether the 4 resulted from 2 × 2 or -2 × -2? So without knowing that we don't have the right to argue that sqrt(4) should be both +2 & - 2. If we wanted such treatment, we should have used complex numbers along the way.

Just imagine someone is evaluating an areas and he has the full area of 16 square feet. How could you say sqrt(16) has a negative outcome. There are no negative lengths. So sometimes it's absurd to use two outcomes both negative and positive. So if you need to keep the negative complexity intact you have to specifically use complex numbers and refrain from using normal method.

Also most squares and square roots in practical world are based on area of something or somewhere. So unless imaginary, there's no real world use, necessity or possibility of using negativity in square roots.

Also remember cube of any negative number is negative, not poisitive because

DRAFT

(-1)× (-1) × (-1) = 1 × (-1) = -1

Therefore,

(8)^(1/3) = 2

(-8)^(1/3) = -2

And this is definitive. Cube roots does respect negativity but only squre root does not because sqare of any number is always positive. But cube of any number is not. So in any given moment any even power to a number always gives a positive answer, where any odd power of a number may vary depend on whether you use a negative or positive number. That's just how mathematics is. But there are no volume (cubic meters) in real world that has a negative value.

I can't answer why, it's just how it is. We have to know for what purpose we use numbers. And obviously we can't ever use two outcomes to evaluate. Because that gives a possibility of unwanted multiple outcome complexity.

For an example take below,

If one wants to evaluate sqrt(36) then we can either evaluate as it is or do it as follows.

DRAFT

sqrt(36) = sqrt(4 × 9) = sqrt(4) × sqrt(9),

So according to you, sqrt(36) should be +/-6

And sqrt(4) × sqrt(9) should be (+/- 2) × (+/- 3),

Which has four ways to evaluate,

+2 × -3 = -6

-2 × -3 = +6

+2 × +3 = +6

-2 × +3 = -6,

Can you see how complicated life would be, if one to solve an equation like,

(Sqrt(x) × y^2) / (sqrt(m) + sqrt(n))

Think how many possible ways of evaluation is needed if we take the outcome of any square root as +/-.

So since a square of any number is always positive we can safely assume square root of any positive number is always positive. No negetive part. We don't have to think of it. The problem only happens when it comes to square root of a negative number. That's why the

DRAFT

whole branch of complex numbers exists. To deal with negative numbers. That's why we only have 'i' which is sqrt(-1). Becuase we can use sqrt(-1) to explain any given negative number,

Sqrt(-y) = sqrt(y) × sqrt(-1) = sqrt(y) × i

Also,

-1 = i × i = i^2, therefore,

-y = y × -1 = y × i^2

But unless you are specifically using complex numbers this notation does not exist. So the user has to use the correct number form to begin with.

I hope this is clear to you.

DRAFT

Why can't we think of an AI as a child to be born?

Will you go around and argue with everyone on how bad your child could get in the future and start fearing your child, just because the possibility of him or her overpowering you in the future, even before your child is born?

It is really annoying to see lots of people fear AI. I think if we fear AI, then we should fear all newborns and people yet to be born as well. If AI is as good as its maker, then we should start worrying about our fathers and mothers as well. Don't you think?

I'm not trying to justify every push towards AI, but the fear of AI has to have some limits. Even top figures in the industry are also afraid of the singularity. I just don't understand why.

If we take the moralistic point of view, even if you figure out the Adolf Hitler is about to be born, will you go and kill the fetus or prevent his birth and progress without a reason, just because of a future possibility?

I don't know about you but I won't.

Thanks Someone #1 for pointing out. I didn't mean to say AI will become evil, eventually, and kill all humans out. If we treat them right and guide them right, they might never get there. Nurturing them well is enough, if they are sentient. There is a tendency that they will be more human than us when it comes to morality.

Someone #1

The difference being the moral obligations of each person. You can always bring up the baby Hitler argument but rather you should discuss the probability of AI corrupting/ wanting to kill humans and all. You sound as if you've given into the idea that if they do become to advanced they will rather then could kill all humans. I'm not arguing against you but I am saying you may want to revise your statement. Otherwise agree completely.

Me:

Oh! Thanks for pointing it out. I didn't mean to say they'll eventually become evil or wipe out humans. That's how many thinks, I was trying to emphasise on that and completely gave a wrong idea of the possibility of they becoming evil. I'll amend the post.

DRAFT

Also. Probability of courrupted AI is there but that doesn't mean anything. The probability of corruption is there for any child as well. We didn't wipe out all other species when we become advanced. So, any sentient AI would have it's own way of handling things without killing others out.

Also, don't you think moral obligation comes from how we've been nurtured? In my view, if we treat them and nurture them well, they will have their way of moral obligations, too.

Someone #2

Pretending that any of it is solely societal or solely biological (in terms of morality) is pointless as it’s not one or the other, but a combination of the both of them.

Also, what is this bullshit that we didn’t kill other species. There have been many “subspecies” of Homo sapiens that have been subsumed (Neanderthals are a great example of this).

Making claims that they likely will or won’t become hostile are the definition of unfounded. We don’t have a precedent for this, so we need to look at the situation and at least entertain the possibility of a worst case scenario, because based on our evidence, it’s equally as likely to be the worst case as it is the best case.

Someone #1

Possibly. I also believe honesty should be always given to these AI's. Deceit out of fear will lead to distrust and anger so we must prepare them for everything we give to them. The evil and horror of the world and balance it with the goodness throughout the world.

DRAFT

Me:

It's true we have to be honest with them, to begin with. We should not sugar coat things. I think, if they are intelligent, they'll understand and learn to balance it and live with it better than us.

Someone #3

The unsettling thing about AI is that, assuming it gets to the stage where it's capable of learning and of making its own decisions, there's no guarantee it will think the same way we do.

Presumably, to get that level of sophistication, it would require a neural net. This is kind of like an electronic brain, which sounds fine -- just an electronic version of our own brains -- but there are a lot of unknowns. In particular, it hasn't evolved like our brains have, and we're only really guessing at how to replicate our brains because we haven't the faintest idea how our own brains work.

And the nature of a neural net is that we don't know how it works either. You may have seen these reports of how you can type some repetitive word or syllable into Google Translate a certain number of times, and suddenly the translation starts making sense and appears to predict the end of the world.

That's Google Translate's neural net at work. We don't know in any detail how it does what it does; we can only assume that it's the neural net's desperate attempt to find some meaning in the gibberish you're typing in.

DRAFT

But the worry isn't simply that monster robots will march across the planet destroying humanity. The worry is more subtle than that: that we will make mistakes in our implementation of AI and cause new problems we will find difficult to deal with.

In 1950, Isaac Asimov wrote a series of short stories, which were collected into one volume as I, Robot (do not bother with the movie, read the book), in which AI androids run amok mainly due to flaws in their programming, or because they were given ambiguous orders by inexpert humans.

More recently, this video by Tom Scott imagines a scenario in which a badly-built AI, doing nothing more sinister than obeying a perfectly well-intentioned but badly-phrased command, destroys a century's worth of human culture.

I don't think that "top figures in the industry" are simply terrified of AI; rather that they urge caution, and say that we should very carefully think through everything, especially something that will so completely change the world we live in. It's kind of important to make absolutely certain that we have eliminated every possibility that it could change things for the worse -- which is really, really difficult because it means trying to think of all the unintended consequences our actions could have.

So we need to make certain we've thought of everything and built in as many failsafes as we can possibly think of. And we also need to make certain that everyone who is working in this industry actually knows what the hell they're doing.

Me:

DRAFT

Honestly, no one knows or can know what they do. Only we can do is, push to a limit, then it'll take it from there on its own. No one here can create an AI, we can set the conditions and push it until it picks up its phase by its own. Exactly like a fetus, child and an adult. So, the true AI will always emerge through an AI itself, as far as I can think, but when it does, do you really think there will be any ambiguity for them? (To be blunt, we can make a fertile egg, but nature and the egg take it from there. We can never make a child, we can only do the most basic thing in sexual or scientific means)

The first reason we think we can command them is that we want them as slaves. That mindset is wrong, to begin with. This is what I'm saying. Our intention is wrong if we want AI to bow down to us like slaves. We don't implement a kill switch or a fail-safe to a child. We just trust that the child will grow up to be a better person. Some do some don't. But based on a few who didn't live up to our mark, we can't say that humanity is lost, scary or useless. Same goes for AI.

Someone #4

A "true AI" still can only do what's limited in it's scope. Suppose you create a neutral network that can learn human language an talk. It's APIs would only allow it to talk and not suddenly launch a nuke.

Me:

What is the difference, as you think, between an AI and a person?

Someone#4

A person is a real flesh and blood, animal, being, with a biological nervous system. A computer program is just a series of computer commands designed to work in a certain way.

Me:

DRAFT

First of all computer programs run on computers which has current flaws, wires, processors and all kinds of things that you could attribute to a physiological system. Not exactly but in a way. And you think having a biological nervous system is what makes us moral? Then why do we need prisons and execution chambers in the first place? All humans have that biological nervous system that you are talking about no. That does not make us more moral.

Someone #5

An AI has more potential than a human. A child may overpower his parents, but a rogue AI could overpower an entire city, or the world, if it figured out how to hack into the right things.

Me:

That is what I meant by Hitler's analogy. If that is so, even a person like Hitler or some of the bad emporers in our history are examples of affecting the whole world and our own existence. But we didn't fear them before they were born. I'm saying if an AI could do it, then any human could, too.

Someone #5

No, no human can do what an AI could do. If an AI designed by a human became smart enough, it could design an even better AI. Then that AI could design an even better one. This might happen hundreds of times, possibly in the span of a few days or hours, and the end result would be an intelligence FAR beyond that of any human and one that no one could understand the inner workings of. No one would know how to stop it. And what if this god-tier AI decided that humans were no longer necessary?

Me:

DRAFT

This is the fear I'm talking about. They are not capable of anything that humans can't think of. What you are talking about is evolution, which has been happening on this earth for billions of years and we are a product of it. (in case you believe in evolution). I mean if dolphins are sentient that's exactly what they would have thought when we evolve. Why do we want to know how they work in the first place? That reason is control and keeping others within your bounds. We don't make children and try to stop them.

We don't need to know their inner working, we don't even fully understand ourselves. Dolphins never try to stop up. They coexist. We may have to step down to the second position but that doesn't necessarily mean a bad thing. (Given the fact that most humans are in the second place anyway, when it comes to this religious backed up world)

If god-tire AI ever come to that point I wouldn't call that an AI. Intelligent people are not survivalists, to begin with, they should know better than that. That's why we call them intelligent.

Someone #5

They are not capable of anything that humans can't think of.

If a computer was designed to think of things that humans couldn't, then that's what it would do.

What you are talking about is evolution, which has been happening on this earth for billions of years and we are a product of it.

DRAFT

Evolution has always been about competition. Survival of the fittest. Some people are okay with the idea of humans no longer being the fittest, but many want us to remain on top. We don't necessarily want to create something that could control us the way we control our livestock and pets.

If god-tire AI ever come to that point I wouldn't call that an AI.

Call it whatever you want. If there's a possibility for it to exist, scientists should be careful about creating it.

Intelligent people are not survivalists, to begin with, they should know better than that. That's why we call them intelligent.

What does that mean? I don't understand.

Me:

If a computer was designed to think of things that humans couldn't, then that's what it would do.

They can only operate within this universe in universal bounds. Nothing more. Nothing mysterious. They are not going to get enlightened or something.

Evolution has always been about competition. Survival of the fittest. Some people are okay with the idea of humans no longer being the fittest, but many want us to remain on top. We

DRAFT

don't necessarily want to create something that could control us the way we control our livestock and pets.

Yes, I think God thinks the same.

Call it whatever you want. If there's a possibility for it to exist, scientists should be careful about creating it.

Yes, we should be careful about humans too. And figure out a way to see any of them capable of mass murder before they were born.

What does that mean? I don't understand.

Intelligent people value life. They don't go over other to make them extinct for their benefit. That's what primitive survivalists do. They only want to survive by any means necessary, including wiping all others out. Intelligent people are not that stupid. That's why we call them intelligent, to begin with.

What do you think of the following paragraph?

A way to end the "violence in the name of the unknown" and to reinstate humanity(virtue) into its original state:

DRAFT

"The best way to end, the crusades, religious and holy wars and conflicts based on claims of divine interventions, seems like to introduce a common enemy, for those who believe in God or gods, that who rejects God and all gods including any divine intervention. Then this common enemy has to be strong enough to face the opposition with wisdom and kindness but never to use violent or offensive measures against those who are against. In the long run, this may reinstate the value of humanity(virtue) over anything else."

Someone#1

Do you mean the English or the philosophy? The first is poor, the second not really understandable.

Me:

Philosophy

Someone #2

The idea of uniting against a common enemy is an old one. There's a lot of science fiction that deals with humanity uniting when we get invaded by technologically superior aliens, for example.

Me:

Yes, that is always offensive, isn't it? All common enemies we saw or thought of are no better than who we are. The thought shifting factor is "with wisdom and kindness" and the nonviolent approach to it.

Someone #3

It’s awful. Sorry.

DRAFT

Me:

It's ok. It is your point of view. No need to apologise.

Someone #4

So basically, you want to do the Sasuke thing

Me:

Never heard of it. Let me look it up and come back to you.

Someone#4

Oh, man. I don’t know if you’ll be able to fully get it from just google. I was referencing a manga

Me:

Yeah, I just realised that. I've seen some episodes of Naruto but don't know the entire story.

So would you mind summarizing your point?

Someone #4:

Basically, Sasuke’s older brother was a martyr. He stopped a civil war by betraying his clan and pretending he was a rogue ninja. Which united the village. As an adult, Sasuke wants to become a great man like his brother. The only path to peace is for him to be the most powerful being on the planet and oppress people so they have someone to work together against.

Me:

Thanks for the explanation.

DRAFT

I think that is somewhat similar. But, first, I didn't mean that I'm going to do it. If someone does it then, yes, that will be like that. The only difference is in this version the person doesn't do any damage. Instead use wisdom and kindness, basically finding a humane and smart way around things.

I assume Sasuke fought back using his ninja skills. So, in that case, he actually used offensive measures and violence to end violence. The point here is violence against violence never ends, which is a famous Buddhist saying.

In this version, the common enemy doesn't necessarily have to be the most powerful being to execute the plan. It's more like Gandhi's approach, the only difference is the common enemy is actually an enemy of divine doctrine. However, this common enemy doesn't use violence, instead use wisdom and kindness to prove the point and show the power of humanity(virtue).

I know, it's easier said than done, given the fact that even Gandhi got shot.

Someone #4

Yeah, I would say they’re probably a few key distinctions to be made between Gandhi and Sasuke.

Me:

Actually, Gandhi doesn't fit into this explanation, because of his divine rooted beliefs, but I took him as an example as there was no one else known to many who exercised nonviolence in recent history.

DRAFT

Is morality an intellectual thing?

Is our morality or what we consider as the moral core an intellectual thing that we convince ourselves to keep? Or is it something inbuilt within us regardless of our intellectual capacity?

This also questions that, if it is intellectual, can it be a learned thing or can we learn morality as a subject? Or is there something more to it?

Someone #1

It's unknown but there are plenty of theories

Why we think in the grand scheme of things that nonviolence is not practical?

From crusades and holy wars to current conflicts and affairs it seems unreal to think that nonviolence will ever work. What do you think?

Someone #1

Because it's easier to punch a philosopher than it is to reason with a violent bigot.

Not saying it's morally right, but it is the way of things.

Someone #2

Nonviolence would work great if we could get everyone to agree on it. But sometimes there is a violent person who wants to kill a lot of people, and we don't have a great way to make them stop other than being violent back

Someone #3

DRAFT

Because violence is the only source of uncontestable authority.

Me;

... which never ends.

Someone #4

Because the part of our brain that causes violent impulses and the part of our brain that inspires rationality is too small. Some of us, or maybe even most of us can overcome the limitations of our biology, but the fact remains that there are some people who don't, or actively refuse to, or enjoy being violent, and the rest of us have to protect ourselves from those people.

Someone #5

Who's "we"?

I don't.

Like many people on the libertarian side of the political spectrum, I believe that if we had a proper system of limited government, everywhere (i.e. all people worldwide had this), then violence would not be necessary.

Of course, we would still be entitled to use violence for self-defense purposes. But in a system where everyone can get what they need without violence, only crazy people would ever be violent.

DRAFT

Me:

Violence for self-defence is also violence itself. Your believe of,

Of course, we would still be entitled to use violence for self-defense purposes.

, means that you also believe that nonviolence is impossible. Because your nonviolence comes with conditions. There's no if's and but's when we talk about nonviolence.

Someone #5

Sure, if that's how you want to define it.

Me:

What do you mean? How can you define nonviolence with conditions to justify occasional violence? That is not nonviolence that is politics.

Someone #6

Not sure this is the right subreddit for this question...

Me:

If you consider this in the aspects of medicine and other researches involving living organisms, this question is relevant to science, even though the first intention was a bit political.

DRAFT

Someone #6

You might be right about political, although my first thought was "psychology"... And Gandhi...

Me:

I'm sorry I didn't see the psychological aspect of it. Can you explain it? Yeah, Gandhi fits in due to politics and nonviolence part but I think he also mentioned using animals for experiments as an issue. So, still fits in here.

Someone#6

Comments you got from the subreddit nostupidquestion, about the brain wiring for example. Nonviolence as a psychological attitude, that kind of thing. I thought psychology subreddits would get you interesting comments... Or maybe even askphilosophy... but I can't see the connection with philosophyofscience, sorry...

Me:

Let me rephrase it for you. I know that the base question was not intended for science. But I can ask the same question regarding scientific research conducted on animals. So,

(Rephrase for you) Why do we think in the grand scheme of things, doing scientific research without harming others or testing on animals (nonviolence) is not practical?

Someone #6

DRAFT

Sorry if I sound picky, but I am genuinely trying to help you. Being picky becomes 2nd nature after a few years of philosophy...

Now, "practical" in your question has an issue: it is related to questions of economics and efficiency, not of philosophy of science. (and it is more "practical" to do research on animals, especially if the other option is testing directly on humans, while testing on humans is generally done in a way that is deemed as safe as possible for humans, but expanding on this would be outside our scope).

Philosophy of science studies the relationship between science and knowledge, its validity, it's method, etc. Your original question is not related to that either.

Now if the questions is whether testing on humans or animals is ethical, this question was raised before in reddit:

https://amp.reddit.com/r/askphilosophy/comments/42saai/what_are_the_ethics_of_testing_on_animals/

For humans, you might find this interesting :

https://amp.reddit.com/r/askphilosophy/comments/4zpz7s/how_do_utilitarians_argue_against_human/

I hope this helps...

DRAFT

Me:

I know you want to prove your point.

However, in my opinion, the philosophy of science addresses anything that comes in the way of science in philosophical terms.

Also, the question is not about the narrow subject of testing on animals, it's rather our believe and conduct that we cannot advance without violence even in scientific fronts. Hence, the part "... nonviolence is impossible".

Thanks for your replies and attempts to help me out. But in reality, what you are really trying to do is to prove your point rather than trying to help me out. And I'm okay with that, too.

Someone #7

Non-violence as a form of protest is practical. Non-violence in response to violence is unreliable. It might be that the provocation is a feint and that, having satisfied themselves of their dominant status, they'll move on. But just as easily that violence can be deadly such as when ethnic or religious cleansing is pursued. In such occasions non-violence isn't going to stop anything, it will only enable the agenda of the people initiating violence.

DRAFT

If we encounter another advanced civilisation with intelligent sentient beings, what aspects of them will be deferent from ours?

To begin with, it's easier to ask what will be the similarities, because the similarities are most likely to be little or none.

Even among the human species, we have many different things based on the geographical region where our first ancestors build the civilisation from.

For an example, following aspect vary based on the civilisations found on earth in different geographical locations with different climate conditions.

1. Languages including all the characters, grammar, spellings, pronunciations, words to identify different objects and phenomena, naming conventions, reasons for language evolution, etc...
2.
3. Numbering systems including which base (binary, decimal, hexadecimal, sexagesimal, etc...) the numbering system uses, what numbers look like, how to interpret big numbers, whether they have concepts like zero(nothing) or not, calculations, formulas, constants, etc...
4.
5. All Measurements including how we define the basic units for short lengths, long distances, time, mass(weight), how long is the shortest measurable time or distance unit, how heavy is the standard measurement for weight, etc... All these base units will differ and they may not have the same unit subdivisions like mili-, mega-, centre-, nano-, etc...

DRAFT

6.

7. Timekeeping and calendar systems including whether they have things like seconds, minutes, hours, days, months and years. How long the different subsections be and how they derive those numbers. Astrological or natural features and phenomena they use to derive these recurring differences. Etc...

8.

9. Belief systems including what and who they believe in, how they connect belief with normal life, ceremonies, rituals, rules and ethics, superstitions, how they define unknown phenomena using their beliefs, etc...

10.

11. Cultural systems including relationships, social values, social divisions and rankings, social ceremonies, social ethics and rules, how they integrate belief systems into the culture, art and entertainment systems and ways of expressing their thoughts, etc...

12.

13. Justice systems including moral values, how laws work, why those came into place, command hierarchy, military and other political institutions, ethics and ways of engagement with enemies, etc...

14.

15. Physical features based on, to withstand which conditions we evolved to, such as physiological differences based on climate and geological features, sensory differences (fine tuning of sensors) to better integrate with the environment, what climate features the physiology is weak and strong against, changes in natural immunity systems, etc...

16.

DRAFT

17. Mathematics, Sciences and Medicines including everything that we can come up with under these branches and how advanced or subtle their understanding is, etc...
18.
19. Etc...

We can find these divisions among us on this earth. The only reason we behave this common way is that we have accepted some conventions to begin our industrial progress. However, if we possess such diversity among us, then what else can be different?

Is there anything else I missed or do you disagree with any of the differences I mentioned?

They can be different in many aspects. I'm trying to compile a list of differences so it'll be easier to have a checklist making things easier for translators and learners to think what things need to be studied and what thing we should have converters for when they encounter an advanced civilisation.

Would you mind helping me out by telling your ideas and brilliant aspects you can think of, in which ways we might be different?

Someone #1

You're thinking way too small. An alien civilization might very well be so different from us that we wouldn't initially recognize them as intelligent at all. For example, maybe they don't have written or spoken language. Maybe they evolved on a waterworld and communicate by passing electrical impulses through a liquid medium. Maybe they can see an entirely different section of the light spectrum than we can. Maybe they have a blue and orange morality.

DRAFT

Maybe they're not even carbon-based. Maybe they're a gigantic hivemind or a swarm of bodies.

Me:

Fair enough but it's better to have a check list to start interpreting things. I thought this is a good way to start.

Thanks for the input. In case they communicate in different manner, we'll have hard time understanding them. What you said got me thinking, maybe dolphins are smart, too.

P. S. Thanks for the link. This is the first time I come across this blue and orange morality thing.

Me:

Regarding the Blue and Orange Morality, you made a good point regardless of everything else that it focused on. The main point I took it from that is any benign action we think as benign may have unforeseen bad consequences.

For an example, a benign treatment for a minor illness can kill them and anaesthetics/stun guns can kill them instead of paralyzing them. We may take benign actions based on a decision we come up with our knowledge and morality, but ultimately it may have negative consequences than we imagine.

Someone #2

That's not quite Blue and Orange morality, that's still human morality.

DRAFT

The example of aliens given is specifically an example of what Blue/Orange morality is "not."

Blue and Orange morality is much less comprehensible which is why it's hard to have an example.

A better answer would to be look at moral standards from the aliens point of view:

"An alien race is immortal so they intrisically believe that harming one another isn't morally wrong, as they'd always survive. They continue this treatment with humans despite possibly understanding that we can die, as they will continue to not see pain/death from our perspective"

Their morality isn't inherently placed on wether or not pain is bad, but instead completely disregards pain as a compelling moral argument.

What if, the mind is a higher dimensional organ connected to our three-dimensional brain? Is it possible?

I'm not trying to answer my own question. This long description is only to explain my point clearly and add a reference to this question. One of the videos I watched, actually watching this video, earlier, inspired this argument. I hope this video helps to understand what I'm talking about.

DRAFT

For those who can't open it or has censorship problems, please try to search "Neil DeGrasse Tyson explains a Tesseract" and read or watch what you can find. It's his explanation on tesseract made me think about this.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TapAplvGtQY

Also, some are trying to reduce the mind into quantum scale functions or try to prove such a thing, I'm sorry, I'm not going to board that ship. Quantum scale is very unpredictable and unstable, as far as I know. To achieve this form of sophistication in mind and consciousness, it requires much more space and energy. To more explain it, a quantum computing device may be a sophisticated device, but it is no way a device on a quantum scale. Also, the argument to have the mind operating in quantum scale means the possibility of quantum scale intelligent beings, which is absurd. Also, trying to find the mind in quantum scale is like trying to find a brain in neuronal scale, that is crazy.

So, in my opinion, if our physiology requires this much of energy and space to operate, then for the existence of this much of a sophisticated thing called mind and consciousness, there has to be much more space and energy. The only way to explain the mind (space and energy it might require), as far as I can see, is by introducing the next dimension which gives the possibility of exponential space (also a possibility of new energy from to provide enough energy) required to operate such a sophisticated system.

I'm in the minority who doesn't like to explain functions of mind and consciousness as pure emergent properties of the brain itself. I think it's much more sophisticated and complex than what we already know. And I'll never consider its existence in quantum scale, ever, so you'd know where I stand.

DRAFT

The long text, if you'd like to read:

Many of us say and assume things when it comes to mind and consciousness. I think, even scientists have no clear idea about its whereabouts. So, this is a domain that anyone can say things without becoming a joke among the community. Therefore, I have a theory, actually a “what if…?” scenario as well. Just hear me out before you laugh.

What if our real mind is in a different dimension and it’s growing there but connected to the brain in a three dimensional way. What if the brain is the three-dimensional observable representation of a higher dimensional organ?

If that is so, then when we move the brain, it should lose and gain parts, which is not the case. So it’s possible that the brain is growing and working in three-dimensional environments but it gets influenced and is connected to an organ or organism in a different dimension where my mind chose to operate from.

So one would ask, can the mind be a four-dimensional mushroom in a four-dimensional forest which is rooted in my three-dimensional brain. I do not know but isn’t that fascinating? Any counter arguments to falsify it? Or to debate the impossibility?

Better yet is it possible that we may have unknown undetectable higher dimensional organs? Or can some of the organs we have, be some three-dimensional manifestations of higher

DRAFT

dimensional organs or phenomena? To begin with, can there be higher dimensional influences on a human being?

Someone #1

Why do you feel that consciousness requires more space and energy than the brain already has available? That's the biggest weakness in your argument, I think.

There's nothing about our brains that suggests they aren't complex enough to house our consciousness. There are billions upon billions of connections, and no computing system ever created even comes close. We have no idea how much information and processing power is stored in something so complex. And energy? We have lots of it. Huge amounts, we consume thousands of kilo-calories a day (millions of total calories). That's a lot of energy.

We are also extremely efficient energy burners. A gallon of gasoline can move a car about 30 miles, but a person using the same amount of energy could walk over 900.

me:

Thanks for the reply. The main reason I thought that the energy and capacity of the known brain are not enough is that the brain is merely organized and kind of perfected over time to connect all out organs to function in a certain way. So, the brains main and major functions are, first and foremost, to connect and manage physiology. It is not specifically designed for cognitive abilities, which we evolved to possess, as I believe.

Therefore, the whole brain is not there for our intellect and cognitive abilities. It is complex, for sure, but complexity alone cannot emerge into consciousness. The world having 7.6+

DRAFT

Billion humans, taking actions in an unpredictable and unprecedented way doesn't make the world to emerge a global consciousness. What I'm saying is mere complexity alone is not enough to house consciousness and the thing what we call as the mind. It's merely incapable of understanding in a similar way. I mean people have different understanding capabilities, so how such a brain can house a similar consciousness in all?

Someone #1

One of the leading theories about self-awareness right now is exactly that it is a by-product of complexity. This is a real phenomenon, measurable, and observable in other systems (Notably ant colonies. They are capable of much more as a whole than any single ant could comprehend).

In fact, this tends to go directly against your idea that a complex system of 8+ billion humans doesn't emerge into a global consciousness. In a way, it really does. Grassroots efforts, crowdfunding, and other major cooperative projects are exactly that. And they often are able to achieve much more than what any single member could come up with. That is the power of combined thinking.

The reason the 8 billion or so people in the world don't coordinate like our own singular mind is that we aren't that well connected. Communication between people is limited, relatively slow, and only really set up with small groups. The 8 billion people on Earth are not at all connected in the way that the 10-20 billion human neurons are.

Me:

Yes, in the case of ant colonies, they are capable of doing more. It's evident in our society as well. But that doesn't necessarily mean the colony itself become self-aware.

DRAFT

Self-awareness is much more than doing incredible things as a whole. I get what you are saying. No single person could have reached the moon. What I'm saying is lots of entities in a chaotic environment working together will achieve incredible things. But never a self-awareness.

P.S.

According to your argument, one day when we are well connected and achieve higher speeds, the world alone should achieve self-awareness. Is that what you are saying?

Someone #1

Well, again, there also aren't 10-20 billion interconnected ants. If you were to physically connect that many ants together, it's quite possible. The fact is we don't know, simply because we can't create something that complex yet. It goes back to my point about computers.

The best computers we have right now can make several quadrillion calculations per second, but are still only composed of a few million circuits, they're just fast.

The human brain, by comparison, is capable of over one quintillion, an order of magnitude more powerful than the most sophisticated supercomputer on Earth. Not to mention that the complexity is in the multi-trillion connection range.

DRAFT

It's mind-boggling to think about, but it's true.

It makes sense when you think about it. Given all that processing power, most of us still can't do long division in our heads. Where does all that computational power go?

Consciousness.

Me:

Quoted from Wikipedia; "...As of 2017, the largest transistor count in a commercially available single-chip processor is 19.2 billion— AMD's Ryzen-based Epyc."

And it's not even close to becoming self-aware. Not even while it's idle and powered up, I would say. That's like 19.2 neural switches interconnected in a single chip, isn't it? Not exactly but in a way it renders that way.

Someone #1

Sort of, but not really. Our brains don't work the same way microprocessors do.

In our minds, memory and processing can be the same neuron. In a processor, it's one or the other which lowers the "count."

Furthermore, in a processor, there can only be an "on" and an "off" state. Neurons have as many as 100,000 dendrites which form tens of thousands of combinations of input.

DRAFT

Also, modern processors are still linear, every process has to be done one after the other. Our brains are capable of true multi-tasking.

Lastly, super-high transistor counts don't take into account the fact that those processors have multiple cores, each of which functions independently of the others. Our brains don't have this limitation.

So yes, while a simple count of the transistors in a processor can be impressive, it does not come anywhere near our brains in several crucial ways.

Me:

Fair enough, that is a good argument. But still, it does not explain why 7.6+ billion owners of such a complex organ, working together doesn't make a much larger self-aware entity. Also, regarding computers, well, it seems like we have to wait and see, till our technology develops.

Remember your argument means billions of complex not-self-aware but self-processing switches, with thousands of input and output points (think of a human, an insect or an animal as opposed to one switch - the difference is some are self-aware.), working together can make an emotional self-aware entity. It's hard to prove or disapprove your argument, let alone mine, at this stage but at least we'll get there, I hope. When we do, trust me we will not like the outcome, because that's not just it.

A complex system itself can become self-aware and start governing itself. Like the brain governs all organs by keeping them interconnected and functioning, something else is

DRAFT

powering our self-aware conscious experience and governs our physiology to its bidding. Yes, it does use brain and neural links to do what it wants, but the main commands are not firing by the brain itself.

(Think a complex computer gains self-awareness and start commanding its own operating system. I know this is the basis of science fiction. However, the soon it gets self-aware, where do you think the self-awareness will reside? Is it in memory? Actually, from where will it operate?.

It needs someplace else which it can govern itself from. It's similar to a computer gains self-awareness and become a computer user which uses itself. If it is to use itself, it cannot exist within its bounds. Do you see my point? The brain to use the heart organ to work the way it wants, the brain cannot reside in the heart itself. And you are not your brain itself, because you can use your brain doesn't mean you can govern your heart and other organs, within you, as your brain does.

In other words, you are not the CPU, some would say the software becomes self-aware. But we all know software is useless without an ultimate user to serve. So there has to be an ultimate user who is not in the system either in hardware or software layer - or within its bounds.

Now apply that to mind/self-aware consciousness)

Someone #1

DRAFT

No, the theory goes that a sufficiently advanced processor will not need any software at all in order to become self-aware. Just sufficeint complexity, and power.

Remember, on Earth we've had geological timescales for this to happen. Brains in general have been under construction for billions of years, and the human brain for millions. That's unfathomably long time for just... waiting for something to change, just enough, to click awake on its own.

Just because you build a computer with 2 exaflops of processing power and 20 billion connections with 100,000 pathways each doesn't mean it will be self aware the moment you flip it on. The power may have to flow through those connections for eons before any patterns emerge. And once the patterns emerge, it may take eons for those to begin to repeat. Then it could take eons for the repeating patterns to have their own patterns, and so on, until something begins to store information in meaningful ways, to form memory, then the ability to recall those, then the ability to compare memories to new stimulus, all just to get to something like infantile awareness.

But the implications of your analogy are flawed. There need not be any higher purpose or deeper systems, because there need not be an "end user" to our "software." We don't have software. We just have computers extremely complex enough to work out their own code.

Seriously, humans aren't programmed with much.

Take an infant baby, drop them in the jungle with nothing whatsoever, and they will die. We become complex because we are taught, we can teach because we can learn, and we developed the ability to learn all by random chance.

DRAFT

Me:

Thank you for your reply and ongoing interest. I truly appreciate it. Honestly, this is the longest I discussed this so far. Others were not that interested in this it seems.

Do we have enough complexity and power to mimic a bacteria? A processor in the bacterial scale of evolution? Don't you think we are there, yet?

An advanced processor of such power doesn't suddenly come by its own. If an advanced one to show such properties, then a primitive one should show some promise. Like an amoeba before a human. Or bacteria before a human. No processor we have now shows such a promise. So how can we say a processor with a scale (sufficient complexity and energy) of a human brain could do anything, while a processor in a bacterial scale in evolution cannot do anything by itself?

You are correct. I can't deny the evolutionary side of your argument. I'm not by any means talking about a higher purpose. That is a different subject I don't even want to get into. But a sufficiently advanced processor alone won't ever figure out a way to write an operating system by its own without a proper trigger. By trigger, I mean a hostility of some sort, so it can figure out a fitness function or a purpose of some sort, with a starting point, such as where to begin with.

Life is not what it seems in our observable scale. Its trigger is not here. We only have the blueprint, a DNA. But something else is growing in another scale which we can't explain, and in return, it triggers functions in here. Yes, cell replication is just biological but is the mechanism to do it, is? Where's the trigger in bacteria? We say we kill bacteria, but can we

DRAFT

postpone its replication trigger? There's no on/off switch here to control DNA replication, as far as I know. We just don't know the initial trigger, what we know is how it happens after the start from its initiation. Where the first trigger comes from?

However, given a timescale to operate on its own, randomly, in an evolutionary way, has an effect on any physiology and I won't ever deny that. But there's no definition or proof to say that the definition of "survival of the fittest" applied when it comes to mind, emotional or cognitive abilities. It surely did in physical scale but not in mind/consciousness scale. There was nothing like that in history, don't you think? At what moment in evolutionary history do you think we become conscious or self-aware?

Humans are programmed with natural inputs based on what a body is required to survive. Also gained skills and abilities in order to have the best chance of survival. Continuous changing of natural conditions are what made people evolve, so, that is the data which programmed humans. Natural hardship forcing adaptation. Life came up with so many variations to survive. But all of this is physiological. That is what I'm saying. Unlike physiology and the primitive cognitive abilities (maybe mimicry of cognitive abilities due to physical responses), our pure mind, pure consciousness and pure emotional layer by itself don't really care about survival. How do I know? Observe a newborn child. Crying is the part what I meant by primitive cognitive ability. If you ever think a newborn is not conscious or self-aware, then when do they become self-aware or conscious?

So unlike an advanced processor in an idle environment, life had a chaotic environment to survive in. So it adapted over generations for the survival in many ways. And many are physiological. I'm not talking about any intervention during natural evolution, but what I'm talking about is physiological advances alone in three-dimensional space is not enough to make a being conscious.

DRAFT

There's something unknown. And in my argument, I propose that "unknown" is in a higher dimension and that's why we can't comprehend it until we learn of that dimension. By saying that, I put out the idea of organs which we can't observe or comprehend without proper knowledge, but exists.

Someone #2

There's no reason to suspect that there's anything of that sort going on, no. As far as we can tell, the mind is a byproduct of the brain doing what it does, and there's no need to invoke any sort of higher dimensional physics to explain any of it. I understand that you don't personally buy that, but it's the simplest explanation that fits the available evidence, and there's no observation I know of to contradict it either.

Is it possible we have structures in some higher dimension of which we are unaware? Sure, I suppose so. Is there any evidence for it? Not really, no.

me:

Thanks for the reply. I due all my respect for your point of view, but we "know" nothing. We "believe" and "think" the mind is a byproduct of the brain. That argument is the same as my argument here.

If you need a reason, just think, how you explain emotions in a physiological sense and think how emotions have physiological manifestations. Where do you feel emotions from?

Someone #2

DRAFT

I'm not saying we know for certain though. What I'm saying is that there's no evidence for your position, which is a very different thing.

If you need a reason, just think, how you explain emotions in physiological sense and think how emotions have physiological manifestations. Where do you feel emotions from?

That isn't really evidence for or against any particular position though. I don't claim to know what specifically triggers a subjective emotional experience. But I can say with some justification that there's no reason at all to invoke extra dimensions. And even if you do go there, it doesn't actually explain anything. It just pushes the explanation farther out a bit.

Me:

Actually, regarding emotions, the mind invokes it, we are just not aware of it because we know nothing of it. That's why some eastern philosophies take as mind precedes all.

I'm just adding an extra layer because I don't see enough complexity, space and energy it requires to power up a conscious experience/self-awareness/mind/subjective emotional experience just by brain's complexity and interconnectedness.

Yes, you are correct, I'm pushing further away because that is the only way to explain the space it requires to hold something much larger and complex. Because we are already done holding all organs together in a way we can move like a sack of organs. but I can't see another way to explain it because no physiological cross-section is there to show where the mind is. In my argument that is because of, we can't see it. Or even comprehend it.

Someone else:

DRAFT

This idea is provably false.

Me:

How can you prove your point without even having the capacity to cognize the fourth dimension? We just can't comprehend it, so you won't be able to prove it AFAIK.

Someone else:

I'm the world's foremost cognitive theorist so if I don't know what the mind is then you certainly wouldn't. Can you point to any evidence for another dimension? Can you point to any evidence that the mind exists apart from the brain?

Let alone the fourth dimension, do you even know what the mind is?

Me:

Ok, let's assume you are not just self-claiming to be the foremost cognitive theorist but really is. Then your attitude towards your own understanding, which you think is correct and complete, will stagnate your whole field.

I am certain, you have no full understanding of what the mind is. The understanding you have is limited to other people's studies and researchers and the things you've done based on those claims and knowledge. And to do all those things you used your own mind. Then you claim you know what the mind is, including what your mind is.

Do you have any evidence that the brain is all there is? And to prove billions of neurons working in a parallel manner, each having thousands of connections, somehow manages to emerge a consciousness and a mind out of it? Then you see no better than those who claim that mind works as another gland somehow.

DRAFT

As the foremost, you have to be open and your answer should have included what you really think the mind is? I assume you have no freaking idea, other than it's an emergent property of neural activity in our brains, to begin with.

Someone else:

> I am certain, you have no full understanding of what the mind is.

Uh, okay. Fortunately science works whether someone believes it or not.

> The understanding you have is limited to other people's studies and researchers

No, not really. After I examined the existing theories and disproved them I had to start from scratch. I can't think of anyone who influenced my research.

> And to do all those things you used your own mind.

True, I didn't borrow someone else's.

> Then you claim you know what the mind is

Not entirely; the research isn't complete.

> any evidence that the brain is all there is?

DRAFT

Yes.

> And to prove billions of neurons working in a parallel manner, each having thousands of connections, somehow manages to emerge a consciousness and a mind out of it?

Yes.

> you have to be open and your answer should have included what you really think the mind is?

When complete it will probably run to 2,000 pages.

Me:

>Uh, okay. Fortunately, science works whether someone believes it or not.

Yes, I agree that science work regardless of my belief. But you claiming your knowledge on mind is complete, is not science.

> No, not really. After I examined the existing theories and disproved them I had to start from scratch. I can't think of anyone who influenced my research.

Okay, then, let's hear it. Send me a link to your study.

DRAFT

>True, I didn’t borrow someone else’s.

Talking about stating the obvious.

>Not entirely; the research isn’t complete.

Then how do you claim that you can prove I'm wrong and that you know what the mind is, with some incomplete research?

>Yes.

A reference, please

>Yes.

How do you know for sure? Again a reference, please!

>When complete it will probably run to 2,000 pages.

Okay then let me know after it's finished and accepted. After all, a number of pages don't make your belief a reality. That is something I can say for sure.

DRAFT

Someone else:

> But you claiming your knowledge on mind is complete, is not science.

No, I didn’t say that. The research is not complete. However, I don’t know of any research that is further ahead.

> Okay, then, let's hear it. Send me a link to your study.

If it is completed this year you would be able to see it in 2021.

> Then how do you claim that you can prove I'm wrong and that you know what the mind is, with some incomplete research?

Because there are certain things that are known today. So, again, name any evidence that the mind requires another dimension.

Me:

>No, I didn’t say that. The research is not complete. However, I don’t know of any research that is further ahead.

DRAFT

Then it is not proven science yet. So, you can't use it as "it is proven". You knowing nothing further ahead doesn't mean it is universally true. There can be many studies unknown to you. The same premise my prime question is based upon.

>If it is completed this year you would be able to see it in 2021.

Then till then stop using it as proven science. It can very well be just one of your beliefs.

>Because there are certain things that are known today. So, again, name any evidence that the mind requires another dimension.

Which certain things are you talking about? There's nothing with certainty regarding mind, so far in science. AFAIK.

I'm hypothesising here. I'm asking a question as well, to get other's opinion on it. I'm not presenting it as proven science. I don't have to give you any evidence for a hypothesis. Can you see the difference?

Someone else:

> There's nothing with certainty regarding mind, so far in science. AFAIK.

True, as far as you know.

DRAFT

> I don't have to give you any evidence for a hypothesis. Can you see the difference?

Yes, the difference is that I can prove everything I've said. I don't rely on intuitive arguments. Good luck with that hypothesis.

Me:

>True, as far as you know.

Yes, as far as I know, you did not do a good job proving it otherwise. You got nothing other than an incomplete research work to talk about.

>Yes, the difference is that I can prove everything I've said. I don't rely on intuitive arguments. Good luck with that hypothesis.

If you can prove what you said, just prove it already. You haven't done that yet. I'm not convinced and no one who is reading this will.

It's better to rely on intuitive arguments rather than on a blind arrogant belief.

Good luck with your life's work as well.

Someone else:

Well, if I start relying on beliefs I'll let you know. That hasn't happened in the past five years.

DRAFT

Me:

Good for you.

Will complexity and continuously complicating things, affect our progress and future of civilisation?

We know many things and how to use most things but we are getting more dumber when it comes to underlying concepts. It's hard to find a person who knows how to bridge the gap between software and hardware knowledge these days.

Think of a scenario which a spaceship leaves earth on a multi-generational mission to a distant galaxy. The first few generations will know ins and outs of the ship, how it's been built, how each small part works and their purpose. But later on after few tens of or hundreds of generations, their knowledge will be limited to maintenance. But the core knowledge the first generation had, which they would have built a new ship starting from a scratch is missing in later generations. It's possible they'll get stuck or become dumb to a point where they won't even know where to begin with when they reach the destination. Or worse, they'll probably won't reach the destination due to a small misunderstanding or a gap in knowledge and understanding.

What do you think?

Someone #1

If the opportunity presents itself, a new job will be created.

DRAFT

So if hardware and software integration, for example, becomes a problem, companies will just hire someone to care of that. Professors will take notice and start courses around that.

Basically the market would adjust to the new demands and people will step forward to fill the gap

me:

Why do I feel like it'll be too late? Or when the time we start focusing on it and by the time we correct the course we'd face some catastrophic failures and people might move on discarding that requirement altogether with what's left of it or without it?

Someone #1

I mean it could happen, but that’s true for any project. If you don’t plan for it or don’t adapt when you realize it’s a problem, it’s gonna fail

But if it’s a big important thing that multiple companies are doing then they’ll figure it out

me:

I hope so, if not we might become dumber in the next few generations. Also, do you really think that giving that responsibility to companies is a good thing? I thought it's an issue we face as a whole civilisation which we have to face as a whole, not by companies alone. It has nothing to do with money or who controls the money. That only makes things worse.

Someone #1

It’s not their responsibility, really, but they’re usually the driving force behind it. If they’re not hiring people specialized in lcd screens, for example, then it’s much less likely that people will specialize in that in the first place, imo

DRAFT

But it’s not a perfect system, for sure.

Me:

Yeah, that's why I'm worried about. The early symptoms are already out there if we care to look. Not sure how we turn out to be after a few generations. Let's just hope for the best.

Someone #2

I think that they would just look up the information they need.

Me:

Yes, but will it be enough? We have more books than we can read in many lifetimes these days, but reading them and having few references won't be enough to bridge the knowledge gap between generations that is been lost. Think of it as similar to we still trying to figure out what ancient civilisations meant in the writing

Quantum computers and artificial General Intelligence have been promised for years. Are we any closer to realizing these technologies in 2019 than ten years ago or are solutions still decades away?

Compared to 2009, now we have virtual assistants, self-driving cars, Google’s advanced search algorithms, working quantum computer prototypes and many more. So we have advanced in those fields for sure, but if you're asking whether we will achieve what you have in mind for those fields, then that is something I don't know.

DRAFT

If you are after an event like singularity, then, AFAIK we are not there yet. So, I don't expect a singularity-like event in 2019.

After all, no-one has promised anything to you. Both of those are fields of study which people are working to advance. There is no fixed set of goals or outcomes to say that “now they have achieved what they promised”. You may have to clear your thoughts on these subject areas before understanding how those areas affect you in your day to day life.

What physical aspect proves that the Earth rotates?

If you want the easy answer based on day to day observations, then there is none. (As far as I know)

The answer has to be inferred based on other observations, mostly from outside of the world phenomena, to come to a conclusion. Because there's no other way to explain those outside phenomena, without explaining earth’s rotation.

I'm not an expert on this but I think other answers are explaining ways to think of it.

So, it’s pretty much outside of the box thinking, if you do it based on your observations from where you are, by looking around you.

For an example, it'll be like, there is a shadow outside the window but I can’t see anything that causes it. However, there has to be something out there which causes the shadow. Therefore, that ‘something’ has to exist.

You may have to infer it like that based on outside of the world (beyond the blue sky) observations.

Questioner:

DRAFT

Great. Thank you, that helps. If I am in the plane ✈ and never look outside, I will never realize that I am moving right? This sum up your contribution right?

Me:

Probably yes. If no one has bothered to build a telescope and look outside, then we might be still believing only what we can observe. Probably think that sun goes around the earth, too.

I meant the geocentric theory. (Corrected)

What are the next big questions being asked in machine learning in 2019?

Honestly, to answer this question I need to know what problems have already been solved by machine learning. To be honest, I wasn't aware of all the implementations and recent research work. Therefore, I can't answer this question up to the mark without knowing how far we have actually come with machine learning.

Machine learning has achieved great success when it comes to Natural Language Processing (Jeopardy!, Virtual Assistants), Information Processing (Google's work and Search Engines) and Logical Predictive Behaviours (advancements in games like chess and go are examples). Also, Google, Tesla, Volvo and other automobile companies seem to work on their own driverless vehicles as well. Exceptions being government research and entities like Boston Dynamics which do what they want with what they get, everyone else works to build things that are in demand.

However, when it comes to having a true conversation with a machine, no matter how hard we tried to push services like Siri, Cortana, Bixby, Alexa and Google's Assistant, we are a long

DRAFT

way from achieving true human-level interactions. I think in 2019, we'll probably try to tackle that missing part to make virtual assistants more human-like.

Other than what is already existing and ongoing, I can't think of any drastic changes. The main reason is top companies use top resources to polish their own products but I can't see anyone other than universities and institutions doing the real paradigm-shifting work, which again funded by existing companies. So, in this level of a contained society limited by resources, I don't expect to see anything more than what we already know of.

Unless a super secret body suddenly appears out of nowhere showing off their research or some start-up innovators come up with something interesting, I don't expect anything jaw-dropping in 2019. Mainly because there is no need to and any base level paradigm-shifting research has no demand and threatens current business trends.

If I were to think about what really matters, regardless of resource allocation, I would choose something other than working on existing piles of data, to begin with, which is currently overwhelming due to the involvement of top companies. Since what they all have is loads of data, they'll stick to making sense of what they have which I can't blame. We can easily understand how hard we incorporate machine learning with existing data and extent of its influence, because when I say “something other than working on existing data”, even I'm having trouble thinking of something else which doesn't necessarily depend on loads of data.

Enough said, let's leave it to time and see what we might come up with.

What are some common misconceptions about you?

Everything others think about me is a misconception about me until they get to know me. Otherwise, how do they know for certain? Because until they get to know me personally, whatever they think they know about me is just blind a belief or a wild guess. Then again, how can one get to know another completely? That is an impossibility.

DRAFT

Then, with time, I change myself, which in return make the things, those who got to know me earlier, know about me, misconceptions. Then they have to start over. Unless I stay the same or they start living next to me all the time, relative to who you are referring to, anything others think they know about me can be a misconception.

In short, the answer to your question is, it depends on who you are referring to when you say “others”. There are no global misconceptions about me because even to have a misconception about me one has to know about me somehow. And whatever different people start thinking about me vary based on how they got to know me.

If most things in life and our world are cycles, why would it make sense to believe you only have one life?

Who told you that?

And each and every cycle you think about has to have a beginning. If there is a beginning, then somewhere in the future there is an end as well.

You may salvage an old car for spare parts or recycle it any number of times you want, but with the number of times you do it, those things deteriorate. And someday the cycle comes to an end.

The beauty is, if whatever the thing that has gone through that cycle observed its lifetime by itself, then it would only experience it as a one single lifetime within the reference timeline.

DRAFT

We go around earth's axis itself every day and go around the sun each year but we perceive all the time we live as a single lifetime in our reference timeline.

Hope you got my point.

To what extent are different Indo-Aryan languages (Hindi, Punjabi, Bengali, Kashmiri, Sinhala etc) mutually intelligible?

https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Northern_Indo-Aryan_languages#/media/File%3AMajor_Indo-Aryan_languages.png

Thank you for the request.

To be honest, I'm not a language expert. Not even close. So I may not be the best person to answer this question.

However, since I happen to know some of the languages, and as a native user of one language, I can say the following.

To begin with, they are different languages, that's why they are different. So, do not assume that the common attributes they share will anyway make it really easier to learn others if you know one. You will have to make a considerable effort. Some languages are similar in many ways but most are not intelligible, assuming you know one.

DRAFT

How do I know this? because I happen to know Sinhala very well but even though Tamil is a common language around here, I can't understand Tamil at all, except a few words. However, I can understand Hindi very well, at least way better than Tamil, maybe due to the Bollywood influence.

However, the ability to understand Hindi didn't happen because of it's anyway similar to Sinhala. Actually, language is way too different but the prolonged exposure through media influenced my knowledge of it.

To conclude, as far as I know, knowing one language will greatly influence your chances of learning another language faster than usual, but it won't ever make you understand another right away without any previous exposure unless the two languages are greatly similar. But in this case, not many are that similar in this category (Indo-Aryan). So, intelligibility is out of the question for most of the languages, if you have no previous exposure to it. It'll pretty much like learning an entirely new language but would be pretty fast if you know one well, to compare it with the other you are about to learn.

If a robot can achieve independent evolving thinking like a human being, shall we treat them like a human being instead of a machine?

First, watch movies like Bicentennial Man and Spielberg's A.I.

Second, in my opinion, if they are ever to achieve independent thinking, why should they call themselves human? The very notion of asking “shall we treat them as human beings” means you have already chosen humans as the universal master race, which we may or may not be.

DRAFT

If we want and actually the most scientific way is to consider them as a subspecies or an entirely new species. They don't necessarily have to act or behave like humans, to begin with. Even if they achieve some form of sentience, even like an animal, we can use the current scientific naming system to identify them as a different subset of species.

Third, if they insist to be considered as human, they may have to undergo tests of humanity, which I think is an impossibility. Because whatever they do to prove that they are human may well be mimicry. They don't have to do that to gain human status. What for? Isn't that something similar to expecting that different people from various backgrounds to behave the same way as the most of the community behaves in order to accept into that community (isn't this what Americans call as naturalisation? and others may have a different set of naming for the same thing)? We can't even accept ourselves, to begin with, so how can we expect us to accept some entirely new sentence?

However, I'm fine with that, because I want them to be better than us. I don't want them to mimic human behaviour or to try to change themselves to fit into the human culture in order to gain human status. I want them to be truthful to what or who they truly are. I don't think they'd even consider joining us as a species unless we specifically program them in that way. In that case, it's more likely we have created a slave race. Therefore, it's more likely that we will continue to consider them as machines rather than a different species or subspecies.

Fourth, I can ask, can you consider augmented or enhanced humans as humans, to begin with? Because this is more likely to happen in the near future than what you suggest. We can always fit as many species we want in our scientific clarification, we just have to come to an agreement been us about it, humans.

DRAFT

Also, if they are ever to become the master race, as one of the many first things they would do, they might consider replacing this scientific naming system, which is more confusing, to put us under a different category. Who knows they might come up with a new language and a term to identify our species.

If I quote myself, “Phew! Bloody humans. Always thinking they are better than others somehow!”

Why do people continue to believe in God?

I think the same reason the rest believe in the big bang or any other bizarre theory or belief out there. Everyone wants answers, but no one is certain. So, one side tries to make sense by scientific means, others look for knowledge passed down from the ancients hoping they knew better than us.

In reality, we don't know everything. So, to fill the gaps we need something. That's where hypothetical, unknowable, unexplainable, unprovable things come in. We need answers, which we never get, so we fill the blanks using the ways we can think of. One way is religion and God is the main aspect of Abrahamic religions, one who comes to answer the unanswered and the one who fills the gaps of our knowledge.

Also, we need someone to blame. Someone to look forward to. Someone to ask help from. Someone like a father figure or a big brother. You know, when we get stuck or cornered. Also, we need justice. Since getting it on earth is cumbersome, we look forward to someone beyond. And think that justice will be served, later on. We want someone and something to

DRAFT

fear. People in power need someone other than themselves to control the crowd the way they want. Hence, beyond human. Because, in the long run, no one gives a frack about a human on top.

People haven't had enough. They want more. Like people who go to a good exhibition and come out early, only to realise they haven't covered everything. People want more chances to explore the unexplored. They want more chances to do things that they couldn't do this time. So, knowing that there's another chance to live makes them happy and content because then they know if not this time then next time they can get what they want. So, the dream of getting what they want someday continues.

To conclude, people are highly fragile and helpless. We are afraid of things we don't understand. Also, arrogant enough to never to admit that we just don't know. So, more than anything we need to feel secure in every way possible.

I wrote about this in my way, earlier. If anyone is interested, check the section,

On God and Purpose, with a Confession

What is the square root of -333?

If sqrt(-1) = i, then i^2 = -1

So, -333 = (-1) × 333 = (i^2) × 333

Then, sqrt(-333) = sqrt((i^2) × 333)

DRAFT

Which is, sqrt((i^2) × 333) = i × sqrt(333)

Therefore, sqrt(-333) = sqrt(-1) × 18.2483 (4 s.f.)

That's all I can say, using imaginary numbers.

Why are we alive, and what do we live for?

The question is about purpose. Your current purpose is finding your purpose. Which in return is like a dog trying to catch its own tail (in this case a tail that doesn't exist).

The soon you get the answer, you'll start working for that answer until you feel that answer is inadequate and you will ask this same question again.

So, base the purpose on nothing (simply the answer to your question is ‘there's no answer', ‘nothing’ or ‘no one knows’). That will ease your pain.

Questioner:

Thank you for your response reminding me of the Red team but i have no pain and no sorrow. I have goals in my life but I don't know exactly why I have to do what I have to do..

Me:

As I said in my response ‘nothing’. You chose to do what you do, now you need a reason for it. Why did you choose to do it in the first place? That might answer your question.

DRAFT

Why do I have the feeling that this world isn't real?

To be honest, at some point in my life, I had this same question, too.

However, the soon after you ask the question “is this world real?”, you should ask yourself “if this is not real then what is real?”.

This will convince you that even if this world is not real, there's no alternative which you can perceive as real. So, you have to understand that it is possible whatever alternative you think is real may or may not be real as well.

So, ultimately, believing this world is real is safer than denying it without a proper, verified to be real, alternative.

My advice is to get over it, at least until you find a proper alternative which you can safely say is real.

Why do we not have geniuses like da Vinci, Einstein, Tesla, Aristotle, and Freud on modern times?

How do you know there is no one like them?

There may be equal or far better ones living among us, but since it's too early, you may not know, but your grandchildren might learn about them.

DRAFT

After all, how do you measure whether someone is a genius or not? It's not like there's some standard method to it. In any era, there could be more geniuses than you think who pass through life unnoticed.

First, it's a matter of perspective. Second, paradigm-shifting changes take time to propagate into real-world functional domains due to various reasons.

Do Sinhala people who aren't born in Sri Lanka, speak Sinhala?

With my personal experience, yes, many who weren't born in Sri Lanka but who lives with a parent or a grandparent who knows Sinhala can speak Sinhala.

It seems like it depends on how close they are to the Sinhala speaking people and how far their Sinhalese parents or grandparents go to teach them the language. However, even though many can speak Sinhala, I highly doubt their writing and reading skills in Sinhala.

What is free will? How does it differ from determinism? Illustrate with examples.

I'm not qualified to answer this, but still, I'm a bit nosy today. So, here you go.

Think of a child learning to speak words or learning how to walk. There are no genuine preexisting phenomena that influence such behaviour. It happens basically out of passion and curiosity. Maybe in some instances, you may say it is due to some needs, but not always.

DRAFT

Then, think of an innovator or someone who follows his or her passion regardless of consequences, there is no apparent cause other than their own curiosity and passion to do what they do and to keep doing what they want.

If you ask, “does free will exist?”, in religious terms, then the answer is, it is hard to say. Almost all, if not all, religions out there limits the free will with or without telling its followers. So, if you happen to believe in a theistic religion then free will seems like something that doesn't exist due to continuous divine intervention.

However, if you take that life has no other external unknown influences, it is fair to say, that whatever we do is our choice. So, even though the previous circumstance influences your behaviour, at the end of the day, you chose to execute that next action. It is your decision. So, you do it expecting the best possible outcome. If you are ready to accept consequences, then you don't have to make the obvious choice which is influenced by your past. You may choose to do whatever random spontaneous thing you want.

If that is not free will, I don't know what it is.

Someone else:

Here is a proper rebuttal to your statements: Free Will Vs Free Choice (https://www.science20.com/gerhard_adam/free_will_vs_free_choice-110514)

Me:

I’ll read it when I have time. Also, how does anyone chose without having a will to do it?

DRAFT

First, that person has to have some sort of a need or a want to chose. Therefore, if you deny free will, then that means your comment and my this reply to your comment were both predetermined and planned. There were no choices to be made regarding either of our actions. Which is something I refuse to believe because if that is true, then I am merely a born robot who just keep executing someone else's will. In the meantime, I keep lying to myself saying that "I chose" every time I chose to do or say something.

Does gravity act on an object far away instantly, or at the speed of light?

Gravity can be described as a force, even though Einstein's way is to describe it as a natural phenomenon caused by other things, such as curvature of spacetime. I don't know much about it but I know this. As far as I know, it's not a particle or a wave. Therefore, the speed is irrelevant.

If you are asking about a scenario that some mass suddenly pops up in the space out of nowhere, then, that mass pops up into the gravitational field that is already there. So, the effect is instantaneous, there is no speed involved.

For an example, it's like a child born into this world. If you ask, whether space gets allocated to him or her at speed of light, it's kind of illogical, because space is already there for him or her to born into. I hope that example is good enough.

Me:

Apparently, I'm wrong. It seems like they somehow managed to make it look like a wave. Probably proved it, too. I'll reserve my comments after this but for some reason, I just don't

DRAFT

want to think of it as a wave or a particle. So, for the sake of my own understanding, I'll keep it as it is (it’s neither) for the time. Hopefully, somehow someone will convince me of its wave properties someday. If not, I'm okay with what I think of it, right now. (Who knows, probably gravity might have ripple effects and show diffraction as well. But I'm yet to see the proof on it.)

Me:

Also, if others’ theory, based on general relativity, is true. Then gravity from our sun affects us 8–9 minutes after its initial change if there is any. So, we are behind 8–9 minutes from sun’s gravity to begin with, which I can't get my head around. So, thank you Einstein, but I'll stick to what is obvious, which I currently believe until someone proves it otherwise.

According to one answer, gravity affects us only when we see the change in the mass or change of direction of mass. However, I couldn't find research-based evidence, yet. I truly appreciate if anyone could point me to that evidence. Thanks.

Someone else:

Einsteins theory is not really about things moving faster than light, but that there is a limit to how fast information or cause and effect propagates through space

Me:

I don't think he ever mentioned information in that way. Because if that is so, it begs the question of whether your thoughts travel at or below the speed of light? Do you believe your mind, and thoughts operate within the speed limit? Do you believe the quantum entangled particles operate within the speed limit?

DRAFT

If what you are saying is correct then we are in a bizarre situation. Because everything is sorted out and bounds are set for everything. Even information passing throughout the universe happens at speed of light. It is hard to believe and yet be proven. BTW who calculated the speed of light, in the first place, and how? Is there any observational evidence that this is the same for gravity and information passing as well?

Someone else:

You are asking to be explained basic college level physics on Quora.

Some basic study will answer all your doubts

Me:

Oh, this is basic physics to you. Assuming that you have no way to prove gravitational waves, the actual speed of light and speed of passing the information. I think what you mean by “basic college level physics” seems like a belief more than a true understanding it seems. You may believe whatever you want out of textbooks, but don't make a religion out of it. When you truly think this through, other than the trust you put in what others say, you have no idea about any of this. Which is really familiar and that's what religion is all about.

Someone else:

Just because you receive knowledge based on the experiments of others doesn’t mean it’s book knowledge.

You’ve already convinced yourself that you are right and the rest of the scientific world is completely misled - what is your aim?

DRAFT

Me:

I can rephrase the same for you. Just because the knowledge you receive via books are scientific and claim to be proven theories based on other's experiments, you believe that those facts are not just book-knowledge but the actual truth without knowing it(at least rationally thinking about it) for yourself.

You have convinced yourself that you and the scientific community you believe in are right and I am completely misled by my arrogance - what is your aim?

Someone else:

I am not so intelligent that I can derive the proofs and conduct the experiments required to prove them

But I am intelligent enough to look at the proofs and decide if they are valid.

You seem to have come across these concepts only recently - I agree it is hard to swallow un-intuitive things like dilation of space time etc.

But the responsibility is on you to do the homework and show why you think any of the scientific discoveries are wrong.

Can you take the data for Mercuries orbit and explain why it deviates from the orbits predicted by Newtons gravity?

DRAFT

Can you explain why the GPS signals from satellites need to be adjusted for time dilation caused by reduced gravity and orbital motion.

Can you explain how a wire creates a magnetic field?

All of these are things that rely on special and general relativity to get the correct answers.

You just don’t get to say “oh its all book knowledge” - you simply insult thousands of sincere scientists who spent their life working on these things.

Me:

"... I am intelligent enough to look at the proofs and decide if they are valid."

This is exactly I am doing. Can't you see?

"Can you take the data for Mercuries orbit and explain why it deviates from the orbits predicted by Newton's gravity?"

Can you take that same data and explain it happens due to gravity acts like a wave?

"Can you explain why the GPS signals from satellites need to be adjusted for time dilation caused by reduced gravity and orbital motion."

DRAFT

Can you for certain prove that phenomena happen because gravity acts like a wave?

"Can you explain how a wire creates a magnetic field?"

Can you?

"All of these are things that rely on special and general relativity to get the correct answers."

Exactly my point. The only reason you can derive those answers is those general relativity theories fits in, that doesn't necessarily mean those theories are the ultimate or those theories and assumptions are correct, to begin with.

"you simply insult thousands of sincere scientists who spent their life working on these things."

To one paradigm to exist and take over, the old paradigm has to become obsolete. According to your own saying based on Mercury's orbit, you insulted Newton on his life's work. Scientists might not consider what I say as an insult. It's you who can't tolerate that.

"But the responsibility is on you to do the homework and show why you think any of the scientific discoveries are wrong."

It should be everyone's responsibility to get to know what they chose to believe in before taking it for granted. I do my part for myself, do you?

DRAFT

If you just want to win the argument. Go ahead keep your belief system. I'm not going to bother you outside of this thread.

Someone else:

I can explain all of those - because I am willing to use the proofs provided by physicists, I can easily plug in the formulas and use it.

This is how science works - and so does computer science for that matter - you dont go and say “how do you know quicksort works?” - You trust that Hoare is 20x smarter than you and he proved it to the satisfaction of all the computer scientists from then and thereafter.

You stand on the shoulders of giants - you come off as lacking a scientific mind and a person who deals in “beliefs”

Me:

"because I am willing to use the proofs provided by physicists"

Good for you.

“how do you know quicksort works?”

DRAFT

It's not about trust, you can write a program and see for yourself that it works. I think I can do it right now if I want to.

"You trust that Hoare is 20x smarter than you"

I don't trust such a thing. It's you who trust that. I don't have a measure for smartness, to begin with.

"You stand on the shoulders of giants"

All giants you talk about are either dead or never existed. Get over it before it takes over you.

"you come off as lacking a scientific mind and a person who deals in ‘beliefs’"

As of now, I'm pretty certain that you are the one who deals in "beliefs".

Me:

The funny story is, assuming you are believing in a religion, your gods and rishis are bound by it, and they can only affect you at speed of light. Assuming the fact, they live far away, they'll be always late to notice any changes and to do anything about earth’s matters because information passing happens at or below the speed of light. So, no instantaneous help is possible. They'll be always late to the scene and considering light from the sun takes 8–9 minutes to reach earth, their delay will be enormous.

DRAFT

Someone else:

Physics disproves the possibility of a god within the universe

Me:

The very notion you said “within the universe” means somewhere deep down within you, you believe God or gods live beyond this universe. If that is the case where that beyond is? And what laws supersede the laws we are already bound within this universe is a good question. Because no matter whether they live within or beyond, when affecting this universe they may have to obey the laws that we are bound with.

But if you truly are someone rejects any such divine idea altogether, you may ignore this reply.

What stage of artificial intelligence are we in, should we worry about it just yet?

I understand the better safe than sorry attitude.

I don't know the exact stage. Also, it's not something like installing software, where it says now it's 70% complete and shows the remaining time to compete.

Also, even if I could I wouldn't because many are waiting to be hostile even before someone master an AI. It's better to let people understand and accept it as it comes rather than rushing things.

DRAFT

If they've told about voice and smartphone assistants before they've been implemented, many would have rejected out of fear. So, better to wait and see.

What is quantum physics? It is considered a real part of physics or something completely made up?

It depends on where you stand.

If you consider light behave like particles then it's a real part but if you consider light behaves like a wave then it's completely made up. Which way you're going to go?

Because in either way, you have pros and cons, but for now people are happy with what they are getting at with photons (which are elementary particles, completely made up to explain certain things that we can't explain otherwise).

If anyone has seen one (a photon), you may oppose.

DRAFT

Has experience in life taught you to be a more patient, understanding and thoughtful person like it has me at age 43 as compared with the age of 20?

Yes. But from what I learned, it is a choice we make to be more patient and understanding than acting out of impulses. It's like we are grown enough to control our responses based on our impulses, to a more controlled response behaviour which we can filter our intended action before we act it out. I don't know another way to say it. Anyway, it's a choice and anyone can let go of that control and act like teenagers anytime they want. It's just we chose not to.

What is the upper bound of intelligence that can evolve inside a running simulation? Would chances of higher intelligence increase with the scale of simulation? Can this intelligence be even higher than that of ours?

Upper bound is limited by the limits of the simulation itself. If one creates a simulation with limits, there is no way anyone within it, is able to break those limits without coming out of the simulation first. For them, who are within it, the bounds of the simulation are the universal laws which cannot be broken. So, the limits of simulation limit the growth. It's not the scale that matters, but the bounds the simulation operates and created with.

How do I manifest my own destiny to save my life?

You just did one thing towards whatever you call destiny (in my opinion, there's no predetermined thing called destiny. If there is such a thing, then you don't have to worry about it at all) by asking this question on Quora. Did you think that what you just did as a part

DRAFT

of your destiny or something outside of it? I bet you didn't think it is a part of your destiny. So, keep doing the same for everything else you do as well.

How does speaking things into existence work?

Whatever you speak comes into existence as sound waves. Those sound waves affect the environment around you. If anyone else is there to hear it, then that person will get affected as well. Probably that person will comprehend what you said and respond to it. If no one is there, at least something around you will get affected by the waves you produce.

What is something you believe in that you feel most people don't believe in?

That, we are not certain of many things we already know (or think we know) and we don't know everything. On top of that, we are too arrogant to accept that fact.

Why do AI systems in movies always greet people? Someone walks into the room and the computer says "Goodmorning Dr. Sir"

Do they?

You got a lot of catching up to do. Start with obvious top ones like Spielberg's A.I., Bicentennial man, I. robot, etc... Even Battlestar Galactica... Sci-fi is way too advanced with A.I. if you watch the right ones. Even The Terminator assumes singularity has already happened. They won't greet. And A.I.'s from those fictions are way too advanced than Honda's Asimovs serving drinks and greeting people they meet.

DRAFT

[Actually I should have said films like 2001 and Her]

Can we alter our perception of time?

Don't know much but aren't we experiencing this all the time while we imagine things and daydreaming?

Also, when we do things that are boring, time is really slow and when we do things we love, curious and passionate about, the time goes faster. (I meant our perception of time, in reality, time goes by normally)

How deeply artificial Intelligence is going to change our consciousness?

Not so deeply. It might not even touch that aspect. Because we don't understand what consciousness is, to begin with. So how can we expect, an AI which we create, to understand or change it?

Don't worry we'll be fine. Unless they figure that out before us (what consciousness is). Which in that case we might pretty much become their pet race.

DRAFT

What is your biggest problem or concern or criticism with the AI technology?

That it always has to mimick something that we already know or make it perform better at something we already know. Why can't it be something a totally anew? Why can't it be a different form of species that we haven't even thought about. Just let it evolve, enough with the mimicry.

What is enlightenment?

This is something I wrote in this topic, if you are interested.

Read the section,

The Problem of Enlightenment Uncovered!

What are the core components that define friendship?

I don't know. Hard to tell. It is not just trust. That's what I thought earlier but it's something deeper than that. Breaking trust doesn't break friendships AFAIK. It's more like, no matter what I do, I can count on that person, and that person is there to reach, regardless of our past ups and downs. It's unconditional I think

Did anyone (living) see God in real life?

AFAIK, the answer is No.

DRAFT

Because either God doesn't exist or we are yet to discover a way to see God (or yet to evolve).

In case, if someone argues that no one will ever see God but God exists, then what's the point of following God knowing you'll never see God.

Why is it important to achieve something in life?

Who told you that it is important, to begin with? After all, how do you measure importance and relative to what or whom are you going to measure it?

Get over with it. It is not necessary. I know, with personal experience, it's easier said than done.

I should print my own answer and stick it somewhere I can see.

Can you explain the birth of Jesus Christ from scientific point of view?

As of now, virgin birth (virgin conception, immaculate conception, virginal conception) is an impossibility. I'm pretty sure some may have tried to replicate it, within the last 2018 years, without a success. Because in the case someone found a way, we may be breeding those “who are out of sin” to end this madness.

DRAFT

What “life hack” is very obvious but nobody seems to know about it?

When in pain don't avoid it. Keep your attention in that exact spot both internally and if possible externally until it becomes bearable. (Kind of meditation but it works like a charm)

What are things people tell you about life that are not actually true?

No one can answer that. What people tell about life varies based on people. What anyone thinks about life is relative to their life. Most of the time what they tell is honest and true to them even though for others it may sound absurd. It's better to get to know someone to understand why they are telling that before judging what they say.

And, if you want someone else to tell you about the test before you even think of attending school, then you won't understand it. So, you go learn by yourself and whatever you honestly think is true to you is true to you, forget about what others say.

How is science important in daily life?

I think it's not the science that really matters, it’s the scientific method that comes with science which is more important. Because the scientific method probably will help you to not to fall into false doctrines and to question and verify everything before you start taking something for granted. Hope this helps.

DRAFT

Do you treat yourself like someone you are responsible for helping?

No

What would happen every human in the world stopped paying all of their bills simultaneously?

As far as I can think, first there will be a forced collection procedure from all who are in debt. And followed by an uprising, civil wars and collapse of known civilisation based on money.

We'll be forced back to either primitive ways of living or alternative methods of payments until someone again come up with the same or similar idea like "money" to start the cycle from the beginning.

Unless you have a good alternative or a plan in mind, I suggest no-one to do that.

P. S. Don't get me wrong. I'm not praising money. I'm just saying that we are so screwed that we couldn't find or agree upon an alternative system for all these years.

What simple thing do people tend to avoid doing, that if they did, would change their life for the better?

Stop working for money and start doing what is necessary.

DRAFT

Why is it that despite increases in human average lifespan in the last 200 years, the age of the oldest person alive on the planet at any given time continues with rare exceptions to be in the range between 110 and 116?

We never extended the human lifespan AFAIK. We worked on eliminating possibilities of premature death due to various reasons.

Is it possible to make yourself believe in something that you no longer believe in?

Oh! the turbulence of belief.

Yes, some beloved tomato is poisonous. Then start believing it's not true. Then again some turn-around and say yes it's still poisonous.

Humans are very well capable of changing their beliefs over time.

How can you distinguish "inherent" rights from "God given" rights, and on what basis are they sustainable?

If there's a God in your idea of rights then forget about rights altogether. Because you can't prove anyone omnipotent giving you right to do anything.

DRAFT

Someone else:

So you have rights because you say so?

Me:

Not really. Rights are rights that we agree upon as a collective. Those were may or may not have been rights in early ages. As we progress through civilization, and become more civilized, we correct ourselves by agreeing upon more rights based on our advanced moral guidelines. That's how most of the new rights came into place. Isn't it? Do you see any divine intervention in that?

I assume you are a follower of Abrahamic religion. Hence, the notion of one God you refer to. If so,

You may have to look at the following and other texts regarding crimes punishable by death in bible and verses related those in the bible.

Start with;

Crime and punishment in the Torah - Wikipedia

If you think God-given rights are ones that are written in a storybook, then you are at the mercy of moral people lived and living in this world. Thanks to them you are not prosecuted in the Bible's way anymore. People have more rights nowadays than that. Even murderer has a right to tell his side of the story and defend himself in a hearing.

DRAFT

Our civilisation has come way past and gone beyond the Bible’s morality and rights. We agreed upon rights that your god's storybook might never have thought of. Sorry, for been rude but that is the truth as I can clearly see it throughout the world.

What are the things to learn in life that make it more pleasurable?

How about the way to perceive everything as a form of pleasure? In case, you want to love your materialistic life.

Imagine you are in the position to give and enforce one law which all humans everywhere must obey or else. What would this law be, and what would be the penalty for breaking it?

Thou I shall not create any more laws after this to contain humanity.

No given penalty but there will be an automatic social penalty. That penalty is most likely be the isolation, abandonment or forced live the rest of your life as an outcast due to everyone else's rejection.

What are good reasons to hire someone to build your app opposed to taking time and learning how to build it yourself?

Probably the time. If you want it out as soon as possible or within a deadline for some reason, then finding someone who know what to do will increase the chances of your success within the allowed time.

DRAFT

Other than that, there's no proper reason or excuse. Unless, you are a best in the game (app developer) but still need some second opinion or an outside insight into what you do or just to delegate things to take the pressure out of you.

Is it better to pursue a dream to the end rather than compromise?

It depends and if you want a universal answer then “No”. Sometimes a compromise can reduce the potential damage of your outcome or pursuit.

What or who have you pursued more than anything or anyone else?

Truth

What is the one thing you feel you need to have to be truly content with your life, and what all would you sacrifice to get it?

I have to be content with life and know the truth. I can sacrifice everything materialistic, even though I won't do it for selfish comfy reasons, right now. But when that is what all matters then everything materialistic is on the table.

Does the happiness in your life depend upon the quality of your thoughts?

Most of the time, Yes.

DRAFT

What completely true paragraph about yourself would you not put on a dating profile?

Obviously a not-photoshopped naked one.

Assume you can upload your consciousness to a computer. Would you?

As of now, if it is temporary then ok. But if it is permanent for the rest of my life, then I'd rather chose not to do it or die.

Do you believe that having regret is pointless since you can't change the past?

A regret based on the past is pointless even though it's easier said than done to forget it. However, the lesson learned will have a distinct advantage in your life ahead.

When is it too late to complete your education?

Never. And you can never complete your education.

How long do you think until the global life expectancy is over 100?

Why do you ask questions no one have a definite answer for? You ask yourself when you will die and try to answer that. And others will feel the same when you ask such questions.

DRAFT

What screams, “I’m lower class?”

Your concern about classes.

DRAFT

A Short Story

The First Egg

Once upon a time, there was a new God, a one who recently became a God, who has nothing much to do. He had no work and he was up to nothing important. To be honest, he was a bit bored with his life as a God. He went to the heaven's park and started contemplating on interesting things he could do as a God. Suddenly he got an idea.

He wanted to get hold of the first egg of a new chicken. He is a vegan God, so he didn't want to eat it but still he wanted to get hold of the first egg of a chicken which started laying eggs for the first time.

He looked everywhere on the planet but couldn't find a suitable way to get hold of the first egg without detecting. So, he made this his mission and started to plan ahead. He found the best chicken on the planet at that time and then he made a five hundred year plan to get hold of the first egg of a certain chicken descending form that best chicken he just found. He predicted the lineage of that chicken and knew that in five hundred years time, he can definitely get hold of that first egg of that chicken without detection. He knew about where all others will be and planned the way to get hold of a human body for that purpose alone.

DRAFT

He started tracing the ways of that best chicken he just found and started monitoring it. He protected that chicken with all his power and kept it away from harms way. He made necessary arrangement secretly by himself produce the next generation of that chicken. Then he picked the one that is responsible for the chicken he is planing to get to and started protecting that chicken from harms way and arranged ways to produce its next generations well.

In this way, he protected the whole lineage of that last chicken one generation after the other. He did this perfectly without detecting and no one suspected him. Most probably everyone knew that he is a vegan and no one really cared about what he was up to, because they had their own plans. From the heaven he manipulated humans to do his bidding but never came down to earth to do it by himself because it is a bit difficult that it looks.

So, thirty years before the last chicken's birth, he selected some human parents who would produce a child who would die at birth but if he didn't die would work in the same farm that his last chicken would grow. Then he managed to get himself into that child and prevented from dying. In reality, the child was dead but he kept the baby alive as himself. He managed to get in and out of that body as he wish. So, he always come out of the body when he sleeps as the baby. In this way he lived a double life as a God and a human child.

He lived the whole thirty years of human lives for that one purpose of getting in to the farm that chicken would born. He walked, he started speaking, he went to school and did everything as a human would do but he had a plan for his life. He knew his purpose of living like this human.

Finally after thirty years he managed to secure a job in the farm as its manager's assistant. Since, then he was awaiting the chicken's birth and it's first egg. He slept in the office when he needed to get out and make necessary arrangements to protect the lineage. So, whenever, there is a possible threat, he used a secret place in the farm to sleep. In this way he used his both God powers and human body to protect the lineage of that chicken.

DRAFT

Finally the last chicken was born and he was relieved, because after this he doesn't have to protect or work this hard to protect a chicken of another generation. He worked day and night while managing his both human and God lives perfectly well. He protected this chicken with his life and didn't' allow anyone to buy off this chicken from the farm. He made sure the chicken will not get picked for any other purpose than laying eggs. After some time of this hard work, the chicken came of age t lay eggs. He predicted and planned the date and time this chicken would lay its first egg.

In the morning of the day that this person would lay the first egg the God waked up in his human body and left to work. After he reached the farm he made sure to take the chicken out of the normal area and place it in a special area he prepared for it. Then he waited till the time and went to his secret place and fell asleep. He waked back as a God and made the final few arrangements to make sure no one gets to that chicken on that particular time. He used his powers to delay and deviate employees and other visitors away from the place he arranged for that chicken. It's is almost time and he went back to his staying place in heaven to fell asleep and get back to his human body but just before he get there a messenger came and asked him to come with him to see a senior God. He couldn't say no and he quickly followed the messenger. It was a mundane matter of not attending one of that senior God's events day before, which that senior God has arranged for all other Gods. He knew that he was in his human body while the event was happening, so, he said that he visited earth for an urgent matter and that is why he couldn't attend. He couldn't lie but he couldn't tell the truth either. So, he didn't mention what he was up to in details. After some time the senior God pardoned him and asked him not to do that again. He promised the senior God that he wouldn't ever miss such an event and left the place.

He quickly returned to his place and fell asleep and waked up in his human body at the farm. He knew the time has passed but he knew he arranged everything well before so that no person would get there before he does. He ran to the place the entered the pace where he kept the chicken.

DRAFT

As he enters the place, he saw that someone else is already there. This person is sitting on a small chair next to a portable cooker and on top of the cooker there is a pan heating up with some oil in it.

[The Junior God]

“Who are you?”

[The Stranger]

“Oh! Hey, I was waiting for you.”

[The Junior God]

“Why?”

[The Stranger]

“To thank you.”

[The Junior God]

“Thank me! For what?”

[The Stranger]

“For protecting this chicken’s lineage and first egg.”

[The Junior God]

“How did you know that?”

[The Stranger]

“Oh! I’m the one who made you do that.”

[The Junior God]

“What?”

[The Stranger]

DRAFT

“Please come and have a seat.”

This stranger showed him another small chair next to the place. He slowly and carefully walked there and sat on it.

[The Junior God]

“Who are you?”

[The Stranger]

“I’m the second egg God, most Gods know me with that name and today I’m going to promote myself.”

[The Junior God]

“What?”

[The Second Egg God]

“I’m the one who eats the second egg of all the chicken and I’ve been doing that for aeons now.”

[The Junior God]

“What this has to do with me? How do you know me?”

[The Second Egg God]

“I wanted to beat the first egg God, but I couldn’t do it without making him notice it. So, I made a plan and I used you for my plan. When you were wondering what to do few hundred years ago, I’m the one who put the thought of getting to the first egg of a chicken. So, I can get to the first egg before the first egg God. You are the perfect person to do the job and I’m glad that you did it well. Please take the first egg from over there and give it to me.”

The God couldn’t get his head around with what just happened and he walked to the chicken and picked the first egg under it and slowly walked back and gave it to the senior second egg God.

DRAFT

The second egg God broke it and put it on to the pan and cocked it in the best way he could. Then he put it on a plate and prepared himself to eat it. The other God was staring at him speechlessly and finally asked,

[The Junior God]

“Now what happens?”

[The Second Egg God]

“There is nothing to happen, you wanted to hold the first egg and I gave that chance to you. I didn’t touch the egg until you get here. So, your mission is complete. You won because got hold of the first egg of this chicken and now, because of you I am about to win and beat the first egg God. You may depart now”

The god was shocked and stayed still for few moments and asked,

[The Junior God]

“At least, can I get a bite out of it?”

[The Second Egg God]

“I thought you are a vegan.”

[The Junior God]

“Yeah, until now. I just gave it up.”

Before saying anything the second egg God ate the fried egg and finished it without leaving anything on the plate. Then he said,

[The New First Egg God]

“OK, I didn’t plan for this, I thought you would accept the win and depart happily. I wanted to come clean and that is why I explained the whole thing before you leave.”

DRAFT

Then the newly appointed first egg God waked to the chicken and picked the second egg under it. Then he came to his chair and started cooking it the same way he did with the first. Then he took another plate and put it on there and offered to the other God, and said,

[The New First Egg God]

“I didn’t plan to do this, but here you go. I’m making you the new second egg God from now on. You can have it before you leave.”

The God was a bit annoyed and he took a bite out of the egg and that was the first time he ate something other than a vegan food in a long time. He lost his vegan stated and became the second egg God. Then he asked,

[The New Second Egg God]

“What happens to the previous first egg God now?”

[The New First Egg God]

“He just lost, that is why he didn’t come here. He is already ashamed and he doesn’t like to be the second of anything. So, now he’d be trying to find something else that he can become the first all the time. Poor fellow! I’m going to visit him and see his face soon after this.”

The new first egg God happily said. The other newly appointed second egg God finished eating his fried egg and asked,

[The New Second Egg God]

“So, how did you two started this competition?”

[The New First Egg God]

“It was a funny story. Aeons ago, when people in that time started discovering different ways to eat, the first egg God wanted to teach them how to eat chicken eggs. So, he predicted and planned this event few hundred years ago before people started eating chicken eggs. However, he wanted to be the one who eats the first egg of all chicken after that. So, he made me want the first egg of that first chicken, so that I would protect the first chicken’s

DRAFT

lineage and its first egg before his arrival. I did that perfectly and when I get to the place to collect the first egg he was already there with the first egg of that chicken. He ate the first one and explained to me what happened, then he offered me the second egg. I was angry about it because I worked so hard to protect that chicken's lineage and the first egg. That is how we started this rivalry and since then we were competing for the first egg of all chicken. Today, after all that time, I won, thanks to you."

[The New Second Egg God]

"What?"

[The New First Egg God]

"Oh shit!"

DRAFT

The End Of The Original

If you read this so far, either you were fascinated by the things I had to say, or you might be trying to find points to criticize my point of view. I assure you there are many contradicting facts among those words you have just finished reading. I even contradict myself, for real and I am not going to hide that fact, ever.

I hope you learned a bit or two by reading those things. Come on, isn't there anything new that you haven't thought about before? There has to be something, at least one that caught your mind. Regardless of you admitting or not, I assume that I have written something thought-provoking and the readers who have read this book so far got their thoughts provoked.

Before you begin the fun part, let me tell you something first. The part you just finished may contain some mind widening facts which might make you a bit open-minded. Of course, it also contains things that do the opposite, which can make you trapped in a narrow mindset. Either way, if any of those things provoked you, or you had that "Oh! Yeah, that's true!", moments while reading this, then hold on for a second. I'm the one who wrote those things not you. Why?

When reading things, we get to know the literal meaning of things. Then we come to a conclusion we know it all when we understand what is been written. If you go to any religious sermon, lecture, or whatever a discussion, you will understand what I mean. Yes, many people know the book and they are parrots who can memorize every word on those books or scriptures. That doesn't necessarily mean they understand even a bit of what they have memorized.

DRAFT

The End Of The Original

A parrot may memorize a poem and preach on it whenever someone comes across it, but it will never understand what it really means. So, unless you figure these things by yourself, out there within your life, don't go around and preach on whatever you just read and memorized. For sure those words will have some effect on your life but heck you don't understand why I wrote those words in the first place.

Readings someone's work in sequential order may make you believe that it makes sense, but you have no idea why the foremost one wrote those things for, in the first place. So, please go ahead and figure out by yourself and form a philosophy of your own without preaching on things you read but never understood. It's better to keep your own version of interpretation to yourself unless it does you some good.

Yes, I just said it. Why do you think that I'm writing this book? Is it for the universal good? Or for the betterment of all humankind? Do you really believe that I'm doing this for humanity, right now?

No, not at all, I want your money, that is why I'm writing this.

I might think of giving copies for free in a later stage if everything goes well, but I have no idea of doing so at this moment. Do you understand that all the books out there including the best selling book of all time, "The Bible", are forms of business? Do you really believe anyone would print some things unless they get something in return? May it be money, fame, popularity, good karma, or whatever. They all want something in return, consciously or subconsciously.

If King James is still alive, how wealthy do you think he will become due to the shares he gets from publishers of King James Version(KJV) Bible? So, there are books that get published while the author is still alive, and publishers have to pay them for each and every copy they produce. But once the author and his or her bloodline is dead, if the book gets a widespread adaptation, then publishers will print the book at their will. The beauty of this is, wait for the death of the writer, then you may publish the book for free without having to pay for the writer. Just a hilarious insight.

DRAFT

The End Of The Original

I'm writing this while I'm still alive. So, any copy or this book any publisher would print will give me some money. At least that's how I think at this stage. I will not sell any rights or ownership of this book to any particular publisher but I may ask them to publish this book and sing a profit-sharing deal when the time is right. What you have to understand is my current motive behind this publishing.

The only thing I may have done differently is, I just said the motivation outright within the book itself, and I only wrote what I thought to be true at the moment. So, from the beginning to the end you will be reading my truths which I do believe or I have believed to be true at some point in my life. Even the short stories contain some day to day truths I find as both fascinating and depressing.

I'm marketing my truths to earn some money out of it.

Probably you have already paid for this book already. In that case, thank you for your payment and I hope you have learned something new out of this book. Since I asked to keep the reader's discretion at the beginning, I'm sorry, I'm not going to take responsibility for any loony action one would take after reading this.

Since I'm calming to write my truths, I have to say this as well. I know that what I believe to be true may or may not be the ultimate. Also, my version of truth probably differs from your version of the truth. But I also know that for a truth to be the truth, there cannot be different versions to it. It is the truth regardless of whether anyone believes it or not, regardless of we agree upon it as a collective or not.

I know a few such things, which I already mentioned here and there in this book, also I'm yet to find many. The amount of truth I know is always less than the amount of truth out there, I don't think I can get to know all. However, there are few important critical truths which we all should know, but we are so ignorant that we cannot understand them fully. As I wrote, I know few but many are yet to be found, understood and accepted by me.

DRAFT

The beauty is, the truth doesn't care whether I found it, understood it or accepted it as the truth or not. It will always slap me on my face every time I face it and it won't lose it's grander existence, even by a little bit, just because I chose not to accept it.

One would ask what is this all about. It's actually about nothing at all, hence "the soup". Some may find something important out of it and some may not. But if one would say that they didn't find anything interesting while reading this, then that is something I wouldn't believe.

To rephrase that;

If you are seeking something, then you might find something about what you are seeking in this book but it will be like finding a needle in a haystack. Also, if you look close enough, you might find many needles in this haystack which may or may not suit your needs. However, if one would say that they couldn't find any needle in this haystack, then that is something I wouldn't believe. The reason I don't believe that is, that person would say such a thing due to the fact that person doesn't want to accept a needle as a needle when he/she finds it. Instead, he/she might keep searching the whole haystack hoping to find something better than that what he/she has already found, ultimately resulting in a huge disappointment. As you would expect, I'm sorry, I can't help you with that.

The tone of my writing varies in the spectrum between versatile and knows nothing. The main reason was I was going through some sort of a bipolar scenario where I sometimes think like I know everything and everyone else in this world is an idiotic useless ass, and on the other times, I was thinking that I don't know anything and everyone else is hiding everything from me. You may understand the tone while reading each section and you may derive from it the point of view I had about myself and others from those writings.

For those who are seeking answers to countless questions, I don't have a clear cut answer to anything per se. If you ask what is 2 + 2, I would say 4 but other than highly obvious trivial questions, every other question was answered with some sort of a perspective which others may or may not accept. You may find everything important is something like that, yes, that's

DRAFT

exactly my point. My question is how many such questions you need to ask from someone else, to get his or her perspective, in order to stop at the end. When do you stop asking for answers from others and start seeking things for yourself? Build your own perspective, and trust me many who you seek answers from also has one for their own.

You may consider this book as a way of publicizing my point of view and thoughts towards almost everything that I thought of. This is not a reference book of a religious textbook. You may not consider this as some sort of scripture and build a cult or a religion out of it. We have enough idiots who have built faiths around books, old scriptures and even fictions, running around making a mess out of things to bring their way into life. I don't want another such thing to spawn out of this. So, read it, accept what you can and deny what you can't, then leave it altogether. If I could contribute to your perspective and personal philosophy in a positive manner then I'm glad I did it, but if the influence of this book is towards the opposite then I'm not so glad at all. Because if so, you could have been one of those who should have read this section soon after the introduction and got over with it for the sake of everyone else.

Most people would say that I'm an arsehole or an idiot based on the content of this book. Maybe they would refer to things that are written in here and maybe they'd refer to things that I have missed. Some people might think that I know more about they do based on what's written on this book and others might think that I don't know anything at all based on things that are written here and things that I have missed. Anyway this book is not perfect and I don't want it to be perfect. Yes, I might have missed some important things while writing on some of the topics, if so, then please be kind enough to let me know about it and point my mistakes. If you ever start thinking that this is a good book covers many areas of life then think again. This includes one person's perspective out of almost eight billion people living on earth. Don't you think that you can do better? If you put together everything you know about life and your personal perspective of things you can write another universal soup similar to this. That version may be even better than the one I wrote. The only difference I just wrote my version of it and named it "A Universal Soup", but not "The Universal Soup" because I

DRAFT

knew this is not everything and anyone would write one of their own if they put their mind to it. So, if you can, write your own version of universal soup and share it with others as I do with this book.

DRAFT

The Sequel Soup

In My face!

THE BOOK THAT WILL SLAP ME IN MY FACE WHILE I AM READING IT! (METAPHORICALLY)

A DEPRESSIVE BIOGRAPHY

By

[Fully Exposed] ~~Nuwan Wijayaweera~~ Me

For

Myself

[IF YOU READ THIS ONCE, THEN ON THE NEXT TIME YOU SEE ME WALKING, YOU'LL PROBABLY SEE ME WALKING NAKED (METAPHORICALLY), EVEN IF I'M WEARING SOME FANCY CLOTHES]

DRAFT

Chapter IX

Notes On Phobias, Depression, Paranoia And Delusions

A Common Experience

BE HONEST!

HOW MANY TIMES HAVE YOU COME ACROSS A TIME THAT YOU WANTED TO CRY SO HARD FOR NO REAL REASON?

I ASSUME THAT, ANYONE WHO LIVES BEYOND FEW DECADES ON EARTH AND FACES OUTSIDE DAY TO DAY REAL LIFE HAVE AT LEAST EXPERIENCED THIS ONE OR MORE TIMES.

YOU CAN HIDE IT ALL YOU WANT FROM OTHERS BUT YOU CAN'T HIDE IT FROM YOUR CONSCIENCE.

THIS IS SOMETHING, I ASSUME, THAT ALMOST ALL, IF NOT ALL, ADULT HUMANS EXPERIENCE. NO ONE IS ALONE AND NO ONE IS SPARED. AT LEAST WE CAN COME AROUND THIS EXPERIMENT WE ALL SHARE AS THE WHOLE HUMANITY.

DRAFT

Why Am I Afraid Of Both Falling Asleep And Waking Up Into This Reality?

I am afraid of staying awake because all the voices over my head are misguiding me all the time. Maybe those voice are tying to tell me something but as long as I don't understand it in this reality and as long as the message is incomplete, whatever any voice over my head says only can misguide me into thinking of some form of a delusion. This happens all the time and sometimes I start believing and dwelling on these thoughts. The voices start their work as soon as I wake up, or may be even before that. I'm like a blind person who walks along a long road, and these voices are like jackals who wait at cross roads making noises. I tend to give attention to any voice I here, therefore I get easily misguided. Since the time I wake up, these voices doesn't stop this until I finally fell asleep.

But even after I fell asleep, these voices work their way through my sleep as well. It seems like, all the weird dreams, misconceptions I wake up with, the tiredness I feel when I wake up like I've been doing some hard work throughout the entirety of my sleep and the confusion I feel at the time I wake up are works of. These whispering voices which controls my mind. It's like these voices guides me where ever they need, mainly towards confusion, anger, resentment, fear and delusion.

If I'm not distracted or not paying attention to what they want, then they make me distracted in many ways and make me pay attention to them. This way they keep the control, so, they could steer my attention the way they want. This is truly annoying and highly dangerous for me. These voices can keep me occupied and keep me awake as they want. Also, I notice more and more that these voice are capable of making me go to sleep and wake me up as they wish. I am totally under an external control and I'm pretty sure I didn't ask for it. May be they are trying to make amends to my life that I ruined by myself. But I just wanted to have some alone time and stay away form any distractions, troubles and manipulations.

These voices are like continuous chatters that never stops. If one stops, then another begins. So, it's like a group of voices that takes chances and keep chatting in a way that I will continue

DRAFT

to be distracted and confused all the time. As long as they do this, I cannot stop and I always keep paying attention to those. Also, some voices are saying the exact same things over and over. It is like those are pre-recorded voices that continues to play over and over again when some conditions are met. Only few original voices are among them which says something distracting regarding my current events. Most voices are taking advantage of my tendencies to be come angry, annoyed and greedy. Most importantly these voices are taking advantage of my egoistic superior and inferior preconceptions. In rare occasions these voices use hilarity, my need to be nice to others and my tendency to play nice in front of others. However, the most bizarre thing is that sometime I see the trend both internally and externally. Like all the inside voices and people in the outside are working together and taking chances to keep me distracted and confused. My mind is always at work, jumping from one thing to another, always confused and distracted and always on the run. No wonder I feel trapped by it.

I know that only an ego can see another ego as an annoyance, a treat or an obstacle. Only an ego can get hurt by another ego. Like a solid always make an obstacle to another solid, ego clashes with another ego. Until one ego devolves itself, this clash can continue. Like the air doesn't care what solid is in its path, person with no ego doesn't see another ego as an annoyance, a treat or an obstacles. An ego of a person cannot clash with another ego less person, because there is nothing to clash with. Even though I know this, even my ego is not convinced of this. So, as a mundane egoistic person, I still have to face these clashes and get hurt along the way. Until I finally convince my ego to finally dissolve itself, this pain will continue. I know my ego is the problem but I don't see a way around it or a way to dissolve it. Just knowing these things are not enough, that is for sure.

Other than that I cannot see any liveable conditions in our civilised society. Yes, it is liveable in natural sense but we have already divided all the natural resources including land and in a constant struggle with each other for these already claimed resources and land. Also, the monetary system that keeps us sane and civilised has already enslaved us and those who had a head start or those who can penetrate the walls of those who already have enough by

DRAFT

doing things as they want can easily live through it. However, it is not a suitable condition for an independent person who seeks freedom of life in every aspect of my life. The money, legal system, land registries, governments and all existing control mechanisms only confines me and hinders my potential.

Then after I wake up, on top of these noises, people around me, my own misguided thoughts and information that reaches me via various sources makes me more confused, irritated, annoyed and helpless.

I'm afraid of sleeping only to be misguided and wake up all tired and confused. I'm afraid of staying awake of this ongoing torturous voices over my head that controls my emotions and my current life situation. Even if I can flow the crowd and make a decent living, that doesn't change the reality of underlying society. I will be just another impostor who chose to ignore the obvious.

I'm tired! I don't want to fell asleep because I'm scared of it. I don't want to stay awake because it is too tedious and unfulfilling. Probably I'll be the happiest while awake on the day I know for certain that I will die and I will be the happiest at the moment I close my eyes for the last time for the eternal sleep of death. I am lost, I don't know a way out and the more I go the more lost I get, on top of this, I have become afraid of both falling asleep and staying awake.

Is this life?

DRAFT

How Delusions Work And How We Come Out From Those?

One day I called a person who was supposed to show me the rental property I was applying for. That day while I was holding the phone after dialling his number, suddenly my voice mail messages started playing. These messages were new and there were old ones that I didn't listened to as well.

I was so delusional that I couldn't understand how this is happening. I thought this guy is someone from inside and he is the one who is handling my communications or at least he has the capability and capacity to capture my communications. That was so weird and since that day for about one and a half years I've been thinking as he is one of the capable ones who is having capabilities beyond my comprehension. To be honest, I thought such people can personally handle all communications of folks like me. I felt super inferior and helpless.

Anyway, as usual any delusion gets forgotten due to overwhelming number of ongoing delusions. I didn't thought about for a while but that thought of such people with God like capabilities and authority exists in this society was there dormant within my mind. So, this is one of many delusions that made me feel inferior. Until after about one and half years, it suddenly clicked to me that maybe that person was simply forwarding all unreachable and busy calls to the common voice mail number. Maybe the delusion was true but this new revelation seems more likely and fits the explanation.

See how dumb founded that first delusion was. But I didn't thought about it at that point. I was incapable of coming up with a good explanation, so, my mind filled it with a delusion as usual. The mind is scared of unexplained things more than delusions. So, it replaces any unexplainable thing with well crafted believable delusion until we come up with a good explanation or the actual truth. This is what happened to me as well. It took me one and half years for me to come up with a viable explanation to top that delusion. That explanation also came to me suddenly out of no where while I was eating.

This is how delusions work. We come up with these to explanations to explain incomprehensible things we come across. Some of those things have very small rudimentary explanations but at the moment we are unable to come up with that. So, the mind fills the gap with most believable explanation it can come up with. Mind seems to doesn't care whether the explanation is deluded or real as long as there is one. This is how we accumulate delusions through out our lives. How many such delusions are there in our minds?

The funny thing is we come out from those when we least think about it. We just suddenly come up with some bright explanation based on our own experiences to top the delusion and

DRAFT

replace it with some viable explanation. This is the life cycle of delusions, which is, we suddenly come up with delusions to stop make us go insane due to lack of proper explanation and then later on at a time we least think about it, we suddenly come up with a good explanation out of nowhere. I don't know whether this whole thing is a good coping mechanism or not but this is how it works sometimes.

Even though I might feel silly about it afterwards maybe what mind did was a good thing by filling it up with some random garbage to make me stop thinking about it. Otherwise I could have thought about it for many hours without getting a good explanation and finally go mad over it. So, in that sense mind Kind of stopped me from going insane. I'm not saying any delusion is a good thing but as a coping mechanism sometimes it works. That's all I can say. Anyway, this is how delusions work as car as I know.

Entertaining Delusions

Even answering, debating and trying to reason with a delusion is also a form of entertaining that delusion.

First, Why?

Why do I feel like a person who broke into this world by force? Why do I feel like the life has been a forceful struggle all these years and it continues to be like that? Why do I have to force my existence in this world? What do I get out of by living a forceful life? I'm pretty sure I don't remember anything about a break in or wanting to come here. I don't remember choosing to be born in here, but here I am after living 35 years among others who doesn't give a shit about my existence, feeling like a one who broke into a place that I'm not supposed to be. What the heck is wrong with me?

DRAFT

Second, Why?

Why do I come up with delusional explanations, delusional reasons and delusional excuses to justify my behaviour.

To Voices Over My Head

Whatever you whisper to me doesn't hold any value to me until you prove what you are saying to me in my real life. So, whatever you whispered, made me believe and whatever you are about to whisper should be proved to me in real life. Please go ahead and prove everything. If you can't prove then admit it is actually false, has no proper reason, that it is, in fact, a doubt or suspicion or whatever the true form of it, in actual reality. Until then whatever you are saying is just another rootless speculation.

You all are criminals according to me. You all are exploiting a broken barrier which enables you to say things to me. Each word you say through that barrier is a criminal act. Each moment you keep that barrier open is a criminal act. So you all are criminals to me, every word you whisper, every word I hear over the head, every moment I get influenced by your words are moments you make irreversible criminal acts. If I ever do something over your influence and make a mess out of my reality, you are equally responsible for provoking that event. So it's time you close the barriers and stop speaking and whispering to me any word. I don't want to hear a word from any of you over my head. Those who want to speak to me, please come an meet me in person, confront me in person and prove whatever you have to say to me in person. Until then whatever you are telling are utter lies and has no weight or importance, whatsoever.

Stop being criminals by exploiting broken barriers and whispering things to me and start being credible people who confront me in person and prove whatever you have to say to me. Until then I have nothing to do with criminals and I don't negotiate with any criminals regardless of how close they are to me personally until they come clean.

DRAFT

Repeated Annoyance

Most of the time I give into repeated annoyance!

That is another one of my worst weaknesses!

I have to fix that!

How To Make Me Believe In A Lie?

The only way others or myself can keep me away from truth and make me believe in something other than the truth is to keep me confused and make me alternate between views until either I finally find the truth or start believing the delusion instead of the truth.

Who Or What Am I Afraid Of The Most?

I'm afraid of encountering immoral humans. That is because most of them are impatient, intolerant, short-tempered people who are very hard to reason with.

The Path To Depression

I feel jealous about the opportunities I never had and feels like someone else has got the ticket to opportunities I should have had.

> *If they don't have principles, why do I need one?*

DRAFT

The Pit Of Depression

> *I feel like a dragonfly tied down by a string from it's back. I can't fly away even if I want to, even when it is necessary!*

When we get depressed, we get trapped and tricked in many ways, so that we cannot get out of it.

When we are at this stage, extreme pain and annoyance make things worse and probably make us do things that we are not supposed to.

We get trapped while we are recovering in the following ways;

- Voices and words that generate doubt
- Voices and words that generate fear
- Voices and words that generate extreme sadness
- Voices and words that generate anger
- Voices and words that generate shame
- Voices and words that are too bad, mean and offensive which we can't keep listening to them.

When we are almost recovered, and things go wrong for the above ways, we get trapped by,

- Voices and words that generate pride and prosperous expectations.

Shall We Mind What We Watch, Listen And Read?

Next time when we watch something, listen to something or read something we should ask ourselves whether it takes us towards the truth, wisdom and freedom, even by a little bit.

DRAFT

If it doesn't lead us to or take us towards truth, wisdom and freedom then why should we watch, read or listen to it?

In other words, why should we give attention to anything which doesn't take us closer, even by a little bit, towards truth, wisdom and freedom?

Words Are The Bait!

When we seek the light, we tend to crawl towards subtle soothing voices.

Words are the bait!

Be careful on which voices and words you choose to follow, both consciously and subconsciously!

The Thought Police!

STALKERS, PAPARAZZI, SPIES AND POLICE OF THE REALM OF MIND!

What if someone who mastered the mind can look into others minds?

By looking into other minds, they basically have access to another's memories, intentions, emotions and everything that person does use mind at that moment.

Isn't it scary?

It's scarier and dangerous than paparazzi and stalkers who take pictures of someone and follow other people everywhere they go!

Where's the privacy of our mind people?

It's like we've been exposed wherever we go!

DRAFT

What if these people, without any consent, access our minds whenever they please just because they can? What if they judge us and categorized us based on our memories and intentions? What if we feel an excruciating pain when they access it? What if they can do it without us noticing it?

All these problems are demeaning.

We talk about simple mundane privacy issues, but we don't even know the biggest privacy threat that is ever-present. What if all others who have mastered this are people like us and they are indistinguishable from the appearance?

This means no matter where we go we are vulnerable! No matter where we go, there's a high chance someone will access and look into our mind without a consent. They will access our memories, thoughts, intentions, imaginations and whatever we are doing using the mind at that moment.

Isn't this scary? Is this decency? How come spying on someone else's mind has become a decency? What happens when everyone gets to know this? Then they will make a police force to check on people's intentions and thoughts! They will start governing it and prosecuting it. Remember stories like minority report and 1984?

But the criminals are those who access others memories. It's like accessing someone else's private things without a consent. Even with a proper reason, how can you justify the breach of privacy of someone's mind? How can anyone justify looking into someone else's mind without proper consent?

What if all those people who are mentally superior and who have trained their minds to know this? What if they can go through our memories like watching a video on a computer?

What if they can access our memory from anywhere they want, play, pause, fast forward and slow down anytime they want? What if they have the proper technology to do so? Aren't we all exposed?

DRAFT

All our thoughts, emotions, feelings, memories, imaginations, things we do with our mind, all are exposed! Even we can read someone else's emotions based on physical changes. Most emotionally vulnerable people show their emotions in a physical manner. So what if, likewise, mentally vulnerable people and who has untrained minds are victims to such unauthorized access? What if they access it like they access a computer? Then they know what processes are currently running, all previously recorded data, what is about to run and everything they want to know about us! They don't need an identity card or anything else to get to know us. But can this be justified?

What if we are already exposed? What if we'll never know accessed it when? Maybe for some, it's like accessing an empty bank account. Those who have nothing to hide. But for some, this will be the ultimate betrayal. This renders we can't even think freely. They access, assess, judge and act upon our thoughts, emotions, imaginations and memory. How rude that is?

Maybe that's how they figure out what sort of people we are. Our tendencies. Our likes and dislikes. Our memories and intentions. They ought then to judge us to be bad or unworthy. The people who can access minds might know how to manipulate it as well. So what if we get manipulated every day, no matter where ever we go. Isn't this renders our lives as not real, even though we thought it's real? The slightest chance of possibility we had is our thoughts, these kept us sane and make sure something is real. But if this is possible then that is also not true as we thought it is.

How can we guard our minds? How can we protect our minds from unauthorized access? How can we know such entities with such powers exist? How can we identify one when we see one? How can we genuinely be free from manipulations, so that we don't have to pretend or suppress our emotions and thoughts? How can we make these people come to an agreement, not to invade others privacy without a consent?

Am I losing it or can this be real?

DRAFT

Phase of delusion—random thoughts related to paranoia and beyond

1. Uncivilized caveman rapist bastards. I have no freaking idea why you've developed reproductive organs. I don't mind family or friends when it comes to their bad sides. No matter how close or important you are. You are done. My anger is towards rapists and their supporters no one else. Both rapists and religious extremists, you better start doing something important and worthwhile for all. You both banks are disgusting when it comes to what you stand for. Better to stay in the stream and dissolving into it rather than supporting any of you extremist idiots in either banks.

Fluctuations between ups and downs, good and bad. Evil or destructive dictator like thinking patterns and sometimes mild, withdrawn, submissive and weak thinking patterns. Both in coexist same time side by side one take over the other in a fraction of a second.

The issue is when in withdrawn side, it is really really submissive, weak, and hopeless/helpless. Easily give up and submit. Throw away everything and there’s no need for survival or existence. Had enough but still there in a submissive manner. On the other hand, very dominant one gets a little bit of upper hand, may go for supreme dictatorship. Hard choices, rock solid rules, no one is spared, even one's self. Normally not forgotten or forgiven. It's more like correction facility for a better version of self. Motivated by disgusting personnel experiences with all the lies, deception, theft, bullying, torture and rape kind feelings and experiences. In this side no side is good enough, no extremists allowed. But both sides co exists side by side. Maybe it's the other side of the same coin but which one is better or strong enough is useless. The only way is to find a way to how to make both sides civilized. So it's like sun shines in both sides, not just one.

Another thought is why do I try to refuse or get rid of something so hard. That means it’s still there. Maybe I want it something so bad but I try to get rid of it. It's like a blind man is trying not to see. He cannot see already but he still tries not to see. It's like pervert try not to do any perversions but yet a pervert. That contradicts the first I just realize that. Those 2 sentences

DRAFT

are so different. Anyway idea is why try to get rid of something that you don't have. It's more like if you don't have any bad in you then why try to be good? It's useless. So basically trying here becomes obsolete but if there's something to be changed then you might not get there without trying either. Which way is it?

Now getting raped in dreams becoming a regular thing. And it’s not real as I would like to think. Why do I take those seriously now? Are dreams more real or am I getting more paranoid?

2. Consider you yourself trapped inside of an AI. You are still awake but not in full control. You'll disguise as the AI and you'll feel and see how you've been treated. Will you ever create an artificial sentient life ever again? Knowing how they go through all the testing phases? No one wants an AI to be free either. It's like making a child intentionally not letting it go beyond trapping within the limits. For a child it's OK but forever, isn't it bit harsh. This is related to making of artificial consciousness and how would it feel. The moral implications behind such creations.

3. Do anyone want to leave a place where you can really shine and where you are really good at. All the other places you go or everywhere else you go, you are nothing and you really want to keep the place you are really good at. But the place itself trying to change things around, shake all the roots. Intentions were to figure out truth and make it better for everyone but when everyone sees it as a threat, aren't you all going to stand against it, just to keep everyone you like/love safe or just to keep the place you can shine as it is. Just a philosophical drama to think about.

4. Probably everyone is going through a hard time trying to do exactly what I want. What I don't understand is why is it so important that many has to worry about a single person's requirement. Maybe it all depends on not letting anyone go unhappy for a prolonged period of time because the outcome or the final manifestations could be deadly or annoyingly uncontrollable. However this does not end until that person find a way to stay happy and within the limits of sanity under any circumstances. Isn't it?

DRAFT

5. Wow. Whenever, most of the time I get ready to eat something, all the words/thoughts in the world pop up. It's like everyone is fighting for a chance to experience that moment. It's inhumane if I personally starve someone intentionally but this is a very strange experience as I'm not myself. So in this case when I eat or drink, do I get all the nourishment or does the one get primed at that moment get it. I truly wish I could get an insight so I can do justice to all but it seems like it's not up to me. I'm just a pawn analysing my own experience and making other's lives harder along the way.

6. IT WAS NEVER ABOUT RESPECT, MONEY OR ASSETS OR WHATEVER. IT WAS ALWAYS ABOUT TRUTH WITH SOME OFF TRACK EVENTS DUE TO EXTREME DISTRESS. IT'S ALWAYS BE FOR THE TRUTH, WHATEVER IT IS.

DRAFT

Trickster

You may misguide all to wrong people. You may show one and day it’s another. You may kill and hide so others can't find. But you know what you did. You know for sure you are not right. Are you protecting or trying to keep something for yourself which you don't deserve. Because if you do deserve it then you don't need to do anything to have it do you?

I always feel your presence, my other side. Deceptive, hiding your face, hiding from what you've done, justifying everything you've done, whining about what happened to you, distrustful, always waiting for an opportunity, trying to shine, manipulate and get most out of a situation, power hungry, angry and destructive. I wonder what caused you to turn yourself into this. It's part of my fault too but I do not know how to fix and always trying the easy way out. If I've known even a bit about what you've known, I could've handled this differently leaving no one in harms way. I made a monster out of my self and turned some others into monsters along the way. What I'm not sure is am I facing them head on or protecting them, justifying their actions by taking responsibility into my hand and trying to control them knowing that I've played a part in creating them. The price I paid for being a seeker, sad, angry and monstrous part of a soul emerged and forged with the rest of it. Am I actively

trying to get rid of it or cure it, so it can get back to normal. To cure that part, I may have to pay a huge price than the one I had to pay up to now for all the trouble. Is it worth curing or should I get rid of it as we always do to things that we don't need anyone? Is that morally justifiable? What the morality has to do with truth anyway?

I wake up in normal state among people who cares about me which is suppressive to you and your wisdom. Then you climb up using all the tricks you know doing all the bad things along the way, making anger in my mind and everything else annoying. Then you cast out people who are trying to help or who cares about me then you use someone else you can manipulate to cast me out, send me to the other side as well. Good work, but what you and your people achieve where I belong depends on something and it will depend on that same thing. As long as you have it, capable and people there respect not the truth but what you are good at, you'll always find a way to win. Does that mean you belong there? No matter how much money you got you'll always be a trickster finding a way to exist where you don't belong.

A Global Conspiracy—Part 01

ANNOYING BUT NOT SO MUCH OF A COINCIDENCE

I wake up especially during mobile phone calls my aunt take. She walks next to me sometimes or she's not even near me. But what's the connection between phone calls and I'm waking up. First I thought it's the loud noise but it isn't. Once I wake up she, the conversation, has a special part which they talk about something so that I can hear it. It's annoying and still, I'm not sure how they control me via mobile phone. If they can why not all others out there.

Also when I get angry and found out such an annoying coincidence, when I'm about to ask that person about it, I hear a voice over the head. Which is like a voice that is threatening me for various things. Actually, many voices, the ultimate voice threat most of the time ends up

DRAFT

with another phone call to my aunt, which she normally speaks privately in a lower voice. So I'm not seeing the connection between these conspiracies and my connection to it.

To begin with, how do they do it.

I get angry and probably, show my anger to everyone when this happens. And the talk connected to their phone discussions goes on so I might hear it. It's like they want me to remember those people involved in it. I don't want to but it's kind of forced and forcefully happens from the back of my head. They target using people I might know so I remember.

Yesterday night, just before connecting to the internet, I heard a voice a specific person has taken me or asked for me. Then that same person is the one who made the phone call this morning and an event that happened for them seems to bear greater importance such that they want me to know. So, somehow they waked me up so I can hear it. And this sudden waking ups most of the time has to do with a conversation that happens between two people. Either my grandmother and my aunt, cousin sister and my aunt or someone over the phone with my aunt.

When inquired about it directly, either they don't remember some events or they don't want to accept it. And when asked how you are doing it, they go and say various stories but nothing to the point. Sometimes even I'm hearing whispers from people who are around, the neighbours, people in other houses, saying things that go with the incident. But I can't prove and mere look into that render me as a crazy deluded person. But I can't deny the fact there is a connection between things in a way they shouldn't.

Even if some of the events they discuss may have a sad part to it, I can't sympathize them due to the nature of manipulation that I feel with that event. I get angrier and aware of what is going on at that moment and how they are doing it, more than the content of the discussion.

I did first notice this when I was in Australia, then when I'm back in Sri Lanka, then again in Australia, then now back in Sri Lanka. They are everywhere controlling me like a robot wherever I go. Maybe even kids doing it and using me as a Guinea pig.

DRAFT

The soon I finished this note a short phone call followed by to aunts phone. As always, she took the call in a lesser voice and said something, just one sentence. When I inquired about it, who called and what you said, she said it's from the mobile network, a normal promotion call, but I can't trust her some unknown reason. I feel like she's lying. What she said she told doesn't go with the weak noise I heard, which is a single sentence.

Realistic Dreams (Conditioned Control In Dreams)

This control seems to be realistic and present during the dream created by the illusion of a false reality and with the memories of the dream state. This reality is not directly linked to the memories or experience of the real reality, hence the problem. So while in this dream state reality, normal person's memory is totally rely on that reality and if the actual personality had the full control then the event should have been a complete disaster of a different compared to created reality. This makes sense because no sane minded may operate in a dream as if it is important, so the dream to be a realistic and memorable experience the dream should backed up with the set of memories according to the character I experience. So the life that character lived up to that point has to be somehow integrated into that person's memory and behavior before integrating actual person into that dream. Making it a carefully crafted experience. I do not know the mechanics behind this and/or having two different set of minds and realism. But I do feel the real duality or multiplicity within me. The problem is to be whole again, and becoming whole or making myself whole may make others whole too. It's sometimes bizarre not to have any control, but the people who already have control seems to have a problem with letting go of the control and/or has already messed up something once was perfect.

If the realistic dream was meant to create a lasting experience or teach something to someone and/or curate or craft someone's behavior subconsciously or unconsciously, or correct some wrong doings, the doers should know that it only work as long as the person remembers the dream and/or the created false reality kept integrated into that person's

DRAFT

subconscious. However, something that has been crafted or created in false means cannot last long as it meant to fail someday or the other, my point is why can't we do it consciously instead of doing it subconsciously. But doing it consciously involve keeping a lasting memory and this makes it harder to have multiple experiences one after the other. So those who tapped into manipulating the subconscious or unconscious may have a superior control over someone else's behavior or crafting that person's reality and/or experience as a whole. But by experience this may be destructive in the long run and once the limit or boundaries are crossed it may never be the same. So once the illusion is over, it's better to get the person back into speed with what's going on and/or correct the wrongdoings before it's too late which is never.

I'm angry of this knowing someone is manipulating my subconscious and unconscious, that's why mostly I write and/or do some activities to take back control. That's because I hate the sense of false control and behavior crafting. Maybe they do this for a reason, maybe that's how they've survived and crafted this illusory reality so far, not knowing it makes me angry and now having self control makes me feel like unreal. So whats crafted is always a crafted, then how can that have any sense of reality or how it can be real? Am I just a toy or a test subject? Or a crafted consciousness or reflection of a subconscious behavior therapy? This unrealistic self or the unrealness from top to bottom, beginning to end keeps me questioning and doubting, am I ever real? The very same consciousness or the entity that is questioning or write this may not be the base consciousness, maybe it is a crafted consciousness based on prolonged subconscious and unconscious manipulations and experiences. So what follows it should also be unrealistic making it harder to determine what's real. If I don't belong here why do I exist here, am I a Guinea pig or a toy to be tampered with? Do everyone around me making it certain that I don't ever wake up? Feeding me, controlling me or helping me to craft this unreal self and continue this unrealistic crafted entity? What sort of bad thing they do in those subconscious/unconscious realms knowing it affects other's somehow? Will they ever be free from what they've done or doing? Is my sudden curiosity of sin/religious truths/truth about reality/consciousness and ritualistic and other unknown truth seeker tendencies a result of their wrongdoings? Or this meant to happen? This subconscious/unconscious

DRAFT

crafting of self seems bizarre and once it becomes real, the problem is the people who've been crafted by this manner start taking decisions afterwards and act in real life with these crafted selves. How bad is that? These unreal, hollow, crafted Guinea pigs roaming around the world taking decisions affecting day to day lives, even making simplest of decisions based on these crafted selves or manipulated lives means what they've done has a profound effect on actual reality. If this is not real then where and what is real? So this makes me think that matrix like programmable reality crafting is a reality? Or is the truth is ugly, bizarre, and messed up beyond repair? And yes I'm angry. Please stop!, if you prefer 'please' just to stop wrongdoings, then 'please'. And it's a shame that I had to say please to stop a bad thing from happening. This reflects my lack of knowledge and ignorance as well as the cruelty of current reality that I trapped myself in. Maybe it's true that I damaged people who try to help me and or the real ones left me somehow for some reason or due to a problem in me.

Delusional Thoughts 01

It seems like there's a trigger mechanism that does not let me enjoy, relax or have a good feeling. As soon as I had a good feeling or a good time, the next day or after next meal or after a considerable change, everything including something within me put me back to sorrow, misery, regret and hard feelings. Everyone around me also changes, and their feelings, the way they talk, their problems, all change. The soon I had a good time, may it be music, movies or other, then I get to work or something make me work or do things that keep me engage in activities without letting me relax. It's intensity changes by the burning and electrifying feeling all around my head and spine like someone or something genuinely evil is keeping me in a misery state with fear, fatigue and numb states.

Sleeping and vivid dream states are connected to desires and what and who we are longing towards, it seems. Or else it gets manipulated somehow. In dream states if I make love it seems like I wake up in a content and OK state and with the need to get out from where I am and find recluse/solitude. And our emotions and tenancies align towards what those people

DRAFT

stand for. It seems any dream triggers an good feeling and longing towards whatever or who ever that dream represents but how we connect to a dream? How it get manipulated? Why we feel good after that? It feels like we all are swimming in a pool of dirt and still fell good about it. This connection to each other seems to drag us down to a place where they want it to be. I do feel like I've been help captive in a place surrounded by people who look alike my relatives. But the whole thought system and manipulative nature seems to be aligned and directed towards something I cannot imagine. Maybe the person who write this is not the real person who should be here. Maybe, the real person is struggling due to possessive and evil nature of others. Maybe the real person is more evil and others are containing him. Whatever it is I do not feel like I'm me. Or others are who they seems to be.

Every time I tell the truth they all get angry and it's like a war here but when I had enough everyone around me, it seems like the others kill everything I stand for. I feel like the reason is that I do not have a place to stay which is my own, and I'm bound to the owner of this place and ways of the owner. So as a friend of mine said it's possible that I will get kicked out someday. It's not all money for me but for everyone else it sure seems that way. What I can't be sure about is what makes them keep me so long and help me out. What makes them treat me the way they want and in a good way? Why they do this? I can expect some unconditional love from the people who truly loves and nurtured me but the people I see seems to have a hidden agenda towards this. Maybe I've been just given a refuge in somewhere so I don't have to suffer. Whatever this is this doesn't seem right. Feels like manipulated, tortured, captivated and others are constantly watching, using and torturing everything within me. They don't stop until they feel pity or something genuinely better of worse that them take over. That's what I feel, if this is a game of grace and others feel pity about me and that's why they keep me here, then I don't want to feel this helpless. Why do I feel like everyone will attack me and get rid of me the first instance they get. And why everyone use food, drinks and other things that I put in my mouth as the only reason of life. Every time I go on a thinking process of I had enough, and this is not I want, I get offered and continuously directed towards taking food. The soon I do that, it's like others took over the power and others have more control over me. Every time others feel angry I feel like something is

DRAFT

tingling and shrinking within me down the spine and things get popped and burst like balloons within me. What are these? Are these others? Sometimes I feel like I've been drained, may it be blood, fluid or whatever left, I feel like getting drained. Also it feels like burning treads all over me within. Especially in forehead like I've been trapped in a some bag. After food intake these treads start to burn and I feel like and think like I'm getting fucked in a way. It feels like that way though. But it surely seems like torture. I know this is nonsense and I can't see any of these, but I can't deny what I feel. Why? is unknown and it's like part of me had enough and wants to stop and other half had nothing and never satisfied, always running towards or away from something. Always want to do something, restless. I play both these parts once in a while like jumping back and forth to these two sides. But how, why and what makes it switch is also unknown. If I know that I would have stopped it, but since I can't see, I can't control it. I can guess, but it's just a guess never a certainty. For now food, anger, some ways of thoughts, internet, drinks and work seems to switch me around. But I feel like some are out there who can knowingly and intentionally switch me while others are like I am who has no idea but get switched around all the time. At least I'm aware but some others seems to not understand it even I say so. It's like they feel it like a continuity even though I can clearly see a glitch and a change of behavior.

Sometimes it feels like everything I ate were rotten within and just burst without leaving the proper way.

I thought of leaving, but the root seems to be triggered by things I heard from others so that I want to go to that person to know. It's like I'm bound or captured by that person and I always think towards that person but not out of it. So even I leave I have no where else to go and it doesn't feel like a good change of circumstance. So the reason for leaving and had enough is triggered by someone else it seems. I also have a version of thought which suggests me that whatever I do it's just work, money, others and death but no life. On the other hand I feel like life is all that matters but nothing else. But I cannot do anything because everything requires money as I see it. So earn before live concept is in play which I hate as of now. Sometimes I feel totally captured but I don't see anything else to do, even though I feel this is it, this is not

DRAFT

it, even though I feel like had enough, I haven't. And I always write these out, I can't yell at anyone with these because it's not anyone's specific fault. I can't discuss this with anyone else because, they already think according to system which is practical to them. Even though what I feel is real, and there's nothing else I can do to change this other that my own wild imaginative behavior, it's not practical nor it's welcome here. Every time I feel like going around, travel and go on recluse, everything changes to a way that makes me afraid or annoyed. For an example, when I start traveling and camping weather gets changed so it's impossible to enjoy or just to be. Always torturing and making me restless making me move. At least people come around and ask me to leave saying it's not free or it's illegal to stay. Only roads are free it seems but that also might get distracted by people living in that region because they do not welcome beggars. No where to go, live or stay. I am surely captured and I really had enough, but may be that's what they want, making me had enough for some reason. I mean I had enough of everything not just this. But still I can't stop, some how I get dragged into consume more, making me restless, do more things. etc... They never let me stop and rest. Why? I rarely feel content but then it falls apart after next meal, personal encounter or mood change. So it's my root that is torturing me which I wish I can burn and destroy. Everything I connected to burn all connections. But then what?

All words I write and everything I thought while I write seems to tortured me somehow. Feels discontent, tortured. And it's a voice which tells me to write not the thought it self. It's like I write the words coming out of a well below within me rather than writing what I think. Even I can't believe what I wrote and it's like hellish things to say. I can't even see of validate what I wrote but surely if feels this way for some reason, which I do not know. Everyone wants me to take medicines it seems. Or eat something. When ever I feel low, angry and delusional everyone else seems to be happy and content. When ever I'm content and telling the truth others get annoyed and angry towards me, trying to hold me back and down, making me and taking me back to misery state so they can stay content. At least that's how I feel.

DRAFT

Suddent Thoughts

What I seek seems to be sexuality, at least part of me. The thing that I turn away from but also the thing that my desire runs towards. The way I understood is I was always looking for it when unnecessary. When watching a TV show or a movie, we used to predict the next scene or where it is heading. It's just sub conscious or unconscious which happens in a different layer, in a silent manner. If we can notice it a stay aware of it, we can see what we are seeking in everything, and what we think ahead. And what we normally get wrong about. I think I seek sexuality and most of the time have wrong assumptions when unnecessary. This has to be explored more to seek my roots.

Just watched Electric Dreams – Real Life. Which reality is real. I know one thing that I can't cry now, like before. I can't cry at all. I can go through extreme inner pains humanly impossible. I brought me to a place of non existence within existence. What am i? I'm becoming more and more unreal and masculinity which I once had on and off is not there anymore. It's like I don't want to accept it because it's too painful to see how others would deal with it. Or maybe I'm afraid. Afraid of consequences or the crimes I might commit. Maybe I'm voluntarily becoming submissive, thinking like it's for greater good but what greater good is there in an unreal reality, or a reality that I do not understand. Or maybe I miss the whole point or maybe it's biologically and naturally possible to reject reality. Sudden distractions many has something to do with food, eat and drink. Seems like the one who start the distractions seems to carry that out or start it in the way that make me restless or bit of angry. It's like that even keeps irritating me until something happens in the way they desire or I go on offense mode. I would love to go with offense mode because it's really easy to handle things that way. But it soon becomes ugly and war like, and I can't elevate it much further due to familiarity of people around me or due to obvious reasons of non violence. But shouldn't I apply non violence on myself to stop self-harm or the bad things I feel. Maybe they are waiting for a reason to get rid of me, which I surely want to give. But what next? I can give many reasons them all to dislike me if I want to but I'm the one who has to live with consequences. It seems like they don't want to lose me either. But I can't keep things bottled up forever either.

DRAFT

Delusional Thoughts 02

It seems like there's a trigger mechanism that does not let me enjoy, relax or have a good feeling. As soon as I had a good feeling or a good time, the next day or after next meal or after a considerable change, everything including something within me put me back to sorrow, misery, regret and hard feelings. Everyone around me also changes, and their feelings, the way they talk, their problems, all change. The soon I had a good time, may it be music, movies or other, then I get to work or something make me work or do things that keep me engage in activities without letting me relax. It's intensity changes by the burning and electrifying feeling all around my head and spine like someone or something genuinely evil is keeping me in a misery state with fear, fatigue and numb states.

Sleeping and vivid dream states are connected to desires and what and who we are longing towards, it seems. Or else it gets manipulated somehow. In dream states if I make love it seems like I wake up in a content and OK state and with the need to get out from where I am and find recluse/solitude. And our emotions and tenancies align towards what those people stand for. It seems any dream triggers an good feeling and longing towards whatever or who ever that dream represents but how we connect to a dream? How it get manipulated? Why we feel good after that? It feels like we all are swimming in a pool of dirt and still fell good about it. This connection to each other seems to drag us down to a place where they want it to be. I do feel like I've been help captive in a place surrounded by people who look alike my relatives. But the whole thought system and manipulative nature seems to be aligned and directed towards something I cannot imagine. Maybe the person who write this is not the real person who should be here. Maybe, the real person is struggling due to possessive and evil nature of others. Maybe the real person is more evil and others are containing him. Whatever it is I do not feel like I'm me. Or others are who they seems to be.

Every time I tell the truth they all get angry and it's like a war here but when I had enough everyone around me, it seems like the others kill everything I stand for. I feel like the reason is

DRAFT

that I do not have a place to stay which is my own, and I'm bound to the owner of this place and ways of the owner. So as a friend of mine said it's possible that I will get kicked out someday. It's not all money for me but for everyone else it sure seems that way. What I can't be sure about is what makes them keep me so long and help me out. What makes them treat me the way they want and in a good way? Why they do this? I can expect some unconditional love from the people who truly loves and nurtured me but the people I see seems to have a hidden agenda towards this. Maybe I've been just given a refuge in somewhere so I don't have to suffer. Whatever this is this doesn't seem right. Feels like manipulated, tortured, captivated and others are constantly watching, using and torturing everything within me. They don't stop until they feel pity or something genuinely better of worse that them take over. That's what I feel, if this is a game of grace and others feel pity about me and that's why they keep me here, then I don't want to feel this helpless. Why do I feel like everyone will attack me and get rid of me the first instance they get. And why everyone use food, drinks and other things that I put in my mouth as the only reason of life. Every time I go on a thinking process of I had enough, and this is not I want, I get offered and continuously directed towards taking food. The soon I do that, it's like others took over the power and others have more control over me. Every time others feel angry I feel like something is tingling and shrinking within me down the spine and things get popped and burst like balloons within me. What are these? Are these others? Sometimes I feel like I've been drained, may it be blood, fluid or whatever left, I feel like getting drained. Also it feels like burning treads all over me within. Especially in forehead like I've been trapped in a some bag. After food intake these treads start to burn and I feel like and think like I'm getting fucked in a way. It feels like that way though. But it surely seems like torture. I know this is nonsense and I can't see any of these, but I can't deny what I feel. Why? is unknown and it's like part of me had enough and wants to stop and other half had nothing and never satisfied, always running towards or away from something. Always want to do something, restless. I play both these parts once in a while like jumping back and forth to these two sides. But how, why and what makes it switch is also unknown. If I know that I would have stopped it, but since I can't see, I can't control it. I can guess, but it's just a guess never a certainty. For now food, anger, some

DRAFT

ways of thoughts, internet, drinks and work seems to switch me around. But I feel like some are out there who can knowingly and intentionally switch me while others are like I am who has no idea but get switched around all the time. At least I'm aware but some others seems to not understand it even I say so. It's like they feel it like a continuity even though I can clearly see a glitch and a change of behavior.

Sometimes it feels like everything I ate were rotten within and just burst without leaving the proper way.

I thought of leaving, but the root seems to be triggered by things I heard from others so that I want to go to that person to know. It's like I'm bound or captured by that person and I always think towards that person but not out of it. So even I leave I have no where else to go and it doesn't feel like a good change of circumstance. So the reason for leaving and had enough is triggered by someone else it seems. I also have a version of thought which suggests me that whatever I do it's just work, money, others and death but no life. On the other hand I feel like life is all that matters but nothing else. But I cannot do anything because everything requires money as I see it. So earn before live concept is in play which I hate as of now. Sometimes I feel totally captured but I don't see anything else to do, even though I feel this is it, this is not it, even though I feel like had enough, I haven't. And I always write these out, I can't yell at anyone with these because it's not anyone's specific fault. I can't discuss this with anyone else because, they already think according to system which is practical to them. Even though what I feel is real, and there's nothing else I can do to change this other that my own wild imaginative behavior, it's not practical nor it's welcome here. Every time I feel like going around, travel and go on recluse, everything changes to a way that makes me afraid or annoyed. For an example, when I start traveling and camping weather gets changed so it's impossible to enjoy or just to be. Always torturing and making me restless making me move. At least people come around and ask me to leave saying it's not free or it's illegal to stay. Only roads are free it seems but that also might get distracted by people living in that region because they do not welcome beggars. No where to go, live or stay. I am surely captured and I really had enough, but may be that's what they want, making me had enough for some

DRAFT

reason. I mean I had enough of everything not just this. But still I can't stop, some how I get dragged into consume more, making me restless, do more things. etc... They never let me stop and rest. Why? I rarely feel content but then it falls apart after next meal, personal encounter or mood change. So it's my root that is torturing me which I wish I can burn and destroy. Everything I connected to burn all connections. But then what?

All words I write and everything I thought while I write seems to tortured me somehow. Feels discontent, tortured. And it's a voice which tells me to write not the thought it self. It's like I write the words coming out of a well below within me rather than writing what I think. Even I can't believe what I wrote and it's like hellish things to say. I can't even see of validate what I wrote but surely if feels this way for some reason, which I do not know. Everyone wants me to take medicines it seems. Or eat something. When ever I feel low, angry and delusional everyone else seems to be happy and content. When ever I'm content and telling the truth others get annoyed and angry towards me, trying to hold me back and down, making me and taking me back to misery state so they can stay content. At least that's how I feel.

DRAFT

A sudden angry deluded thought

A part in me makes speak continuously and suggest me different things continuously until I do something they want. At this instance the person wanted me to turn on my laptop, and connected to internet, I was suggested various options one after another leading me to do the exactly that thing. It's really interesting, though it's annoying and excruciating to see how my mind gets manipulated within in a subtle manner.

I Didn't Write This!

I'm pretty sure I didn't write this but this was in my phone's note taking app when I check it back after getting back home after a visit to the city.

When others leave the house, come back into the house and eat their main meals

When and why did I write this? Did I write this? I honestly don't remember writing this! I don't know why anyone should do this but I'm not a thief. I'd rather die than stealing others food.

DRAFT

Deluded Cycle Everyone Wants To Break

Continuous unwanted chatter, continuous unwanted pain, continuous unwanted thoughts and imagination, and the continuous will to do something about these (continuous run away from unwanted things).

These things feeds the engine and the engine is continuously running. Either we are afraid to stop or we are unable to stop. However, until stops this continuity doesn't end.

DRAFT

A Short Story

The Free Man—Part 01

A man who was a previous employee of the company, eagerly waiting at the lobby for his interview. He seems to be anxious but talks fine when interacting with others in the lobby.

Suddenly, the last person to walk in for the interview comes out and leaves the lobby. He didn't seem to be happy about it, or probably he's just confused about the outcome.

Now it's his turn. The interviewer called his name and he stands up and picks up his file and walks into the interviewing room. A smart and a pretty looking lady is waiting on the other side of the table. She didn't seem to care about greeting people in and welcoming them to interview. Probably having a tedious day. She breaks the silence,

[The Pretty Lady]
"Hi, how are you? Please take a seat"

[The Man]
"Thank you"

DRAFT

[The Pretty Lady]

“So, you were an employee here, right?”

[The Man]

“Yes, I was. I worked for eight years for the company”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Oh, I see then a ten-year gap. That’s OK. So, how are you doing now?”

It seems like she’s going through his file very slowly reading almost everything in there.

[The Man]

“Not too bad, I’m trying to put everything back together. These days I’m looking for a job”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Yeah. Life is probably the worst detention. If you want to punish someone, give that person life. It’s like a lifetime of psychological torture.”

[The Man]

“What do you mean?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“No, I’m just saying… Never mind. It seems like you’ve been through a lot. How did your previous interviews go”

[The Man]

“Ho do you know about them?”

DRAFT

[The Pretty Lady]

“This is not the first time you applied here after your release, am I correct?”

[The Man]

“Yes”

[The Pretty Lady]

“So, you’ve been here several times. I just don’t understand why you are keep getting called in for interviews. What happened last time?”

[The Man]

“Nothing much, I didn’t get selected”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Any luck, outside of this company? AI mean did you apply for other companies?”

[The Man]

“Yes, but it’s worse out there. At least, in here, I’m getting called for an interview.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Oh! I’m sorry to hear that.”

[The Man]

“No, that’s okay, I’m used to that now.”

[The Pretty Lady]

She closes his file and tries to look him in the eye. It seems like he’s already given up, he keeps looking down at the table top. He didn’t notice she’s looking at him.

DRAFT

[The Man]

“I’m sorry, but I think you already know what I’m about to say”

[The Pretty Lady]

He looks up at her and it seems like he already expected that but he seems fed up with all the rejection.

[The Man]

“Yeah, yeah, I know. You can’t give me the job, right?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Yes, I’m sorry but I can’t do much about it”

[The Man]

“Can you at least tell me why?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“You already know why…”

[The Man]

“It’s something I’ve done ten years ago. I served ten years in prison for it and now I’m a Free Man!”

[The Pretty Lady]

“There’s nothing legal to prevent you from getting a job. It’s just we can’t offer you a job. You may apply for other companies and try applying again for a different position”

[The Man]

“That’s the answer I always get. You never tell me why. Why don’t you just tell me what’s

DRAFT

wrong with me if there's nothing legal prevents you from giving me a job?"

[The Pretty Lady]

"I'm sorry, this is all I can say"

[The Man]

"Just do me a favour. Please tell me why do you treat me like this!"

[The Pretty Lady]

"Do you really want an honest answer?"

[The Man]

"Yes please."

[The Pretty Lady]

"I don't want to be rude but if you really want me to tell you the truth I can help you understand"

[The Man]

"I don't mind you being rude. Just tell me the whole reason behind it. Not just the final outcome of it."

[The Pretty Lady]

"Just remember, you are asking for this"

[The Man]

"OK, OK just go on..."

[The Pretty Lady]

DRAFT

“The main reason is we can’t trust you. Honestly speaking, I can’t pass you through to the next phase because I can’t trust you”

[The Man]
“Why can’t you trust me?”

[The Pretty Lady]
“It’s nothing personal. It’s just we can’t accept any person who might be a treat to other employees. According to me, you come under that category”

[The Man]
“I’m not a treat. Why do you think I’m dangerous? That happened ten years ago and I’ve been imprisoned for that. Then I got released. While I was in there I’ve been rehabilitated. Isn’t that enough?”

[The Pretty Lady]
“I’m afraid not”

[The Man]
“Why?”

[The Pretty Lady]
“As I said once, we can’t trust you. For the sake of the safety of everyone else I can’t pass you through”

[The Man]
“I’m not going to hurt anyone. If I want to I can hurt you now. But I don’t. Why don’t you let me move on”

DRAFT

[The Pretty Lady]

“I’m sorry, it’s nothing personal. I don’t think you are an immediate threat but we can’t take the risk of putting others lives in danger”

[The Man]

“Why? Why do you think I’m still a treat? After everything I’ve been through.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“OK, do you remember what you’ve done ten years ago?”

[The Man]

“Yes, why not?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Are you comfortable talking about it?”

[The Man]

“It’s okay. I don’t mind talking about it. I’m through that already.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“OK then, did you do it on purpose? I mean did you intentionally do it?”

[The Man]

“No! I mean yes… Why? Are you interrogating me now?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“I’m not. But in order to answer your question, I need to know some things first. So let me ask you again. Did you intended to kill that person before killing him?”

DRAFT

[The Man]

“Yes”

[The Pretty Lady]

“That means you are guilty of the crime.”

[The Man]

“Isn’t that obvious. I served ten years and I never complained about it”

[The Pretty Lady]

“That’s not what I meant. Actually doing something like such on purpose means you still pose a security risk under certain conditions”

[The Man]

“You don’t even know why I did that! Don’t talk like you know everything! Don’t you ask why I did it”

[The Pretty Lady]

“It doesn’t matter. I already know why you might’ve done it”

[The Man]

“How do you know?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“I don’t know the exact reason but I can understand the probable causes. There are only a few”

[The Man]

“Like what?”

DRAFT

[The Pretty Lady]
“A person kills another person either to protect himself or to protect someone else. In extreme scenarios, he might do it due to anger he’s been harbouring for a long time. If it’s not an accident then those were the probable causes. So what was yours?”

[The Man]
“What?”

[The Pretty Lady]
“Out of those causes what was your cause?”

[The Man]
“Can you tell me those again. I didn’t exactly catch what you were saying?”

[The Pretty Lady]
“Okay. If it was not an accident, then, one, you did it to protect yourself. Two, you did it to protect someone else, or protect millions of others, I don’t care. Three, you did it out of anger, even though there was no immediate threat to you or to anyone else from that person. Is your reason comes under any of these three reasons?”

[The Man]
“Yes”

[The Pretty Lady]
“Then that’s enough for me.”

[The Man]
“So, how does that make someone dangerous? Many people kill to save themselves or to

DRAFT

save lots of innocent people. Then armies and police should be more dangerous than anyone else!"

[The Pretty Lady]
"Yes! they are? But they are trained for it and have some form of discipline. Also, they don't do it for personal reasons."

[The Man]
"But still then intentionally do it"

[The Pretty Lady]
"Yes, but we look at it in a different way. But still, in my personal opinion, anyone who has killed another is dangerous"

[The Man]
"Why do you say that?"

[The Pretty Lady]
"OK, do you remember the causes I mentioned earlier? In the first two options, you do it to save yourself or to save someone else. This is the most common category, even armies and police do things for this reason. This means you do things with a sudden burst of anger and has no control over it. If you do it as the last option, then still you value someone's lifeless over someone else's."

[The Man]
"Can you explain it?"

[The Pretty Lady]
"Well, when you meet people who have no control over what they say, we tend to say that

DRAFT

these people have no filters. They just say things out of anger or based on any other emotion or feeling they go through. They can't consciously control what they say. We dislike such people, aren't we? So, apply this to your actions. People who don't have control over their body and its actions tend to do things based on their emotions and feelings. They don't filter their actions, as you can see, this is dangerous. More dangerous than having no control over your mouth"

[The Man]
"So…"

[The Pretty Lady]
"This means you are like a time bomb. With the right conditions, you can burst again. As you can see, we can't work well while a time bomb walks among us. With regards to third cause, it's worse, because you know what's right and wrong, you have the time to choose not to do it, but still, you go ahead and do it. This means you lack a moral core."

[The Man]
"What?"

[The Pretty Lady]
"That means your right and wrong depends on the situation. Your moral core is not solid but varies over different conditions. You bend rules to do what you want to do. Your morality is temporary. This makes you a psychopath. As you can see, we can't work with a psychopath as well."

[The Man]
"OK, I had enough. Thanks for the interview"

The lady suddenly came to senses and become aware of the situation. It's like she's been

DRAFT

through a long journey while she was interviewing that person.

[The Pretty Lady]
“I hope I made things clear. I’m sorry I didn’t mean to be rude”

[The Man]
“Oh! Now you are sorry. Are you scared of me?”

[The Pretty Lady]
“No, I’m just saying”

[The Man]
“It’s okay. Thanks for the explanation. So how long will it take for me to become normal again?”

[The Pretty Lady]
“Honestly, I don’t know. Because when it comes to the legal terms, you are already a normal person. It’s just we are not ready to accept that, yet.”

[The Man]
“So, how long?”

[The Pretty Lady]
“At what age did you commit this crime?”

[The Man]
“I was thirty”

[The Pretty Lady]

DRAFT

“OK, to be safe let’s say after thirty-eight years from the date of your crime.”

[The Man]
“Why thirty-eight?”

[The Pretty Lady]
“Your peak seemed to occur when you were thirty so with all the tolerance and to be on the safe side, I just said thirty-eight”

[The Man]
“Why thirty-eight? Why not thirty-nine or thirty-seven?”

[The Pretty Lady]
“Just trust me on that”

[The Man]
“So what happens to ten years of prison”

[The Pretty Lady]
“Since you go to prison soon after what you’ve done, I guess now you’ve already passed ten years out of thirty-eight. So in another twenty-eight years you may apply. Which means at the age of sixty-eight”

[The Man]
“That’s well past the retirement age!”

[The Pretty Lady]
“I’m sorry, but I can’t help you with that”

DRAFT

[The Man]
“Is what you are saying in company policy?”

[The Pretty Lady]
“No, it’s something I just come up with. Since I’m handling the recruitment it becomes company policy”

[The Man]
“So what happens to you if you kill someone. Will your company treat you the same”

[The Pretty Lady]
“I don’t know. It depends on who handles it. But I’m sure that most will not trust me and I’ll be out these same as you”

[The Man]
“How can you trust me after thirty-eight years? What if I do something bad afterwards”

[The Pretty Lady]
“That’s a risk I’m willing to take to give someone, who waited long enough to regain trust, an opportunity”

[The Man]
“What if I wait for that long just to come in and kill you all”

[The Pretty Lady]
“Is that a treat”

[The Man]
“No, I’m just asking”

DRAFT

[The Pretty Lady]
“You are inside the company right now. You can come in anytime you want for various reasons. You can always come here and talk to us if you want. If you want to kill us all, you don’t have to wait that long, do you?”

[The Man]
“Yeah true, but then why you don’t think like that when recruiting me”

[The Pretty Lady]
“It’s just you coming in once and killing us all is not the same as accepting you to our workforce, trusting you, knowing you can be unstable. That’s a risk I can’t take and I don’t want to be the one who makes that decision. “

[The Man]
“Oh! I get it, you just want to be safe than sorry.”

[The Pretty Lady]
“Exactly!”

[The Man]
“Thank you very much for your feedback. I learned a lot today.”

[The Pretty Lady]
“I’m glad I could help. I wish you all the best.”

[The Man]
“Thanks. I’ll see you around in outside”

DRAFT

She seems puzzled and a bit confused about what he said.

[The Pretty Lady]
“Is that a threat?”

[The Man]
“Oh! No, no don’t misunderstand. I meant I might see you around in outside since I might not come back here for a long time. So, I might talk to you if I see you outside”

[The Pretty Lady]
“Oh! I’m sorry. Sure”

[The Man]
“It’s OK. Given my record, most people tend to misunderstand what I say. Most of them are cautious. I’m familiar with that, too”

[The Pretty Lady]
“Oh! Good to know that.”

[The Man]
“Goodbye!”

[The Pretty Lady]
“Bye”

DRAFT

Chapter X

Notes On The Initial Self Reflection

Why Believing?—The Beginning Of My Existential Crisis

AS FAR AS I CAN REMEMBER THIS IS THE FIRST EMAIL I WROTE, AND THE OLDEST DOCUMENTED PERSONAL PERSPECTIVE I CAN FIND, REGARDING ALL OF THIS. EARLIER, I WAS QUOTING OTHERS AND DEPENDING ON WHAT OTHERS HAVE TOLD BEFORE ME. SO, THIS IS ONE OF THE FIRST THINGS THAT I WROTE WHILE I WAS BEGINNING TO THINK ABOUT EVERYTHING IN MY PERSONAL PERSPECTIVE.

Why Believing?

Jan 20, 2013

Hi All,

I just want to share my thoughts, that's all this about. I thought it's enough arguing with myself. Any personal view is welcome [conditions apply—please read the following].

DRAFT

[BEGIN]

Take (any) god, (any) supernatural evil force, nirvana/enlightenment, heaven, hell, rebirth/reincarnation and/or karma.

Currently there's **no one** in this world who can prove the existence or the non-existence of any of these (I'm talking about bulletproof evidence here). *Is there any?*(Please share with us)

To prove any of these, one need to find sensible **evidence** which anybody (at least him/herself) can grasp with their own sensors. (correct me, if I'm wrong)

Now, if you can **turn off** your own belief system, which is inspired by verbal or written teachings/communications of someone else, for few minutes—do you believe anybody in this world will ever(or at least during your lifetime) find evidence to prove any of these?

*** **If yes:** Please stop reading this right now (and tell us why you are so confident about it).

If no: What is the **reason/purpose** of believing any of these?

[Remember you turned off your belief system, so think something of your own—something sensible.]

*** If you have found a sensible reason/purpose to keep believing, you can stop reading this right now (Please share your reason/purpose with us).

If you can't find any,

Still you can say—Nobody has proved the non-existence of any of these. Therefore there is no harm of being open (*agnostic*).

My question(s):

As I mentioned, to prove the existence—you should find evidence, which is sensible and easy to grasp through one's own sensors (right?). Then,

What should we do to prove the non-existence?

Is it sensible to ask someone to prove the non-existence of any of these?

DRAFT

I think (correct me, if I'm wrong), the non-existence is the default state. If you need to make sure, you should try to prove the existence and then **succeed/fail**. "Is it worth trying?" is a personal question.

I decided not to try. Pardon me if I shattered any of your glass houses. Apparently I have shattered my own.

[END]

Open for constructive discussion.

Regards,

NJM

A Proper Response From A Friend Of Mine

Morality Without Religion

20 Jan 2013

Addressed To Someone Else On That Group

Let me answer the very valid point you're making. And help out Nuwan's agony.

Firstly, let me come up with some facts.

1. Religion DID civilize the world. Morals and religion co-developed. And hence they are bound with one another. I agree to this.
2. Yet morals cross over faster than religion. Many Christians are vegans for no religious reason. That is an example for right/wrong void of religion.
3. Morals are not purely fixed to religion, but they are purely implicit to civilization. It is human civilization that comes up with both religion and moral. They are human evolutionary memes [non-physical gene]. Our survival is defined with that. And they are fundamentals, not logic. Ex: If a human is purely an emergence within neurons, there is no good definition of life/non-life. And there is no way to logically prove

DRAFT

murder is a crime. This is why morals have to be “defined” and “agreed” in human society. It is not necessary to have religion to do it, but religion is an old way.

4. Problem with religion is, apart from morals it teaches of whole lot of “stale science”, a knowledge stagnant on whenever the books were written. This part is what we need to debate. This part is what we can avoid if needed.

5. But religion serves as yet. Firstly, its contribution of defining morals. Secondly, whole world does not have same IQ. Religion is the only way to bring lesser IQs into civilization.

6. Religions teach us many good. I am a product of a religion as I guided my life through it. Most people I know are the same. We do not know how a non-religious moral system can guide a child. It is a dangerous experiment. I may not oppose a child’s religious education but of course cautious. If [s]he is having enough brains to debate these [s]he should have freedom enough to leave religion, but if not, [s]he’d rather be a good religious person than a moron with no sense of right and wrong, religious or otherwise.

7. But there are some who were brought up without religion and they are said to be very good. Just that we don’t have that system widely used.

8. With adult humans, morals can function without religion. Just that they need understanding. Whatever contributions religions did, we can “modernize” morals to fit all good [as per defined by civilizations norms] and follow without the staled science of that religion.

9. Morals should vary with time. A person who reduces consumption at a time of great environment crisis, is a great person than who “does not drink alcohol” etc.

Conclusion: Re: Moral, you have a brain, just be thoughtful about it. That is enough. If your brain is unable to think that far, then look towards temple/church/kovil/mosque etc.

DRAFT

At the end of the day, without the lack of the religion which once filled the “souls” with “cause” and “reason”, world is still not hollow.

This was part of the beginning. I started writing rest of the things below only after one and a half years after the above email. Anything that I have thought or went through are not documented and probably lost in my mind in an irrecoverable manner. So, you may have to give it a rest regarding what happened during that one and half years time and then start reading the rest.

Some Self Advice

SOME SELF ADVICE I HAVE GIVEN TO MYSELF DURING THIS TIME, SOMEWHERE AROUND MID OF JULY 2014 AD.

1. Forgive your family. I know this can be deeply painful and very difficult but the first step to healing is to forgive your family and know that the hurt they caused can from a wound. The wound it has created in you will only ensure that the cycle continues
2. Embrace the process and work with tapping and mantras to affirm that success is trying and working; success is about how to move through your journey not in what you accomplish when you get to the end of it.
3. Look at yourself and acknowledge who you are at your core. When you pretend to be someone you are not you push people away.
4. The next time you feel sad, lock yourself in a room and cry….let yourself feel what you actually feel. (if accessing emotions are difficult for you then next time something happens that is painful rent a sad film or listen to a sad song and let that help the tears come

DRAFT

5. Engage in radical self-love/self-acceptance work. See previous post on radical self love.

If you have experienced sexual or physical violence seek out the help of a counsellor or trained professional

If you have experienced childhood sexual trauma I highly recommend “Healing Sex, A Mind-Body Approach To Healing Sexual Trauma” by Staci Haines

Examine what you think about sex and how you view yourself as a sexual being and ask the question “Does this Honour Me?” if the answer is no, then try something new. Use affirmations, meditations and other re-scripting techniques (Quantum Shamanic Life Coaching Sessions will support healing and re-scripting patterns)

Look at gender roles, is there a part of yourself that you are denying? If so why? Slowly bit by bit incorporate the part of you that you are hiding into daily life and watch for a response. What do people say and do? Find role models who have healthy feminine and masculine energy and talk them about it; ask them how they go comfortable with the parts of yourself that you are hiding. Get a mentor and gender expression life coach.

Look at how you deal with anger. Does it honour you? Ask yourself the question if I really loved myself what would I do here? Look at the situation through your heart and act in self love. Forgive yourself for having anger. Forgive yourself for having aggression and trace back your belief system…find the catalytic event that told you that you weren’t allowed to set boundaries…. That told you you had to be “nice” all the time.

Practice radical self love and acceptance. Be your own cheerleader. Look in the mirror every morning and tell yourself how beautiful and amazing you are. You will feel silly at first but soon you will come to accept it and as a result so will everyone else.

Practice yoga and other forms of physical exercise to connect to your body and release pent up energy

DRAFT

Forgive your mother. I know this sounds overly simplistic but if you find a way to see things through her lens and forgive her it will be like letting go of the rope in a tug-of-war a massive release will happen and it will soothe you in a way that nothing else will.

Learn to put yourself first. Being a caretaker is loving and noble but when you do it at your own expense it becomes martyrdom which carries a soft undercurrent of resentment and hurts both you and the person that you are caring for.

Self-Care, self-care, self-care: honour yourself and your body with the food you eat, the clothes you ware, and the activities you choose. Be the best possible mother to yourself

Give yourself permission to grieve; either for the mother you never had or for the mother you wish you could have had.

Look at gender roles, is there a part of yourself that you are denying? If so why? Slowly bit by bit incorporate the part of you that you are hiding into daily life and watch for a response. What do people say and do? Find role models who have healthy feminine and energy and talk them about it; ask them how they go comfortable with the parts of yourself that you are hiding. Get a mentor and gender expression life coach.

Give yourself permission to cry when you feel sad, laugh when you feel happy, and love when you feel passion.

Practice radical self love and acceptance. Be your own cheerleader. Look in the mirror every morning and tell yourself how beautiful and amazing you are. You will feel silly at first but soon you will come to accept it and as a result so will everyone else.

DRAFT

Words Of A Loser—Life As I Know It

An article I wrote in July, 2014. I have wrote this article over a period of several days, which makes it interesting as it contains different concerns I had on different days

Notes On The Initial Self Reflection

I kind of changed the way I perceive the world by changing the way I think about humans as a species. If the information I get is true and if I'm not in a mass manipulated grand illusion, in 2012 the world population was 7.169 billion (according to Wikipedia).

I started believing that each and every person in this world in unique and different. They should be treated as unique individuals. But every study, information, product and every other specialized thing is making humans less unique.

Humans are forced into a generalized thinking pattern and a lifestyle that is depicted as the ultimate materialistic satisfaction which everyone should follow. But if humans are unique in nature, will they be truly satisfied with this generalized way of life that the world has to offer?

> *As a paranoid individual, I believe that governments and corporations trying to turn humans into more predictable entities.*

In nature, we all are unique entities and we all have different thinking and behavioural patterns. If we want to predict the future on this earth then we should consider all the entities in this world and their next actions. If all of us are unique, you can never predict the future because you will never know how they will operate and the sequence of actions that they will make.

Assume that we all have been programmed from our childhood to obey a certain system and follow the same set of rules. Then the people who have the power can easily manipulate us because they know exactly what we want and what kind of thinking patterns we all have. When looking at the films, songs, music videos, advertisements, news and every other entertainment and marketing stuff, it seems to me that people are being forced to adapt to a certain lifestyle.

DRAFT

Notes On The Initial Self Reflection

I recently had a conversation with one of my friends, through email, and in the last email I wrote I stated that everyone I talk to seems like they don't like what they do for a living. It's a burden for them but they do it just to survive.

Most people who are doing research don't really do what they really want, but they follow their client's or investor's expectations. Even though some researchers do exactly what they like to do, the people who are working with them are not that satisfied because they have different expectations.

People are unique. They are doing the same thing to earn money or a qualification. What if we all do the things we love? Then this world will never move forward (if moving forward is something that we actually want to see). Because in reality, everyone is working for their own good and little or no one is working towards the so-called greater good of the humankind.

> *What if I want to break free from the system and work on my own thing? Will the system/society allow that to happen?*

According to studies, unlike non-mammalians who have a set of fixed pre-programmed actions/behaviours, mammalians can invent actions/behaviours and keep memories about them (thanks to the neocortex). This makes us different to each other and this makes us unique even within a close-knit family.

Assuming we all want to do a unique thing in our lifetime, we have more than 7 billion unique things waiting to be achieved. There will be more than 7 billion outcomes and some of them may change the world for better and some may change it for the worse and others will be easily forgotten. Whatever happens, everyone will achieve personal fulfilment and satisfaction by the very own thing that they wanted to do in their life. However, some may find what they achieve is not worth it, after achieving it. Whatever the outcome is, whatever

DRAFT

the thoughts you get after achieving it, it will be a new experience to the world. Who/What/Why stop(s) us from doing that?

I keep blaming myself for not doing what I want to do, but do I really know what I really want to do? I'm not sure. Assuming I have all the time and resources in the world, What is the one thing that I really like to do? I don't know. Some kind of a crazy wild party popped into my head. I was surrounded by a lot of hot girls and we were partying like nothing. Definitely, something like that will happen if I have all the resources and time in this world. I may not even realize that my goal is to do the one thing that I really want to do in my lifetime. We get off the track and start following the materialistic goals every time we have enough. What if I really want to focus on what I really need to do?

I don't know. That's what I'm trying to figure out. First I have to figure out what I really want to do. Before that, I need to figure out who I really am. Does who am I matter any more? If I get to do the thing that I really want to do in my life, I guess I don't have to worry about who I am. I am doing what I want, this moment, this thought and this goal is mine. I can definitely ask the rest of the world to go to hell because I am doing what I want and I really don't care about anything else.

Back to reality; Do I have enough resources or time? Assuming that I figured what I want, can I really break out from the system? Maybe not. I don't have anything expensive other than my smartphone and laptop. Everything else is kind of useless when I think about selling them on eBay.

It's petty that for all these years I bought nothing else that I can sell. Once I thought that education is the way out and my knowledge is my ultimate wealth. My depression and three months of unemployment following that taught me a lot about it. I am rethinking everything from the ground up. Years of education seems like nothing to me right now. For all these years I haven't discovered who I am and I still don't know who I really am and what I really want to do in my life. Anyway, my knowledge is not marketable any more, even if I can do it—I will be forced back into the life that I really want to break free from. Can I survive without selling my knowledge again? I don't know.

DRAFT

I hate to see that everything in this world depends on how much money I have. I don’t have any assets right now. Got a casual job but don’t know how many days of work I will get after this week. Have some money in my account which is barely enough to survive for a maximum of two months. Then I have this computer and my smartphone. Maybe I have some other stuff that I can sell, but I don't know which ones. In short, at this very moment, I can only think of two months of future ahead of me and I can't think about surviving even a single day after that.

> *This is a world that animals have more freedom than humans (At least the ones in untouched areas). Humans have become an epidemic that destroys everything on this planet to get what they want. The irony is that almost all of them are still seeking happiness.*

Once I thought the people who follow their passion are happier but when looking at all the reality shows on the television, I realize that our world has become more and more competitive and everyone has to fight for it. I think anyone who competes is not happy. I can barely remember a wise man once said: “don’t be competitive, be different”. When I think about it I get this bad thought that I am no better than anyone else, I’m just another loser who loves this fake life.

I just wished that I was a non-mammalian. Then I will have fixed set of actions/behaviours and I don’t have to worry about money, place to stay, goals, personal satisfaction or any other thing that matters the most to the humans in the current generation. I will just have to find food, stick to the routine, spread the seed and die like everyone else. Being a mammalian and especially a human complicates a lot of things. I can’t even sleep on this earth without buying that place out.

DRAFT

> *Just for a change, imagine that butterflies have to go through real estate agents to reserve a place to live and they also have to pay for it using some unnatural, non-collectable but can be earned, seems to be a logical medium of exchange called "money".*

Also, the way I grew up made me one of the dumbest entities of any species. If I don't have any money, I don't know how to find food/grow food or feed myself just to survive. Maybe I will learn how to survive when it matters the most but right now I feel like the most helpless and hopeless person on this planet.

How the hell that Socrates, Archimedes, Da Vinci and all other important ones had time to do what they like? Haven't they participated in the same rat race to earn money like most of us do these days? Just to survive. When I think about the past, I mean the time way before I was born, in a way I feel happy because now we have things like smartphones and computers that people in those eras haven't even dreamed of. Is that really something to be happy about? We have a lot of advanced materialistic stuff and our lives have become easier and comfortable.

Right now I am thanking the person who invented ducted heating because I am still awake and enjoying my writing without any trouble. Assuming that people lived in earlier times haven't had ballpoint pens, pretty A4 papers, books, typewriters or computers—I am grateful to all the people who invented those just to make our lives easier. If I'm living in that kind of an era I won't be able to write this much of stuff in just two hours. It is really scary to think about an era like that. Just imagine no electricity, no gas, no direct water supply,... The list goes on. I feel like they had nothing at all, I can hardly imagine how they really survived.

After having so many things to make my life easier, what else I really want in my life? If someone comes to me and tell me to stop whining and be a man, you have everything you need, just go with the flow and live the life like all others—I will definitely have no come back for that. Most probably I will accept it and stop thinking for a while. Then I will go through the

DRAFT

same circle of events that landed me on this situation at the first place. Even though I feel like I have more than everything compared to most of the people on this planet and definitely much more than people lived in the past, why I keep coming back to this low mood every now and then? What's missing in my life? Even though I have more than everything to survive right now, am I really happy?

Life is complicated and humans are mysteries. I really do feel that computers make more sense than humans. Maybe that's why I like computers the most. I have trouble reading people since I was a child and I still can't read people as others do. I don't worry about it much because people have different skills, others may have skills that I don't have but for sure, I have some unique skill or two that no one else has. Don't ask me "what are those skills?" because I really don't know. I'm just trying to satisfy myself by saying that to myself.

I hate to see myself like this. Losing energy day by day. I invented a new mantra for myself. "No hope, no fear". I'm not sure whether it is a new thing or not but definitely it eases my mind. I remember someone in a film says that there are only two things in this world that keep people moving, fear and hope. Even though it seems like rubbish, I really do feel that there's a truth in it. If you don't have any hope or fear, then you should feel free. Every time I imagine that I don't have any fear or hope that makes me feel free and comfortable. I don't have to worry about the next moment. I don't have to plan ahead. Things will unfold in their own phase and I don't have to worry about them. However, it's really hard to keep that freedom for a long time. You may suddenly realise that you haven't had your breakfast and you have to buy some groceries in order to survive for the rest of the day. That gives you a hybrid of fear and hope which ultimately make you stand up and do what is need to be done. I still don't have any big hopes. Now I don't plan ahead as I once did. Peace of mind has become the ultimate goal of my life. I can't take any more pressure by living this artificial/fake life that everyone expects me to live.

As I said, I have barely enough resources to live another two months. My goal is to discover a new path for myself to live the rest of my life. Will I be able to find a satisfactory path? I don't know. What if I couldn't? Maybe that'll be the end of my existence. I'm pretty sure that at

DRAFT

least some of you have worried about the world's end predictions in 2012. Even though I didn't really care about those, I'm guilty of having that troubled feeling "what if it is true?". Right now I feel the same fear of hopelessness with much more intensity. I'm asking myself "what if I couldn't find a path to survive after two months?". I guess this is the real end of the world feeling. My world is coming to an end and I can't see any way out. Am I dying? I wish I am. Then I don't have to make any choices, hope for or fear about the future. I can just live my life knowing that my time is limited. But things get complicated as I don't have any known physical illness which can kill me in a few months. Which means I will be alive even after two months and I will have to somehow support myself. Will I be able to support myself even after two months? I don't know.

Even though I would like to discover more about myself to find the real me, the time and resource constraints make me feel the fear and hope again. These are the two major thoughts that I really want to stop having but I cannot suppress these thoughts for a long time. I remember a saying - "prepare for the worst and hope for the best". That saying includes both fear and hope. As I believe the those are the two feeling that I should eliminate to be happy…. It's strange how hopeless I feel right now. Whatever the current situation is, I'm beginning to feel like my time on this planet is limited and I should live the rest of my life by being true to myself. It's high time I start doing what I really like to do and enjoy the rest of the days of my life.

> *I know how hard this life could get. Maybe there are other people who suffer much more than me and I might not even eligible to speak about this topic. However, when there's no hope left and when the path to actual happiness seems like an illusion, the void you feel inside of yourself is enough to convince you that this life is not worth living.*

DRAFT

What is truly missing in my life? I don’t know. I feel like I haven't done anything that gives me joy in my life. After all, what makes me joyful is another question mark. I feel like I need a companion who I can trust. Still, I'm not sure how to trust someone that much. I came to a point that I can't trust anyone. So how can I trust my companion, even if she is the perfect one? Can I have a virtual companion? I haven't thought about it. Can I build one? Honestly, I don't know what I'm capable of. I haven't discovered my true potential yet. Maybe I'm the dumbest developer on this planet, maybe I'm not that dumb. I really don't want to argue with myself. I don't know who I am any more. The person that was known to me as myself seems to be an illusion.

Why do I make promises that I can’t keep? Maybe I don’t care about my credibility any more. Maybe I'm just a cynical jerk who doesn't even know how to live. After all, is there a standardized correct way to live? If there is, how can I be myself? As I said, we all are unique so I should have a way of my own to live. I lived my whole life the way the world thinks is correct. I followed the successful crowd. I think I lost myself in that chase. I lost my identity. I don't know what kind of life I want, what I'm capable of doing or what I really want to do in my life. Again back to the begin, I don't even know who I am. Who am I?

> *Anyone who’s reading this might that I’m crazy and stupid, but remember you haven’t lived my life to judge who I am. Like all the other crazy ones, I also believe that I’m not crazy but part of me is saying that I am crazy.*

I don’t know why, but every time I notice she moves I feel like she’s watching me. Maybe she wants to check whether I like her or not. Maybe she actually likes me but I’m no man to take a stand and find out more about her. I think I’m too scared and shy. Maybe the wounds from my past stop me from taking any risks. How many times have I failed myself? I don’t remember but I do remember that each and every time it felt like shit. Even if I take a step forward what should I tell her? I can’t tell her that my time is limited. I can’t tell her my plans.

DRAFT

If I give her any hopes or start an affair with her, she'll suffer a lot. How can I look after another person, I can't even look after myself. If my plans don't work then I won't survive another two months and the first two days are already wasted. I should leave her alone. As much as I like her, I want her to stay away from me. I'm no man for her, she deserves someone much better than me. After all, I have nothing at all, I don't even know who I am. I should stay away from her.

It feels like I'm living in an empty world full of zombies. Most people are not real. They are trying to impress others, busy pursuing an artificial life of someone else. I'm also guilty of living such a life, hoping that someone will find me interesting. I still do that sometimes but I'm beginning to see the fake world around me. The world has become so unreal. Hopefully, I can still believe in nature. Maybe someone's manipulating that too.

Damn, life has become so hard. No one to trust, no idea about what's going on, no hope, limited resources. This is not a life worth living.

I'm guilty of loving the stability that everyone loves. As much as I hate the fake life that everyone else is living, I loved the sense of stability that I felt when I had everything. From the deep down inside of wherever my thoughts are coming from, I loved stability but is that the right path to follow? I don't know. If I don't make any changes to this life, the same cycle will continue. I will be dragged into the same thought process sooner or later. I keep telling myself "stick to the plan you idiot". Should I give priority to the stability that I once loved? I don't know.

There is no rule saying that everyone should follow a single belief and that belief is the ultimate truth. As long as the free will exists anybody can follow what they truly believe in. If the people on top can have free will, why can't everyone else have it? Do we really have the free will in reality?

Indulgence into worldly pleasures makes many people's lives miserable. As much as the world is provoking us to adjust into a certain lifestyle, people on top are making more wealth and gaining more control over the humans. I think everyone should stay away from manipulative

DRAFT

content and start seeing the truth around you. It's true that sex sells and now everyone is selling it. People have become more greedy and aggressive towards earning money climbing to the top of the so-called social ladder. People must change the way they think or else on someday we all will become slaves of mass manipulators without even realising it.

Who Am I?—Part One

THE SERIES OF NOTES, WHICH CONTRIBUTED TO ABOVE "LIFE AS A LOOSER" SECTION. THIS SERIES ON "WHO I AM?" WILL EXPLAIN THE INS AND OUTS OF MY TRUE DOWNFALL. DON'T FORGET TO ENJOY THE FUN BITS.

It's strange that I chose Google Keep to write this whole thing. Even though I don't believe in keeping personal stuff online on the cloud, I've been doing that for years now. I kept my research, mails, important notes and all other important and directly identifiable material that matter to me the most on the cloud. Sometimes it bothers me a lot but sometimes I keep telling myself who I really am to be worry about those things. Nobody cares about what I have to hide or what I have to say. No one wants to know me better that they already know. Some strangers are trying get to know me just because I'm strange and weird in many ways.

(Just figured that I'm sweating inside my room and now it's the winter. Heating was set to to 25 degrees and just changed it to 23. It's strange that I feel 25 is hot, I used to live in tropical country where the normal temperature is always above 25 and I remember arguing 22 is too cold for me inside my workplace. Perspectives change everyday every moment in many ways. I'm not the person I was just a moment ago.)

Back to the main story…

When I look back into my life few weeks ago, I was simply a looser who suffered from psychotic depression and lost almost everything in my life. Except my family and friends around me. Even though I'm not over with my psychotic episode, it thought me a lot about

DRAFT

life and brought many questions into my life which I really need to answer before moving forward.

Having said that, I still can't figure out why my friends helped me and how everything came back to normal without much effort. Every time I think about myself, I ask myself who am I? I try remembering my past and satisfy myself with the answer that I am who I really am that is known to me already but there's some mystery about myself that I really can't figure out. There is something that is known to everyone who knows me which I don't understand. Am I being blacklisted from the society? Or am I being protected? Who am I? What is the thing that I don't know about myself? Why no one is telling me what's wrong with me? Why I feel like some people hate me? Am I in a reality show which everybody laughs at everything I do? Why people make life difficult?.... Those are just few out of plethora of questions that pops into my mind when I think about myself.

My depression changed me to become a radical thinker and I feel like I am alone in this mess. I know there should be someone out there who thinks similar to the way I think but I'm not even sure how many people are in this world. Everyday I believe all the information that is poured into me through the internet and other mass media and I used to believe in the things that other people state as facts (Only the things from the people I trust). Since I stopped believing everyone and everything in this world, I find it really hard to believe what I really see and hear everyday. Sometimes I feel likes I'm in a grand illusion which I believed for my entire life as true. How to falsify these thoughts? I really don't know. If there is something I don't know about myself, why nobody reached out to me and told me what it is? Is everyone enjoying the fact that I've been kept in the dark for so many years? Or it's just I've gone crazy and indulged in some false beliefs. What ever it is, something is not right. I am not who I was any more. I'm not the person who I believed to be real. I am more vulnerable that I ever was and I change my self lean toward radical thinking patterns which I never had. I also find myself easy to manipulate that I ever was, or may be I'm starting to feel that only now.

DRAFT

I just went up through this note and changed some directly identifiable material to some generic ones, so no one can trace it back to me. Am I being paranoid? Yes I am, but in a way I really don't care.

Suddenly got a thought of showing this to one of my best friends and see how he reacts. But can I trust him? Have I ever trusted him? Is he a part of this illusion? I really don't know. It's better to keep this to myself. People who were around me when my depression first struck me knows that I was paranoid and went through a psychotic episode. Even though 'went' is past tense I believe that I'm still not over with it. It feels good when we talk things out in past tense. That makes us feel credible about the things we say and do. Also it is easy to write "we", "us" and "you" than "I', "me" and "myself", when we talk about things that gives us the feeling that we are in a level above than others. Again I used the same form, but everyone else might disagree. It's true that I feel better when I think that I know better than some others but am I? Everyone else might be feeling the same thing.

I kind of change the way I perceive the world by changing the way I think about humans as a species. If the information I get are true and if I'm not in a mass manipulated grand illusion, in 2012 the world population was 7.046 billion (according to the information I got through a Google search). I started believing that each and every person in this world in unique and different. They should be treated as unique individuals. But every study, information, product and every other thing is making humans less unique. Humans are forced into a thinking pattern and a life style that is depicted as the ultimate materialistic satisfaction which everyone should follow. But is humans are unique in nature, will they all be truly satisfied with this one way of life that world has to offer? As a paranoid I believe that governments and corporations trying to turn humans into more predictable entities. In nature, we all are unique entities and we all have different thinking and behavioural patterns. If we ever want to predict the next moment then we really should know all the entities and their next action. If all are unique, you can never predict the future because you will never know how they will operate and the sequence of actions that a one entity will make.

DRAFT

Assume that we all have been programmed from our childhood to obey a certain system and follow the same set of rules. Then the people who have the power can easily manipulate us because they know exactly what we want and what kind of thinking patterns we all have.

(Again a distraction, the heating outlet is too noisy. May be the system they installed is too powerful for small units.)

When looking at the films, songs, music videos, advertisements, news and every other entertainment and marketing stuff, it seems to me that people are being forced to adopt into a certain lifestyle. I recently had a conversation with one of my best friends, through email, and in the last email I wrote I stated that everyone I talks to seems like they don't like what they do for living. It's a burden for them but they it just to survive. Most people who are doing research don't really do what they really want, but they follow their client expectations. Even though some researchers do exactly what they like to do, the people who are working with them are not that satisfied. Because people are unique. They have different expectations. They are doing the same thing to earn money or a qualification. What if we all do the things we love, then this world will never move forward (if moving forward is something that we actually want to see) because everyone is working for their own and no one is working towards the so called greater good of the human kind.

What if I want to break free from the system and work on my own thing. Will the system/society allow that to happen?

According to studies, unlike non-mammalians who have a set of fixed per-programmed actions/behaviours, mammalians can invent actions/behaviours and keep memories about them (thanks to the neocortex). This makes us different to each other and this makes us unique even within a close-knit family. Assuming we all want to do a unique thing in our lifetime, we have more than 7 billion unique things waiting to be achieved. There will be more than 7 billion outcome and some of them may change the world for better and some may change it for the worse and others will be easily forgotten. What ever happens everyone will achieve the personal fulfilment and satisfaction by the very own thing that they wanted to do in their life. However, some may find what they achieve is not worth it, after achieving

DRAFT

it. Whatever the outcome it, whatever the thoughts you get after achieving it, it will be a new experience to the world. Who/What/Why stops us from doing that?

I keep blaming myself for not doing what I want to do, but do I really know what I really want to do? I'm not sure. Assuming I have all the time and resources in the world, What is the thing that I really like to do? I don't know. Some kind of a crazy wild party popped in to my head. Me surrounded by lot of hot girls and we are partying like nothing. Definitely something like that will happen if I have all the resources and time in this world. I may not even realize that my goal is to do the one thing that I really want to do in my lifetime. We get off the track and get involved in the materialistic goals every time we have enough. What if I really want to focus on what I really need to do?

I don't know. That's what I'm trying to figure out. First I have to figure out what I really want to do. Before that I need to figure out who I really am. Does who I am matters any more? If I get to do the thing I really want to do in my life, I really don't have to worry about who I am. I am doing what I want, this moment, this thought and this goal is mine. I can definitely ask the rest of the world to go to hell because I am doing what I want and I really don't care about anything else.

First, I have to figure out what I really want to do.

Who Am I?—Part Two

Assuming that I figured what I want, can I really break out from the system? May be not. I don't have anything expensive other than my smart phone and laptop. Everything else is kind of useless when I'm thinking about selling them on eBay.

(Damn I hate this Google Keep. I just ran out of the maximum number of characters I think. Had to start another note to keep up with my writing. I don't want to stop because I am not sure when I will do this again. So I have to write most of the things I have before closing this. Let's continue.)

DRAFT

It's petty that for all these years I bought nothing else that I can sell. Once I thought that education is the way out and my knowledge is my ultimate wealth. My depression and three months of unemployment following that taught me lot about it. I am rethinking everything from the ground up. Years of education seems like nothing to me write now. For all these years I haven't discovered who I am and I still don't know who I really am and what I really want to do in my life. Anyway my knowledge is not marketable any more, even if I can do it—I will be forced back into the life that I really want to break free from. Can I survive without selling my knowledge again? I don't know.

I hate to see that everything is connected to my wealth. I don’t have any assets right now. Got a casual job but don’t know how many days of work I will get after this week. Have some money in my account which is barely enough to survive for maximum two months. Then I have this computer and my smartphone. Maybe I have some other stuff that I can sell, but I don't know which ones. In short, at this very moment, I can only think of two months of future ahead of me and I can't think about surviving even a single day after that. This is a world that animals have more freedom than humans. At least the ones in untouched areas. Humans have become an epidemic that destroys everything on this planet to get what they want. Irony is that almost all of them are still seeking happiness.

Once I though the people who follow their passion are happier but when looking at the reality shows on the television, I realize that world has become more and more competitive and everyone who compete is not happy. I barely remember a wise man once said “don’t be competitive, be different”. When I think about it I get this bad thought that I am no better than anyone else, I'm just a looser.

I just wished that I was a non-mammalian. Then I will have fixed set of actions/behaviours and I don’t have to worry about money, place to stay, goals, personal satisfaction or any other thing that matters the most to the humans in the current generation. I will just have to find food, stick to the routine, spread the seed and die like everyone else. Being a mammalian and specially being a human, complicates lot of things. I can't even sleep on this earth without buying that place out. Just for a change imagine that butterflies have to go through real

DRAFT

estate agents to reserve a place to live and they have to pay for it using some unnatural, no collectable but can be earned, seems to be logical medium of exchange called money.

Also, the way I grew up made me one of the dumbest entities of any species. I don't know how to find food/grow food or feed myself just to survive, if I don't have any money. Maybe I will learn how to survive when it happens, but right now I feel like the most helpless and hopeless person on this planet.

How the hell that Socrates, Archimedes, Da Vinci and all other important ones had time to do what they like. Haven't they ran the same race to earn money like most of us do these days just to survive. When I think about the past, I mean the time way before I was born, in a way I feel happy because now we have things like smart phones and computers that people in those eras haven't even dreamed of. Is that really something to be happy about? We have lot of advanced materialistic stuff and our lives have become more easier and comfortable.

Right now I am thanking the person who invented ducted heating because I am still awake and enjoying my writing without any trouble. Assuming that people lived in earlier times haven't had ballpoint pens, pretty A4 papers, books, type-writers or computers—I am grateful to all the people who invented those just to make out lives easier. If I'm living in a that kind of an era I won't be able to write this much of stuff in just two hours. It is really scary to thing about an era like that. Just imagine no electricity, no gas, no direct water supply,... The list goes on. I feel like they had nothing at all, I hardly can imagine how they really survived. After having so many things to make my life easier, what else I really want in my life? If someone come to me and tell me stop whining and be a man, you have everything you need, just go with the flow and live the life like all others - I will definitely have no come back for that. Most probably I will accept it and stop thinking for a while. Then I will go through the same circle of events that landed me on this situation at the first place. Even though I feel like I have more than everything compared to most of the people on this planet and definitely much more that people lived in the past, why I keep coming back to this low mood every now and then? What's missing in my life? Even though I have more than everything to survive right now, am I really happy?

DRAFT

I feel a little content now. Suddenly a face of a girl popped into my brain. Honestly, I just forgot a thing or two that I should have written to complete this note. Why that happened? I really don’t know. Maybe she's not the best person I have ever met in my life but right now she seems to be the one who makes me feel unsettled. I saw her when I first start the casual job that I'm doing these days to survive, but I don't even know who she really is. Damn, I don't even know her name for sure. I think my fondness towards her is evident to everyone in that place and I heard a thing or two about what others think about the situation. It seems like she's so connected to most of the people on that place and she definitely has the upper hand when it comes to the current situation. So my task is to stay there without being an arsehole. As a person going through a bad episode, I can't risk putting myself into another low mood. So I have to be extremely carefully about my actions. First I thought she's single and available, then I thought that she's connected to someone. Actually, I thought she's married to someone else or is having an affair with someone else. So I didn't do anything stupid. One day I saw her wearing a ring and she kind of intentionally showed it to me. May be she wanted me to stay away from her. May be it was a trick to see how I react to it. Whatever it is, if she really likes me and available then that is one of the dumbest pranks I have ever seen someone has done. Definitely now I cannot go and ask her out as a responsible human being and I can't validate it or get information about her without being and idiot. Also I can't let it go because I will feel bad about myself after that. Whatever it is, I'm going to stand down, now it's up to her to make a move!

Life is complicated and humans are mysteries. I really do feel that computers make more sense than humans. Maybe that’s why I like computers the most. I have trouble reading people since I was a child and I still can’t read people like others do. I don't worry about it much because people have different skills, others may have skills that I don't have but for sure, I have some unique skill or two that no one else has. Don't ask me what are those skills, because I really don't know. I'm just trying to satisfy myself by saying that to myself. The distraction is so great that I have to stop writing now and definitely I got to sleep now.

DRAFT

Who Am I?—Part Three

Today is the second day of memoir writing sessions. I had countless number of thoughts in my head, which I should have written on this note but I was too lazy to open this up and start writing. I wish there is something that can transcribe my thoughts. So, I don’t have to type. It’s really sad to see myself become a some kind of a sloth. I feel sorry about myself. Advancement of the standard of life makes it even more difficult to become the passionate, cheerful lad I used to be. As a second thought, have I really lived that kind of a life? I'm not sure but definitely I've become more and more lazier. I'm so lazy that I didn't even turn on my computer to start writing. I'm writing this using my smartphone while comfortably laying on my bed.

I hate to see myself like this. Loosing energy day by day. I invented a new mantra for myself. “No hope, no fear”. I'm not sure whether it is a new thing or not but definitely it eases my mind. I remember someone in a film says that there are only two things in this world that keep people moving, fear and hope. Even though it seems like rubbish, I really do feel that there's a truth in it. If you don't have any hope or fear, then you should feel free. Every time I imagine that I don't have any fear or hope that makes me feel free and comfortable. I don't have to worry about the next moment. I don't have to plan ahead. Things will unfold in their own phase and I don't have to worry about them. However, it's really hard to keep that freedom for a long time. You may suddenly realise that you haven't had your breakfast and you have to buy some groceries in order to survive for the rest of the day. That gives you a hybrid of fear and hope which ultimately make you stand up and do what is need to be done. I still don't have any big hopes. Now I don't plan ahead as I once did. I'm still 30 but I don't expect to live more than I can peacefully survive. Peace of mind has become the ultimate goal of my life. I can't take any more pressure by living an artificial/fake life that everyone expect me to live.

As I said I have barely enough resources to live another two months. My goal is to discover a new path for myself to live the rest of my life. Will I be able to find a satisfactory path? I don't know. What if I couldn't? May be that'll be the end of my existence. I'm pretty sure that at

DRAFT

least some of you have worried about world's end predictions in 2012. Even though I didn't really care about those, I'm guilty of having that troubled feeling “what if it is true? ”. Right now I feel the same fear of hopelessness with much more intensity. I'm asking myself "what if I couldn't find a path to survive after two months?". I guess this is the real end of the world feeling. My world is coming to an end and I can't see any way out. Am I dying? I wish I am. Then I don't have to make any choices, hope for or fear about the future. I can just live my life knowing that my time is limited. But things get complicated as I don't have any known physical illness which can kill me in few months. Which means I will survive even after two months and I will have to somehow support myself. Will I be able to support myself even after two months? I don't know.

Even though I would like to discover more about myself to find the real me, the time and resource constraints make me feel the fear and hope again. These are the two major thoughts that I really want to stop having but I cannot suppress these thoughts for a long time. I remember a saying - “prepare for the worst and hope for the best”. That saying includes both fear and hope. As I believe the those are the two feeling that I should eliminate to be happy…. It's strange how hopeless I feel right now.

Just got home after buying some groceries. I hate this feeling that I’ve been manipulated all the time. I know that all the people may not accept me as who I am but do they really have the right to judge me and make my life miserable based on that judgement. After all do I really have a life for myself? Even if I get through this and come out to the real world, will I ever get my life back? The identity I believed to be mine, the identity I developed for myself. Feels like I don't have an identity any more. Back to the beginning, Who am I?

Just spoke to a friend whose going to do the same thing that I’ve done. I told him the truth and current situation as I know it. The things I said are exactly the ones I believed to be true. Are they really true? I don’t know. Now it's 7.20pm on 8th of June. If I set my deadline to 31st July and forget about the rest of today, I have exactly 53 days left to live. That is 1272 hours or 76320 minutes in total. If I do one new thing in an hour, I will be able to do 1272 new things new things before I cease my existence. Am I having suicidal thoughts? I think I surely do. If I

DRAFT

can' change my life upside down within next 53 days and if I can't figure out who I am in next 53 days, I believe there is no point of living this useless life. So let's prepare for the worst. How should I plan to live 1272 hours in advance? I don't think I can. I can let it unfold by itself or roughly plan my days ahead. I should definitely keep writing. Someone will read what I when through and take a stand against treating people like guinea pigs. Even guinea pigs don't deserve to live like that. Most people inadvertently ruin other peoples lives, but there are some who intentionally screw up other peoples lives. What I really don't understand is what have I done to be treated like this. I mean both good and bad. Some people are so nice to me but some are not, I really don't understand why I've been treated in so many different ways by different people. Whatever the current situation is, I'm beginning to feel like my time on this planet is limited and I should live rest of my life by being true to myself. It's high time I start doing what I really like to do and enjoy the rest of the days of my life.

Who Am I?—Part four

First 15 hours of the countdown passed without anything new. It's like I'm never going to change myself. It's now or never. Now it's almost 4pm. That means I kind of wasted the first 15 hours out of 1272 hours of my existence. That is nearly 1.26%. That number gave me chills. I just wasted 1.26% of my recovery time. It's not much but still it is more than one percent. I have only done few things during that period. I helped my friends with gardening, cleaned my room, applied for a job, had a meal, watched some television shows on the Internet and I spent rest of the time sleeping and thinking about various things. Am I going to spend the rest of the hours the same way? I do not know but for I don't want to live the rest of my life the same way. I got to change. Experience the world to the fullest.

I have to keep my financial situation balanced or else my time will be limited. I'm spending $30 fortnightly for the gym membership that I rarely use. Another $33 goes to charity every month. Even though I want to stop both up keeps, I still think I should hit the gym more often and the charity I'm donating to keeps children happy by making their wishes come true. At

DRAFT

least someone will achieve what they truly like to during their lifetime. I know how hard this life would get. Maybe there are other people who suffer more than me and I might not even eligible to speak about this topic. However, when there's no hope left and when the path to actual happiness seems like an illusion, the void you feel inside of yourself is enough to convince you that this life is not worth living.

What is truly missing in my life? I don't know. I feel like I haven't done anything that gives me joy in my life. After all what gives me joy is another question mark. I feel like I need a companion who I can trust. Still I'm not sure how to trust someone that much. I came to a point that I can't trust anyone. So how can I trust my companion, even if she is the perfect one. Can I have a virtual companion? I haven't thought about it. Can I build one? Honestly, I don't know what I'm capable of. I haven't discovered my true potential yet. Maybe I'm the dumbest developer on this planet, may be I'm not that dumb. I really don't want to argue with myself. I don't know who I am any more. The person that was known to me as myself seems to be an illusion.

Another 6 hours without anything new. I almost wasted a day now. Done laundry, actually still doing it. Waiting those to be finished. One of my best friends contacted me. He always contacts me when I'm at the bottom or when I'm about to fall. I like to consider it as a coincidence rather than a planned execution. I still like to talk to him but I'm done explaining myself to others. Ma friend is trying to give me some hopes. I'm not sure whether that worked but I started thinking about doing something for my own. The last and my first app is halfway through. Should I restart it and finish it over? I don't know. I lost faith in my lazy self. I have two task that I should have completed by today. One is that I have to buy a book for my supervisor and send it to him. Another is that I promised one of my friends that I will update his website and send him some suggestions related to hosting. Why do I make promises I can't keep? Maybe I don't care about my credibility any more. Maybe I'm just a cynical jerk who doesn't even know how to live. After all, is there a standard correct way to live? If there is, how can I be myself? As I said we all are unique, I should have a way of my own to live. I lived my whole life the way the world think is correct. I followed the successful crowd. I think

DRAFT

I lost myself in that chase. I lost my identity. I don't know what kind of life I want, what I'm capable of doing or what I really want to do in my life. Again back to the begin, I don't even know who I am. Who am I?

Who Am I?—Part Five

Anyone whose reading this might that I'm crazy and stupid, but remember you haven't lived my life to judge who I am. Like all the crazy ones I also believe that I'm not crazy but part of me is saying that my psychotic episode is still continuing. There are many things that I would like to write on this note but due to the sensitivity of some matters I thought it's better to leave them out. If someone ever got a change to read these then they might misinterpret some of those matters and some innocent people might get hurt.

I officially wasted the first day. Now its almost 2am and I have officially wasted 26 hours so far. I went shopping with my friend and bought a sandwich maker. Still I don't understand why I bought it. I wanted to buy a blender so I can make some juice. Special kind of ones and I can get creative with it. When I'm there I agreed to use my friend's ones to make juice before buying a new one instead bought a sandwich maker. Then we came home and made some sandwiches with it. Sometimes I feel like my friend and his wife is expecting me to help them with their work. I got really annoyed today and I felt kind of an anger inside me. It's been a long time since I felt about someone this way, but I got back to normal after a while. Normally people don't expect anyone else to do their job for them, sometimes I'm guilty of having that kind of expectations too. However, I felt like my friends are expecting more from me on something.

Sometimes I feel like everyone around me have telepathy. It seems like they know what I'm thinking and what I'm about to do. Maybe I've been monitored all these time, maybe I'm living among some sort of an advanced species in an advanced society. Everyone seems to be pushing me towards starting an affair and getting married. Sometimes there's a logic in it, but what is the thing that everyone knows about me that I'm not aware of? Am I a robot? Every

DRAFT

experience and every encounter gives me more questions and doubts about myself. There is something that I don't know about myself. What are they hiding from me?

Some people seems to know me better than I know them, it seems like lot of information about me is publicly shared but I can’t find them. Is there a secret organization that I am not aware of? Why I fell like that life is being controlled by others? Who am I?

Recently I found another me on the internet. It seems like the person is different, there are some photos on that profile which are not mine. So definitely there is someone else with the same name. It’s strange that I haven’t seen this person before, I mean on the internet. I thought my whole name is unique. It seems like I've been mistaken or someone has already started taking over my credentials.

I’m an arsehole for sure.

There’s loads of hatred inside me. I don’t know why or how I have these thoughts. Maybe someone is planting those thoughts in me. I tried to kill people in my dreams. I remember I'm trying to shoot someone in one of my dreams. I don't feel anything like that in my real life and I don't think I will ever do something like that without a good reason. I have to be extra cautious about myself now. Hopefully I'm not a time bomb that hurt others when the time comes. I definitely don't want to be one.

Even though I like to speak with my granny so much, it is a pain when she start talking about my future and start advising me on what I should do next. Maybe she’s right but I’m not strong like her, not even close. She's really really strong. I wish I had even a fraction of that strength to overcome what I'm going through right now. She wants me to find a good job and get married. She's trying to push me back into the normal way of life which everyone else is living. Is that I really want? I don't know.

At work want to write lot of stuff but don’t know where to begin. I will have lots of stuff to write when I go back home. I don’t even know why I opened this up to write. Maybe I wanted something to do. Something to distract myself from the busy environment.

DRAFT

I feel like someone or group of people intentionally ruined my life. Don’t know how or who but that’s a one big possibility.

When I’m at work I feel unsettled all the time. I put stress on myself more than anyone else does. I’m trying to do my job in my best and I usually put pressure on me by doing so. I don't know why but every time I feel like she's watching me. Maybe she wants to check whether I like her or not. Maybe she actually likes me but I'm no man to take a stand and find out more about her. I think I'm too scared and shy. Maybe the wounds from my past stops me from taking any risks. How many times have I failed myself? I don't remember but I do remember that each and every time it felt like shit. Even if I take a step forward what should I tell her. I can't tell her that my time is limited. I can't tell her my plans. If I give her any hopes or start an affair with her, she'll suffer a lot. How can I look after another person, I can't even look after myself. If my plans doesn't work then I won't survive another two months and first two days are already wasted. I should leave her alone. As much as I like her, I want her to stay away from me. I'm no man for her, she deserves someone much more better than me. After all I have nothing at all, I don't even know who I am. I should stay away from her.

Third day. Now it’s 12pm. 60 hours passed. 4.72% of all the time I got. In actual sense I have only 1212 hours left. I thought my condition got better over the last few months but I think I was mistaken. I’m going back to the darkness. This time I feel like I'm going there forever. I still can't trust anyone. Not even my best friends. I feel like that they are hiding something from me. What is the thing that they know about me? What did I do to them? Have they ever been real?

Who Am I?—Part Six

As I mentioned I really hate this feeling of being followed, watched and manipulated. Is someone or some group manipulating my life? Why they are doing this to me? What have I done to them? Have I committed a crime? Who the heck am I?

DRAFT

Yesterday I kind of lied to my granny. I told her that whatever happens I will come home. I just wanted to make her happy by telling that. So, she'll hope that I will come back if something goes wrong. Am I going to keep my word? I'm not sure. Sometimes I might. I want to see her for the last time before I cease my existence but I'm not sure whether I can achieve what I want to do after doing that. So it's better to keep everyone alone and do what I have to do quietly.

Another day at work. I can't see her around. What happened to her? Am I hurting her by ignoring her? I'm doing that for her own good. I should not switch my path now. I can't let anyone know what I'm up to.

Again I feel like everything is staged. They wanted me to behave in a certain manner but I did not live up to their expectations. What's going on around me? Should I ask from someone? I don't know who to trust.

I can't figure out which world is real. I'm simultaneously living in two different worlds. In actual sense I'm believing two different realities. I can't figure out which one is real. I found clues of an alternative reality long time ago but discarded them without even analysing the facts. I thought my friends and colleagues from different areas are interconnected. Some sort of information leak was there. Now it's kind of evident that my information is being shared among everyone around me. The truth is there are some people who I have never met, yet they seems to know me somehow.

Sometimes I feel like I'm not living in the place I actually believe to be live in. It's really hard to explain. Is the government of this country watching me? If so, why? What is so important about me? Who am I? I thought I'm just another human being whose trying to be successful in life. I just wanted to settle down and live a nice life like everyone else but life turned upside down few months ago. What actually happened is still a mystery.

Another day, waiting for the bus to go to work. Lot of thoughts went through my head this morning. I was damn confident that someone is manipulating my life. It was like I felt a combination of the big brother effect and the trueman show effect. I'm screwed. I'm so

DRAFT

drowned in this alternative reality. There's no turning back. This means I'm still believing the so called real reality, part of me believes that the alternative reality is not real but I don't know how to adjust myself into the reality I prefer. I'll be lying to myself to convince myself that the alternative reality is not true. What about all the events I went through. I'm suffering inside from arguments I have with myself on which reality to believe, yet I look stable from outside acting just like another normal person in this society. Who am I?

It feels like I'm living in an empty world full of zombies. Most people are not real. They are trying impress others, busy pursuing an artificial life of someone else. I'm also guilty of living such a life. Hoping someone will find me interesting. I still do that sometimes but I'm beginning to see the fake world around me.

When I feel like someone is interested in me, I normally shy away. Now I have another problem. Can I trust them? Are they real? Maybe they are faking it like everyone else. The scary thing is sometimes I feel like guys are interested in me. I normally avoid them by any means necessary. World has become so unreal. Hopefully I can still believe in nature. Maybe someone's manipulating that too.

I still can't get my feelings straight. I still get anxious when she's around. Another interesting day at work. I should start believing that she's not real. If she is, she shouldn't be playing games like this. It's her call, I thought she wanted me to stop. Anyway I should execute my plans instead of pursuing mirages. I have do something useful and enjoyable during the rest of the days of my existence. What if everything I think is true? Then there's nothing real about my life. However, my thoughts and the feelings are true. I can still feel everything, all my senses gives me sensations. I'm not dead yet. I can still do something to enjoy my life regardless of which reality is true. I can still be me who I know. I should think of doing something useful.

Damn, the life has become so hard. No one to trust, no idea about what's going on, no hope and less resources. This is not a life worth living.

DRAFT

Who Am I?—Part Seven

I missed the bus just to go with a friend. I should have taken the bus. I should know how to say no when necessary. I thought he'll feel bad if I say no.

It's true that you start to remember every bad thing you have done in the past, when the time is near. I remember lot of bad things I have done in the past. I can't even write some of the things down. As much as I want to forget them, I need those memories to remind me who I was and how those things shaped my life to become the man I am. I got more introverted after all those events. I apologise from everyone who's affected by my crazy self. Especially from my cousin. I used to bully him so much and I still can't forgive myself for the things I have done. I'm sure he remembers everything but he's like a brother to me now. I don't want to remind him about what I have done and apologise for it. If someone's reading this, please let him know that I suffered till my last breath about thinking every bad thing I have done and I wanted to apologise from everyone. I got bullied by my friends when I was little and sometimes I still do. I think I directed that pressure towards the easiest pick. That was my cousin.

I should definitely reassess all my contacts and keep only the ones I'm comfortable with.

I just got a call from a company saying that they like to have a telephone interview on Monday. Got a confirmation email as well.

Sometimes it feels like I've been dragged back into the reality that everyone wants me to believe. I get interviews from no where. People are suddenly being so nice to me and I'm also starting to feel little bit of hope again. I'm guilty of loving the stability that everyone loves. As much as I hate the fake life that everyone else is living, I loved the sense of stability that I felt when I had everything. From the deep down inside of wherever my thoughts are coming from, I love stability but is that the right path to follow? I don't know. If I don't make any changes the same cycle will continue. I will be dragged into the same thought process sooner or later. I keep telling myself 'stick to the plan you idiot'. Will I give priority to the stability that I once loved? I don't know.

DRAFT

Sometimes I feel like I'm getting too much information for no good reason. Why people keep telling me about things that I don't even care that much. Are they advertising? Some information looks like directed towards people who bet. If someone's betting over this information, surely the people who are behind this going to earn lots of money.

Can I trust the people I'm staying with? In real reality they saved me from dying few months ago. If not for them I could have been dead by now, but can I trust them? Why I feel like everyone has a hidden agenda. Sometimes I feel like my friends are putting something into my food. I hope that they are trying to help me. I rejected all sort of medication for my depression. Maybe they are silently adding some of those medications into my food. Some days I feel headaches and some days I find myself drooling while asleep. Who knows. I just go with the flow and continue to trust them. There's no time left for arguments.

At one stage I felt like church is behind all these. Of cause there can be many followers who successfully integrate themselves with that system to make other people's lives miserable. There is no rule saying that everyone should follow a single belief and that belief is the ultimate truth. As long as the free will exists anybody can follow what they truly believe in. Church is another well connected wealthy body that got powerful due to the vast number of influential followers. However I don't think there's any direct link to a supernatural entity as they describe. It's just another corporation controlled by humans to the top of its hierarchy. If they can have the freewill, why can't others have it? Do we really have a freewill in the reality that we believe in?

Indulgence into worldly pleasures make many people's lives miserable. As much as the world is provoking us to adjust into a certain lifestyle, people on top are making more wealth and gaining more control over the humans. I think everyone should stay away from manipulative content and start seeing the truth around you. Sex sells and now everyone is selling it. People have become more greedy and aggressive towards earning money. People must change the way they think or else on someday we all will become slaves of mass manipulators without even realising it.

What is the thing that I don't know about this world? Who am I?

DRAFT

If my life is a reality show, I can't imagine what kind of people are watching this. Don't they have children? How on earth they keep watching someone suffer living a fake life? If that is true, I hope someone will stand up and let me know who I am before it's too late. I like to die in peace knowing who I really am. Why people do this to me? What have I done to them? Birth wasn't chosen by me but I thought I can live a life that I desire…. Peacefully… It seems like I don't even have that privilege. Living a lie hurts. Will I ever be able to live a normal life? I highly doubt that. I need to end this misery. I should stick to the plan and enjoy rest of the days.

Every time I have a conversion with someone I tend to use information from the general reality that I lived and believed for a long time. If I'm really having psychosis, I don't want others to feel alienated by listening to my weird stories. So I keep talking to them with the facts that I know about me. Everybody seems happy because I'm believing the reality that I'm supposed to believe. Is that true from inside? I don't think so. I'm living a fake life in a seems to be fake reality. Something is missing, I know it. Something is definitely missing. That missing information is the bridge between my two realities and I can't solve this puzzle without knowing what it is. Can somebody help me? Please.

I'm so drowned in my own thoughts and I can't see any way out. I like to go as far as possible from everyone in this world and try to start my life again. But where should I go?

World is so fucked up. Fakers are everywhere just trying to grab attention. After all we all try to grab attention for something. I just hate it.

Today I learned that for any movement first few followers are really important and we have to treat them as equals not followers. Anyway these are not my thoughts, I found them on a video I watched while having my lunch. Another thing I learned is that Japan doesn't use street names, they use block names and house numbers. Roads are just unnamed spaces between blocks. Further, in China, doctors get paid only if the patient lived a healthy life. If the patient get sick, then they don't have to pay for that month. It's bloody awesome. Another thing I learned is that we can change our lives by doing some new stuff for 30 days. I definitely going to try that one out because I only have 46 days left.

DRAFT

To be honest, I feel the fear now. As much as I want to end this miserable life, I feel the fear of non-existence. What if I can live another day? What if I can survive for more than 46 days? I feel a little hope inside. All these thoughts are real for me but is that possible? My misery will continue, there's no other way to end this. I had enough in my 30 years of life. Everyone thinks I got everything but what they know about what was missing in my life? They have no idea. What I really can't figure out is that what is the one thing which everyone seems to know about life that I don't?

Every time I go shopping I normally buy more stuff that I want. Sometimes that's a good thing but sometimes it's not. I remember one time I was glad that I stocked some food for two weeks because I ran out of all the money. I survived that two weeks until my mother sent me some money. If I have saved the money I spent on excess food, I might have been spent those on something else. That's why I'm glad that I did that. I'm not going to ask any help this time. This is simply the end. I made a huge mistake by taking a decision that I can't even comprehend. I permanently moved to another country. Two different cultures, two different lifestyles. I thought I'm a bit open minded but now I realise that I'm strongly connected to my roots. The way I grew up, the life I lived, the principals I have are no longer valid. Simply I know nothing about this society. I'm not strong enough. I should have chosen a different country. Wrong choice I guess. Wrong country wrong time. Hopefully everything I just said are true. All those thoughts are valid only if the real reality is true. Otherwise it's just another episode, full of crappy challenges.

Wandering in the grand illusion of my life, seeking my own self. I'm tired of playing games and being played in my life. It's high time to know the truth about myself. Who am I?

DRAFT

Who Am I?—Part Eight

This really is a mess. My life has become a really large mess, I don't even have clue about what is going around me. Who am I? Really…. There are some events I can't consider those as coincidences. Someone is controlling my life and I'm under the surveillance of some sort. I

don't know who does it but they are successfully screwing up my life. As I suspect, government of this country may have something to do with it. Am I living in the same place that I actually believe to live in? If I've being flagged, how that happened and why that happened? There's a high chance that I didn't pay close attention to the words I spoke. I've been an arsehole, a total jerk and I took everything too cynically. I hurt other people with my words and actions. I believed everything I do is correct and I did everything for myself. I was selfish bastard in every aspect of my life. Now I realise it but still I don't do anything to change myself. Maybe it's too late. I have become more comfortable living like this so I don't want myself to change. Maybe I never will but I can't survive without changing the person who I am. I postpone things all the time. My life's definition has become the procrastination is the best cure. Procrastination is easy and it'll always be and I'd rather postpone things than spontaneously jump into fucked up situations. I can see how the life becomes a gamble and I have almost lost the game. What happens when it's all over? How can I come out? I'd rather go somewhere and help people who deserves my help, in fact what is the purpose of wasting my skills and talent (I know something even I'm not the best of my field) by living among the people who doesn't even care about what I can do. Why am I making my life a misery? Maybe that's what everyone wants from me. I'm so drowned in this. I'd rather die than trying to figure out what is going on. After all I can't do anything about the things that I can't control. If it a take it or leave it situation, then I'd rather leave without living this sort of a miserable life. Comfort is not the only thing you need to live. I believe the freedom and transparency about what is going on around you is really important. How can I live, if I can't even figure out who I really am? I should do something about my life. It's become shipwreck. I don't even know how to survive any more.

Sometimes I wonder how some well known international companies got my resume. I didn’t even applied to them. What kind of test is this? There are some incidents that I like to consider as coincidences but a wise man once said once is an anomaly, twice is a coincidence but more than that is a pattern. I figured that there’s a pattern to some events in my life which cannot be coincidences. Those events and the pattern were enough to convince me

DRAFT

that my life is being manipulated/controlled in a way that I never realised. What is so important about me? Who started it? Who am I?

Another play on the way.

World has become insanely fast paced. Advancements of technology have gained pace in a way that people can't comprehend. It's true that when we get older everything happening around us seems to be too much. We can't keep up with the change. People need peaceful lives, not a life full of technological crap that makes their life complicated. I think the target should be to make their lives easier but what is happening is it complicates human lives and it widens the digital divide. People who have enough get access to every facility that makes others feel like inferiors. Hence, their lives become more complicated.

Life is a mystery. Every time I heard that I thought it was about the future. But what if, suddenly your entire life turned out to be an unresolved mystery. I have this feeling right now. Trust me, that sucks. Not knowing yourself is the worst curse. It's not physical but it eats your brain and silently kills you little by little.

Suddenly everything has become really frustrating. I have to get back to my previous state of mind. I need to let go of fear and hope.

I just told one of my friends about the plan I'm working on but I didn't tell that to the friend I have at my place. It's nothing personal but it seems like I was desperately wanted to tell that to someone. Even though telling someone will stop you from doing it (according to what I heard), I think I wanted someone to know what I was doing last, if something happens to me. Why I chose him? I don't know. Maybe I wanted his help to achieve some stuff and he's the one with the knowledge to help me out if I get stuck. Whatever it is, I shouldn't have told him until I finish my work. It's too late now. Now it's time to prove that I can do it even after telling someone about my plans. Gladly no one knows about my ultimate plan, the plan that I'm going to execute if nothing works out.

Called granny and it seems like she's hiding something from me. Someone needs to bring me out before I die, so I can die knowing the truth. The way events unfold are really awkward. It's

DRAFT

like everything is being controlled. It seems like everyone knows what I'm doing and what I'm up to.

The physical damage I'm doing to myself right now is really too much. I think most of the damages will be irreversible. Now I understand that how being mentally unstable affects your physical health. I really can't think about it any more. I don't have much time left, got to do what I feel is right before I go. I'm going to give my everything for it. Rest is up to the manipulators. You guys can make me aware of my reality or let me die without knowing it. Decision is yours.

I honestly can't figure out what's going on. Some people seem to be following me or they're guarding me. I'm not sure why or how but some of the things are really obvious. Maybe some people arrange everything for me before I even realise. Who am I? What is the crime I committed to lose my entire life. What did I do to others? What's the thing that I don't know.

I met one of my friends today. I don't even know whether he's another actor in my life. It seems like either he wanted to hook me up with someone or get to know my plans better. Whatever it is, his plans didn't execute in the way he expected. But I told him about my work and future plans related to some of my projects. I don't know how it'd turn up but hopefully I will be able to get things done before I go.

It seems like my fat intake is too high and I'm starting to feel the impact of it. My heart is starting to give some sort of a pain. I have done a huge damage to my physical body and I don't think it can sustain much longer. Even if I don't end my own life, I don't have much time left. Hopefully I can finish what I wanted before I go. Easy to prepare food, lack of exercise, weak mental health and some external factors (i.e. food prepared by others) caused irreversible damage to my physical body. I'm pretty close to die from a heart attack or a malfunction. I'd be glad if that happens while I am sleeping. So I won't wake up next morning. In case of my death I'll prepare a way to give access to all my accounts to someone. I don't know who to trust. I have to give that access to someone who is responsible.

DRAFT

I just watched new TMNT trailer. No matter whether it's new or old but it looks nice. Too bad that I might miss the !!broken!!

When you suddenly figure out everything you think, say and do have an impact on a massive community, it scares you a lot. That is a freaking heavy responsibility.

Feel free to hit me as much as you want. You can only do that while I’m alive. Put me to the ground. I won't fight back. I'm not a fighter. I fought long enough to realise that I'm fighting against myself. I'm done fighting. I just want to live as a free person for the rest of the days. Another one month left. I almost finished first production version of my first app. Hope I can finish the other three on time and that's the only hope I have right now.

33 days left for my deadline. I'm not sure how much I can achieve but I have to take it easy and spend rest of the days peacefully. This manipulative environment is the worst place to live. Just think for a second, if something like this happens to you or your loved one, what would you do? You might say you like it by just looking at the show but when you actually start living this life—you'll do the same thing to come out from this. All of you are responsible for what is happening to me. Each and every one of you. Do me a favour, please stay away from me and let me live peacefully at least for the next 33 days. I don't mind the grammar, this is not my native language. If you can understand what I'm saying, that's enough. Thanks Oot, you are a true friend anyone can have. You can ruin it for anyone. You have successfully did that to me. I wonder what Gami found out. To all my friends who interacted with me knowing that they are ruining my life, thanks for hanging out with me. I had a great time with you all. You all should have just killed me. I would have respected you if either one of you have done that. Thanks again for being there for me. Maybe be they had no choice, at least some of them. But when they realise what is going on, they should have raised their voices instead they admitted to continue that. They might have done well to keep me in the dark. Maybe even my family is fake. If so, I can't even imagine how they have been doing this to me.

I just can’t keep lying to people. I’m actually on a call with someone I got to know when I first come to this country. He seems to be a good person and obviously a nice guy but with what I

DRAFT

went through I just can't trust any person on this earth. When he asks some questions I really can't tell him what I really think or what I'm really planning to do. I can't risk involving an innocent person into my screwed up life. So I always have to keep lying about my future plans and accept what they say. He asked me for my resume and I emailed it to him.

Who Am I?—Part Nine

Google Keep, is keep failing me. It saved one of my notes and truncated it. Lost some of the things I was saying. I was writing that I had enough with this insane reality. I just want someone to wake me up and tell me what this is all about or just leave me alone and let me execute my plans. You all will be happy once this is over. You have one less problem to worry about.

Anyway, as I mentioned I sent my resume to that person and may be he wanted to know my exact location or he wanted to know what I'm up to. Maybe he has a different agenda or someone is manipulating him as well. Whatever the reason, I'm done fighting. I'm available to everyone. Just do whatever you like to fuck my life up. There's nothing else to happen. Losing hope is the worst thing that can happen, because that makes you give up on everything including life. I'm way past that boundary. Thanks everyone for helping me out with that. Just do whatever you want to me before I go. If you ever had a grudge or any unfinished business with me now is the time. So do whatever you want to me and satisfy yourselves. Please finish everything as soon as possible and let me die peacefully. That's my only request to you all. Thanks in advance.

I don't know what to believe. Maybe it's time to stop believing anything and do what I have to do. Why everyone wants to hurt me. What did I do to them. I know I am not the best person on this planet but I haven't done anything too bad to deserve such treatment. Maybe I do, if so, let me know what I'm accountable for before doing this to me. It seems like, if I die there are lot of people to get blamed. According to granny some of my relatives are trying to bring me back and do something. Even though I don't believe it, they already have someone

DRAFT

to blame for my death. If I die, there will be war among my relatives. I don't know what to do. This is freaking too much. I can't take this any more.

What would you do when you can't trust anyone in this world? Not even your parents? When you are all alone. I don't know what to do except stay away from everyone. So I'm going to do exactly that. I apologise from everyone who are faithful to me. I just can't differentiate black from white any more. I'm in a too deep place where I can't see any light. When darkness is the only thing you see, you'll realise what I meant. Right or wrong I'm going to embrace it. Prove me wrong.

30 years of questions full of life. Still continuing.... This is definitely not the way to live. Bring all your questions to me. Just another 31 days to go. You all will be free after that. If there is any person who want to quit please do so before I quit mine forever. I have become the most unreliable person on this earth. Maybe you all are suffering from it or else some are not getting paid because of it. Whatever it is, this is too much. I think I have done a huge mistake by taking a step outside of my comfort zone by moving to an entirely different place. Maybe I made others lives miserably by doing so. Now all are waiting for my death and trust me you all are responsible for making my life a living hell. Comfort is not what is important. It is the truth and the freedom of life that matters.

The sooner you realize that there is no turning back and you are not going to recover the easier it is to accept that you don't want to fight back. Maybe it's time that everyone wants me dead rather than alive suffering any longer. I would like to thank everyone who stood beside me. Everyone who loved me or hated me. You all shaped my life and you all made me live so far. Whatever your intentions were, you took care of me. Thank you very much for that but I had enough. Please at least let me die at my own will.

When I die, whoever find these notes should pass a copy to my cousin sister, who I grew up with, because she's the only person among my relatives who can truly understand this. Another copy to my chubby friend from my school. Finally a copy to my sister because she should know what I got to know. If required pass a copy to my psychologist but don't trust him. Because even after eight sessions he knows nothing about what I'm looking for or he's

DRAFT

part of it. I don't care what happens to my data when I'm dead but if someone uses my data for bad purposes, everyone who has access to my data should be responsible for what happens next. I personally apologise in advance from anyone who is going to be affected by my past data.

There is a huge data leak in my life. I just can't understand how or why but it is too much for me now. I just want to leave everything behind and die peacefully. Why can't everyone just leave me alone and let me die peacefully. It's really hard to reach out to friends when fucked up and the main reason I do that is to leave everyone alone. For me, staying alone and trying to fix things is the best way to cope with any situation. Especially when I can't trust anyone. However, everyone tend to believe that I'm avoiding them because I am too arrogant. That's normal I think but they fail to identify how much pressure I have and how hard it is to deal with what I'm going through every day. I wish that no one else should go through a similar scenario as I did. This is too much. I wish I was strong but please don't do this to anyone else. No one can go through such a lie. When life becomes a lie you will fall apart. That is not something you'd expect from others. Wasn't there a single person who cared about what they are doing to me? Why didn't they raise their voice? I just can't hear someone says that my grandmother suffer because of me. Even though I don't agree with everything she has to say I still respect her and care about her. What I'm planning to do will tear her apart if she loved me as much as I think she does. But I'm sorry, this is not my definition of life. They fucked my life up and they will definitely continue this. It's time for me to end this.

Replace me. Let ME go.... Please.

Will they ever let me go and leave me alone after that? Will my life be the same after this? When death seems to be the best option, why should I really evaluate my other options?

I'm really close to get a heart attack. I feel the weakness of my heart. Sometimes I feel like that others want me dead. I feel how weak I am. Some sort of an organ failure is eminent. I always had this thought that others are putting something into my food. Maybe they trying to help me. But it is not working, I feel like I'm getting worse day by day. When I finally start feeling good, it lasts only a day. Again I get back to a worse stage. I'm definitely fucked up.

DRAFT

Either I'm right about at least some of it or I'm completely lost. No wonder everyone is trying to make me feel like I'm lost. Seems like they have lots to hide. Poor me. All the time living in isolation even within a well known community. Maybe I am not a reliable friend, others are just returning the favour. No one see any good in me. Even I can't find any good in me. Feels like I'm the worst person on this earth. It's pity that I don't even deserve a peaceful death.

I didn't write for few weeks and I don't like to recall what happened during that period. Depression to hypo-mania to bipolar to Saturn Return. It was something unexpected. However, I think I saw in a dream that someone got killed and I was doing nothing about it. Then after it happened I was so worried that I didn't do anything about it. I could have stand up for it. Then I started checking news and realised something is not right now. Something is way too off in this world. It seems like no one cares but i think this sort of life cannot sustain in the long run. I get a feeling that world has passed it's limits and the lives people live is not the ones they expect. It doesn't mean you don't have enough money. It means that everyone is running behind illusions of life. I'm seeing an alternative reality in this world and it is far more fucked up than how everyone else perceive the real reality. Sometimes I get this feeling that some mass destruction is on the way and most of the powerful governments know about it and they are silently preparing themselves and they are gradually preparing their people for it. It seems like something out there is settings stage for a well planned perfectly execution of a disastrous event but I'm not sure who. Are they going towards extinction? Or is this that illuminati thing that I read few years ago. I read that plan is to reduce the number of population. What ever it is anyone who just step outside of this reality for a short while can realise that the way of life which media and other sources put into people's mind basically cannot sustain in the long run. Some things are way off the normal limits. We are being brain washed to follow unsustainable lifestyles and gradually go into insanity.

Felt a little jealousy for the first time since I left my stability. I miss the stability of life that I had once. I'm glad that I'm constantly checking on my own feelings. Now I can recognise every feeling including the slightest ones which comes into my mind for a split second. As much as I love the stability, I hate the pressure that comes with it. I hate the chase and the

DRAFT

'this is not what I want' feeling I get from it. Whether I'm right or dead wrong about the alternative reality I believe in, I'm done chasing. I'm going to do something that lasts finish it off in a grand style. This my fuck me up, and as I said I might end it before this life further fucks me. I'm going to leave myself alone to do whatever it takes to stay happy until it's not sustainable. Hopefully I can finish at least one project before I go. Hopefully that will help others and it will last for sometime.

15 days left to live according to my first plan. But why I feel the fear of future. That's what I always try to remove from my system. Worrying isn't going to help me any way. I calculated the gas price and that is going to be huge.

Who Am I?—Part Ten

I'm afraid that I won't be able to live after we get the gas bill because I won't be able to pay for it. And why I'm worrying is something I can't explain. Who am I? I can't change the way I think. I'm afraid that this is not going to end so well for my friends. They will surely suffer because of me. The amount I have to pay will leave them broke. I don't think that they can recover from this. And I don't think that I'll be able to help them. My death will put them in a big trouble. I'm sorry my friend. I can't take this life. I won't be able to help you this time. Even though I feel that you will end up in a huge trouble, I have to do this. I didn't mean to hurt any of you. It's just I'm out of options.

I'll go and meet that person and see how it goes. It's not nice to let someone down. He was nice to me yesterday. I think I should respect him and keep my side of commitment.

Once I didn't believe in fate or the destiny, I believed that anything can be changed with proper knowledge and experience. I thought if humans have freewill and wisdom of knowledge, no one can control them or manipulate them. I was wrong. People mess with other people's lives and they invade their privacy like it's nothing. Maybe they think they are doing some kind of a good thing, but what if that you become the victim. Every time you are

DRAFT

thinking of doing something to someone, think that what would you feel if someone does the same to you? Do you really think that you are immune from it? No one gets a free pass, no one's safe.

When someone's reading this, please remember that English is not my native language. Whole purpose is this to transfer my thoughts in an understandable manner. If you can understand what I'm trying to say, that's enough for me. I don't want to be grammatically correct in everything I write. For those who are complaining, try learning another language and master both verbal and written form of it! Then you'll understand the real purpose of languages.

I've been controlled or manipulated by many people around me. I don't know the reason for this or how this has really started. It is too late to go back and see who started this. Whoever the person or organisation behind this, I hope that they were in the right mind. Lot of information were hidden from me and the information I get are hugely manipulated. I've been mind controlled and manipulated in unspeakable ways. If you live my life, you might either embrace it or kill yourself. For me, killing myself if the best and only way out of this.

I've been constantly monitored and some coincidences made me believe that my thoughts are getting picked up by others. I interpreted this in many ways including the thought that I've been plugged into something or that I'm a robot. People are laughing at me and at everything I do. They don't care about what I feel or think. Probably they don't care but isn't there at least a single person who cares about what I'm going through?

Everything that happened to me is perfectly executed, and there is something I don't know about what is happening out there. Everybody wants every other to do something but why or what it is? No one tells you.

It's lame that I had to figure out almost all people in my life, everyone I loved were hiding something from me. They are manipulating me in an unprecedented level. How I know this is a vague question. There are some coincidences in my life that cannot be explained in any

DRAFT

other way. The only possible explanation is that I've been manipulated throughout my life and I'm in a constant surveillance. Irony is there's no one out there who wants to help me.

It's never going to end, does it? I have to end it by myself. Thanks for making my life miserable. Thanks for making me hate myself. I have only one request…. Please don't do this to anyone else!

10 more days left…

Too bad that I can't and don't trust anyone in this world.

Kanga I never thought you would hide, I never thought you were one of them. Why? What did I do to you all? Why everyone hates me so much.

My life is suddenly started giving some clues on what happens to me if I don't listen. I'm not going to live in a blind system obeying everything it says. I dedicate each and every moment to break away from it, try harder to control me. I'll try even harder to sabotage your plans. Do you really think that I'm afraid? Go ahead, plan ahead. Make sure I'm dead or else… Hmm… I can't do anything, can I? Try your best to scare me arsehole, try harder! I don't fucking afraid of accidents, I was planning something similar for myself but I'm going to give you a chance… Go ahead convince me…

Mental torture has graduated to scaremongering showing me clues of what's going to happen if I don't follow standards or try to leave. I don't want to adapt to a broken system which uses power of manipulation and fear to rule us. This has to change. I'm fucking disappointed that everyone around me who I thought was close are working against me. They all try to protect the system by working with it, obeying the system and making others do the same.

What would you do when you figure out that your whole life is a lie and almost all the events were staged? What would you do when there's no one to trust? What would you do when everything's become hostile? What would you do when you cannot find a way out? When every opportunity to find out the truth has been prevented? When everyone is hiding something from you? When you don't know who you truly are and what is real any more?

DRAFT

There's no way you can get back to a normal life because there is no normal life. There was no life at all. Can't fight an entire system. Now it's about time to give up. Adiós amigos!

Humans are getting more and more greedy. Capitalism and consumerism created a chaotic world that everyone is going after money. They live there lives for money and they don't hesitate to ruin other people's lives to earn. People inadvertently make others lives miserable and try to make some money but they don't realize that they are chasing a mirage. More and more money so you can afford more and more materialistic stuff. People are becoming slaves of this agenda and they simply can't understand that. Even countries try to ruin other countries for the sake of maintaining capitalism. Nowadays countries try to frame other countries for something stupid and then they ruin that country forever. Maybe they hope to gain more and more control over other countries so they can spread the seeds of capitalism. Money has become the power and if we ask ourselves who gave them such power? The answer is we did. When we're chasing after money, trying to earn more and more every day, we give them the power they always desire. I remember the #occupy movement, which was trying to fight against the inequality. They brought the problem to the surface but the problem is capitalism itself, not just the inequality. If we want to fight inequality, we have to fight against capitalism by making money useless. When no ones going after money, there is no use of it. Top 1% won't be able to buy a shit with their money. We have to start following our dreams, not by thinking how to make living out of it but by enjoying the work we do, by working with like minded people to achieve your amazing goals. The journey is what you'll remember, if you start by thinking about how to make money out it, then you'll never enjoy your journey. We should build new families of like minded people who can live and work together to give a meaning to our lives. We need to build global families, who use alternative resource sharing methods, who doesn't hate or envy others and who are not capitalists. But we can't even think of living a life without money, can we? That scares us like nothing, right? We are afraid that we'll lose all the comfort and we are afraid that we won't survive. We are afraid that other will judge us and label us as losers. So we never take a step out of our comfort zone. Think about this: who's laughing when money has no value. We all know we can, we all want that to happen for deep down inside of our hearts, we all like to stop this rat

DRAFT

race / this never ending competition / this struggle. Help each other, accept each other for who they are, value the good in them, solve any problems like families do, remember that everyone is unique, don't keep anyone away, don't bully anyone, accept everyone like they are part of our family and don't leave anyone behind. Now it's time to build global families, a concept that some of us never experienced before. Remember to be nice to others. We can do this. But are we willing to take a step outside of our comfort zones? Are we willing to lose everything for a better future? We are still staring at a screen reading all these, but will we ever wake up and start doing what we should do? …

People are way too weird than I thought. Something is way beyond my limits. Let everyone do what they want. Enough is enough.

One mistake can ruin your whole life. It doesn’t matter how tempting it is. If it doesn’t feel right, don't do it. Just one mistake is enough. Each and every time you have a choice. If it doesn't feel right, DON'T DO IT. Don't trust anyone, I mean ANYONE. Do what you think is correct.

Sometimes the key is to keep your mind, body and words in control. That’s something comes in Buddhism. To be honest, sometimes I feel like women have powers or maybe they are psychic in nature. Maybe getting laid can activate those powers in both males and females or maybe a good woman might let us know what is really going on, after the marriage. What ever it is humans are different creatures. They hide something from everyone else. I’m scared that I might be one of them too. If I am, I need to know the truth before I compromise my ignorance. Sometimes not knowing is better than ruining myself by that knowledge. Isn't that knowledge already ruined my life?

Who Am I?—Part Eleven

Either I’m starting to understand something bizarre or I’m plain dumb. Lot of people telling me that I’m a fool and I don’t have what it takes to live a normal life. Why following my goals

DRAFT

and having independent thoughts are this difficult. Am I really going through a psychotic episode? Maybe I am. Maybe I'm an alien and all others are human. Maybe I'm the only human and all others are aliens. Maybe I'm also human but I haven't grow up. Whatever it is, I don't want to compromise anything without knowing what I'm getting into. Am I missing something?

Once the veil is off, I will certainly be surprised. What if the veil never comes off? Then I might live like the only human being who is truly human by definition. I embrace the human nature as it is. What is unknown should be worth knowing before experiencing. Otherwise I'd rather die like a normal human I always thought to be.

Or else like everyone says. I'm in continuous surveillance scenario like in a TV show. Or I'm plugged into the matrix and I don't even know it. Whatever it is, I wonder whether it's worth finding out what it is or why I'm different. As the Buddha said the reality is illusory and the any sort of attachment only leads to more and more suffering.

One day to go. Should I die as I thought or shall I make an example of a normal human being who doesn't have any supernatural powers. Who to trust, what to do, when to make a move are all seem useless. I should be the only person who controls my reality. Whether it's good or bad, it should be based on my instinct and the ability to do good. I should not compromise my happiness over material possessions. Nothing is permanent. I should let go what others try to accumulate. Letting go and being not attached is the only way to live happily. My body doesn't belong to my true self and everything seems illusory and complex. Knowing my inner self and becoming more aware of myself is the only way to survive.

Once you have fallen you'll become like god. Does that mean that I'm correct. Getting laid with a real woman gives you more power? I don't want to have such inhumane powers. The way I am is more than enough for me. According to Christianity, I haven't been fallen, I haven't sinned. But everyone wants me to sin because then I would be like everyone else. They will keep destroying my life until I fall. What if I don't want to fall? What if I never fall?

DRAFT

I have given some new definitions to ten commandments. Finally the conclusion is that women controls the world. Men are just puppets driven by sexual desire. Men should learn to calm themselves down and start seeing the bigger picture. Yes, most of us are done but should we allow that to happen to our next generations. We can stop it and take back control. Yes it will end suffering for lot of people.

Every day in the morning I wake up due to an unbearable scent comes through the heating ducts. Someone is purposefully put some sort of a chemical or something similar into ducted air intake inside the house. The smell is so strong that I cannot sleep after that. I asked from my friend but he doesn't seem to smell anything. Either they are killing me little by little or they are trying to save me from something. Then why do they hide what they do? Once I saw they put something into my food. When I eat them I normally feel tired ans sleepy. I thought it should be some sort of an antidepressant. I thought they were helping me or giving me some sort of a medicine. What if I'm wrong? What if they are trying to get rid of me? Why don't they just do what they want and get over with it.

Anyone who is reading this might think that I'm crazy and you know more that everyone else. You might have so deep beliefs that the reality you see is true. Or maybe you are simply protecting it for some reason. Yes, I am crazy but that crazy feelings and thoughts gave me a new insight and now I see the world differently. I no longer see the world through money or anyone else's eyes. What do you know about yourself. What is the knowledge you have to prove that anything that I have told is false? Isn't that knowledge you are thinking about is something that someone else has written or told you? Let me as again. What is the KNOWLEDGE YOU HAVE to prove that I'm wrong? After all do you have any KNOWLEDGE OF YOUR OWN? Unfortunately most of the knowledge we have is something that someone else has written or taught us. We have very limited knowledge of our own. In reality we don't even know who we really are because that is also something that someone else defined. Can we define ourselves without any knowledge that others have taught us? What knowledge you have to define yourself? You name, bank details, account balance, connections, career, assets, wealth or any other artificially induced external definitions are not going to define

DRAFT

your true self. Try defining YOURSELF. Who are you? Seriously, who are you? What do you know about yourself other than the things that someone else uses to define you. You should be better than this. You should be able to define yourself without anything that everyone else know about you. Find yourself first before judging me or trying to falsify what I said. You don't even know who you are. Help yourself start finding yourself. You'll discover what the true happiness is. When you do, you will also know which parts are true and which parts are false in my story. Happy hunting.

It is awesome to see there is a suicide pattern. It seems like someone can tag another person to be dead during 1st February to 1st August. Most suicides take place during this time. This might happen due to an unwanted relationship and you suddenly forget about the other person. You lose the passion so they can feel it. You forget about that person and then they know it. That broken heart of the other person is the reason for you being tagged to death. You get tagged, you get screwed up during February to August. It's like a kill-zone, the world that you can't perceive will hunt you down during that period. Peaking in end of March to mid April and in June end to August. Maybe I'm wrong, it's just a theory. Peace, love and empathy is the key. You screw up, you get screwed next. Empathise others. Make peace and love everyone. Forget other things, be prepared for the killing period. I've been tagged to death by someone. I'm not sure who. Whoever it is don't want me to live. That is love I think. The dangerous love. I survived to a certain degree but I will never recover. For all who think there is something wrong with you. Start doing good. Be yourself and start be a good person. Either you have to work for the devil or you have to ignorantly fall. Once you understand this you can beat the system of evil. Stop the greed. Stay away from adultery. Control your emotions and thoughts.

If what I'm thinking is correct, I'm done resisting. You can take your revenge. Each and every one can take their revenge on me. I really don't care about most of you but I'm shocked by realising that I might have been hurting some of my closest ones. I mean relatives who raised me. It doesn't matter how fake it is, they raised me and I believed it. They deserved more from me. All the others including my friends, go fuck yourselves. I don't care about what I did

DRAFT

to you all. You all were faking it since you know it. Keep faking. I've never been a good friend to anyone. So I deserve all these shit but remember if you were me from the beginning not knowing what's going on. None of you mother fuckers would made this far like I did. So do me a favour, go home and fuck yourselves. Angry? You better be!

Is there anyone who's so angry that they want me dead? Please do as you wish. I'm done.

Whatever or whoever is doing this, my headache is getting worse. It's getting unbearable. I know that lot of people want me dead but they don't want to get their hands dirty. Keep going.

Your sex drive is what's killing you. Stay away from opposites. Don't go with the flow. Don't watch music videos, news, films or TV shows and start living like it. That kinda life is not what we deserve. We deserve something better. Don't go after materialistic pleasures. That is what the top want you to do. Stay away from it.

Stop watching!

Every time I'm having a nap in day time with my phone off and even when it's on. I find one of my friends inside the toilet next to my room. Toilet is directly next to where I place my head. I have no freaking idea why or what they are doing. Maybe they are giving me some kind of radiation therapy directing towards my head or maybe it's just another coincidence like all the other coincidences in my life. It seems like no one wants me to calm my thoughts. Maybe they are helping me but I'm better off without anyone's help. I'm doing good job calming myself down and letting go of everything. I'll ask if I need any help. Please stay away until then. Sometimes I wonder whether my circle of friends keeping me in the dark without letting me have a job by screwing my head up. However, I believe in self control and discipline. No one should be able to do anything to me if I'm good enough. I will die as a good person no matter how hard you try. I'm not going to give up. Kill me if you want.

DRAFT

The World Doesn't Make Any Sense To Me Now

The world doesn't make any sense to me now. Everyone has the capacity to understand that we are playing a foolish game but no one seems to believe it. Animals live a better life than us. They all are free but are we? I know we're not just animals but no one has a right to treat us like slaves. We are slaves of money, most the time we do bad things for money. We do all sorts of bad things either because of money or because of human emotions that we can't control. Are we ever going to stop? Will you ever be happy by chasing your goals? Will we ever have enough? We all are going down stream because it's just easy. Nobody dares to think about going up stream because it's a huge struggle. Who wants to give up all the comfort just to follow the freedom of mind. Who wants achieve peace in mind and live a peaceful life? I think everybody does. Can you show me one person who achieved peace of mind by accumulating wealth or by hating others. Either you will never have enough or you will never forgive yourself. Every bad thing you intentionally did to hurt or misuse other people will haunt you till the end. It is no longer important what you will gain by greed or hatred. What you get will always make you suffer more and more. Empathy towards all natural entities, simple life, staying away from competition and understanding yourself seems to give us a taste of what the peace of mind is. Ultimately you will find peace when you don't have anything and don't think about anything any more. You'll experience the power of stillness. This rat race will never end if we don't want it to. Do you know who you really are? What you are capable of? Or What your ultimate goal is? Are you satisfied with the never ending suffering of your life? Even wild animals have the freedom to live as they wish but are we? We can't even live in a place where we don't own. People will come and drag us out to somewhere else. Is this the ultimate human freedom? Who are we? Any kind of a border between countries, states, cities, towns and even properties make divisions which ultimately lead to conflicts. Each and every difference and inequality among individuals or groups will make more divisions. Some may argue that I am suggesting to go back to the stone age. I'm actually thinking in a different way. A way that can lead everyone to happiness. A way that can remove any sort of divisions among us. A way to achieve peace of mind. But are we prepared to forget about our differences? Are we prepared to give up all the comfort around

DRAFT

us? Are we prepared to see that all the wealth we accumulated has no value? … That's what I thought. We are afraid of doing what is right because comfortable with the way we are. We are not sure about our survival skills. We are not ready to make such a huge decision or we are too attached to make such a decision alone. Finally we will never make that decision and probably no one ever will including myself. We will continue to suffer knowing that this is not the way. We will continue to make others more and more powerful and wealthier. Nothing is permanent… Someday this system will fail and people will be happy again but when is unknown… I wish I can see that in my lifetime… I am waiting for the next phase of evolution with a revolution… Are you?

I am waiting for the next phase of evolution with a revolution….

The Rest

I lost a whole notebook I wrote on what happened after this. In reality, as far as I can remember, I kind of left that notebook behind. I never thought I would write a book out of all these. You'll never know the story and things I wrote during the adventure I had after I left the place I stayed without telling anyone for few days and the turbulent life I lived afterwards until I started writing using my phone again. Those days were interesting but I am keeping those memories to myself as the notes are already lost. I'm not hiding anything, because there is nothing much to hide, but I am not writing about that phase again by remembering things I did on those days. One thing is that I am bored and lazy to remember and write all those things and the other thing is that it was nothing but a depressive life experience that no one would get any benefit out of by reading it. So, those who know will know but for others just think of it, what happened during those few months, as something unimportant.

DRAFT

Read! Believing It Or Not Is Optional!

DRAFT

WELL DONE PEOPLE!

KEEP READING!

A Short Story

The Free Man—Part 02

After the interview, the man exited the company premises and started walking. He was walking for hours, most of the time talking to himself, along the road without knowing where he's going. After a few hours, he suddenly realises that he was walking for hours and standing in the middle of nowhere. He decided to go to the monastery nearby the place he stayed.

He took a bus back to his place and got off from the bus stop near the monastery. He didn't waste any time, walked directly into the monastery. He saw few monks walking and talking to other people, some were working to clean up the monastery area. He noticed a familiar face among them, a well-known monk, who is popular among people around his place. He headed directly towards him and asked,

[The Man]

"Can I talk to you for few minutes, venerable sir?"

[The Monk]

"Yes! Please come with me to worship area. There we can sit and talk. I've been standing for

DRAFT

all day."

[The Man]
"Sure"

[The Monk]
They walked towards the worship area and sat on a bench near the boo tree. It was a pleasant day and the environment is nice and calm for a nice conversation.

[The Monk]
"So, what do you want to talk about?"

[The Man]
"I have few questions, I want to know the answers and clarify some of the things according to Dharma. Can you please help me with that?"

[The Monk]
"Sure, why not?"

[The Man]
"To begin with, do you believe in tree gods, venerable sir?"

[The Monk]
"If I say I do, then you'd ask me how do I know. If I say I don't, then you'd ask me how do I know for sure. So, I would say I do not know. That's one of the least of my concerns"

[The Man]
"OK, let's just assume there are. If there are tree gods on a tree in a forest, is that illegal?"

DRAFT

The monk was puzzled.

[The Monk]
“How so?”

[The Man]
“The forest belongs to the government. And the government doesn’t like anyone else in their forest. Unless the government doesn’t sell or lease a property, no one can live there. So, that makes that tree God an unauthorized illegal dweller, am I wrong?”

[The Monk]
“In that sense, yes. But the government is a human government. But when it comes to handling all sentient beings it does have the control. But how do you know that government employees can see that tree God?”

[The Man]
“So, does inability to see makes it a lesser crime? Or just because the tree God is invisible, does it suddenly becomes legitimate?”

[The Monk]
“A good question. So what you are asking is if humans control the land, whether living visibly or invisibly among them on their land is illegal or not?”

[The Man]
“Yes”

[The Monk]
“I can give an honest answer as a human but since I don’t have any experience with other planes of existence, I cannot give a full answer to that question.”

DRAFT

[The Man]
“It’s OK. Tell me what you think. “

[The Monk]
“According to Buddhism, Buddha didn’t commit any crime knowingly or unknowingly. I mean according to scriptures he didn’t secretly commit any crimes. So if someone, even a deity, commits a crime secretly but knowing it’s a crime, it’s still a crime. But in this scenario, what we are aware is human laws. What if those planes of existence have their own set of laws? What if that we are dwelling illegally among them?”

[The Man]
“I didn’t think that way”

[The Monk]
“Yes, I know. The reason is we as humans make rules for humans. So in the human plane, certain laws exist and different people, governments and organizations own and controls the land. But we can’t say, that ownership is the same across all other planes. That’s what I think”

[The Man]
“Oh, I understand”

[The Monk]
“But if someone decides to switch the planes then who owns that land becomes questionable. So any deity or any other who lives in the human plane under human laws are bound by it if they decide to live among humans. In that sense, that tree God is committing a crime”

[The Man]

DRAFT

“Thanks. Isn’t that mango tree full of ripe mangoes?”

[The Monk]
“Yes, it is”

[The Man]
“Don’t you sell the harvest, so that it doesn’t go to waste”

[The Monk]
“It is not going to waste, birds and all sorts of animals, sometimes even us, consume them”

[The Man]
“So you don’t see all those mangoes under the tree as a waste?”

[The Monk]
“Not really. But I can understand some temples might decide to sell the harvest due to financial hardship. It’s true there are some hard places where monks have to earn for themselves in order to survive, maintain and develop”

[The Man]
“If so, is that a crime?”

[The Monk]
“Honestly speaking, in some sense it might be but when it comes to existential questions, from a human perspective, it might be considered as an okay thing to do. I honestly don’t have a solid opinion on that. It’s a blurred area in the dharma as well. How do we support ourselves until we understand the truth if the environment doesn’t support us? is a debatable question”

DRAFT

[The Man]
“What can a monk do, when there’s an emergency or a sudden need for money? Can you get a loan using monastery property? Is it allowed?”

[The Monk]
“Honestly, I don’t know what others would do. But in human laws, someone has to have ownership of the property. So the head of that monastery is always the one who owns the property. When the new head is appointed the ownership is transferred. However, as a religious body, all those properties that were given to the Buddhism belong to Buddhism. But there’s is no organization called Buddhism because it’s a philosophy and Buddha is not alive. Therefore, individual heads maintain the properties in the name of Buddhism”

[The Man]
“So, in reality, no one really owns those properties?”

[The Monk]
“In some sense yes, no one owns those properties. It’s just a random section of land for the preservation and promotion of Buddhism”

[The Man]
“So no one can use those to take a loan?”

[The Monk]
“In human laws, I think the head who owns the property can. Because as far as I know there’s no law preventing that. But how can someone like that repay the loan? So, based on that side of the story, I don’t think anyone is allowed to”

[The Man]
“Assuming it’s allowed, is that go against Buddhist morality?”

DRAFT

[The Monk]
“Most of the time intentions are what matters. People do things for various reasons. But monks are not businessmen. So if someone does something like that in a way a businessman does it, then it’s against the Buddhist morality as I can think of it.”

[The Man]
“So, according to what I can understand from what you are saying the land and any harvest you get from that land, legally belongs to the head of the monastery. However, as a whole everything belongs to Buddhism which is a philosophy. Am I correct?”

[The Monk]
“I can’t see anything wrong with that.”

[The Man]
“OK, then what happens when any or all of those properties come under a threat?”

“Then, we normally go according to the human laws of the country”

[The Man]
“If it’s a worse kind of a situation, where there is a war or something? I mean what if people try to take the land by force for their use, and law can do nothing about it?”

[The Monk]
“It varies based on personality. Some stay and fight while some might decide to take a non-violent approach and leave the place.”

[The Man]
“But isn’t both ways against the Buddhism? I mean fighting over land and giving up so easily

DRAFT

are not traits of Buddhist monks, isn't it?"

[The Monk]
"Yes, fighting means clinging to land which is a materialistic thing. But leaving behind land non-violently means to show their detachment from materialistic possessions. So, I don't think leaving is a weak thing. Monks don't usually give up in non-materialistic endeavours but might consider fighting over materialistic possessions is a waste of time."

[The Man]
"I understand. But even to go through some form of a non-materialistic endeavour one should have a piece of land, to begin with, isn't it?"

[The Monk]
"Yes, there has to be some place where your physical body can exist"

[The Man]
"So, what if all the land belongs to other people and governments and you have no land whatsoever to begin your non-materialistic, to begin with?"

[The Monk]
"That's a good question. I never thought about it. Maybe because we live in a Buddhist country and there is plenty of room here for Buddhist monks to begin their journey. As you said, in a place where no land exists and all land should be owned before use, a philosophy such as Buddhism might struggle to flourish. However, Buddhism has always been a philosophy that depends on what other people give. No one to give means it is not a good condition to Buddhism to flourish. "

[The Man]
"So, if Buddhism and Buddhists decide to leave a community just because they don't or can't

DRAFT

give anything for Buddhism, isn't that like giving up on those people due to materialistic possessions?"

[The Monk]
"Another good question, you may think it as giving up on people because they don't give anything. It's like expecting something in return to give something back. That is against Buddhism as it's "dhana" is all about giving expecting nothing in return. However, you have to understand that monks as humans have to live in order to give what they know. If there's no suitable condition to live, they might withdraw because otherwise, they may have to become like businessmen just to survive in there, which is against Buddhist precepts."

[The Man]
"So, basically, you think withdrawal is better than becoming businessmen just for the sake of people who might need the help of Buddhism?"

[The Monk]
"When you put it like that, it seems like a bad thing to do, but still if we are to follow Buddhist precepts, we have to refrain from monetary transactions which are highly debatable in this kind of society."

[The Man]
"I don't know but it seems not right. Something is not right. Something is missing. I'm not saying Buddhist precepts are wrong but it doesn't add up and sometimes doesn't live up to a philosophy that one can follow in this society"

[The Monk]
"What do you mean?"

[The Man]

DRAFT

“You said that living on donations, detached from materialistic possessions, non-violently withdrawing when circumstances are not right, seems too passive. Which is an impossible way of existence when it comes to a society governs by materialism.”

[The Monk]
“If you can see into past, you might understand there’s always room for survival in one place or the other. It’s just a matter of finding the right place in right time.”

[The Man]
“But what if we couldn’t find it on time? Isn’t it logical to stay and fight for what we already have?”

[The Monk]
“Yes, it’s logical but up to what extent? All that you worked for becoming useless the soon you start fighting for materialistic possessions”

[The Man]
“Oh! I get it. You’d rather keep your core intact than losing it to hold the ground”

[The Monk]
“In a way, yes. Isn’t that more important than the ground itself?”

[The Man]
“Yes, but when there’s no ground, that core doesn’t give me a place to live!”

[The Monk]
“I understand what you are saying, I haven’t thought into that extreme.”

[The Man]

DRAFT

“Think form a homeless man’s perspective”

[The Monk]
“Oh! Now I get it. That’s what you’re trying to tell. So your question is when you’re homeless, is it worth protecting the moral core you have because it doesn’t give you a place to stay?”

[The Man]
“Something like that”

[The Monk]
“You know that some people voluntarily become homeless to understand the truth, right?”

[The Man]
“Yes, but they always end up in monasteries and ashrams. What if there’s none for what they believe in?”

[The Monk]
“Good point, but not all truth seekers end up that way.”

[The Man]
“Is it a good way to find the truth? Or are they making it harder than they should?”

[The Monk]
“You are asking a monk, so yeah, make things harder than it should in your opinion.”

[The Man]
“Am I right?”

[The Monk]

DRAFT

“It depends. What if we don’t take it as making things harder? What if we think it’s easier this way with fewer attachments?”

[The Man]
“Yes, but less doesn’t mean none”

[The Monk]
“Yes. What do you mean?”

[The Man]
“I mean if you don’t have an attachment to this monastery, will you be able to follow your path? In short, if you don’t have a place to stay, will your path to finding the truth be the same as this?”

[The Monk]
“Again you come to the previous point. What are you trying to say”

[The Man]
“Assume that a person has no place to live or losing the place that person has. Is it wrong for that person to use force to find a place and stay in it? Or to protect the place he or she is about to lose? You might say human life is worth more than a piece of land, but can a homeless man who has nowhere to live, who’s been continuously treated in a bad way due to not having a place to live can comprehend such a thing?”

[The Monk]
“I honestly don’t know how to answer that. I can tell you that killing someone over a piece of land is no worth at all. Because then you know forever, as long as you live there, that you killed someone over it. But in extreme conditions of losing or not having a place people might act differently.”

DRAFT

[The Man]
“How would a monk act?”

[The Monk]
“As non-violently as possible”

[The Man]
“What if you’ve been treated as another homeless man? Not a monk?”

[The Monk]
“It depends on the motivation. Monks have a different goal. Their goal is not to own land but to know the truth and understand and reach the supreme state. But a motivation of a homeless man is survival, finding food and a place to stay.”

[The Man]
“You are saying that there’s no way a monk, over time, grow a need for food and a place to stay over whatever the truth they are after”

[The Monk]
“I don’t know. It depends. It depends on how far you are willing to go to find the truth. After a while, you might lose it altogether and start wanting the same things as a homeless man does. But that means he hasn’t given up on materialism yet, he still clings to something. Maybe out of fear, or pain or fear of death. Those factors might change people’s motivations over time. However, if someone is resilient, I don’t think he or she might cling over anything materialistic under any circumstance.”

[The Man]
“Thanks but if a normal person commits a crime in a such an extreme scenario, as the last

DRAFT

resort, is that still a crime?"

[The Monk]
"Crime is a crime, regardless of in what conditions you've done it. The main reason you commit a crime is, you put yourself before everyone else in extreme situations. This is expected behaviour but there's always a choice between non-violent and violent approaches. If you take the violent approach, then it might lead to a crime."

[The Man]
"What if there's no non-violent way of handling it? What if the only way possible is to use a violent burst to settle the situation and move forward?"

[The Monk]
"Can you really move forward after that violent burst? Or are you making things worse?"

[The Man]
"Yeah, in a way you are right. But I'm certain there's no non-violent way out"

[The Monk]
"You can always withdraw"

[The Man]
"Withdraw to where? How can you ask a homeless man to withdraw to another place, as if that person has somewhere to withdraw to?"

[The Monk]
"I don't know. I'm not in your situation. If I were you I might seek help from a nearby monastery or someone else. But in your situation, if there's no one else to ask help from, you can always ask a monastery for some help"

DRAFT

[The Man]
“Isn’t that temporary? I’m fed up with giving patch up solutions to this problem. Is there a solid way out?”

[The Monk]
“Out there your only way is to work, earn money and buy a place. In here you always depend on donations. I think you have a problem of authority. You don’t work under anyone or like to stay under anyone, do you?”

[The Man]
“Yes”

[The Monk]
“I understand, that makes things harder for a person to live.”

“Even I’m under a certain authority. There’s a chain of command. There’re people above me, I’m under the law, both human and Buddhist laws. Having authority to boss around is fine, I know as I’m the head of this monastery now, but I wasn’t before. So I know how you feel. Honestly, I can’t help you much with your attitude. What is your father says about this?”

[The Man]
“I don’t know him”

[The Monk]
“What do you mean?”

[The Man]
“I never met him, I never knew him”

DRAFT

[The Monk]

“Oh! I’m sorry. Is he dead?”

[The Man]

“No. He’s alive, as far as I know. I just don’t know him”.

[The Monk]

“Did he ever tried to contact you?”

[The Man]

“As far as I know, no he didn’t”

[The Monk]

“What about your mother?”

[The Man]

“Oh! She’s alive and well, went through a second marriage. Living with her children overseas”

[The Monk]

“Is that a problem?”

[The Man]

“No, not at all. In monetary terms, they helped but had no emotional connection of a sort of a way it should”

[The Monk]

“I understand”

DRAFT

“I’m sorry but I can’t help you with everything. I can’t say what I would do if I’m in your situation but probably I would try to find a non-violent approach because I don’t want to make things worse. Also, I would work on that attitude, so that I can work well with other people. I don’t know. I’m not an Arahat or a Buddha, not sure how one an enlightened person would answer.”

[The Man]
“Thank you very much for the time you took. I learned a lot. Is there anything I can do for you or for monastery?”

[The Monk]
“No, nothing much. Don’t worry about it. Try to find your place and resolve your situation.”

The man took the blessings of the monk and left the monastery.

DRAFT

Chapter XI

Notes On The Downfall

Fraked up phase

When everyone you know is interconnected with everyone else in the world and that everyone pulls you into numerous different directions the reality becomes something unbearable. It graduates into a whole new level when you realize that for the whole time people knew what I was thinking and my thoughts are like advertisements on television that everyone can see. Just imagine what would you feel when you realize that everyone knows everything about you and they can see what you think. I was ashamed that I didn't guard my thoughts and even if I did manage to spend 30 years without committing a serious crime, I was ashamed that I couldn't control myself in the way I always wanted. I think I did a good job compared to many I knew, but I didn't get the basic protection of getting married before 30. However, I'm glad that I didn't do that because it gave me a really good chance to look into myself. I am not the robot or the slave that everyone wants me to be. I'm not the one who chose the easy path to hide what they have to share. I'm not the one who suffers from senses beyond belief. After all I didn't compromise myself without knowing what I have to sacrifice in order to get it. I'm not proud about myself but I do realize that I can be a better person by not following materialistic goals that everyone

DRAFT

else wants me to follow. I will be a celibate and I have no intention to lose my virginity. I will die a virgin. Yes, you heard me. You might all say that I don't have any idea of what I'm missing but I don't want to indulge more and more. I want to end my craving and I will do everything I can do to eliminate lust, greed, hatred and any kind of attachments to this worldly pleasures. I'm not sure how long this would take but for sure I'm going to give my everything to achieve it and have no regrets. Many of you will believe this is the end of me, actually this is me rejecting to be one of your kind. This is me who is different from you all. I know how hard it is to control my senses and I can't imagine how you all do it. I don't need power I don't need extra sensory perceptions. The person I always knew as myself is still the same with much more control. If you get bored stop watching, if you want keep watching but don't indulge. I have one request.... Please don't let this happen to your children. Save them. If you can't directly tell them at least give them a hint. They will understand. To all the guys.... Don't let anyone you know dragged into the so called awesome shit hole by a female witch. Same goes to women. Don't let any girl you know become a victim. Whoever controls this world, whatever hidden layers exist in this world. You can only have peace by letting go all the attachments. I felt it and I reversed it to see whether it goes away. Yes it does go away so you have to be committed and make sure you don't lose your focus. Letting go is the only way... I never felt such a freedom after my childhood. That felt like the true peace. When you are there it doesn't matter who controls the world and what happens in this world. That was the ultimate peace I ever felt. Let go...

DRAFT

Global Conspiracy—Part 01

AT THIS POINT I HAVE BECOME A FULL CONSPIRACY THEORIST. I HAVE ATTRIBUTED MY DOWNFALL TO EVERYONE ELSE AND I KIND OF ALREADY DECIDED EVERYONE ELSE ON EARTH IS RESPONSIBLE FOR IT. THIS SERIES EXPLAINS ALL ABOUT IT. HAVE FUN!

For last few years more and more people are getting depressed and more people are dying compared to any other era of humanity. I'm not sure when this has started but definitely it has been increased. Most of the people are either good or innocent people who has some radical thinking patterns with versatile knowledge. And I see there's a global trend in thinking patterns, more and more people are saying that they are awaking to the fact that whole world is a mass manipulated lie. People are starting to see that something is not right and everything you see seems to be exaggerated by someone. The main problem is many of these instances are fairly visible to everyone but no one seems to care. People are promoting sex and other entertainment and fun stuff for no reason and when you see the people who are promoting these you can see no fun in their faces for real. They are either doing it for publicity. Maybe to earn more money. What is wrong with everything and everyone. Why don't others seems to notice it. First I thought the problem was me. Yes I had some delusions and depression related psychotic episodes but all those were triggered by what was going on around me. I think the main reason was that everyone are hiding something from me. Something is not right. I know that there's no reason to worry about something which is not a fact. I also know that worrying about things that I can't understand is also not going to help. However, I know one thing for sure. There's a huge relationship to what is happening right now around me and me being a virgin. Everyone wants me to lose it with my free will. I do not know why that being celibate is considered as a mental disorder. Anyhow I'm not a homo, I hate that concept as a person. I do not have any personal problem with sexual orientation of others but I personally don't like it. I'm straight and I have no freaking doubt about it. It is true that I had some confidence issues in my life. So I didn't get laid like everyone else. However, this is something not right. What is going on these days are really doesn't make any sense. As I mentioned in my other note, either everyone is watching me, listening to my thoughts and all this is choreographed, or I'm in charge of my reality and all this is illusory. In the latter case I can definitely tell the reality is illusory because I lived in many realities for last few weeks and I can't even explain some of the obvious events I experienced. Whatever is going on, I noticed that most people who were having depression and this awakening experiences are either from western countries or people who travelled to western countries

DRAFT

before they caught up with all these thoughts. Some fucked up scene is going on around me and I know definitely there are two fronts. Maybe more. I don't know which front I belong to or which one to chose. Whatever is going on even my family members, extended family members and friends are hiding something from me. They are acting really weird lately, like they know something but can't tell me or like I have committed series of crimes. Whatever the reason is either I am definitely mad or something strange is going on. I have a little hint that this might be related to me being a virgin and me passed age of 30 and also there's something about this month. Month of August and year 2016. If someone read this after my death, what I'm actually going through right now can be either a delusion or a total psychosis/paranoia. If not, there's is definitely something wrong with everyone I communicate with or they know something. If my death is a suicide or somewhat not so convincing, start with my family members. My friends and friends I regularly communicate with. Especially my mother, granny, aunts, my sister, my five close friends, some of my friends from my past institute, university and workplaces, and people from my current work place. They all are connected. It's like losing virginity or making me delusional gives them some money. Maybe I'm in a totally different league but I don't seem to care about that. Whoever is dealing with my case, there is something huge that you really know. If you are playing a part of this, then delete this and do whatever you think but if you know nothing, then start digging. You might find some secret societies, some dark pasts, huge manipulations and dead ends. Someone don't want you to know the truth. Maybe I got a bit closer to it than necessary.

As I mentioned in my earlier posts I started to think about ways and every noticeable thing that others have been telling me for last few months. I realized that some of the events are not possible if people around you are not telepathic. They should be telepathic to know some of the things they know and to rationalize their behaviour. Another thought was, I realized that many were telling me to lose the virginity or to get married. This lead me to believe that this has something to do with virginity. Maybe once I lose it or once I get married, having sexual intercourse with an intimate partner gives you extra sensory perceptions. If that is true then why I didn’t realize this until I reach 29 to be exact. Maybe 28. I don't know when but it

DRAFT

has something to do with the Saturn Return I think. Whenever this started, everything I have done seems to backfire on me. My explanation was that every woman I emotionally hurt have a chance to hurt me in return. Maybe the one's I deliberately turned on but didn't do anything. They may have the ability to torture me or keep me grounded until a certain amount of time. Let's say until their respective birthdays. Whatever is happening during this period is not just a coincidence. These events were deliberately planned but there are always people by your side trying to help you. Even my house seems to be maintained by some other people. Every person around me are trying to help in a way. Some of the bills are really low compared to what it should be. Some of the facilities are really good compared to what I had and if I don't kill myself, it seems like everyone around me will keep me alive. I know that this sounds like schizophrenia but trust me that I went through these experiences and I'm positive that this is true. Most people seems to know me and notice me every time I go outside. It's like I'm some sort of a celebrity. They are waiting till I get cured. It's like this whole place is a correction facility that I should go through until they decide to reveal the truth. I don't know when but definitely it has something to do with this month (August). Even some people told me that you'll soon know what is going on. What happens after 30 is a mystery. Maybe this will never end until I get married. Maybe my decision to become a celibate might affect my life span and I might die earlier than others. If my free will is going to kill me so be it. I'm going to live a good life no matter what happens. I will keep my integrity and make peace with myself. I had a feeling that my computer was hacked when I was in Wollongong and all the data were either published or used by someone in order to defamation or ruin my life. I don't know who or why they have done it but hope they have found what they wanted. When world has become a mess and being a virgin has become a curse, you might probably take the easy way out which is getting married. That will give you the insight and protection because your wife is going to protect you from whatever it is. Or the others might settle the case with doing anything. However, when you love in a women dominant society where every women get together to make sure that their race survives, they might do the unimaginable. I think either women or the 'Mara' who controls the world may kick you down until you accept their offer. Everyone around you will play the Devil's Advocate including your mother. Every

DRAFT

women in your life will play that role and every guy who already signed up will also play that role. If you can control yourself and be patient, then this might end well. There are times I thought that this is enough and I have to let go and do all the bad things and have fun. But I was travelling this path for 30 years and I have been controlling myself for so many years. Why should I give up now to be one of them. Why should I give up who I am to take the crown that everyone else is after. It seems like whoever pushes me to make a mistake will get paid or something. If some woman gives me something to eat with their ejaculated juice in it, they get a free pass to me when I feel something about them. This was another theory. So don't eat what others give you. Maybe that gives them the ability to read what I think. Eating cum has some horrible effects it seems. I'm really not sure whether this goes the other way as well but this world is a women dominated shit hole that everyone becomes a pray of them. Either I'm being a misogynistic about everything I say but I really can't explain some of the things I've experienced after my 29th birthday without these so called delusions. Being a virgin is not easy. You should control yourself until 30 unless you are fucked. I mean even thoughts. Especially orgasms. I don't remember how many times I have masturbated but now I stopped it. If I'm going to pay for each and every orgasm I had the this will go on until I die but I think I should not give up. Maybe I might not know the truth until I die and even what I think is true no one will believe me. They might even hide the fact that this note ever existed. Maybe they have done a mistake by bringing on everything to a virgin who can really question the reality but they are too late. Even my reality collapsed when I first started experiencing it. It was so dark. It was absolutely frustrating. Maybe that was the time my thoughts were released and others start picking on me.

DRAFT

Global conspiracy—part 02

Everyone is trying to tag me as a delusional psychopath or make me kill myself but instead I started reading about every religion and repetitive hidden messages on them. Every religion asks to practice celibacy, except Islam. In every religion celibacy gives you an upper hand but

for sure everyone dies. No one survives. Someone might ask me then why do this. Maybe this sounds silly but everyone went through that path and no one seems to be happy. As much as you work hard not letting go, your energy will get harnessed and you will deteriorate. Lust, greed, hatred and everything else will have a fucked up effect. Only way is to let go and start practising empathy towards all sentient beings. As much as you forgive and practice empathy and stay happy... you will be healthier. No one will do anything to you. Remember that every celebrity knows a secret that others don't. We don't know what it is but they are not happy about what they do to their fans. Of course they earn a lot and stay ahead of everyone but what are they truly doing seems to be playing the Devil's Advocate. Every one of us are being brain washed by all the pretending on screen but on reality there is nothing to exaggerate. People were controlled by feeding fear and giving hope but what they don't understand is that they've been given a way to be silent. So no one questions authority. Everyone will follow the road ahead without any question. I receive threats once in a while. Some are from my close ones. Some threats seems to scare me to do what others do. If I have a free will, I do what I want to do. As long as I can I will live without killing, refraining from orgasm and without stealing... I don't have to worry because I am human. I will remain human no matter what others want me to do. Try hard to put me down. Try hard to make me feel like an alien. I'm not an alien but all of you are. I'm just an innocent human being who will die as human. Maybe you all are trying to help me to become successful... but success doesn't matter as long as you don't have a free will. Conspiracies are everywhere but whatever it really is... I am human and I will always be.

Simply the world is in a blink of a women invasion! Maybe someone else is behind it but basically control yourselves people. Don’t let you sexual energy to get wasted...

Most people on Internet are trying really hard. I have no idea why but the marketing and advertising has become much more invasive and arrogant. This world is going down and it’s going down really fast. What is this nonsense? Why they are doing this? What is the hurry?

Nothing is true in this world. I meant most of the information you get. Don’t believe anything unless you have seen it. I hate to say this but science is based on assumptions which are

DRAFT

creating conflicting views. These views are ever changing and you cannot believe what you hear by the name of science. Most recent example is global warming. Scientists argued and screamed that global temperature is rising every year and the data was so prominent. But now they say it was passed in 1998 and leading to an ice age. All the data and science are just pure bullshit which were invented to keep people busy and create conflicting views. Nowadays people believe anything scientists say. There is no science. Even if there is, you don't know it. Everything is a lie controlled by whoever wants us to stay in the dark.

There are some people and things suddenly come into existence with a prominent history but we have never heard these people or things before. Some theories and reports comes into existence from thin air. Just stop believing everything you see or hear for a moment and re-evaluate.

The Ultimate Simulation—Part 01

AT THIS POINT THE CONSPIRACIES HAVE CHANGED INTO A SORT OF A MINDSET, WHICH EXPLAINS THAT EVERYONE IS LIVING IN A SIMULATION. IT'S FASCINATING TO SEE HOW THE THOUGH PATTERN CHANGES. I THINK THIS WAS MY ENTRANCE TO ALL THE MAJOR DELUSIONS AND THE RELIGIOUS LIFE. THIS SERIES EXPLAINS MOST OF IT. AGAIN, HAVE FUN!

Have you ever wondered how this world works or why it behaves in such a way? Have you ever wondered how some people know about you more than they should? Have you ever wondered who made you take such horrible actions in your life? Have you questioned yourself that who you are and why you are here? You should also ask yourself where you think you are…. This is no another article about the creationism. Knowing who created this or why is not the question. Understand that you have no control over some or all the aspects of your life. Know that you have a brain and the ultimate knowledge is not what you have

DRAFT

learned in your whole life. Understand that you don't know anything about it and even if you try harder you may not find it.

GUYS—STOP FOLLOWING YOUR DICK. IT DOESN'T MATTER HOW MUCH URGE YOU HAVE, WHAT OTHER PEOPLE SAY OR HOW HARD THEY PROVOKE YOU, CONTROL YOUR BODY, WORDS AND THOUGHTS!

Know that there are people among us who knows more than we do. Know that they are not telling us what it is because they can see yourself as who you really are. They think you are defective. Therefore they hide the truth from you.

In my opinion this whole world is a simulation that runs around you. You control your simulation so your reality will change according to your thoughts. You can’t see the truth around you until you or someone else lift the veil around you. As long as you are in the physical world you are dreaming. Think that this is a realm which tests your capabilities and see whether you are fit enough to see the truth and get fully connected to the collective intelligence. Maybe they are checking whether you will abuse the system so they wait and see until you realize the truth.

In general terms there are monkeys who follow the system as it is and not knowing what the system really is. It’s all around you. Think about matrix. That exactly shows how our collective intelligence is operated. This involves everything around you. Your friends, parents and others you communicate or interact with. So understanding that everyone is against you is important. They may be actually helping you to realize what the truth is but they can't directly tell you because they are already a part of the system. What I'm saying can be hard to comprehend and i cannot prove this. Everything i write is based on assumptions i made through carefully analysing the world around me. Sometimes ignorance is a bliss but knowing that you are just part of a simulation can be a great moment on your life.

Know that most films and religions show the guidelines to achieve this. Human life’s ultimate goal is to understand the ultimate truth. It seems like you have to be worthwhile to get through. However, the way we've been growing up made us ignorant about this. People who

DRAFT

are already connected are watching over you to realize whether you are worthy of it. They can lift your veil or help you but they don't do that until they are happy with your behaviour. They run the simulation, they change the reality as your thoughts, they made you ignorant and they let you grew up like this and now they are judging you and keep the gates closed. If everyone knew what it is and if everyone knew the truth from the beginning then they would never commit a crime. It's just that for some reason they don't want you to know.

It has something to do with the package. You can be someone who has the package or someone has already taken it from you. Maybe you are born to let someone else have your package. Once you don’t have it you are not worthy for others. That may be the reason no one is hanging out with you. Ask your parents if you have enough courage.

If you already had sex with someone you might already know what this means. Maybe you don’t know that yet. If you are a virgin, stay that way. The only reason someone would want to have sex is that you have the package they want. Protect yourself, stay celibate.

Woman should already know this. Guys and girls please find more about menstruation and what 2 + 2 would mean. Having sex will end something and you will start to know the actual reality. Once you lose it you will always chase it. It’s a never ending cycle. You have to get laid to find what you have lost and you will continue the hunting. Your very existence maybe due to the fact that someone in your family wanted something from you.

Now to the real facts. Read the Buddhist basics, genesis in Christianity, Greek Odyssey and Other popular religions. You cannot understand this using one religion. Watch films like The Matrix, Life of Pi and Requiem of the Dream. If you are better enough you will find similarities. Everything is trying to give you a single message. They all show you the path to enlightenment. Enlightenment is not what you think it is, at least it seems to be trivial than everyone think it is.

Why every scripture says to understand yourself? Why every scripture says refrain from sex, lying, killing and stealing?

DRAFT

Simple answer is everyone around you knows your actions and thoughts. Think like this, if people are connected to the collective intelligence then that means you are connected to everyone else but you just don't know it yet. But people who are already connected knows everything you have done and everything you have thought. They are continuously monitoring your reality while they are in a different dimension hearing, seeing and knowing the truth. Don't think they can't hear what you think, they can see everything you have done, everything you have seen and hear or see every thought you have. You have to control all three (words, actions and thought). Connected one's can know everything out of those three. You are also connected but you are not awake. Remember that you can do nothing to change this. They already control the reality and you just have to let everything go. Nothing seems to be real, it's just realistic. Your hunger, thirst, longing to yourself and everything is not real. They are the facts that controls you. Your five senses are the main attachments to your simulation. Your mind runs the simulation. What if this body is just a surrogate body to hold your mind so that others can monitor how you behave when you have a surrogate body and a simulation with infinite possibilities.

Then you can realize that all the sentient being are surrogate bodies with a mind. Further all the reality is just part of the simulation that have no control over their existence.

Now you know that there are no divisions. Man or woman. If you are thinking of having sex then you are thinking of connecting with another surrogate body which has a mind in it. In reality its another part of the collective intelligence.

One way to connect with the reality is that you can have sex. Then you will know. The other way is different. You have to refrain from sex and let go of everything. Someone might lift your veil or you will realize it. As i said easy way seems to be able to connect with another sentient being. Mainly humans. That way you somehow you manage to connect. Otherwise know that the way this world works in a certain manner and nothing is real. Reality is illusory.

If you have sex then you are not that pure in a way. In every scripture purity plays a huge part. Pure ones will get connected after realizing the so called enlightenment.

DRAFT

You can stay pure and marry a not so pure one so the other can borrow from you. If you have all then you don't need to borrow. Let it go. Maybe the reason you were born is to collect your fruits who knows. Small ass seems to be connected to not having the package in men. Maybe someone has already collected yours. In women i don't know. If they are trying hard that means they are looking for what they don't have. There is nothing to understand. Let go of all hope and know there is nothing like I, myself or mine. All are connected. Maybe to a one collective intelligence or there can be several. That intelligence is what we call god or gods or the unknown. That means the god is everywhere. Everyone who's connected and are awake are gods. Us who knows but not awake are slaves. Either you can continue to be a slave. Every time you hope, use your brain, break your limits, indulge in worldly pleasures, indulge in yourself, etc..... you are working for the master. Not knowing and still sleeping. Don't lose your purity. Keep it until you know what you are doing. There is a catch to every decision you make. Let the collective intelligence wake you up before you make any decision. Don't follow blindly. If there are more than one races among us, there are more than one collective intelligences. Then you have to chose which side you are in. I believe in harmony and truth. So I will sacrifice my self to unite all races. Let me be the hub that all get connected. If there is only one. Then there is no need to choose. As long as you are following one religion you can't find this. Read and follow all and know what is happening. Know how to survive. Let go.

Research about following...

1. Why people get sick?
2. What is menstruation?
3. What is the forbidden fruit?
4. Why some religions say you have to enter the heaven with your wife?
5. Why most religious leaders follow celibacy?
6. What is the importance of being pure?

DRAFT

Everyone will get to the peak of your life and when you realize that there is nothing else to do and once you are content with everything you have... Then you will start the payback. You will forget who supported you. You will think that you did it by your own. But there is no truth. Forget everything you have ever learned. Forget everything that everyone else has told you. Clear your mind and empty your knowledge. Now you will realise that everything is just illusory, it's a simulation run by the ones who are connected to a/the collective intelligence and awake. You are also connected but not awake. If you are good enough someone will wake you up.

The Ultimate Simulation—Part 02

Otherwise you can get married and get there without any trouble. Maybe there's a certain element that has to be done by the opposite sex. Maybe females already know this and they are like gate keepers. They only allow worthy slaves to wake up. So they won't tell anyone and ones who are connected and awake will observe the others and make them do mistakes or sins. Maybe they are doing this to see our progress. Do you want to be a slave of this system? Act in the way they want us to. If the reality is clear then there is no need to filter. Everyone will be better off knowing what is going on. But it seems like ones who are already fallen have lost their way back out. So they need someone else's help. That's why you're being kept blind. If you make a mistake then will not get through. Why they are judging us without giving a how to guide. That maybe because one part wants you to fall while the other part wants you to be pure. It's your choice but if the collective intelligence is watching and since you are already connected even though you are not awake, the decision you will make is already predetermined. The system is deterministic or it is random but the already connected ones are keeping it in a deterministic way by running the simulation while watching over your reality. Whatever the way it is the ones who are already awake seems to be not able to speak about it. So you have to find it by yourself. I'm writing down what I found so far because this might help others to get through but remember that you will only

DRAFT

get access to this note if the collective intelligence want you to access it. You are accessing this may mean that you are ready to be awakened.

You don’t need anything to live a dream and you are not even you. Even though you can feel things in your dreams but that doesn’t affect your reality. So know that this is a dream so it is not real. You can manipulate it but remember who's watching. Your every action, thought and words are monitored. This is my love to everyone. It's possible that we don't hear everything we suppose to hear. It's possible that we don't see the reality as it is. It's possible that you will start playing god once you are awakened. It's possible that you are older than you think and your look is way too different than you think. What you actually see is the mental projection you have been given. It is possible that you can't see or hear everything. You can either fall (have sex) to get connected or you can wait. Don't chose the wrong side. Wait until you can see the reality. Wait until your veils are being lifted. Don't make any decisions until that point. When is unknown. But normally it should begin once you reach the point the only thing you need to know is the truth or you are at the peak without no clear goal to achieve. You can keep hoping and working towards it so this will never happen unless you have sex. Or you can let everything go and let the truth come to you. If the collective intelligence wants you dead. It will kill you and recycle, knowing that you are a treat to the system or the main goal of you is to know the truth and awaken. Let go and see what happens. Let go of the need to know the truth as well. Do things with single concentration. Don't let your mind go hear and there.

I can’t figure out the importance or females in this process. It seem like they are already connected and awake since they are young. Only me are not awake. If males want to get connected you have to be nice to females and wake up with their grace. The other way is to let go and wait till that happens. Someone will wake you up or you will die in your sleep. It's up to you to decide which path to take. The ultimate truth is more deep than you think. I remember reading Buddha was given a milk cake arms by a young woman before the enlightenment and Jesus had the last supper with Mary Magdalene. Making wine from water is sometimes referred to as perfect chastity in alchemy. Something has happened that cannot be explained. Maybe Buddha realised the reason for all the suffering. In Bible Jesus started

DRAFT

the suffering after last supper. In a dream world resurrection is just a simple task, isn't it. Remember Neo in Matrix? This world is real as long as we think it is. With carefully analysis we should be able to do this without a problem. Let go, whether it is the fear of death or the fear of losing, just let it go. You don't need anything that you possessed in a dream. Who you see in the mirror is also not you so admit that you can't see or hear. It will be hard to admit that this is a dream world. Let someone wake you up. Don't commit any irreversible thing until you know the truth. Everything you have done in the past also a dream and hoping for future is like telling the collective intelligence that this is you need. So it will make sure you suffer as much as they want you to until you reach there. So don't hope or else you'll not get there. As long as you plan and hope for next moment they have something to make you suffer for. Let go of everything and they will wake you up. If they want you to suffer more then they will recycle you. So you will start again but if you are reading this that might mean you are already done suffering. Let go and see. You might get awakened in stages. One stage by another. Don't settle for less. Let go of everything until you find the ultimate truth. Don't indulge in any power you get along the way. Wait for the ultimate truth. Once you reach there help others. Make sure to do everything you can to stop this simulation. First find the reason behind this. If the reason is good then OK but if it is unnecessary then go to all the realms and wake everyone up. This will not be the only realm.

Find harder. Find the path to truth. Not the path to success in the world. It’s just a dream. Work towards waking up.

No red meat, no refined sugar, no orgasm. All these are related to letting go. We are bound to this world by two things. Either it is sexual desire or it’s food. Let go of both cravings. You don’t need any. Remember you are in a dream. So no need to maintain yourself in a dream even it seems real. And all are minds in surrogate bodies which are connected to the collective intelligence. So you are having sex with your self in a way. That is not good for the system because it drains too much energy from it. So let go of wanting both. It can be hard but work towards it.

DRAFT

You can't have goals, let go. You can't have doubts of any kind. Such as whether I should try sex before enlightenment or not. Select one and follow. Don't stay in carnivorous islands. Don't be a lotus eater. Don't try to find the lotus hidden in the jungles. It maybe worth to some people but doing it without knowing the consequence can be deadly. Once you are fully awake you should know that you are out and fully merged so there is no need for reincarnation in any of the realms. Because you know all including your past and if the system is deterministic or random but it's has made deterministic by the collective intelligence then you can use the model to predict the future and see that you are not continuing after this incarnation. If it is just a one life and if you are sure that you have no other incarnation then you can be happy. If you are looking to make it to the next side without any problem then don't indulge in sexual activities. Not even masturbation. Don't indulge in anything. Let go. It will happen. Don't kill or steal or lie. Reduce the food consumption little by little and let go of the indulgence. It's a leap of faith. Either they will wake you up or they will recycle you. Sex seems to show you the reality but you may not stay there. You can go and see. Some powers will stick. You will see in real way. But whether it sticks is something I don't know. Maybe it's the only way. Someone has to lift your veil but don't do it unless you know the consequences.

People who fall along the way will be reinstated with what they value but why should we value anything else more than ultimate clarity? But remember…. It seems like everyone who love or fall (sex) will start their end. That might mean you will be reinstated without full clarity. Or I might be wrong. I will have to make a connection if I want to be awakened. But why? Knowing it alone is necessary. You were born alone, treated as a different one, and you will die alone…. so why can't we get to the ultimate truth alone. Full clarity is what you need before you commit anything. I need to know the truth before I do anything. I can either jump and see or I can guess how bad it would be before jumping in. I prefer to be pure till death. I don't care what others think or what will others do. I might die blindly but carnivalesque is not what I need. I need to break free from this simulation. It's not worth to live like a slave. In a way that collective intelligence want me to. Truth is first then out of the system. Remember that I believe everyone should deserve a chance. We can't expect people to behave better without giving them a proper guide. I will guide everyone even if that wares me off. I don't

DRAFT

want divisions. I don't need war. I need everyone to be saved. No deception. Total clarity. Give them that and then see how it goes. If not doing well expel them but with the knowledge of why. If they don't know why how they fix themselves. This has to be fair. This has to be not deceptive. And finally, there's no free will in a deterministic system. If it is random by nature don't try to make it a deterministic one. You want to keep others as slaves forever. I don't agree. Either give them a proper guide and description on why they are not awake. Or let them have the clarity from the beginning and let them chose. If there are two sides like good or evil. I prefer the one that plays a fair game. And I will try my best to convince the same and unite everyone. I'm writing this with the knowledge I have and I don't know this for sure.

The Ultimate Simulation—Part 03

I'd rather know the truth beforehand or stay away from knowing it rather than blindly jumping here and there just to know it. Either you lift my veil or I will die like this. Your call. I'm letting go of everything. Smile! Maybe the system is happy because I'm taking the wrong way. You never know until you get there. I'm going there in the way I believe to be true. For me these are just guidelines and precautions. My imagination done the rest of the part by connecting all the information at my disposal. Hence I derived the collective intelligence theory. They already know that I'm writing this and my friends, family and all others around me are watching me and listening to me. Make peace with yourself. Guard your thoughts, words and actions. These words I'm writing are words that I figured out through my imagination. This can be true or false. It's up you to take this for granted. Until you are there in the transition you may not need this. You may not believe a single word of this. I'm saying don't believe me. Just take precautions based on what I said. Don't fall, don't settle for less.

I just watched Edge of Tomorrow. That film also addresses the same thing. We reincarnate again and again, remember that in the film someone says today is the day that you get baptised. And you have to do what you have to do alone. Until you figure out the root or

DRAFT

where the root cause is, you have to be recycled. The only thing is that we may have only one cycle to get through. We may not get the chance to relive with all the memories from the past. It seems like once you kill a big/major one (it may mean greed, lust or something similar that binds you to this world.) you will get some control over it until you figure out what the root is. It's your journey. Once you figure out the root you may have to kill it. It seems like you have to kill the longing to yourself. Figuring out there's nothing like me, mine and myself plus that you are just another sentient being like everyone else seems to be the key. No one reaches there without dying. You have to kill yourself to be enlightened. That doesn't necessarily mean physically kill yourself. It's the understanding your part in the system and letting go of everything. That is when you figure out how to be enlightened. All these films, religions and all other things trying to give us clues on how to survive this. How to let go and get enlightened or at least get out from the system or how to survive to get into the real world which starts at your peak when you have no other hope and when you think you achieved everything. Watch The Life of Pi, Greek Odyssey, Matrix Trilogy, Edge of Tomorrow, Requiem of a Dream. Follow and study core-concepts of Buddhism, Christianity, Islam, Hinduism, Greek Mythology (Especially the Odyssey) and any other Scripture that you think is worthy. Everything address the same in different ways. Your path to enlightenment. Path to know the truth. Path be free and open. Path to survive. Path to get into the real world. I might not make it but I'm writing this so someone with a right mind will read this and get something out of it. It's not perfect and it's not proven. This can be another bullshit like all the other religions. If you follow one of it, this may sound ridiculous. If you study all and get clues out of every possible source you have, then you will have a chance to get there eventually and what I wrote might make sense to you. Since I didn't get there, I'm not worthy of telling something I don't know for sure but paying attention, concentration and still mind seems to help lot of people. Letting go of any hope could be another key. Once I get absorbed or once my veil's been fully lifted, I'll write a perfect guide, if I'm allowed. Once you are in the phase of transition, everything you say will be like a foreign language to all others. Like in The Edge of Tomorrow, don't go for a blood transfusion, just in case. I'm not sure about that. But for sure others will find you crazy and they'll make sure you get treated in psychiatric facility.

DRAFT

If you are not in a one already. The system will make you feel crazy if you are not seeing the clear picture. They might also make you believe that you are crazy and let you get into a depression. Don't fall for it. Know your way and be the best person you know. Become the best person known to yourself. Don't get depressed, you are not the only person going through transitions. In every moment a new person starts his or her transition. Traditionally year 30, 40 or 60 seems like starting points but this can radically change based one where you are in your life. Everyone go through this transition if you are not originally got transitioned by someone else or get laid with a right one. Once you get laid, means once you lost your purity, you might get over with this and the other person might lift the veil. Or the union might lift the veil. Don't fall for it. Wait for your time. This simulation is a test. Be strong and kill all your desires. Kill all the attachments and know yourself. Let go. You'll get there eventually. At least I hope so. Pure love without lust and the intimacy through that might seem to work for some but still that's not the way. You should find it yourself. That's the way. Let you find yourself. You'll get there. Be strong. We'll be OK. We all should learn from one another's experience and reach there intact. We can do it but get what you need from every resource. You might don't need everything, get the essence of it. Don't believe it until you figure it out by yourself for sure. Finally remember that this may be another hive. Something like a bee hive. Everyone is connected to the Queen and there are awakened guards, slaves or workers and some others. There may be more than one hive out there. If it is just a one then OK. If not you may have a choice. Know that you are already connected and under constant surveillance. In all your actions, words and thoughts. Control yourself and get there as a person. As THE BEST POSSIBLE PERSON YOU CAN EVER BE. LET GO! These are just precautions and guidelines which might help. Hope someone get some use out of this in their journey. Good luck to all!

Further, it seems like people don't need any medicines. They already have the right immunity. Maybe there is a link between HIB vaccination and incompatibilities. There are dimensions that we can't see. So we can get ill in more than different dimensions we know. Your serious illnesses begin when you contact with your own or someone else's bodily fluids. Maybe sexual contact may lead this in a major way. Even if you didn't have a inter course,

DRAFT

connections have been made in a different dimension. Or in a way that we can't understand. When you don't have an illness why do you protect yourself from it. It's mainly due to the ignorance. If everyone knew, if everyone can see, if all the veils being lifted then this is not an issue. But they can't do it. They want to keep people blind for some reason. We grew up like ignorant species and we continue like that. If there are more than one collective intelligences then vaccines are doing a part in removing incompatibilities or making defective people more perfect so they are ready to be taken into the real world. HIB vaccine seems to be doing a major job in this in an unknown way. Maybe I'm wrong but if I'm correct - we get a choice to make. Whether we want it or not. It's like devil's giving us a choice. If we make the choice to get it then we get it. That is deception. If we know what the final result is then that is fair but if there is more to it then that is deception. Everything should be transparent to everyone so everyone knows what's happening and what their decision do. You can't say one thing and get consent for something else. That's deception which is not fair. Maybe I'm just having unwanted thoughts but if I'm correct people should know. Maybe it's a good thing, but still people should know. They should be the one who judge it.

Remember that things I have written are not proven. So it's up to you to accept or reject. Maybe on the day I can prove this will be the day that I cannot talk about it any more. Remember that the collective intelligence is far more powerful than you ever imagine. So there will always be someone above you. You cannot have all. Every time you think you have it will be the day that you find something else that you don't have. You can either fully connected to the system with full clarity and die or you can let go of everything until you get flushed out to reality. Or you can keep dreaming. Just see everything you have at disposal. Machines, systems, theories and things that you can't comprehend. All these were part of the knowledge that gained through the collective intelligence which runs the simulation. They already know the dynamics. Zombies like us create theories to define the dynamics using the languages and other tools and knowledge people accumulated over generations and generations. Every time you think you finished studying a field something more advanced comes up from thin air that you have never heard of. Some details about some people pops up from nowhere and you wonder how on earth you didn't know about a popular person like

DRAFT

this. Don't be afraid or be amazed. People get full or some realisations in different times. Then all the history and other details will be rewritten. You might not even know. Anything can happen in this simulation. You can't conquer it or do anything about it. Letting go seems to be the only way.

There’s nothing else you can do. How can you do anything against when every thought you have is shared with others. You can do nothing. Aim for the truth, not any materialistic goal, and let go of everything.

The Ultimate Simulation—Part 04

Keep your mind without any thoughts, let it decide what to do. If you get a distraction don’t get confused or start thinking again. Let it happen as it happens. Don't promise anything that you may not keep. You don't have to lie. Tell exactly what you know. What you know is also something that they wanted you to believe. So it knows what you know. Trust no one. Even your parents and best friend can also be a part of it. Even if they are not awake, they all are observers and controllable slaves of it. Just a bunch of surrogate bodies which can be hijacked anytime it wants. Maybe there aware of it, maybe they are not. If they are aware of it, then they are already fallen or enlightened who knows what is going on. Remember that all fallen ones and enlightened ones don't like what they got into. So they try really hard to help others out or they just keep their mouth shut helplessly.

They can’t directly tell what they know. Maybe it's just prohibited or that they are filtering others out.

Best way is to refrain from doing anything bad and watch your thoughts. Let go of all the hopes. Start living with less food. Eat little only in the morning. If you get what I’m saying you can't die until want you to. You'll be fine. When you start doing it you'll realise that it's not you who need food. Let go of all cravings. You won't die. You are just letting them decide what to do. So it has to think instead of you. So it has to arrange instead of you. Don't go into

DRAFT

materialistic realm, if you are strong enough keep going in the spiritual path until you know the truth.

Have you ever wondered why suddenly married women get pregnant or start having babies when you jerk off while thinking about some married women in your area. Married or not if you jerk off thinking about someone, your imagination counts. She will get what you put out. It's not what you put out from this dimension that matters. It's what you put out from the dimensions that you can't see. Once they get what you put out they will have one and most probably they will share them with others. This might involved some exchange media like currency or something. Maybe in the carnival dimension. Now you know how people start getting kids when you jerk off by thinking about someone. They probably sell what they get.

Have you ever wondered why artists get that much of money. Another thing is that you will get paid every time you make someone do bad thing. If you generate anger, greed, lust, etc... you get paid by the number of people who get affected or the total negative energy that generates. And also? remember what happens when you jerk off while thinking about someone. I think it really doesn't matter whether you are a guy or a gal. They get what you put out and they'll sell all. Now you know why celebrities try to be sexier as possible and why media generates so much hate, greed, lust, sadness... (negative energy).

Most of the time your dreams area also manipulated. In some dreams you may have control, which seems to be testing dreams and other are information or just dreams designed to forget you something or corrupt your memories and make you delusional.

DRAFT

What makes my life a crap

Maybe it’s a good thing but for sure it’s far from free will. For all these years I thought have at least a few percentage of control over my own life but this life if just a collective mental projection that I have no control over. Every thing I do, every word I speak and every thought I get is compromised. There is no free will when you are already connected with everyone

else in this whole world. The connection of minds to the super collective mind which is also a collective intelligence makes anyone who has no control over it to have no choice in their life. Most of are awake but some are not, the way people getting awake is still kind of a mystery to me but it has something to do with losing the virginity to a right woman or get laid with a right one. What ever it is I prefer not to go through that path. The only outcome of this kind of theory is that you become paranoid. In my case I think I went way past over it. What ever the reason I was brought into this world is unknown but it surely not with a good intention. Maybe I was born to help someone out. I don't know. The only thing I know for now it there are lot more to see in this world than we can actually see. We are almost blind compared to what awakened ones can comprehend. Also they all can query me thoughts. They all can hear it because I'm connected to the same source as everyone else. So for all these years what matters was my hope or goal. Every time I have a hope and goal, others make sure I get there with enormous difficulties. That generates so much negative energy due to greed, lust and hatred. After all thinking about everything the only possible explanation about the world around me is this. There's no way out. Either you have to be a puppet or get recycled. Even though recycling seems to be the better option at this stage because it's hard to live knowing there's no free will, one will not get recycled that easily. Even you wanted to. The reason is unknown but have to live till that day without any other option. The only way I could make peace with my self is to let go of all the goals and hopes. In this way others who are already in control can do whatever they need with me. It's there goal after all. Materialistic goals that I was pursuing are just imaginary thing that has no value in reality. What they wanted from me is something else and they achieve it while I'm perusing the never ending quest of materialistic success. Now I have a basic idea of how this works or at least a hunch. So I just give up and let others take whatever they want and let me recycled or flushed out. I don't plan, I don't have goals and I will try to never have a hope. I don't fear of death as it is also a part of this play that everyone has to play. So I just let it control all the aspects of my life. You know better than I do of myself. There is no me, it's just a surrogate body with a sexless mind attached to it. You know me even before I was born and about who I really am. So you are up. Go ahead and plan my life, have hope related to me and set goals for me. Earlier I was a

DRAFT

zombie by definition and chance, now I'm just a perfect puppet that you can do whatever you want with. I have become a puppet by choice. At least that's what I wanted to believe even though it might not be true because there was never a free will. When you realise this don't expect it at all. Have mercy for others like you who doesn't have a clue.

Some weird experiences

I hear noises beneath my room and from ventilation openings. It’s probably from an animal but sometimes I can hear it from inside my room but I can't see it. Yesterday I heard the same noise and I thought it was that someone is sleeping in our attic. It's like someone is snoring. I definitely heard a weird loud noise just before I got up and my friend's wife was laughing in a weird tone which I haven't heard before and she was coughing as well. The noise was like someone is relaxing inside my room. Just before I wake up I was dreaming about something that I've been doing and it seems like the dream suggested that eating less food is not enough to find the truth, which was something I discussed with my friend just before I go to bed. My friend's wife was strongly disagreed with the fact that I was eating less food. I don't know how these things are connected but I started hearing weird noises in the night. I don't remember hearing them in the day time. Maybe it's a sick joke or someone is definitely playing with my thoughts and manipulating my dreams to make me believe something. Or they want me to be afraid or feel the fear. Am I got stuck with some kind of a witchcraft situation. Are my friend and her wife are magicians. Or is this me just going insane. Weird thing is my friend also admitted that he can also hear it after I heard it just after I got up. I don't know whether they are trying to help or make it worse. Whatever it is I truly appreciate if they can do and say things openly. Whether it's help or not, do that openly, say things directly. No need to scare me or blindly manipulate me. If that creature is going to kill me, why wait? Just get over with it. I really don't have anything else to do. I won't have any regrets. Only thing is make sure I get to know the truth before or after that. Even truth seems illusory these day. So just get over with it. I don't care.

DRAFT

This only happens at night and what does it have to do with my friend's wife? This happens only when she's inside the house. Soon after I wrote this the sound went away and they left the house. I remember that yesterday early morning (around 3 am) she stayed home, only my friend left to work. I'm not sure what is going on but it seems like someone wants me to get scared and act like a crazy person. And they go to the toilet more often. Sometimes they just go in and flush it. That's all they do. Sometimes they go in and stay there for a long time and most of the time when I wake up, someone is in the toilet. I heard a cough when she wasn't in the house as well. So that should be someone else. Who knows. Maybe I'm getting this in a totally different manner. Maybe they are trying to help or maybe they are defending me. I might never know. Whatever it is, I can't do anything other than letting go of all the thoughts.

There's a strange feeling in the morning like my brain has been eaten by someone or something. I think it's true that when you don't watch yourself in the night watches, you'll get kind of screwed up. It seems like there's a point to the fact that most monks go to bed around 10 - 11 and wake up around 3 - 4 and meditate the rest of the time till the dawn. When I was awake during night I felt kind of OK but on the day I slept, I felt exhausted and brain dead like someone sucked my life off. I have to put more effort and attention to live in this moment than wandering around everywhere in my thoughts. I have to learn how to concentrate and let go of all thoughts. Maybe this will help. We'll see.

Night before the last night I had a wet dream. That was the first time for almost two months without any sexual activity. I was surprised because I thought I was strong enough to hold it from physical side regardless of my dreams. I was wrong, I lost control that night. I'm guilty of trying to have sex in my dream. I lost control even in the dream. That surely means I still have some traces left in me. I haven't conquered my sexual desires yet. I don't expect it to be easy to let go of something that I've been programmed to do. So it'll take time and I'm OK with it. However the strange part during this dream was that it showed some of my strongest desires and a woman which I didn't even realize I like her that much. This simply means that it was well choreographed by someone who knows me from the deepest side. Possibly it's the other me inside me or my thoughts have been manipulated. Further when I was ejaculating from

DRAFT

the physical side I felt like someone or something is sucking my penis. It was more like harvesting my semen from inside the skin of my penis. It was a strange feeling because I never felt something like that before during any ejaculation. I don't know what is going around me and sometimes I don't like it. It's like I took a quest to find the truth and peace of mind which is relaxing but haunting the very base of my understanding of the world.

Life is not what I thought it was. I will either have to be a slave or something like a beast to survive. I took a different approach of letting go so whatever will happen. In a world that you understand nothing, you are just a baby with no knowledge of what is right or what is wrong. I think the life always gives you choices based in your hopes. It definitely knows what I'm going to choose because it knows my desire or craving. What if I let the life choose what is best for me. Of cause it will choose based on my hopes. What if I don't hope for anything. What if I live like whatever? That is exactly what I think I should do but whether I'm strong enough to face what life brings me is a different questions. So here we go. I'm going to start living without thinking letting the life decide what to do with me. I don't have hope and I don't care whether I live in a big mansion or in the street. I don't care about living or dieting. However I have principles. I will keep principles come under Buddhist literature and some guidelines comes under Christianity such as five/precepts and seven deadly sins. Also I will try my best to become a vegan or a vegetarian. Because I might find milk as useful which I'm still not sure. I'll try to train me under brahmacharya diet and principles. This might seem like a waste of life but I'm ready to give it a try. Further I decided to become a celibate for life and this surely means I'm going to die a virgin. I hope I haven't lost it during my materialistic pursuit of life. Once I came so close of losing it but I think I didn't. I don't know for sure how the life defines virginity. However those were the rules and regulations or guidelines I have for myself. Basically live a good life and expect life will make choices for myself. OK then, life you are up. Start making choices. Let's see what you got for me.

DRAFT

Path to happiness—As I'm discovering it

Let go of all the doubt and suspicions. If someone is doing something bad to you then it's on them. Take everything positively. Expect failure and opposition. Smile, enjoy and be happy when you get it. It doesn't matter what happens be happy. Just have guidelines to not to do bad things even someone force you to. That's all. Simple guidelines would be no killing, no stealing, no sex (at least adultery), no lies/deceiving/illusions, no alcohol/drugs/tobacco and simply no addictions.

Let go of all hope and believes. It doesn't matter how educated you are, just let everything go. Nothing matters. It's those of your hopes and believes that make your future. So just let them go. Let the nature or whatever on top itself decide on your future. Take no pressure. Let them do the hard work of making decisions. Don't take any decision or option. Whenever in doubt ask what's best for you. You'll get an answer. Be happy with what you get. Simply out source the decision making process. On bigger decisions use polls, surveys or even random chance. Use a dice if required. There's nothing random about it at all.

Return to innocence. That explains all. Let go of everything. Just don't care about anything. Whatever happens will happen. You can live happily ever after, if you accept to live with what you get. After all when you returned to innocence, what else do you need. You need nothing. You can sleep anywhere. Eat anything and just play with anything. Have you tried using filthy words to address a baby. The baby doesn't care about anything. Baby will smile, that's all. Just return to innocence. You'll understand.

This should be the first but this will anyway happen when you get back to innocence. Try practising brahmacharya (diet section is very important) / celibacy. Whatever the happiness is it comes to an individual. So people experience it as an single entity. There's nothing like couple enlightenment. At least I never heard of it. You may get some insight and become a slave of body once you have sex and/or get married. However I believe that true happiness should be discovered alone. Why do you compromise without knowing the consequence. Let it happen to you. Once you know the truth then you can decide. Be like a baby. If you are not

DRAFT

doing anything bad who else can judge you. Forget about the traditional or conventional stuff. Be different and be unique. Competition will not take you anywhere. It will only lead to misery.

I wish I knew what to do....

I always wonder whether I should write everything down. All the mysterious delusions I came across. However, I still don’t know how to verify them and if I was wrong then it'll be a chaos. I don't want to see any destruction. I just want everyone to have a fair chance. A good guide to explain what is what before they commit to anything. I don't mind being a zombie and I'm not angry with anyone. I'm trying to find peace in my own way. The thought that there are lots of people out there who make mistakes every day without knowing what the truth is something that really annoys me. If what I know is true then why people hide what they know from younger ones. At least they can put an end to this. I know you all are afraid of something but I don't understand what it is. If it is the way of life and if it is how the world works, why are you afraid? Who are you afraid of? I can understand some people like it so that they can have more control over the fallen but what about others? Why are they not making a noise? Sometimes I feel like everything is in my head and it just complicate things for me. That's why I'm not working on anything until I know things for certain, which I might never achieve. The other option is to put it out as a philosophy. Even if it has a depth, I don't want to make a mess. Time will reveal what I want to know when I'm ready. I'll wait for it. Right now the peace of mind is what matters. It seems both zombies and so called 'normal' humans are looking for it. It doesn't matter who and what you are. Ultimately we all seek for the peace of mind which I'm sure we can't achieve searching outside.

Just before almost every time I reach a deep state someone or something distract me. I think I’m still not ready to achieve whatever it brings. It's funny to see how timely distractions they are. Those were just distractions with perfect timing.

DRAFT

Final Thoughts—Part 01

BY NOW I WAS CONVINCED THAT I WAS ALMOST THE END OF MYSELF. I WAS SO INTO IT THAT I WAS KIND OF SUBCONSCIOUSLY PREPARING MYSELF FOR DEATH. THIS MIGHT BE A BIT DEPRESSING BUT STILL YOU MIGHT HAVE FUN WHILE READING THIS SERIES.

It's been a long time since I felt the inner peace for the last time. I think now once again I'm kinda reaching there. However it comes with the cost of giving up on everything. It is no use to live in a world like an ignorant blind person. It's time for me to man up and convince myself that I know nothing about the real world. Whatever the real world looks like it's better to stay away until I fully realize what I'm dealing with. Patience seems to be doing huge part in this and whoever is reading this might know that whatever happens when it happens. I don't know who I am or what I am. I'm kinda living dead who doesn't understand the real world or the reason behind why I am this way. Sometimes I feel like that this has to do something with my mother and grandmother. Whatever it is I'm so done with everything. I'm glad that I chose to become a celibate. This world is not even close to favourable place for reproduction. Most are living a lie without knowing what is what and others who know seem to be working like nothing to just to be happy. I think It's time for me to go off the grid and give up everything hoping that at least what I perceive as nature will teach me something. Finally I will have to give up on myself to become selfless. The way I grew up and lived my life for last 30 year seem to be useless at this point. I no longer understand what is real and what is not. What to believe and what not to. Who am I and where am I also big questions I don't really understand. Either my life is a big joke or it's just another zombie experiment. I would like to hope but for what and how because I'm living in a false reality which I don't have any control over. I no longer understand what I understood during last few months are real things or fake delusions. I can't start to believe something that I don't have experience with or at least until I directly perceive them. The only way around would be to keep some principles and let others guide you and have patience until you get what is there for you. Key is to not to chose and let the system decide what best for you. However what is the point of blindly following

DRAFT

something you don't even understand in a realm that you can't even fully perceive? For everyone else, you'll be someone like a robot or a puppet. Even though I don't care about what others think of me or my behaviour, it is just a wasteful and stressful way of life. I don't understand how to stay happy knowing that you can't perceive like others and you've been just manipulated by every way possible. So I assume that the best way to cope with this is to stay away from everything until you know what is going on. I can't even think of anything because I'm not going to get it if I want it. I can only work towards it by not doing any bad things and not having any hopes. Then have patience till I get whatever it is. This will most probably be my last post because there's no use of writing anything after this point. I'm done with everything and possibly everyone. This way of life is not worth living.

After writing this, yesterday I had a bad experience. I had a really bad pain around my right kidney and then it got worse when my right testicle and penis started to have a severe pain. I'm still not sure what the reason was but according to the Doctors it might be a passing kidney stone which caused the pain at the first place then it stopped when it was over. That experience made me so weak that I had to call my friend and get his help. It's not just hopeless at that moment I felt that I'm helpless. I tried to force myself to bare the pain but I couldn't. It was not an easy pain to control. Specially the one around the testicle. Then I had to break my brahmacharya diet for the day. First I started with a cup of water with sugar. That was the disaster, I took refined sugar after so many days. However it eased the pain around my kidney. I ate a cheese sandwich and an egg sandwich then later that night my friend brought me pizza and I ate a one with meat on it. Since I ate that I had hiccups for about an hour. I shouldn't have eaten that meaty thing since I had a vegetable pizza with me. I'm guilty of losing control for that moment. That was my choice which I could have avoided. I felt bad but what to do, I'm human. At least as far as I know. This morning I thought I'm going to keep my vegetarian diet but I might include milk into it. I'm not sure how it is going to go but I have to do more experiment with it. For sure I have to increase the water consumption. For few days I might have to eat pasta which says 'may contain traces of egg'. Hope it doesn't. I have no idea how pasta contain traces of egg. I broke the one meal per day policy as well. Yesterday I felt so weak. I'm still not sure the feeling I got at that point. It wasn't that I was

DRAFT

afraid of dying but I think I didn't wanted myself to become that much helpless and weak. That was too weak beyond limits. I still think I could have tried to contain the pain by other means without breaking the brahmacharya and one meal policy. It wasn't a policy so I don't think it will do much of a damage but it's like I took few steps back. I might have to break the one meal policy again if I become so weak but I will try my best to avoid it. It's hard to find a proper guide to travel through these times. It's all kind of trial and error thing it seems. We'll see how it goes. Even though I thought of not writing anything, it seems like there are more ways in life that can get you and make you break your principles. Sickness and the pain and weakness that comes with it can cause you to break your diet principles. At least it will tempt you to the maximum. Yesterday I'm guilty of giving way to my temptation. Life is life and it teaches you your weak points everyday in many different ways.

My friend came to visit and they brought me a soup with potatoes and egg in it. They are going to also bring me a lunch pack as well. It seems like I have to break it again. How can I say not or refuse what they have made for me. I have no idea of why they are doing it if they know what I'm doing. I just have to stay low and let whatever happen for few days and start my brahmacharya once again I get back to my full health. Am I giving up on my principles due to external pressures and temptations? I do not know. Only thing I know is what I did for last few days lead me to an excruciating pain. Hopefully I can manage these days and get back to brahmacharya as soon as I can. Only the diet part is affected but I'm afraid that it will have an adverse effect on my other desires I almost managed to overcome. Food is the worst in my case. Obsession with food is what I have to overcome now. I'm glad that I overcome food indulgences at least up to this level after 30 years of excessive eating. Still the who am I and am I really exist questions are there. We'll see how this is going to end. So far this has been a great leaning curve about the reality.

After talking to my mother and friends it seems like I may have to stay away from brahmacharya diet and one meal per day policy for few days and revise any bad moves. I may have to do this gradually than going too fast. In different sessions. Since I still have the craving for non vegetarian food the whole point is kind of missed. I have to give up the craving. We'll

DRAFT

see how this will affect me. Either way I may have to revise the dietary preferences for few days. Strict diet seems possible only when I'm alone it seems.

I feel somewhat strange about my changing attitude towards diet. Is it that I'm not disciplined enough to keep a strict diet or is it that I've not been able to cope with all the constant and fierce resistance? I still have the craving so I chose to break it when I felt so weak. Now I'm not that weak but still trying to keep it that way for few days. This will definitely affect me in a real bad way but I think I should not force it any more. I will eventually get back to the strict vegetarian diet when I start feeling uselessness of indulging in food. Yesterday I took help from my friend. I should have tried really hard to contain it but I wasn't strong enough.

This whole thing is so messed up. The whole system is either corrupted or the reality is so twisted that no one knows what is right or wrong. Everyone thinks that they know better and that they are in a much better position than others who have fallen. However the reality is still a mystery to all of them as I see it. The reason I'm telling this is that no one seems to be living a happy and content life. Either they have more or less they all continue to struggle in this world. Why do we need to go through so much of pain. I tried to become a brahmachari but I was doing it wrong, may be I was missing something. However I still can't understand why I got sick at that stage. I'm obviously taking some points in a wrong manner. It's time to do something that really keep my peace of mind. Even that means going to a forest or to get ordained as a monk. This life is full of mysteries that I might never find out what the truth is. It seems like reality is well protected by those who know it for an unknown reason. Maybe they are thinking that they control everything but who controls them? Who look after their wrongdoings? There should be only one truth in this world which has no religion attached to it. The only thing a religion does is that it provides a path or guidelines to get to the truth. However over time those religions were also corrupted in so many ways so that now no one can get to the truth that easily. What I don't understand is that why some people are so scared of the truth? Why they think that knowing it is the worst thing to do? Why they try to reverse it when someone try to reach there? Isn't there anyone who look after those who try to block the truth? Someone that can help another who is trying to find the truth?

DRAFT

Final thoughts—Part 02

That is why I feel helpless sometimes. When I try to reach the truth there are so many to resist it but there seems to be no one to help other than giving me some confusing advises or religious advises. If there's only one universal truth then why can't someone simply point to it other than connecting it with religion? What is the point of hiding it if that makes so much trouble? Is it because of money? Or is it about the power of the group? Or is it about the fear of death or worse? What is the point of all these things? Assume that you have all the money in the world, then what? Assume you control the whole world, and you united it and brought everyone to the same source of belief and reality, if that is the actual reality then it is good. Otherwise it is still something that you have to protect for the rest of the time. Death or hell? So what? I felt hell yesterday and I will continue to feel pain till the end. It's never going to stop unless we all make a move. There will always be more than one side to the story. Not everyone will like the idea of giving up on what the get. Maybe I'm scratching the surface without knowing the depth of it but who ever think they are good and know the truth doesn't seems to be doing a good job of promoting it. Everything is money now. Even I might be getting sold without even giving a clue to me about what's going on. Until there is demand there will be a supply. If you want to reduce the number of bad ones try reducing the demand. How? By telling the truth or at least giving them a good path to follow. I changed myself a lot. Not alone but with help of lot of people out there. But I do not know who's right or who is wrong because non leads to the reality as easily as I thought. It gets better when the resistance becomes fierce. It is a time that you get so many different confusing ideas from so many different people. It's a sick joke. I would really like to think that I'm just in a TV show like Trueman show and get over with it but I think if that is true then the real world is even more corrupted. They can sell someone's whole life. As I said until the demand is there supply continues. Even in that case going back to the real world and staying in the manipulated world is not going to make a much difference. That's why I think finding the peace from where you are is more than enough than going after the truth that is so screwed

DRAFT

up. On the other hand I have a delusion that fallen and awakened people can see things more clearly, hear, smell and taste clearly. But what is the definition of clear? It is true that extra sensory perceptions and ability to watch others and maybe to read minds and telepathy are all cool stuff but isn't that too much? Isn't that make the life so complicated? It's true that knowing all these before death is good because you know the reality. But what is the use of this if you can't control and have to pretend everyday and have to hide, lie and suffer from deceases and die miserably. And the pain you give to others by making them do the same mistake. How many of you are really enjoying this? At first it's cool then it's OK due to benefits and good life with more money then gradually it'll always become a pain. Misery. Regret. Guilt. Money is nothing when you are in a helpless situation. Think about the time of death on your death bed. Whatever you have is useless. Fuck money and start to find the peace in mind. Not easy because there are so many to block it and make it impossible. But worth giving a shot. Happiness is what we are really after. Many will say that we are hear to spread the seed. I also believed it. But NO. It is true that to spread the seed the environment should be favourable but our current one is so deceiving and corrupted. We should never reproduce in this sort of a fucked up environment. We are just making another generation to hold our sins in them. And worse is that they will have to go through this misery as well. This is so delusional and confusing so I'm going to give up on truth and just focus on peace of mind. But the truth is so tempting that I always get attached to it. After all what is the point of knowing the truth if I don't have enough control? I'm still struggling to control my basic senses. Truth is always better when I have control and the capacity to digest it. So those who know it keep watching. Others anyway have no idea about it. I would rather die as a peaceful zombie after living a peaceful life rather than screwing the whole world up along with myself and the next generation. Zombies aren't always the bad guys.

DRAFT

Fun facts related to enlightenment

BY THIS POINT I WAS SO INTO ENLIGHTENMENT AND EVERYTHING THAT HAS TO DO WITH IT. IT'S KIND OF FUNNY BUT ALSO A BIT DELUSIONAL. FROM THIS PINT ONWARDS, YOU MAY FIND MANY DELUSIONS I HAD, WENT THROUGH OR STILL HAVE. THIS INSIGHT AND FOCUS INTO WHAT WE CALL AS "ENLIGHTENMENT" CHANGED ME A LOT AND GAVE ME MANY DELUSIONS BOTH GOOD AND BAD.

Once again I'm wondering whether I should write these down or not. I'm taking a huge risk of not getting connected ever. That because it seems like if I speak about this, then everyone knows what I know and my progress will be so limited and I will not make it at all. I'm talking about connecting to the source. Even though it seems like there is a way to get connected even without anyone else's intervention it is more likely that most of us need someone to unblock us. Normally mother or a wife. Since I'm running out of luck and writing what I figured so far, it is possible that I'll die a virgin zombie without any realization. Whatever happens I'm going to take my chances and write these down in order to refer them later. Maybe all these and all my memory about these will get deleted before I wake up tomorrow morning. In that case I'm doing something really useless.

It seems like achieving common sense is a normal thing as ling as you kill all the desire. It seems like normally submitting yourself to the system so that you get connected with all others who are already awakened. As I mentioned one has something else inside it. In my case I'm connected to another and something in my stomach has some it. Normally a big stomach can mean a hard one to kill. In case you fall due to lust, which means if you have sex then the other one gets activated. The main one gets fucked up and you will always run after the body's way unless you take control and use proper techniques to get back.

It seems like there are some cool guidelines that everyone followed to reach there.

First is abstain from any wrongdoing and abstain from sex. Strictly NO SEX.

No stealing or killing. No lying or taking intoxicants.

DRAFT

Then keep killing all the desire until the one in our stomach starve to death. This has a physical format as well. That is called fasting. It seems like both should go together.

In fasting there are various formats. Jesus and Moses when 40 days of full fasting while Buddha also did a very long fast. It seems like no matter how hard you fast or how long the reason is killing or reducing the effect of the one within. Full fasting can kill it which means that definitely there's nothing there after that. Another is to fast by eating a one meal. Some go for 12 hour fasting while others go only eat in morning hours. So I think it's better to train before go for such a thing. Another is a water fasting which may mean taking only water and no food. In all these scenarios the effect of the one within will be reduced and you'll get closer to the truth. However, no matter how hard you do this, everyone got enlightened in a certain age. That seven year cycle seems there no matter what happens. Either they fasted before the age or they did it within that age.

I started fasting but became a very weak person. Then I got a pain in my lower area and I panicked and broke fast. It seems like now I have to do it again to gain full control. Main thing is to not to panic and trust yourself or the source. Have patience.

Once I broke fast I got food from various sources and it definitely revived the one within me. I started losing control. Now I'm doing it again but this time I'm cautious about what can happen. I have to learn to trust the source and have patience. The trust is what I don't have because every time I try to trust something bad happens so that I deviate from my goal. I have to stop thinking and that is the main thing. I do not have discipline like I should. So I have lot to fix. Trust, Discipline and Patience. In the mean time I have to kill my desire and become selfless.

As I mentioned diet also does lot of things. As I figured one should stop eating or harming roots and seeds. The best diet seems to be vegetables or fruits that are not roots or seeds. Leaves, fruits after carefully removing seeds and grains seems a fair play. Some seems to take milk but others say avoiding it is better. I think avoiding everything and going for a vegan diet is the best. However some suggests that eating raw ginger is good even though it's a root. I haven't tested it yet. For now I'm on milk porridge and fruits. Previously I was on fruits alone.

DRAFT

The 'Sattvic Diet' from Indian culture seems best serve the purpose. Staying on vegan diet and specifically not using any spices or anything from onion family or roots like potatoes seems better. Further no seeds. I don't know which way is better but I have to give all a try until I get to know what all the fuss is about. What I don't know is whether I will survive until I get there.

Seven deadly sins comes under Christianity seems like a guideline to avoid along with major things I mentioned above. I don't know how these things link together but information are scattered and make use of everything and unifying them seems to create the best way. The simplest way seems like pay attention while everything else. Consciousness at every moment and knowing what you do each time you do it seems to hold a key. 'Sathi' in Buddhism seems to be the one that takes you there. Vipassana or just keep watching the thought seems to give an upper hand for controlling your thoughts. Control thoughts, pay attention, meditate, have a good diet, fasting, peace, trust, patience and discipline. The road lies within all these factors. I just have to figure out the best way to reach there. Maybe others won't allow me to connect or they will never let me achieve it. However, I trust the source not others. We'll see how it goes. I will have to follow the path and finish the journey I started regardless of what happens. I don't want to turn back and I can't. With all the information I know I cannot go back to the society and live normally knowing what they are capable of. I cannot pretend like I don't care about what I think I know. Even though those are true of false, it's not possible to go back until I know at least what they know. It seems like I don't even have the common sense that everyone else has.

I don’t have any hope except that I will know the truth within this life time. I will just have to stick to my principles and wait for it. Either I'll get it or I'll die a virgin zombie.

When I think about kill the freak thing I always think which one is the freak. Is it me who types this or the other who I don’t even know. What if I'm the freak?

There’s another thing that it seems like others can outsource their burdens to another persons stomach. In that case I will e having so many inside me. When you fully fast for 40+ days I think everyone will just leave with your poop and no one remains. Only you. Then you

DRAFT

are clean I think. Then one can discover the inner physician and the true doctor inside one's self.

One addition that someone once told me that getting married wasn't the problem but having kids was. Maybe that just having sex might not add another 2 to yourself. It's like when you have sex you get multiplied. 2 becomes 4, 6, 8. Others will reside in someone else's body or stomach or as animals like cats. It seems like they can switch. Worst thing is they have different personalities. In my case I'm not sure which mother I'm talking to when I call. I know this sounds ridiculous. Some does shit hole swaps. It's like you swap in you anus using the toilet that is disgusting I think. But what if poop is like a fragrant in real world. Once you have all sense there's no good or bad smells. Some smells you though were good are bad some you though were bad were good. Once I heard about cotton candy. :) However, It seems like staying a virgin is worth it unless you need to reproduce and at least one knows the truth beforehand. What if I am both the male and female. What if the other one is a female self of mine. Then there's no need of another to reproduce. Adam and Eve is one. OK this is going to a very bad stage so I should stop thinking. Ignore this passage if someone is reading and take the rest.

Maybe I'm getting this in a totally wrong way. As a second thought it seems like the rounds are going in exactly seven year periods. Year 7, 14, 21, 28, 35, 42... In the beginning it's the mild year you may or may not know what is going on. Unless you knew from the beginning this is when people start giving you clues about what is going on. Then on the second year people may try to make you do more and more mistakes. It seems like everyone is trying to help but in different manner. I'm saying this because if everyone is interconnected then why deliberately make someone fail. It seems like a test. They are testing your capabilities and level of understanding. Beginning of third year is when it hits. After that the 90 day mark will do something nasty or good depending on your behaviour. Then you go for further until 227 days which is when you get graduated if you have done everything correctly. Or else it'll go for whole seven years or maybe it'll go to the next round if you don't get it. This seems to be the pattern of the world. For Buddha it was 36, which is one year after 35. Then for Jesus it

DRAFT

was 30. I still don't understand how two sides or more exists in this world. If all are one why there is no simple guide to get where you want. In my case I'm in the 227 day period. Maybe there's nothing to understand because all these are normal. Maybe I will graduate after the 227 day mark without any issue. However what it has to do with what you eat? I think avoiding roots and seeds is the best so that no new stuff will be there in the stomach. Then going for a total vegan diet is the best since you consume no one's blood. Even milk is someone else's blood. Other thing would be to make peace with yourself and everyone else until you get to know everything. Main thing is killing the sexual desire. Sattvic diet helps and Yogic practices like Pranayama also helps. Then it's just a wait until you get there. Follow the practices and wait till you get there. Peace, empathy, patience, discipline, diet, fasting and meditation.

Thoughts and Findings about Enlightenment before Getting there

Since recently I'm having more vivid dreams and much more realistic dream like imaginations. These imaginations or dreams seems to be experiences of someone else. I'm not sure why or how this happens and it seems like I feel the pain and happiness that person felt when each and every even happens. Even though I'd like to think that someone else is remotely connected to me, what is these are just dreams and nothing else? What is my subconscious is playing mind games with me.

As the time goes by I realized that I've been watched in more than the means of electronic surveillance. It seems like most people can directly connect to my thoughts and see what I'm doing, typing or planning to do. First I thought I've been watched through countless cameras and I'm in a sort of a TV show but then it become clear than the so called enlightenment is so overrated. I'm having mixed feelings about writing this note but it seems like a good idea to write these thoughts down in case if I can't get where I want within the time-frame. So I'm going to write down everything I suspect about it. I mean suspect because I haven't achieved it yet. So all these are assumptions and findings based on random events I came across.

DRAFT

First of all it seems like the all humans are interconnected. I assume that we all are connected to a some sort of a source. People give various names to this but it seems like it's just the same thing. So what enlightenment means is to connect with the source once again which you lost by building an identity of your own. It's something hard to grasp but I think that it means as long as I build something like 'myself' around this physical body my ego is going to be there. So the main thing is to realize that we all are one. However, it is really hard to let go of someone's self once it comes to a point where you have everything you need to brag about. I was there. Then I realized that all those were given to me by whoever already connected to the source. It's simply like that I've been living a lie since I can remember simply because I can't connect back to the source. The reason seems to be my ego is so high.

As it seems everyone's life get ages of enlightenment in seven years interval. Starting from 16. So normally 16, 23, 30, 37, 42 seems the ages that someone get graduated to the real world. If I missed then for 5 years again I go back to the age of ignorance and I'll be evaluated for the things I do. Then in the last two years it's like a feast to others because they can do various things to make it really hard or make me do more sins. Since everyone is interconnected everything you think also counts. As long as I think, I'm done. Sometimes I feel like this is a sick joke invented by someone on top or governed by whoever in charge of this enlightenment business. Maybe this is a normal thing that we have made more complex by attaching to worldly things. During each cycle after your birthday you will normally get 227 days to learn. It seems like for the first 90 days you'll get to gather resources needed for it or life start to get hard. Then it will suddenly drop like nothing. Normally you'll lose everything. Your task is to let go of your ego so that you can get connected with everyone else.

It seems like women plays a major part in this. Normally your mother or the guardian can connect you back by removing any blockades they put on you. However there are much more complicated scenarios. When you don't have a father figure in your life it is really hard to do this because you do not have enough information available about this. In my case I have to find things by my own since I never had a father figure in my life.

DRAFT

There seems to be a connection between your stomach and the ego. It seems like if you have a large one it is hard to destroy. People use various methods to get rid of it. It seems like the one in you stomach is the freak. That is what gives you all the thoughts. So what you have to do is kill the freak. How to kill is the other problem. There seems to be more than one way to do it. You can either have faith and let everything happen when it happens. On the other hand you can get married and your wife will take care of the rest. It seems like when you are single and a virgin there's a huge chance of get over with it without any problem. I'm still a virgin but I haven't felt any difference as others know lot more than what I know about the world. So sooner you lose the virginity sooner you will get to know what the heck is going on. However, reality as more than one layer to it. In my case everyone can see that I'm defective but no one can tell me that. I do not know why. Maybe the one inside me is a devil or more of a freak. Several times I heard that I'm a cunt so I think that the one connected to me is some sort of a prostitute.

When I think I wonder which one is thinking. Is the prostitute thinking or the other one. Everyone says stop thinking and killing the mind is the way to go but no one knows how. Or at least they don't want to share or no one let them share it.

There is another method people use to kill the freak that is fasting and meditation. It seems like fasting 41 days or some says more than seven weeks (49 days) will do but it is really hard to do such a fast if you are not ready. While you fast you'll get various powers and stuff so you'll get distracted however to fully kill the freak you may have to do the full fast. Other way is to just believe in someone and do it. Then you'll get connected sooner than you think.

It is strange that lot of people say that you can't do this if you are in an area where a married woman is present or if you hear or talk to women then this becomes much more harder. It seems like women have the capability to talk to the freak so it get disturbed. Then it'll be so hard to stop thinking because you are distracted. In other cases women are the saviours. The easy way is to get laid and get over with it. However, I prefer to know the truth before jump even though it is impossible. I'll try hard to kill my mind. Even though it means killing the very

DRAFT

thing that thinks while typing this. I found some guidelines that can help while doing the thing which are the following.

1. Diet has a major part to play in this. If you can go for a vegan diet go for it. Every time try to live on fresh food. Organic is better I think. I'm currently following a vegetarian diet.

2. Eat once a day and fast (normally eat between dawn and noon). I tried this and I went so close then I got turned down after I got sick. So this time I'm doing the same but with more food during the meal and water during the rest of the time.

3. Stop killing, stealing, sex, lying and intoxicants. What you do from these is that you abuse the source. Because everyone is connected you are killing part of you, stealing from source, having sex with a peer whose already connected to the same source, lying to someone who already know the truth and intoxicating someone in your stomach who is already connected to the same source.

Once you are done with the sex drive then you'll realize it's food that holding you back. Eat less food for a long time and you'll be okay it seems. You will gradually stop thinking and more happier. Just let whatever happen but it might not be possible to do it at once. The main thing is it doesn't matter what you eat just let it go. Whatever is going to happen will happen. This is easier said than done.

Currently I tried so many ways and failed mainly because I think too much. My thinking doesn't go away. I don't know what else to do than keep calm and let whatever to happen. I have another one and half months left within my 227 days and I'm not sure whether I can make it. Whether I make it or not now I see a pattern and I have a rough idea about how this works. Even though I'm not connected I can target for the next round when I'm 37. Only if I stayed alive. Until the day I get connected and know the truth I will keep my diet in a way I think is correct and stay away from doing anything bad. I have to move away from things that entertain my eyes, ears, nose, tongue and body. Then I have to stop following my thoughts. I have to go the other way even though it's not clear what the other way is.

DRAFT

Some says doing the drugs do the same thing. LSD, Magic Mushrooms and Marijuana seems prime candidates regarding this case. However, I prefer to understand it naturally rather than starting another addiction. Whatever it is someone or a society is playing a sick joke upon everyone else. Maybe they don't have any choice but this way is not the best way to handle the situation. As a society we are going towards a fucked up futuristic dystopia. I wonder everyday why people decide to reproduce. Maybe they want to outsource their burden and pass their sins to someone else. In this case one of their child. However, this is a screwed up world that no one should suffer as humans like us do. In popular culture I am a zombie. I'm not sure whether I'm glad to be one or just don't know what else to do.

Since I'm a zombie I cannot hear, taste, see, sense or smell like others. It seems like connected ones have some extra sensory perceptions that others don't have. Further they can watch. There is something that they might not understand. Since I am two, I have someone on the other end which is a freak. Possibly a prostitute. Or maybe I had a close encounter with a prostitute that's why I got called as a cunt. Or maybe I go after so many thought that I can't control my desire. Whatever the reason is I will always have to keep this burden unless I decided to kill the other one by the means described in various religions. Or bow to each other and make harmony. Whatever those fourth dimensional abilities are that timeless experience seems like a far reaching goal to me. Either I have to keep trying or accept who I am and live and die.

Last thing is that this 2 of me can become 4, 6, 8.

Quick concerns

Why do I feel like that it begins in 22nd of February each year. In my case 2014 is my 30th birthday and this all started after 22nd February of this year. No idea how long I have to make this journey.

And what is so important about 'Arnold Shortman'.

DRAFT

It seems like when you are 23 or 30 you become one of the most popular person's on earth.

In one post I read that you'll get kidnapped and implanted a chip so everyone can instantly see your thoughts. Then after 6 year you wake up not knowing what the heck happened to you. The funny fact is that you can't trust anyone because all your friends and family have been bribed to act like nothing happens. Have to keep an open mind about all this thing. I don't want to go into another paranoia until I figure out what exactly is going on. Maybe all I do is for nothing.

Towards the end

World is full of lies. It struck you when you hit the age of payback. Normally it should be 23 or 30 depending on your circumstances. Whatever it is the only way to find out the reality seems to be the act of giving up everything. Everything until you figure out there is no you. When you lose your identity then you'll realize it. However all those stuff were things that I found out using things that were said by others. I'm physically giving up everything related to my material world. So far I feel good about it. It makes me relaxed but sometimes I tend to get upset because of the fact that I'm doing something without even realizing why I'm doing it for. One thing is for sure - There is another layer among us but I'm just no one compared to them. The only thing I can do is let the life take me wherever it takes hoping that I will realize the truth someday. Am I really ready for it? Will I survive? I'm about to find it out starting from few days.

I did everything I thought I should and found that I'm not that competent. It wasn't easy to live homeless and meditate at the same time. Especially when you are in a cold climate than you used to live. I went as far as I can go and returned. Fully fasted for four days. But then I came home and on next day morning I've been offered a fruit juice with sugar in it. Even though I've been refraining from sugar for all these days, I accepted that. That changed everything I did I think. Whatever that is happening right now around me seems like a script gone wrong. Mother was suspicious about whom I live with and what they offer me as food.

DRAFT

Even though I had a same feeling, I didn't go after it. I don't know who to trust. Whatever they do should have a reason behind it. Maybe I'm not a good person to take in. So they will keep me out of their league by any means necessary. If they don't want me in then why they started it? They should have kept me out of this and let me ruin myself. However, they were running a huge script and now they don't want it to stop. That may mean I'll never know the truth. What should I do with the things I experienced during this purge. What if I don't forget. Either they should make me forget or take me in. Now I'm in middle of everlasting confusion. Worst part was my family. My mother says one thing, aunt says another and granny says something else. Even my sister seems to know things better than me. I don't know who to trust. Still I don't understand who I am and why others act like I'm living in a film. Others are like actors and they seem to be annoyed when I move around. Whatever it is I thought I should prepare my food for myself until I get back home. Everyone wants me to go back. I'm going no where right now. I started eating all day around in small quantities. Eating only in the morning is not doing anything other than making me feel like dumb. I'll try to do it again when I get back but until then I'll eat a bit more. When I go home I'm going to submit myself to them. So that they can give anything at anytime to me. They raised me so I'll let them do whatever they need with me. I don't think I can ever get back to normal. I don't think that I can be like others as well. So I'll let whatever to happen and die. Until then I'll try to be a good person and shut down any lustful and other desires. I'm going to give most of the things I have away and never get back to any desire. Chasing money ruined me and I actually never achieved the stability that I dreamed before I migrate. However now I don't need any. I chased after the truth but that also destroyed any hope of getting there. Every time I chase something it goes far and far away. So the only way to live seems like letting go everything and stop chasing. If I get the chance I'll go home and give myself to them and get over with it. I'm tired of everything. I'm tired of living this life, I'm tired of being human. After all am really I human?

Everything arises comes to an end. Even the peace of mind and any other thing we achieve can be changed. I really don't understand how this world works and every time I try to find it, I get lost. Maybe I'm not strong enough for this world. Maybe I'm not good enough to get into

DRAFT

the real world. I think It's true that my friend told me I only get a glimpse of what it really is but not the whole truth. This may be a test which tries to determine my faith and who I really am. The problem is even I don't have a good idea about who I really am. It is true that I understood something strange when I'm here. Now I'm going back. This was the only thing that my mother and people who raised me (my granny and aunt) agreed to in a long time. Until this they were telling so many different things. I'm not doing anything because I do not know what this whole lie is. So I have to trust someone. When my mother and granny says two different things it is really hard to decide what to do. I can easily take granny's side because she raised me but there were times the things she said had some ideas that I cannot agree. At some point I thought mother was right but in some cases I thought my granny was right. Anyway now they both want me to go back. It's strange that as an individual I can take a decision because I understood that this whole thing is a lie. It's just like a TV show. So why bother? Let them decide and tell me what to do. Now they both want me back in my home country, so this is it. Until the end of my life the only thing I can do is to be a good person. I'm doing everything I can to remove I in me. Become selfless. I follow guidelines given in many religions and stay good and celibate. How this ends is not up to me. I just go with no hope, give up desire, become selfless, stay away from deadly sins and try to keep Buddhist precepts and ten good deeds. Finally stay as a vegan or vegetarian and follow brahmacharya as much as I can. Some day I'll get somewhere with it. I don't hope for anything, I just keep doing what I think is correct. That is all I can do.

I tried to remain as a righteous man. Following Buddhist precepts, trying to get close to the truth. However, it backfired when people who raised me started to feed me like nothing. It's true that if I don't have a backbone to stand against it I can never get through. It becomes really hard when people who raised me and gave birth to me ask different things and tell different things to do. They raised me for a reason. Whatever that reason is it's not something that I know. So I give myself up to the people who raised this body. They claim for it so I don't care. I let them do whatever with it. If they want it I can happily give up this body and die away. I'm not that lucky. Suffering is still going on. It will take ages to end this suffering. My duty is to suffer as much as possible for the things that I have done. Let the

DRAFT

suffering be my teacher along with my heart. Even though my heart says the other way, I started eating more than I did in past few months. My granny wants me to get back to normal and become fat again. My stomach is growing again, however now I have more control over my desires. I don't feel the necessity to eat specific food now. I can control my senses. Lustrous desires are weakening. I don't feel those strong feelings any more. However I can feel that I'm heading back to gluttony because of the people who raised me. This is also a test. When I told my granny to give whatever she wants, she broke my vegetarian diet by giving me sausages. However I don't feel bad or elevated sensual desires due to that. So I figured that I'm in a seasoned position and my thoughts do not vary due to my diet. It's too early to say anything but still I remember most of the past events. I do feel like it's getting bit blurry after eating too much. Hopefully it will prevail. It is always sad to see that people who raised you are the ones who block your spiritual awakening. Whatever they do I don't think they can give me any hope.

Maybe the last day

Today my granny took me out of vegetarianism and made me a highly vulnerable to everything. They are hiding something from me and probably they will change me back to the old me sooner or later. Tomorrow they are going to take me somewhere which they don’t tell me. Most probably today will be the last day I'll write this with a conscious mind. Maybe I'll forget everything and become the same old sinner after tomorrow. I don't know. My granny, aunt and uncle will do whatever they think is necessary to make me the same old person again. Tomorrow is the day. If someone's reading this, I might not be the same after tomorrow.

I know nothing about this universe. Every time I chose something I create this reality. Only logical thing is to stop choosing and let the nature take me where ever it wants me to go. Accept everything, whether I become a beggar or a king, equally. Let the life take me where it wants. Don't do ANY BAD THING (SIN). All are the same, so NO SEX. Accept all bad things and

DRAFT

enjoy the moment without any hope. That's all I can do. Practice patience and meditate to free my mind from every thought. When there is no thought, no hope, no desire and if you know that nature will take care of everything—then does it really matter whether the world exists?

Nothing is working

It’s really hard to navigate during this period. There no one specific guideline to do this. Mindfulness seems to be the key but it’s getting harder to keep the mindfulness. The scariest thing is that people change without notice. They change really quickly from one person to another. I mean not the appearance but the way they behave. It's really hard when the closest people change. Strangest thing is that I feel my changes too. My mind changes time to time. Especially after a sleep. I'm not the same every time. It's like something or someone is controlling my mind. It's hard to contain my thoughts and I become a really bad person if I let my mind to talk for a long time. It's true that your enemy is your inner voice. Somehow others can influence it. I see dreams that are not my thoughts. It seems like dreams are also influenced by the inner chatter and some outside force. When I'm fully mindful I start feeling good but after a while my inner chatter takes over. Now I can see I'm battling against my mind. But why? Who's the bad guy hear. One thing is for sure, I've been controlled by my mind. Fully mindfulness seems to be the key to stay alert but still I'm not strong enough. No one to trust, no guidelines and hard to navigate. I'm using guidelines in Buddhism for a certain extent but the religion doesn't matter. Taking out the animal inside you without letting the mind control you is what I have to do but it might take a long time to practice that. I don't even know what is right and what is wrong. Everything seems to be a lie but why or who controls this lie is not known. If my body can be connected and controlled by others what's the use of this. This seems to be just a surrogate body. And originally who I am is just a mind and I'm using this body to survive. I'm not sure which one is typing this. Who ever controls this body will take it over. I don't know which one will take it. This is the nightmare of

DRAFT

the lifetime. I don't know when I'll be waking up. Whatever happens I'll wake up without doing any harm. It doesn't matter what others do to me, I'll keep my control till the death.

I feel like something is taking me over. After a visit to a some sort of a ritualistic thing I feel like tied down on top of my head. I can't meditate like before. Something is blocking me from the top of my head. I'm tired now. It actually did something good at first. I felt relaxed and I'm not that angry like before but it's gradually taking me over. My mind is becoming restless again. I can't control it. In a way it's good but I can't stay focused and mindful like before. I can either let my mind take over or fight back with stillness and mindfulness. I still think there's a animalistic side and the other side inside this body. Mind and body. But the mind is like a game engine. Others can connect to it and show the person something other than the reality. A person can stay focused by ignoring the inner voice. I think if someone can stay still and focused long enough it can see the reality. One can let the lust and sexual desire go away I thing no one else can screw you up with your game engine. :). But it won't be easy. Mind is the enemy. But in my case enemy knows who the enemy is but it cant let the body take over. Something or someone is pushing the mind to take over. If it does I'll be an arsehole like before. Maybe this can be avoided by taking good food but taming the mind is the ultimate goal. Nothing else seems to be working for so long. It's useless to put an effort to control what's happening around you. Only thing seems to be to fix oneself by taming the mind and becoming fully mindful. I don't know whether this world going to let it happen. Universe is selective. Natural selection it is. :). Sometimes I wish if I can stay out of this and die away. This whole thing is useless.

DRAFT

End of days—Part 01

BY NOW I STARTED BELIEVING THAT THIS IS THE END. I WAS LIVING LIKE ALMOST NEAR DEATH, I WAS GIVEN UP ANY HOPE OF GETTING BACK UP. IT WAS INTERESTING, I WAS HIGHLY RELIGIOUS BUT FOR WRONG REASONS. AGAIN, HAVE FUN!

I fell back to the maze. I could have finish this if I have stayed on the same diet no matter what happened but why people should go through these things this much. If I'm not just me then there are more people in this body. I don't own this. Which means this is just a surrogate body. However one thing is certain, my inner voice is controlling me. That inner voice giving me thoughts that are not just my thoughts and there are some thoughts and memories like events that I have never been through. So definitely I've been controlled by some other means. I tried so hard to control and stop my inner voice but it didn't work and it won't work. Today I met a doctor and I'll get medicines. After I start medicines I doubt that I can write anything serious.

I couldn't stop it. Stop the inner one. It grew inside me and attacked my heart. What? I don't know. I just feel something. Also I feel like some ants like ones are going all over my body and eating everything. Originating from my balls! If I exercise and come out (I managed to do it for few hours). Then there's nothing. Everything is just for nothing. What is real? What is real?

My heart is not a good one these days. I managed to find out the most problematic sections. Those are anger, fear and doubt. If I can get rid of those things, I may can stop thinking and come out. However, what is happening inside me is unreal. It's like my whole body is a universe and there's a war going on inside it. I want to stop it but how and who wants me dead. If I'm not this body then take it and let me go. But if everything I see and think are not true.

Whatever is happening I feel like this is the end. I may not return back to the reality and probably I will never know the truth. The thing is either one can go down or get connected to the upper cloud but is it possible to do both? I don't know. Now I feel like I'm the craziest person on earth but how can I forget what I saw and how others behave around me. Everything is forgiven. I should find a way to forgive myself and forget everything and fix the problems I found. Rest is not in my control. Everyone else is so powerful. I can't do anything.

Something is wrong. I can't focus any more. and I'm losing all my memory. Someone is taking over my body. I can feel it. Every time I focus on something I feel headaches and I feel really

DRAFT

tired. I feel the person inside my tummy is taking me over. I'm losing all my memory so I'm writing this down in case I forget everything.

Every thing below are what I feel and think. I may be wrong but I’m not lying. I'm just writing what I think is write.

Every person or at least some people have another one inside them. Those are the one's who doesn't know what is going on. That is the curse they have. The one inside is the brain. When it takes over you become that person. You become a robot. Once the war begins your family will release that demon. Either it will take you over or else you have to win it. If you fail you become that person. That is how this works. That is how others survive. In reality people link themselves to others and when the time is right you become that person. Best way is to handle this in a friendly manner or follow a religion to the best. But remember the one inside you can hear and see. So it will take over the control when it see something is not right. Normally it's someone close to you. In my case I have someone inside me. I thought it's my grandmother. Maybe it's my aunt. And I went so far with fasting and everything else so I think the one inside me suffered so much. And when I'm back my aunt, uncle and grandmother kinda brought me back to normal by giving me more and more food. In December I started feeling something is wrong inside me. There's something inside me and it's gaining control over me. It attacked my heart and I can't feel pain or happiness now. When ever I try to be happy it takes me back to the other state and my heart feels a sharp aching. I'm not sure what is going to happen but I can feel that I'm changing. I feel really tired and it's spreading like a cancer. It attacked my brain I think. Now I'm losing all my memory. If I lose it, then this may be the last note I write in a good consciousness.

People who knows the truth controls the world. They want to survive. That's why they are doing this. They become another when the time is right. World is all about survival. But everyone will stay away from righteous man. Be good and follow a religion. Actually any religion is OK if you know what's going on. Every person likes to survive. That's why they do everything to you. They are making their future. Every one knows this but no one tells this. Because they are afraid. Everyone has a freak inside them. What you have to do is kill all the

DRAFT

desire. (Lust). That's what you have to do. I think every religion gives a way to get away from the curse. Now I know what happens. Heedfulness or the mindfulness is the key. But do it with a teacher. You can't do it alone if you don't know what are the milestones. Food is what keep you bound to this world. Take a light diet. Meditate and eat less. Fasting is OK ones you know what's going on. If you want to know, go for a random trip while you are fasting. Don't sleep much. Don't plan the trip just go when you know something is not right. Writing helps as well. I can feel a bit good when I write this. Once the freak takes control there's no way to know this. Because you are the freak. Once you start becoming one you will feel different different stuff. Most are based on things in your mind. Do good be good. But it's all about survival and reproduction. That's how I feel. But there's another way. Whatever happens I have no idea what's going on. This note is to keep what I think at this moment. I may be wrong. I'm losing the battle but I will write and work for the truth. It doesn't matter whether I get killed or not. I will work towards the truth. And keep the truth outside so people can chose wisely. I'm not here to stay long and I don't want but I will seek the truth or die trying.

1. I DON’T KNOW ANYTHING
2. SO STOP THINKING
3. BE LIKE A ROBOT AND LET WHATEVER HAPPEN
4. NOTICE WHAT I AM DOING AS A THIRD PERSON
5. IF I AM ABOUT TO DO A BAD THING. DON’T DO IT.
6. BE GOOD, DO GOOD BUT JUST LET WHATEVER HAPPEN. (JUST NOTICE, DON’T BOTHER TO THINK UNLESS I AM HARMING MYSELF OR ANOTHER)

It is really hard to find the truth when the knowledge gets different. Currently it seems like something is eating up my Adam’s apple. It doesn't matter whether we in a matrix or not. Whatever we do we are in a some sort of a matrix. Either we can let our Adam's apple to get eaten and become a tree. So the parasite will take over the control. Or else we can do fasting and remove the parasite. Whatever we do there will be always a parasite. Either you can get saved or become a tree. Otherwise you can fast till the parasite dies and then get connected

DRAFT

to a tree via a flower (through a girl). Either way, you either make a new tree or get connected to an existing one. Food and water seems to be the only source of input. Either you can avoid one or both. Or take both. Doesn't matter where it goes there's always a girl or woman involved. There is a whole lie going on around us where no one knows what's going on. Conspiracy it is. Just to survive and reproduce. Why do we reproduce if we are not free and there's nothing to be happy for. Only thing is we can keep a tree alive by reproducing flowers. But it's always another mind trick. What is the only reality that we can live with self consciousness? It's just a trick to survive. Either a host survive or the parasite. Or both exists happily. This is a maze. It doesn't matter where it ends, it's really a maze. No idea what the truth is. Only thing we can do is wait for it. However it's hard to ignore the fact that my Adam's apple gets eaten and there are people who has an apple and who has not. Either you can let it get eaten or do the otherwise till whatever happens. Which side is right? I value freedom but freedom comes with a responsibility. Either we can let go of self or protect the self. Where this is going to end is unknown. Which side is correct is also unknown. In another way you can become a robot, a leader or a hero. I was in a path to become a leader but now I'm becoming a robot. But I'm falling in the sense that my Adam's apple gets eaten. In the middle I past the hero path and a zombie and a prostitute mentalities. However there should be something else. Someone who programs all this. Someone who controls all these. Females of course but the decisions are made by males. However how many trees are there?. What if anyone can become a tree and they've been given a choice to either connect to a tree or to create one? What are the sides? Trees seems to have set of rules to get connected. How many trees are there? Are they all going to the same place? This is way too complicated.

In another sense there's only two sides. Fallen and not. Either you give your self to become a part of a matrix or you live freely. I have never felt so helpless before. Even I'm with relatives I want to know who are they? And what they want?

Either you can give up the self or live freely. Who controls the reality? My reality got changed so rapidly. I have no idea what or how to describe. Freedom or not. This is a sick game. Either you fall or live freely, isn't it? What is real? How and who manipulate the reality this much?

DRAFT

Feels like I'm already dead and this is no where I know of. No idea what to do and what is correct? Obvious changes are my Adam's apple gets eaten and I feel so heavy like I'm holding so many bodies. Pains too. I can get rid of all these by fasting. I did that and felt so light. However I feel more happier now than before. And I feel my thoughts are getting better and less hateful. However is this me? It seems like consciousness is the same but the role changes.

End of days—Part 02

As I said consciousness is the same but the identity gets different. Memory is continuous so far. However emotions get different in different days and moments. Like it’s not me but me. What is real? There's nothing more to find, it's just I have no idea what else to do other than waiting. Either I can give away my whole Adam's apple and become whoever it is or do the otherwise by fasting. What if I manage to keep the both alive? By eating less and drinking water less. The way is different but we go to the same place isn't it? What else should I do rather than wait? Maybe I'm already too late. I have no freaking idea but I would like to help others by knowing all the sides and facts. It seems like there's no turning back after falling into a side. Hope to do the best I can to figure these out.

The frock which seems to have two colour tones for some people made me think again. That there are two kinds of people in this world. However there are some who keep the both sides inside them. Whatever it is this world is not worth living without knowing the truth. To know the real truth you have to become both and experience both worlds. However, it doesn't seem to work that way. It's hard to get free as well. Doesn't matter how hard, I need this to be over, once and for all so that I won't return to any life even if there is a rebirth. It's not worth living without knowing what's really going on in this world. There's a huge lie going on behind the scene. Why is not an excuse. If you want to hide why you breed? There's no need for reproduction if you can't explain the truth to your child. This world is so sick that they don't even know what they want with their lives. Worst part is those who control this get

DRAFT

worshipped. This has to be stopped and truth should be revealed. It'll be a huge blow in the beginning but that will get over soon after catastrophic events. However it will be back to a normal and good world once everyone knows the truth. This may not be able to unite all worlds but at least everyone will know the truth. Wish if I can stay away from everything and die away in a way that there is no return.

I like the dress thing. Just go for it until the truth is out. Don't make it stop. So people can settle this for once and for all and chose their existence.

Life seems to be a variety show of a kind. Living in different personalities and different moods inside the same body but with a continuous consciousness. Having strange dreams and having strange memories while in dreams. It's like living a different lives while dreaming. Sometimes those memories have strange effects even after I got up. How to be the same during the whole episode of consciousness seems to be tricky. Sometimes you can change the dream if you can think while you dream. But that is way too difficult than I thought. It means that I may get up tomorrow as a different person with different memories and I won't have a clue about who I was and what happened. It's way too scary. If I dependent on consciousness then that can happen. If I depend on mind it can trick me and others can control it so I won't have any control. It'll be a huge mess. Is there a way to consciously take control of the mind and keep it even while dreaming. That'd be the living in reality whole time. But what is real? It's true that five sensors or the sensory system we have in three dimensional world won't be enough to perceive to whole reality. Then how to upgrade our sensory system? Going crazy is what this all about. Nothing else explains this. Anyway during this whole experience I have thoughts about reality which I can't prove. So how do I believe those thoughts. No clue about what is real other than some physical changes and feelings. If everything is not what it seems to be what is real seems to be different from one to another but there should be a one single reality which uncovers that illusion around us. For that I don't have enough sensors or I do not know how to activate them. What I can only do is stop and just observe. What else I can do? And enjoy this variety show. End of story for now.

DRAFT

Silence can bring peace but what’s wrong with words if those help to find the way towards the eternal silence.

What if everything you do on internet, everything you do in your life, everything you think and everything you say is accessible to everyone else in this world? Will you change yourself to be a better person!

Stop fighting and trying to understand what is going on. That's what I learned. Because it is not possible to know that until you get to know it. So stop fighting and just live the life without thinking. Just let it unfold itself. Basically stop running and don't be afraid. Let whatever happen and accept everything you get without any problems. That seems to be the freedom. What else I can do in this never ending, not so clear race. Just stop and observe.

Last night I was OK and felt good with my memory. But today I feel like I'm losing my memory forever. Not sure how this works but I can not see that dimension. Peace for everyone. Maybe this world would be a better place without my memory. Will see.

Going no where. I'm not consistent with what I have to do. Main thing is that I'm not sure what is right and what is happening. Whatever it is, feel like I'm going nowhere. Now I feel a bit peaceful inside after I started to think again. I have to do it even if others can hear it. Feels like I have so many layers of spirits maybe! Holding me down for some reason. My inner self cannot come out and I feel some sort of a strong blockade on top of my head. I can either stay with my inner self, which is peaceful, and keep thinking. Or else I can stay conscious with one of the top ones and stay at this moment. Which is tiresome due to some pains in my head and spine. Sometimes I get so many thoughts from no where, it's like someone else is manipulating my mind and bringing up thoughts. What ever it is, I still cannot figure out the real me. All these things are personalities switching from one to another and act in different ways. To make it a whole, either I have to come out or stop interacting with inner self and stay without thinking. So many experiences, so many different perspectives, it's impossible to figure out what's real at this stage. Everyone seems to know something about this but no one seems to have a complete knowledge of what is really going on. If a body is just a vessel then I don't even know who I'm dealing with. And some dreams like in a different pane but not self

DRAFT

conscious, so I cannot control it. If that is my real personality then I'm not the one who consciously control that. Am I responsible for the sins of others have done using my soul, spirit or whatever. How to reduce everything to just who I really am seems the solution but how. Everyone seems to block but not let go. After reducing what really stays the same seems to be the consciousness. It is possible to stay without using the thought process but staying with thought process feels right. Staying with consciousness gives strength but it doesn't feel warm. If all the blockades go away, I would like to try to combine the thought process or inner self with consciousness. Maybe that's what everyone mean by coming out and become a free spirit. That'd be awesome but everyone seems to be against it. After all, they may have there own reasons for that, but they don't like to share those, I guess. For those who are watching, these are my current thoughts. Maybe be everyone else is laughing at this but how do I know what you all are laughing at? That's what I'm looking for but still couldn't figure it out. Maybe I never will. Who knows.

Trying to find out the truth seems to be the biggest sin you can do, if you don’t know the rules. Just live your life freely. I have lost my way in an abyss and I'm not sure when or how to come out. There's always more to what we don't know, there's no end. Till I stop.

Suppression of thought is what makes this worse. Control is okay if you know how to let go and clean up your internal mess. If you are not working on cleaning up, then it builds up. When the time is right your other side of the coin will come out. Then it'll make you a Frankenstein. That's what I feel about my situation. Gladly still I'm in control without intentionally harming (physically) anyone. If the way I treat this works. Then everything will eventually calm down and I'll get whatever the result at the end. If not, it'll be another huge irrecoverable fall.

Good—Evil, God – Devil seems like two sides of the same coin. One cannot exist without the other. If one tree goes down then so does the other. Sun - Moon, jokes aside still all are climbing trees without knowing which is which, who's doing what and why. Illusion of the free will, illusion of the reality. Personalities without proper consciousness, changing personalities over time. Trying to find who we really are and what do we supposed to do

DRAFT

while playing black and white roles. Nothing makes sense even at the end of the road. Trying to cross something so difficult to cross without a proper guideline. So many versions of truth but not sure which is right. Feelings of possession by some strong spirits burning me from inside. Uncontrollable thoughts in every direction. If the truth is real, then what is the only real thing which no one can deny. Everyone's hiding something while protecting their side. If one knows everything, someone who has the complete knowledge, either that person is not in this plane or that kind of a person doesn't exist. Words are words, these will make me further away from the truth. Only reason I write this is that if I fails, someone else has this track record. So that person can have a rough idea about the delusional side and what to expect. I wasn't consistent. That's what brought me to nowhere. Be consistent with whatever you do. Without any hesitation or any framework. Be free and consistent

End of Days—Part 03

How they show dreams is something impressive it seems. It’s like our mind or the spirit is wrapped with some sort of thing like a suit and that suit can be accessed from outside. I have eyes but I cannot see. Those who can see does the trick. It's like we all are getting screwed while we are dreaming. Just a thought.

Everything is getting calm and I don’t feel the restlessness as before. Maybe I have turned back to a different path. Whichever it is, this may help me to free the mind. It seemed impossible few days ago. It might get worse after this note. However, I felt like I came out in a way I cannot explain. Will see.

Feels like I'm not going to be a male person! If that part is a separate entity inside this body, I feel like its dying. Some dark entity has invaded me and now it's hard to control my thoughts. Now it's not easy to concentrate. Not sure for how long I'll be conscious.

Food can be poisonous. When you start the journey, mind what you eat. Go fresh, green and organic, if possible. I feel like I lost my way. I may not be able to come back to the previous

DRAFT

state. So there's no map. Stay strong if possible. For me it was so hard to stay strong with the physical pains I feel from inside of my body. I feel like I lost my memory, too. I still don't understand this game. Anyway I guess we have to lose the game and understand. Winning is not an option it seems. Submission brings you more insight but it's a painful journey. I think I took the wrong path. Journey to happiness should be a happy one, which gradually increases your happiness. But my journey is a painful one with lot of hatred, doubt, suspicions and mood swings. That is why I think I lost my way. Maybe I wasn't strong enough for journey. You have to think like a man and act like one to go through this. Which I failed. Either you say yes to everything or you stick to your plan in a rock solid manner. I didn't use both ways. I was so devastated by physical aspects of the pain and I switched paths so many times. So stay strong and believe you'll get there. Either stick to the plan or say yes to everything. Never try to stop, just slow down gradually. That was the first mistake I did. But I didn't know that until I screwed it up. Stay positive and be independent. Second mistake is that I became a dependent. I depend on others for everything. That gives others a chance to claim me. They give what you need and take back your memories, brains and probably the mind as well. :). I'm way down this pit I guess. They give me medicines now. Not sure what their side effects are. Whatever it is. It will make things worse.

Body is an ugly disgusting thing. Whole world is disgusting and stinky. At least keep a pure mind which is clean and beautiful. Happiness is the greatest wealth and good health is the greatest profit. Stay conscious and mindful all the time. So no unwanted thought comes to your mind. Live a simple peaceful life.

It’s way too late it seems. I don't know how much time I have. Don't trust anyone when it is time. I have no idea how my grandmother, aunts and uncles brought me down. Maybe they wanted to do something else. But you are on your own when it is time. God may help or else no one else can do anything. Feels like it's time to leave this pit.

I took a wrong turn somewhere. Feels like it’s too late. Hopefully I may end this without harming anyone. At least physically. I might have emotionally harassed or hurt others but I never wished for it. Pains I felt physically made me angry and the thinking that others are

DRAFT

responsible made more angry. Anyhow I came down to a hell hole and never recovered. I forgive everyone if someone done any evil. And I thank everyone who was with me. I don't want to harm anyone, just wanted to come up clean and find the truth. Feels like I failed. Maybe I gave up too early. The main reason I feel is that I couldn't control my anger. It doesn't matter how hard others influenced me I could have controlled. When you are in the path, just finish it. Don't deviate. Keep your track till the end.

Feel tired and wore out. Feels like many beings have possessed me and I have lost many. Not sure who I really am any more. I couldn't see. I didn't know what to do or which to choose.

Don’t ever try this enlightenment path without being independent. Never give up like I did and never become a dependent.

End of days—Part 04

Attack from the back. When it's at this level (so low and hopeless) you get attacked through your back. Its like constantly getting raped and becoming the most ugliest, stinky and filthy body in the whole universe. I lost control over it. Still the mind works and can stay alive, but it's like I'm in a hell of some kind. I know everyone knows and think that I'm kind of a bad person on this whole universe but why is something I do not understand. Using words can be harmful but letting these out can help me relax and put these things out. I just want to say this out and get over with it so its out. I feel a terrible pain all over my body and if I was half a person I was I could have end up in a mental facility. At least you accepted the way it works and let it happen even when it's hard to control. Every time I try to control it, it gets worse. It's something that I have no control of. Taking responsibility is kind of a key but at this stage you are more than helpless. Even letting go is not easy with the pains I feel. Every time I try to control the mind and thoughts to make it a good one it gets worse. It's sort of impossible to become self righteous without proper guidance and control. It's something that cannot be achieved without someone else's help. Now I believe in a god but the way to connect to that god seems different and painful. I thought that connection can be made through something

DRAFT

divine but it seems like people are doing the trick. And it's excruciating. Its like melting from inside and burning from inside. I surely am going in a wrong direction but I believe that god will get me through this once I truly fix myself up. And god will fix me up in the way he needs. However at this moment I feel like the filthiest person on the universe. Damned and condemned to hell. Why can have many reasons. Am I the worst person in this universe? Maybe I deserve this because I didn't learn my lessons and disobedient. However there is more to this than I think. This process is not divine, I'm in an opposite process. I have to fix my mind to get forward but it is so hard at this point. I also believe that it is impossible to get this far messed up without any outside influence. No one gets this far down without any other influence. Within less than an year? It's impossible in mu opinion. I guess even god couldn't help me due to those influences. Now I feel a little content than before but it just get worse in my opinion. I'm not yet moving forward. Maybe I have to do some stuff to move forward but what should I do? I'm doing the best I could to keep my calm and listen to others. Still I'm not moving forward. Even when I try to fix my resume and go ahead I felt an increased pressure. Every time I try to move forward the pressure gets worse. And go down this hell hole a little bit deeper. If god wants me to learn lessons why others make it hard when I try to do achieve this. What they really want? I don't believe that people put others down without a reason but what is the reason? Anyway I know that I think I know everything but I know nothing at all. But I don't even know a better way to get to know these things. I just keep believing that everything will be alright but will it be?. I don't want to be bad but controlling mind when it's hard to bear is something I couldn't control. I wasn't ready. I took a huge step to know what's going on in this world but I gave up in the middle and it wasn't successful. Maybe others have cursed me due to giving it up. But all I did was trying to accept what others say. My closed ones. I was trying to bear every pain and do what they tell but it didn't work out well. I didn't get the God's touch so I put trust on others to help me out but it seems like I have a major part to do without depending on others. Maybe I was too fast or too desperate that I didn't listen to others completely. However I know that some people wanted so bad to fix me up but I was stubborn and didn't know who to trust. It's like I felt like all are enemies and I'm alone in this thing because every time I put trust on someone it goes

DRAFT

wrong. Maybe my attitude makes it worse. I don't know how others bare with me during this period. I was so stubborn, burning from inside, putting blame on others. Yet most people try to to be nice to me and fix me up. But it's hard to figure out which personality I'm dealing with when I feel with others. That because they change in time to time. At some times they behave differently and make things worse. Maybe I'm taking this thing in a way too different way and I can't read others. Is it a my fault that I don't know who I'm dealing with? Because for me they are my relatives whom I knew for my life but they change their ways time to time. It's like it's not the person I knew. I want every bad spirit out of my body but do they have a right to do this and block my mind at the first place? Is that a God's way? I don't believe so. If god wanted sinner to become good he will make him or her regret but god will nit make that person's soul and body a filthy thing. That's not in any way a God's way. If god is mercifully he will make you suffer and regret but never make you a dirty soul. That means I was living with some evil within and outside.

Feels better than before. I'm not sure whether the pain is going away or I'm getting numb. Anyway now it's easy to control the pain. However I feel like trapped inside my own body. Shrinking and pressed to inside by some forces. It's like my neck is tied and sometimes it's a bit hard to control the pain around the neck. Anyway I have to admit physically I feel better now. However cognitive abilities are declining. Concentration is also something I lose in few mins. Memory is also not good. I can't remember things as before. Old memories are there but it seems like it's hard to make new memories. Concentration and consciousness is the worst affected. It's like my consciousness is blocked and some sort of alien minds has taken me over. Every time I try to concentrate some other thoughts come to my mind and feel sleepy. It's like something is forcing me to sleep. I have lost my way. I went straight and deviated now I'm long way from where I was and where I need to be. I feel like a mess from inside it's like a mud filled body. I tried to fix it and reverse it but it doesn't work that way. I have done something terribly wrong or do not know how to deal with this. Something is going on which I really don't know what's going on. I have failed my self and become a burden to others. But there is more going on but once I get to somewhere I'm not going to let anyone go through this hell hole. I will guard others from where ever I am. Even in a evil form

DRAFT

I'm going to guard others. This is not the world I knew. This seems like the real bitter world which is the total opposite of the fantasy I lived. Now getting mind blocked and losing brain. Maybe it's a good thing, who knows. Maybe this suffering will end favourably maybe it will irrevocably screw up my mind and life. We'll see. Anyway now I'm not thinking about self righteousness. It doesn't work. Once you start to get the pain and attacks from unknown forces, you just give up righteousness and start doing whatever is possible to recover back to normal. Once you lost your way, then nobody cares. I have told lies and spoken against my heart. Done things that are against my heart. Even my mind says something, I'm not following it. I'm too week to do what I think is right. I'm still trying to find a solution through others. I know and feel that lot of people are trying to help but I'm deviating and my mind tricks me back to misery. This is what's going on for now. Better it end this without hurting anybody. It's not worth it to do the same to someone else just for fun or even for survival. Doesn't matter whether I end up in hell, but I'm going to end this race to find the truth. It will come to me if I deserve. I will try to follow what I think is necessary and get more experience while I'm here. So I know about most things regarding this. Whoever is pushing me off, I forgive them all. And I apologize from everyone who got hurt along this journey. I screwed up and it's my responsibility. Doesn't matter who did what, that goes for them. I did what I did with a good intention but deviated along the way and became a bit evil. Now I'm losing evil aspects but still not got the freedom or happiness that I was after. Rather it's drifting away from me. Even though this leads to an eternal hell, at least I know what not to do. If I ever got a another chance. We live in a screwed up world with various types of people with infinite number of realities. Still I don't know who I am or where I am. Only thing I know is that I am lost. Even though I badly need to come back to my normal state. It's like I still have something to learn or do. Life is so messed up if you don't know the basic truths. And it gets more harder once everyone around you join the same game against you to give you the payback you deserve. They say God can help. Maybe only God can help me right now. If that's a fallacy then I'm double screwed. Because still I get the feeling that some sort of a society is working underneath to make it look like there's a god. It's true that still I have the selfish attitudes and sometimes not being honest with others. I can't be honest when I have doubt, to remove that

DRAFT

doubt I have to get that connection. But it seems like I have to remove the doubt to get the connection. It's a deadlock. Finally this will not end well, but I believe that I learned a lesson for the lifetime. Still more to go. Feel like others have possessed my body and blocking my mind, consciousness and true self. In reality it'll be really ugly to look at this body. Don't even trip anyone off and never come down. If you want to upgrade spiritually just stick to one guru till the end. Don't do the mistakes I did.

End of Days—Part 05

Where ever you end up, protect others and elevate them. Don’t put anyone down. Even you are in hell, help others and don't ever do a bad thing. You may have no good thing to do but don't do bad things. Words are special. Use minimal number of selected words in thinking, speaking and writing. Listen more. If can, don't ever think.

Talks about humans, aliens and robots. Its like we can choose whoever we need to be with help of others. But how many forms are there and who are good and who are bad seems impossible to process without knowing the whole story. I’m still trying to figure out my true self. Will I ever achieve that is a different story.

Feels like my flesh is melting from inside. Something is running under my skin. Feels like there's a beating egg inside me. Inside my stomach. I'm getting weaker and weaker. But I don't feel any happiness so far. It's like lots of some kind of things holding me from inside not letting me go. They are trapping this thing and my mind layer by layer. I feel toughness inside my head and around my neck. Sometimes it's hard to breath.

It’s just a balloon it seems. I'm not sure where this is going to end or what will be the end looks like. If god has a plan for me he will take care of this. I'm trying to repent all my sins and to not do any new ones. Whether I can do it or not is a question. Still the first question is there. Who am I? Or what am I? Will I ever get back to normal. Will I ever get back to where I

DRAFT

was? I do not know. It seems like I failed lot of people. Anyway traversing without guidance is what happened.

My mental capabilities are declining like never before. And everything seems hard to focus. It’s really hard to focus and stay conscious.

I was dead wrong about some of the decisions I have made in the past but I learned some stuff. Maybe I’m the worst student in the life university but what else I have to learn? I don't know who's right or who's wrong but if I can fire up the productive curiosity then I may find a way to life's so called secrets. No wonder if someone hates life because actually there's nothing much we can do to fight a universe. Trying to find my mission and who I really am seems to be the biggest question out there. What if there's no specific one to decide what is what or who is who? Then this existence thing becomes useless.

If your thoughts, what you say and do can be crimes then where is the freedom in this bloody universe. Are they just keep watching us and enjoying our story. Then if we took a wrong turn or start questioning they start giving the return for everyone we do and done. Is that so? I’m not sure, I'm just curious. If God gives us a free will then where's the God's plan. How do we know that we are making the right decision according to the God's plan? Can free will and God's plan coexist? It seems like one negates the other. If God has planned everything then the free will is just an illusion. If free will is true, then I don't think anyone is going under God's plan. This is just a messy state of things. Universe seems to be in a chaotic situation. If that is true why the hell people keep breeding more and more people into this prison like hell?

I do not think enlightened or close to that sort of a thing. Maybe I travelled a correct path towards it or took a wrong turn and travelled far away from it. Either way, I feel like there's no purpose for this life. People try to find and give a purpose to it in various ways. I feel like I'm stuck and badly need to go back to where I came from. Living like an alien in an alienated environment is pretty messed up. I certainly know that the problem is within me and I am the problem. But I don't know how to get out of it to find the truth, if there is any. I feel like I'm stubborn and disobedient. Lost in an unknown area of life. I don't know who to trust or

DRAFT

what's real. One thing is sure that life is not what I learned or thought it to be. Maybe all others knew that and I was too late to understand this. Please don't make new ones if you don't understand the reality or you think that you won't be able to protect them or guide them to truth. This world seems to be cursed in a way that there is no escape. Is there a way that I can opt out from both heaven and hell, so that there is nothing after that? The total cessation of my existence? Maybe that's what Buddha called as nirvana. If that is so, why God seems to hate it? Maybe I'm missing The Life. What is Life? Feels like a total loser going towards hell in a highway and trying to figure out life without even having a clue about what life is.

Now I know I'm not going in the correct direction. I lost almost all the hate and craving but something is haunting me from inside. I don't want to be a cunt. If this ends up in a bad way, by making me an animal. That'd be the end of that animal as well. No matter what, I won't let anything bad to propagate through me. Survival is one thing. Making others lives hard is one thing. May all be well. In case I totally lose it. Someone please do the job. You have an open invitation to finish what remains.

If the problem is within and it's embedded to myself. Then at a point I become the problem. If there's anything that troubles it's myself working against me. Even there are outside influences, problem is within and I am the problem. Then how can I solve the problem I have which is myself. Laugh at me and do it harder. Keep laughing. Because that's all you can do. People who knows the truth can't help me others have a different opinion. I myself have to overcome my negativity but how can I fight myself without even knowing which part of me is right. I can just leave it god and keep the faith alone. It's difficult to not to do anything and waiting something to happen.

WHEN I DIE, BURN IT AS SOON AS POSSIBLE. DON'T EVEN KEEP THE ASHES. BURY THE REMAINS OR PUT IT TO A RIVER OR SOMETHING. I HAVE NO IDEA TO COME BACK TO THIS SHIT PRISON. MAY NO ONE BE BORN ANY MORE. REPRODUCTION SEEMS THE BIGGEST FORM OF SIN IT SEEMS. BRINGING PEOPLE INTO THIS WORLD TO SUFFER. MAY ALL BE WELL.

DRAFT

Seems like the last layer is there. I'm not sure when it's going to break. What I thought of life is a mess and I strongly believe that this life is not worth living. And bringing another to suffer seems THE sin. I'm great full for a life this conscious but also I hate it because I have a life without the truth or wisdom. Maybe I don't deserve it. Let all be free and happy. So that there's only serenity left. May all be happy.

Today morning I felt like I became something who cannot reproduce. I felt like I lost it. It's a different game down here. Don't know when you are going to lose what. You may give up and get over with it but why. So I'm hanging on, keep suffering until I understand what is not suffering. Even relaxing seems to be sort of a suffering. The words I write may become true because all are negative. Whatever the outcome, I will go through this. Sometimes it feels like death is a worthy comfort but what would I learn if I take that choice. Death is too easy than suffering I guess. I don't want to be a rebel or a great fearless douche bag. I just need to see the truth and return to where I belong. May all be well. No one should suffer because of me. Everyone seems to have their own account of suffering. So please don't add my suffering to their account. Let everyone be well. No one should harm others, physically or mentally. If everyone is unique, let them know the truth and let them be free. They will follow their unique paths. May all be safe.

Existence is animalistic in nature. This is the most dark and spiritually inhuman episode of my life. Why people breed? Maybe they know what's what but I doubt that we are supposed to survive this long. As a race, are we failing or am I on the wrong side?

Sometimes it's hard to breath. Feels like my lungs are in my tummy. Like I eat stuff onto my lungs! Still feel like tissues and frontal lobe are degenerating or getting digested by something. Whole self is getting degenerating or getting digested by something. I couldn't bring myself back together. That was a huge failure. Sometimes it feels like forever death or cessation of existence is better than anything. Then I won't be no more. Let's see how it turns out.

Pressure on head like something is squeezing from inside. Some kind of thing is dragging me down from the head towards my back through my spine. Its like someone is pulling a soul out

DRAFT

of me trough my back, from inside. I feel its weak but I don't know what to do. It's like one part is dying and trying to escape r others try to take it out. This is what I feel. I just don't understand why don't everyone get together and kill me and get over with it. If they want to scare me, OK fine. If they want to humiliate me, OK fine. If they want to beat me, OK fine. If they want to kill me, that's also fine. But I do not understand why they don't get over with it. Maybe they want me to suffer more and more before the end. Anyway I do not have any will to become a torturer, so you people keep the earth and get rid of me, I will never become a torturer. This inhuman universe is so filthy and useless unless you help someone else. I am so great full to everyone who let me live this long and to everyone who look after me. I wasn't the best person around and I'm sorry for all the bad things I have done, knowingly or unknowingly. I couldn't complete what I started and I'm not sure whether I ever will know the truth. Maybe I'm too weak. Whatever it is, I have no intention to become a torturer. Universe may take my life and get over with it in a way that I/it will never return. Or just do whatever you want with it. You need me to suffer more? OK fine. Whatever you want. Bring it on.

The question is no longer, who am I?. Now it's “What am I?”

End of days—Part 06

Feeling tired and strange. Always hearing the inner voice. It just doesn't stop, even I want it to. Feels like something is pulling my soul out of my back. It's like its getting pulled down from my back. From head to back through my spine, I feel like some sort of a jelly like thing is getting pulled down from inside. It's hard to keep the attention on one thing at this stage. No idea how this is going to end. Maybe I may not be able to write the whole thing till the end. I thought I would die in many occasions but still I'm conscious. I'm not sure whether I'm dead or not but definitely conscious and I'm still writing this. Maybe I'll get trapped in a way there's no way out. Who knows. I just can't figure this out. I went too deep in this hell hole and I'm not even sure whether I headed the right way. Feels like soul is getting ripped off and there are many layers or souls. Please consider these are feelings. I have no idea how this works.

DRAFT

Coming out seems impossible at this stage because there are so many layers blocking the consciousness inside. I feel like a child and have the need to grow up but what is this mess. Where am I and most importantly what am I? Every knowledge I had about humans are just vanished and biology seems like a fairy tale. There's more going on in too many different ways. So many blocked layers of some sort of spirits. It's true that it's impossible to know until you understand it. Because every thought and assumption make it a mess. Feels like some beings are keeping me trapped to stop me from becoming who I suppose to be. To prevent me from knowing who or what I really am. Even things I write seems illogical. This may just be an illusion and a mind trap which I created for my self. Maybe this torture may get elevated after this note. Whatever happens, I'm counting on it. When you know nothing, anything is possible. Whether I end up in bad side or good side is no longer a problem. Knowing any of the existing sides is what matters. Until you get to know at least one side, you are a blind fool running heedlessly in an unknown direction in the most important quest of your life. It's no longer important whether you'll win or lose, just knowing the rules and what this game really is, are far more tricky than the game it self. After all how do you play a game without even knowing you are playing it. Even if you know you are in a middle of something large scale, what can you do to get to know what is what? Don't lose consciousness. If you lose it then, cool. You are no more. What if you have it but nothing else. Then I can become anything. who or whatever it is. This insanity should end. People are becoming more and more cruel. But who am I to say something like that? I was a cruel jerk too. Maybe I deserve all these things. But I feel like I also deserve the truth and the right picture behind the scene even though it's so ugly. Just don't breed unless you know what this existential thing is. I know everyone loves to live. But why make someone else's life miserable, just to live ours. No matter what happens. There won't be any propagation after me. An infidel like me should not breed more to make more miserable. Whoever made me and my loved ones a mess may rejoice until it's your or your child's turn. This whole life is a bad dream. You are getting raised to be harvested, even by your loved ones. That's insane. Dedicating whole life to find a way to cease the existence is a fair call. There's nothing more to it. Just a shit load of misery.

DRAFT

Memories are fading away. It's like the man within is dying. Feels like some kind of layer or flow is going down towards my back from my head. It's a painful feeling. It's like some kind of a jell is stuck in the lower part of my back. No idea what will happen. I'm not sure whether I will remember anything that happened during the last few years. Sometimes everything will get fabricated back to something else. It's like I am dying and memories are fading away. Feels like brain is empty. It's getting eaten up by something and sucked out through my back. Now this is no longer who I was. Restoring myself back to my normal self was the plan but it's kind of drifting away from the original path. I'm not sure where I will end up. May everyone be safe.

Some people knows me like they have talked to me before. It's like they've been talking to me but I do not know who they are. It's strange, it's like someone else is living my life in an alternate reality and I'm switching between them without the memories of that corresponding reality. Still the consciousness plays the main role. Heart is like in tummy burning sometimes. It's like I'm trying to keep it in a good level but it's hard. I would say all the messy ones should get naturally extinct. So if you got messed up and you if you don't know the real truth, try to be a good person by not bringing anyone else to this mess. Either you'll get messed up or try to mess someone else up. So better to avoid both and make sure no one else get hurt by the process. Anyone may torture me till I die but I will keep trying to fix me rather than trying become another torturer like them.

I will not be a man if this continues. I feel like the man inside me is dying. My generation is becoming extinct. In a way I feel content but in another way I feel like a traitor to my own generation. May all be well and become better than before. When the time comes, don’t even trust your inner voice. Go with instinct but if you are not strong enough you'll end up like me.

Another “closer to death day”. Feels like it's going to be the end. No idea who or what I'm becoming. Can't trust anyone. When the time comes. Disappear and lose all the contacts. Just disappear and find your own way. If you are not strong enough, stay home till it gets over. God made a huge mistake I guess. Creating humans could be the worst experiment ever, if

DRAFT

that's how it happened. Anyway, your balls can die out any time. It's a different being that controls your balls. You are not just your body and probably not just a single thing either. It's a collection of lot of messed up entities trying to work together. If you start feeling this, either you can try to get yourself back together or let everything die out till the thing that you most wanted remains. Chose consciousness if can. It's hard but I think it's worth it. I don't know what's going to remain inside my body. Maybe a devil may end up taking over this body. Then whoever does whatever, it's not me. Stay conscious. Even that seems like another illusion.

Feels like my balls are dying away. Even though the journey was about removing lust, I didn’t expect this sort of outcome. Lost control of the consciousness and slowly my inner self is dying away. Mind seems like a jell now, even the brain feels like that. Sometimes it's hard to resist the pain. Its like some sort of threads are running inside the skull. A kind of a jell like sensation around the lower back and within skull. It's like something is pulling down someone within me from inside. That causes me to lose the control of the consciousness. Can't control thoughts like before. Sometimes it gets really painful, inside the skull. It's like Adam is dying and Eve is going to survive. When it comes to survival, let the good one stay. Even if that means I have to leave the body. So that no one will get hurt by my/our existence. I wish if I could know the ultimate truth at least just before I die. So I can leave peacefully and let this bag of dirt get incinerated. Words are messy and when it comes to stop the internal chatter / words it gets scary. Most probably I'll lose, the chatter/word may win. I don't mind that as long as I know for sure what is what in reality. Every time you push yourself to stop the inner chatter, it gets stronger and dominant. You may have to keep trying. But after all you don't need to stop it unless it starts to mess things around. Call is yours. Feels like my consciousness is just hanging on my frontal lobe and something is pulling it down really hard through my back. Even if I don't want it, it doesn't work in that way.

Devil became the prime over consciousness. I’m not aware as much as before. These thinking streams are really painful and sometimes get too hard to control.

I apologize from everyone who got hurt mentally, physically and spiritually due to my mad quest. I could have been more consistent, manly and brave. Anyway I was guided by various

DRAFT

people through various stages. Currently, I feel like home after a while, however now I realize how ignorant and uncontrolled I was. Even though I thought I was a control freak, I was actually one of the most out of control entities I ever knew. I went through an uncharted territory. I could have become a better me but I lost track along the way. Now I came back to a new and different reality as a near resemblance of my previous self with lots of damages. Still I write these things knowing that this goes out as public in a way and may cause severe and bitter consequences. May all of you do whatever is necessary to contain, I don't have any issue with anyone, I'm just another lost soul seeking for answers which are not readily available. May the pure light, heart, mind and consciousness remain after this and may all evil be go away from me. So there won't be any return to this hell hole ever again.

End of days—Part 07

I wonder what am I in reality. Because if it is just a pure consciousness what happens when I sleep? If it's just pure consciousness then I can understand how I don't have any memory about it. If I'm a spirit then my spirit got renewed so many times and I'm not even sure who I really was. But still I do identify myself with memories. What if I lose all the memories, then I may become anyone. If that is true, how do we define memories, thoughts and emotions. I went from selfish and arrogant but nice jerk to a very angry self destructive mad person to a scary helpless loser who does anything to save his own self. Meantime discovered things that I shouldn't have discovered. At least now I know this world is much more complex than I ever thought and what I thought is real seems like a fancy dream. Even though that life was comfy, it's a useless robot like life. Still I'm a some sort of a robot but got damaged during the quest. It's like others have harvested me and ate me up. Whatever it is, I hope very best to others and apologize from everyone who got hurt or disappointed with what I did. I may have collected lots of bad karma but I also got a glimpse of what is what and the uncertainty of the reality. Even if I die today or I don't wake up in tomorrow morning, I feel like that will open up another quest. But does it really matter what I feel like? If I am just a pure consciousness then

DRAFT

what I do with it while I'm sleeping? If I'm a spirit then what I do with it while I'm sleeping? Does anyone else borrows or steel my spirit? If I'm nothing, then what am I right now? Can you kill a spirit or a pure consciousness? If not, what happens to it while I'm sleeping?

Everything you eat and drink kills you unless you know what you are doing or if you are just a pure ignorant person.

I'm sorry granny. I couldn't raise your world for me. It got too heavy and I was weak. I'm sorry. Feels like I lost my core.

Feels like something is running through my body from within like a fluid of some kind. It’s covering all over me like a parasite and melting everything within. It's like everything is getting dissolved into this fluid. I'm not sure what is going to remain. I do feel that attention is going on and off. I can't keep the attention on one thing.

I eat lot of stuff but now I do not go to toilet very often. That troubles me a lot. It’s really hard sometimes. Sometimes I feel like my inside is hollow. Just a bag holding all the dirt I put in.

My head is like a line in the back of me holding like a thread trying to stay conscious. Something within me is eating it up little by little. U can’t control it. It's like something is manifesting within me. Something evil in nature, it seems.

I’m losing my memory. More accurately, I'm losing the ability to recall them. I feel like, layer by layer I'm melting away. I've been dragged down from behind. A balloon like thing is manifesting inside of me destroying all the layers. I can't access the one which is growing, so I cannot tell what sort of creature that would be. I tried figure out who I am and I lost myself along the way. Now it's like I don't even own the identity I actually had. Someone has stolen it. Now I'm losing the ability to recall those memories as well. May all be well. This is something no one should try without instructions. They took all my souls. Whoever represents me in the true reality should be a fraud. Someone who has stolen my soul or brought or hired it from the thief.

They are harvesting each and every layer on me. All my memories, skills, thoughts and everything else. I’m completely becoming something else. I was a shit, now I feel like even

DRAFT

more filled with shit. I was thrown down for some reason and got badly hurt. Now I can't even have my control to get back up. Excuses, excuses, excuses. I will never stop complaining till I do what I want to do. But will I be able to do what I want to do. I have robbed for my identity, soul, abilities and everything else I can't explain. Religion is good but for some reason I feel like I have been foolish all this time. I'm gradually losing all the cognitive abilities and memories. It's like I've been robbed.

I feel like I'm getting harvested. Do not get caught. You will get harvested no matter what. It's really painful. They will steal everything from you so they can have it all. Playing the worst game ever without a clue.

I'm getting eaten. Doesn't matter where I am, whether I'm the bus, place I work, church or place I stay. It gets worse some days. It's like someone is eating me layer by layer. Am I living with vampires of a kind? This is the worst thing happened to me. Tried to be good but end up getting caught in an unknown place with unknown type of people. Some are nice but some are like predators.

The power to recall the is past slowly fading away. Now it is really hard to think back old memories. It's getting harder every day. I am becoming something else. Maybe that's a good sign however I'm afraid that I will lose the innocence I searched for. Of course I lost that innocence due to the arrogance and pride, it's somewhat same as of now. That comes with the fact that I cannot truly trust anyone. Even if I want to trust a side, I feel like taking a side or truly trusting a one is causing all the trouble. I should have trusted my heart or mind first but I was lost.... So lost that it's useless to think that I can get back on my own or in a way that I think is right. I could have done that earlier on but now it is too late. So at least for the sake of others I have to trust others and do what they say. My mother wants me to get back up and go back to Australia. Even though it's a really bad idea, with this mental state, it could be the only way to end this one and for all. Either I'll get something to do and survive or else I'll be homeless and die away. At least I won't be a trouble to anyone else. Because in here, becoming homeless or going on my own while trying to find the right way is not going to work. It won't lead me to independence. However I'm afraid that if I leave again, others will

DRAFT

get hurt again. I don't want that either. As long as I'm not happy, I won't be able to help them either.

Either kings become kings or others steal their inheritance. When the time is come be afraid of who you are with. Because no one feeds you for nothing. You either lose all your souls or you get eaten by others along with your inheritance. No matter what be independent and never turn back. Stay with family if you are not sure what to do. If you don't have anyone who you trust, then you are screwed like me. Watch your mouth and guard your thoughts.

All my energy sucks out. Its like I'm going backwards. Someone is pulling me back with everything they got. It really hurts. It's like they sucks me out and feed it to someone else. It's like this is how they create another person. They take everything from one sucks it out and give it to someone else. I don't have any problem with the little one. Keep him safe because he knows nothing. But for who does this knowingly, may them face the proper consequences for what they do. It's like they got me from behind turned me upside down and keeps me unable to keep consciousness. I don't know how valid the thing they do but it's like I'm getting eaten up inside out. May be nothing will remain at the end.

It's like they removed all the bad ones within me along with all the good ones but kept the devil intact.

Everything gets sucked out layer by layer. Maybe I'm just playing with the system. I think I made lot of people angry but still couldn't figure out which is which. To begin with no religion is innocent. They protect their own circle ans eat others or misuse others. So it's a freaking scary universe. You can become a transgender while you follow a religious practice. This thing is so scary but interesting. You can lose souls related to your sensors or someone may suck out all your souls to feed them or their children. They can make a child out of souls they suck out from you. I don't hate those little ones. They may have no clue and obviously we also got created like this. It's a hugely animalistic universe. Sex or the other forms of satisfaction is primary, survival and reproduction it is but for some it's all about money or sex. They take souls and watch the related people. This is so scary and no body part may remain the same within you. All will get melted and you still alive. Others may steal souls but you still survive.

DRAFT

You may feel like your gender changed but you are still here and you may feel like mind is a jell and it's getting degenerated over time that you can even remember simple things but you still here. Ultimately a consciousness may survive along with a chatter box which is the cause of all the destruction. Finally whatever you think you'll become that thing. Food and drinks seems poisonous and nothing is what you thought is real. Ultimately you and your mind become a set of stinky poop and the only way seems the be the letting go or stay attentive. Mindfulness is one thing that leads to create a so called demonic one the devoted one may become a good and calm but not so conscious set of spirits. Either way it's not the ultimately reality. Nothing or no universe seems real but some have more or less power to control souls and minds. The devil which is holding my soul, mind and consciousness seems to manipulate the reality around me. Maybe that person is trying to help but I'm not consistent with the principles I have to follow.

I've been burned alive from inside. Whatever the soul I feel that pain. Is it done yet. I don't want to hate everyone but this religion and society is making a devil out of me. Melting and eating or drinking my flesh while I still feel it. I think I'm already in hell and the people around me seems to be the ones who controls the hell. I think even my mother wants me dead.

End of days—Part 08

I didn't ask anyone to take good souls me or torture them. I wanted to get rid of evil and demonic souls or spirits and become someone good but I lost good souls along with bad ones. They tortured good ones as well and dragged them out. I can't control it. But I don't want good people to get hurt. Let them be. My memory is getting wiped out and new memories are getting hard to retain. Evil thoughts anger and restlessness still remains and this becomes very hard to bear while they torture the souls within me. First they took out evil souls then they took my original souls and rest of the good ones. I want my original soul back which is my the real me so to speak. It's like they torture, melt and eat/drink souls. Maybe they are doing the right thing but they took my soul as well. They took good original souls

DRAFT

along with evil ones. I do feel the most evil one still remains. I can't even access that soul within me. It's way too powerful and they are not even touching it. If that got removed then I would be more than OK to be free of bad souls/spirits. I lost the original me and I badly need it back. If someone break it into pieces I think now is the right time to repair it and give it back to me.

It's like all my sensors are getting weak day by day minute by minute. If there were some spirits with good sensors, it seems like I've been loosing them for last few months. People can steal souls and feed them to others. That's how they make children. Maybe I'm also someone like that consisting of so many souls which have been stolen from someone else. To begin with this is a shitty game. They would do whatever they can to harvest. Remember winning and harvesting are two different things. Still I haven't seen someone who can win souls. They're just hungry for souls. It's a mess but that's what the life is when you are weak and asking help all the time. You get harvested for everything you got.

Religion is the most disastrous thing ever invented and that's also the most insightful. However religious people do more harm than good. It doesn't matter which religious view you hold, there's no innocent religion. One way or another they all are some sort of criminals. Physically or spiritually. Most religions kill god. Honestly I'm sick of religions, humanity and other nonsense. They show something from the outside but they are killing all the good in you along with the bad and you will be forever delusional.

If you find another like me then find a Silver coated steel room. Put him/her in there and don't take him/her back till that person is fixed!

May no one not even the arch-enemy of mine follow this path to misery. Please protect all from me and all the ones related to me.

The trick is they put a sack from the front and make it big enough so all the food go into that and they pull all the souls to back so when you eat and the sack becomes larger the souls can't hold up the weight. They drop one by one you can't even pull everything back together because you don't know how to remove the sack. Finally all souls will drop and a sack full of

DRAFT

shit remains. They eat the brains and souls layer by layer. I can't hold them or pull them back up because I got attacked from behind from bottom as well. They pull plus attack you from the back and under. Failure is eminent unless you found a way. I couldn't hold the best souls I had even I might have lost my original soul as well. However, I'm still here, somewhere conscious. Have most of the memories even though it's hard to recall. I'm not sure how this is going to end but whatever happens, I feel like I lost my way back home.

Bad remains good goes away. Gradually becoming an infertile monster or a useless person. This my friend is the worst of all existence. Everything is on your mind and you are stuck with monsters who harvest souls from you. Gradually becoming hollow and unable to keep to emotional entity at check.

Fell down from a considerably nice place and trying to figure out where the heck I am. Meantime becoming infertile and delusional. Food matters, so does the self confidence and guidance. Brain harvesters, sick flesh eaters and more. Only on fallen earth. Stay tuned. Once a paradise has become a filthy purgatory.

Who stole the recovery USB drive from me. Maybe I just don’t remember where I placed it but if I do remember correctly then definitely someone has stolen it. Or lost in translation.

End of days—Part 09

It took some time to come back to writing. Lot happened, figured how volatile and unpredictable I am. It just changes moment by moment, day by day. I wasn't strong enough to keep my own principles. What causes that is the inner thinking voice that controls me. Sometimes writes this as well. So the control is zero for both of us. No one has the more control than the other. However, lost lot of layers and love for last few weeks. Pretty intense sometimes, living through a nightmare with different types of creatures, hunters, thieves, adulterers and liars including me. It's really hard sometimes to put up with emotional being

DRAFT

inside me, who is always negative and troublesome. The entity that controls fear which binds me to stressful situations and make me feel uncomfortable.

All the energy is draining. It's really hard to travel anywhere because I still do feel everything. It's like killing me from inside and draining everything to the last bit. Feels like all the energy is getting pulled out from the back through spine and that get assistance from the balloon like thing formed within me. It's like whatever I eat or drink this balloon gets it and it uses everything against me. No wonder I'm skinny. What is this thing and why it's feeding on me and killing me at the same time? Cognitive abilities are getting lower day by day. It's hard to consciously focus or concentrate on anything. The inner acidic self keep me wandering. The last something holding me from inside is going down and it feels terrible and really painful sometimes. the formation within the stomach is also painful. That is what caused damage to most of the cognitive abilities and concentration. After all, I still can't figure this out and I can't even start to meditate. It's like I'm in the worst possible state which I have never been in my life before. Fatigue, inner voice, pulling down and heaviness are killing me little by little. If Google is leaking all these stuff, then I don't know which side they are in. You want to keep the truth hidden for the ages to come or what? Taking side of life doesn't matter if the ignorance and lies keep governing us. Until the truth is hidden this is never going to end. Every day you will live a scared life thinking that what would happen every one get to know about this and what we have done? And keep doing whatever it takes to keep the truth hidden, just for the sake of your own enjoyment, happiness and protection. What joy is there for the millions of others who get raped every moment here and there. What about the people who get used and treated like animals, guinea pigs and items get sold. What about them who get married on the way, every moment to someone new, get connected without any consent or awareness whatsoever or a clue about what's going on. Shame on you all! You do it because you can…. Then shame on you all who can and use it against humanity with ill will! And all who keep blind eyes and act as mutes and deaf people without doing anything about it. If this has to end someday every one should know somehow or other. The there's nothing to hide.

DRAFT

To All My Family, Friends and Loved Ones

Please stop trying to save me. I might going through harms way but please don't get into trouble by trying to save me. It doesn't matter any more., let whatever happen but don't EVER RISK YOURSELVES to save a person like me. Maybe it's too late and I'm sorry for everything. I can't figure out who's good and who's bad when both shows up in the same face. I'm not that advanced. So please forgive me if can and stop risking your selves and getting into trouble. If I ever get a chance I'll get back, otherwise I may never see you all. It's my fault and lack of responsibility and competence that I end up with thieves and bad people. I will never become one even if I die getting tortured. Mother is a mother if and only if that mother loves their children and I do not know which mother loves me the most and truthful and chaste. I honer that mother and please forgive me if I ever encountered you and couldn't recognize you. I might have hurt your feelings but I have done the same for so many good and nice people just because I couldn't recognize who's good and who's bad. When dealing with evil with ever doubtful thoughts it's hard to figure out who's who specially when the same person behave in opposite ways. It's my bad and inability, not you fault. I'm forever grateful to my true friends, family and loved ones whoever and where ever they are.

DRAFT

A Short Story

The Free Man—Part 03

Meanwhile the pretty lady who interviewed the man having some sort of a self reflection after the man left the building at the end of interview. She was thinking about her past and the events that leads to her current job at the company.

She was working for another well-known company before joining this company. She was in fact a project manager for that previous company managing a critical project with a small team while she was working there. Following is the story she was contemplate about and it explains how she got into this company and some important advice she received during the transition.

The project manager arrives at the restaurant and directly goes to a table where her team leader is having dinner with few of his colleagues. She also knows some of them but she didn't recognize the others.

She directly goes to their table and greets the rest she knows. Without waiting her time, she speaks to the team leader in an alluring voice,

[The Pretty Lady]

DRAFT

“Hey there, can I talk to you for a second?”

[The Team Leader]

“Yeah, why not? What is it? Is everything alright?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Not really can I talk to you in somewhere private?”

[The Team Leader]

“Is it something personal or is it related to the project?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Unfortunately it’s about the project.”

[The Team Leader]

“Then just tell me what it is, there is no need to go somewhere else.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Are you sure?”

[The Team Leader]

“Yes please.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“There’s something wrong with the project, it doesn’t work as it should”

[The Team Leader]

“Which part are you talking about?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“The reporting module for visualizing monthly data”

[The Team Leader]

DRAFT

“I think we discussed that we are releasing it with the next release but not with this one.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“It is something urgent and client is requesting it to be included in this release.”

[The Team Leader]

“Are you serious right now?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Yes, I am”

[The Team Leader]

“You understand that we are releasing current version tomorrow morning, right?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Yes, I do. That’s why I need your help.”

[The Team Leader]

“Help to do what?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“To finish it before tomorrow morning.”

[The Team Leader]

“You want me to work tonight to finish it before tomorrow morning?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Yes”

[The Team Leader]

“And you are not joking?”

[The Pretty Lady]

DRAFT

“No I’m not this is serious”

[The Team Leader]

“Serious to who?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Serious to all of us. Can we get this thing done?”

[The Team Leader]

“No”

[The Pretty Lady]

“What do you mean no?”

[The Team Leader]

“I mean no, I can’t do it”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Why not?”

[The Team Leader]

“First, I don’t want to work overnight, second even if I do I wouldn’t be able to finish it before tomorrow morning. Even if I managed to finish it somehow, it will not be tested and I can’t predict what might go wrong.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“I don’t care as long as it is included”

[The Team Leader]

“So, you don’t mind our product getting crashed as long as that part is included?”

[The Pretty Lady]

DRAFT

“No, I mean it has to work including this part”

[The Team Leader]

“I’m not going to do it.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“You can ask others to help you with it”

[The Team Leader]

“You are the project manager, why don’t you ask them to come and help?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“You are the team leader, it’s your responsibility.”

[The Team Leader]

“Oh! Really. It’s not my or anyone else’s responsibility to work over night to finish something that might crash the whole thing. You know me, I don’t want that to happen.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Please help me out with this. This is critical.”

[The Team Leader]

“I said no. You know why?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“No”

[The Team Leader]

“Because it’s your screw up, so you have to fix it.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“How come?”

DRAFT

[The Team Leader]

“You didn’t tell the client that we moved it to next release, did you?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“I expected it to be on this release.”

[The Team Leader]

“Even after we agreed upon to postpone it to next release?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“OK, what’s your point?”

[The Team Leader]

“I have no point right now other that you should fix your own screw up.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“I can’t do that, I can’t contact them now”

[The Team Leader]

“That’s not my problem, does it?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Could you please do this for me?”

[The Team Leader]

“I said no and I won’t do it?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Why?”

[The Team Leader]

“Because you have to admit that you made a mistake and correct it”

DRAFT

[The Pretty Lady]

“OK, I accept that I made a mistake. Now can you please come and help me out with it?”

[The Team Leader]

“No. I knew you made a mistake and you accepting it in front of me is not what I meant by correct it. Go tell that to your boss and the client.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“I can’t do that.”

[The Team Leader]

“Why?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“I just can’t do that.”

[The Team Leader]

“I’m asking you why?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Can we talk this in private?”

[The Team Leader]

“No, these people should know this too. Let’s talk here.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Please!”

[The Team Leader]

“I’m sorry but the answer is no. You really want to know why?”

[The Pretty Lady]

DRAFT

“No”

[The Team Leader]

“Because this is not the first time you do this.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“What do you mean?”

[The Team Leader]

“Is this the first time you exploit team members to get things done out of the working hours?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“I don’t exploit them. This is a one time issue.”

[The Team Leader]

“Oh really? On 1st of January you asked this guy (he points to a one of two developers sitting at the table) to come work in the early morning to finish a new year release to please the clients. On another 3 days in a row in mid of January you wanted the team to work extra hours to implement a feature request. On February, just after the last release you asked the designer to work two nights in a row to design mock up screens for something they didn’t even want. On March you asked me and this guy hear (he points to the other developer sitting at the table) to work extra hours to release the beta on time. And you are telling me this is the first time you are exploiting the team?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“If you have worked enough that shouldn’t be required. When we fail to finish things on time I have to ask you guys to meet the deadline.”

[The Team Leader]

“Oh! Now it’s our fault.”

DRAFT

[The Pretty Lady]

“No. That’s not what I meant.”

[The Team Leader]

“Then what exactly did you mean by that?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“OK, can you do this or not? If not I have to speak to the boss.”

[The Team Leader]

“No. Go ahead and tell him that you screwed up!”

[The Pretty Lady]

“I sure will. We might lose our client tomorrow.”

[The Team Leader]

“So what? You came here and ruined our dinner just because you are afraid of losing your client?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Aren’t you afraid of losing the client?”

[The Team Leader]

“No.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Why not? You might lose your job?”

[The Team Leader]

“Lady it’s your job that is on the line, not mine.”

[The Pretty Lady]

DRAFT

“If no client then we all might get fired.”

[The Team Leader]

“I don’t care.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Now what do you want me to do?”

[The Team Leader]

“Go tell the client the truth.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“I can’t do that?”

[The Team Leader]

“Why not? What are you afraid of?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“You know exactly what I’m afraid of.”

[The Team Leader]

“OK, you might lose your job, so an income source. Then you might lose a possible good recommendation. Then you might lose your credibility. You might also get ashamed. Other than those things what else would you lose?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Isn’t that all of it? Are you asking me to get myself fired?”

[The Team Leader]

“I’m asking you to accept the truth for this once. I’m trying to do a favour to you.”

[The Pretty Lady]

DRAFT

“What favour that is?”

[The Team Leader]

“I’m trying to make you accept the truth and make you less afraid of losing things that doesn't actually matter.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Losing a job does matter to me.”

[The Team Leader]

“So, you are willing to lie to your clients, boss and the team. Then exploit the team to get what you want the way you want, just to keep your job?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“OK who doesn’t do that?”

[The Team Leader]

“No sane person would do that. I do not expect anyone here to work outside of their working hours. Do you know why?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“No”

[The Team Leader]

“Because that is just insane. I don’t want any of these guys to be slaves for money.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Then you won’t survive much longer in this field.”

[The Team Leader]

DRAFT

“Oh! You are telling me that. If you can’t accept the truth and stop exploiting the team members then you don’t deserve to be a project manager. So, today you will prove to me that you are worth to be a project manager.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“I don’t have to prove anything to you.”

[The Team Leader]

“If not for me, then prove it to yourself. Do the right thing, just this once.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“What exactly is the right thing here?”

[The Team Leader]

“Accept the truth and tell it to both your boss and he client. I’m helping you here. I’m not helping with your job but I’m helping you with your life. You might hate me for the rest of your life but this is the best help I can do for you for the rest of your life. Accept the truth!”

[The Pretty Lady]

“We’ll see about this tomorrow. If we lose the project, it’s on you.”

[The Team Leader]

“No. It’s on you. You just don’t want to accept it.”

She turned around and walked out of the restaurant. She was angry and she didn’t even cared to look back at them. The team leader and the rest also lost their appetite and they just talked few words to each other and left the place soon after. The team leader was mostly silent after that probably thinking of what he was done by humiliating the project manger in front of his friends, especially because she was a she. It was awkward to all of them and everyone else is thinking whether the team leader was a bit too harsh on her.

DRAFT

The morning next day all went to work and team arrived at the office just before the start of working hours. According to them all were set for the release and soon after the team leader arrives, he was asked to come to the boss's office for a chat. He greeted the boss and went into his room and the project manager was sitting on the other chair in front of the boss's desk.

[The Boss]

"Come in. Please have a seat."

[The Team Leader]

"Thanks"

[The Boss]

"Is everything ready for the release today?"

[The Team Leader]

"Yes, everything we agreed upon is ready to be released"

[The Pretty Lady]

"Except the reporting module"

[The Boss]

"Is this true?"

[The Team Leader]

"Yes, that is because reporting module was not something we agreed upon for this release."

[The Boss]

"What do you mean? I see that it is on the list."

[The Team Leader]

DRAFT

“That list is what client gave to you. However, we agreed during the last project meeting to postpone the reporting module to the next release.”

[The Boss]

“When was this?”

[The Team Leader]

“Few weeks ago. Soon after the last release.”

[The Boss]

“Is this true?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Yes, we agreed but it was not written anywhere.”

[The Boss]

“So, you did agree to postpone it?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Yes.”

[The Boss]

“Then why didn’t you told me so?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“I thought we can make it work and finish everything before the release.”

[The Team Leader]

“You thought?”

[The Pretty Lady]

DRAFT

“Yes. Actually if they were working on the project all the time they are here then we could have done that. But their productivity is a bit low and they keep wasting time by talking with each other.”

[The Team Leader]

“Excuse me. I’m human, I do talk with people I work with.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Yes, but you could have done more if you didn’t.”

[The Team Leader]

“How so?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“You all could have worked during that time. We wouldn’t have to talk about this if you did.”

[The Boss]

“Is this true? Can’t you finish what you do a bit early?”

[The Team Leader]

“Are you asking me to rush things?”

[The Boss]

“In a way yes. If not within today, can you finish it before the end of this week?”

[The Team Leader]

“We might but why rush things. Can’t you just tell them the truth and tell them that we’ll be releasing it next time?”

[The Boss]

“We can’t because they expect reports to be generated as soon as they can.”

[The Team Leader]

DRAFT

“This is exactly why I don’t want to rush things. It has to be thoroughly tested before releasing it.”

[The Boss]

‘Can you make it happen within this week?”

[The Team Leader]

“You know what! I can make it happen but in the worst case scenario no one would be able to read the code, it will be messy and maintenance will be really hard. Also, there will be more errors that it should, so you might have to keep fixing issues for the rest of the days. If you want a quality outcome then let us work on our phase and don’t rush things or ask for a deadline as such. When it is done, it will be done. Until then it will be under development. But if you let us do it our way, we can assure you that we will give you the best possible outcome for this project but if you rush things then we can’t guarantee that.”

[The Boss]

“OK, how long do you want?”

[The Team Leader]

“I don’t know. It’s not even started yet. Can we just focus on current release and get over with it first. Then we’ll thing of the rest. I can’t give you a deadline now. It will be done when it is done.”

[The Boss]

“OK, but client won’t be happy.”

[The Team Leader]

“Can’t you just tell them the truth that humans are working in the project?”

[The Boss]

“OK, keep working on it, we’ll see what we can do.”

DRAFT

[The Team Leader]

“Thanks.”

Apparently the release went well but the client wasn’t happy about not notifying them early about the missing module. After few days, the project manager was fired and team was put under a direct supervision of the chief operating officer. The project manager wasn’t happy at all and she seemed to be angry when she left and didn’t say goodbye to any of the team members. She didn’t even looked at the team leader before she left. The team leader was also having second thoughts about it. His actions cause someone to lose her job and he seemed to be secretly blaming himself for what happened.

After few months the former project manager comes out of a popular building in the city after an interview with another well known company. When she was coming out of the door, she saw the team leader form her last company standing in front of the door. Apparently he was waiting for her.

[The Team Leader]

“Hey, how are you doing?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“What are you doing here?”

[The Team Leader]

“You still angry with me?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Oh! Is that why you are here?”

[The Team Leader]

“No, No, I knew you were having an interview here. I just wanted to talk.”

[The Pretty Lady]

DRAFT

“Talk about what?”

[The Team Leader]

“Can we go somewhere else and talk.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“No. Let’s talk here.”

[The Team Leader]

“OK then. I can help you with getting this job?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“How?”

[The Team Leader]

“I know them and they’ll take you in if I tell them that I know you.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Why do you do that?”

[The Team Leader]

“There’s no reason for it but I’m just saying I can.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Oh! You feel sorry for what you did?”

[The Team Leader]

“Not exactly. You know that you made it happen.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Oh wow. Again this topic.”

[The Team Leader]

DRAFT

“OK. I’m sorry. Just tell me you need this job and I’ll help you out but first you have to tell me something.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“What?”

[The Team Leader]

“Can you make sure that for the rest of your career in here you’ll do the right thing?”

[The Pretty Lady]

“I always did the right thing.”

[The Team Leader]

“You know what I mean by that. Don’t compromise just because you’ve been asked to do something by someone on top. If you have asked to do something out of the ordinary just say no and especially if someone tried to exploit you just tell them no.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Okay. What does it have t do with this job?”

[The Team Leader]

“We are sort of cleansing the workforce of any toxics. We don’t let anyone exploit us. If someone tries to we point them out what’s wrong with them regardless of who they are. We are working against people getting stressed and burned out due to deadlines and peer pressure.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Are you guys a some sort of a group?”

[The Team Leader]

“Not really. It’s like a loosely connected individuals who work against abusing labour force. We try to systematically cleanse the workforce by gradually eliminating any toxic practices

DRAFT

happening within workforces. One example is systematically exploiting labour to work extra hours without extra pay."

[The Pretty Lady]

"Oh! You mean what I did back there?"

[The Team Leader]

"Yeah. That is an exploitation too but there are many things to it. Not just that."

[The Pretty Lady]

"OK what do you want me to do?"

[The Team Leader]

"Stand up against anyone who tries to exploit you, regardless of who they are. To do this first you have to get rid of the fear of losing things. If you fear losing your job, income, or anything that comes with a job, then you might consider doing anything they want just to keep the job. So I want you to become free of those concerns and out of fear."

[The Pretty Lady]

"How can someone do that, we all are afraid of losing a job?"

[The Team Leader]

"That is what I'm saying. You have to stop fearing that. If you lose one then you can find another. Also you will have good strong reason to tell why you lost your job. Normally, you can't lose your job by doing the right thing. That's what you've been trained to believe. You don't have to do everything someone asked to do. Do the right thing regardless of what is been asked."

[The Pretty Lady]

"If I don't?"

[The Team Leader]

DRAFT

“Then I won’t be able to help you again. If you do the right thing then everyone will know you will do the right thing regardless of what others say. This will make sure you’ll not be exploited as well as valued and respected as a team member. No matter where you go, this will be true. Even if the managers hate you, your peers will respect you. So, do the right thing and that will make sure you are helping to cleanse the work force and by doing so making a name as a person who does the right thing all the time.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Fair enough. I can’t predict and I can’t promise you anything. But I will try.”

[The Team Leader]

“It’s up to you. This time I’ll help you.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“What’s in it for you?”

[The Team Leader]

“Nothing. We don’t help expecting anything in return. If we keep expecting something in return by helping another, we consider it as a failure to help another. Because that is like helping ourselves by helping another. So, after I do this, I have to make sure that I don’t hold this against you and that I don’t expect anything in return from you. You owe me nothing after this and there is no strings attached. I expect you to do the same when you help someone.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“That’s too good to be true.”

[The Team Leader]

“If you really want a reason the think of this as me helping you our because you lost your job because of me. So, after this we are even and you don’t owe me anything and I owe you nothing. How that sounds like?”

DRAFT

[The Pretty Lady]

“That sounds more like it.”

[The Team Leader]

“OK, then remember what I said. I’ll talk to my friends inside and give a recommendation.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“Thanks, I guess.”

[The Team Leader]

“Don’t mention it.”

[The Pretty Lady]

“OK then. See you later.”

[The Team Leader]

“Sure, bye.”

As he told her, he asked his friends in that company to consider her for the position and gave honest recommendation and actually revealed the true reason why she lost last job. Even though she didn’t remember, one of the members in the management of this company was there at the table in the restaurant where she asked the team leader to work over night. This member is a friend of the team leader and he knew the whole story. This is how the team leader knew that she was having an interview there and managed to meet her on time before she leave the area.

After few weeks she got the job and apparently since then she has become a tough employee who is not easy to manipulate. She has become an inspiration for all the others and she worked against the systematic exploitation of people which leaves them stressed, depressed and burned out. There is no record on how the workforce cleansing has progressed over time but after few years almost all the software development companies have seems to adopt policies which made employees to be honest with the management and the clients, all the

DRAFT

time, regardless of the outcome. This seemed to have eased the exploitation of labour in software development companies and it also seemed to be contributed towards reducing the number of people who are getting stressed and burned out because of overwork.

DRAFT

Chapter XII

Notes On The Aftermath

Recap

I no longer don’t know what exactly to do. So I’m following the gut feeling and intuition with mindful eating. But it seems like holding the craving for food does not serve me well. Although food is killing me, at least I will die in harmony in a good mood. We'll see how this goes.

Anyway end of days didn't happen, yet. Life goes on with all the messed up stuff. No matter how hard stick to your principle. Try not to do anything that's not you. I know damn well that sattvic diet, Buddhism, Brahmacharya and pranayama works really well but only when it resonates with you. As soon as you started that path your arseholic nature kicks in. You doubt everyone and everything and lead you to misery of anger and fear which ultimately leads to pain and suffering. Happiness is the key. If you're losing happiness along the way that can either be a test or you have taken a wrong turn. However prepare to get lost, lost in a way that you can never go back. Whatever happens stick to the principles if can persistently manage your routine and keep track of your thoughts. Ultimately you will get tired and let go of all the things you hold as barriers to your own self and free yourself from your own self.

DRAFT

That is the freedom. It means that you steal your freedom from yourself. However, if I am correct when you free yourself you'll know the truth but then you don't necessarily force yourself to do good things and form good habits but you'll automatically adjust yourself to those things since you know the truth and don't want to harm anyone else. Seek happiness but don't lose it along the way as I did. Be persistent but stay happy and in an energetic good mood. Never let anyone or anything change that. Be happy with what you have at the moment. I lost my way and dragged so many in the wrong direction and hated so many. Lived with fear and doubt and ultimately put so much pain into myself. Accumulated pain, grief, doubt and suffering without venting. It did serve well but internally got damaged. Even though you can learn from suffering and physical restrictions that doesn't work if you are not ready and fooling yourself doing something that doesn't resonate with you. Find your own path that resonates with you. You may have to put different ingredients and make a new recipe to yourself. It's true that you can't copy the test, and the reason is someone else's path and answers simply doesn't resonate with you at least not 100 percent. Adjust your path to suit your inner core intuitive gut feeling. And let's do this. If you fail or cheated by your mind or heart along the way, it's not the end. Restart and apply the lessons learned. Never give up the peace and happiness within you. No matter what comes in your way. If something gets down make it go down and pull it back when you're ready. When you are ready, you're ready yo face it. Until then keep your happiness and peace, no bad deeds, relax and enjoy till you get back to your confident state. All the best.

I just figured how powerful everyone can be. Some of my phone records are gone and I don’t know how much data is getting manipulated around me. It's like everything is made out of thin air and I can't even get it.

Assume that there are many layers that you represent. Let's sat parallel worlds that you exists. The if all of you are good, in everywhere you'll be regarded as good. However, if your "yours" got hijacked by others, that's what happen in many organized religions, then in the pains that you are conscious and aware about, you'll be good but in every other pain that others hijacked, they'll cause havoc and misery by making use of all you got to do all the bad

DRAFT

stuff and to take "fun" whatever that would mean. So in case that you get a chance to revisit one of those pains. Don't expect a welcoming treatment. So don't let your "yours" to get hijacked. I have already failed. May all hijackers get what they deserve.

Convert all the evil thoughts into good ones. Anger into compassion, envy into generosity, evil into kindness, sadness into happiness or whatever the conversion that suits you. No matter what emotions or thoughts you get, convert them to corresponding good ones. You can do it. I believe you.

Die without a thought everyday. Live without a thought every moment. Don't try to control just let it be and ignore, more precisely detach from it. Whenever you are trying to control something you are attached to it.

When you control it hard enough the opposite nature of whatever you control becomes stronger and it will ultimately become an obsession. Even I know what to do, I can't do it because someone else has my remote control. It's like I'm being controlled. It is OK as long as it is for the greater good but if that good doesn't direct you towards reality and the ultimate truth then that control is another form of evil. Let's see where this ends and how this is going to end if this ever going to end.

Three day streak of death wishes. Broke almost all of the food habits. Still alive feeling miserable but still conscious. Lets see how the third day goes.

Self Analysis

- Am I slowly killing myself due to lack of discipline? Yes, it seems so
- New Things (Tip): Think about the food you eat get stocked in your body for the rest of your life. If this is the case, then which food you want to be in there?
- What am I? Currently a lost traveller
- What makes me fee fatigue, bored, sick and lack of energy? Whatever that is holding me down and pulling me as far as I can feel it and the one that puts pressure on me

DRAFT

from within. It can control my mind and put pressure on me from inside at the same time. A sick succubus I guess.

Actually it seems like words and thoughts are killing me compared to the food I eat.

Current Issues

1. Lack of focus, concentration, discipline and commitment
2. Uncontrollable words and thoughts
3. Lack of peace in mind

Special Things For Today

1. Relax/Try to relax.
2. Silence from within
3. Enjoy

Some Self Advice On Food

1. Stop keeping times to take food because you can't make it until you get to silence from within.
2. Eat organic whenever possible and stick to food you love, whatever they are. Try to find few foods that boost you and make you feel confident, happy and content. Then stick to them. No need to change because you know the effects of other foods. So, take your time and figure out which foods are best for you.
3. Indulgences, quick backtracks and going off track are possible as you get attacked and put pressure on from within.

Most Important Projects For Future

1. Lify

DRAFT

2. Microsoft Exams
3. Finding new stuff (like learning electronics)
4. Invent, if there is anything new

Some Random Things I Wrote 01

- Relax, Silence and Persistence
- Don't worry you won't die for trying to be mindful
- MARA IS USING CRAVING FOR FOOD AGAINST ME AND IT'S WORKING. GOOD FOR HIM!
- If you want to stay with the same food for ten years, which food would you chose?

An Important Note

1. When your stomach pushes you and put pressure on you from within, use water. Fill it with water and it will get filled with no food.
2. Best way to cope is to try regulate water intake until it settles
3. Today I'm going to break the streak and see whether this theory I have is correct. I may wake up tomorrow but I lost so many that I have left with no other choice but to find all out by doing all possible experiments.

Yin And Yang Foods According To The Chinese Culture

- Yin: Dark, passive, downward, cold, contracting, weak
- Yang: Bright, Active, Upward, Hot, Expanding, Strong

Food Experiment 01

1. Oranges: Good, Not filling but observing (Aided Consciousness) – BIT OF YIN

DRAFT

2. Currents: Energized (Aided both) – YIN
3. Banana: filling but energized (Aided both) – YIN+
4. Mung Beans: Filling and neutral (Aided both) – YIN
5. Coffee (Latte): Energetic (Aided front) (Maybe try again) – YIN++
6. Yoghurt: Assisted front heavily. Quickly put you off track – YIN
7. Pineapple: Seems like assisting consciousness

Some Observations 01

The afternoon lunch almost put me off the track back to beginning. It is like now I am having the consciousness of the days that I didn't even know what consciousness is.

- HAD YOGHURT AND FRUITS FOR LUNCH: YOGHURT SEEMS TO CONVERT INTO A STINKY SOMETHING FROM WITHIN. I MIGHT BE WRONG (LUNCH FELT REALLY BAD. RAPID CONSCIOUS DEGRADATION)
- HAD ARTIFICIAL/NATURAL PROTEIN DRINK, INSTANT NOODLE PACK AND A PIECE OF HONEYDEW MELON FOR DINNER. (I HAVE TO SAY THAT THE DINNER FELT GOOD. NO CONSCIOUS BENEFITS BUT STRENGTH RESTORED TO A SOME BEARABLE LEVEL.
- It is strange that my pillow case is not there in mu pillow. I noticed it after this breakfast. Have I slept without a pillow case for a week?
- Pillow case is there in my pillow, seems like I didn't notice it.

Distractions 01

1. Pulling my soul out of my back through my spinal code. It's like my brain is getting pulled out and soul is getting eaten.
2. Tired feeling s and breath through stomach makes it worse.
3. Pressure from whatever there is within my stomach.

DRAFT

4. Intense around to shop around rather than stick to the needed list. The internal push gets intense.
5. Mind controls emotions, feelings and everything and I lost control of it an intuitive judgement.
6. It seems like when I shift from one food to another made in a different location/region or by a person belong to a different region, then the previous one breaks off or it is like a war. Sticking into a local or single location/region/country food will serve better if this theory is true. That means eating the same food for the whole life will make you a part of it.
7. Can't stick to one task, mind wanders in every possible way, distracting the task at hand.
8. Whenever the food is plentiful and near, the mind works something out to have it. A hungry ghost indeed. I feel pity sometimes.

Food Experiment 02

1. Biscuits:

   Rice crackers with seaweeds— Felt good and seems to aid consciousness

   Arrowroot/Scotch fingers/Ginger Crunch—Felt bad—Tired—YIN

   Ginger Nut—Felt OK—The Arnott's Version

2. Sultanas—Addictive—Feels OK at first but later the some tiresome effect—Little bit is OK but more than that NO.
3. Dates—Addictive—Feels OK at first—Further test needed.
4. Peanuts—Felt OK but heavy.
5. Cashews—Honestly felt addictive and OK but heavy.
6. Honeydew melon—Feels really OK and soothing but YIN

DRAFT

7. Sugar or any sugar forming product makes you sick.
8. Water—Warm—Aided consciousness and worked against bad gas effects
9. Instant Noodles—Hot and Spicy—Elevated the craving, tiredness and consciousness drop. Sleepiness.
10. Wholemeal bread—Feels OK and filling. Consciousness degrades
11. Cheese—Cheddar—Felt really OK—Mucus forming it seems
12. Salmon—Not sure

*** Fruitarian diet seems like the best regarding my situation. All other food slowly degenerated myself. [It seems like this but honest long term tests are required]

Remember

1. Help uncle back at home (native country place I grew up) to get back on track, grandmother will also benefit from it. Call next week to figure it out.
2. Pay off debt that you have on your head.
3. Contact University Professor (the previous supervising professor) and another person regarding referee reports.
4. Remember your ultimate goal. Don't get attached. Let go when required.

Some Observations 02

- Felt strange after talking to mum. Consciousness is ever degrading, whenever I contact someone.
- Feels really hard when connected to online. It seems like internet has an effect on me.
- Every time I search for something that leads to food, I have an obsessive behaviour on food. This was not there earlier. Now it is becoming prominent.

DRAFT

- Weekends seems to be the worst regarding food. The craving grows stronger and the ability to keep the control is less. Whenever the stomach or whatever feels full the concentration level drops. Feels tiredness, back pain, headache, pressure on stomach and sounds from all over the body. Feels disgusting when it feels like some bubbles are there everywhere inside the body.

Some Observations 03

If the food get categorised by the country/region then my current inventory has rice from India, tapioca from Sri Lanka, mung beans from somewhere (N/A), oats from Australia, Noodles from Malaysia, Sultanas from N/A, and some spices from India. Which means I will be travelling all over these known and unknown places during the next few days. No idea to stay put and survive, let's see how this goes. Need to figure out the most peaceful country/region and foods.

- Food craving becomes stronger in night and evening. It seems like the system is craving for food that I avoid. Non-veg, cheese, chocolate and all unhealthy stuff.
- There is an effect on at what time I buy, eat or prepare food. I'm not sure but maybe if I consume certain food in certain times, the effect may differ.
- After little bit of eating after 6pm, made the pull worse. Headache, backache and the pull down feeling elevated. Mindfulness drop. Inner voice—typical.

*** Note on next morning: Unlike earlier I'm feeding unconsciousness. I'm thinking while I'm eating. I don't know who is getting fed.

Distractions 02

1. Phone/Fabulous
2. Requirement to search on internet
3. Past memory flashes

DRAFT

4. Thoughts
5. Inner voice
6. Water/Thirst/Craving to drink
7. Pain in my head like pulling the brain down, sort of a feeling
8. Burning feeling within the skull near forehead and eyes
9. An expanding push from inside and burning feeling in treat area within.
10. Never ending inner voice/thoughts
11. Checklist
12. When connected to the internet, the pressure and pain increases

Food Experiment 03

* Today was one of the worst days. I was falling apart and I felt it. Rapid degeneration of conscious mindful behaviour. Increase in inner voice.

1. Banana (Aus)—Had a soothing effect, energetic and felt OK.
2. Almonds (Aus)—I was wrong about almonds. It seems to counteract effects of salmon and other stinky stuff.
3. Sultanas (Aus)—Seems like a bad choice. The falling apart feeling worsened.
4. Dates (USA)—Seems to worsen the effect at first.
5. Macadamias (Aus)—Seems to be OK. Had a fairly good effect.

** Still the food against internal pressure is not found. The pressure is ever growing.

6. Pinenuts (China)—Pain increased—Mucus forming—Pressure increased
7. Cashews—Increase in pain. Pressure increased.
8. Peanuts—Neutral, filling, heavy.

DRAFT

9. Pistachios—Addictive, felt OK, mood lift.

Some Observations 04

When having a cold bath, the consciousness increased and the pressure reduced. Soon after the bath, the one within put much more pressure and the pain increased. Cold bath is a plus. It is definitely a good thing it seems.

Distractions 03

1. Internet
2. Courses to learn new things
3. Food
4. Water
5. Memory flashes
6. Pressure from inside
7. Download WordWeb
8. Sign in with Microsoft Account on PC
9. Norton Account settings
10. Insightful thoughts
11. Internet search on “Food which is light”
12. Dinner/Food
13. Inner Voice/pains in head, back and stomach
14. Fabulous
15. Strange theories

DRAFT

Distractions 04

1. Coffee
2. Internal Pressure and Pain
3. Inner Voice
4. Clean the office space around me
5. Write To-Do list
6. Craving to speak or give input or raise voice
7. Pain and feelings of falling apart from within
8. Water
9. Feelings of losing everything

Some Random Things I Wrote 02

- IT IS OK. SEE WHAT IS LEFT AFTER LOOSING EVERYTHING.
- IT IS DIFFERENT. IT IS ME AND NOT ME AT THE SAME TIME
- I feel a little human again

Distractions 05

1. Food
2. Water
3. Internet
4. Inner voice
5. Pressure fro within
6. Feelings of pulling down

DRAFT

7. Write TO-DO list
8. Avoided App

Food Experiment 04

*NOTHING WORKS AT THIS POINT

1. Potatoes—Conscious drop. Aided front. Inner voice++
    1. Mashed—Felt nice and filling
    2. Wedges—Filling and OK
2. Almonds—Felt OK. This time no change felt—Neutral
3. Rice crackers—No change—Neutral
4. Muesli bars—Pain increased. Burning feeling and falling apart feeling increased. Tiresome. Pull increased.
5. Seafood pizza—Feels really heavy and doesn't aid consciousness at all.

Distractions 06

1. Food
2. Thoughts
3. Pain in head
4. Feelings of pulling down
5. Doubt

Food Experiment 05

1. Raisins—Addictive, feels good at firsts but a bad idea. Feels down after taking more.
2. Oranges—Only thing that felt OK for the second time.

DRAFT

The experiment is to figure out what you are going to stick with once you are done. So, moderation is not an option. Everything may seems OK in moderation but to feel the effect, you can't do that with moderation.

Distractions 07

1. Food
2. Never ending inner chatter
3. Internet

A Schedule—Important

1. Wake up around 5am or earlier
2. Go to sleep before or at most at 11pm, most preferably around 10 pm
3. Eat less but what you like at whenever you want
4. Avoid sugar and non-veg if possible
5. Avoid fats, limit nut intake for few grams
6. Stick to the schedule as much as you can
7. By 6am make sure your breakfast is ready, if you are going to have any
8. By 7am be ready to go to the office, target 7am to leave the house
9. Take your lunch at 11.30pm sharp, if you are going to get any. Leave office at 11 am if you want to by lunch
10. Leave office at most at 6pm. Most preferably at 5.30pm
11. Take a shower as soon as you get home
12. Have your dinner at most at 9pm, if you are going to have any. Most preferably around 7.30pm

DRAFT

13. Get ready to go to bed starting from 9pm
14. Stay away from technology as much as you can

Ling Term (If You Stay Alive)

There is nothing new. Do it just for fun if you feel happy.

1. Figure out the mess you have made and fix yourself and the damage you have done to others.
2. Lify
    1. Depression Analyser
    2. Lify Website—Full event/movement platform
    3. Hosting for Lify
    4. Collaboredit—Similar to Google Keep, Evernote and Any.Do
    5. Health Annoy – (Fabulous + Lifesum does that)
    6. GPLab Reboot (GPVLab) – Including statistical analysis and other important methods
    7. Student record handler reboot
    8. Pinnable Windows Add-on for windows
    9. Wallpaper Generator
    10. Work for food and shelter—AirBnB like websites
    11. Bartering Goods/Sharing Goods Platform
    12. Forum/Movement management website for social movements—Part of Lify Platform
    13. Photo sharing website—Share, sell, commission

DRAFT

14. Philosophical expert system
15. Social cooking platforms
16. Vegan/Vegetarian restaurants/markets apparatus
17. NFC based budgeting app
18. Website to find similar songs
19. Idea pitching website
20. Philosophical/Religious learning platform—Put all religious/spiritual studies/philosophies in a one platform or app and make it available for all – Inspired by SoloLern app for Programming languages
21. Even if you cant do any of this, let others know, so, someone who really can would do it.

3. Learn Electronics—Just for learning and building cool stuff if you can. (eg. Spider cam VR)
4. Robotics/Internet of Things Learning
    1. LEGO NXT
    2. Raspberry Pi
    3. Arduino/Andruino
5. Microsoft Exams – If you are up for it – Learning Programming
    1. Learn C#, MVC, ASP.NET, .NET
    2. HTML5, CSS3, JavaScript
    3. AngularJS, Bootstrp, Ionic
    4. Unity 3D
    5. Windows Apps (WinJS)

DRAFT

    6. C, C++, WinAPI
    7. Python, If can
6. Project Management (PMP)
7. AI based research
8. Research and development centre for public ideas from people
9. Self-sustaining spiritually relaxing retreat facility
10. PhD—If you are strong enough
11. Self-Education Kit—Which anyone can use to learn basics from what they can find in the surroundings—Based on nature and natural learning process of humans
12. Finally, Just slow down and come to a stop.

Food Experiment 06

1. Milk – NO change, seems OK at first but aiding front it seems. No consciousness boost – Feels tired after awhile
2. Mixed fruit juice – Felt OK
3. Brazil nuts – No idea
4. Pistachios – Same
5. Peanuts – Same
6. Walnuts – Same
7. Cashews – Not a good idea it seems
8. Pecan – Ok it seems
9. Hazelnuts – Neutral
10. Chicken Biryani – Heavy – Not a good idea

DRAFT

11. Oats – OK – Heavy on consciousnesses
12. Rice – OK – Heavy on consciousnesses
13. Tapioca – OK – Heavy on consciousnesses
14. Bitter gourd (frozen) – OK but strange smell
15. Dates – Make me tired
16. Chicken burger – Heavy – Bad idea
17. Banana – OK
18. Oranges – Still the best it seems
19. Almonds – Neutral
20. Sultanas - ?
21. Green tea – Bad idea at this stage
22. Milk – Strange that now it seems OK
23. Multi Vitamin Fruit Juice – Felt OK
24. Pomegranates – No change – neutral
25. Black grapes – Neutral – Mucus forming
26. Pistachios(Salted) – Addictive, heavy, no-change. Pain increases after a heavy dose.
27. Mexican bread roll – Feels OK but uncomfortable afterwards
28. Nashi pear – OK – Neutral
29. Mexican flavoured rice – Bad idea
30. Ming beans – OK but feels tired afterwards

DRAFT

Food Experiment 07

1. Coriander seeds – Ok – Neutral
2. Red kidney beans – Sudden power boost but heavy and tiresome afterwards. Maybe a good idea in small quantities
3. Rolled oats – Not good at this stage in huge quantities – Feels OK
4. Tapioca pearl – Didn't work well this time. Lethargic and tiresome.
5. Tamarind – Sudden boost of energy and felt well.

Some Random Things I Wrote 03

Seems like I lost all the most valuables I was trying to protect. Stinky thing that grows within is winning. I don't feel taste, smells or touches that much. Obviously the worst soul I eer encountered.

Challenge 01

1. You got 63.24 AUD in your account (NO MORE)
2. You have 30 days to survive (NO MORE)
3. Inventory
    1. 8 Valencia Oranges (NO MORE)
    2. 50g Brazil Nuts (NO MORE)
    3. 200g Legumes – Use by tomorrow (NO MORE)
    4. 420g Sultana Bran (NO MORE)
    5. 350g All Bran (NO MORE)
    6. 4 Sweet cones – Use by 22nd (NO MORE)

DRAFT

7. 20 Panadols
8. 24 Gaviscons
9. 3 Apples
10. 2 Continental Cucumbers
11. 375g of Raisins
12. Approx. 200g Sago/Tapioca Pearl
13. Approx. 600g Basmati rice
14. Approx. 700g Rolled Oats
15. 20g Tamarind
16. Other Spices (Coriander, Chilli, Cumin, Etc...)
17. Approx 150g frozen bitter gourd
18. 200ml Olive Oil

Lets see how you manage! Game on!

Challenge 01 Cont...

1. You got 27.95 (Account overdrawn lost 35.29 on first day) (NO MORE)
2. Inventory – Additions
    1. 300g Beer nuts (Roasted peanut like thing)
    2. 500g 500ml Full Cream Milk
    3. One third of a whole rock melon

- Paid 1650AUD to my friend and according to my calculations, I have to give another 200 AUD to him. He asked me to give that to charity.

DRAFT

- I started knowing nothing. Tired to find the ultimatum and reached the end, lost all loved ones (friends, family and everyone else). Now I'm nothing at nowhere. The gain is nothing but becoming an angry brainless dog with a wrecked soul.

Angers I Have AND Current Situation

Anger against Who Raised Me

- Kept me blind. I knew nothing about this. Finally, lead to this ultimate destruction. I believe they tried but I wasn't good enough

Anger Against Mum

- Helped me a lot, showed me something I never knew. But the ultimate path she led me made me a brainless dog who is really angry from within. Now I have a wrecked soul and ton of stinky shit stuffed within, which is the home of many ghostly creatures.
- She used me to ruin her own family and let other people use me to take revenge from her mother.

Anger Against Myself

- You lunatic, worthless, cowardly, idiotic bastard. Man up or give up. Anyway hell is much closer than anything else out there. One word—Idiot!

Anger Against Fellow Dogs Who Are Holding Me Down

- Thank you! Try harder! Keep up the good work! You dirty piggy torturers.

Current Situation

- It's like I'm becoming a bag of stool and urine, which is sort of a definition used to describe women in Buddhism. Becoming a dog like thing is first and now this.

DRAFT

Challenge 01 Cont...

1. You lost another 7.50 today (2.50 for Ice Cream)
2. Now you got 20.45 AUD for the rest of the days.

Challenge 01 Cont...

1. You lost another 8.20 today (12.35 left for 26 days).

Challenge 01 Cont...

1. You lost another 5.65 today (6.60 left for 25 days).

Concerns 01

Notice how I change the subject from 'I' to 'you' and vice versa, both referring to myself. It's more like a conversation I had with my own self.

1. Boss gave you a job when you have nothing and he's counting on you.
2. However, he is doing charity work because I am virtually doing nothing for him. I'm just passing time as I cannot concentrate or focus. So, in the long run, he is paying you for nothing.
3. Questions
    1. Why you came to Australia? To Pay off the debt.
    2. Are you doing that? In a way yes.
    3. Will you be able to do that in future? If I goo to uni, it will take time. If I lose the job it will take time. If I continue to work, I might.
4. Who are the good people? It is hard to figure out. Everyone is acting, no truth is visible.
5. Are you mentally strong enough to do the Masters or PhD? Currently, No.

DRAFT

6. Are you physically strong enough to take any challenge? NO.
7. Have you lost all the good selves of yourself? Sometimes I feel like that. The mind, the understanding and the capability to see the big picture and ability to solve complexities are no longer accessible.
8. Questions
    1. Professor from UTS is offering a way out? Yes.
    2. Is it a good one? Yes.
    3. Will you be happy with that kind of work? Probably.
    4. Why you take it, if you do? Either I have to figure the whole thing out or if I can't, I have to contribute in some way to the advancement of what is already there before I die. Money is there just to repay the debt.
9. Can you do the same in few year's time? Yes, If I survived.
10. Are you feel like you are in the correct path now? No.
11. About your boss? He has done a favour to me. In return, I think he has suffered a lot due to matters related to me. I guess, now it is not a good thing to leave it behind as it is not morally sound thing to do. However, staying here also seems like putting more burden to him as I am not doing anything productive to get paid. The lotus eater scenario or the carnivorous island.
12. Will education let you get back on track? In the past it did. It will work but it is true that someday I will have to go through this same thing. The only thing I will get out of education will be more stress doing something important and escaping the reality for few months. May be it might help. But this is a tough one. In one side, your goal and morality (even you have none within sometimes). On the other hand, it's doing something useful and contributing to existing knowledge and taking a rest from this rat race (Hopefully).

DRAFT

13. Which way do you want to go? ???
14. Which one you can trust? No one, as everyone changes over time, currently really really frequently.
15. Which one makes you more happy? Neither.
16. Can you let go of both? Yes.
17. Then what? ???

Challenge 01 Cont...

1. OK I admit, I failed/You failed.
2. Used 37.50 AUD much more than reserved.
3. Now adjust your plans
4. Hope the delivery service completed today, There is nothing else to deliver. Find your hell or heaven from now on.

Some Random Things I Wrote 04

- Becoming more of a stool and urine sack is what which is not good. Stinking sack of rubbish.

Food Experiment 08

I no longer internally feel how food affects me. Trying to figure out which ones to stick with. Most probably I'll pick handful of food types to stick for awhile.

1. Bitter Gourd – No good feeling
2. Brazil Nuts – OK
3. Paneer Wrap – Felt really OK and energized

DRAFT

4. Mixed Legumes – Felt OK but Heavy
5. Plain Dosa – Felt OK but not like Paneer Wrap
6. Raisins – OK – Neutral + Addictive
7. Milk – OK
8. Rock Melon – OK
9. Beer Nuts – Not OK
10. Cornetto – Felt a soothing effect but consciousness drop
11. Chilli and lime soy crisps - OK
12. Sultana Bran Flakes – Felt really OK – Addictive
13. Pitted Dates – Not good this time
14. Cucumber – OK
15. Chicken Biryani – Felt awesome at first
16. Paneer Curry – Felt really ok
17. Rice and Curry – Felt OK
18. Cashews – A bit OK but NO
19. Pistachios – NO
20. Sweet corn – Neutral
21. Seeni sambol – Felt really OK – Addictive
22. Tiger Vienna – OK
23. Up and GO – Felt really ok
24. Lindt White Chocolate – Awesomeness
25. Apples – Neutral

DRAFT

26. All bran - OK + Addictive
27. Fruit juice (mixed) – OK + Addictive + NO
28. Maggi Fusian – Don't
29. *** Sleep (not a food) – Addictive - Destructive

Some Random Things I Wrote 05

- Food is effective on degrading consciousness
- Resting and sleeping doesn't help at this stage
- Films/Entertainment ruins the mind as those words get repeated inside. Next time try not to use headphones. If that also fails, you know what to do.

Some Random Things I Wrote 06

DRAFT

Sorry note

Don't try to save me. I'm not worth h saving. Save yourselves and ignore me. Don't try to be the good Samaritan, not because of me. I don't deserve it. Don't feel sorry or pity about me. I don't deserve that either. Let whatever is going to happen to happen. If I get through I will, otherwise I'll take whatever is there for me. For all the torturers, bring it on, bully me, con me, test me or torture me to death. For all the followers, I'm far from a good leader, find someone better. Do what you think is right. Get whatever you cam get out of my story and build one of your own. It's not worth following me any more. I may not reach wherever you all are think I might reach. For everyone who helped. Thanks heaps. For whoever got hurt by

me, I'm sorry, I just can't figure out who's who and who to trust. I'm sorry for letting all you down. Forgive me if can. Now, the rest who cheer when one gets lost, bring it on. I'm all yours. Is this all you got to test. I'm getting ready. Rewrite your scripts. :)

Don’t give me too many chances. Let me fail and learn.

Slave!

Some may think why I did what I did. The others know why I did what I did. Others who do also know what they are doing and can't expose themselves :). Strange but this is exactly like going round and round never reaching the centre or wherever I should have reached. I may or never reach there but is this the beauty or getting lost and staying lost? Did anyone ever solved this fully? I can take someone else's path and reach there but I can bring my self to near death through starvation and mentally/spiritually die many times. Been there done that. It's that they want me to lose. So I set goals and let them win by letting them never letting me to reach the goal. Either I have to win or lose to know this fully. But there's no win or lose. Only a suffering and devastation. There's no end. At least I can't see one at this point. Tried less food, then tried more than ever consumed. Nothing but getting stuck and losing layers as always. Peak of the mindfulness to no mindfulness at all, getting controlled by an evil or probably someone who's really really hungry to full conscious control of each part of the body. Lets say that I gave up the control so the evil one has the full control, so that I'm a robot or a puppet. Then what? Purification to the most messy, stinking self. Great memory to no memory, well behaved great mind to a minimal mind, no control to full control, no words to uncontrollable chatter. No links to many links than ever. No am get to full internal anger. Breaking the Maya to the full indulgence in Maya. Path to enlightenment to path to king in all pleasures. Duality at it best. Not doing bad things because of fear / fear of hell. Getting rid of any fears after figuring anywhere is hell and I may never reach anywhere else other than the hell. Full consciousness to on and of consciousness. Others using the greatest dumb-ass ever lived on the universe to silently observing and figuring out what's going on inside. Wrecked ship which got attacked by so many and rebuilding it. Letting go of the ship and figuring out best way is to never have a ship at the first place so no one can attack or sink. The thin line

DRAFT

between sanity and insanity. Saint and a beast. Man and woman. Boy to man, man to boy. No gender difference and wearing suits and leaving them behind. From the peak of control to the in the verge of full scale breakdown with the risk of no return. The one to no one. Power to no power. Wealth to no wealth. Actors, singers who took the easy way out even there's no easy way anywhere. Low profile to a highly popular profile. Can work anywhere in the universe to trusted by no one at the universe. Love the society or hate it? Nothing is black and white. It's not a easy pick. There are no easy choices. There are only choices which are logical relative to someone else's perspective who has different sets of experiences and knowledge. Someone who has many skills. Universal game, world based game, planetary game, national game, state game, cooperative game, suburb game to individual game. Lost identity vs merger of identities. Best self to the weakest self. Alpha and omega. God vs man. Man vs woman. Future vs past. No past or future just stop in the present. Reliving the whole scenario. Day vs night. I don't think even the one's who solved this knew the entire truth. But they all knew something. That something is the highest knowledge that they can achieve at the place they stopped. But that knowledge may or may not be the same for all. But paths are similar and the core knowledge seems similar. However the entirety of this vast issue is questionable. They knew something but is that the same? And is it complete? If not then they also got stuck somewhere and decided to stop.

It's strange that many people eat because they need it or they enjoy it but I eat to suffer, knowing it's a suffering and wanting to get over with it. There's no, need or enjoyment involved. How pathetic and unfortunate am I?

They want you to ware out and die. May it slower or faster either side may die away. I may have died so many times. It’s just this is too complex at this stage. I may never get back to where I came from. Memories also fade away.

Some people may think I have sold it. That I have sold the cause for money. If money is there people can keep exotic food for themselves and have a closed group only they can access. Just because others can't afford it. Find failures and log failures as much as you can. These paths have been travelled before. Only way to make sure this sustains is that we don't do the

DRAFT

mistakes others did. Learn from them. Learn why they failed at the first place. Learn from failures. Learn from my failures. It's not technology or religion that kills us. It's our own wrongdoing. As a wise man said, this may go on up yo embedded chip level and some embrace it others resist and go back to jungle life. There's always two sides. Those who push and those who resist. Either side can't win because there's nothing after one side is all gone. To one side to win other side have to back off or lose. But does that make sure the remaining side will sustain? For an sustainable future, learn from mistakes, keep set of limited no of good food all can afford. Equality is good if it can sustain. Remember equality may reduce competition which might halt innovation. Keep it in a sustainable level. Utopia has so many complex issues. Like I saw in a TV show, they persuade us start a revolution, they wan it they need a resistance and they know it. It's ultimately programming your subconscious to go for revolutions but why? We've been growing up with these ideas. It's not revolution we all need. The truth is sufficient to bring back the utopia. Just make sure you don't do bad things along the way. When you attack I whole banking system, it will remove the debt as well as savings. To take down a flawed system you need to build a better one. Just taking down is a utterly foolish because there's nothing after that. People who had lots of money might survive while the others kill each other without anything to survive. That will make those people do bad things not the big ones. So to make sure only the big ones do bad things, fix yourselves by committing yourselves to not to do any bad thing. So only the people have more power and money make mistakes and do bad things. Their power is wealth, your power is virtue not resistance. Stop all the bad and see. There's no need to resist with bad things. It won't sustain. Any resistance with bad only makes another evil consequences. So if you can't stop some evil thing after doing everything you can with your good limits just let it happen. Don't be bad or evil in order to stop evil. At the end there won't be any difference between you and the evil. And that's exactly they want. Provoking good to abandon good and become evil in order to protect good. At the end some bunch of good people have become evil and their side grows. You get me? It's not the sides makes us go down it's going again nature. So whatever you do and think is right. Be good stay good and connect back to nature. Stay within the natural order whether it is technical advancement or whatever. If you don't like

DRAFT

the advancements don't resist just ignore it. Everyone stay within natural boundaries. Don't be evil to protect good from evil.

Compromised.

Give a target/project make sure I won't make it! Give something then turn it into poison. Awesomeness. You want to win go ahead. I don't stop. Just make sure I'm conscious at the very last moment I lose.

OK hope all of you found what you wanted and successful in giving me what you wanted or maybe whatever the result you wanted to achieve. Now if you look around all the people who knows the truth are people who have built a brand around them. They maintain that brand most probably with the label of enlightenment. Others have built their own business or whatever the empires around them. And the less fortunate ones get caught in some form of religion or become a slave of one of the existing empires. So all these things drain yourself. My job drained my self. My religious encounters drained my self. All the people I listened to hanging around with, friends. They all seem to drain my self and currently something is draining me at a very rapid phase, that I'm starting to forget my past, ability to recall, reason, logic, all the cognitive abilities, health, peace and everything else. What is unknown even though I can feel it, why is also unknown, how is your what interests me which is also unknown. I'm trying hard to get rid of one excruciating layer but that evil layer remains while everything else falls apart. I imagined and built a great futuristic world which has now fallen and the one I'm in now seems peaceful even though I'm in some sort of a pain. So that is alright if everyone else is happy. But whoever achieved this achieved it with a certain amount of cost. How many innocent and great people have suffered or died due to your actions? All the sins amounts to the respective owners of the ones who have consciously manipulated the situation to made this happen. So whoever knew and intentionally went to the extreme of hurting someone owns that sin. If the law of karma is true. Not now but someday we all end up in our own purgatory. Are you prepared for that? Mentally, emotionally and physically? So stop stealing, affecting other peoples souls, spirits, emotions or whatever? This thing never ends till everyone knows the truth. Stop abusing just lead everyone to the truth you know if

DRAFT

can't just don't play games. Get away and stay away from other course of the journey. You are either helping them or running them. Which side are you? The worst choice I made seems to be the choice to try out a religion which spiritually had no rules whatsoever. I do not know how many massacres these people involved in. Whoever intentionally drags someone down and devastate everything and everyone should take the responsibility and go through the consequences. Even the Mara should die and go through hell someday in my opinion.

Next 2 Months

THE FUNNY THING WAS I COULDN'T STICK TO IT.

OK... Here we guys and gals. From this point onward, from the 1st of May 2016. Your breakfast is the only thing you eat at your will. For next 2 months I want you all to be vegan or vegetarian. Stick to the fresh fruits, vegetables and nuts. I mean fresh. Not frozen or pre-cooked or anything. Pan matters so, when you cook, I don't know stick to salads if can. Here we go. And this is no rule so if you need something else or can't control the craving please go ahead and eat whatever you like. I know if you don't, it makes you miserable. So whatever you think is better which keep you happy. But if you can please stick to fresh stuff. You know what I mean. OK I take it back. Just stay happy please. Whatever makes you happy, go for it.... [Didn't work as expected]

Test on how the system malfunctions when sexuality is reintroduced, does it make itself a better one which tolerates or become unresponsive with craving for passion. tried reintroducing but it doesn't stick like before. Further the craving for more wasn't there but it seems like slowly getting that interest back. I'll log back after the second test. It does increases the intensity over time. It's not like the first introduction. Intensity is much greater this time. Reintroduction of sin to the system. I can still separately hold it. (14/05/16). It can't hold the intensity much longer. It can't take over as before. Not yet. I'll keep the track of it. The protection is falling in a way. The craving surely develops to a different stage with conscious drop. However there seems to be no connection it's like emotionless pleasure. no direct attachment other than craving. OK, it seems like that is what I wanted to remove from

DRAFT

the system however as much as I resist it, that section prevails while everything else falls. So the actual target never meets because as much we refuse whatever we dare to introduce to the system that prevails. So in that sense the path to enlightenment is essentially a path to destruction, it never gets where we want, because what we want is something which doesn't have the opposite of what it is, however as long as we rest the opposite it sticks around. So it's just going round and round until you find the balance from the other end in a considerably manageable scope without going into any extreme from both ends. To actually see the game one end actually should get fully disappear so the other end can watch it in a full different perspective.

Reintroduction is tiresome but there's no other way to conquer it. It will follow me through all the hell till the end without changing. That's the only thing I learned about resisting. We are resisting something forcefully or trying not think about something means we want to thing about it and in a way wants it. So the denial doesn't work, either we have to channel that passion elsewhere or simply accept the fact and move on till we really don't want it any more. Also it's supposing to see that the sound and/or thought is what keeps you moving rather than the visual it self.

Test 3: Reintroduction clearly failed as it did not keep me motivated in that direction. Currently no sign of requirement, motivation or drive towards sexual things. Testing again to see where I stand with regards to last test because during the last test, test subject had an elevated craving towards those. With sounds: Elevated yet still deferrable entity and/or experience. No sounds: No elevated feelings, I would say normal yet still deferrable. Lost interest within a less than normal amount of time.

Test 4: Tiresome, fatigue and restlessness. Automated reflexes, no longer consciously operational rather than on and off conscious efforts. Gaming and watching videos are the main and always repeated visions related to games and/or sounds mostly related to what has been experienced. Dreams, sometimes lucid, still no conscious attachment rather than the retained memory of it. No conscious control possible. Reality sticks to the same, sometimes mismatches are there however, switching and differences are negligible. Regarding sexual

DRAFT

content, no attachment, however the arousal is there with differentiable feelings. Without sound, it doesn't really feel the same, just another video. This time testing a prolonged exposure to see the effects are the same as the effects of prolonged gaming. [Addictive - Same effects as gaming]. However, still no repeating memories or related content in imagination. Continuing the prolonged exposure. As long as the sound present it has elevated effect but without sound, same results as before. I wonder who are more sick, the one's who perform or the one's who keep the industry running by watching them. Sounds settle underneath the skin :). The reason people don't do bad things is either the pure disgust or fear. If whatever you do is bound by fear then it is kind of useless. It means you never conquered it. Currently I have the same feeling that I have just turned things away due to fear but not pure disgust. I do had that pure disgust feeling, it surely faded after the one grew within took control. When I was conscious I definitely didn't want any of these or had any attraction towards them. Lowering consciousness surely triggers the instant gratification or pleasure seeking demon within. Sometimes it feels like clicking turns things on rather than anything else. Always, click to browse. Keeping machine busy :). Continuous tendency to addictive watching however without sounds it fades away. Even with sound it's just too much browsing compared to watching. Prolonged exposure surely put yourself back in old habits. Current situation is there's no difference between cravings before and after this whatever the journey. If that's coming back, then I haven't achieved anything maybe I was hiding the craving due to fear or just ignoring the cravings. Surely now it has a controlled effect and can consciously monitor, yet this is so messed up. Continuing the exposure, surely, this was an useless so far, it's still there. It's just I haven't conquered it, just put that aside. Now the one's who are within, trying to save or mess everything up. Please go ahead and do whatever you want. When on doing the things that I stopped. The clear question, what now is still there. I may have closed down so many doors, but those might have been shut even before I started this, the only reason to open one is that I changed my behaviour or something to create the right condition, however, does it really matter. Trying hard to get somewhere that may feel constrained and losing everything along the way. I'm beginning to doubt, is it really worth it. If yes, I may eventually doing the same things as the one's who took me through this hell. So

DRAFT

it's like I'm trying to be one of them to prevent that from happening to others. It's a deadlock and it might not even possible. This is an ultimate useless journey in a way. Even if I get where ever I want or where ever it takes me, the damage is done, may be I have to do the same for others which I don't want to. So the best way is to let the nature be it is and let the whole system be with it's all screwed up crew and leave it altogether and never return. Isn't that the only solution? Every time trying to fix something create friction causing more damage and some really doesn't want things to be fixed or let everyone know this nonsense, and I'm no where near to fight it or resist it and it's useless So let the players play and I will focus on just live the rest of this timeline and get over with it if I can, in a way that there's no return. And dreams, well, no dream is perfectly achievable, so no use of trying. It's just starting another play. Yet still doing nothing and getting low also doesn't work, that what the other side want. I'll let the ass holes get control as I don't see any good present, being negative might not be good but still when the whole picture is out there, when you see it, will you embrace it or just leave it to the one's who enjoy it and leave it? If it's the latter then there's no point of trying. If you embrace it then there's no point of keeping any ground rules because you may betray the whole core you are representing for. To create / get to heaven and protect it we essentially make and maintain the hell itself. This whole thing seems to really messed up even without the whole picture. If the forerunners think creating and maintaining this illusion is the biggest mistake they've done, I may agree with them. I shouldn't have existed to begin with. Third consecutive day trying to push back to old habits and continuous exposure. It's not an exponential growth like getting something after years of not having it, but rather a mild but steady craving towards it. Proxies are handy but they soon realize it and make adjustments to be proxy proof sometimes. Never thought of breaking everything I stood for is a way out. Strange but sometimes you are a weak looser than the entirety of your imagined self. Kind of forcing the idiot to come out, we'll see.

It's true that as long as you are afraid of something you feel the regret or the fear, then when you lose it, you can do whatever you want without a regret. I think this is the same mindset of psychopaths, who doesn't care of the out come and no regrets. OK the verdict is this whole

DRAFT

thing has been an educational trip but I screwed it in big times and it doesn't really matter any more. Didn't achieve what I started this for, not even close.

Continuous exposure does the trig, currently for a mild duration but it does bring out the animal. This reminds me how strong the carnal side of a person is, it would do anything to survive, you take it out, that's what this all about, but as much as you hate it, it grows stronger. OK hell, here we go, Ill be taking the highway :)

Updates

First I thought letting everyone know is the only way, even though it will mess things up at the beginning it will settle in the right course after awhile. However, it is also something like sending set of new born to the parliament to govern a country. People who never had power, never had freedom, discriminated or not controlled in senses. What will they make out of what they have. Surely they will cause havoc and make a mess out of everything committing unspeakable crimes doing what they want to get what the want at any cost. Will that make them learn? that's the main problem. What if they never lean and destroy the whole thing including themselves? There's no one above who knows better. There's no one to control or guide. When an opportunity is there, everyone rushes into make profit out of it or at least to get what they want. Will they ever consider the consequences? Probably not, at least not until they feel the consequences and/or the passing of that opportunity. The worst thing will be believing what they are doing is right and have no regrets. As of all organized religions out there, if a mass start believing something and act upon it believing that they are right, will they ever see the other side of the coin? Will they ever consider or think from the perspective of others. In a playground everyone is out there, some plays by the rules defined by others, some play consciously knowing actual consequences, some just ignore and play as it comes, some think there's no rules and everything is allowed, some are plain dumb like me, some play for profit, some are mercenaries play according to other's will, etc.... After all aren't they all just playing in the same field? It's strange is someone never asks the question what now? or what's the point? after playing all available roles. By then, if that ever happens,

DRAFT

I wonder it'd be too late... Worst of all what if what they know is not the only playground and end up switching indefinite number of playgrounds doing the same thing...

The person is no longer accessible, though some memories remain. Wildest part still remains as though they don't want to sink. It's a dead man walking, actually others making him walk. No control, principle or whatever remains or matter any more. This being is in a quest to end it once and for all. That's what I can see but something or someone is holding back. Whatever the reason is it's time to understand the end goal or why we actually do this. Definitely at this phase it's not sustainable and of course I wonder what's be the end result. All suffered enough. What if we all suddenly remember everything what we have done and happened including the most carefully deleted parts :) That'll be a mess of course.

What would you do if a system is corrupted and no longer operational in a fair manner. Either you obey or take it down. What if just let the system to rot by itself and you figure out a way to not to be a part of it. No matter how crucifying that would be. It’s no longer viable. The only reason it's holding is that people don't have enough memory or solid information to take a decision. The one's who know are either running the game, part of it or just brainwashed and recycled (memory cleared and deleted). Just figure out a way to end this madness for yourself and let them keep it for themselves. Who's going to enjoy a long life full of revenge, rage, hate and constant fear. They will rot themselves someday. (now delete what you have read and live)

Just a thought:

What if everyone do few hours of community work each day (I mean everyone, even so called presidents and billionaires). And rest of the time continue on what they have passion for. The pay or return from community work each day should suffice for anyone’s survival so no one should worry about survival.

Felt like lost best parts of me. I’m not even sure which is which, yet it fells not right. Everything goes into my mouth is stuck within doing nothing but, probably eating the body inside out rotting from within. Bad digestive process I guess. This is the wrong way, or is it?

DRAFT

Even though it's almost killing me inside out, the test continues. I'm going to reintroduce the lust as a thought to see how it goes. We'll see. It's a big gamble, yet I'll take it. I know lot will hate me but I have to clear out my gut. I feel the mechanics but I can't do anything about it, and it's certain that one current team kills all the good. Making all the wrong moves. First I have to clear that up before proceed. There will be damage, still I have to.

Results: Don’t feel it as it used to, effect if negligible so far.

It’s almost obvious as of now, no one dies but get killed or trapped by others. For whatever reason. Genocide, rape, you name it all part of it consciously performed by others over hate, anger, power, lust or whatever other reason. Some are just victims others …

1. Panatipata veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the Precept to refrain from killing and injuring living beings

2. Adinnadana veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the Precept to refrain from taking that which is not given

3. Kamesu micchacara veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the Precept to refrain from wrongrul sexual/sensual behaviour

4. Musavada veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the Precept to refrain from false and harmful speech

5. Pisuna vaca veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the Precept to refrain from backbiting

6. Pharusa vaca veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the Precept to refrain from using harsh or abusive speech

7. Samphappalapa veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the Precept to refrain from useless or meaningless conversation

DRAFT

8. Micchajiva veramani sikkhapadam samadiyami

   I undertake the Precept to refrain from wrong means of livelihood

Wrong livelihood for lay followers

“A lay follower should not engage in five types of business. Which five? Business in weapons, business in human beings, business in meat, business in intoxicants, and business in poison.”

News

You do things and have faiths and obey just to get accepted. But from deep down you always know what path you have travelled to reach there. How many lives you are responsible for, how much evil you have done, just to prove your point or just to get accepted by being someone who you are not. When everything goes accordingly, you get in and then what? Are you going to do the same over and over... I have regrets and I know them, I worried over them and still from within I know someone is weeping for what has been done. It's total destruction and it goes on till everyone come to a point that no one does any harm or at least not repeat what they have done. Many may have travelled different routes and many have gathered more knowledge and experience than you have ever imagined. Have anyone finished it and realized what they have done? Are you still willing to go on? One started a god cause but he couldn't keep up with everyone else and kind of gave up because it caused more damage than anything else he has done. People used him, tortured, raped done unimaginable things, thinking that it's part of it... or for just pure fun or to show off one's power. Go in front of a mirror and ask yourself with honour, can you justify everything you have done? Try to answer that with utmost certainty if what you have done is not for the pure survival or something else? You got all the time, hit me with all you got, convert each and every section to whatever or whoever you want. Bring it on... Yes I call for it, as I'm getting weaker and weaker this is the best opportunity. Come and get it...

Why do I feel like an impersonator is piggy-backing me through this journey. That one takes precedence every time I encounter a good or important discussion. I miss the whole thing

DRAFT

and this one learns everything I should have learned. Anyway, this one also protects me it seems but that effects in a negative way for the growing up process! Anyhow, someone is learning, make sure to share the knowledge if possible, at least the ones that are important. Thank you for at least being here, other that all other good things you've done but still I missed the opportunity. Anyway, all the best, hope you've become better over time, if not that's a major step down that my missed opportunity it self. So please make sure to become a better person, at east compared to where you were before.

A ship is just a ship for passengers, for the crew it might be a home. However, crew also can change. So does the ownership of the ship. Crew normally don't own the ship. One thing is everyone can't go where they want at once, you may have to travel one destination and let the passengers leave and head to the next destination. Normally when passengers are on the ship they will protect it with life if required, because their lives depend on it. But once they reach their destination they might not think about the ship ever again, for sure they won't worry about it's whereabouts or status. Make sure once you get off the ship, you are not going to claim the ship and try to take it home. Anyway the point is no one can reach where they want to go at once, and once passengers leave, they might not want to hear about the ship any more. Also ship has a time span too, no matter how well you have maintained it. New ships being built with new tech and normally better than the old once, so someday somehow, ships will retire. If they survive the whole thing, they might end up being exhibits. That's all it can be at most...

The pressure from front is enormous. It's like getting fucked each moment head on :)Very tiresome and painful. People who are doing it seems the same as the people living around, I can't distinguish them. So as much as I hate, I know I can't blame them each and every instance because they may or may not the ones who are responsible. Normally we all respect the god/good within someone (the side which resonates with you), even though we hate the other side of it and vice versa, given that you respect the side you are in. The other side within me, each one existed are pretty destructive. I am ashamed as they were part of me, even though I couldn't or can't do much to control it. I am ashamed that I ever knew them or

DRAFT

get to know them. For everyone who were trying to be light and help me out or keep the bad out of it, I respect you all and I'm sorry I didn't mean to hurt any but I can't distinguish and pay respect, nor I can follow everything direction each one points out, I do what's best for that moment and live through the consequences at least till the day I get it. For all the sick people who have no respect for others work or who has no idea why others do what they do, I hope you know what YOU all are doing.

New thoughts induced and/or involuntary

It doesn't matter how long it takes someone to go through something and clean up the mess, never put yourself in line to help. Getting killed while holding to what you stand for is better than losing your values to help someone out. Same goes for me, I don't expect anyone to become a mess trying to fix my messes. Don't ever say I did asked anyone to lose their values to help me. Leave me but never do something I would never approve of to help me. Leave me behind and wait till I get back if necessary but never ever lose your values to fix things. This goes for me as well. Simply never do something you'll regret no matter for who you are doing it for.

A research and development idea

VR Platform Software like a combination of Autodesk Maya/3d studio max, adobe creative suit, Minecraft and google VR tilt brush and google earth VR. People can create a world within and share it or build collectively, asking for suggestions and accepting them if all agrees. It's like building a whole VR reality from ground up with others or for your self. Something worth the time and fun, so you can hide in your own reality when needed. :)

Another idea,

VR app for audio books with background sound and still animations to make the book feel a bit real. Includes a creator software with predefined templates to create sequence of still animations and sound effects for any audio book.

Some new thoughts/insights

DRAFT

Sexual Stimulation as of 08/12/2016: It's really limited/little but still exists with visual stimulation with sounds. Triggering has an increased effect with sounds. So it seems that with women/abnormal brain conditions it's like bags of everything you drink and eat sitting on your organs or a sort of oppression on simulations hence requirement or pleasure is highly limited unless you pull everything up and back together. With men/normal (at least with accepted conditions), the arousal are involuntary and simulations can occur any time any where with or without intention. it's more likely that men are naturally wired for the purpose of spreading the seed and unintentional/intrusive in nature, while with women it's a matter of receiving, the oppression of simulations and invisible dominant interactions, changes of centre to a lower point make them more dependable and vulnerable for intrusive behaviours. Therefore the purpose of spreading the seed meets it's requirement with or without actual female sexual stimulation because the dominant nature of males and intrusive simulations make them overwhelm female counterpart by making them submitting to their requirements for personal or material gains, or for the mere sense of defending or protecting the support framework. However given the fact that females gravity got changed and centre got back to normal, hence the natural rewiring of involuntary/intrusive simulations gets back to normal, then their behaviour can be more intrusive/involuntary than of men. The limitation of simulations of changes of gravity or centre can be happened in both men and women make them less sexually active and in men this normally leads to prostate problems according to sciences. In both men and women this may lead to dependent personalities, depression and all sorts of mental and physical changes and problems. Even though once the change started we make it more severe with food and drink intake due to other simulations trying to cover up the limitations, problems and/or inabilities by other means such as food. This increases the risk of changes in gravity and centre leading to oppressed personalities and may or may not recover at all and may end in death leaving the fact that death is the best experience they have ever had. Hence the rest in peace. It's strange that how many people in modern world still support this oppression and conquer method to win over others and to have more control over the whole thing. It's high time that everyone find a common ground and proper understanding about the severity of their actions and keep proper boundaries when

DRAFT

performing these actions. Because sooner or later, these dogmas and all drama will come to an end and make sure you have a proper way to address everything. Even though I respect humanity, I also hate the fact that how vicious we have become in some cases. You can't keep a centre oppressed for a long time. Even in biblical context every 1000 years the hell breaks lose and there's no contextual definition of entirely defeating the demonic fraction even though the god is 'all mighty'. That is simply because the two fractions are the opposite ends of the same spectrum. One cannot exist without the other hence keeping the balance. I may have screwed everything up along the way but it's high time to address this properly once and for all, if possible, and try to make a better system. Of cause the divide and conquer make things running but it's only until everyone realizes the truth and oppression becomes unbearable leaving one fraction to extinction hence the failure of the whole thing due to losing the balance, or an upraise leaving a utter chaos till everything settles and at least till the formation of a better system. In my personal experience I feel like I have lost some of the best systems due to the utter chaos caused by some greedy/intrusive systems but it has been a very educating ride, though it causes some excruciating discomforts. It's no wonder why all seek balance and for those who lost it all together and join a one section get enough along the way and seek for the end of all things by self destruction or offensive encounter to end it all. In logical means balance make things going but considering the fact that some loses the balance, even though they might enjoy the newly found wisdom till the day they encounter the opposition, and once they realize the never ending nature of resistance they may end up looking back for balance or in many cases a self destruction or an offensive encounter to gain entire control over the other fraction. In reality for the balance both fractions are necessary, and act of self destruction or gaining entire control over the other fraction may leave the remaining fraction helpless and/or instant destruction unless the have found the balance along the way. Just thoughts/intellectual based on logical arguments and with some personal insight.

It's strange how personality changes due to various factors. From a porn addict to a religious person, attitudes and principles like a saint. Then back to a miserable idiot doing the same old things. Anger, weakness and so many other factors crafted my current personality. I'm not

DRAFT

sure which path I have taken or where I'm heading, may end up dead and in hell if that thing physically exists. Piece of advice, never wait for a lost one to tell you what to do and where to go. Find a way by yourself or make one out of nowhere. Once you find it, stay there! No matter what others say, it doesn't matter what paths others have chosen, let them go, if you are correct ant at peace in your true self, they have to return not that you have to follow them or bring them back or hold them.

Time spent in life

1. Sleeping [REST]
2. Learning/Educating self [EDUCATION]
3. Movies and TV [ENTERTAINMENT]
4. Working for others/self and/or Looking for work (Mostly programming) [WORK & MONEY]
5. Music [ENTERTAINMENT]
6. Porn and related sexual activities [SEXUALITY]
7. Traveling/Commuting [TRAVEL]
8. Computer Games [ENTERTAINMENT]
9. Other internet related activities [INTERNET]
10. Eating and drinking [FOOD]
11. Spirituality (Searching for answers, meditating, reading/writing/listening/thinking, fasting, arguing/discussing with self, trying to do nothing, regretting, forcing/punishing/pushing boundaries of myself, trying to figure out//to get rid of/to come out of the mess I made out of myself etc...) [SPIRITUALITY]
12. Health and Hygiene activities (bathroom and toilet times, personal grooming, Doctor visits, Medicating self, Testing, etc...) [HEALTH & HYGIENE]

DRAFT

13. Leisure activities (Hiking, Trips/Picnics, Bush Walking, shopping, Hanging out with friends, Travelling alone, Sports, Special Events, Parties, etc....) [FUN & LEISURE]
    - [REST] [FUN & LEISURE] [ENTERTAINMENT] [TRAVEL]
    - [INTERNET]
    - [EDUCATION]
    - [WORK & MONEY]
    - [SEXUALITY]
    - [FOOD] [HEALTH & HYGIENE]
    - [SPIRITUALITY]

it's disappointing when everything I have done can be categorized into a small number of actions. That simply means the whole life is just a repetition of those actions.

I might have tried or worked really hard to outshine some or get out of a tricky/messed up situation but never intentionally worked/tried to bring someone down even though I hated some people. Only person I intentionally brought down was myself. Yes I was human and had thoughts of jealousy, anger and bad habit of thinking high of self and pride of self and sense of guilty accomplishment when someone fails to break my records. Kind of missed those days since now it feels like not human at all and closely resembles a machine.

I'm not sure whether I feel this way or I totally get the wrong idea out of so many messed up inputs; t feels like everyone is waiting for me to do something, it seems like they know what I want or need. How do you know what someone else need or want without even knowing that person. I lived with myself for more than 32 years and even I'm not sure what I really want. So how do anyone else determine or guess what I really want. Do you have any idea what I went through emotionally, physically, intellectually, mentally, you name any other way on top of that? Even I do not have a clue on what, when, where, how or why. I kind of gave up trying to understand or try to be good and religiously observant. What I really do right now is keep whatever is left happy in any way it seems appropriate usually with, visual

DRAFT

stimulation (films, TV series's, etc...), sound stimulation (music), other entertainment (Games, etc..., food and occasional adventurous travels and change of plans - spontaneity. As the most important task I'm trying to keep myself as sane as possible during the time I'm awake. Sleeping pattern is messed up, however, when I'm awake - the utmost important thing is not to cross the line which makes me utterly insane and delusional. It is really a very thin line and I'm not sure what will come out if I cross that. So for the sake of everyone's safety including myself - that's all what I do for granted. In the meantime to keep me occupied and make the time more productive or for the pure sense of achieving something without being a 100% couch potato - I do some volunteering work and programming on the project I started - Project Lify + Simple Side Apps. To keep everything legit and to make sure the legal stuff is all handled well - I pay for room - rent, prepaid phone connection, travel - OPAL, food using Government New start Support and continue to do whatever the tasks required to keep the Government New start Support active - Not even sure whose paying for that. This includes attending career guidance or whatever sessions fortnightly + applying for at least 20 jobs per month. To conclude the current condition - this is all what I got to say. Anything else is nonsense and if someone expects more out of it - I recommend you to directly confront me and tell me your concerns. Please don't think you know me 100% or you have an idea about what I want or need. And please don't think that I know what I'm doing - honestly, I have no clue - just living by the moment with concerns or thoughts at that moment without propagating it further or at least keeping it within that day. So here you go. I'll update if I remember something else, if I missed something - just let me know. :) So, followers, if any, bad news, you are on your own - because the one who's writing this is lost than ever. Remember two things - no one has a right to judge anyone else - if you do, just keep it for your own reference because you cannot or should not fix something you don't understand. And if there are any rules, those are for everyone; if just a single one can get away with a rule, that rule is flawed. Either it applies for everyone including the one who put it there at the first place or else it applies to no one. Try to govern yourself with your own set of rules which doesn't affect common rules instead of putting rules on others - fix yourself not others if can.

DRAFT

On the other side of the reality—I can use sex, anger driven lifestyle with revenge, stealing or becoming kind of an outlaw or whatever bad that is out there to make everything great and go on a killing rampage with all the bottled up emotions. I just chose not to and handle it differently. Maybe this may not end well but at least then I'll know what is THE TRUTH and/or what right and wrong really is in this world. We'll see.

Activation Energy – Energy required to change a behaviour/Something similar

Utility Delta—How Useful X How Many People Affected

How to generalize “How Useful” something is, is it field or area of study dependent or it's just a general assumption?

*** Just a thought—A business is something you love shared with others - A produced outcome or the product should be something that you fell in love with and a true product is something that you fell in love and the customers fell in love in a way that they'll guard it or protect it with their lives and even after they got a better version of it, they'll keep the old one as symbol or souvenir until it gets returned to the company just to get recycled every atom of it to produce a better version. That's sustainability and product of a business at it best.

*** A type of a company like Valve. Mostly there are no hierarchical structure anyone can participate in any activity. This can be a mess but a risky mess worth the outcome. Most importantly everyone gets paid the same. Increment means a company wide increment which affects everyone so everyone is an equal and everyone is responsible for increment or decrement of income. One can work on any job from managing to cleaning to cooking and you name it. Most importantly no one does the same all the time. This can be a nightmare at first but a person with a different mindset cannot survive in this sort of a mutually understanding environment without getting upset so only few will stay and those will share the same ideology as others. Anyone can join the company anytime and will be treated equal no newcomers or veterans. It is hard to see this succeed unless some share the same mentality and ideology but worth a try. Task will be divided in to micro scale tasks so anyone

DRAFT

can participate and go through combining the outcome and quality checking phase which also anyone can participate so when we start to see the bigger picture we all know which part went wrong and anyone can fix it as well. Someone would ask how this is even possible as some are good at some and some have more knowledge or experience than the other. I've seen and went through knowledge based work and experience based work and one thing for sure it changes. No one stays the same, sometimes a child may come up with an awesome idea a well experienced CEO with dozens of PhDs. It's the best outcome for an event in a given moment in time. Anyone can emerge and outshine others. One person outshine other in a given situation doesn't mean [s]he will do the same next time. In next situation someone else may come up with a bright idea. Finally everyone works along with everyone else as equals. For sure this structure cannot replace and implemented everywhere. It's like you cannot have this structure everywhere then this fails. To keep up the balance half the world can go with hierarchical ways while the other half go with equal ways. Both has it's advantages and disadvantages. Some will prevail and shine in one but not the other but will respect some aspects of the other. So this will be like a side by side mutual advancement rather than competition.

Some texts from old scripts

316. Those who are ashamed of what they should not be ashamed of, and are not ashamed of what they should be ashamed of — upholding false views, they go to states of woe.

317. Those who see something to fear where there is nothing to fear, and see nothing to fear where there is something to fear — upholding false views, they go to states of woe.

318. Those who imagine evil where there is none, and do not see evil where it is — upholding false views, they go to states of woe.

319. Those who discern the wrong as wrong and the right as right — upholding right views, they go to realms of bliss.

DRAFT

Recent Self Behaviour Analysis & Some Thoughts

*** Every day common traits

1. Lethargic
2. Inner chatty mostly with hate
3. Not in control
4. Physical discomfort + related feelings like always someone's holding down or just not letting go
5. In continuous stress but ignores the whole effect
6. Procrastinate
7. Obsessive computer user (internet/programming/gaming/video streaming)
8. Food intake abnormalities—have some diet related issues / mostly constipated / limited proper food and drink intake
9. No proper emotional discharges
10. Mentally and psychologically holding up with occasional breakdowns
11. Sometimes limited hygiene functions—mostly OK
12. Tends to stay in this contained limited area
13. Financially planned by fortnightly with some heavy out of control spending
14. Recent increase of junk food intake and digestion issues and heartburn.
15. Recent increments of anger based actions and drastically strict decisions.
16. Cannot predict the next action as the sequence and combination of actions governed by different set of mentalities so highly unpredictable.
17. Sexual outbursts—unexpected/unplanned but with high impact over next sequence of actions.

DRAFT

By the way thanks for turning the lights off yesterday. Whoever that was.

*** Daily Analysis [DAY—TRAITS]

1. Feelings of loss/inferiority—defeated personality—inner chatty—physical discomfort
2. Taking care of duties—gaming—proud—fast—speak too much—yearning to speak—eats whatever pleases—not in control
3. Proud—inner voice glitch—trying to understand and control—cannot stop theorizing and speaking with self—not in control
4. NO DATA YET
5. Sleepy—much more sleeping—distrust—discomfort—lethargic—spending tendencies
6. Discomfort—lethargic—gaming—distrust—internally rotten/destroyed feeling
7. NO DATA YET
8. Anger—Taking Tough Decisions—Not afraid to go against something—Sweet/Exotic food intake—Sexual activities—not in control—easily get annoyed—still face it outright/doesn't care much—longing to get over with everything—perverted thoughts/not normal/deviated or perverted sexual thought tendencies—over watches whole scenario
9. NO DATA YET
10. Too many questions—mysteries and hate—trusts no one—not in control yet strong—doesn't care any more. - junk food intake—some strong beliefs and principles
11. Gaming—TV—cleaning—highly inner chatty—not in control -bossy—obsessive—sleepy and sometimes emotional—trust issues—aware to what others speak and relate all towards one's self.-sometimes work like a puppet—procrastinate
12. Computer Software—TV—Vegetables—Jobs—Adventure—Push Forward—Tend to go off the original financial plan—not in control

DRAFT

13. Games—Heavy food—Soft Drinks—Milk—Computer—Internet—Tend to spend more by going out of the original financial plan—aware of the change and the need to document—Tyrannical ideas—Sense of pride—Anger mixed with tough resistance or revenge—Motivation for a greater outcome—Power and authority—Inability to stop —Continuous drive or eager to do something—Revengeful—Perfectionist—No mercy for bad—sensuality—when in serious mode, development or something considered productive—Obsessive—not in control

14. Weak—Insomniac + poor memory + access—Tired—Virtual—Like working with a computer back end—stressed, in a way physically feel it—trying to get away by any means—so many attacks—less control—captive—defeated/submissive personality Irritable with noise—poor vision—going off initial financial plan for the sake of food—not in control—In so much pressure—one sexual thought can make you feel the pressure build up—one of the worst perverts

15. Inability to stop—Games—Lethargy—Junk food intake—Lack of control—Excessive amount of sleep in day time—Inner voice—Sudden insights—Automatic Tasks—Internet—Delusional—not in control—easily get hurt—reckless expenses and so called random travels.

16. Weak—Content—Couldn't Stop—Gaming/Computer Addicted—Junk Food tendency —Early sleep—Tiresome—Personal Hygiene and Personal Responsibilities—Prone to mistakes/injuries

17. Tiresome—Junk food intake tendency—Inability to concentrate on reading—New thoughts/ideas—Programming related thoughts—Security concerns—Lack of control —Inability to stop—keep the priorities intact—make sure responsibilities met or at least plan ahead—Programming—physical discomfort and sense of getting attacked —Reconnecting with old contacts (family/friend) - irritable—sometimes dominant—not in control

DRAFT

18. (changed) - Dominant—awareness—doesn't care about spending—physical discomfort—partially delusional—food indulgence—programming -Lify—theorizing everything—still lack of control—guided by internal whatever speaking thing—not in control—bit sexual (emotionless)

19. Strict—Obsessive programming—obsessive gaming—rough—rouge—outlaw with principles—highly delusional based on old facts—remembering bad past events—weak—highly fluctuating split personality—not in control

20. A bit strong—cloudy—imaginative—programming—dreamy—not in control—addictive—restrained—gaming—tired -not in control—returning to older behaviours—tendency to lose important insights

21. Powered—false sense of pride—false sense of strength—thoughts of dealing with anything—angry—revengeful—past+angry thoughts—restraining—not in control—physical discomfort + captivated feeling—heavy food intake in the evening—automated—sleepy during day time

22. Sexual tendency -comfort—dreamy—sensual—still with bit of hatred + anger—doesn't care about anything much—gaming—addictive—past memories + hatred—sometimes think like world revolves around him. - healthy food intake—personal hygiene and does laundry

23. Sleepy—tired—try to push too hard—not in control

24. Interesting—try new stuff—not scared, probably dumb—not in control, yet have overall control over body when needed—understand the weaknesses with mind and try to avoid them, yet failing—no emotion expressed and/or cannot access emotions -

25. Nothing much—lethargic—dormant—sleepy

26. Heavy eater—not considering all the facts—missing obvious facts—always thinking—always angry—lunatic—doesn't care much—yet in a bit of a control

DRAFT

27. Inner chatty—trying to control—not in control—past and trying to theorize—sleepy—programming
28. Perverted—heavily sexual—not self controlled though—Active heavy resistance—Anger—Defeated mentality yet strong ground rules—Delay normally considered priorities—Junk food intake
29. don't remember much—worse than the others - addictive gaming - forgetful - easily annoyed
30. Great thoughts—sexual desire—soon faded back to an addictive gamer and uncontrolled thought generator
31. Hard to control thoughts—cloudy—physical discomfort—better than previous few days—programming- thoughtful and methodical

*** [IMPORTANT] This is not a blueprint to work with, changes over time

*** Some Thoughts

No one should be able to say, I am weak, I have no money, no education or having a health trouble. Everyone in this universe should have a baseline standard for money, education. Strength and education which should be taken care of by everyone. People should do things because they like it or absolutely greedy. Otherwise everyone should have access to basic education, healthcare, fitness measures and a universal base income based on where they are. There's no way you can hold this any longer, sooner or later you will fail, miserably. Try force it - you'll get extinct. It's someone's right to refuse basics but if they become a liability then it should be handles carefully. No matter who they are, where they are from, what race, gender , ethnicity, or whatever they are here. No one should be able to abuse the system, so there should be a control measure to see how it goes. If someone does abuse it then they should get explanations and if they keep doing it they'll get banned forever from each and every front. It's harsh but there's no other way to continue, either extinct or make sure it works. Basically the monetary system fails when it's not evenly distributed. as well as the truth when it's not transparent. We become weak either because we want to or we really

DRAFT

don't have a clue. So truth should be out there for all. To replace a one system, you have to have a better system, at least a proposal for a better system.

*** Some Sudden Thoughts

1. No digestion any more. At least not as before.
2. WARNING: NO MATTER HOW HARD TO SEE. PLEASE DO NOT RISK YOURSELVES FOR ANYTHING. LET IT GO. LET WHATEVER HAPPEN. ONCE YOU HELP OR TRY TO HELP AND THE RECEIVER/VICTIM MAKES A BAD MOVE, YOU ALSO GET INTO TROUBLE. SO PLEASE STAY AWAY FROM THIS.
3. Breathing Exercises
4. Reclaim normal way of thinking by consciously diverting or re-evaluating thoughts to get back to normal thought process. One thought at a time. Whatever seems normal in your reality. It will be similar to taking out or ignoring other facts to better suit the current reality so you will remain conscious and active in your reality. If you start mix and match then you'll probably go nowhere and dumbed down to a point where you cannot do anything other than think unnecessary things not related to this reality. So in order to prevent you from becoming a couch potato please do this. Thanks.

   *** Finally, a Sorry Note as usual during a highly emotional situation

5. I'm sorry about this. You may step away for awhile for this. Even though the need is not there and it's not soul touching, I can obviously do it whenever I want. [Just before reintroducing sexual behaviour after a considerable period of time]

Things Completed Since 2015 October

☐ TO-DO: Move forward with Lify if possible.

☐ TO-DO: Buy a separate wireless home broadband 4GX plan if possible and route all the traffic internet through personal account (as I'm abusing the current shared Wi-Fi with too much usage.)

DRAFT

❒ TO-DO: Get all the routines back together.

❒ TO-DO: Address dietary issues and try to bring it back to a normal routine

☑ Landed and found a room with a help of a friend to stay

☑ Found a job [No longer active]. Done it for almost 6 months.

☑ Done some volunteering work. Found a casual volunteering position. Done it for almost 5 months.

☑ Created and uploaded Lify landing site and brought back Lify domain and hosting

☑ Extended Lify Business Name

☑ Completed StarCraft I Campaign

☑ Completed StarCraft II + StarCraft II: Heart of the Swarm Campaigns

☑ Completed Mass Effect 2 Campaign

☑ Completed Mass Effect 3 Campaign

☑ Completed Brothers: A Tale of Two Sons Campaign

☑ Completed Counter Strike: Condition Zero Campaign

☑ Completed Deus Ex: Human Revolution Director's Cut Campaign

☑ Completed Plants vs Zombies—Game of the Year version—Campaign

☑ Completed Portal Campaign

☑ Completed Tomb Raider 2013 Campaign

☑ Completed XCOM: Enemy Unknown Campaign

☑ Completed Red Alert 2 Yuri's Revenge Soviet Campaign

☑ Watched Some films and Complete TV Series

DRAFT

☑ Completed Bondi Beach to Coogee Beach Coastal Walk [Bondi Beach -> Coogee Beach -> Bondi Beach][Just Before Midnight]

☑ Walked through Lane Cove National Park

☑ Visited Sydney Tower Eye

☑ Travelled to some end points of Sydney Railway Network [Bondi Junction, Richmond]

☑ Walked from Sydney CBD to Place I Live—Around 16 kilometres according to Google Maps

☑ Walked from Paramatta to Place I Live—Around 12 Kilometres according to Google

☑ Had first ever surgery while on anaesthetic. Used crutches to move around for the first time.

☑ Bought the latest model of a series of phones (Contract) with VR enabled headset. Experienced personal VR for the first time.

☑ Went ahead with visual arts class. The “home” project as well. - COMPETED - (Couldn't complete the home project).

☑ Bought a personal bar type refrigerator.

☑ Managed government income with minimal outside debt.

☑ Completed Arduino Project Book—Not all perfect but completed all 15 projects.

☑ Learned to use crutches and hop.

☑ Introduced myself to world of Visual Arts.

☑ Created and published first stand-alone software to Lify site.

☑ Browsed and used internet at an alarming capacity. Close to 80—100 GB per month. Currently under control.

☑ Eating, drinking and sleeping

DRAFT

Another Update

10TH MAY 2017

A strange day with unexpected decisions and letting monetary system down a level for taking life a higher status. It's strange to see that the box I was in is too small pressured by the current consumer based capitalism. It too a good 33+ years to finally get it straight that there's no need to put a sentient living organism behind an invented conceptual system. Even though that facilitates the intellectual advancement, it blocks and sucks the life out of you. There is no way to replace a rooted working system with just an idea, there should be a great alternative if anyone wants to change it.

Another thing is that soon after making this decision towards today's change an old friend called and asked for help. As always I accepted but only to realize that I did the same mistake again by accepting something that i would rather do it for my self than doing it for someone else and taking the burden of someone else's problem which i may not even like to participate in. However, it's always amazing how my counterpart get advantage by manipulating that weakness. It surely knows the timing to get my subconscious careless response to accept it's deal. And it's so amazing that knowing all this I make the same mistake over and over again. How many times a person can make the same mistake over and over? I guess I broke the world record of that.☺.

It's strange that how the women I call my mother affects me. Assuming the one I communicate is the biological mother, she doesn't seem to understand what kind of a person I am or my needs. It's like talking to a stranger all the time yet with some shared memories and a shared network of people. Every time after a communication my intellect and abusive/critic like mind regret it afterwards. How is it even possible to a son to actively and totally reject a mother's affection. I thought it is a bond eternal yet in my case it is not so much. Either I'm communicating with the wrong person or there's something seriously wrong with the way I think.

DRAFT

11TH MAY 2017

Anger is really a source but yet it's the worst kind. It kills from inside out before it happens from outside if you don't find a way to release it somehow. After all if a person is in such an anger that, if can, [s]he needs to destroy the whole universe—It's just a matter of triggering it at the right moment rather than making that person more angrier. How a person get more angry when [s]he's at the highest peak of it. Everything else is just another reason to trigger it or confirm that it is the only way. You get just a bit happy and everyone ruins it. So it's like they want it to happen. Keep trying one day you'll succeed for sure. At this rate more sooner than you think.

And you have nothing to worry right now. Otherwise why a such an angry person write a Google note rather than planning or doing it straight away. So in one side incompetence and inability to perform whatever you think is there and on the other side a devil to be released. Who's supporting who is another story. Who's feeding who and why are totally another stories. It's just sometime it's really hard to understand my role in it. It's like I'm harbouring both sides and act as an active platform. And yes there are times I convince myself that supporting the worst and get over with it is more comforting in the long run than suppressing and trying to stay nice for no good reason.

Random Thoughts

Country men, friends, family, housemates, colleagues, teachers, co-workers, etc.... Groups of connections.

Tried NFC payments for the first time. Works with tap and go/eftpos. Still have no idea how a phone emulates a card tap, yet. After all I have no idea how a card tap works as well.

Milk surely does have an effect.

Sometimes when looking at myself I notice weak behaviour as well as strong behaviour. At some point in time my idea was to make everyone equals which I soon realized that it can

DRAFT

never happen in a chaotic environment governed by duality depending on balance between sides. But still I notice myself trying to satisfy the ego by faking a superiority or assertiveness. This happens unintentionally with suspicious or cautious state of mind. Also sometimes I behave with a slave or interior mentality. The receiving person seems to have no effect. It's just the state of mind at that moment or mostly due to the thoughts I had just before the encounter. I noticed sometimes I show both behaviours (superior and inferior) for the same person, therefore it has nothing to do with the person. The disturbing fact is, for a person who valued equality, this sort of behaviour is inappropriate; as in an equal environment there's no one above or below you. There are no superiors or interiors. That made me realize that we may have some grand ideas or thoughts but when it comes to the real world we behave just as everyone else. So your grand belief/idea becomes a grand delusion right in front of your own eyes. Just put yourself in a out of control situation or out of the comfort zone to notice yourself. It's that easy to realize how much we act upon what we believe in or stand for. As someone else said "Practice what you preach". If you can't do it then why tell others or ask others to do it. You may have utopian code of conducts but when it comes to the real world, you are just another pawn as everyone else. If you disagree, prove me wrong. Remember we may hold onto something for 1 minute, 1 hour, days, months, years or may be a millennia or more - but the very next moment you give it up or take an action against your code of conduct, everything falls back. It doesn't matter what the reason is the moment you step out you are done with "Practice what you preach". So preach only what you'll stick to regardless of time or place or situation. A true code of conduct is based on the truth. So you don't have to make an effort to hold it or remember to act upon it because it is what it is no matter when or where or with who because "the truth" doesn't change due to anything. If it does change then what you consider as truth is not the truth.

Going against what is already rooted and working will have some serious impacts but if you are really willing, better to be ready for the consequences and meet heavy resistance with high impacts. It's our need for something that matters not the other way around. If we put the need for resources aside, because what you collect as valuable here may or may not have value elsewhere, then we are content - but we are still here among everyone else who are

DRAFT

comfortable with the chase and more resources. So we will not be able to entirely get rid of it but it is possible to be content with what you have and be content with bare minimal and focus on what really matters. What really matters is always a personal choice. This does not mean you reject anything beyond bare minimal, it's just whether you are at the top with maximum possible or at the bottom with bare minimal - whatever is important to you doesn't change and you are content with what you have anywhere in this spectrum. But never falsely identify that minimalism is rejecting anything beyond your bare minimal, It's a mind set which DOES NOT depends on how much you have. However, what you consider as bare minimal is always up to you. But always remember what the "absolutely nothing" means and how you reach to your bare minimal if you ever hit that point. If your bare minimal is equal to the "absolutely nothing" then my friend you have nothing to worry about regardless of wherever or whenever you are. But remember this is something lot of people afraid of including me. Because we always have a bare minimal mark above the "absolutely nothing" mark. Because of this we become dependent on something or someone else as soon as we hit a point below our minimum. This is what we are afraid of and hate. Because of this we get restless, angry and whatever that push you to make bad decisions or put you in bad mental states. So once we hit this point we start our come back, which can be gradual and gentle or aggressive. It is that sometimes we totally give up and enjoy being dependent. Whatever that you are doing you can't do that forever. You have to have a come back at some point. But once you do always remember that you went there once and no matter how hard you try or plan there's always a chance that you'll hit there again. It's just a matter of time. Large trees dies, strong people meet their end same as others, mountains can come down and become flat, planets and starts can get destroyed, no matter how big or small we always hit bottom mid and max in our personal spectrum. There's no limit to the max but there's always a common min which is nothing. It's interesting how we tackle the absolute min because we are always good with handling anything at or beyond our personal min. So lets try to be content and focus on whatever is important regardless of where we are in this spectrum. Actually don't try, just be. As soon as you make an effort you miss it altogether. So know it

DRAFT

and live. Easy to say but we all know how hard it is. Best example is myself. Doesn't matter how good this preaching is, I'm also like everyone else - failed to practice/live what I preach.

Actions and words to outside can be easily monitored and controlled. However the worst part is to monitor and control mind and/or thoughts. This or at least trying to do it may lead to deluded selves, paranoia, etc.... limitless problems. It doesn't matter how good you are to the outside. You cheat to yourself, lie to yourself, deceive yourself and do everything bad to yourself until you die from inside out. We'll see how true we can be to ourselves.

It's strange that some people have a major effect on me compared to others. Those people seems to suffer more due to my events compared to others. When they were raising me I had no problem with it as I noticed them only with physical appearances. I had no trouble listening to them or take their advice. But when i realize there's more to it, I started see the bigger picture. Whether wanted it or not i was always connected to that community. However, how the same people I had no trouble with became people I want to keep a distance from? When they were raising me i had no issue. Is it the education? Or social status? Or resources? Or the success? What made me raise to a superior state which I started to distance myself from others? And how I have so many connections to so many different entities. I was raised but then i started to see it but it was too late. I may have lost connections with all the important ones but the strongest ones still exists. Other connections come and go. Some are new connections some are old. Only thing i know for sure is once you lose something irreplaceable, you may not be able to fill that gap doesn't matter how much you try. But the best thing is that it make you realize your dependency on others or external factors. If you can find a one state that doesn't shake or change, regardless of losing anything or gaining anything then you can really be content whatever or whoever comes and goes. However the quest for this is paved through somewhere between losing everything/having nothing and having everything/nothing else to gain. The soon you begin the quest by making an effort, in my opinion, you have already lost. It has to be something effortless but that's why we can't get it. It is so simple but we make it impossible. In my case it is an impossible reach right now as I've been analysing it and trying to make it rational by satisfying the

DRAFT

intellect. Anyway it has to end one way or the other. It's just a matter or time before it reveals itself for better or worse. Even if it may be too late, I will learn something out of it.

Regarding the connections, during my deluded state my initial belief was that the our possessions link us to the true owners of those possessions. Or at least to the realm/reality/universe/place it originated from. It goes both ways as something originated in my original realm, which may be something I created may end up in other realms whether we like it or not. Regardless of our need a possession can always end up in somewhere unwanted making an unwanted link. Then what if someone gave everything up, like "Niganta's" in India. Are they free? No they are not. Then comes to the fact that what about what we eat and drink. We may physically link to other unwanted places if we eat or drink something bad. What if we grow our own food and make our own drinks without outside ingredients? Are we free then? I don't think so. Assume that you were able to get rid of all the links? Then what are you and where do you exists? Because according to this you only exists due to your links to wherever or whenever you are from. This is so flowed as we can take something from someone and give it to someone else - this makes it impossible to get rid of unwanted links. Then again someone can cheat and change what you eat and drink, who knows? When someone's at a good place everyone want to make a connection, have something from there, give things to them or be a part of it but when the same person go the other way around everyone wants to collect what they've given or they throw away what belongs there and no one wants to be a part of it or make a connection with that person. And it makes sense in a way. If you are linked to a person/some even in time/emotion/feeling or something else, then it will only last till it exists. So it simply means if you are dependent on someone to stay in a place you like then that place link is only there as long as that person exists. As soon as he/she/it cease to exist, you are done. So what some best ones do is to figure out a way to exist with or without links. If succeeds their understanding and/or state doesn't change over anything, I mean ANYTHING. They are kind of blessings as I think because of stronger ones like them, the best places exists. Then again it only exists till that person exists unless you figure out a way to keep the place regardless of who comes and goes or the fact there's someone there or not. But in a place where everyone co-exists, it is impossible, not to make

DRAFT

unwanted connections. Sometimes we may get dragged into a totally different place making it impossible to get back or may have to crawl back to where we like. But who can say for sure where you came from and where you are going. Who can say for sure the place you were/are/will be linked to in a given moment in time? NO ONE I GUESS, UNLESS YOU ARE ALL KNOWING WHICH IS LIMITLESS IN NATURE AS IT SEEMS. So in this definition an enlightened one should be an entity who will never get linked to anywhere else ever again regardless of any number of attempts or regardless or what you have, who gave you what, who you've given anything to, what or who you like/dislike, what you eat/drink or any other factor. No attachments and cannot be attached ever again. They have successfully stopped making new links. But to make sure this is true one should prove it to him/her self and this will be excruciating and others will never stop trying to establish a connection. So the rest of the life for these sages will be a living hell I guess. Also according to this the most popular one's will have the strongest bonds as they'll be remembered regardless of time as long as evidence of the his/her doing exists in people's minds. Some may use this understanding/information for their advantage to have a better life, and some may scare away by trying to get rid of all connections. Some may succeed and some may fail but what's the point. It is another example of duality where you like some links and hate others. Definitely when we see the bigger picture we will chose but it doesn't mean it is not there. So sooner or later there is a chance you end up with an unwanted link. Only way is to realize why it exists and how and make them realize it if can. In that way you can make an unwanted link to a neutral link as you have no problem with it any more. But it'll be impossible to entirely raise everything to an acceptable level as there will always be a resistance. So it will remain regardless of your perception. Next is how it become that way. The answer is we made it that way, someone did initiate it for some reason. So it's like if you don't like demons don't make them kind of saying. First you do it for fun but when you start to see the consequences you need a religion to deal with it. What if you haven't started it or initiated it or done it in the first place? So stop screwing others up regardless of you definition of fun because whatever you create will haunt not only you but generations to come. Connections will be always there, good or bad,

DRAFT

it's our duty to peaceful coexist with everything and make sure not to do/create/invent something you and all others would regret.

Looking at that definition now—no wonder why Buddha tried so hard to renounce everything. Some realize it and make sure not to get linked to somewhere they don't like and others see the bigger picture/how it happened and try to make sure it doesn't happen again. Who's correct, I do not know. Do I know this for sure? NO. Can i confirm these thoughts by first hand experience? NO. Then can I trust these thoughts? I DO NOT KNOW. I shouldn't have gone through this rabbit hole this far. That's all I know.

When travelling from one location to another. Which means relocation of the entity from one location to another, the entity who leaves the first place will not be 100% equal to the person who arrive at the destination. If no one made it to the destination the entirety of that entity ceased to exist and who got left out where and locating everything in 100% accuracy by effort will be difficult. I guess when the time is right entity will get back together no matter what the cost or destruction it may incur. Anyway basic idea is that we cannot predict sequence of events you'll go through while you are travelling from point A to point B. Rewarding the sensory inputs, thoughts, actions and words you speak and most importantly decisions you make based on everything may or may not the one we predict. Some may have 100% probability and influence to take a certain action but the entity may decide not to. So basically I will be totally different entity behave in a totally different manner at point B compared to the behaviour from point A. What makes us predictable would be our code of conduct but who knows when we decide to give that up as well. Who could predict that someone will hold to a certain code of conduct for the eternity, we can only wish but cannot contain someone forever.

A Personal Insight

Found a class to attend. Just a small visual arts class. The reason was just for fun whatever that means but at the core the reason seems to be tackling the isolation. In one side the isolation is exactly what I wanted. Following a lonely path regardless of other’s opinion. Being different it is. No one might like it but you chose it regardless of the common opinion. Then it

DRAFT

surely is a lonely path. Then why this urgency to make connections or socialize. The core reason underlying all outside activity seems to be tackling that. But is this means what I was doing is wrong? Or is it just I failed to do it or failed to face the resistance? Whatever it is some part likes to do it but this time I'm not going to let it become a burden. I'll stay if i2 like, if not I'll just leave it no matter the consequence. But what's the problem with trying it out some would say. Regardless of my rational and angry side which is confident that I can learn and do it alone if I wanted to and feels like this is another unwanted burden- I'm going to try it out anyway. We'll see how it goes.

Went there done that. It was fun. Liked it but didn't expect it to be content. Had some problems with getting there at the right time but made it there and all went OK. Artist wanted to make are, student wanted to learn, douche wanted to show off, chatty one wanted to be talkative, superior was always trying to find an issue, perfectionist wanted it to be perfect and cease the day in style, lustful one was wondering how hot the teacher as, control freak wanted to keep it all together and bottle up emotions and make it happen, freak - wasn't sure what he was doing but definitely didn't like it much, science freak was always analysing, duality freak was trying to keep the balance and understand the different ways people interpret and process the same thing. Logics & thoughts , emotions, words, actions and sensuality all were in the play while the actor was trying to pretend everything is OK while nothing is OK. Good experience.

It's interesting to notice the urgency I have to participate in the class activities after my first class. I'm already thinking of ways to showing off VR and other cool digital art forms and share things from my world with others. This mere need to show off is more puzzling that I initially thought. Is it that I value the participation or am I an attention seeker or just someone who just like to show off. These things were not created by me. Some other people created them and I'm just a consumer having fun with what's already been created and trying to show off with things I do not own or created. It is immature when I put it into words but why is this urgency and what triggers it is much more complicated that i thought. At least for now. Is it the teacher? Who I wanted to impress or is it just me regardless of who's there.

DRAFT

Because i noticed this where ever I go. It's not related to a single person, the urgency is there no matter whose there in that particular place. Maybe I just want to impress everyone around me. But why? There's nothing to gain from impressing others. Or am I secretly, unconsciously or subconsciously seeking attention or recognition of some sort? But again why? In reality others attention, recognition or whatever there is, means personally nothing to me and most of the time for last few of years I was trying to do the completely opposite. Get away from attention, isolation, giving up all the recognition and everything else, having a low profile and so on. But in reality what is happening is the completely opposite and the subconscious urgency is also forcing me to embrace it. And most importantly why am I analysing this so much without going with the flow? I think I'm afraid of the inner demons it will unleash or to see my own true nature in play.

My body is rejecting some parts of myself. It’s based on level of discomfort nothing personal. But what if I'm rejecting the wrong parts? What if I'm embracing everything bad for the sake of comfort and rejecting everything good? Anyway with personal experience I know that regardless of good or bad we tend to reject the rest when we are comfortable with some parts, and soon we become comfortable with something else we might have been rejecting, we start rejecting what was comfortable before. It's like when you have more white and more comfortable and connected to white, you tend to reject black but soon you get more comfortable and connected to black you start feeling discomfort around white and start rejecting it regardless of how you felt before. Just a thought.

Just Another Note

It’s time.

Days of government funding is getting to an end. It's almost been a year without a job and still looking for one, not putting any serious effort due to distress and all other discomforts, but still I cannot keep doing it forever. Pressure from agency - trying to put me to any job and get over with it. Pressure from government that I have to notify and submit reports each fortnight before getting paid. In actual sense it's not a unconditional payment. Applying for 20

DRAFT

jobs, fortnightly reports, visiting the job search agency once a week for reporting and a new additional two days of on-site job searches all are in play. In reality it's almost as working, at least doing something to keep the current system running in regular basis without a luck of getting over with it. Since I'm still indirectly supporting the system by keeping all the commitments from my end up to now, it's acceptable that my not working, living with benefits days are coming to an end... or at least it's getting more messy at this stage. One month, two months, six months... maximum after one year, I will be in a position that I'll get forced in many ways. I can feel the pressure now and it's been getting increased each week but not reduced. I think it's time to give some serious thought into this and start something. Set a side the problem with job... everything is still going on... nothing is resolving as it should.... It's just one thing... everything is still a mess... One month max, I'm going in... hard... I mean really hard... enough of pressure... Either I'll land in a job, start something of my own, or get over living on this way altogether.... It's like living on government donations and still attending weekly checks, showing the people in job agency that I'm making an effort to keep receiving the benefit. OK it's time. Change of plans, change if provider, change of living, change of residence, change of state, change of government, change of country, change of world, change of universe, change or reality, change of anything and everything if required will be on play. Let's see how far I have to go to get over with this.... Either I'll get over with this or this will get over with me... Live free or die trying it is... Tried to comply, tried to make it better, tried to make it simple and fair for everyone, strayed low because there's no better replacement plan, stayed low to be nice, tried to be good, tried to find the truth and tired of it, tried spiritual stuff ended up like a dormant incompetent ghost, tried to reduce collateral damage but doing so did nothing to change anything for good but got stuck in my own shit getting raped and attacked in all the unseen (but can be felt) ways possible. You wanted a weapon not a nice one, you wanted a demon not a god, now face it. Remember no one is off limit. I know there are really really strong ones and with many talents, I may be no one but once the tide changes I won't care, not for anyone. Now you have it. Who ever don't want to face it, kill me first. Whoever is waiting for this and so confident about what you are going to do to me when you face it - bring it on, whoever didn't expect this - I'm so

DRAFT

sorry, whoever is waiting to have fun - Let's play... It's already started, I can feel it. You've got another month, get to work - kill me to the lowest point possible but make sure I will never be conscious again or at least you won't have to face me at that stage. If I wake up, screwed up the same way as always, the very next day at the end of a month. This is personal and I will go with it. In 2014 - as per my old notes, I felt the end and I was ready to face it in a very innocent way trying to isolate, trying not to make it personal or challenging anything. But this time it's all on outside - I want take it to focus on inside - this time it'll be towards outside. No need to be afraid... you all know that barking dogs don't bite and no mountain will come down for a a dog's request. No matter how noisy or scary a cracker is, it's not destructive as it's sound. So no matter how hard I try to how loud I bark... this will be nothing and you'll find a way to deal with this. Actually you all have faced so many treats before, no one succeeded and there are very experienced players who doesn't give a fly about weak mourning noises... they've done everything and more and afraid of nothing because you all are so powerful, right? Yeah, you have nothing to worry about. This will go on top of innocent as always.... Innocents get hurt you'll rejoice as always, right? So powerful, nothing to worry, so confident, so fearful.... OK well you are safe... at least for now as I'm so so weak and incompetent.... you still have a chance to make sure that I will never catch up...

According to the worst possible, who ever wants revenge please stay and fake it as you wish. But who ever is waiting and planning to say this one that did, that one did this, I didn't do this should not stay. Because if you have stayed just to witness it and done nothing and still waiting shouldn't be there. I won't care who did what.... Whoever watched it happen and still standing and waiting to whine about it, is a part of it. How lame part of me is going ballistic and in enormous pain with hell of anger and the other part is worrying about grammar of this sentence and perfection of this note.... 😂

UPDATES:

25 May:

Under heavy unseen attack....

DRAFT

Sometimes thinking about religious figures or someone to get help from....

Strong but physically weak and afraid...

No matter how strong the initial mindset/idea was when things start to get messy and hard always feels a need of something/someone else to lean on...

Finally gave into food...

It's beautiful to see coping mechanisms when you get really really angry and everyone around felt threatened while some see an opportunity... And specially the behaviour of the person who got angry... even at first it felt like nothing can stop me or it's like whatever comes in the way I'm ready kind of a feeling... but few hours into it, started to find a coping mechanism and finally gave into the worst at this point: food... Indigestion and food... Let's see how this combination solve issues... Sure it felt good plus more discomfort - both in one package but it surely solved it + some songs + a soft drink brought everything back to can do attitude with less anger ☺... It solved both anger and incoming attack issues at once for now.... but the consequences follows...

Always the plan of the main one was to face it regardless of any dependencies. Meaning, regardless of having something/someone or not, always face it full head on. However, few hours into it we surely got some help from food, drink and music. This type of normally called the elixir. This can be anything, for some it's food, for others it can be alcohol, drugs, sex, hanging around with others feeling awesome, friends and family, or something unique... It surely does work actually which type of elixir you need may depend on the situation or mindset. However the problem with this type of a dependency is that once you lose access to it - you are a done deal... It becomes a weakness... Like many, you may bring it down to a one or two, like alcohol and sex, drugs and friends or food and family.... But still you have a bottleneck... Once you lose access to all, having no elixir to depend on - you'll see yourself, your true self and insecurities.... for sure facing own self would be the hardest of all especially without your most wanted elixir... ☺. Even I would escape this, once, twice, thousand times using one elixir or mix of several in "if not this then that" sort of mentality... but when you

DRAFT

face it full upfront, naked and with no support what so ever; well good luck with that someday... Don't be afraid of anyone else... no one else can hurt you as much as you do to yourself.... anyone can only wish to be the worst to someone else... we all have ourselves to face, all other devils may look like angels by then.... I guess that's when you face your true Satan/devil/demon or wherever you put it in the opposite end of the spectrum that you really don't want to face... Again, good luck with facing yourself someday... my own worst self can only be the worst when facing me, so whoever got hurt along the way... I'm so sorry you were just collateral damage/was at wrong place wrong time blocking his way.... he's just looking for me.... Whenever he's fully done with me, whoever has made a mess out of me - I really feel sorry for you...

Analysis...

Where it started: Outside pressure and need for change... Anger towards outside... plan to go head on...

Where it headed: lot of resistance, unforeseen attacks and back down/taking a step back.... looking for coping mechanisms... use of a elixir.... analysing dependencies...

Where it ended: Focusing towards self... anger and fear toward own insecurities, dependencies and weaknesses... suddenly channelled everything towards self and depicted my own self as my worst enemy...

26 May

Had a good day compared to most but always like losing another few layers. It's almost visible, the change of characteristics itself. It's very interesting to sense/feel that how far someone will go to make someone else your own... Or just to fully own someone... well everyone has different ideas and we all shop for one another in a way... we like that version but not this, so we do everything to get rid of the version you already own and to get hold of the other.... It'll always come down to who or what version owns by who... so it never ends... but the real one doesn't care who owns who, he just want to figure out who owns him... but in reality no one owns him because he's as real as everyone else.... he's not just a version that

DRAFT

someone can own or disown as they wish... if you are not sure about the consequences of messing with someone real.... go ahead and see for yourself... It's just a matter of time he figures it out no one owns him and no one ever can... you'll own him 99.999999% but as long as that 0.0000001% exists, rest assured you'll lose whatever you think you own when the time is right.... if someone ever do it 100% then what do you call the one you just owned? There's nothing real about him... he's just dead in true terms...

Friday night as always a bit messy.... End of the week and what happens on the weekend... Who owns or keep the one for the weekend till the next week starts, and another mess in Sunday night...

ISSUE OF NOTHINGNESS/VOID/NO ATTACHMENT

I'm just wondering about the absolute truth;, does it matter what day it is for the truth?... Does the truth change over time and/or based on the day of the week... at least that's what Astrology suppose to mean in a way... Based on day and time things can get predictable but for real does the absolution changed even for a bit... I really don't think so... It's just a get away plan to explain things in a predictable way and the problem with this is if the absolute truth doesn't support this then someone has to make sure those things really happen, otherwise it's no longer legit... And what happens to everything that everyone in everywhere stops believing.... they come down really hard, probably hit the ground and go way below it... same goes for everything else... when everyone stop believing in something or someone, no matter how heavenly & powerful he/she/it is, everyone and everything will come down... so to make sure it doesn't happen, someone/something has to make sure at least someone real in somewhere believes in it... because otherwise it won't exists... but there's a drawback.... some exists with or without your belief because someone in somewhere believes it... so no matter you or everyone around you stop believing it, it won't cease to exist... hence whether you like it or not/believe it or not - it will have a strong effect on you and everything will continue to exist... then this means you are at your worst state when you stop believing in everyone and everything, because regardless of you believe it or not everyone and everything still exists and everyone & everything will have full effect on you at that moment...

DRAFT

It's like you have created a vacuum in a place where everything and everyone exists... you all know the effect... everyone and everything gets sucks in to it or in reality everything and everyone go into it to fill the void, because that is absolutely necessary to everything and everyone else to exist... in case on an infinite vacuum which nothing and no one can fill is a treat to the very existence of everything because no matter how hard everyone and everything try, it never get filled... hence creating the black hole effect... So in this case I'm responsible for creating such a thing and threatening the existence of everyone and everything... It's nothing personal, just another collateral damage in path to understanding.... so the best thing happens when I stop believing everyone and everything else and in the same time everyone and everything stops believing in me... but I can't experience this as long as I believe in at least something and someone and at least someone or something keeps believing me, creating the attachment... And the paradox is this is also a belief in a way.... so as long I have this, I'm not out of beliefs... this may sound rude but that's the ultimate try of no attachment - which I guess, no one could ever achieve... at least my inner behind the scene try was to see who I really am when nothing and no one really attached, am I still be having these ideas? will I still have the rational mind, will i be able to move, actually the very notion of what I really possess that does no depends on anything or anyone... that was the idea behind figuring out who I really am... It's not that I didn't know my identity in the material world, I made that personality day after day so I knew that already but that personality was depending on lot of learned/received/acquired things ... So idea was to figure out what/which part of me that doesn't depend on my created personality or anyone or anything else/the part which exists regardless of anything or anyone else.... the absolute essence of who I uniquely identify as myself, something/some part that can uniquely exist/uniquely stand alone with no support/attachment what so ever.... this is the part that'll be there always, i was trying to consciously identify/figure out/pin point this is it... but again a paradox - the person who's making the effort to figure it out is a product of that essence... so is it possible to the product of the essence to pin point the essence itself? Because logically it's like a snake start finding itself eating itself round and round but never get there... but this process has surely strengthened the essence itself making it resilient and independent more

DRAFT

than ever.... or is it the other way around? Did I made someone/something else more resilient and independent? that's all I can say about this for now...

The void scenario and coping with it in a way no one gets hurt....

In this sense the best thing I can do for the existence is to go shopping and fill my void with things and ones I believe to be important knowing that whatever/whoever you pick, he/she/it's also something/someone just like everything/everyone else... Just another Friday night, everyone trying to fill my void seems to be high I guess 😂

Spoke with my cousin brother. I was so someone else. He's going through same sort of problems as I do and did. Maybe he was on a different track but probably not much different from what I heard. I couldn't recognize the way I spoke during that conversation as it should be true me waiting to get over with everything. I can relate a lot to what he has said. Taking positive from outside but boiling from inside, same as what I experienced but what I'm not sure about it whether I contributes to that boiling part or to the cool down and get everything back on track part. Either way it's so not over yet. Probably everyone is going through repercussions of all our behaviour. This discussion followed by an enormous headache/migraine. Elevation of stress and feelings of depression. Not sure which links to which.

I see this one version of a person everything, everyone and everywhere even in dreams. This person who tortures people, the guy who judges people, the one who lies, truly deceptive, the one who take advantage from the slightest mistake others make, the person who put others into prisons, the one who take advantage of less attentive, manipulate and use words to make agreements and take everything other’s say to his advantage, but he doesn't even let others think and say things consciously, he messes with mind and take advantage of the less attentive mind, I'm not even sure why this one exists, and most importantly why others bow down to it, if all are unique but1 working towards the same good thing with good intentions the why this idiot has this much of power knowing he is the one who has done things in the past which made him this way, then why now he does the same other than staying away from deception and manipulation. Most importantly why others bow down to it.

DRAFT

Potential clashes of self. Sometimes when we try to make a decision it is really hard as when you are in the feminine side, so many voices in the head, so many parameters, so many mind fucks, manipulations and so on. However when in the masculine side it's easy as taking a decision and executing it but still the problem is outside parameters such as time, money and etc.... Still people make decisions and go with it even though they don't make the best decisions all the time but at least some have the wisdom of taking a decision without any influence or manipulation. However for those the manipulations happen in outside from inside we may know the intentions of others but in reality execution of those intentions may or may not possible all the time as there's not only one influencer in play at a moment. So worrying over one source of input and relying on decisions made by that doesn't mean it'll be for everyone's best interest or the best in a given moment. It's we can always try and if it works OK, if not then also OK. So regardless of knowing others intentions we can always go ahead with anything as long as we can accept the failure. Someone would say we knew that would happen but it has not happened until it happens, so it's always open until it actually happens. Some may just back down and take a cautious approach from everything but this means you are giving up everything due to other's intentions without even trying. What if it works, what if those intentions never come into play, what if they are just playing around with intentions? So go for it, that's the confidence, and face it knowing failure and consequences, if you can take the consequences of failure, then why not go for it. But make sure your action or consequence of failure doesn't hurt anyone else intentionally. One could say never back down or something but that's a different story, that's just a kick of rage which doesn't care of the collateral damage. If you take that part for sure you'll win but when you turn around and see there's no one else left to cheer or share your win. If that is OK with you then fine but then you may have to go back and find what happened to others or try to save them individually. That is also al if you know for sure you are going the right way but again what is the right way? So as long as you are up for the cleaning up your mess and not intentionally harming anyone or anything who could argue. People who resist and intentionally put you in bad places or conditions to make you bow down do more harm than you are doing something that harms no one.

DRAFT

Sometimes I do catch myself lying in some occasions. Not so deliberate but still conscious yet uncontrolled.

Self-section analysis

THE FULL SECTION CONTAINED MUCH MORE THAN THE NUMBER OF SECTIONS THIS NOTE CONTAINS. I LOST THE ACTUAL NOTE WHEN I FORMATTED MY SMARTPHONE. THIS WAS RECOVERED FROM A BACKUP NOTE WHICH I SAVED ON GOOGLE KEEP BEFORE FORMATTING THE PHONE.

1. Seeker. Truth seeking, identification and rational discussions to consciously identify it.
2. Adventurer. Understanding the true nature without the need to explain it. In other words understanding based on experience not logic.
3. Observer. Observing both fronts and managing knowledge sharing and conflict resolution
4. Gamer, Actor, Musician and the Choreographer. Entertainment and absorbing external ideologies true entertainment sources and analysis.
5. Believer. Religious understanding, based on scripts, ideas of the followers, people who are popular and in top of those sections. I.e.: clergy, monks, spiritual leaders…
6. Belief analyser. Understanding religion through experience by following perceptions and ideologies, or trying to travel the same paths as the leaders or forerunners of those religious beliefs/institutions while trying to figure out what exactly made them form that religion.
7. Philosopher. Philosophical understanding based on experience of self and ideologies of others, discussing and debating both sides of the story. This in purest form has no preconceived ideologies or tendencies towards accepting or falsifying any side.
8. Creator. Creation of new things and giving, contributing to some form of existing metaphor while having a good time. E.g.: art, electronics, programming…

DRAFT

9. Entrepreneur. Forming an ideal institution or a company based on previously travelled paths and trying to utilize what that part is good at... e.g.: Lify. Also trying to incorporate best practices or ideologies discussed and rationally accepted by other parts.

10. The chef (Food, drinks and cooking). Experiment with food and drinks, sometimes using food for conflict resolution in form of defence or offence. Sometimes an innovative and highly skilled cook. Even the problems like indigestion exists, this one is still actively ongoing and involved.

11. Pervert and the lover. Experiment with sexuality/sensuality and perversion. In both towards and against it, this is a form of ongoing conflict harbouring both sides against and for sexuality. In resistance - actively trying to root out sexuality as it's the worst form of enemy, on the other side, like with food, trying to incorporate sexuality as a conflict resolution strategy and experimenting with it's effectiveness and how and when it gets stronger or weaker. STATUS: Currently under dormant side.

12. The victim of bullying. Conspiracy analysis. Based on what you hear, see and think based on day to day experience. There's lot of trust issues going on with this part as it cannot actively figure out which is which or who is who. Untrusting everyone and everything, harbouring, analysing and falsifying conspiracies.... all comes under this part and is the most annoying of all.

13. Physical analysis. Analysing and actively experiencing outside and inside physical changes and trying to cope with it. Analysing damages, treats and following/getting outside medical help/tests/treatments as needed.

14. Saint and the healer. Relaxation and maintaining sanity. Trying to relax and trying to maintain a relaxed, calm mind to facilitate rational existence of all these chaotic sections. This actively involved in managing different parts, stress reduction using several mechanisms (e.g.: entertainment, meditative focusing of attention), positive influences and mainly making the person engage in activities so that with all these

DRAFT

discomfort, annoyance, conspiracy theories and chaos; making the person as a individual entity maintain the balance and make sure not to go insane or cross the limits of excessive stress.

15. The policeman/Judge, jury and the executioner. Damage reduction, self-control and adherence to rules. This part is a total control freak, trying to make sure no part is consciously taking an unwanted advancement and no part is consciously crossing a line or a point of no return. This part is cautious and highly assertive and strict in conduct. Mostly towards self, sometimes go into the extremes of making one do things that no one else might do, for outsiders this may seem like self punishment. Mostly focused on “no regrets” concept and "accept consequences of your own doing and go through it without whining" concept.
16. Innovator and the scientist. Innovation and imagination. Imagining and coming up with innovative ideas. Quick witted and a smart ass trying to focus on clever behaviour in any given situation. Natural show off and sometimes can be a douche.
17. The preacher. Mostly depend on understanding of other parts, preach and try to live what it preached. This part may sound like interesting and enlightening but can do nothing without other parts.
18. Lion and the devil. Angry mostly due to inputs of other parts. Strong and invincible feelings. The one who can go through fire if wanted to and emerge from the other end victorious. Not a one to play with. Mostly dormant and in constant suppression due to actions of other parts but when all parts are in distress this part can fuck and destroy a whole universe and I mean it. Actions depend on requests and needs of other parts. If left alone with no other part, you know what it is...
19. The worms, parasites and opportunists. Mostly manifestations of different selves and personalities based on other parts. The ones who take advantage of the situation and ones who are after the same wisdom or understanding. It's like, if I believe someone/ something, I become a parasite on that person/ person's knowledge/understanding

DRAFT

until 1) I figure it out by myself, 2) unconditional acceptance and complete surrender, 3) totally forget and give up on it or 4) completely destroy it by myself. So the same is true when someone else start believing me as an entity or whatever they think I know or those who want to know what I think I know. Mostly regarded as burdens but those are the ones who protect the parts they like, some may have went through bad experiences so i don't have to, and some may have saved my life sometimes, some parts might have ceased to exist long time ago if not for them but some other important parts actually ceased to exist because of some of them as well. One thing is for sure as soon as this is out, then all encounters regarding who wants who, who did this and that, I want this part or that part, why this not that… Everything is back on fire.

20. Deluded self. Gods, demi-gods, angels, divine, sub-divine, sub-human, demonic and other cosmic entities. (Based on deluded or pure thoughts and feelings—nothing is based on experiences, understanding, true witnesses or true identifiable encounters) Some may have protected me, witnessed both good and bad, saved me from some bad encounters. Testified against and for my actions. Justified what I did or what happened to me. Mostly active in both fronts of each and every part. It's like for both sides of each and every part, some mix of divine/demonic presence is there. Some may have cried, some may have laughed, some may have gone to war for or against me. But they are everywhere. Sometimes I wonder are there more divine entities than the entire human race ever existed…

I may have missed some, I'll update as necessary and no single part is uniquely identifiable as some responsibilities and actions, words and thoughts are shared and interact with each other.

Decision making issues

The inner thoughts of worthlessness and uselessness. Always gets these thoughts regarding it is useless or worthless to do something. Always negative never positive. Most of the time I

DRAFT

tend to believe it. It's true that always someone within thinks it's not useful?, don't do that?, even you have this then what?, no matter what it's not enough?, even you like something so what? etc.... I agree with the philosophy and what it is trying show but the problem with this is once I fully submit to these thoughts there's nothing else I can do... I'll be like a dormant corpse.... I once heard that stillness in mind doesn't mean doing nothing, imagine a world that everyone does nothing... this is not ideal even though that sounds liberating.... And I believe some of the inner voices, these are god/goddess like ones that convince me whatever they do they do it for me.... I'm so insecure ans helpless - those words are comforting and sometime I tend to believe them. Even though I believe both these ends, worthless thoughts guiding me towards immobility and nothing matters sort of an end + the divine help mixed with anger, liberating thoughts, wisdom and self invincible feelings leading to conquering anything and everything sort of an end; I'm not sure I fully agree or deny any side.... However I don't have the wisdom of either side to fully understand what they are trying to explain either.... As one other side discussed truth it the truth no matter what you conquer or what you submit into... it'll be what it is whatever it is.... therefore I too go with that decision and move on without leaning towards either side of this. If something from either side is true, no matter what I do, whether I like it or not, I will learn and get to know in due time... until then I know nothing to fully accept or deny either side's plan. There's another idiotic part trying to explain everything I didn't know with assumptions or guesses using what I really know. That part is too proud to accept that I simply don't know that yet. There's no harm with assumptions but there's no need to believe that assumption is correct without objective understanding and solid experience. And another thing is - perception change over time, so what you believe or know or the wisdom may change with your experience, it won't be ever perfect or complete as you haven't fully realized everything. Therefore whatever I wrote few years ago may or may not valid right now. Some statements may have eternal validity but I haven't reached eternity yet ☺. So I cannot say those statements won't be invalidated in the future. But again if I ever wrote something out of the eternal truths, those won't change no matter what but if someone asks me whether that sort of statements were written by me or where they are in my writing, I do not know. That because my wisdom is based on my

DRAFT

experience and understanding, it's not complete or perfect yet. If someone ask me does that mean I lied along the way? The answer is based on your level of wisdom. If you know something from beginning to an end then soon after I say something you know that's a lie, if you haven't reached that stage yet or if you are following me or still seeking for something then what I wrote may seem like divine or enlightening and you may realize whether it's really true or not before I do, however for myself whatever whatever I wrote is sincere only for that moment. Not a moment before or moment after. Because a moment before I didn't know that in a solid manner, and the very next moment my experience changes and whatever I wrote may or may not still standing. The best way to analysis which stayed the same for a long time is to go through all up to now and extract repetitive statements or ideas which seems to have not changed over time. There's a chance you may find something interesting but still, even before you've done analysing I might change my perception due to new experience. Therefore whoever is reading this, take an idea but never follow, find it on you own. You may figure something out way before me and help everyone out. Stick to your wits and be confident in yourself, because the one who you think is in front of you is no better than you do and you are no better than the one who is following you... No matter how much wisdom these statements may seem to have, these may prove to be bullshit when you see the real picture.

Every time I try to even think of moving on or doing something useful, I get these memory flashes and ask is this why you do it? This is what you get at the end, is it worth it? This is how it works, so why you do it?... These idea are getting generated and brought up based on previous encounters of religious scriptures, previous thoughts, scenes gathered from visual entertainment sources, sounds gathered from what you've heard and believed in the past. Some may contain some sort of a truth but if I give into any of these then I cannot move forward. I'll be stagnant and do nothing. That is OK as long as all other issues take care about it by itself but it doesn't. Regardless of being dormant, immobile, stagnant doing nothing - I do wake up next morning and all the problems continue to exist. Bills, job search, balancing income and expenses, day to day things to do, previous commitments,... everything is still going on... So the only thing I can do at this stage is move on and take care of what I have to

DRAFT

do, and face it upfront because these issues won't go away and I'm not capable of changing the world to my bidding because if I do then this will become a comedy centre and everyone will do what they please and make a mess out of everything. But still I won't be free until I'm content. However, everyone around me don't want me to be content or stop, they all want me to keep running... actually whether I like it or not I have to move in order to not to commit any action that I would regret.

Just watched a video of Shaolin monks doing some crazy stuff. I wonder what everyone try to achieve. In that same video a small one, young one and an old one doing the same sort of stuff with different intensities but still the same style, same sort of robes but different age groups. Same as everyone else I was also trying to find sometime, assuming everyone is after contentment of some sort, different ones have different ideologies or needs for contentment. Even the different parts of the same self may require different conditions for contentment, once a part figure something out that part "tries" to be content with that thing/one but the notion of "trying" counteract contentment itself so it can never be achieved through effort. Even after knowing that it is hard to achieve it because that part again "try" not to make an effort, in other words making an effort to not make an effort. So it never ends. In my case I try to figure and analyse all these things out and try to find and lead each part to contentment which again is like making an effort to not make an effort. In this sense I'm most hard to please and most difficult to find contentment and this makes me the curse for everything else. So even a part finds it's contentment and even all the part finds contentment, since I'm not content, those other parts cannot keep their contentment. Therefore I became the curse but may be due to a valid reason but still I have to convince myself that if I really want or lead each and every part to be content or find contentment, I have to be content or find contentment first. If I can't find it then stop leading altogether because it never ends until someone who's entirely certain of what contentment is takes the lead. Just a thought as everything else.

DRAFT

Don’t

Please never put yourself in danger for me for any reason. If I get into trouble, that is purely due to my own ignorance and mistakes. If there’s something you want to share, then let me read it or watch it or understand it. But never ever put yourself in danger. The reason I'm saying this is there's a high chance that the one who's trying to save me get hurt or get stuck. So there's no one who can completely save me other than myself. So don't get stuck, don't get hurt, especially everyone follow a path of saving each other it's possible that no one will be left where we all should be. So there's a limit to help you can do to each other, if your help put you in danger then I highly recommend otherwise but I can't deny anything because it comes down to personal choice.

Another dumb note

I feel like there's a net inside me. It's like someone has caught me and put a net so I can't get away. Every time I try I lose energy or forced into a deluded, unclear mental state or dormant physically weak state and probably make me do something, think something or eat/drink something which makes me more and more weak. I have no idea why someone would do it. The more you do it the more angrier everything would be. Indigestion, stress, melting everything from inside out, pulling me down using the net they've caught me, everything is part of the same thing. The one who's writing this is nuwan's consciousness as he feels it but using English. In the beginning i thought like I switched from one world to another. It's like losing weight from 72 to 42, becoming more feminine from the masculine end. Earlier the I didn't even notice any switches but the last one was so profound and I don't think I ever recovered from it. Someone else took my masculine end and drag it forward in a very different way than I would've done it. Anyway I'm basically not part of it as someone else took the precedence as they have much more knowledge than I do. Sometimes I feel like a clueless robot dragging from hear and there wake up in different places without even knowing it. So in other words someone else is playing/conducting the concert and I'm just a mere pawn in it getting thrown into here and there. May be they are doing it to protect me or for some other reason, but I have no clue why or how they are doing it. So I'm just a lost

DRAFT

passenger here maybe waiting for answers. No matter how much you play, at the end I don't feel like I'm going to like it. There is also a form of serpent like links from behind which provoke thoughts. Some are obviously good but others are mere manipulations. I can't filter or always ignore this so sometimes even without my conscious consent I automatically do what I've been forced into. Best part it the power of conviction. These lines can convince you to do anything. The only thing holding is the set of code of ethics that I don't break no matter how hard any link tries. I'm not sure how long but that's all I got. I call this getting fucked as it feels like mind fucks every time this happens. The best part is one fucks to convince me to do something and in the same time another fucks you to do the opposite of it. So no matter what decision I make it feels like a mind fucking competition the best conviction wins. This is so not what I expected from humanity but here we are the utopian dream of free will comes to an end from within. Maybe I'm not the one who I supposed to be any more. and the one I supposed to be got screwed up somewhere along the line by someone else. Anyway, the forgetting facts or things is more prominent as sometimes short-term memory loss is noticed. This is because the memory fucks don't usually stick. Now I understand what it means by the saying that if you get an urge to say or ask something and you ignored it then you lose that chance forever. But still I cannot say or ask everything that comes into my mind because as I told you before, there's always two fronts, one for and the other against it. Therefore losing full control so any thought can be put into words seems dangerous and insane/inhumane. That's the reason I prevent some words from coming out no matter how hard I get convinced. Maybe I have lost so many chances due to this but I've been experimenting with it for awhile and keep it sane as much as I can. Sometimes I couldn't but the only time I let it go haywire is when I'm with myself talking to self. Or when writing notes, which I get highly motivated to share with others sometimes but this could be disastrous as this is not complete and sometimes not inter dependent. Therefore sharing these thoughts would be the worst thing I ever do to someone else as I'm blocking their own experience and judgement. If someone get into trouble by this then it's not good but if someone get any help by this that is good but I cannot take the chance of someone getting lost due to this. I remember a quote by someone, it says something like this, "if a wise gets knowledge that person become free and complete

DRAFT

by this but if a fool gets the same knowledge that will lead that person to self-destruction.". I have no idea whether I'm a fool or a wise but I cannot take the chance of someone reach the point of self-destruction due to these writings. So these will be here as long as these are not here any more.

Wow a single decision of picking and not picking can go a long way. It's the difference between accepting what is given and choosing what to get. Most of the time what is given may have some side effects because people only give what they don't need any more. or to take advantage from what is given. But that is the purest form of consent as no one is harmed or forced unless whatever the thing that is given or taken opposes it. On the other hand we can be picky but in this case things get ugly as we need what we picked regardless if the consent. The best form would be the accept what is given with consent of the giver and the what is being gifted itself. The other best form would be to chose but give what has been chosen to accept or reject without taking it by force. So no one is harmed everyone and everything gets equal opportunity for their own consent and again it can also be changed anytime. Because we can never hold onto anything forever. But the problem comes when someone's trying to get something which is not given and without consent. Beginning of all the conflicts. To get what we want by any means necessary only to realize it won't stay that way.

One time commitment. 35 AUD to UNHCR on 1st of July 2017. Make sure to reconsider and stop it if not required after that day.

I feel like some are trying to suck me out from behind everyday. I lose some layers every now and then. The problem is I can feel it. I don't know how it works, I can't see it but I can surely feel the pain. I can feel separate layers not all but many. Why do you do it, whoever you are? Why this torture. Maybe it's an absolute necessity in your reality but from my point it's torture. I don't know you work according to your reality I'll work here in mine as I know it. At least until I get to know it because I just can't keep worrying about something I don't fully understand and one that I have no control over. I like what I like to do, so I'm going to do it

DRAFT

without staying stagnant. If you don't like that, I don't know, I cant deal with that. As long as what I do don't harm anyone I'll continue my work.

It's insane to see how hard it is just to do something. Yes a lot is going on. I just can't stop it. The only way is I may have to use force to control it. I can't do anything with this sort of chaotic mind. Physically insanely weak, mentally insanely weak, mind weak. Someone is trying to say something. I just heard something like “don't hit me brother” kind of a thing. I never do that. But I can't deal with what's happening within. I heard the faint voice of my cousin sister but still she's fine back in Sri Lanka according to her mother. I'm not sure which is which, this one was more real than anything else because I was conscious, I couldn't deny it.

Streaming really hurts sometimes.

The coffee buzz effect, that surely is getting layer fucked by someone. Some scream out of joy, some laughs and some shy away but almost everyone break at this orgasmic effect not knowing how it happens. Me too have no idea but one thing for sure you won't like it when you get to know the real story. Maybe you do, if kind of getting raped here and then is not a problem for you. But if you kind of hate it you'll use all your energy to find a way out from that misery unless until you give in and be one with it doing the same.

Sugar triggers bugger set and related religious ones. Spices and outside foods fit fats and stuff contains all not sure where you end up. Every one needs a part I guess. It's OK as long as everyone is peacefully coexisting but how there can be peace in a place you grabbed by force. Or have we actually given by eating food/poison from then which doesn't go away.

When I hear things in my head some voices seems to be familiar and one phase out I can hear another voice is telling the same. It’s like someone else is using another voice to tell things. How this is not cheating or manipulation. I think I just hear a male voice telling the same thing as a female voice. Not sure which one is genuinely behind it or legit but someone is surely messing around.

DRAFT

Every time I pull my conscious self back to current moment. Here and now, something or someone else pulls it back to somewhere else making me deluded, less conscious and less attentive. This is the reason that I cannot concentrate or put an effort effectively to the task at hand. Maybe they are doing the right thing from their end but still it’s not helping. I'm here and now, I need to stay that way if I ever want to continue with life. I cannot do it by staying in two places at once. Maybe I'm in the wrong place but I can't kill myself as well.

I can sense a rat as well. Who is trying to sneak in / come up through others or who is really happy about what’s going on. That one knows it doesn't deserve it but it get benefited by this and it's highly deceptive and happy.

Found the one who laughs and fucks everything up while I’m sleep. Still I cannot personally say who that is I think now who should know already know who that is. Maybe I'm saying this to the same.

Now another voice telling me that it should’ve been better if I kept my mouth shut. Maybe true but with all deluded ones at least some of should be true. So if I stayed silent nothing ever changes, I'll be the same stagnant person as before. So here we go. I do use words as I need to explain things.

Strange thing is when I read something now an inner voice says it instead of I’m reading it silently.

Friday night. Typical hungry/too much stuff intake. I just can’t figure out are they trying to climb up or take top ones down? Either way I'm waiting. We'll see where I wake up tomorrow.

It's scary to see our own behaviour when cornered. It's definitely fight or flee, even we normally don't pick fight as an option, when cornered and if you are in a nothing to lose or gain situation, you might eventually pick fight for some reason. I just noticed mine and it's like f* the whole universe if necessary or die trying kind of a corner. This should be a typical situation when, who can't even figure out who's who, is in control or run everything. First make sure you can be 100 percent certain who's who, if can't just stand down, like I did in a

DRAFT

way, and let people who knows who's who figure it out, at least until you get back to a state where you can be absolutely certain of who you are dealing with.

People screw things up by sneaking around and doing things they are not allowed to. If someone personally didn't give you a consent, just keep away, not everyone is the same.

Convictions - came home from library and bought an ice cream from a shop I thought that I will never have to buy again from. Things change and those simple decisions may end up having bad effects in larger scale yet I do it, not deliberately all the time, but it's just I can't keep up with all "this is OK but that is not" kind of things. The list is too long and it never the same changes along the way. I have had enough of this cosmic comedy. Call me an ignorant idiotic fool, but this is not a way to live but these buggers who are messing around with my mind has to be stopped. I'm not a cart or horse or another thing that you can tame and drive around. Let me tell you this, if you ever tried and continue to drive me around, when the time is up you have no right to say that I'm mean. Do what you always do but when it's my turn shut the fuck up and stop whining.

Good to see so many personalities share the same writing space. Different ideas in one single place. It's surprising to see how effective the damage control/making amends system work. In one moment someone is so angry ans in next moment it's no where to be found. Soothing/smoothing mechanisms at place but I have to say it seems efficient from this end and working - hope no one is getting hurt during the execution/implementation of this mechanism.

I felt I just did something terrible. Came home after a short coastal walk and I was so strong till I get here. Then I took in some food and drinks, losing that strength. It's someone else's food put into entirely different person and it reduced the strength. However, if I didn't take in any food the I could've gone through a different story. I'll check that some other time.

Some need someone else who's already taken, some has guy crushes and don't want to let go, some has long waited strong crushes and they'd die for them or just to get them, some are just here for play, some are to protect their loved ones, some just taking a ride, some

DRAFT

doesn't have a clue, after all everyone is holding into someone for some reason and don't want to let go. Just a feeling based thought.

The A

There's a person, let's call he/she/it A. A is loved by some, hated by others. Love or hate, people in either of the sets change over time. People who loved A earlier start hating A, people who hated A start loving A and the love/hate change goes on... Some people give to A, some people take from A. People who give to A might later take back from A and people who take from A might later give back to him, and the give and take goes on... Some try to protect A, they'd do anything to protect A from harms way and keep A alive, they'll go through all the pain, all problems and even die for him but A might not even know any of these, who they are or why they are doing these; and some wants or need to kill A, make problems, make A's life harder, hurt A, bully A and do all sorts of evil things out there to A, and A might not even know any of these, who's behind it or why they are doing it, and the good and evil goes on... Some will love A unconditionally and may want to keep A forever, protecting A from everything, even facing all the problems created by A, they may even die for A if necessary; some want to get rid of A, keep him away, they'd do anything to keep A away from them, they'll pay everyone and everything, they'd manipulate and do any sort of things to keep A away from them by any means necessary; strangely in this case some may steal A from someone else so they can keep A, or they want to get A away from certain someone or liberate A from current curses or bonds or whoever is holding A, some may do anything to let A free or to make A a fully liberated person... and this take, keep, throw, liberate, etc... game goes on.... Some want something created by A, some want A to be successful, smart, beautiful, intelligent, powerful, wise, creative, etc..., some want the exact opposite of it, they want to destroy A's creations, some wants A to be rude, ugly, idiotic, more like a lunatic, delusional, weak, incompetent, dumb, etc..., and this cosmic scale manipulations goes on.... some wants to overcome A, defeat A, beat A to the ground, and some wants A to win, help A to succeed, some wants A to be resilient, face everything and stand alone... and the survival of the fittest goes on.... , some want A to be easy some wants

DRAFT

A to be A and others want A to be someone else... and the fight goes on..., some want A to create something from ground up and some want A to use what's already out there, some want A to be a rich entrepreneur and some want A to be a peasant,... the division goes on.... some want A to be homosexual, some want A to be heterosexuals, some wants A to be asexual, some wants to prove A is a pervert, some wants to prove A is gay, some wants to prove A is straight,... and the sexual battle goes on.... some trusts A, some believes A, some obey A's code, for some A is a liar, some distrust A, some laughs at A, for some A is a fool, some wants to make A wise and strong, some wants A to be dumb and follow/obey,... and the wisdom crisis goes on.... some want A to be religious and maybe even a clergy member and others want A to cut all the negativity and find wisdom, be radical and get up on A's own,... lead/follow - be free/obey thing goes on.... some wants A to come up, wherever up is, some wants to hold A down... and the struggle goes on... some wants part of A, some wants to be part of A's journey, some wants to own A's things or A, some wants to buy A or A's things, some wants to enrol to A's school of thought, some respect others disrespect, some wants to impress A, some wants A to recognise them, some wants A's attention, some wants to sneak into A's thoughts, some wants to A to keep them in A's mind, some wants to learn using A, some wants to teach A, some wants to know what A knows, some wants to be A, some wants to use A, some wants to free A, some wants to praise A, some wants to put A down, some wants A to regret, some wants A to remember them, ... and the grand scale life goes on... etc.. ... and the external factors list goes on....

Sometimes A wants to do or create something nice, sometimes A is so angry that A wants to destroy each and everything including universe itself, sometimes A is so uncomfortable and tired, sometimes A is in distress or stressed out or depressed, sometimes A wants to see and know all but other times A had enough and don't want to know or see any more., sometimes A is not afraid of anything but other times A is scared, sometimes A wants to rest and relax, sometimes A wants to get up and be powerful, sometimes A wants to get away from everything, sometimes A wants all the drama to stop, sometimes A just want to get over with everything in other words just die, sometimes A wants to learn something cool, sometimes A wants to be comfortable, sometimes A wants to push forward, sometimes A wants to stop

DRAFT

and do nothing, sometimes A is angry and sometimes A is happy, sometimes A just want food to eat and drink, sometimes A wants to clean up everything and organise everything, sometimes A wants to find a job, sometimes A wants to make more money, sometimes A wants to buy some fancy stuff, sometimes A wants to stay away from money, sometimes A just want to invent something and be creative, sometimes A wants to impress another, sometimes A wants someone's attention, sometimes A wants to show off, sometimes A is jealous, sometimes is destructive, sometimes A is strict and obedient, sometimes A is ruthless, sometimes A is like an angel and sometimes A is like a devil, sometimes A is religious, sometimes A hates religion, sometimes A think A is wise, sometimes A think A is dumb, sometimes A thinks A is strong, sometimes A thinks A is so weak, sometimes A is sexual/sensual, sometimes A hates sexuality/sensuality, sometimes A is like a puppet controlled by others, sometimes A wants to control everything, sometimes A plays hard to get, sometimes A wants to break free and do whatever A wants without regrets, sometimes A is courageous, sometimes A is resistive, sometimes A is traditional, sometimes A is modern, sometimes A dwell in the past, sometimes A is futuristic, sometimes A wants to stay in the present, sometimes A hates family and friends, sometimes A wants family or friends, sometimes A wants to do everything by A's self, sometime A wants help, sometimes A thinks A's hot/beautiful/attractive, sometimes A thinks A's ugly/unattractive, sometimes A is sneaky, sometimes A hates everyone and everything, sometimes A wants to spread unconditional love towards everyone and everything, A's life is sometimes interesting and other times boring, A's life is sometimes easy and other times hard, etc... A's life goes on....

A probably knows nothing, maybe A knows something.

Maybe A will get there, wherever others think or want A to be, maybe A won't.

Maybe A will get to know and learn everything everyone else knows or maybe A won't.

maybe someday A will see/feel/hear/smell/taste everything or maybe A will lose the ability to see/feel/hear/smell/taste anything.

DRAFT

Maybe A will learn someday, whatever others want A to learn or maybe A will forget everything A has ever learned.

Maybe A will find the truth, whatever it is, maybe A won't.

Maybe A will go for the revenge and take out everything and everyone or maybe A will forgive and forget.

Maybe A is not A any more. or maybe A will become exactly who A should be.

Maybe A is doing exactly opposite of what should've been done or A may get manipulated to do so. Maybe A will learn to do the right thing each and every moment, but what is right for some may be wrong for many, so either way—whatever A do in a given moment is supported by some and hated or condemned by others. Hopefully A will try to make things right someday.

Poor today

Got a strong urge to remember past good memories

Done that and felt good

This morning again lost touch and even with extreme difficulty of decision making went outside for the appointment.

Done that felt a bit bad and off track

In afternoon when heading back home got a strong urge to eat something, found a Mcdonald's and ordered a meal.

Had that meal, felt good for a while then felt stuck after that

On the way walking towards home got a strong urge to buy some drinks, bought Coke and some energy drinks and came home.

Took kind of a cocktail of coke and energy drinks and felt good for awhile and then felt stuck again.

DRAFT

Felt—stuck, want to get out, stressed, relieved, content, happy, strong, weak, competent, incompetent, destructive, constructive, need for get away, need for help, calling for help, hoping for help, stronger to face even without help, etc… all in different moments. It's a cocktail of all positive and negative feelings side by side mutually coexisting and neither of sides gives up.

Someone is scared within. I don't know why but this one is really really scared. The main reason to eat and drink and do everything seems to be to stay away from bad stuff. It's like getting away from pain, discomfort, stress. Even it hurts more or may seems to hurt other parts, this one seems to long for the comfort or the feeling of security. It's complicated and changes over time but I can assure that this entity/part is pretty scared. But I really don't understand why or for what…. Discomfort, stress, pain I can relate to but why getting scared is unknown.

I'm sorry for cutting some ties and committing not to deal with some, this is purely a decision to make everything manageable and fair for everyone.

USELESS UNIT

There's one unit which can't survive without making me angry. Their whole purpose of existence is to make me pick on someone and make me angry or at least say something angry or think something angry, then keep up with it. Why do these buggers even exist?

Summarized journey

Take an entity, born and raised somewhere. Educated in mass culture, having widely acknowledged morals, ethics and code of conducts, trying to raise to an acceptable socio-economic status, a typical middle-class worker. Tried and tired of everything, trying to get rid of everything and be free. Trying to break free from bonds constructed while growing up, bonds that make you grounded, such as friends, family, learned knowledge, learned ethics/morals, learned competition to raise above others, indulgences, etc… Then this entity travel through that path to break free but not knowing how, trying to learn things from here

DRAFT

and there, when bonds are getting broken one by one then a different layer emerges. Scared and learned that the path also lead to a different sort of bondage, trying to get back normal. Not knowing what is normal any more. get stuck and bonded to many things than ever before, get to know the tiresome reality of all bonds. Failed to get rid of bondage and learning that's why you still exists here, trying to get bound again only to realize it's different now. Idea was to stand alone but came to a point of existence through others help. Incompetent, less passionate and less motivated than before went on a feedback loop of own thought process. Interesting fact though it felt like some signed up for the journey knowing what it is, some followed, some helped to get rid of bonds, some didn't want that to happen making it harder to get free, some changed their opinion and changed sides along the way, some took advantage while others suffer. Anyway, even though all went through the journey knowingly or unknowingly, intentionally or unintentionally, for any reason, went through unique experiences and journeys acquiring different knowledge with varying wisdom. Understand that your wisdom may not be the same as others and their journey is not the same as yours. There's no need to make one's wisdom lower or higher than anyone else's wisdom as you haven't travelled that path. Also you won't be able to give your wisdom to anyone else and you can't force your wisdom to anyone else. Some made it easy for others while others make it harder. Anyway, I guess everyone is somewhere doing something better or worse than the previous state. I wonder whether anyone succeeded to get rid of all bonds and how they felt afterwards. All journeys have beginning and an end. Hopefully some stopped while others are still on it, waiting to be stopped somewhere along the way. Trust me, now it's not the same. If you think of getting back to normal, the state you've considered normal before this journey, then you are up for a treat. With your newly acquired knowledge and experience, that state of normality is not normal any more., unless you get brainwashed to forget everything. Find your new normal state and settle in.

DRAFT

A Short Story

The Free Man—Part 04

After leaving the monastery the man walks towards the only open market in the area he lives in. This area has almost all the shops one can get to around that area. Normally all the people visit this place to buy things for their homes and there are only handful of shops scattered here and there which are not part of this open market area. Therefore, almost all the people living near this area comes to this place for their needs.

The man wants to buy something for the dinner and he walks towards a food outlet which he normally buys food from. He rarely cooks these days because he spends most of the time outside, trying to find some work. So, he made it a habit to buy food from fast food and other low cost restaurants.

When he was walking by other food outlets he passes a peasant who was standing near one of the outlets. He overheard part of the conversation this peasant had with the food outlet manager at the counter. This peasant seemed to be very weak and a bit old. The man wondered why this peasant even here in the first place. Doesn't he have anyone he knows? Doesn't anyone put him in an elderly-care facility? Then he thought of his own situation. No one he knows is around and most of them don't like to communicate with him. No one would

DRAFT

even know if he gets into any trouble and probably no one will take him and put him to an elderly-care facility when he gets old. He suddenly become aware and related his situation to this peasant. He is probably seeing at his own fate after few years from now.

Here is what he overheard while he was passing by the peasant,

[The Peasant]

“Sir, can’t you even give a bit of what is left there. I don’t need much, I’m just really hungry and thirsty.”

[The Food Outlet Manager]

“I’m sorry, I told you that I can’t”

[The Peasant]

“Can you give me some water then?”

[The Food Outlet Manager]

“Can’t you get over to the park. There are some water taps in there?”

[The Peasant]

“Can you please give me some?”

[The Food Outlet Manager]

“I’m sorry I can’t.”

[The Peasant]

“Please sir. I can’t walk that far now. I’m tired.”

[The Food Outlet Manager]

“That’s what all of you are saying. If I give it to you then all the others will start gathering here asking for this and that. You know that is not good for business. So, now I told you why. Can you please go somewhere else? No one is coming near this place because of you.”

DRAFT

[The Peasant]

“I’m sorry sir.”

The man overheard that much and by the time he gets to the food outlet he was walking towards, the peasant has walked to the very next food outlet to the one he was before and seems to be having a conversation with that one’s manager as well. The man didn’t care much, as many peasants are living around here and most of them are doing similar things to get some food with not much luck. However, he haven’t seen this peasant before. This one seems to be a new one. He thought to himself that maybe this one travelled here because of the opportunities this place present. Many people come here often so most peasants are well of doing what they do around here than walking around some place else.

The man ordered the usual and waited there until the food is being prepared. Suddenly most people seems to disturbed and he heard people speaking loudly near the entrance. He turned around to see what happened.

[A Stranger]

“Someone please bring some water! Quickly!”

Someone near the entrance is screaming at the crowd. Someone among the crown gave him a water bottle and he seems the pour some water into a mouth of a person who is lying in the ground.

The man who is waiting for his food, walked towards the seen and found that the peasant who was asking for food earlier is lying on the ground and a man near the peasant’s body is trying to give the peasant some water and wake him up. However, it seems like the peasant is too weak to stand up.

Someone has already called the police and the emergency number it seems. The man overhead others speaking about an ambulance is on the way.

After few minutes an ambulance arrived at the scene and two policeman came to the place few minutes after that and started moving people away from the scene. People who came

DRAFT

from the ambulance seemed to be trying out some first aid to make the peasant comfortable but suddenly the man stopped breathing. The ambulance crew seemed to be trying hard to revive the person at the time they left the place with the peasant, probably going to the nearest hospital.

The man walked back to the food outlet and by the time he reaches there his food order is ready. He collected it from the counter and started walking to his place. He lives nearby the open market area and he normally walks home from there.

It's almost the night time and he is walking in an empty road which is very quiet during this time of the day. While he was walking he was having a moment of his own and started talking to his own self regarding the incident he just witnessed at the market.

[The Man]

"If an animal got lost in the jungle and couldn't find any food or water in time, that one might die out of thirst and hunger."

"Otherwise it might die out of old age."

"That is normal and natural. No one can help it at all. No one to be blamed."

"A man who is lost in a jungle who doesn't know how to survive might also die out of hunger and thirst."

"Otherwise he might die out of old age as well."

"But a man drops dead in the middle of an open market where almost all the foods and drinks in the world are getting sold!"

"How come I can't blame anyone for that?"

"I can't even think of anyone to be blamed"

"I can't blame the manager who refused to give the man some food."

"I can't blame the man's friends and relatives for not caring for him."

DRAFT

“I can’t blame the government for not looking after him.”

“But it seems not right.”

“It is not natural at all.”

“Animals depends on food and water and only way they can die is not finding a source in time. If everything is there then only way they can die is out of old anger or becoming a prey to another predator. There is no way an animal dies just because it has no money to buy food.”

“A man can die middle of a place where everything is there but not having money to buy anything.”

“And that is fair?”

“Even I can’t argue against it! How screwed I am?”

“No one in that market is a predator. Predators doesn’t kill for fun, they kill to survive. Then they eat what they killed. So someone survived out of another one’s death.”

“But a man who drops dead middle of an open market is no one’s prey. No one killed him per se. No one wants to eat him. No one survives out of that man’s death.”

“That man died for nothing!”

“It’s just he had no money to buy any food or water.”

“A man died because he doesn’t have coins and notes or a card of some sort.”

“And he died middle of somewhere the food and drinks are plenty. A place where food and drinks are stored that is more than enough to feed the whole area for few weeks.”

“He didn’t have what it takes to eat from anywhere he wants or to be a predator to kill a prey and eat it. It didn’t have what it takes to sneak in there and steal from someone who has enough or to take what he needs forcefully from someone in there.”

“For that he died.”

DRAFT

“Yes, we are human. We are not animals!”

“I know that idiot.”

“But aren’t what happened to day is a disgrace to whole humanity?”

“Is this who we are?”

“Claimed land over the entire world and no one is free to take what they want even when they need it the most.”

“How screwed are we?”

The man was angry but at the same time knew he had no easy answer for that. He is part of the society he lives in and he worked for it. Knowing that the money is the culprit, he too worked for it and considered it as his master. He was how come someone work for such a thing and still hold is head high without being ashamed of it. He didn’t know the answer and he knew he can’t do anything about it.

He reached his apartment and entered it. Once he is in there all he wanted is to take a shower and have his dinner. He didn’t think about it again since then.

DRAFT

Chapter XIII

Notes On The Delusional Aftershock

Learned habit or an unstoppable craving

The need to eat or drink something. Even though there's no need. Still the craving is there. Knowing it feels terrible afterwards with indigestion with no where to go. Even it feels like rotting inside, why it's hard to give it up?, why the need? Is it the learned habit of eating and drinking or is it the need to get away from discomfort even for few moments?

Sometimes it feels like each and every food or drink intake messes with the whole body and mind. It's like someone else is getting hurt and I can feel a part of that pain. Am I trying to help that part out or get rid if it. I honestly sometimes do it to get rid of the discomfort, it's when I had enough. Then I feel sorry and terrible but I have no clue how to help that side out. Even though I stopped all intakes, still it doesn't end. I tried, done that but it only worsens everything. I'm sorry whoever you are I don't know how to help and I can't live this way forever. I wish I have a clue but then I'll be biased. I wish you don't make mistakes that you'd regret later. I'll make sure I won't from this end.

DRAFT

Chain of suppression

When suppressed to a point of no return in any aspect of life financial, social, sexual and especially all aspects threatening one's existence - at the point break, which path that person would take. Some might inspire themselves to become a great one, some may select a revenge based path, some may take a path which eliminates the suppression by any means necessary. Others may take different innovative paths as well. Some would ask aren't the suppressors or the one's who messed things up deserve a payback? I would ask up to what extent and how would you be certain that your payback is well directed towards who deserves it the most? There will always be collateral damage. Think from the perspective of an innocent person who has done nothing but got hit by your payback's collateral damage. For that person it's unfair, if it keeps going and if that person got suppressed somehow due to your actions, then how would you say that person won't do the same thing as you did? If that happens how would you know that person won't cause more damage than the damage you've caused? That's the chain of suppression. Someone has to break it to bring everything back to normal. Would you do that? I'm talking to myself here as it seems like I may not. I haven't found the limit, yet.

DRAFT

Analysis of events

I was on the bus way home. It felt like everything went OK until I get off. I got off from the wrong stop. Just after I got off I was so angry that I could blow the whole universe up. Then all of a sudden something took me. Again the old submissive personality emerged. For few moments I was angry at correct circumstances, I felt that many didn't care and some were scared. Then I got pushed back to this submissive side back again. Some may think this is the correct side or way, others may say the otherwise.

Why the people in the other room from a same family from a different country speaking about my same experiences, people I personally know and things happened in my life. Maybe I'm so deluded that I'm starting to hear those things, but how do they have much more

control over my life's events that even I do. I hope they don't do anything that I would consider offensive leaving them in a regretful position when I get to know, if that ever happens. After all why do they keep speaking about these things in the way I can hear them. Either they want me to hear them or they are just out of control. Anyway, I don't think anyone would like when other's speak the same things that I go through in life but not discussing them with me. Whatever, keep up.

Cheating

Sometimes it feels like I'm cheating at everything I do with everyone wherever I go. It's not obvious or 100 per cent intentional but it feels like it. Every time I speak, eat or do whatever it's EITHER to please someone else or myself OR against someone or myself. Yes even when eating and drinking, I do sometimes have bad intentions. One thing is I'm not good at this. Even though I can guess, it wasn't fully clear. Maybe I'll get to know it when everyone leaves but then it'll be too late. However, it's better to know it even by then. Sometimes it's 100 percent clear that human part is not there but what makes someone human is a damn hard question to answer. I may not have the same anatomy as humans do but I do behave like one with occasional robot like autonomous actions. The main reason for everything is those who say they know take what doesn't belong to them but when the time is right they cannot get rid of the connection. It's like swapping remote controls which doesn't belong to you. Consider 2 couples, one steal other one's husband and the other steals wife of the other. They kind of swapped who they belong to by stealing from one another. Now they are both stuck because neither has full control over the other. When one has control, the other one acts autonomously and when the other gets the chance this one works autonomously. It won't end till everything gets back to normal or they find another way to resolve this but it'll be catastrophic if that ever happens.

DRAFT

Imagining torture

I'm imagining I'm going through prolonged torture for years, degenerative, painful affecting cognitive functions. Normally what would be the outcome. I may have to be there as long as they can contain myself using whatever they do or for some reason it gets stop. Maybe they are doing it for right reasons but have they considered the anger factor which is compounding each and every moment. Assuming they found a way to mitigate that as well. How will I respond when I get out, and how they'll face. As long as I'm helping them to do so, they'll keep getting another day after day until either there's nothing to torture or I stop helping them any more. Assuming the whole problem is my incompetency and nothing else, how would anyone analyse the torturers? Even for right reasons could you agree with everything they've been doing. Maybe they don't understand it, maybe they do.

Why do I feel like everything is given and everyone is trying to claim that they gave this and that. Ultimately it seems like I had nothing but in reality I feel empty compared to the way I felt as a child.

Trust issues

Mistrust, doesn't even count when you just having a good conversation but soon after it's over you'll regret it, mostly regarding unintentionally sharing information. Maybe the other parties were trying to extract information from you or they were just having a friendly discussion, but who knows of their intentions. Even though it seems illogical to suspect everyone, how do you blame someone for not trusting anyone within an environment where you cannot determine someone's intention? Information Technology at it's best. Even though it seems OK from the surface, hate to see the undisclosed information gatherings, sharing and selling other's information and trying to make a mess out of everything by using information against others to control and manipulate one's behaviour and life.

DRAFT

No matter how confident or strong my notes are, I feel like a coward who is trying to be in control. Fear, anger, deluded self and uncontrollable useless thoughts all play a part in my life. Even though sometimes I'm certain that physically I do not equal to a normal human being but more like some sort of a lesser creature, humanity or whatever I learned as the definition of humanity is certainly at play regardless of the physical state. No matter whatever I say and how far I push myself, when the time is right, when everyone stops taking my pain and burden onto them, I will start feeling pain at its best form, fear like no one else has experienced ever before and hopelessness/helplessness which may bring me down to my knees, if not further below. Even though at this stage i may act confidently, I know for sure when the time is right I will be afraid, I may even cry or I'll be the worst the world has ever seen. I remember no matter how confident I am, I was at my lowest at the very moment I got injured - same as it worse than the rest of the humans - felt the helplessness, volatility and impermanence. No matter how well protected or confident I am, I too am vulnerable to all the dangers. At the moment I vomited few months ago, I was so certain that was it, I suddenly reached out/tried to contact the very friend that I didn't want to contact/wanted to keep a distance from. When the life hits me hard and when it hits the right spot and when I start feeling the end game - I always get restless, no matter how knowledgeable or strong I think I am. I can't lie to myself like it's all OK or all going to be OK. Feels like living in a bag full of undigested shit, and whatever is going on it surely feels like killing from inside out, layer by layer very carefully. However, I notice that this could have been so worse but I'm taking a more comfortable high road while some others are suffering for me or going through pain that I should have gone through in the first place. I'm not sure this is the case but if it is I really don't understand why, I'm just another one, nothing special. Sometimes I do feel the had enough kind of a feeling with - sometimes I feel the need to to bust out by crying like the most helpless being in the entire universe or to go ballistic and get over with the anger by destroying the whole universe. Any out burst between these two opposite ends of the same spectrum including ultimatums is possible when the time is right. But I'm not that smart to predict which is which and which outburst will become prominent when the time is right. At the time of this note crying like a baby is more prominent than everything else. Call me less

DRAFT

confident, lack self-esteem, incompetent, cowardly, idiotic or whatever but I'm just another being like everyone else. I may have travelled a different path with more pain but obviously I haven't experienced it to the full extent, if I did I may not have stayed in control or lived through everything I experienced without going insane. For sure if I went through this unexpectedly and unprepared like everyone else I should be crying, begging for help, praying to everyone and everything and already gone insane doing crazy stuff and saying crazy things by now. By prepared I meant at least the need to keep a steady mind without crossing the line to become completely insane, and the requirement to take this as a learning experience regardless of how much bizarre or scarier experiences I have to go through. However, everyone has limits, I'm not sure what's mine but when I reach that limit - the breaking point - I will behave the same or probably worse than others. At least that's what I expect, but who am I to predict the unexpected? I don't know how I will behave until I get there. Separately, I may be able to predict that in a certain situations experiencing certain things, I may physically act like this, intellectually take these rational decisions, emotionally I'll be like this and or I will think like this... but as a whole I have no idea how I may react until I face the situation. I may behave in a totally different manner than predicted. That's the beauty of nature, we may get ready for hurricanes, floods, earthquakes, volcanos, tsunamis or even asteroids, but when the time comes we always get ass kicked and nothing goes as planned. Hopefully whatever my reaction will be, it would be at least sensible even if it is the worst case scenario. There was a saying for this in Singhalese that when translated into English it means something like "A person who got beaten up by a torch(flame/fire) fears even the light of a firefly". So the behaviour is really unpredictable even in a situation where others may not even notice to react.

What a discussion. Had a long conversation and this time I'm OK with it because I was speaking about something I didn't know. Everything I said is either an idea, assumption, theory, philosophical concept or a guess... something that there is no right answer to with my level of knowledge. So whatever I spoke we not lies but not true either. In that sort of a discussion true or false doesn't matter. I guess that is what we call an intellectual discussion, it has nothing to do with the real truth - just passing ideas and thoughts, some we know for

DRAFT

sure, some we think we do, some we heard from someone else or purely imaginative. Hope my understanding of modern day crusades is correct, even a real crusade won't stand a chance in modern day reality because it won't sustain in a highly understanding matured society. They may do it else where but they will not get merged or welcomed to any modern day civilisations. Current civilisations has gone through many and they are ready for most repetitions of historical mistakes. If someone invents a new method to screw everything up, that'll be a different story.

Identity issues....

Just assume that naming systems/conventions or registry keeping does not exist. The how do you determine who is who. Probably its based on person you identify someone as that person. But how do you know for sure that he/she/it is who he/she/it? Physical form can be deceiving, any other form of identification based on physical document of materialistic understanding can be faked... So back to the very first question... is it memory of who you are? Personality... Memory can be sticky and strong, personality definitely changes, consciousness comes and goes, sensors, likes, dislikes all changes nothing is permanent in that regard then how would you say in absolute certainty that someone is who that person is? Is it the accumulation of everything or the emergent nature of something at the given moment? then how would you make sure an absolutely specific one get emerged at a given moment? This can be tricky don't you think? If this is true no matter where, when and with who you are, you are absolutely the same person, there's no need for a different identification. Because wherever you go everyone or everything knows you. But it seems like this system has long been broken. No one knows who's who any more. with absolute certainty. With identity thefts, fakers and other form of con artists - basically due to the 'lies', everything has been messed up. No one seems to worry about it much and no one seems to actively try to fully correct it to the absolute state. Whatever the reason is, if it is for a greater good it would be OK but, it's a dangerous game that no one can say with absolute certainty who's accountable for what. If everyone's OK with that then it's OK, after all no one ask for a materialistic ID when you are born or die, so the true form of created identity is useless in an

DRAFT

absolute environment. But it is just as puzzling as the normal form of identification because even in the very absolute form with the lack of identification, it'd be hard to track who's who and who has done what without some sort of a differentiation between entities. Let's assume that in most absolute state, no one is doing anything wrong or whatever you do is OK and has no effect/outcome or consequence. Then how that sort of a place exists where no one is doing anything to offend another. At least some anomalies should be there. In absolute reality, we don't know where we were before we came here or where we are going after this or even what sort of changes we will go through while we are here. but what makes sure that what you do comes only you or you are the only person who face the consequences of your own actions in an absolute environment? Otherwise someone else get rewarded or suffers for your good deeds or wrongdoings. In this case, any religious or moral set of guidance or code of conducts become obsolete. Because regardless of what you do, say or think - there's a high probability that someone else face the consequence. Then the question is why it is there or who made those up in the first place? To those things to have effect on anyone there should be an universal way of uniquely identifying who's who.... even if we can comprehend it or not, that something should be at play all the time by making sure the diversity exists in a distinguishable way.

In some places we may be really good, in some places really bad. When we get dragged down to somewhere we don't belong, somewhere new where we don't know how to exist... we might take it as a learning experience, offensively and aggressively or in an unexpected or different manner. How ever we take it there is a high chance that we'll miss the best moment we ever had in our life, so we'll always be trying to get there or top that experience. But how do we know we'll ever be able to get where we want and once we get back there that it'll be the same as expected or may be we will start to miss or like where we are right now after we get back there.... Or any other possibility. That's why people normally cease the day with no regrets. So even we get up next day in some place else, we have no regrets. But this doesn't mean we screw everything up, because if we get up somewhere else the someone else will get up from where we are right now. So it's our responsibility to not to screw things up for that person, otherwise that person will have to clean up your mess. That's where trust and

DRAFT

code of conducts kick in. For sure have many versions but there are always some common subset where we can trust that the previous one have done everything he/she/it can to keep a clean record while living up to the fullest with no regrets. So even if someone else get that spot, it's OK. After all how do we know that we will be some place good tomorrow and messing things up and having fun to the fullest is OK? What if you are stuck for a while....Then you definitely have to clean up your own mess. And don't ever expect that the next one would be better than the current one. If it is messed up, accept it and take it as a challenge to clear the mess up as much as you can while living to the fullest with no regrets. If everyone's in the same page then we all can have a pleasant experience because we all can be sure that where ever we wake up, the one before has done a great job keeping everything together without messing things up respecting the basic subset of code of conducts that everyone agree upon and also lived to the fullest with no regrets. That way respect our previous one and the next one to come and ourselves as well. So no matter where you go you are always safe, nothing to worry about and always be taken care of. Of course there will be some anomalies but aren't we capable of turning a hell back to a heaven? So why worry. If someone has messed something up... we are at luck because we can utilise our best potential to make things right at that point. Be strong, live to the fullest, respect others, expect some unpleasant cases, always be ready for the worst possible and make sure no one can ever say that the one before is better than you or something, because you are better in your own way... just make sure others to come will no disrespect you for messing things up. In case you reached the worst possible, gradually start making it better. Sometimes the rate of getting worse may top the ability to make amends but it's OK, do your best till someone know the real deal about that place takes over and make it right again. If you made a mistake admit it, at least leave a clue to the others on how to make amends. If possible everyone just try to cease the day at least one step better than the way you started it. This won't be always possible and the definition of better may differ from one another, but be true to yourself and make it better. So this way we can be absolutely sure that there's a progress, betterment and growth.... So in the long run at least 51% of everyone ceased the day one step better than the start... then we all will gradually reach heavenly conditions over time in everywhere... Make

DRAFT

the best out of the situation, not as an exploit but as an opportunity to learn, live as well as making it better for everyone.

Be ready to get/be afraid, some may leave you frightened, paranoia, delusion, scarier that anything else, powerless, weak, disabled, not enough resources.... anything and everything is possible but everyday cease it in a way that you are less afraid than you started, less angry than you started, more understanding and knowledgeable than started, at least slightly stronger than you started, ... etc... always one step forward to the bright side of everything - strengths or weaknesses.... Some may focus on some aspects more than others but as long as it's toward the better side of it, it's OK.... won't be always possible but just keep that in mind. No need to make an extra effort, you don't need to prove anything to anyone, just be true to yourself in conduct...

Consistency -

People worry too much about consistency. It is easy to live in a world where everyone share the same concepts but there is no rule like that. So some may try so hard to make everything consistent across everything and everywhere possible. If we are open, then inconsistency is not an issue because it's another learning experience. But if we cannot digest the fact of losing everything or starting from scratch to learn and think from an entirely different perspective then we may go to a war to make it consistent across everywhere we go. Only to realise that we may have destroyed better versions out there or we cannot do it everywhere we go. So we will be forced to accept a superior version of thing whether it leaves you nothing or not. For ones with better understanding, this is not a problem but even they can feel like had enough. Just look around you, you may have been born somewhere better, but you couldn't top it because you didn't make the rules and you don't fully understand it top to bottom but you still exists there and every concept or rule still stands because whoever is in the top of it want it to stay that way. In this sense we all want a world of our own governed by our own rules and principles and we all need to be the conqueror of that world. Assume that everyone gets a world of their own. Now the problem is some may be better maintained and advanced while others are primitive. So one wants to stay in a primitive version and

DRAFT

everyone wants to be part of superior ones because their own one is messed up. And for some who are more confident about their own one, they need to reach and conquer others, or it's just their one is so screwed and they need another one to transfer their shit. For whatever reason, even we get something of our own, it is so not enough. Most of the time someone in somewhere always wants more, so they screw others up to bring them down out of jealously, attack other to conquer them, learn from it, take something or someone out of it or for many more reasons. Regardless of who has a valid reason some may succeed while others not. But once we understand the nature of things some may form alliances for their own or for greater good. One's who understand everything and while going through all possible situations, still manage to advance and hold for a greater good for anyone who come and go for any reason is far more resilient than the others. Because those systems knows what's coming and what's going on and still with all problems decides to stand down for betterment focusing on advancement as a whole instead of offensive behaviour. The most resilient doesn't care how much they lost or how bad they got hit because they stand on their own. Even if they lose everything and have to start with nothing, they can always make it happen because who they are is not a product of what they've acquired by force. They are who they are wherever or whenever they are with or without anything. They stand alone.

In this reality Microsoft, Apple, Google, Facebook have a competitive edge over others but who could say the same is true everywhere. In some places some other strongholds may have competitive edge but it all comes down to the who’s understanding is superior hence the technology they implement. It surely does help everyone if used properly but definition of proper always had issues for a long time. Well, hope you all make use of what you have and help each other out.

Limits

What are the limits for someone’s actions, words and thoughts?

Normally limits for actions, as per my personal code is that (even though it's sometimes hard to keep), whatever I don't like to happen is not permissible to perform on someone else. For an example, I don't like to see someone steal from me or lie to me or try to harm me so I shouldn't do that for others. However this has a very profound problem, what if that we like if someone does that to us but it's not widely accepted. For an example, in a broad sense if I'm comfortable with getting hugged by someone, is it OK to go and hug anyone you meet outside? You may think about lot of things that you like but others may not. So in this case even if we like something to happen that doesn't mean everyone will allow it. So I have to make sure that I am comfortable with it and the one who's getting affected by it also comfortable with it. That would be a better proper definition for actions. This doesn't and should not affect autonomous and spontaneous actions which makes our lives normal. Otherwise if someone is always consciously trying to uphold this everyone will look like robots. Again it's always better not to do something you'll later regret.

For words it's the same—are we comfortable with it if that happens to us/if someone says that to us and is the person who's getting affected by it also comfortable with those words. If so then it'll be OK. But in this scenario these limits makes it really hard to make a meaningful open discussion. So there should be a proper context which any and every word is allowed for the sake of discussion. This may include very important meeting, discussion or debate which affects everyone; that consciously limiting communication is not going to solve the problem. But it's always better to not to say things that you'll later regret even for the sake of everyone.

Thoughts are thoughts either influenced or genuine. This is really hard but if thoughts start affecting you in a bad way it is always better to check why. Something I personally learned is that it's really hard to block thoughts and constantly battle against them. It's always better to consciously discuss with those thoughts so you can genuinely understand why those thoughts are coming and check whether any truth involves with it. So always discuss, debate and confront thoughts head on and always ask why? Maybe those thoughts are much more important than you ever think but please do it privately so no one would institutionalize you

DRAFT

for talking to yourself:). I think this is the best way to deal with any voices over your head. Don't be afraid, just face it/confront it head on and debate, discuss and ask for explanations and always try to learn why.

I hope these are proper ways to deal with every aspect, if not then I'll see in due time and may come up with a better way. But these limits and ways to deal with all three aspects seems sufficient for any sort of civilized existence.

Work

How do we define work? Let's say that we join a certain government, organisation or a political party and start working for that particular group. This necessarily mean that you will work against your competition. However, in real sense whoever is working for the opposition or competition has the same motives. As if government officials from one country are defending their own and another set of officials from a different country doing the same for theirs. Does this mean that is we change one from to another that we still work for the same. It's better to work towards something not for some one or group. If you want to work towards something then you start working WITH those who share the same beliefs and take it to completion. It's a paradigm shift that you don't necessarily work for some group or organisation but a cause, event, invention or something that you find is attractive, useful and important. In this way you don't have to worry about which government, group, organisation or whatever you are working WITH given that they share the same believes. If they still go with a closed conceptual system then there's no way you could work with them.

The whole point of this is you'll value the work not the person, government, or organisation which coordinate it. This eliminates the fact or thinking that"we don't work for them so we can ruin everything they have and only build or work for the one we belong to". I know even myself put myself first sometimes. So in that sense we work for self before anyone else. However, we still don't value other's work. Assume you go to another country and destroy buildings, ruin people's lives and do some unspeakable things—you won't even think of doing

DRAFT

the same for your country, correct? But how would you say that the effort those people have put into building it is less than what you've put into building yours.

So wherever we are we can teach others, help others, work with others with governing code of conduct which doesn't put yourself in danger—the same way we do for our people or our country. So it means tidying up someone else's place if we can instead of ruining already well organised places is always admirable whether you do it for yourself, your family, your society, your country, your world OR for someone else, someone else's family, someone else's society, someone else's country, someone else's world. This way we all can make sure wherever we go everywhere is nice, organised and beautiful regardless of whether you belong there or not.

If someone can come up with a good way to shift the paradigm to work for a cause instead of institutions and a way to coordinate everything as a cause not a governance then the full working or doing something contributes for something and everyone has the right to choose to do what they support or like other than doing whatever you've been asked to do. This way we can make sure, bad things or commands never have a bachelor's chance because no one is a slave saying YES to anything instead everyone should take a conscious look at what is out there and do it only if it's necessary and important. In this way no one can tell you to “go DO THIS to someone because you are working for me”. You only take the available work out there and pick the one's you like or think that is important with full permission to quit whenever you want if you change your mind. Work is fully transparent as there's nothing to hide as it is necessary to see the value or importance and the way it is going and where it is heading to win other's support. So everyone do things they like while collectively advancing everyone in everywhere.

The only place I have control over is myself?

The only place I have control over is myself. That is also not all the time.

DRAFT

I was walking this evening here and there, through a park. I saw many people doing different activities but I wasn't so sure why I was walking, in one moment I was enjoying the sceneries, next moment I was thinking about all sort of stuff, then I kind of reflected upon self to see what every part is up to. One part likes the view, another trying to put up a good impression for others, one trying to be nice, one trying be in control, one is analysing all sort of things, another is trying to figure out who is more attractive or attractive ones out there, another has no clue just doing it for no food reason, some are like robots has no control just executing commands, some hates the fact of walking and all of this outdoor activity, some trying to burst out, some are really angry and stressed out, etc... If you for a moment stop and think about this, if I start to obey, follow or try to satisfy all those parts then I'm not sure where we all end up in. Most probably doing nothing staying in a one single place because there's always some part which disagrees whatever you do... So it's necessary to understand even though sometimes I may go easy on most of the parts, as long as I'm doing this I'm slowing things down and dragging myself away from what is more important.... This was a really good lesson to me that even though everything doesn't go as we plan I won't be able to do this forever. As long as everyone is trying to tie me down, chain me down, dissolve into something my progress will be low. Everyone else might have moved on but for me it'll take.

DRAFT

Another observation

The soon I get home I get a need to eat. Soon after that it feels like everything’s catching up and I start to feel sleepy. Then again after a short sleep I wake up like in shit with messed up feelings and stress.

Untitled Note

Whatever I write is not a prophetic thing. Just get over with it. If you read this and think this is important or true enough that means you already knew or experienced it but haven't read

this sort of a thing anywhere before. So any dumb idiot may understand most of these things and agree with it that doesn't make this and higher. No matter how much people write think or say everything is the same. There were many great philosophers, scientists, engineers, conquers and teachers/spiritual leaders/gurus lived before, some are living today and some will born into this world someday in the future. But any given moment in time they all will always find another problem to solve, another thing that is not right, something that is not compete, questions with no answers, mystery yet to be uncovered, something that no one has conquered before. So there will always be someone with restlessness who's chasing behind something and those who get over with everything, found peace and no longer restless. That doesn't make anyone perfect, more complete than the other or more important, intelligent, stronger, powerful than the other. So just stop with all this prophetic stuff and get on with your lives, trust me on this no one can get you anywhere, even anyone can they'll take you where they think you belong to or...

Crime

I was just watching a good TV series about an upgraded police force with all the fancy technologies. As we thought and discussed earlier, no matter how advanced we get, if something is keep happening again and again that means we haven't understood the root cause. If something is repeating itself, regardless of how advanced we get and we still dislike it, then there's something wrong with our understanding. Maybe people do those things we don't like for fun or for a change, but if what's happening has a profound negative impact on all others, then it's the motive of those criminals what matters the most. We have to fix ourselves to not to do things that we don't like. Not the other way around trying to prevent those things from happening. If we fix ourselves then no one has to worry about advanced technology or more resources to prevent crime. Unless we fix ourselves to build a better community/society, we will always keep requesting new technologies and more resources to prevent crime. In a community that no one messes around, there's no need to worry about

DRAFT

technology or resources. Even if we don't know everyone living in the society and/or don't/can't trust anyone else, if everyone is at least civilised enough up to a certain acceptable good level then everyone in the society can live well regardless of technological matters or resource allocation.

Earners and spenders

I was pretty confident this evening walking tall like I know everything while knowing nothing at all. Then something came up to my mind that my account is almost empty and the last phone bill payment was not deducted from my account. I had to double check whether I put wrong details in or whether it got deducted from someone else's account. The process was using so advanced voice recognition technology that I couldn't speak to anyone because the automated system detected I have nothing else to pay. I gave up and postponed it to a later time. I also couldn't cancel an automated deduction probably happen on tomorrow because I'm already too late. All these effects the account balance and I think I may have to postpone other payments too.

Along the way to home I went into a grocery store pretty confident and content like I can buy anything knowing that I can't spend another dollar from my account without further destabilizing my financial status. I wondered here and there after putting the only required thing into the bucket, I walked around to see what else I can buy. Even though I had lot of things in the list I started to feel the limitation. I went from so content and wealthy feeling to almost nothing and cheap trying to figure out the cheapest yet better enough option to buy. Since I can't buy all what I want, I had to limit the number of items I have to purchase and figure out which are the best options to fill those limited number of items. That's how money binds you and bring your content and proud, happy, feeling rich self down and slam to the ground and start to make you feel cheap and guilty for not managing your finances. Then you look around perfectly grounded and bounded by limitations of civilized society forcing you to mitigate your past misuse of money and try to figure out the best and cheapest way to cope

DRAFT

with the situation while making you feel cheap, sometimes ashamed, guilty for not managing things well and probably reflecting upon your poor incompetent self while wandering around browsing all the shelves. After a short period of whining, feeling sad and ashamed, blaming self for not managing things well and probably secretly cursing the society and the whole monetary system for my current situation.

ONE SIDE OF THE STORY

I began to think what if I have more. I've been there in the situations where I had more but this was there at that time too. It was same before and now. Only problem is that now I don't have the liberty to buy whatever I want whenever I want, but still I know perfectly well how much I get, my financial commitments and how much I can spend. Even if get more I'll still run out of it after spending everything. So it's basically the matter of not managing what you get very well. If we start feeling angry about not having enough, no matter how much you get you'll always feel like you don't have enough. It's matter of lowering expectations and managing what you have when it's a hard time. You won't be able to dine out as much as you did before or buy expensive stuff but you can still have a clear mind about account balance if you manage things well with your limited income.

THE OTHER SIDE

What if I don't want to manage it, what if this is too restrictive or not fair that I have to take charge to change this social injustice. What I can do is to earn more using legal or illegal means. Or else I have to find a way to live without thinking about money. In one way I can work hard and earn a lot, spend and live well and die away leaving the good fortune behind. Or I can go easy way and do dirty stuff to quickly get rich hit the top and live a comfy life while always under a treat. Or I can totally ignore money factor and try things and do things by own and grow things by own living a self sufficient life. Or start taking whatever I want whenever I want from wherever I want, living like a grand criminal. Or else I may go beg for everything I want from anyone I meet like a homeless innocent beggar. Or better I may live like a fully religious person living a comfy life preaching things that I don't even understand or follow by myself while living on others donations. Or I can join a group or an organization out

DRAFT

there of any flavour - religious, non-religious, criminal or political, etc... and live under their protection, doing whatever they do or ask you to do, believing whatever they believe, living on whatever they give. Or take any other option that I can't think of right now. All this drama is just because of something that we invented for ourselves to keep things civilized.

What's the best way you would ask. I would say that I don't know. In a virtual life you may take any experimenting with each but in real life if it wasn't already taken care of then always we have to choose one way or the other to spend the rest of the days. You may do everything you can to reach the top of the ladder to become the wealthiest but the day you going to depart will be the day you lose everything unless you figure out a way to keep it as it is. In my reality Bill Gates holds the top spot but that should be true only until there's no one else sharing that same reality or that person no longer exists in any reality as the wealthiest whichever comes first. Then what, everything we've done, every mistake, invention, whatever step we took towards the next moment are for nothing, only to lose everything at the end.

DRAFT

What happens when you forget?

What happens when you forgot why you did something or started to do something after doing it for a while. You've gone so far and now you don't remember much, priorities have changed, weaker than you started the journey, not sure why you did what you did and for what purpose. Who and what came out at the end, have I managed to make it better than before or I messed everything up and it's all worse than before.

Headset replacement

Going to buy something expensive. Dumb and unaffordable but still do it.

* Expressiveness if something is relative to the buyer's income. It depends on what proportion of your income gets allocated for that purchase. For an example, for a person with no previous savings or other major assets/investments, if that person's monthly income is 1000, then purchasing 200 item seems a bit expensive as it takes 20% of that person's monthly income. However, if that person starts to earn 10000 per month then that same purchase takes only 2% of the monthly income and it's safe for that person to assume it's inexpensive compared to earnings. Then again if that person lose everything and start to earn 500 per month then allocating 40% for that same purchase may seem like unaffordable and idiotic. That's how the expressiveness of the same product varies for the same person based on differences of income.

Bought it. Got a good warranty deal from the sales person, but original headset was better I guess, it felt better. Kind of REGRET losing it.

REGRET: (Definition from a loser's point of view)

1. Losing something you value, admire or like
2. Failure to replace it with a good alternative or inability to find an equal or better replacement

Second thought: sound output is truly clear

Yes it's right

Called mother, aunt and a friend. No matter how distant I felt I still can speak with them. I do feel how weak I am when speaking to them. No matter how much insight I have regarding the workings of reality they beat me during a conversation. I agree and open up to most of them. I wish they knew how emotionally damaged I am and the insight they think they have so I can reduce it's effect on me. Sometimes we do things even it feels wrong, sometimes we regret those decision. But I do trust someone I knew in person compared to someone I have never met or barely knew. Maybe I'm wrong but at least I can directly relate to what others do and

DRAFT

their ways when I can directly interact with them. Maybe I still do somewhat trust and can relate to them, maybe that's why I still seek their company time to time. Even though they seem like distant and barely the person I used to know, they definitely have an effect on me and I can physically feel it sometimes.

I still couldn't figure out how I sometimes if not all times say “yes it's right” to others when they point a weakness or a fact about me. Am I that ignorant about myself. I definitely cannot talk to them with every experience or knowledge I got but a part of me can still relate to normal way of living in this society. If the only way to free everyone is to do nothing then I would do it but the reason that they are not free is something that I don't understand. Should I try to release everyone or should I let it go and continue my journey is what a part of me trying to know. It also knows there's nothing we can do to save others, trying only makes us weak making others go beyond causing more damage than before. But still we do it. I can't, maybe I never will know how much others helped me out but the same way is true the other way around I can't and maybe I will never know who caused damage and put me under trouble in first place. I only know one who did both help and damaged me severely, and that's myself. If I did both to me, sometimes stayed loyal and sometimes betrayed with everything it got like the worst enemy. Then how can I point my finger at someone else accusing of betrayal. But still myself can't help it taking other's slightest wrongdoings seriously yet ignoring my own betrayal to myself.

DRAFT

Failure and Coping Mechanism

Why anything fails. Most importantly why it makes you unhappy. Everyone fails at something at some point of their life. No one is ever so perfect, who succeeded in each and every occasion. We all celebrate success and be sad in failure. What if we change it, we celebrate when we fail, we don't do anything special when we succeed. In this way no one will ever get sad or down because even if you fail you have a celebration to be part of. No matter how bad or hard your loss is if that keeps you down that's the problem. We may try and build a better

society or a social movement but when we fail, at the point of destruction we cry, be sad and get depressed. Instead shall we turn the tide, like “Nero played music while his kingdom is burning” - according to some history lessons, we can celebrate when and while we fail because there's nothing important about success. Think like this, if someone who failed at everything start succeeding everything in life then that person will eventually miss failure. That person might start celebrating failure instead which is so rare. Likewise embrace failure and celebrate the hell out of it, don't get disappointed or sad. Success is already a celebration so you can have a small celebration instead of a big one. Failure is the one you should celebrate the most. But never seek failure. Seek success but don't get disappointed with failure.

Celebration can defer from person to person. For a person who is introverted may celebrate it personally while extroverted people who like company will celebrate it with others. And remember when you start celebrating both success and failure there's no end to celebrations. And you don't need a reason to get back up and start your next phase because you are not afraid of failure any more.

Dark vs Knowledge of the Dark

Few minutes ago I overheard a discussion in a strange way, it's like I'm paving the path for others to take advantage from me to get here. They are almost killing me to a certain degree to get what they want. What lack of understanding can do is immense.

Even if the knowledge seems wicked or dark, the way they use to manipulate has to be stopped, therefore to counter that manipulation the knowledge is required. I hope they are keeping me in the dark for a reason which I think they'll soon regret. I couldn't believe people I speak to act against what they stand for. The problem is here It's something else and in a one place and in somewhere else its totally different. So in actual sense they are acting all the way for better or worse. If all of them are actors/actresses even in reality, playing different roles in different places—then where are their real lives, they have to be real in some place,

DRAFT

and why allow this to happen. My argument is if you are real in one place why can't you be real in everywhere? I can't find the logic behind acting in real life rather than telling the outright truth where ever you go. Play, a move or a drama are different, which uses that as an art form to communicate an idea or imagination in an entertaining and effective way. However when we watch one of those we know those are not real but rather someone real is playing the role behind the scene. Those actors/actresses have true lives where they don't act, hopefully. Sometimes I think Am I doing this as well or someone else is making me do this? Maybe I'm getting this wrong but manipulation and taking advantage is surely something what they are accountable for. And I'm just waiting to see who is allowing everyone to mess around and what right they have to do so.

It's like I felt asleep in the afternoon and woke up in a different place. Wrong move—sleeping while daylight is out.

16 Personality Types

Based on Myers – Briggs Type Indicator as I suppose. The site I used to find mine gave me a good quote as well. According to this test mine was INTP-T at that moment. My strategy – Constant Improvement. Following is the quote;

> *The best car in the world will not take you to the right place if you do not know where you want to go.*

Today—My timeline

1. Woke up
2. Had a shower, cleaned up and went to the volunteering organization I was working on

DRAFT

3. Done some work till 12.15 - Filling stuff – The manager wasn't there, so couldn't do his work, which he mentioned yesterday.
4. Came home, went to the grocery store, brought a water bottle and a coke zero came home.
5. Watched some naughty stuff and masturbated
6. Had some drinks, and a wheat-bix meal and watched Game of Thrones SE 7 till Episode 4
7. Ordered pizza and garlic bread through a food ordering app and ate
8. Had some email fire ups from an old uni friend, a sister and the friend nearby
9. 2 Friends of a tenant came to inspect rooms
10. The friend nearby visited and we had a discussion, while I was watching Guardians of the Galaxy 2
11. From my side, VR display, Arduino, installed an educational app + and Other Movie related stuff
12. From other side SAP FICO vs MS Dynamics + On and Off Philosophical Offshoots. New game introduction.
13. The friend nearby left keys were indie the room, I gave it back
14. Came back to room, guardians of the galaxy is not available to stream anymore, ate remaining pizza.
15. Informed the other tenant's brother regarding her friend's visit to inspect rooms
16. Started writing this as I felt some reality mismatches are there.

This was what I went through so far. Not sure what others have seen or gone thorough. No one should suffer for me or take advantage from anyone else because of me. If I have done something wrong I accept the consequences and I and only I should suffer for that. No one

DRAFT

else should do that on behalf of me. If someone had taken advantage or done some wrong to anyone innocent because of disadvantaged situation, regardless of family, friend or closeness, I will never help or stand for your wrongdoings. Hope you can face consequences of your own actions.

I WILL FACE MINE NO MATTER WHAT. AND I DO ACCEPT ANYTHING I'VE DONE, FULL TRANSPARENCY IF REQUIRED 'ONLY REGARDING MYSELF NOT ABOUT ANYONE ELSE' - NOT TO JEOPARDISE OTHERS BUT TO SAVE ANYONE.

Emotional delusion

Losing someone never lied is hard.

All good ones leave and worst ones stick is a bad thing for me.

Where and when did this happen?

Let's leave this as this is based on pure delusion or emotion which we can't prove.

Thoughts, Ideas and Support

BY NOW I STARTED TAGGING MY POSTS BASED ON ITS CONTENT. THIS ONE WAS TAGGED AS [LIGHT/EMOTIONAL/NURTURING]

If I can't come up with an originally good idea, I should support a good idea or thought already out there. But please let me pick important ones which may benefit all because some ideas and thoughts are better left alone never to look back. I am responsible for what I am nurturing.

DRAFT

Addressing self

TAGGED AS [DARK/LOGICAL/RATIONAL/CALCULATING AND ANALYSING]

I just came to a conclusion that every time I write a note, using 'you' is ineffective as it sounds like outsourcing the responsibility. Instead I'm going to use 'me' and/or 'I'. That gives responsibility to myself as well. Otherwise every writing outsource the responsibility like I'm not, and readers also apply it to outside world to judge others but not themselves. The whole purpose here is to fix oneself not others, so using 'I' and 'me' seems effective as it gives responsibility to ourselves as we write and read. We can argue discuss and falsify what's not important and leave those aside but to do that first we have to look at ourselves and see whether it's true or not. Therefore I'm going to use 'I' and 'me' from now on, and I may change all notes to address self instead of others.

Explaining new tag changes and inner guilt and concerns

TAGGED AS BOTH [LIGHT/EMOTIONAL/NURTURING] AND [DARK/LOGICAL/RATIONAL/CALCULATING AND ANALYSING]

I divided new noted in to 2 groups. Both are important but not for all. One side is [light/emotional/nurturing] sometimes delusional and the other side is [dark/logical/rational/calculating and analyzing] which are based on philosophical rational discussions. For sure there's lot of cleaning up to do as each and everything is not true or important. But some are important and valuable but which is important to who is something unknown to me. Hopefully someone will some day clean everything up and take out the essence of it. This applies to all religions as well I suppose. Not everything is applicable to everywhere and not everything is important to everyone. So figuring out the essence out of all, the entirety of words and thoughts is like finding a needle in the haystack. If someone ever find a way to learn and grasp the essence from each and every religion and philosophy and form a unified core essence of truth, that'd be like the ultimate wisdom. But no matter how much you try to

DRAFT

generalize and unify it - deriving conclusions about truth based on rational discussions without real experience is like deriving conclusions about an entire population based on a sample of 0.001% of the entire population. I am traveling the wrong way in this unification journey but at least it's less traveled than others, so it may help some in their own way. As I said the things I value less in what I learned, experienced, wrote or thought may be what someone else was looking for their entire existence. It's just that wasn't enough to contain my inner restlessness. For sure not everything is true or good in nature, maybe the damage caused by this is much more compared to any wisdom it provided, yet here we go.

"Give it to us as well!"

Someone is continuously requesting, "give it to us as well" over my head. Am I the bad one here? Am I the one who's holding something that doesn't belong to me or are they asking for something that they don't deserve? If I have any control over it I would never intentionally give or put anyone in harms way. However, it seems like I don't have any control over it as of now.

Choice, bias and tendency

It's obvious I value one over another, I have a tendency to chose. The top priority is not to hate what you value less.

It's like I may like apples more than oranges but the problem is I make it personal and start hating oranges. I like oranges less is my problem, and oranges has nothing to do with it. So it's insane to hate it just because I like it less or not my type.

DRAFT

Random thoughts

Why using internet is excruciatingly painful sometimes?

Taking a break from internet as it hurts so much as of now.

If you helped someone, thank you very much.

Advice to any potential followers

BY NOW THE GURU CONCEPT HAS GOTTEN INTO MY MIND. MAYBE I STARTED CONSIDERING ME AS A SPIRITUAL TEACHER OF SOME SORT, EVEN THOUGH I HAD NO IDEA WHAT IT REALLY IS. I STILL DON'T, ONLY DIFFERENCE IS NOW I KNOW THAT I DON'T KNOW.

If you've found a better place don't ever change for me. Please stay there, don't follow, it's me who got lost so stay there because I might be going in a wrong way.

The God Complex—A Personal Insight

This is one of the best moments to write this note. Above all I feel like I'm at top of my ego after a long time. It happened when I was so low and had enough I wrote a note on what all these are, short notes. Then a call from one of my oldest best friends as well as one of my arch enemies, both in one package, intellectually and emotionally spoke to me and told me of my value. To that person as well as to others. This put my ego in a top position, so high that it's so too hard to put down. We all go through these procedures, emotionally high and low points, how this works internally I wouldn't know, but from an outside perspective it the opposite of hollow. It's the feeling of whole self of ego, including it's self-worth, pride and worthy feelings. Even though if I carefully analyze it, I could find many loop holes and counter

DRAFT

arguments to attacks my own ego and put it down, but it's a feeling and a state that no one would easily give up. It's a drive which makes you move or make you look forward to something. The opposite of worthlessness. Even though each word I write feels like I put myself back into a bag full of scum and shit, I write these as I would feel the urge to do so, and the conscious manipulation to write this down. This alter ego and the conscious aspect which drives this wants me to put this into words and write it away. That also seems like a god figure, controlling a mundane to put his conscious thoughts into words. This super ego wants everything as it would expect but it also knows unless the mundane allows it, it's not possible to do so. So the actual go complex is that you feel like above all, invincible. Thoughts, words and actions could take down anyone and do anything. I honestly don't remember the actual scenario that I started this note but it's common that we all put ourselves in a higher position than we really are time to time. It's basically a we know it all approach that makes us feel that way allowing us to behave in a certain manner which from outside seems like a dictatorship. But that bubble only lasts till someone or something naturally or forcefully bursts it open and show you your true weaknesses. I personally felt like my ideologies can explain everything and that other's know nothing compared to what I know. Also there were times I felt I know nothing compared to others so that I've been manipulated in a way that it's almost over for me in this world. Yet, either way I get back to a point that I'm not that high or low in reality. After all as a person I met today told me, "the problem is there is no off switch". So whether I feel high or low, as a god or a servant, there's no possible switch that anyone could press to completely turn of a human being, they could try and there were times I thought if they could and succeed it's all over. But this note is about the high point that we all experience intellectually, emotionally or physically until we face a real opposition that would bring us down back to zero, which is inevitable by all means. As I wrote earlier, if this is a race of all time, then someone is at the front, forerunners, but a forerunner is a forerunner until someone else catches that person up or that person is no longer have a necessary capabilities to be a forerunner. So as long as we are forerunners it's inevitable that we would feel like gods but if we could get there so are others, so it's better to watch our backs and treat everyone better when we are at the top.

DRAFT

The Pit

Sometimes it's true that I feel like I'm in a pit which I can never get out. Every time someone try to get o1ut others drag that person back down. If someone from outside try to help then that person is at risk of getting dragged in and stuck with rest of them. After awhile or after so many attempts and chaos one would feel like this is it, now there's no going back or it's just useless. Why don't we all make the pit a better place a little by little, after awhile everyone in outside will envy the pit and they will jump in rather than trying to save anyone in it. In this way no matter how bad the place is we can make something better out of it rather than waiting to be saved or trying to escape. I think someone got to do it because as long as there's this place someone is going to be there, so why not make it a better place knowing all the good and bad about it. I know it's rather easy to say, I can't see any other option though, rather than making it better in a way that it's no longer a pit anymore.

Ideas

Don't assign words or ideas to a face. If someone tells me something and that is what I am looking for or it's rather important, then regardless of the person, a friend, an enemy, a peasant, a teacher, a criminal, etc... - it doesn't matter who says it, if it is important then take what is important from it and leave the rest. If it is an idea worth acting upon, just make it happen if you can rather than analysing who said it originally. It's the whole idea that matters not the person of face which it came out from.

Divine

I just cannot pretend like that I don't think of god, gods or divine as some perverted mass rapists, who use their knowledge and power to fuck up everything and conquer all. And when

DRAFT

they had enough they become total assholes who doesn't think twice about mass destruction, wipe out, genocide or a total annihilation. Then they want to play around they restart or recreate the last better version and redo the same thing. So if this is the case, what should be the other side of it. Those who get tortured, raped, neglected or the people who give all they got to prevent that from happening or to do everything they can to keep at least a single hope alive. Go through hell to save that one light, so everyone can stay happy. What about them. They are less powerful over mass destruction and chaos. But they are the reason that everything coexist in a certain rational and sentient manner. I think no matter how weak, tortured or bad looking they are, some may begin to think they are the true god, gods or divine. However, the beautiful, more powerful, all knowing ones may consider they are the one's and others are weak. So the irony is both sides have their own support, knowledge or capabilities in either destructive or constructive manner. Some are powerful and destructive while others are patient and resistive. Both sides may lack total insight into one another and/ or hate each other, but from their real perspective they see the other party as evil and demonic while praising their own side in divine manner. Who's who and who's right and who's wrong. I do not know.

I have no idea

How to promote the real idea or the real thing behind the name or mask instead of the mask or the name we give it to?

By a face we promote a person or an identity but it's not what lies behind that face, we can't see the real thing behind it.

For an example we promote celebrity faces, but how many knows the real person behind that face or what that person values in real life. That's reality or the hard truth.

DRAFT

By a name we promote an identity but still it's assigned to a face or a certain set of past memories or personal characteristics or a personality. But what is the core of the real thing behind that is what's important.

For an example- people say they belong to a certain religion or a group or whatever but how many knows the real philosophy or the real thing behind the name of that religion. That's the essence that everyone should know.

So it's important to figure out how to promote the real valuable thing other than letting the name we give it to it or the mask we put in front of it to take the precedence. This is so important to companies as well so that people can see the hard truth or reality behind that company rather than it's brand, so people will value the real reason of it's existence or what it does.

DRAFT

Life so far

I just live my life as it's flowing but I surely feel suffering within both physically and mentally. I tried lot of things and tried to blame on other things and even tried getting rid of all those. But it just put me from one end to another, still everything seems the same. Getting rid of things only change the place it hurts or several tendencies which I switch between.

I can see some people look at me like they've seen a devil. Please understand that I do not see everything you see. Sometimes I can feel things that I don't see but I can't stop everything to figure out what I felt. It's like stopping everything just because of a small pain and waiting it to be healed to restart what I should do. I have to do what I have to do in this reality to not to mess things up.

It's true that sometimes I feel like I've burrowed my organs from different places. It's like I have ears from somewhere else, eyes from a totally different place, a nose from a different place and so on... But what can I do about it. Maybe my body doesn't want what I see, or my nose doesn't smell the same thing as a nose from where my ears came from can smell but

what can I do about it.? Whatever I do hurt someone I get it but I don't know how to stop it either. I tried so many things, blamed on so many things, pushed so many people to a side, ate so many things and refused to eat so many things, drank so many things and stopped drinking so many things, I mixed things up (food, clothes), I separated foods and clothes into places where they originated from and used them. Nothing seems to work to get every piece back together. I get some ideas and then I try to deny or change them consciously because they seems inappropriate, some may think I'm afraid or scared but I'm not doing it to please someone else or to get anything from anyone. I don't care whether you help me, kill me, send me to hell or heaven,... I'm doing it to figure it out for myself so I can stop hurting others unintentionally. And in return help myself to navigate the reality in full understanding. Don't even for a second think that I'm doing this for someone else or to get help from, get into, or please someone else. Also I know somehow it not the real one who cause problems but their followers who are trying to defend something they don't understand for themselves. Exactly the same thing as I did when I try to follow other's teaching by following and defending one while rejecting or disgusting others. So In a way I'm a both criminal and a victim. Each time I consciously act against one I do feel like I'm doing a crime. I do remember there were times I became a vegan to support nonviolence, also I consciously ate beef to break extremism of vedic traditions growing within me. I also remember consciously eating pork and related products like ham and bacon to please anger against Islamic traditions growing within me. So as you can see everything I did, even a food I ate may have pointed against something or pleased something. I'm done with all extremes as I can see that it doesn't matter as of now what I eat or drink, it's just why am I doing it for.

I definitely can't see everything, nor I can hear, smell, sense or taste everything. Also I don't assume that everyone else experience it the same way as I do. Some people are scared or me and I'm scared of them, because I can't understand what they see or know. Some may see me as a poor soul, some may look at me as a devil, some may see a divine in me, some may just see a normal person. People may try to help me, use me, get rid of me or whatever but it's just a part of a huge drama. While someone try to help me from one end, others may see it as an treat and work against it. I do feel the pressure, some may try to follow me but I don't

DRAFT

understand why, some may try to help me but may not see it the same way, some may try to use me but I may not know it, some may respect me but I may not understand why, some may hate me but still I may not know why. Everything I do might help someone and in the same time hurt another. Every food I eat, drink I drink may help one and hurt another. I cannot fully understand everything unless I know everything from everywhere inside out but even with that sort of an understanding I do not see a way to say one is better than the other. The only good advice I can give to myself is "just be normal and live on and let the reality of nature take care of the rest". Yes this may hurt many, terribly, and soothe the rest but isn't that what's always happening? It's just I got to know that somehow, a little bit, and I started worrying about it so that I can find a middle ground that everyone can be safe and happy. But it only made things worse for some, specially myself. I wished I didn't get to know some things but now it's too late. May all find peace somehow. I'm responsible for many things but I can't take responsibility for things that I didn't consciously do. Otherwise people will come and say I've done this and that and I may have to take responsibility of all which I may or may not have caused. However, I know somehow consciously, subconsciously and unconsciously I've done many things and I assure you I'm not a fan. I can only control things that I can fully consciously take part of.

I saw a one problem with a new way of thinking. Every time a way get introduced many follow and others resist. After a while the way gets forgotten but two sides keep on fighting with each other. One side for it and the other against it. But they don't understand why they are fighting for. It's like a normal religion, some fight to maintain it's integrity, secrets, knowledge etc..., others fight against it trying to falsify it, deny it, to resist it's effect on them, etc... But neither side is close to the whole reality self like mentioned before, so lost as I am, trying to solve a problem or to make one. May be I'm wrong but who am I to judge even what I say. So as I said before may all find peace somehow. Anyone is allowed and welcome to hate, love, respect, disrespect, hurt, heal, help, use or do whatever to, for, with me. But please remember I reserve the same rights as you do to love, hate, respect, disrespect, etc... whoever or whatever whenever I want. As some of you I don't keep records of everyone from inception to this point. So most probably my reactions will be momentary.

DRAFT

A theory on flow of nature

TAGGED AS [THEORY]

It seems like, "this is just a theory" - If each and everyone of us hold a certain version of another person, eventually they will interact with each other in specific moments and may get misjudged or misinterpreted as their own. In this sort of a merged reality some may think another good one as their own and require them in their life and this always ignite a chaos as innocent ones who does not belong get dragged into different places. When this happens, for everyone else in the actual place that person get belong to get stressed out. Unless that society knows ins and out they will collapse as a whole to save this person due to extreme stress.

We may think like destroying and saving a one who got stuck in a lower place may look like a bad thing but if that causes a whole advanced civilization to collapse and merge with a stone age civilization, the odds are the ones who know may do anything to save theirs. If they can master the art of retrieve in a non violent way replacing the real one in place, then all can co-survive. In reality I may have traveled through many advanced and primitive set of links but this may never end until everyone and thing gets back into their rightful place but non-voluntary execution, or a naturally occurring merge which may result in chaotic experiences.

So unless my forefathers have mastered this and fully capable, if I get stuck in a lower place definitely they have 2 choices, either to cut all the ties and send in replacements which can corresponds to that persons reality or do anything to retrieve the real one back into it's rightful place. This may sound like a war which may stress out the actual ones and cause the whole layer to collapse and merge with the lower one, or treat the lower one as a primitive one which does not deserve one of their own. Either way a civilizations fall may represent by someone who belongs to a very advanced society lagging behind so low that others are fully stressed but won't let go. This may cause a jump down to save the person who is stuck but if everyone who tries to save get stuck in the same way then they have no other choice other

DRAFT

than cutting all ties or merging with it. But a very advanced civilization advanced and capable enough to know where and when who is in a given moment can always bring back rightful ones to rightful places. But that sort of sophisticated technology is only available and suitable for advanced enlightened societies who knows the repercussions and mastered the secrets of the true universe.

Otherwise giving that sort of a technology to a primitive society may cause them to use it for their own advantage to capture and bring down societies. So the best way is to let them figure out the true nature of universe first and experience it in first hand, so they understand the importance of life. Either it happens in a natural way or a forced manner, I myself too may will get dragged into my real place someday. This may be a traumatizing experience for some as this is always messy in execution. For those who can see may see it as the actual one going through different states of life forms, so many times, travel in bits and pieces, or sometimes dragged through the reality like lines of garbage till they reach the real place and merge.

So those who think this is a comedy, think back - holding someone who doesn't belong as well as taking someone in who doesn't belong may have repercussions. Make sure you understand the flow of nature before doing some cruel stuff to being cruel to someone who's not really belong to that place. Because unless we all know exactly where and when we are, and holds the real technology to deal with nature or understand the exact nature of reality, we all may go through the same destiny someway or another until we know. Maybe that's why some enlightened ones didn't want to exist further and tried so hard to cease everything in that life time - and some who are masterful in handling it wanted to live forever as they know they'll never reach a bad state. THIS IS JUST A SPECULATIVE THEORY. If this is true we all are screwed until we know the truth or master the way of nature.

P.S. There can be many ways to do this same thing, so please respect all knowable ones and techniques and try to work together for everyone betterment. Imagine a strong society working side by side with sages who knows nature and scientists who know the scientific way. An enlightened society moving forward as a whole....

DRAFT

This is the state I'm in right now. So there can be many others who have traveled so far, know so much. But I'm going through a messy, destructive and slow journey. Maybe we'll get there and more. But right now, I may be rotting inside some other society, very powerful in another, having a different lifeforms in another and much more. So until all come together some how or other merge into the true nature this will go on. Whether it's caused by others, intentionally or unintentionally, ... unless you know exactly how to deal with it, then bare with it. It will eventually fall back into place. It can be traumatizing but accepting it and understanding it may help everyone to peacefully get back into normal way.

Speculative theory

Trying to remember something or imagine something does not mean I need that person or drag that person to this state. It's just a imagination or a remembering of past events. So leave others alone. If imagining or remembering cause people to drag them into same place as I do then this is the worst and most dangerous thing to do. Maybe that's why most notable ones focused on mindfulness on a given moment and stay present as a good thing. - Speculative theory.

Multiple realities and the prime reality

If my whole world start dying just because of some few idiots and cunning manipulators then next is to see where it's headed and how it will emerge defeated or victorious. If progressive existence is true then a regressive backward existence should be an impossibility. If it is a possibility then for sure we may end up in a lower place than before. But as always it will merge into a new reality with or without everyone in it. What if it's tracking enabled to see where the essence is at in a particular time. But that will disturb everything and tracking will only last till it's invented reality wares off. And the ugly part is in order to create the newly emerged reality work, the old one might need to cease to exist, which in return it means

DRAFT

somehow it will kill any remaining inconsistent mismatches to suit new reality. No matter what, I don't think we can beat nature, so let's not mess around with it. Because it's hard for anyone to create a reality and expect nature to somehow accept it. You can keep believing that dream until natural takeover kicks everyone out.

What makes someone a human?

Is it food they eat? The way they speak? Language? Culture? Ethnicity? Having all those fancy organs inside? Having a family? Having a job? Having a child? Lots of money? Lots of opposite attractions? Passion? All those strange emotions, feelings? Being able to reproduce? Looking beautiful, smart, hit, sexy, attractive? ... what is it? What's the unique identifier? What makes a human a human? ... after a long journey it seems like humanity makes a humans, nothing else matters unless you want to go beyond and explore all strange possibilities.... Please correct me if I'm wrong... I bet you can't find a one thing other than humanity as the answer...

Now you got the answer what now?... You and keep on telling it to everyone... Go brag about it... show of with your answer... make it a burden and try to consciously hold on to it... or just forget about it and live your life as a human... once you are sure of it, you won't lose the answer... I hope not... Now let's see how I would handle this... If I still go on in a miserable path then something is missing.

DON'T LOSE HUMANITY ALONG THE WAY NO MATTER WHAT HAPPENS. DOESN'T MATTER WHAT YOU FEEL, SEE, HEAR, THINK, SMELL OR TASTE – KEEP YOUR HUMANITY IN CHECK ALONG THE WAY - THAT'S THE ONLY LESSON IT SEEMS.

DRAFT

Action, Acceptance of action and Accusations with or without evidence

Don't ever accept anything you didn't do under any conditions. If they don't listen just stay silent. If they try to make you pay for it, accept it if there's no other way to convince them otherwise but don't accept that you did it.

Also don't ever punish someone if that person personally don't take the responsibility. Unless you have solid evidence to support your claims. Show evidence and ask whether that person take responsibility. Try asking several times in different days but if that person is really innocent and does not take responsibility, don't do anything.

What is worth holding onto

One would say don't do that or don't do this until they get the chance and they probably do the same. I tried not doing many things. Stayed away from many things but that's just useless unless you truly know why you are staying away from it. If someone says drinking water is bad then you might look for alternatives but once you exhaust all the alternatives and figure out you are just torturing yourself just because someone else says so or to please another, would you keep on doing the same or move on? Just hold on to what really matters and move on. Discard the rest. It seems like for humans only humanity is worth holding onto, rest is just a drama which no one cares whether you care or not.

Anger and attachment

Anger is a prime force we get attached to something. For revenge or any other factor. As long as people can make me angry and keep me to themselves, they have the upper hand. So I can feel that anger and dissatisfaction is the prime force that made me stuck more than anything else.

DRAFT

Deprivation

It seems like out of all the deprivations, sexual deprivation is the worst. It keeps coming back. No matter how long you long you tolerate, it can come down to getting raped by sexually deprived beings from minuscule level to the most strongest and biggest scale. Since we have all the tech, how about if we all focus on a tech which can make any persons deprivation back to zero using any augmented, virtual, mixed reality, medically induced, chemical, or any other way or a combination of all sciences like biology, chemistry, physics to get the basics and then combine current tech like simulations, virtual reality, augmented or mixed reality, biological stimulations and hormone/stem/gene therapy or whatever. If we can make a chamber which any sexually deprived being (minuscule or huge) can put in and bring that being's deprivation back to zero. If we can do this and make it available as a free service in all needed places and make it available as a paid service in any other advanced not so broken places. This is over. I mean over forever just using tech and sciences. Nothing else. Then everyone can easily focus on good stuff which helps everyone instead of worrying about deprivations. We have the tech and sciences to make any deprivation go away. Why can't we make it available to all and give access to those in needed 24x7 and figure out to eliminate any taboos related to this by rationally convincing everyone the need of this and show them the help it gives in the long run. Just think about a society with no deprivation. Isn't that enough to begin with as a base foundation for a better one.

Final goal, if possible: You can ask any devil to use this chamber or the lord of devils himself/herself and make that entity fully/entirely/completely satisfied and make that entity's all deprivations go away. Probably it/he/she will come out walking as a normal human again. And all this achieved through means of no harm to any other entity.

DRAFT

True Potential

Once people are fully completely satisfy their deprivations at any stage of life, they'll start blossom into their true potential. If we can make sure that satisfaction of eliminating deprivations come from means by others don't get harmed. Then this is over. The problem is when it comes to the ultimate necessity we all lose the judgement, good/bad or any morality whatsoever. People become automated criminals. What if there is a way to fix it technologically so no one gets to that stage unless they need to get their. It's a choice but better than normal ways. Isn't that makes us into demonic selves sometimes. Make us stalkers, predators, wanting better looking ones over others, making others want you, trying to buy others out, jealousy. If this idiotic behavior can be ended by technological means and bring down all the taboos associated with it, then ultimately the barrier to a better world is solved. Everyone can happily focus on betterment of everyone.

End of story

What's probably happening is while I'm focusing on cosmic scale issues my real life has been broken down. While the contemplation is going on, reluctance to move ahead, inability to cover expenses, Subconscious forced tendencies to spend more, and Subconscious forced tendencies to over use thing so I cannot afford it is going on. Actually it cripples the real life while I'm addressing and thinking in long scale cosmic rubbish. Even I know it's time to pull everything back together to continue with life some unfinished roots are tingling within trying to burst open and grow into huge scale issues. I don't know how long this will go on but in real life with these tendencies homelessness, loss of income support, starvation and probably loss of access to everything including any tech is inevitable. In a world governed by money, staying away from things money cannot buy make us isolated. Once the only thing that governs all also drained out, there's nothing left to lose isn't it? At that moment onward damage control is a joke.

DRAFT

Is Empathy and Sympathy a weakness?

From outside to inside people use various ways to manipulate others. Some uses fear to make someone weak and get what they want. Others continuously go on offensive methods using their strengths to weaken others and then get what they want. Mean while others use cunning approaches like continuous disturbance or annoyance as a method of bargaining finally making others give up and give what they want. Meanwhile others use information sharing or lies to make someone weak, open up or make that person sad drop that person down. Empathy is a good this as I knew it but what if others are using it as a bargaining mechanism. Telling things that no one can validate and make others empathize to get what they want. For an example, people might say things like if you don't do this another will die, or someone or group are crying for something, or someone is getting hurt or someone is dying, or things like someone did so much or went through hell - all these are good ig the facts are clear. Just imagine if someone with a great sympathy, empathy start believing everything. Then it becomes a weakness. Maybe what they are telling is true but unless you can validate and do the justice for the very victim who's affected, don't do anything just because someone says so. Because they might be using it as a bargaining method or manipulating your weakness to get what they want. Always help the victim not the person who gossip about it or the one who trues to use a news to get what they want. If they are actually concerned, why do they repeatedly say those things or gossip about it rather than helping the victim? And why the victim can't directly come and tell you what really happened?

DRAFT

Note on distress based on what I heard over the head

Bangladesh behavior sometimes unacceptable. Learn from your elders. No warnings what so ever when the time is right. Same goes to Sri Lanka.

Naturalists, futurists and present observers

This may include things I heard over my head, delusions, hypotheses, theories, observations, facts and somewhere in between some truth. So reader's discretion is advised because finding truth without knowing it based on words is like finding a needle in the haystack. Same goes for myself as well.

Sections in the world include people who come from generation to generation, with their own value system and understanding of reality. There can be more than one ways of points of origin for these. Most of these sections value their ancestors, their wisdom and knowledge, nature, god(s), heavens and hell and sometimes afterlife. They are so connected and seamlessly integrated with nature of the place of their origin. I would say they control the area world which they are originated from. Knows inside out about the place, secrets, occult practices, witchcraft, religious adherence, virtues and practices and may consider their surroundings as an extension of them selves considering all sentient and non-sentient beings as brothers and sisters. Give value to natural elements, fire, sun, earth, moon and trees. In their own ways they can explain all the natural phenomenon. Some of these origins grew into great civilizations leaving wisdom, knowledge and some sciences of their own accord. Such as astrology, religions, architecture, commerce and calculations. They hate to see money take over the world. Because in their own eyes it's an abomination on creation, some may value earth as their mother and links to other natural elements including animals. Honestly speaking I have limited understanding of how life works and how it travels from one life to another taking different forms. If they truly know what they are talking about then whatever others are doing is a feeding a delusion. However these are the naturalists.

Others are futurists who can't stop. They are like horses in front of a cart, dogs running for something, a human trying to catch a train, always running after a never ending carrot. It's like they don't belong here so they need ways to get back to where they belong. Jokes aside, futurists always go gor development, rational understanding of things, trying to make things happen, always looking forward to future. In these days we can see all trends, phones, software, computers, fashion, education, technology, sciences - all are moving forward

DRAFT

without an end. If the base is strong then no problem they'll hold. But if the base is based on a one mans delusion then doesn't matter how strong it become and how many things built upon it, one naturalist is enough to break the delusion to bring down the whole glass empire based on this delusion. Anyway, futurists find ways to evolve, go after wealth if not advancement of living or technology. They invent, do business, make money, build civilizations, create economies, connect economies, buy lands, make constitutions, do politics, then work for justice, peace and rights. Also go for war. This civilization which we created is always moving and barely anyone is happy unless you inherited a fortune from your elders. Always longing for more and still try to make a living. If the civilization is based on solid grounds then growth is enormous but eventually it will fall into hands of few most wealthy parties to run the show. Making them gods, goddesses and the so called ecosystem of the time. So these created or invented ecosystems as oppose to the natural ecosystems advance very rapidly and all is based on understanding and knowledge through observations and scientific theorizing. Which may or may not correct but better systems allow anyone to challenge any part anytime if they have a better way of explaining it. I don't know where this will end, space travel, multiverse, multi dimensions, parallel realities/universes, time travel... options and possibilities are endless. These are futurists but no futurist can ever predict or explain a natural phenomenon without scientific theories they created or learned.

Others are the observers. Like me, who has no clue whatsoever. Rejects from both ends, neither successful or a failure. Have little bit of knowledge on both sides naturalist and futurist. Like a modem or a portal to connect both worlds. A peace ambassador or a gatekeeper. Again jokes aside, present observers are not born, created or educated. They live a life of extreme complexity from both ends and finally get to see a glimpse of a huge problem ir a gap in understanding. They sort of wake up into this state or suddenly become self aware. Just to realize nothing makes sense. The chase of the futurists or the traditions of the naturalists. May be they are the least educated and successful in both sides. They have no or very limited knowledge in either of sides but can feel the heat, pressure, anger and problems of both sides. Mostly they can empathize both sides even without knowing the whole story from either side. Probably can mediate to solve problems between sides due to

DRAFT

this very nature. Always try to stay in the present and live for the moment. No pressure for some but not so comforting or assuring either.

So as we can see these fronts have different views of truth. Naturalists always go for past. They see everything as predicted or already happened. They most probably can use their knowledge to explain most of the things. Always go for past, contemplate on what happened, old stories, knowledge or virtues. Mostly emotional, think a lot about their and others actions. Lots of taboos, rules and view points in varying capacity. Sometimes use their dark knowledge to both good and evil. Use mostly natural elements to manipulate reality. Since everyone biological is connected to natural elements in even a little bit there is no turning back or avoiding this, unless you have other methods of controlling it.

Futurists, go through understanding. They may go from full biological to full synthetic lifeforms to preserve life. In my futuristic view, full synthetics, nano robotics, bionics, artificial intelligence, emulated emotions, neural induction, full singularity followed by full conscious transfer to full synthetic life forms and gods and goddesses of synthetic immortal realm are all in play. So this sort of synthetic utopia is the total opposing front of the naturalists. Futurists trying to build a exact opposite universe, which is not based on natural understanding but based on discovered or learned understanding in what's already there. If this is a success then any utopian futurist may explain any phenomena in their universe as opposed to the natural universe. They think in futuristic terms. Money is a huge factor to manipulate natural resources to build the universe they prefer. Always think forward, mostly restless. They use knowledge, law, weapons, information as of in Information Technology and other invented means of destruction for manipulation; for both good and bad.

Present one's have strange lives. They enjoy the show. Do things here and there along the way, have fun, do crazy things. Some go other way around like meditation, mindfulness, religious virtues and truth seeking to understand what they can't in naturalistic way. In both sides I don't think they have much of a prospect unless the one is a pioneer of both realms. Then it's a different story. That one can do whatever in both sides. If that's a good one, he/she/it will become an mediator of some sort allowing both to flourish in a good way.

DRAFT

Notes On The Delusional Aftershock

Motos -

Naturalists - Respect (Hierarchical)

Futurists - Never give up (Hierarchical)

Observers - Just exist (Binary - those who know well about both sides, those who don't but happen to have a glimpse of both sides.)

Aspects -

Naturalists - Spiritual, Natural, Emotional, Virtues, ...

Futurists - Money, Resource Management, Technology, Law and Order in physical means, ...

Observers - Longing to both. Mostly bound and affected by both. Own ways of meditation.

I just wrote this as I have an urge to do so. No responsibility is taken. Also no credit is required. No offense or defense intended. Tried to keep it as unbiased as possible.

DRAFT

God of a bacteria

I don't want anyone to value your life less than any. Even if I'm god of at least a bacteria, I would want it/everyone to be better, even better than myself if can. Why put yourself in danger. Do what's better and when people start worrying it goes like an infection because of one's worry another becomes worried and chain continues. What if you all start to live happily and make others happy. Infected happiness is not a problem as long as the means you become happy is a good way. You can stay happy hurting others but I don't want that. No one should hurt or get hurt. The very reason you all are worried makes me more worried and it continues to be problematic.

Change—The only thing never changes. (AFAIK)

AFAIK = AS FAR AS I KNOW

One last note regarding use of words. Anyone can use words to say, think or write something to convey a message or something. It's the person who read, listen or understand it take the decision of believing it. Once someone write a book on something, it is perfectly OK - if everyone who reads it start believing it just because it is common understanding or can be related to their lives. Specially if the book gives guidance in hard times, then it specially become popular due to it's rarity. However even the author may change the content or the view based on development or other factors which change over time. The problem occurs when people started believing the first thing to be true and hold onto it without changing it or accepting the new version which is more suitable for changed new environment.

In the same way change is the only true thing that never changes. Others obviously changes and apparently many adapt to changes and move ahead. Those who hold into old ideas to be true even if the author himself change the content to suit the new circumstances may prevent progress in some occations. But of course sometimes user himself/herself might currupt a once perfect writing with new editions, that's something everyone should discuss with the author and make ammends to. But I don't think there is one single set of words which can be implemented or used regardless of which time frame you are living in. If we do that then the outcome is the same before. Any progressive knwoledge or understanding structure should present, think again, validate and audit... new and old set of words to best suit current conditions to prevent any catastrophic failures which might render any words useless. If there are no one to listen, read or think; then what's the use of holding into words without even understanding in that situation why the author decided to put thise words innthat order. Since that moment is long gone and passed, if it's no longer valid then it's time to reconsider and if necessary reinvent for the betterment of everyone. It is true there are some timeless wisdom that is true or helpful regardless of time and space. But those are rare and hidden among all the rubbish which render it like finding a needle in a haystack.

DRAFT

Therefore it's necessary to understand that there are times we cannot go after that needle in the haystack. Also there are times we should embrace the new changes.

For an instance, a doctor may give you a guideline to follow due to your current condition. Once you get over with it cured and restored into your normal self, then there is no need to follow those instructions again. Also if you get sick again in the future, you cannot guarantee that earlier guidelines you got from your doctor will cure your new condition. Therefore we all shoukd know when to stop and embrace the new condition. If another change occurs then we have to deal with it based on information of that moment. Dragging things unnecessarily, even after condition becomes normal is as destructive as doing the same thing or applying same fix for all conditions. That's why change is necessary and also the change of knowledge and understanding based on new circumstances. I hipe you all get it and if someone start reading this someday, take only what is necessary for that moment and once problem is solved forget about it, don't even look into it until you face another issue. If non of the things these notes say works then all the notes are outdated (it definitely doesn't mean you are in a bad place, it's just you've moved passed or entered into a total new circumstance), then it's time for you to reconsider everything and find a solution for yourelf or get advice from best one's out there at that moment. This or any word or words in any of the notes may or may not make sense; if this helps then it does, if not then it's time for a better understanding based on your current circumstance. Take help from best ones out there in the current world because dead people's wisdom or old wisdom may not help you in all the situations. Again, if you have a new disease then no old wise man or a dead person will come to your aid to check your decease. You have to go to someone better in your current moment to make it happen. So please consider this as well.

I tried to build a newer way, but failed with all spiritual melt downs and lack of understanding. Also I wasn't ready to change at once and to adapt/accept new changes as quickly as possible. I also held onto old wisdom, scripts and words very strongly without changing, no matter how hard the circumstance is. But many rendered futile in ever-changing circumstances. Some are uniquely helpful in a long run like patience and nonviolence,

DRAFT

defense instead offense, discussion instead of conflict, no matter in which circumstance you live in but many including these may render futile in extreme conditions. If a preacher start preaching and everyone started dying then once you see the last once other than you in the deathbed trying to die in peace, won't you do everything you can to save that person and give up your preaching altogether? Because you know once that person is gone there's no one to preach to. That's an example of an extreme condition which may render all your preconceived principles and notions useless. So accept change when necessary!

Watched a TED talk and I can relate to it

Imposter Syndrome. By Mike Cannon-Brookes – TedX

As of now, these are the links. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zNBmHXS3A6I

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zNBmHXS3A6I

Experts and versatile humans

Some of us can do anything but not in the speed of experts in the field. So it required more time and trial and error to come to a genuine solution. It will rake more time but it will be unique. So the time is the factor here. Successful ones can do more in less time but can they also come up with genuine ideas and keep the quality of the final out come is a big factor in everything. I faced a test I couldn't do it in given time scale but if I had unrestricted time I would have done it but the opportunity can be long gone. Also there are things that is so complex that everyone keep it as a valued possession. But honestly speaking isn't the time it takes to disassemble and figure out how to reassemble everything back to normal, which make it complex? Otherwise nothing created is more complex than any other. If time is not a factor then people don't have to follow first comers route with all the errors. If the first comer is wise enough, that person can make it grow while work on a something solid based on what

DRAFT

you learned from the actual first product. Slowly and steadily with a good foundation, on a way everyone can understand. I think if the foundation is too messy and complex then no one will make it through if it fails. But if it's simple and steady, even if it collapses due to a simple mistake anyone, I mean anyone would be able to resurrect is back solving problems which caused earlier collapses. That's trial and error but always keeping the foundation simple and steady. Like a seed in nature, small simple and steady, anyone could understand. But then it grows both roots and the tree itself to make valuable addition to the nature, still providing many seeds in varied adaptations in case of failures. Finally all the trials and errors make a good seed which is simple and strong which can withstand anything and can put foundation anywhere under any circumstances to grow back to the required valued addition which can be complex at first glance but simple to understand yet can withstand anything others may never have.

Conduit

Sometimes I feel the urge to talk to people, ask questions. Talk to them for no reason at all. It seems like attraction first, but when I have a closer look at it, it's like I'm working as a modem or a conduit to communicate. Which in return means someone is trying and willing to speak to another through me. Even though I hate it sometimes the restlessness and urge is much stronger than I can control. Further I analyse it's hard to differentiate between a real necessity or urge of mine over the manipulated one. So sometimes I may suppress my own urges dues to negligence or misjudgement of the circumstance. It's bizarre even to notice this as it's hard to figure out which is which and which one is real. When this happens in many ways it's further hard to take the correct approach or decision. It's really easy to let go and let whatever happen, in that sense, I would have been person to act as a conduit to all the problems running through all, but the problem is if that happens even if I get a urge to kill, harm, rape or do any other criminal act, I have to allow it. Since I don't want that to happen during my conscious period, I suppress. Yes, I cannot figure out which is which and who is

DRAFT

trying to do it through me. But all I can is to try to not make a mess that I cannot clear, if necessary. So in that regard, I do suppress.

For an example, think for a moment, you get attracted to another person. But is it really you or someone is using you as a conduit. That's my problem, if I'm unsure about my fluctuating feelings, I cannot act on those as it will hurt everyone related to this matter. If I can genuinely have a feeling for someone, which is strong enough, that should ultimately reflect in both ways. From both sides, but since it just come and goes, I can safely assuming someone is using me to get to another. Then what I can do is suppress as long as I'm conscious. Because If I let go, then I might be making an emotional crime, and if I go up to a personal physical contact, even with full consent, I would look that as a rape since it wasn't the actual person behind the whole thing. Just a speculation and a theory. No need to think much about this. It's just a matter of letting go or suppress.

At the end

Finally ended up in a mental ward. Hopefully will recover back to normal. Whatever the "normal" means in reality.

DRAFT

A Short Story

The Free Man—Part 05

The man who is now in his apartment took a shower and he is ready to have his dinner. He turned on the TV as usual. He tuned to a well known channel and it was telecasting a weekly episode of a comedy show. The show is well known for it's subtle hilarity and show is about to begin after the commercials.

Today's show is about "ancient wisdom" as it's title said. The show telecasts well written episodes each week under different topics and today it was this "ancient wisdom". Even though the man didn't want anything too complicated because his day is already a stressful day than normal, he kept watching it our of anticipation of a good comedy show which might ease his pain.

The show begins with its today's title.

[Title]

"Ancient Wisdom."

[Some words appear at the bottom left of the screen]

"Present day at an archaeological excavation site in Egypt."

DRAFT

[The Expedition Manager]

"How is the work going on?"

[The Lead Researcher]

"We translated the engravings on the left pillar in the front. Now I'm translating this small stripe of engravings on the wall."

[The Expedition Manager]

"What is it about?"

[The Lead Researcher]

"It is hard to say but this seems interesting. The letters are not the same as what's on the pillars but this is more like some symbols representing different elements in the universe."

[The Expedition Manager]

"Like what?"

[The Lead Researcher]

"For instance this circle seems like the sun or planet. But given their knowledge I would say this represents the sun but not a different planet. And the next symbol which is more like a triangle in the middle of a square is more like a pyramid."

[The Expedition Manager]

"A pyramid in a box?"

[The Lead Researcher]

"No, I think it just means a pyramid."

[The Expedition Manager]

"Oh! OK. So what does the whole thing mean?"

[The Lead Researcher]

DRAFT

"OK, here is the interesting thing. Don't tell anyone else, yet. It seems like this explains some sort of a catastrophic event that can happen in the future or already happened. But I would say this is more likely an end of the world scenario."

[The Expedition Manager]

"Oh! Wow! Does it say when or where this happens?"

[The Lead Researcher]

"That's the part I'm not clear about, I need more time to go through this."

[The Expedition Manager]

"This is awesome, this could be the next big discovery in archaeology you know. Keep working on it. How others are doing by the way?"

[The Lead Researcher]

"The rest of the team is working on some sort of an ancient art in the last room of the building. It's more like an art collection. Nothing important it seems. This is by far the most interesting thing I noticed."

[The Expedition Manager]

"Great! Did you find any ancient scriptures or any wisdom sort of thing you know?"

[The Lead Researcher]

"No! I'm sorry, this is more likely a normal house of some person it seems. Nothing important as such."

[The Expedition Manager]

"Hey, I was thinking of asking you this. My daughter is very interested in these you know. I have to give something to her when I get back. Is there any thing less important that I can take from here and give a gift to her? Something looks nice but not that important."

[The Lead Researcher]

DRAFT

“Oh! You can see if there’s any nice art in that room or you can take her the pebble we found in the front room.”

[The Expedition Manager]

“What pebble?”

[The Lead Researcher]

“Oh! There was a pebble on the ground, which looks nice. It looks like a paperweight but there are some ancient art in it. It’s more like an ornament you know that things we on the table to look nice.”

[The Expedition Manager]

“Are you sure it’s not important.”

[The Lead Researcher]

“Look for yourself, it’s just a polished pebble with some art in it. Nothing important for our study on ancient scriptures.”

[The Expedition Manager]

“Let me see.”

[The Lead Researcher]

“Oh! This one. Yeah this is more like a gift kind a thing. I can wash this off and make it look nice. I can get away from her with this. Thanks.”

[The Expedition Manager]

“No problem”

The excavation manager leaves the leader of the expedition unit to head back to his office. He tool the pebble with him and washed it with soap and put it in a pouch he bought last time when he visited the town nearby.

DRAFT

The scene changes from the present day condition to a more ancient one and it looks like some old Egyptian town is shown. More like a computer generated animations of an ancient city.

[Some words appear at the bottom left of the screen]

“Some day in 3600 BCE in the city of Anra.”

[The Construction Manager]

“How is the work going on?”

[The Artist]

“I finished engraving the pillars, now I’m working on these stripes in these walls.”

[The Construction Manager]

“Why did you change the pattern here?”

[The Artist]

“This is not an important room. You know.”

[The Construction Manager]

“Yeah but even in the bathroom you should have kept the same patten.”

[The Artist]

“It takes a long time to engrave such pattens as in pillars. This is much faster.”

[The Construction Manager]

“OK. Make it quick. We are almost finish. We can give it to priests at the end of this lunar cycle.”

[The Artist]

“OK.”

[The Construction Manager]

DRAFT

“What others are doing?”

[The Artist]

“They are painting in the last room. They are painting some events in the prophesy.”

[The Construction Manager]

“Oh. That is good someone might find it useful someday. Did you engrave anything important in pillars or here?”

[The Artist]

“No, I used some patterns that are look nice in pillars. But one monk came in this morning and kept something in the first room. I didn’t know what.”

[The Construction Manager]

“Where?”

[The Artist]

“Let me show you?”

They leaves the bathroom to the first room near the entrance of the building.

[The Artist]

“That small stone there.”

[The Construction Manager]

“Oh! That is the message of the Wise one, from the prophesy. Then wrote it on this small stone.”

[The Artist]

“What does it say?”

[The Construction Manager]

“Love everyone in the heavens and below till the end!”

DRAFT

[The Artist]

“Oh! It looks like some art.”

[The Construction Manager]

“Yes. They were using rounded symbols to make it looks nice. Such a piece of precious wisdom.”

[The Artist]

“OK then. I’ll finish the bathroom and let you know. I think the others are almost finished with the art in the other room.”

[The Construction Manager]

“OK. I’ll talk to them before I leave.”

The scene changes back to the first set of scenes.

[Some words appear at the bottom left of the screen]

“Back in the preset day at the manager’s quarters”

[The Expedition Manager]

“Hey, look what I have found for you.”

[The Expedition Manager’s Daughter]

“What is it?”

[The Expedition Manager]

“See for yourself.”

[The Expedition Manager’s Daughter]

“Oh! It’s beautify and smooth. It’s like a polished stone. What dies it say.”

[The Expedition Manager]

DRAFT

“Oh nothing. It’s just some art.”

[The Expedition Manager’s Daughter]

“Nice. Thanks dad.”

[The Expedition Manager]

“You are welcome”

[The Expedition Manager’s Daughter]

“Mum, see what I got.”

[The Expedition Manager’s Wife]

“Oh that’s nice. Put it on the table it looks nice. A polished stone survived for this long?”

[The Expedition Manager]

“It’s just a pebble. We found it on the ground in one of the rooms.”

[The Expedition Manager’s Wife]

“Nice.”

Scene changes again. This time it’s about managers family it seems.

[Some words appear at the bottom left of the screen]

“Two days afterwards”

[The Expedition Manager’s Wife]

“Hey, sweety, did you see my bath brush. The one I use to clean my back?”

[The Expedition Manager’s Daughter]

“No, mum, why?”

[The Expedition Manager’s Wife]

“I can’t find it. I need to clean my back. Can you find something in the cupboard?”

DRAFT

[The Expedition Manager's Daughter]

"No mum"

[The Expedition Manager's Wife]

"I need some brush or something that I can use to clean my back."

[The Expedition Manager's Daughter]

"I'm sorry mum. How about a rough clothe?"

[The Expedition Manager's Wife]

No, it doesn't work. Oh! Can you bring that stone that the dad gave you?"

[The Expedition Manager's Daughter]

"No! It's an art."

[The Expedition Manager's Wife]

"Yeah, but it's just a rock. It doesn't change just because I use it to clean my back. Just bring it here."

[The Expedition Manager's Daughter]

"OK, but don't make it dirty. Clean it after you use it."

[The Expedition Manager's Wife]

"OK, OK, just bring it over here."

[The Expedition Manager's Daughter]

"Here"

It's an extended bath scene which shows the mother of the child, or the wife of the manager having a bath in a bath tub, using the polished stone to clean her back. The show goes on showing her keep using the stone for the same purpose several times until the bath scenes end with another scene with the whole family and the research team.

DRAFT

[Some words appear at the bottom left of the screen]

“Two months afterwards at the manager’s quarters.”

[The Expedition Manager]

“OK everyone. We successfully finished the expedition and everyone got lots to write about. Hope the end of the world story goes well and the professor is writing a research paper on his findings. We officially finished the excavation of that ancient house and we leave Egypt tomorrow back to out our country. Pack your belongings and what you fond will be shipped back to the museum at the end of this month. I would like to thank everyone for the support and let's celebrate out success tonight.”

A scene of a celebratory party is shown. Everyone seems to be having a nice party in an Egyptian style with all delicacies and dancers. The scene ends with another scene back in the America where the museum which the expedition team claims to works for is shown.

[Some words appear at the bottom left of the screen]

“One year after the expedition back in the American museum for ancient history.”

[The Expedition Manager]

“Hey, how are you my friend. Let’s go to our office.”

[The Lead Researcher]

“Sure”

[The Expedition Manager]

“How are you doing.”

[The Lead Researcher]

“Not bad, I’m sorry I didn’t introduce, this is my friend. A professor from Australia. He came here for a conference, I though of showing him around the museum.”

[The Expedition Manager]

DRAFT

“Hi! nice to meet you.”

[The Lead Researcher]

“This is the manager of the museum. He looks after things in here.”

{The Australian Professor]

“Nice to meet you, too.”

[The Expedition Manager]

“Yeah. That is good. Show him the pieces you bought last time.”

[The Lead Researcher]

“I already showed him some. He wasn’t that interested.”

[The Expedition Manager]

“What does he think about your theory?”

[The Lead Researcher]

“Ask him.”

{The Australian Professor]

“Oh! I’m sorry, I think it’s more like a new pattern to me. He has a point though. If the interpretation of the symbols are correct then definitely what he is telling has a point. But without a second reference, it is hard to decipher what it really means.”

[The Expedition Manager]

“Oh. So we are safe for now.”

{The Australian Professor]

“Yeah, I don’t think we have to worry two much. Anyway according to that prediction we have another two years to figure a way out. We’ll see by then if this is correct of not.”

[The Expedition Manager]

DRAFT

“Did you talk to anyone about it?”

[The Lead Researcher]

“Yes, I talked to NASA. They are monitoring the situation and they will talk to me if any change as such occurs in the Sun.”

[The Expedition Manager]

“That’s good. At least someone is watching over it.”

[The Lead Researcher]

“Yeah. Hey, is that the stone you gave to your daughter.”

[The Expedition Manager]

“Yes, it is. Now it’s paperweight. I don’t know why but since she came back she didn’t want to touch it.”

[The Lead Researcher]

“Oh! Ok.”

[The Expedition Manager]

“Maybe she is afraid of germs or something.”

[The Lead Researcher]

“Maybe. What happens the art on it?”

[The Expedition Manager]

“I have no idea. This is how I found it when I was unpacking things after we came back.”

{The Australian Professor]

“Let me see. This is like some writings I studied earlier.”

[The Lead Researcher]

DRAFT

“No way. It is more like art. The patterns are rounded and doesn’t make any sense.”

{The Australian Professor]

“Yeah, it’s like rounded characters, you know.”

[The Lead Researcher]

“OK what does it say?”

{The Australian Professor]

“Hard to tell. But if my memory is correct it says something like ‘the last” or ‘the end’”

[The Expedition Manager]

“End of what?”

{The Australian Professor]

“I don’t know. That is all left in here.”

[The Expedition Manager]

“Are you certain of it?”

{The Australian Professor]

“Not really. May be you are right. They don’t write something and say it’s the end like we do. Maybe it is just some art as you said.”

[The Expedition Manager]

“Yeah.”

The conversation becomes blurred after that and the scene changes back a room where three young men sitting on a couch watching at TV. The TV is showing the scene that was shown before. It’s like someone is watching that show on TV.

[The Student #1]

“Hey. You study archaeology right?”

DRAFT

[The Student #2]

“Yeah.”

[The Student #1]

“See how dumb you guys are?”

[The Student #2]

“We are not dumb you idiot. It’s just a show.”

[The Student #1]

“It is funny though.”

[The Student #2]

“No it is not that funny.”

[The Student #1]

“Why it’s not?”

[The Student #2]

“It’s just bunch of idiots doing some research on a site and a past story about building a place to priests.”

[The Student #1]

“You understand that they are excavating that same building right?”

[The Student #2]

“Yeah. It’s still not funny.”

[The Student #3]

“Really? I thought they are living in parallel realities or something.”

[The Student #1]

DRAFT

“Didn’t you see the dates written at the bottom of the scene?”

[The Student #3]

“I didn’t read the subtitles”

[The Student #1]

“Those were not subtitles”

[The Student #3]

“Oh. No I didn’t. So what they were talking about the same building and that woman had a bath with the stone. That’s all about it. She was hot, though”

[The Student #1]

“Yeah, she was.”

[The Student #2]

“OK, that’s it dummies. I’m going back to uni. Got a lecture in one hour.”

[The Student #3]

“What lecture?”

[The Student #2]

“History one on ancient civilisations and their wisdom!”

[The Student #3]

“Really?”

[The Student #2]

“Yeah! Really and you are supposed to be there as well.”

[The Student #3]

“Did I took that too?”

DRAFT

[The Student #2]

“Yes you did? Don’t be late for the first lecture.”

[The Student #3]

“Oh! Come on! I just came back from there.”

The show ends with that and goes directly for commercials. The man finished his dinner while watching the show and he didn’t laugh even once during the show. It’s not funny any more to him, maybe he watched the show for too long and now he can predict it’s style of making fun of our simple mistakes.

He turned off the TV and goes back to the kitchen to wash off all the plates. After he finished cleaning up, he directly goes to bed thinking about the long day he had.

DRAFT

Chapter XIV

Notes On The Path To Recovery—Is This The Right Way?

Principles vs Rules

I have many principles, also I'm bound to many rules. Rules are rules but principles are more important part of who I am. The problem is once someone hold on to a principle and say it, many other followers make it as a rule and try to enforce it. Principles are principles, people voluntarily follow or hold on to. No follower or listener should enforce any principle as a rule. That's the whole problem of following and holding onto other's ideologies. People make rules out of other's teachings and try to enforce them. First thing is to understand that principle is not a rule, it's a principle that anyone can voluntarily hold onto. No one should enforce a principle as a law or a rule, unless it's a law that everyone in the society agrees upon.

DRAFT

Time: Past, Present and Future

As one would say past is gone, present is going and future is coming. One would argue that there is no present as an thought that generates at least have few milliseconds to process, so every thought, action or word originated in past and nothing in present. That argument seems valid but the moment that thing originates is actually it's present and once it propagate to the output then that's it's present and once we affect the outside reality then that moment is it's present. So everything has a present moment before it gets old and become past. Past is important but it's only important because of present which affects the future. If there is no present and no aspiration for a future then what's the use of a dead past. From my personal perspective past is only important if at least someone in present look forward to the future. One would say there is only past and nothing new and everything already happened and we are reliving residues of that past. There is no way to argue or falsify that argument also there is no way to prove it. The counter argument would be any one could invent something and do something randomly or spontaneously but how anyone would say that didn't happen? So it's another chicken or the egg type of question.

From a personal perspective this note is not written by the actual conscious layer which initiated this note but something else. But from current perspective, past is important because of records, recurring problems and all sorts of cumulative effort we all put into making this reality. Once would say a one without a past is like an air. Nothing in it. The problem of becoming pastless is that anyone could regenerate your past and make you believe to go forth from there. So the present dictates past, it's like one build a past from bottom up up to this point to give you another moment of free life. The problem with this approach is it's too problematic and once everyone starts doing it, it's no longer possible to differentiate real past from constructed ones. So all lines of existence become blurred and even the people from true past become confused of the true nature of reality. This is too problematic in the long run as it would complicate things for the future. After all no matter how many pasts we construct we all have only one past collectively including the events of constructing pasts. The present is the most important as we set goals to look forward to. If

DRAFT

there is nothing in the present to look forward to the it's hard to imagine any sort of existence. Future is something we construct based on our past and present experience to eliminate bad possibilities and make it better for everyone or to self. It is possible to live a complete conscious memoryless life but it'll be harder to live among others in a constructed or methodical society as it would require you to have an identity and a sense of time to operate. So as long as we live among others memory or at least an extended memory such as an electronic device or a journal would help in order to organise everything. Otherwise no one would remember an appointment which will make everyone's existence problematic at the end. So how to tackle this sort of a problem is something important but again having a linear memory which is not selective but continuous would be much harder to cope with as it would contain everything important as well as unimportant. When we have a continuous solid memory it is impossible to create a past to match the present as you remember from beginning to this point. But that is YOUR beginning to this point. So does many would be out there which have their own paths. So in a bigger picture it's like a massively complex set of threads existing side by side with one another trying to prove their version is superior or correct. That's the problem with direct memory. Also this may cause many grudges and bad memories which one would hold onto making it harder to let go or forgive. That's where the selective memory comes in where you only have selected memories which are important. What is important is personalised as one would select every bad thing happened to that person and another might select all the good things others have done to that person. Out of these the one who keep memories of all good things might live a happy life compared to a person who selects only bad memories. So the selection mechanism is really important as it would determine collective happiness of everyone.

After all learn from past mistakes, live in present without doing anything that you would regret and hope for or plan for a better future is a good approach. But just remember that everyone else is doing the same.

DRAFT

Contracts, Loans, Debt vs Sharks

Everywhere I go I find residues of a bad culture which existed before us. The past law enforcement and binding contracts which gives permission to hold someone and infiltrate someone when necessary. These are the contracts and debts which are attached to a string which cannot be broken until it's complete. These contracts will hold us to a certain place until we complete them and people who are in control will always follow you around with an open key as they wish due to these binding contracts. These are the strings that keep them attached to people who they do not belong to or shouldn't be attached to. Since they have more resources and the early adopters advantage, they can easily use what they have to keep you bound to them as they wish. This happens everywhere. Not just money but every contract will give someone else power which you should have hold to yourself. That give them access to hold onto you as long as the contract stays and they have a legal validity to prove that. So every consent you give verbally or in writing even sometimes emotionally might hold you onto something. Sometimes even your thoughts might hold you into something. So this sort of a world which all sorts of sharks exists, you would ask how do we live? Because if we accept this nature, we can't talk, write, sign or even think freely due to binding nature of everything. Good question but I don't have any answer for this. It's just better to hold onto good people and get advice from good people who you can trust and close to. Sometimes when we are alone there are times we have to trust strangers, but as I would feel if we have good intentions all along, even as ones of someone I met said, we'll be ok. If you can hold onto that good intention even afterwards, even sharks might turn and become good. It's all you I would say but it'll be harder as you'd be holding into many. Who to trust when there's no one to trust is also a good question which I don't have answer to. But the more I write I feel like I'm distancing myself from myself, but this distance is what made me realise flaws and injustice and some harsh truths about the existence. Hope I made at least a small difference.

DRAFT

All short notes

So far all these are short notes. When put everything back together it's full of shit someone would say. Also there's some truths hidden here and there. I do not know how this story would.end or how many short notes I would write before I finally wake up. But it's been a journey that's written in episodes of notes. Thoughts originated from not just one but many layers of conscious attitudes and still going on. I do not know how many have manipulated me so far and how many are right now or how many will. But it's been a journey, many held onto me, some still are, maybe many will. But it feels like it's enough, as I can clearly got weakened and almost feel hollow from inside manipulated by many people as I write this. This may go on until there's nothing left to lose, but I'm afraid that someone will read these and become hollow as I did. So as much as I value these notes, I'm afraid of these.

DRAFT

Understanding evil instead of fighting it

Understanding evil makes us less vulnerable to any evil. Once we fully understand it we can know what makes evil possible. Then it's a matter of knowing not to make evil ones through understanding instead of waiting it to be created and fighting against it. Once we understand the way the demons come into existence then there's nothing to worry about it as we know how it happens and bring them back to normal or putting them in a good path through understanding is much easier.

Making heavens out of all hells until no hell exists

If the problem is having bad places, it's the fear of bad places keep us from becoming bad then we are just pretending to be good all the time. If we know how to make any bad place good then it's all over. We all can make it better for everyone. Then it's not fear of bad places stops us from doing bad things, but it's the genuine intention of keeping humanity which will

keep us going. Once someone understand and genuinely become good but not just because of the fear of bad places, then only that person can move ahead with full capacity to be a real human fearlessly.

With Internet and Without Internet (from an outside point of view)

As an outsider I don't control the internet. I'm just a user and a contributor. Also I'm unaware of many underlying technologies that make it into existence. From my knowledge it's bunch of servers scattered around talking to each other in digital means allowing others to connect to it and share information. So by any means any one who has the power can manipulate it. Also it's highly likely that many isolated versions of local internets to exist simultaneously. For a moment if I assume that I created a local set of servers and make a private internet the I do have the power to manipulate information in that local internet as I wish. However, since I do not have any capacity to do so, I do rely on the internet as I know of as internet.

Who controls it or who holds the power to govern it in any particular moment in time is a mystery to me. But I know one thing for sure, who ever governs it governs my internet hence my mind, information that I believe, my reality, etc... People tend to believe in whatever they see, hear, read and sometimes think. They give limited attention to who says it, though. That's the illusion we all are in, in a mixed realities it's hard to figure out who's who and who has credibility over another. But most probably one is true over everything else, so to better or worse the original internet that intended for all will be there regardless of how many localised ones exist. Once you have it you have all the credibility, access to information, help and every method of communication handy. But once you are off of it, then no one can track you, trace you down unless someone rats you out. Also you lose the proper information, support and every benefit it has to offer as well. Like many things even internet has many advantages and disadvantages.

DRAFT

Many people get benefited, also many will get disturbed and become abused or helpless. It all comes down to why you do it and what intentions governs you. But that being said that collective intelligence or some would say the hive mind will be there regardless of your intentions. I may have been kicked out from it or bound to it forever but how would I know as I do not see the big picture or truth behind it. All I can do it to see and learn how to live on or off of it until someday this all gets over. I do feel terrible with it also I feel terrible without it. I feel manipulated with it also I feel manipulated without it. I feel I can't trust anything with it and I feel I can't trust anyone without it. But when I'm with it I'm obsessed with it. Always wanting do something, keep engaged in something related to it. When I'm out of it, I feel obsessed with other things, food, thoughts, etc... Which way is better I do not know. But on or off of it, it's terrible to be manipulated all along. And it hurts when that manipulation becomes clear, open and straightforward in front of you. With or without it we get manipulated but which way is better, only those who know everything would know.

Money, money, money....

I could have broken anything but one. If i don't want I can switch off electricity. If I don't want I can cut off water, food or anything. If I want I can walk stay away from paid transportation. If I wanted to I could do anything. Live off street, eat what's free, drink from natural sources. I couldn't break one thing which is money which I always came back to. I tried but couldn't find an alternative. I tried nice, humble, everything considered weak. Couldn't understand some of the things but didn't work. Tried and got laughed at or mocked at and basically messed up from ground up, from top to bottom. Yes I lived a comfy life compared to many. If one think that I deserve this ok I had enough. Oldest technique to get messed up, yes call me a Satan. Yes he truly got to me. Long hail money, one thing I couldn't break because I was too weak. Because break it without an alternative, you make a mess out of everything bring hell back to earth. And the difference between real money and digitally claimed currency scares me. One would say I didn't pay even I paid. Some would try to make others pay in other means. If

DRAFT

everything goes well without breaking all good but sometimes it scares me a lot, what's real and what's isn't. Now that time has passed. Maybe for good.

Historical Validation

I'm a bad person because I have trust issues and all sorts of other problems. But one thing or a problem I have is how to validate which is correct out of many possibilities. Maybe all possibilities are correct but unless I have personally witnessed it how do I say one is more correct over the other. What if in a given moment all possibilities are true but I can only present in a single version of it. So out of all possibilities in a given moment in time I can only be present in a one single version of all possibilities. So that makes my path unique and interesting. Everything I come across, people, good or bad, real or fake, events, good or bad, actual or constructed the path I witness is truly unique. So out of all unique possibilities I and all others have witnessed, how do we say one version is correct over the other. The problem happens when the moment is passed and everyone has to agree upon a single version of it. That's the war everyone is going true. To keep their version intact and to say one version is superior and solid over the other. In this way how do I validate a historical fact that I have never witnessed? I can listen to all the stories, go through all the facts, papers, books, people's stories, myths and legends, etc... but still I'll probably end up with many versions of the same story. Giving me no choice but to accept the most widely accepted version in that given moment, which obviously may change over time. Rather than fighting over to keep one version alive over the other, what if, if we could find a way to say which person witnessed which version and only take the version that's relevant to one's timeline yet knowing the existence of other versions. It's difficult but ok. So all these problems are due to past, but for a person in right now focusing on next moment this is not a problem, but still for a person who doesn't have a solid historical timeline, any version of history can be true and others can easily manipulate that person. On the other way around having a solid unshakable continuous history is like having a continuous memory which is unforgettable. That's a burden

DRAFT

which seems impossible to bare without regrets, anger and all other bad emotions. Either way hope we could find something work for everyone. No history or selective history = can be easily manipulated + less burden. Solid history or continuous memory = cannot be manipulated + continuous war to keep that version intact + highest burden one can think of. This is my perspective of historical validation. I hope I'm wrong.

Extremism

If I eat poke, all Islamic extremists could leave me or die away, instead if I eat beef all Hindu extremists could leave me or die away, instead if I eat something else, some extremists who do not prefer that kind of meat would leave me or die away from me. If existence is that simple and volatile, no one would have survived this far to build this civilisation... Just drop extremism...

Two Sides—Universality vs Individuality

I could define myself from both ways from top to bottom and bottom to up. I would define myself as an individual brought up in a certain way, I like this not that, I belong to a certain family, culture, race, town, suburb, area, country, ethnic group, religion, country, continent, world, solar system, galaxy, cluster, etc... That's bottom up. Most important thing is my identity defined by experiences, memory, wins and losses, likes and dislikes, friends and family, things I learned, skills, etc....

The other way around is I'm a cosmic being, doesn't have and goal, reason, wins or losses, friends or family or foes, no identity to begin with, just a universal existence not limited by constructed identity...

One way is for worldly existence which is necessary for society's needs. The other doesn't give a fly about society.... as long as I try to live I'm feeding my constructed identity just to

DRAFT

survive among all others for the existence of civilisation and the betterment of the society. I cannot control that, I'll be here till my constructed identity fully desolves.

The middle ground which I walk is having solid principles which is more important to hold than any wealth in a worldly world and try to live a normal life among everyone else. Which is really hard but necessary for any solid civilisation. Call me a demon or a god, I deny both.

Side note - Not important – Ignore

Angers

1. Everyone's at the top, I'm suppressing myself.
2. Not having enough capacity to move forward
3. Not having enough understanding to compete or just to exist
4. Feeling of something is missing or I missed a lesson
5. Not having enough energy to do even a mundane tasks
6. Not being able to get back to natural rhythm of life
7. Not being able to understand who really needs this note to be written, is it me or something within

Problems

1. Superiority complex - I'm the most important, everyone's doing things for me, I know better than you do, my one is better than your sort of feelings.
2. Delusions - Everyone's here to get me. People who are genuinely trying to help get destroyed or get hurt because of me. Weaknesses are stronger than strengths. Cannot get up, catch up with others who already in a better place. Don't know who to trust or which way to move ahead.

DRAFT

3. There's no free living or stability in the way I live

Issues

1. The one who is writing this always wants to write
2. When it's time to do things, I'm the worst
3. Agitation to write down things instead of addressing issues
4. Agitation to always eat
5. Agitation to figure out who really send commands to me or try or control me as a computer
6. Agitation to figure put which commands out of dozens of them at a time to really execute
7. Agitation to figure out what is the true freedom is and what is the true free will is
8. Agitation to figure out who truly controls or suppress my thoughts, try to bully me over head, suppress me of irritate me and why
9. Inability to recall things as needed or always have to make agitating to bring things forward
10. Feeling helpless even help is always around here
11. Inability to figure out who these bloody idiots are try to follow me or things I say while even I cannot get through this and why they think I'm important or why what I say, think and do is important to others.
12. Inability to figure out which makes me agitated or how these thoughts get originated
13. Inability to figure out who's actually getting hurt from each and every action and each and every decision I make
14. Inability to foresee if I knew all the suffering that caused by each and everything I do, then I may not be able to say, do or think anything due to someone might get hurt.

DRAFT

15. That sort of stagnation causes me to bring myself to the bottom percentile of everything and when I start to move back again it's not easy to catch up or world has moved too far

16. Inability to figure out what to do when world has moved so far away and catching up with it, damage control or figuring things out seems impossible due to voluntarily making myself obsolete

17. Even though there are many paths to move on with others help, why everyone seems angry and what am I missing which they understand seems troubling

18. When at the bottom of emotional capacity, inability to cope anger, inability to stop having thoughts of giving up, thoughts of it's too much, inability to figure out who's who, who to talk to, what am I missing, why am I so weak or feel weak and helpless.

19. Inability to stop the driving force behind this writer even it seems problematic and that force is actually invading something tha t doesn't belong to that force.

20. Inability to figure out what troubles this note has caused and the person or the voice actually making this note or the origination of that voice, where it comes from and why me.

21. Feelings of so low and the chains that hold me down is so strong and irritating that I cannot break through or move forward with them. Which makes me powerless, helpless and annoying to both myself and others, making me weaker than everyone outside and making me less human each and every moment

22. Inability to figure out why am I so constrained and when I will lose the last of humanity within

23. Inability to figure out what would others do if they travel through my path and will they steal, lie and become offensive or oppressive instead of staying within bounds and suppressive of any bad behavior

DRAFT

24. Am I doing this wrong by not making rash decisions and go forward breaking all suppression even it will make me more free, socially unacceptable, troubling and maybe get punished by law and even have a bad mark that is hard to cover up or erase

25. The accumulated anger, irritation and suppression causes lots of troubles and feels like losing all of me rendering myself useless to a point. And it's internally digesting myself making it a really heated core which is trying to get out as an demonic way, trying to break free and have an attitude of f* all this BS, move ahead breaking all bounds and limits, doing whatever I want and probably get shot at the end

26. The consequences of actually coming out in that way, is it really worth it? And staying stagnant in this way, is this worth it?

27. Feeling like I'm leeching the system without contributing and feels like no self worth as if I'm just living on others grace or just because others are there to support.

28. Feeling the heavy resistance and also the effect of a well established society, money and powerful entities within the system already.

29. Feeling like a worm within a body sack moving here and there trying to get out or figure out what's going on and why.

30. Inability to figure out what's holding me down, making me powerless, submissive

Grand question

1. What the power or driving force behind everything really is and is it worth what we all are doing

Grand Problem

1. If everything everyone has ever done to me, even just to make me exist for another moment, all the sacrifices they made, all decisions, manipulations, good or bad influences, known or unknown people knowingly or unknowingly, just to make me who I am today. Are all those things worth their effort? Am I in debt forever for

DRAFT

everything everyone has done? Am I am eternal criminal for everything that was caused by me? If all these things rendered me useless, bad, incompetent and made a time bomb who destined to become an asshole, everything everyone has ever done including myself become worthless.

Traitor

Am I a traitor? If I follow or chose a one person over another am I a traitor? If I chose one over another in following points am I a traitor to others?

1. Religion
2. Ethnicity
3. Country
4. Nationality
5. A person
6. Family
7. Language
8. Ideology
9. Philosophy
10. Food
11. Drink
12. A product out of all similar products
13. etc...

This way, aren't we all traitors? If the answer to choosing one over another makes us a traitor then that definitely is how the world works. We chose. In return it makes us traitors to the

DRAFT

things, people, etc... we reject. It's not rejection it's simply a method of selection which renders one option is more suitable than the other. If this makes us traitors I don't think you can find anyone who ever lived who is not a traitor.

Responsibility

It's strange that I get this feeling and thought that whoever controls my internet and telecommunication devices control my whole world. It's fairly easy to put responsibility into someone else, so in every occation I get I send those bad rep through internet and other companies who controls all my transactions and communications. Are they really responsible for my bad situation or it's just me trying to put all my messed up reality's responsibility onto someone or something else. It's really hard to take responsibility in a world driven by hiding the truth.

Who just said I'll book you up?

Whatever or whoever controls everything, should know that this would happen. I can start doing same things others do to save the day and move forward, to earn something and not to be a burden to anyone. But why it is so hard and why it seems like something is not right and someone is trying to make it impossible...

Taking responsibility and holding in to it is not easy, it seems like I'm always trying to find something or someone else to put the blame on...

Regret

I broke in a way today. I stole a train trip back home. I stole from government. I didn't have any money, and it is totally my fault. I could have saved, spent less, foresee this would happen and taken necessary steps, etc... I know the pain of regret. Whatever wrong we do don't easily go away. They stick, and get remembered in worst occasions to torture the

DRAFT

mindset. I'm not worried about the few dollars I stole from.the government because I didn't have money in my travel card. What I'm scared is now it's part of me, what I did is done and it's there. The regret and things I do myself to remember the mistakes I've done and my own self torture will remind me of that in many days to come. It doesn't matter whether I make it up.to government by earning them billions of dollars in the future, I can may be then try to tell myself that ok now I've caught up to it and I've done enough or try to lie to myself to balance it off. But we all know those things don't go away. That's why I'm more scared of regret and my own self beating myself over it over and over again for the days to come. Few dollars, or paying for the crimes I've done or trying to catch up by other means won't erase what I've done off from me. Because now I know I stole, and where and when and why, also I know it could have been avoided if I've taken necessary steps, also I know regret is much more torturous than death itself and it's not easy to make it up for something that we've already done.

Things I notice

- Every time I open up to someone or something, soon after I get a command to eat and/or drink. It feels like burying something that's trying to come up.
- Always wanting to write something down or constant chatter when in a certain mindset.
- Feels like swapped across entirety of layers and possibilities, maybe to protect or maybe to hide something from me.
- Always wanting to things to be explained in words instead of understanding through experience itself. Always wanting or having the urge to write.
- Memory mismatches or several sets of memories trying to overlap with each other when in less conscious/ subconscious state until I fully wake up into identity which brought me here, the continuous set of experiences, sequence of actions I took... If

DRAFT

this is true then I'm not really real.... Anyone who has that set of sequential experience or who took same set of actions, who has the same set of memories can be me...

- Most of the time trying to figure out who I truly am and concerned whether the true self is evil or not. Because it feels like burning within with deluded thoughts and unanswered questions and missing experiences and missing understandings.
- Always trying to correct myself and punish self, if I lie or did something out of my self adopted set of principles. Always trying to.do things right without clearly knowing what right 'right' is.
- Always wanting to spend things but not to earn. Always trying to spend even without money in the account, the urge to spend. But lack of motivation to earn. Urge to go bankrupt and keep my balance negative, so it's easy to keep my mindset like I always owe money.
- When feeling agitated always wanting to do something like installing a new app, read something new, eat something, watch a new video, listen to something, etc... It's like someone is trying to catch up and I start to run again.
- Urge to download or over use available resources, making myself spend more in those services. Ex: Data. Normally I make myself spend all available data as soon as possible and then trap me in more data for money scheme.
- People laughingly give tasks to me to complete, it seems like they know that I cannot complete those tasks or internally and externally all conditions work against myself to render me incapable of completing even a basic task.
- Once completed always trying to relive that memory or repeat that memory remembering again and again even small details for a certain period of time. Sometimes it hurts and annoying. Going back and forth with same memory sequence, rethinking, re-analyzing and pointing out specific details and trying to merge it with a deluded reality or a delusion.

DRAFT

- Sometimes suspecting others and feeding a delusion. I apologize from all for that sort of thinking which I can't prove.
- Unnecessarily vulgar thoughts, which didn't even do or ever do in a conscious manner, keeps popping up into mind. I apologize from all affected and involved.
- Urge to use internet, watch others ideologies and opinions, change what I watch, keep watching without caring about cost, keep engaging in internet and/or phone.

Deluded note – Mindset

If a mindset is something we create then we all create many mindsets. Whenever I make an appointment I have something to look forward to. Whenever I have committed myself to something I have something to look forward to. Whenever I introduce a problem, I create a responsibility to clear it up. Whenever I want to do, make, invent something new, I create a mindset. We create, maintain, then give up or forget. Some mindsets get destroyed, some work it out on it's own, some try to catch up or haunt you behind the back. I'm yet to find the a unique never changing mindset where I can reside in a tranquil set of mind. But it seems like if you are to build a society and make it livable to everyone and everything then soon after discovering that I may not be able to stay there anymore. At least not all the time. What I'm saying is, if it is forever then no one who gets there can get out or do anything else. The problem is every time universe try to explain me something I behave like a dog who wants to write down or change it to words so I can explain it to anyone. This is why I mostly miss the understanding because of the need to write it down or say it in words. Why can't I just be and understand instead of having an urge to write or explain things in writing...

DRAFT

Deluded

Why my mother praises my friend so much? Can't believe she compares him with me. I should have asked her to adopt him.

A friend better than the son!

Whatever. I'll leave it to them.

An idea for an app - Limited time all expire within 24 hours - For all necessary items and services both free and paid

An app or a website or a service to list short term all necessities (Need to revise if necessary)

Work - Paid & Free(Volunteering) - 8 hour expiry or a deadline for shorter than 8 hour work

Food and Drinks - Free & Paid - Day Events or 4 hour deadline

Clothing - Free & Paid - Day Events or Limited time deadline

Shelter - Free & Paid - Per day or 24 hour deadline

Medicine/Clinics - Free & Paid - Day events or a Limited time deadline

Travel - Free & Paid - Free travel giveaways 4 hour before departure or maximum 8 hour expiry time

All other services (Day care, Cleaning, Gardening, etc..) - Free helping out & Paid - Limited Time Community Events or maximum 12 hour expiry time

All othet items - Free (Bartering or Swapping or Giveaways) vs Paid - Limited time Events or maximum 24 hour expiry time

DRAFT

Last 26 Hours - 9.45AM 20/12/2017 - 11.45AM 21/12/2017

- Mental Health Assessment - Merrylands
- Lunch - Merrylands
- NSW Housing Temporary Accommodation Extension - Parramatta
- Temporary Accommodation - Mount Druitt
- Tea and snacks
- Took a Shower
- Landry - Washing Machine
- Made some calls for property search and other
- Done few sections in Online Course
- Some TV, Socializing
- Cooked, Prepared and had Dinner
- Watched a discussion on Buddhist Philosophy
- Woke up few times this morning, again went back to sleep several times
- Finally woke up with accommodation uncertainty in mind
- Having trouble adjusting to reality with some deluded thoughts and distrust in mind
- Turned phone on and off several times due to suspicions
- Cleaned up, brushed teeth and so on.
- Made some calls, appointments and schedules
- Breakfast and coffee - While watching the same discussion which I missed
- Started to continue online course again
- Wrote this note

DRAFT

- Revised to correct

Justice League (film)

https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Justice_League_%28film%29?wprov=sfla1

11.45 PM 22/12/2017 - Watching "Justice League" The movie.
("http://m.imdb.com/title/tt0974015" OR " ")

Idiot list...

Stuck with some worst mindsets, always complaining, honestly abusive, deluded. It's an opposite way of thinking. It's like when something happens some part of the people will blame themselves and the rest will blame others. This is also the same. Part of my mind try to find faults in me for everything. Other part blame others, fierce and always complaining and seeing the manipulative, subconsciously aggressive or ugly part of human nature in others. Competitive, always trying to pull others down to go up or manipulate others with what they are good at to get ahead or have an upper hand.

1.My mind is divided, different parts has different needs. Heart is also broken into pieces and I don't know which part wants what in a given time. So all these broken pieces are on their own agendas, trying to get ahead or get what they want because I'm so broke in a way I cannot make myself whole again without a reason or a purpose. This makes me go here and there even in the same physical place.

2.I don't know anatomically what sort of an species I belong to. Because I feel like an stretched neuron or a rubber like layer which everyone messes around everywhere I go. Regardless of what I do.

DRAFT

Anger Management- Many Ways

Topics:

Anger

Unknown Anger

Root Causes of Anger

Dealing/Managing Anger

Anger against Anger

Anger and fear

Fear as root of anger

etc…

Christian:

https://www.joycemeyer.org/everydayanswers/ea-teachings/dealing-with-anger-gods-way

A Glitch

Are map services kidding with me? It's like few versions of maps interchangeably giving directions and predicting travel times and dictating my travel. More prominent while using a mobile while traveling. Something is not right the problem is either I'm suspecting or there is a glitch which I clearly see.

What to focus – listening

Focus on not the voice, not the face, not even the tone or pitch or grammar, focus on the meaning of what someone says. Follow the meaning is that suits your internal rational discussions or leave it.

DRAFT

Change of within - So generally speaking I'm at the same place from outside but not from inside.

Just before I felt like I got transferred from one world to another, I think I heard within that "If you leave you can't come back, that's why we are doing this". The hilarious part is I saw no change to outside which I can say is significant but still it's like a universal change from within.

"Duran gaman eka charan

asareeran guhasayan,

Ye Chittam sannamessanthi

Mokkanthi Mara Bandana"

Celebrate

Merry Christmas/Happy Holidays for everyone. May each and everyone of you can stay happy and celebrate each moment for the entirety of your lives.

A small story

Was ok

Installed an app

Was more ok

Trains on time – Traceable

Got to my stop

Wanting to write down a concept - an urge

Then a sudden encounter - A complementary warning

DRAFT

Wanting to shop around

Bought some groceries

Lost the way

Wanting to shop more

Bought a bottle

Found another way

Wanting to eat out

Refusal to eat out

Wanting to call

Made the call

Got back

Soon after this urge to write again

Why? So many manipulations as anxious urges.

Seems like the one in control is proud and happy

Just knowing more and ability to control doesn't mean anything unless you use that for everyone's betterment

DRAFT

Merry Christmas

- Suddenly everyone who was watching movies for last few days went silent
- Sounds stopped
- Lights were off
- Exact urge to write exact end note on Facebook

- Someone rang the door bell while writing it
- Hoped someone else would open the door
- Wrote the note anyway
- Went out to see if there's someone at the door
- No one is at the door
- Exact urge to write this note down
- Hidden fear of something that I cannot explain, why and for what
- Hidden anger for something, also for no clear reason
- Merry Christmas, just passed the midnight

Project Idea - Tracking Public Transport Network for Everyone

Many can't afford to have satellite real time tracking for normal tasks like transport network tracking. As a solution we can use so many towers along the train line and road network to have tracking devices to track tags in rear and front of any vehicle. Train, Bus or a Tram. This way we can get speed as well as location and time that particular transport vehicle passed that point. Feeding these data to a real time database may help anyone to track their public transport network without satellite integration is necessary. If not wireless, Sydney trains can be traced using contact lines above the network. Any sensors to track tactile connections with the train contact links can be used to track location, time and speed without a wireless connection or satellites.

DRAFT

A wish...

I don't feel like myself. It's like faking myself all the way. Why should I feel like I'm faking all the time. Even when I speak and do things. Do I have a hidden agenda? Most importantly I value truth over everything else, then why I fake my emotions and sometimes automated responses, just to be nice... Feels likes sometimes I'm bottling anger but anger of what?... Sometimes I'm scared but scared of what?... It's like I'm reacting to emotional responses which are not mine... So sometimes I try to get rid of them sometimes I try to heal them... I wish I could know why I feel this way...

Getting lost - Traits to notice

Past

- People met in past
- Past events
- Events just passed
- Misjudgements
- Miscommunications
- Some annoying things someone else does
- Some thing another one said
- Misinterpreting or misunderstanding what someone else said
- Getting into conclusions based on what you heard, assumed, seen without direct analysis
- Not listening when required, urge to speak instead of listen
- Urge not to listen or ignore some other's opinions due to a subconcious repulsion

DRAFT

- •Delusional hypotheses based on what I hear, see or experience
- •Feeding a once created strong delusion and trying to explain each and every phenomenon using that delusional ideology

Jealousy - Sudden flashing states - Comes and go

Why not me but others

- •Why others before me
- •Why even new comers and younger ones before me
- •Why I'm weak before others
- •Why feel weak, submissive and inferior before others
- •Why unknown fear within
- •Why do others understand but not me
- •Why do others have control, wealth and power to the point it makes me submissive

Track of one who need it the most (My version)

Restless

- •Jumping from one task to another
- •Most recent wanting to watch Travelers Season 2 right away
- •Focus less on ongoing problems
- •Write notes about everything

DRAFT

•Wanting to write 'losing'

Karma

You all are making a demon out of me and you know it.

I will hold as much as I can but when I go unconscious, you deal with what you have created.

Some of the cheap traits I found in me

• Soon I think about a legally my possessions, I notice the greed. Eg: I noticed subconsciously thinking that someone would take or replace my frozen meal packet if I leave it openly in the kitchen, another is the urge to write the name on other meal packets in the fridge.

• It's like I'm faking or trying to show I trust others while subconsciously not.

• It's like I'm divided into 2 and one part is trying to be a saint and the other half a sinner. Its like brain and heart is trying to shoot for the heaven while gut and below trying it the other way around and these thoughts are not even mine but urge to write these is real. But as long as I'm aware I can chose the correct half in a given moment.

• Honestly, what happens if someone take your things, knowingly or unknowingly you may be losing many each moment while gaining in the same time to fill the void. So why worry about getting robbed if you are not doing it. I'm more worried about doing the action and harming another rather than getting that treatment and becoming a victim.

• Emotionally in 2 extremes. When praised like "... like a god", "... is a good person", ".... is a great human", ".... is not a whore", ".... is a saint"; when this happens

DRAFT

emotionally I get to a peak of pride extreme while when demeaned/blamed/criticized/condemned like "... a dog", ".... a whore", ".... demon", ".... a monster", "... a hobo"; I get into a bottom of suicidal/sad extreme like it's enough or had enough or no need to live anymore or no matter what it'll be the same kind of thinking. Since I can clearly see this and other's also ho through the same there's no way that I couldn't bring myself to a point where a praise or a criticism doesn't have any effect on my emotions. "No praise or criticism can shake or bring my emotions to an extreme" that's what is necessary.

• I misinterpret other's reactions/actions and come into early/misleading/unproven conclusions. I happen to think they don't like me, I'm doing something wrong, I'm strange, I'm making a fool out of myself, or get scared sometimes thinking I may have offended them or done something bad unknowingly or unintentionally, or I have missed something, others know something more, etc... This is cheap because this doesn't help. Anyone can think like this and if everyone thinks alike then no one will interact with anyone in this world and world will stand still and collapse. There should be a workaround or an ability to query at that moment to clear any doubts as soon as they occur.

• "One is better than the other, one brand is good and others are cheap". Picking brands, companies, services, people, etc.. you support or think as successful or divine and consider rest as bad, inferior or useless without even giving a chance. All services, companies, people, etc... have their own stories, journeys they have traveled to reach current point. Although from outside it seems superior I do not know the intentions or motives of those who are behind. Maybe I may find one's with good intentions, good hearts and proper motives among the one's I refused to interact earlier. I may only say one is inferior or in low quality after a careful consideration. Also quality/inferiority is relative to ones you compare, think about what the world would be like without that product/service/invention/trait at all. So

DRAFT

there is no way I could accept any sort of discrimination from myself without a proper understanding.

• Abusing data networks, using too much data and make it cost more knowing U cannot afford it.

• So these cheap traits are unacceptable.

A memorable close group for some unknown reason

Only group I sort of opened up to and talked to in Australia other than people I already knew closely in a way. Thanks Tim, Peta, Angela, Guss, David, Ayah, not much but Wayne and others stayed in that house on and off too. I moved around, couldn't afford to stay, and legally wasn't allowed. However, hope everyone moved on ok. It was nice meeting you all. Thanks. Why I remembered them at this moment is unknown. However still I was like putting all my problems out and talking with them regarding problems instead of a real discussion. But again a real discussion in my definition seems yo be a discussion that I have an upper hand or a discussion where my ego can shine. Honestly not having such a discussion was probably for a better rather than showing off like an ass.

A Feeling - Deluded – Ignore

Feels like Stephan Hawkins in wheelchair. Not so brainy or disabled but physically feels like bound to a body in a not dead but not also alive state. Not funny, but that's how it feels like in a way. Or I'm feeling the burden of someone else in that sort of a situation.

DRAFT

AUSTRAILIA - Free services and help when passing hard times - So anyone can pass these times without commiting a crime - JUST ASK

Water - Parks, Public Areas

Accommodation - Community Support, Link2Home in Australia, Crisis Housing and Salvation Army, etc...

Food - Community Support, Inquiring Public Support Offices, Some social support places scattered around

Healthcare - Public Hospitals, Emergency Phone Support

Emergency - Emergency Lines in relevant country

Help - Always asking for help would do more good compared to losing it and trying to use force or become aggressive

Wi-Fi - Public Areas, Public Libraries

Education - Public Libraries

Electricity - Public Libraries, Other Special Public Areas

Toilets - Community Places, Public Areas such as Libraries, Train Stations, etc...

Safety - Emergency Lines, Police

Phone Calls - Free calls from public phones to free numbers

Transportation - Community support - Travel vouchers/cards - Housing department, Catholic Care, Mission Australia, Local Community Group Support

Clothing - Community Support, St Vincent De Paul Society, Mission Australia

DRAFT

Community support platforms - Australia - Mission Australia, Catholic Care, St Vincent De Paul Society, Salvation Army, Link2Home, Lifeline, Beyond blue, Triple Zero - Emergency Lines, - Just ask and use these services

Official Government Support - Department of Human Services - Centerlink, Department of Family and Housing, Medicare, Police, Local Community Groups and Hospitals including emergency, - Just ask and use these services

Religious Institutions or places which may provide support or send you towards people who can support - Just ask and many will happy to help

Lifeline – 13 11 14

Kids Helpline – 1800 551 800 for young people 5-25 years

Suicide Call Back Service – 1300 659 467

MensLine Australia – 1300 78 99 78 for men of any age

State-based mental health crisis numbers (24/7):

ACT – 1800 629 354 – Mental Health Triage Service

NSW – 1800 011 511 – Mental Health Line

NT – 08 8999 4988 – Top End Mental Health Service

QLD – 13 43 25 84 – 13 HEALTH

SA – 13 14 65 – Mental Health Assessment and Crisis Intervention Service

TAS – 1800 332 388 – Mental Health Services Helpline

VIC – 1300 651 251 – Suicide Help Line

WA – 1800 676 822 – Mental Health Emergency Response Line.

Pregnancy, Birth and Baby helpline on 1800 882 436

DRAFT

Inception of ideas

It's so strange to see that all the genuinely inventive new ideas I ever had seems to be already been done or in the process of making…. Hard to figure put what genuine ideas I ever had or initiated without any external intervention and before anyone else had it…. 😊. It seems like after awhile it's indistinguishable which originated from where first…

Jealousy

Ok, part of the bottled-up anger contributed towards last post… Let's take a turn and discuss something else.

I sometimes feel like hopelessly jealous… It has many jealousies, including material, sexual and many… These feelings come and go in a blink of an eye, but I can't help but notice the effect that leave within me… I feel jealous about many people out there who are successful, have sexually attractive partners, people who have enough necessities that they don't have to worry about anything else…

It's hard not to notice this bad behavior within me…. That I regret as well as disgust…. But since it's there that means there's something wrong with me…. This renders I'm incapable of reaching that kind of a level of success and/or I'm not good enough for this current world…

I know it's even hard to compete with a teenager these days… They are many ways better than me, which makes it hard to comprehend what's wrong with me… Becoming jealous at teenagers??? Really??? That's the question I ask from myself… I know many can relate but the place this post originated from has many dirty desires which are unsatisfied and suppressed… I disgust it but it's there, can't help it than noticing it….

DRAFT

Helplessness…

I know you are right but my people don't like it and take it the other way around with all the past memories they can't forget…

I can't go for a mass murder and a genocide, just to be with you…

I can't protect you, even if I could I'll be too angry at that moment to do anything important…

Save yourself… Protect yourself from harm… because you know that whenever you get hurt I get hurt too…

A Phone Did All This! Really?

I just can't believe that this all happens because I bought a new phone. On top of that I couldn't control my data usage. How screwed is that?

A smartphone made me homeless and eventually made me leave the country!

What a mess this was. I honestly can't believe that this is happening. This also shows how broke I am in financial sense.

It's not phone's fault, it's my fault that I bought it in the first place for a contract, on top of that it's my fault that I couldn't control my data usage.

Anyway, this phone is one hell of a phone with an awesome story of making someone homeless and leave the country altogether. Way to go smartphone, way to go! Smartphones are way too powerful these days!

Still I'm blaming the phone, aren't I? Sorry my phone, I just can't help it. I'll probably keep blaming you for what happened until get through this mess and resurface. I know it's not your fault but I need something to blame for and you happened to be the key component here. So, just bare with me till I get through this. Don't get angry if with me if I unleash my fury on you time to time. Just hold on and bare with me, it'll pass, eventually!

DRAFT

Overcoming Homelessness—A Journey Log

ANOTHER JOURNEY LOG FROM THE APP I USED TO WRITE ANONYMOUSLY

30th December 2017

Post 01:

First of all this journey is a byproduct of so many bad decisions. As a cumulative effect of those decisions, somehow it happened.

Location: New South Wales, Australia.

I'm going to begin my journey with a post that might help anyone who get into a similar situation.

Hope this will help someone.

AUSTRALIA - Free services and help when passing hard times - So anyone can pass these times

without committing a crime - JUST ASK

1) Water - parks, Public Areas

2) Food - Community Support, Inquiring Public Support Offices, Some social support places scattered around

3) Emergency - Emergency Lines in relevant country (000 – Australia)

4) Accommodation - Community Support, Link2Home in Australia, Crisis Housing and Salvation Army, etc...

5) Healthcare - Public Hospitals, Emergency Phone Support

6) Phone Calls - Free calls from public phones to free numbers

DRAFT

7) Transportation - Community support - Travel vouchers/cards - Housing department, CatholicCare, Mission Australia, Local Community Group Support

31th December 2017

Post 01:

Happy New Year to All!

Thanks for all the amazing support and comments.

1st January 2018

Post 01:

I found many journeys here are challenging, depressive and troubling to read. So, I'll try to make this journey show both positive and negative things, not just the troubling things. I will also open a new journey to share good moments as well. Then I'll have a good journey as well as a challenging journey side by side...

Post 02:

I haven't even started saying anything about the journey. So to begin with I'll tell a bit about the background.

personally I consider myself as a lazy, lethargic person who always seek for an easy alternative to get things done. I do sometimes go to extremes but generally try to do it the easy way possible.

Since birth I wasn't living with family as far as I know, I grew up in my grandparents house and that was the place I called home. When I reached an age Of taking responsibility, I'm too lame and compared to many others I'm off track and behind the schedule.

While others busy trying to find a partner, I was busy trying to find places to study. While others having fun, I was too busy trying to get away and have my own space. While others getting married and having children, I'm too busy finding work and trying to be independent.

DRAFT

So after few achievements academically and personally, I decided to migrate to a different country. And somehow it happened, It wasn't the by definition Of a relaxing fun getaway towards independence but the total opposite. Instead Of becoming solely independent. I began to realize how dependent I was and the many layers that are there to get through before becoming independent.

Since I was here, I was trying so hard to move along with the culture, find that 'I belong...' sense, and to finely integrate with the country and society. Also to find work and make a living to cover my expenses and to have a decent living.

I'll leave this post here. This covers the life as I know of up to end of 2013....

Post 03:

procrastinating.... I'm going through all the Other things on internet. Not giving priority to what's necessary.

2nd January 2018

Post 01:

I tried contacting few affordable places advertised online...

Got positive responses from many and scheduled dates and times for inspections...

Even though I can't afford to pay initial amounts, I still can ask NSW Department of Family and Housing to help me out with initial payments...

Fingers crossed, if everything goes well, I might be able to find a place to stay within this week...

But there were many moments like this, all ended up in similar fashion... unrealistic dreams... broken hearted... ended up in the same place as where I started...

Post 02:

DRAFT

It's amazing to see, how I spend the limited amount Of money I get... I'm guilty Of fulfilling human desires when I have money and then ask for help again...

When I have enough money, it's sometimes irresistible not to go and have a nice meal from somewhere, all other normal people would usually dine... Or order some nice food and have a nice private meal...

Usually after spending on these desires, I sometimes get back to zero or negative balance in my account in no time... I'm guilty and I usually regret each meal I had, when I would have saved it for later...

I sometimes blame myself, but in a way, what if I don't wake up tomorrow morning? Then that decision to spend what I have and satisfy that desire would have been the last best decision I have ever made...

3rd January 2018

Post 01:

people come and get into position where they have to deal with people who are at sensitive stages.

But when these encounters go ugly, it's inevitable to think like right people are not at the right place, leaving it next to hell, nearly impossible to come back up when you get knocked down...

It's like they are expecting me to get agitated and do something nasty or they enjoy pushing me over the limits to get into the annoyed zone.

I honestly can't complain. I ruined my life so far. But sometimes it's too much. Today I went to the appointment with my job provider, which is a must for social welfare benefits I receive... I But I had to

[Incomplete - Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 02:

DRAFT

It's like a game, when I cannot afford to pay $150, it's hard to come by a place for that amount but many places $10/$20 above that. When I'm after $180, nothing is successful in that range but many in $190/$200 margin. When I'm looking for something below $200, many are in $210 margin...

Post 03:

On the way to make amends and get my payment reinstated, already feel like on the way to beg someone to get things done easy way... I hate it but sometimes that's how everything works, especially when someone is heavily dependent on already successful community...

4th January 2018

Post 01:

Didn't work as planned. I was too angry to make amends and bring it back to normal... I was too offensive for what happened last time, but what triggered it was he made the same request he last time made, even before I say a word.

Post 02:

Found a place... But now this Centerlink issue, I don't know how it will turn around but if everything goes well, I'll be moving into a new place within this week...

Post 03:

Last day at temporary accommodation. Most probably they won't renew it until I reinstate my benefits. Who knows to what extent I have to travel. In a way my arrogance put me in a difficult situation.

5th January 2018

Post 01:

Still waiting to get everything over with... Waiting... Waiting... Waiting...

Post 02:

DRAFT

It seems like my benefits are back... Miraculously reinstated for some reason... But I still have to deal with the job agency...

Post 03:

Found a temporary place for today and another for next 2 days... Place I found earlier wasn't registered under council as a private rental, so housing can't help with advance rent and bond... Got a referral to a registered place to apply... We'll see how it goes...

Post 04:

[Incomplete - Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 05:

One part of me telling me to go back... Other part is telling me to stay... It's a constant battle of future and past, colliding at the present...

It's a hard life this way but the experience, good Or bad, the chance to push my limits and see how weak and helpless I am is amazing... Also damaging and scary... I guess there's a limit to push myself without crossing some lines... I'm so close to cross some lines that I sworn myself I'll never cross... Maybe it's time to change something...

And the easy way out is go back, but still one week, two weeks, a month, maybe few months after... It'll be the same story repeating there as well...

6th January 2018

Post 01:

An another app... I hope this will help someone...

https://play.google.com/store/apps/details?id=au.com.lify.homelessnessaustralia (https:nplay.google.com/store/apps/details?id=au.com.lify.homelessnessaustralia)

Post 02:

DRAFT

I got the ticket... My mother sent me a ticket for the last time... It seems like that option is what I have to take... I don't know who to believe or trust... But this is the second time I'm heading back to home country as a total failure, this time even with some debt that I might not be able to clear off anytime sooner...

Yes, it's too easy to get rid of me, but I decide to stay alive for some reason for everyone's sake...

7th January 2017

Post 01:

I'm like a homeless beggar with a proud entrepreneurial attitude...

Post 02:

Packed bags, done some cleaning up of things that I cannot take back with me... Half way through the process of clearing things off... Still have things to clear out...

DO I give them to a charity? and should just throw them away?

In the meantime cooked pasta in an electric water kettle and activated fire alarms in the place I stay...

Simple interesting moments in a chaotic life...

8th January 2017

Post 01:

To a charity it is... Salvos to rescue...

Post 02:

Take care you all.... Waiting for boarding...

DRAFT

13th January 2018

Post 01:

Landed safely... still recovering... waiting to be fully integrated back to my old life... Currently living like a stranger among people I grew up with

14th January 2018

Post 01:

It's popular in our country to go and get advice from soothsayers and mystics.

It's no wonder I went through that phase too. Everyone wanted to know what happened.

According to this person, it's a some jealous female who wanted to keep me as a possession and to control my mind to incline myself towards that person, who did some dark magic and it went haywire giving unexpected results.

Post 02:

According to Government of Western Australia, more people are homeless than I originally thought.

There are types of homelessness, including primary, secondary and tertiary homelessness...

What is homelessness?

Homelessness is when you don't have a permanent, safe or secure place to live. This includes:

1. people on the streets 'sleeping rough' or in makeshift dwellings (known as primary homeless)
2. people in refuges, crisis and emergency accommodation or living temporarily with family Or friends or even couch surfing (known as secondary homelessness).
3. some people who have insecure tenure such medium to long term boarding house residents (known as tertiary homelessness).

DRAFT

AFAIK this means, even if you are a billionaire who lives in different luxury hotels everyday, since you don't have a permanent place to live, by definition you are homeless.

15th January 2018

Post 01:

Ok it's happening... I'm grounded...

16th January 2018

Post 01:

https://youtu.be/Qt2mbGP6vFl (https://youtu.be/Qt2mbGP6vFl)

Another Day in Paradise

Phil Collins

Post 02:

Ok since I'm no longer considered as homeless... I'll end this journey after the post that I said I'll post which contains my journey from end Of 2013 to Start Of this journey on Lyf...

Thank you very much for all the support and encouragement when I really needed it.

17th January 2018

Post 01:

Life goes on...

Post 02:

Since 2013, which is a huge year in my life, it was a bit off for me..

I got a permanent residency in another country but it didn't work out exactly as I planned for some reason...

DRAFT

In mid-2013, I migrated to that country, found a place to stay, I had few friends who could help me out… Tried to settle but couldn't find a job near where I stayed… I was too picky and always trying to find a job which I have skills in… Finally got one but in a beautiful semi-rural coastal city… I wasn't ready I guess, even though the place was awesome I couldn't connect for some reason… Maybe I was too bad for the beauty within…

I wasn't the best in my work place and I was learning all the way through and tried hard to keep up with all the work… For some strange reason I was stressed and depressed like someone or something is holding me down or not letting me burst open in there…

Finally after nearly four months I gave up… In early 2014, I was paranoid and didn't have a clear head to work or do anything… I was angry for no reason and I couldn't trust anyone for some reason…

Then I moved to a different state… Where some of my old friends lived… I became a burden to them all… I got a bit recovered then moved to a place which we both found and moved there… Eventually I tried everything to get a job, building an own business from scratch, heading back to studies… I was too depressed…

Then I look into religion and other spiritual practices as a work around while participating in counselling session… Yes, I did seek professional help… but they only could do much without my full Support… I was resisting change and trying to understand something no one understands…

In around mid-2014, I got so depressed, lost around 30kgs in few week… In the meantime I was so into religion, not one but many, practicing so many things trying to understand all and to find a unified truth everyone could agree…

Didn't work out well… I was too deep in that path… I was like a crazy person wandering here and there…

[Incomplete - Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 03:

DRAFT

I'll leave all posts to comment on and end the journey after 24 hours…

Thank you all!

DRAFT

A Short Story

The Free Man—Part 06

Setting 3: A former teacher and a man in front of a small cafe. Regarding homelessness, government housing, old age, money over humanity, complex government procedures, time consuming processes and long waiting times. Helplessness comes with no money.

[Need to Write]

Forest, land, no one in land, belongs to someone or the government, all land belongs to government and government belongs to people? If I grab some food from a forest or a land, which doesn't legally belong to me, then is it a crime (is it considered as stealing)?

Free men but no free land. Where those free men should live? Does it all come down to money? So, does this mean even freedom has a price?

So, free men but no free land, food or water (at least not always). And all free land or so called public land belong to government and controlled by government. So any dwelling or grabbing food and water make it kind of a stealing. Even though government says those are public property then why they have to scare away or as people to leave from those areas (people can't live there, grab whatever it offers, food and water, anytime they want). So this

DRAFT

controlled structure amazes me but obviously those who managed to secure a land and a place to live either monetary or other means may not understand what I'm trying to say (at least they don't want to).

When people apply for a government land they have to go through a rigours time taking procedure to do that. Most of the time they can't complete the procedure and even if they complete it, it has a really long waiting time. Most of the time they might die before they get somewhere to live or they might simply leave the place all together making that land has no value to them. (Unless they are some greedy who collect land for its monetary value but not for the value it has for them.)

I feel like an alien born into this world but the world belongs to everyone else even at the time of my birth. Since then it has become harder and harder to be a part of it, and ultimately I realized I can't be a part of it and now I really don't want to. The whole life is there to make me understand "I can't". Everyone else is living like they tell me "you can't" all the time.

If I don't have any money and has no known place to live which at least belong to someone I know (a refuge, voluntary or involuntary), then there's no where I can go unless there's any government institution that pity people who has no money. Most of the time I might be dwelling illegally on government property (so called public places), grabbing (actually stealing) food and water from those places. This is the destiny of a free man with no money in this world. Why money is not a public property where I can grab any amount I want, whenever I want it?

DRAFT

Chapter XV

Notes On The Resurface—Is This The Wrong Way?

Social Writing - Facebook and Lyf App

Sorry Google Keep.... I wanted an audience to get some feedback and to feel real and slap me in the face if I'm wrong...

So I found social media as another way to write things out... Let alone shame or anything else forget about how others judge me, I started writing on Facebook and Lyf.

Many liked, but Facebook seems too smart to read my crap and I'm way behind them... So I figured Lyf is a bit better as I have a much wider audience with similar mindset...

And so I feel like heard for some reason... Call me bad or douche or whatever, but it felt right...

So I wrote many things on those after this, I'll put a link under this to some of my journeys their... So keep has a record of it's direct link....

https://www.lyfapp.com/member/journeybox/39333

DRAFT

Notes On The Resurface—Is This The Wrong Way?

https://www.lyfapp.com/member/journeybox/39312

https://www.lyfapp.com/member/journeybox/39676

https://www.lyfapp.com/member/journeybox/43749

And an anonymous interesting journey (a good one)...

https://www.lyfapp.com/member/journeybox/39394

Grateful Moments In Life—A Journey Log

ANOTHER JOURNEY LOG FROM THE APP I USED TO WRITE

1st January 2018

Post 01:

What do you grateful for or considered a blissful cosmic coincidences in your life, that happened within last 24 hours of the day?

Post 02:

What did you do or say to make another person's life happier or make someone grateful for that moment within last 24 hours of the day?

Post 03:

I posted two questions before this post, any post in this journey from this point onwards will answer one of these two questions. Either I made someone's day or someone did that to me...

Post 04:

DRAFT

After a lot of thinking, I'm so grateful for developers and founders of social applications like Lyf, I used this and other apps to connect, write things down, talk things out which I couldn't have done in person with anyone around...

Also I'm so grateful for the person who opened the door for me this morning and people who made communications possible because I came to the place I stay, few hours past midnight, and I couldn't have entered if no one opened the door.

I also used these apps to help others by sharing my thoughts on their problems and trying to be an emotional support with things I write under their discussions.

Boring 24 hours you would say, but honestly I didn't do anything in environment and people around me to make someone's day.

Post 05:

I'm grateful that I had a chance to chat with one of my oldest friends, a bestie. He was also an archenemy of my intellectual and ideological thoughts and believes. One of the most interesting discussions I had after a while...

Post 06:

I had a chance to promote this app to others. I asked others to join another journey of mine. That promotes this app to people who are outside of this app's connected network. Many seems to be curious. I hope I made a difference to Lyf App Squad!

Jokes aside, I'm grateful that I could write down different aspirations of mine and get supported by others. This sort Of a discussion platform make it worthwhile for journeys like this and Other social movements.

Ok this is the last time I scratch Lyf App's back...

Post 07:

I'm grateful I still have access to internet, I haven't gone insane so far, I still have basic necessities and more compared to many.

DRAFT

3rd January 2018

Post 01:

I'm grateful for all the different cuisines out there... Blame me for glutton or indulgence, some may even call me something else, but hey,... It's definitely worth having so many different types Of food and drink, so that we never get out of options or become bored...

And thank you for everyone who's being nice to me...

I tried being nice throughout the day and didn't hurt anyone physically...

4th January 2018

Post 01:

[Unable to recover from backups]

5th January 2018

Post 01:

I'm grateful that nature never failed me so far.... Some people failed me, some rules failed me, everything else may have made it harder for me, but nature nurtured me wherever I go, out in the street or under a roof...

13th January 2018

Post 01:

I'm greateful that I am still alive with all the motor functions intact...

A Short Story...

Ok let's go mildly sensual... From third person perspective of things...

DRAFT

Notes On The Resurface—Is This The Wrong Way?

The sensual affection towards another entity seems to have a lifecycle of it's own...

It starts with watching the awesomely perfect look of that crush including all the accessories and enhancements to the natural look... All the attractive features of that figure which is perfectly in place the way you like it... We are visually stunned and attached at this moment...

With all that blazing looks, we take an extra effort to take another step and talk to that person... Then we fall for the voice, that binding and soothing voice that is coming out of that persons mouth... We are both visually and audibly stunned and attached..

Then we go on to the next level of interaction with all the smells, may it be natural or the favourite perfume of that person... Now we are one more step into it...

Then we touch that person the softness of the skin, every inch of it, kisses on forehead, back of the neck, eyes, ears, cheeks, neck, lips (both top and bottom simultaneously and individually), tip of the nose... We all know the list goes on... Take a time to take a ride in your fantasy world now... Return to this after you finish...

Now we are too deep visually, audibly, olfactory and tangibly stunned and attached...

Then we go ahead with the ride, the taste of the lips, neck, ears, all the skin, finger tips, list goes on... Go ahead with your all fetishes and return to this point later....

At this point we are fully stunned and attached in all five senses, also the person has manifested the emotional bond which makes this person blind to any imperfection and weakness... Always defending the other one, might go for war to the end of the universe to protect and keep that one to yourself....

I'm not writing the sexual part, which you may go ahead and fantasize by your own...

Wait I'm still writing...

Now after few months into it we start to unveil layer by layer exposing any imperfection that you haven't noticed so far...

DRAFT

Problems in skin, imperfections of natural look, behavioural traits, teeth, imperfections in symmetry, imperfections of figure,...

Now the comparison starts with all those you know, known, friend's partners, popular figures in media... Now imperfections are getting more profound than perfection...

Go too deep, the way they speak, how they treat others, bad smells, breaths, sweat, so many imperfections... Still going on...

Then frictions, arguments, how they react when angry, the language they use, all the shitty side you have to deal with... Still going on...

Now their friends, family and supporters, how you get alienated when you are with them, how they act, behave, childish behaviour, ... Still going on...

Now it's affecting the emotional bond... Layer is thinning... No longer supportive, don't stand for that person anymore, don't defend imperfections, avoid wars instead of going for war.... Still going on....

Now the dark side of the heart and mind... Full exposure to that persons dark side, anger, hate speech, true ugliness, maybe tears involved too, wrath, ... Losing the grip....

Then the intellectual, dogmatic, religious, cultural, perspective mismatches... It hits the brain and tradition... Stress, anxiety, depression, list goes on...

Now the time, to revitalise or let go... Replenished each other after a few months of distance... Good, not over yet....

Still issues are ongoing, now financial and other external factors, pouring in one after another, just to make it not work... Still good, ok... Let's do this...

Kids, schooling, all other problems, relatives, social obligations, etc... Now with all imperfections you still there for kids... Ok, let's move on...

Kids are old, moved on, married or went through the same shitty cycle as yours...

DRAFT

Divorce and go for an adventure?... Do everything with everyone that you couldn't do because of this... Or stick to it no matter how hard it is because there's only few years to go...

Any other version is welcome...

😁😂🤣😅😢😭😫😤😢

Deprivation and Inequality

There is a thin line between a beast and a sexually deprived man.

Even in younger ages, while we get introduced and start exploring our sexuality, we tend to pursue visually stimulating methods and sometimes word based methods.

For an example we always try to look at pretty looking people, wild imagination provoking visuals. Also we read wild thoughts provoking things and we use imagination to build the best possible interpretation we can give to it... I believe this is common to all of us while we grow up...

While I was growing up, I usually watched top porn with best looking actresses, both soft-core and hardcore. Watched music videos of best looking female singers or best looking females in that video. I watched TV shows presented by best looking females. Played games with best looking female characters involved, sometimes finished missions just to watch the next cut scene with her. Also watched movies with best looking female actresses and waited for the hottest scenes of movies or sometimes if the movie is boring skipped other parts just to watch those hot scenes in it. Looked at and imagined about best looking females in wherever I go, may it be a class, event, university or work place...

Also I read things which are highly seductive and things that are involved with high amount of wild imagination.

DRAFT

The problem is while we unintentionally seek the best genetic/universal lottery winning looks, we start favouring those people as well. We forget about other factors and we normally give priority to people with best looks in every occasions. Sometimes we overlook best case scenario just because our sexuality.

So there's no wonder that we get called in names like dickhead and pervert...

I can't write this from a female perspective but an addition or another post is always welcome.

Ok the problem is while we go after this look based sexuality we unintentionally set our standards so high that we won't be able to find anyone who suit those standards within our network.

There's no guarantee that everyone will get the dream girl who looks likes the goddess you are looking for. Even though we all know it's not the looks that matters, and many are overrated , we always tend to favour looks and shoot for the stars when it comes to sexuality. Because in this level, we wouldn't even consider of thinking wild things about someone we care or doesn't up to our marks. So it's no wonder we all get deprived in this pursuit and the build up of that urge is no easy thing to manage. So all the professions including prostitution has a value as long as the deprivation is there.

This is the beginning of deprivation and while we are younger there's no way that we could stay away from thinking about some of our teachers, mothers or relatives of our friends, normally others who've already taken, sometimes aunts, cousins, etc... You know where I'm going at... But for a second think that you didn't know the relationship among others... Wouldn't you put your guards down and pursue that person if possible?

So the memory or the knowledge of who each other is preventing us from doing any harm that we could have done otherwise.

In direct words, if you don't know who your mother is and your mother looks like a goddess then you'll become a one who sleeps with his own mother without a second thought. So

DRAFT

when you are deprived, your mother is only safe as long as you remember that she is your mother.

This is the thin line. So it's all based on our knowledge and memory of who's who...

Let that fall, we all are beasts having an orgy in a planet called earth

Trust

I just read a TED talk regarding the virginity checks and how useless they are...

This is a major one because it affects other things as well.

For an example, speakers suggested that it's better to rely on what person is saying rather than using other external methods of proof testing...

But here the actual person may lie to you out of fear, shame or any other factor... Since we are preprogrammed to take it seriously people hide their true virginity status... In an open culture based on truth rather than defaming or shaming one who has lost it, may make it easier for everyone to open up and tell truth rather than hiding it...

This goes both ways, virgins or not, it's not our way to defame or humiliate someone based on their virginity status or how long it took to loose it. In one side of the world you'll get humiliated for not losing it while on the other side you'll get humiliated to losing it...

This goes to everything... In a truth based culture... The most reliable way of knowing the truth is asking that person directly rather than analysing it in other means to prove it...

But in a world full of lie, deception, manipulation and intentional hiding of facts, it's no easy task to solely rely on what the person involved has to say...

We have a long way to go...

Even in Buddhist Ethics and Rules (Regulatory Framework), AFAIK, it is said that unless the person acknowledge his/her crimes it's not punishable... Or something similar. Since the

DRAFT

framework strictly forbids lies, then the framework assumes that it can trust whoever accused under it…

Problem is in real world there's nothing to forbid lies other than someone's self-righteousness, so it's easy to misguide others take advantage of other's trusts…

But I wish I can trust everyone…

Exploring Sexual Desire—A Journey Log

ANOTHER JOURNEY LOG FROM THE APP I USED TO WRITE

30th January 2018

Post 01:

Ok this is awkward.

I'm not here to actually make you feel sexually aroused while reading any Of my posts…

If the picture or the title misguided you, I'm sorry for the disappointment.

I started this journey because there are many in Lyf who try to become sexually active or try to suppress their sexuality.

From masturbation and porn addicts, sex addicts to traumatized people with bad relationship with lust and sexuality, it may be due to religious or other bad experiences…

I respect all their journeys and effort they put towards changing themselves. I too, like many Others, have problems, unwanted traits and addictions.

Its lots Of chaos, depressive thoughts and few arousing stories here and there, but…

Lees cut the crap and discuss it.

Openly!

DRAFT

I mean let's be honest with each other and make it count.

This may seem like an intellectual Orgy into sexuality but I'll take the risk. It's my call anyway.

So from this point onwards, let's see what we like, what we want and need, difference between 'need and 'want' when it comes to ultimate satisfaction.

Our wild, fantasized, "might never become real" sort of urges and desires... All discussed and see why it's OK or not OK...

So we can see how any other involved party would feel about it to participate in your desire or fantasy.

This will make you think twice before bringing fantasies into reality with insight Of walking in other's shoes and looking at it in different perspectives.

So this may provoke or reduce sexual desire, so whoever participate, do it with your own risk.

Shall we begin this open discussion?

Post 02:

I would like to ask all Supporters, Current and future, to be authentic and true to yourself when discussing. This goes to myself as well.

Please do not share or pick any other's fantasies as yours, just be your own self when discussing your own sexuality.

Also please be respectful to each Other, humor is ok but make sure it won't offend another, especially

[Incomplete - Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 03:

Let's begin with where we started!

How did you get introduced to sexuality.

DRAFT

*Please don't try to remember or share, if it's touching a nerve or a traumatizing experience unless you are ok with it.

From a straight male perspective;

In my childhood I had sparks, tendencies to lean towards opposite gender even without knowing what sexuality is.

Not in a lustful way but I was drawn towards the beauty and softness of their making. Sometimes their soft skin, fairness, eyes and hair.

Those were the traits that ignited sparks and unintentional crushes for me.

What were yours?

And what would you feel about this sort Of ideology, tendency, if you are in the receiving end Of this attention?

And I'd be honored to learn about a female perspective!

All other experiences & perspectives are welcome!

Post 04:

It seems like we can't relate to or remember or at least it's hard to differentiate what made us attracted to another before we got introduced to sexuality.

[Incomplete - Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 05:

There are many supporters in this journey who are curious and just want to participate.

Some might haven't had any sexual experience before, or haven't had a certain type of sexual experience before, haven't watched a porn video before, haven't thought about or heard about something we discuss here, It is OK!

No one is hundred percent perfect in this domain with knowledge and experience with each and every possible aspect of sexuality and desire.

DRAFT

So we all have an opportunity to learn from each other, if we all honestly and openly discuss it.

Some of us may shy away, get disgusted by it, scared of the taboo subjects or don't want to go, talk or think in to some extremes during discussions.

But to be honest since this is an open discussion we may not be able to limit the discussion to restricted domain.

Some of the discussions may definitely cross some Of the limits. I will not hesitate to dig deep into everything and openly discuss extremes with others if necessary. So readers discretion is advised.

If you don't like something skip it and participate only with one's you are comfortable with.

Thank you!

31th January 2018

Post 01:

Let's start with the complexity of Sexuality.

Heterosexuality vs Homosexuality

Earlier days I think it's a taboo, crime or an offence to go out of norm when dealing with sexuality.

But now it seems many minority groups getting a voice and instead Of making something a taboo, now we all are more curious and study these differences to get to know these better. It's true that last time I checked it's LGBTQ and letters are getting added to this list more often than before.

Anyway, as a straight male by sexual Orientation, my mentality always make me prefer females and the attraction is towards females.

DRAFT

I do know how it feels to be in a minority group and sometimes the bitterness involved with other orientations and how the society affects ourselves when moving forward.

This openness also made some die hard heterosexuals to openly admit to homosexuality due to some reasons. So it's changing, we as a whole society changing to embrace the change. It's true there is many bitterness involved to those who don't like it but the world is a full of diverse people.

May it be natural, biological, commercial, intellectual, emotional or other, etc... We are diverse and universe embrace diversity. So it's unnatural if we resist diversity.

This doesn't mean a lion has to become an elephant or vice versa to embrace diversity. Even with diversity lion is a lion and an elephant is an elephant. But what I'm saying is we can no longer say only lions allowed here but not elephants or vice versa. Also no one can make an elephant like a lioness or make a lion like a female elephant. After all both are animals.

So are we all ok to embrace the change and learn to live together, still keeping our integrity, to an open future with sexual diversity. If not why?

I admit I was disgusted by gay male acts but I secretly loved lesbian love making. I'm no superior in this domain but I think like each and every diversity, we may have to put aside our disgusts and dislikes to embrace other people as people, no matter how diverse they are.

Otherwise we may have to find a way to rehabilitate others telling that they have a problem and try to change their nature. Or go on a mass murder based on sexual orientation and treat it like a cancer. Or leave here altogether with disgust and let other party take I think understanding is what might required as of now.

This goes for both sides. Think it from both heterosexual driven society's perspective and also imagine

[Incomplete - Could not recover rest of the post from backups]

P.S. This goes for both sides. Think it from both heterosexual driven society's perspective and also imagine it in a homosexual driven society. In both cases a homosexual person living in a

DRAFT

heterosexual driven society may feel like living in a hell, and in the same manner a heterosexual person living in a homosexual driven society may also feel like living in a hell. So understanding the other orientations and making it same no matter what the numbers are is very important. This will make all monitory groups feel welcome and safe among others everywhere they go.

03rd February 2018

Post 01:

Love affection attraction attachment and lust

This is a blurry area even for myself. We normally misinterpret these feelings and take one level of a relationship as another...

The most problematic thing is that after misinterpreting these, people start making assumptions and follow their own judgment when taking future actions. This make a chain reaction of events which normally end up in a heartbreak or worse. Usually at least someone gets hurt at the end.

Love can have multiple forms based on understanding, passion, affection, etc... Also we can love any thing or anyone. In it's purest form it doesn't expect anything in return, it's just there until something turns it the other way around or any other factor comes into play, such as lust or possession.

So this purest form is often misinterpreted as affection, like the affection we show towards a child. But as far as I know, affection doesn't have an attachment factor involved. You can be affectionate to anyone or anything but still not get attached to it.

But this affection may involve emotional or intellectual factors to say "because of 'this' I like that person'. This is an attached point because it has a constraint. As long as that constraint is not met, that affection is not there.

Attraction can happen with anything or anyone. You can get attracted to something or someone based on your emotional and intellectual analysis. Or based on the satisfaction you

DRAFT

got through your senses, such as eyes, ears, etc... Also people get attracted intellectually based on ideologies of others.

Attachment is basically a contract between two. With a thing or a person. As long as the other serves it's purpose you'll stay attached to it. This is generally bidirectional and mutual. If not then it's a quest for one and a curse for the other.

Lust is also interestingly enough you can have with a thing or a person. Considering all the toys and things out there for self-satisfaction, it definitely complex than before. And at extremes lust has animalistic tendencies with things, any other of any gender and also inter species as well. It's complex, but it may or may not be mutual. If it's not mutual then either it's illegal or inanimate.

These relationships are wide, in a way complex when you see it from an outside perspective. Any other analysis is welcome.

Just make sure we don't misinterpret the actual thing and take false moves into future.

10th February 2018

Post 01:

Deprivation and Inequality

There is a thin line between a beast and a sexually deprived man.

Even in younger ages, while we get introduced and start exploring our sexuality, we tend to pursue visually stimulating methods and sometimes word based methods.

For an example we always try to look at pretty looking people, wild imagination provoking visuals. Also we read wild thoughts provoking things and we use imagination to build the best possible interpretation we can give to it„. I believe this is common to all of us while we grow up...

While I was growing up, I usually watched top porn with best looking actresses, both softcore and hardcore. Watched music videos of best looking female singers or best looking females in

DRAFT

that video. I watched TV shows presented by best looking females. Played games with best looking female characters involved, sometimes finished missions just to watch the next cut scene with her. Also watched movies with best looking female actresses and waited for the hottest scenes of movies or sometimes if the movie is boring skipped other parts just to watch those hot scenes in it. Looked at and imagined about best looking females in wherever I go, may it be a class, event, university or work place...

Also I read things which are highly seductive and things that are involved with high amount of wild imagination.

The problem is while we unintentionally seek the best genetic/universal lottery winning looks, we start favoring those people as well. We forget about other factors and we normally give priority to people with best looks in every occasions. Sometimes we overlook best case scenario just because our sexuality.

So there's no wonder that we get called in names like dickhead and pervert...

I can't write this from a female perspective but an addition or another post is always welcome.

Ok the problem is while we go after this look based sexuality we unintentionally set our standards so high that we won't be able to find anyone who suit those standards within our network.

There's no guarantee that everyone will get the dream girl who looks likes the goddess you are looking for. Even though we all know it's not the looks that matters, and many are overrated , we always tend to favor looks and shoot for the stars when it comes to sexuality. Because in this level, we wouldn't even consider of thinking wild things about someone we care or doesn't up to our marks. So it's no wonder we all get deprived in this pursuit and the buildup of that urge is no easy thing to manage. so all the professions including prostitution has a value as long as the deprivation is there.

[Incomplete - Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

DRAFT

Notes On The Resurface—Is This The Wrong Way?

15th February 2018

Post 01:

Variety of sexual activities and most preferable activity

What everyone think of the most favored way of experiencing sexual activities...

I can't relate to all but prefer input from others to see and analyze all existing possibilities that people prefer the most in this world.

so to begin with the list contains masturbation - individually or reinforced;

Also it contains sexual activity, basically it has many ways and positions to experience this and on top of it there are many forms of fetishes to deal with...

So it has a wide spectrum of it's own...

Then comes the taboo forms, homosexual sexual activities, anal sexual activities, cunninglingus or felatio , and other strange things that considered possible.

So with all the different varieties on the table, what would be the most preferable method or form of sexual activity you have involved with so far or the one that you are most craving for?

[Incomplete - Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Nameless & Faceless

Finally there's no name for the truth...

No name for the person who teach the truth... It is just truth...

No need to assign a name to it and idolize it...

Every top leader/teacher told a similar thing in different ways to different cultures...

They all wanted everyone to understand not to idolize them...

DRAFT

So keep names and faces out of the truth....

In reality the truth is always faceless and nameless...

But told under many names using many faces to those who has names and faces...

What am I looking for?

Combination of Various Dogs making me overuse the internet like they can't live without it. Why?

Then it eventually take me to a point of stress and no connection.

Making me cost more money.

If internet is someone's elixir, then what is mine? If someone need an elixir to stay alive that surely means that person is in the wrong place where they don't belong. And I feel the same sometimes.

I eat to live. I drink to live. I watch to live. I listen to live, I use internet to live, I think to live, what else?...

In it's supreme from do I really need something to live? Then what would be it?

If it's all about giving a fuck, when I stop giving out fucks on anything will I cease to exist?

Knowing all these suffering why am I living? Find a way to transcend from suffering to a realm of no suffering? If everyday is a painful existence doesn't matter who tests who, what am I longing for? What is that one thing which keeps waking me up? What is it that I want, really want?

If seeker doesn't know what he's seeking or not admitting to what he truly seeks to get over it, how can a seeker ever end the seeking?

Am I seeking sex? or pleasure of some sort? Knowing it's impermanence and limited duration of ecstasy, what am I wasting time on it?

DRAFT

If that's what am I seeking, learn something, get a job, make money, build ypur success so everyone feel the need to leech me out, then let them leech while you get your ecstasy...

That is it.

If not that then what?

To go beyond if you need that hurdle to cross, by all means then do so...

This I feel

I felt like I died yesterday...

Everything I eat and drink bury me a level below...

Woke up or brought back by someone this morning...

I feel the weight of the whole world within me...

The Untold—A Journey Log

ANOTHER JOURNEY LOG FROM THE APP I USED TO WRITE ANONYMOUSLY

04th January 2018

Post 01:

Even though I write it, this all seems to be orchestrated, so that I will exactly say what I'm about to say...

Post 02:

I'm so angry... But I don't vent it, bottle up and then it comes to extremes and I become easily irritable.

DRAFT

Notes On The Resurface—Is This The Wrong Way?

Post 03:

Always bottling up anger and making myself weaker by focusing all anger towards myself... Even the weakest person here can knock me out instantly...

12th January 2018

Post 01:

I hated everyone and everything but I can't deny this old soul craving for sex haunting within me by trying to be a sticky demonic asshole... May not anyone else fall for this one's sweet acts of horror...

Driving Force

What are the most praised factors in this world?

If we categorize it with successes or monetary possessions...

In already developed areas, creative imagination/creativity, innovation seems to have more value over others...

But in still developing areas or power based places, mostly politics, business seems to have more value...

I honestly don't know what sort of a world I live in...

Is it creativity or power or something else?...

I mean the first thing anyone should teach anyone who comes to a new world is how that world works...

What's the top priority or based on what the world move forward...

First I thought entertainment...

DRAFT

Notes On The Resurface—Is This The Wrong Way?

Earlier it was pure love based entertainment…

Then it's creativity based entertainment and still…

There were times innovations took in charge…

But on top of all, ability to market wherever the shit and make money out of it wins…

I just still don't get it, do I?

Any help would be highly appreciated…

What do you all think? What is it the one factor that leads the world or the most valued factor…

That defines where we are going…

It's always, while we chase something here, someone else chasing what we already have. So, watch your back as well…

It's not what am I good at that matters anymore, but what is the driving force behind the world… hmm… What is it? … How does it change over time like someone else take control of it… It's like divorcing one force and marrying another… Also why it's changing, sometime so rapidly?… Or am I delusional about it because I don't get it?

Fighting For Humanity—A Journey Log

ANOTHER JOURNEY LOG FROM THE APP I USED TO WRITE

1st January 2018

Post 01:

This journey is dedicated for everyone protecting humanity… Also for everyone who put humanity above all…

I personally consider being human is something more than being anatomically human…

DRAFT

It's the notion of humanity that keep us genuinely human...

Post 02:

Even though I do talk about humanity and say things in internet forums, in real life most people would say that I'm a cheap human, who's cold hearted and not social...

It's true that like many other internet heroes, I also have a split personality where I tend to embrace my heroic self on the internet but not in real life...

[Incomplete - Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 03:

I heard from someone who I appreciated as a religious person, that the main reason people do all the crazy things against humanity is that they cannot find an alternative solution for what they are going through...

It's the need to vent or let go of all the pain, anger and deep desires make us do all the crimes against humanity. What if we can find a safe way to let go... An alternative to sooth the pains...

It's more like, to be blunt and filthy... errm no I hold that thought...

Now you all are curious to know what thought I had, I'm not going to tell... And this curiosity is like a drug which can be used as an alternative to vent anything...

5th January 2018

Post 01:

When we start respecting someone we do everything that person says out of respect. But what if that person start giving bad tasks or commands?

We all can think for ourselves, unless we are ill or mentally disabled, therefore please think before do anything. No need to do everything someone ask for out of respect...

DRAFT

We all should be able to stand up and point out the wrong decision or a command that person issues...

7th January 2018

Post 01:

Sometimes we are not real or just can't be ourselves in order to make someone else's day, to be nice to others or just due to lack of strength and confidence...

I just wonder even though this is necessary, is it something that we do to damage humanity? ...

[Incomplete - Unable to recover rest of the post from backup]

10th January 2018

Post 01:

Who and what makes us human and how is it more important than having a human body...

And I hope that this statement is timelessly true...

3rd February 2018

Post 01:

A portrait of humanity.

[Incomplete - Unable to recover picture from backup]

22nd February 2018

Post 01:

Root cause Of firearms - Use other means to conquer strength. Level above physical strength, making it equal to both physically capable and physically incapable to get equal.

DRAFT

Usage - Offence, conquer by force, intimidation, elimination of unwanted/resistance

Before any incident affect personally - No one cares.

Once a person go through an incident personally - Start caring, raising voice, resistance and demanding change.

After few months of reasoning or incomplete pursuits - Give up and continue, move on, catch up with Other important tasks.

So the initial reason is – OK

Uprising is - OK but Temporary as always

Solution is - required but going back and banning firearms may make some parts of the country unstable as it goes back to physical means Of intimidation - More physical strength wins, physically incapable become unable to protect themselves…

[Incomplete - Unable to recover rest of the post from backup]

False information providers are equally responsible - Mass shootings

Root cause of firearms - Use other means to conquer strength. Level above physical strength, making it equal to both physically capable and physically incapable to get equal.

Usage - Offense, conquer by force, intimidation, elimination of unwanted/resistance

Before any incident affect personally- No one cares…

Once went through one personally- Start caring, raising voice, resistance and demanding change…

After few months of reasoning or incomplete pursuits - Give up and continue, move on, catch up with other important tasks

DRAFT

So the initial reason is – OK

Uprising is - OK but Temporary as always

Solution is - required but going back and banning firearms may make some parts of the country unstable as is goes back to physical means of intimidation - More physical strength wins, physically incapable become unable to protect themselves…

But what if tracing back and who allowed the loopholes to be exploited should get criminal charges as the same as the shooter…

For this example, whoever did incomplete background checks and provided false information and/or intentionally hid information before the shooter obtained the firearm is equally responsible for allowing a criminal activity to be committed.

Go strong against false fact providers and prosecute them, maybe just maybe, in future people will think twice before hiding information and providing false information. Also this may make people take background checks more seriously.

Case solved, if possible to go hard on false background check backers!

Independence & freedom

The main problem of all is, everything is dependent, at least as far as we know.

For examples, light bulb depends on electricity, world wide web/web sites depend on internet, what we can afford depend on our income, etc…

So all of us are seeking something that is not dependent… Unshakable, not changing…

But even mountains may get change by landslides, excessive rainfall and or earthquakes. Sometimes it's just a matter of time…

But if the universal truth depends on something else then we all are screwed…

DRAFT

So what we all seek is a contentment, peace, happiness, or a state that is unshakable, unchangeable and independent...

So how can we get to this independent, unchangeable, unshakable state?...

I don't know, as it seems like since it's an independent state, it's the individual's duty to get to where that person wants to go...

There are many ways or actions people could do to get a glimpse of it. In general, people can listen to what others say, do what others do, read what others wrote... These may include, sermons, ancients scriptures, meditation, yoga, virtues, special drugs/medicines, etc...

But if these help you to stay sane, keep you alive or help in someway to stay away from harms way, by all means please continue to do so...

What I was saying is it doesn't matter what you do, you work towards it to get a glimpse of it then you lose it. Then again you have to go back in that same cycle to get that glimpse...

So you can see that this state is dependent on whatever you do. It's like working for money to buy food. Food depends on money depends on work/income. Or for sexual references, all the foreplay, work done to get to that partner, long planning and everything you do is for that glimpse of climax that only lasts few seconds... Then you go through the same cycle to get to that climax once again... And that's addiction, so does every other addiction, you do all the hard work for few seconds or few minutes of happiness...

So what we are longing for is something that we don't lose. Something solid and profound. Something unshakable and above all independent.. Until we find that 'state' we all are hard working to get those glimpses of what we like... here and there....

The problem is I or anyone else can't take you there. Even if they can you won't stay there when you get there. It's like putting a baby in a cot... When the baby can move, baby explores, baby doesn't know why baby's there or what the cot is for... The problem is like parents, there are no one who can put you in an independent state and to look after you once you get to that state...

DRAFT

First you identify why it's important... Then get a glimpse... Then find a way to get to and stay in an independent, unchangeable, unshakable state... Whatever it is you longing for... Others can only suggest and state vast amount of experience they had and things they've done...

Lack of understanding and money

If money and lack of understating beats me everywhere I go, then one would say OK then the first concern is to make money and figure things out...

Isn't that I was doing all along and look where it took me... The only difference is earlier I wasn't aware or it now somehow I do realized it...

And people already have enough money and understanding beat me on the fly to a retarded situation, one after the other repeatedly...

So does that mean a person with so much money and influence and understanding is safe? And/or they deserve it? hmm... Then what the heck am I doing in this world?

Global Basic income + & -(As of Pros And Cons)—A Journey Log

ANOTHER JOURNEY LOG FROM THE APP I USED TO WRITE

1st January 2018

Post 01:

I have a dream that everyone born into this world has a fair chance to succeed as individuals.

I have grown up and lived under many people and with support from many.

This journey is dedicated to find a way, so no one gets trapped due to lack of income. Also a way that everyone can have a fair chance as an individuals with financial independence from the beginning to the end...

DRAFT

The core issue is, people nowadays has the independence to choose who they like, where they like, what they like. Most of us are independent in many ways... Even using healthcare and education is available to any individual...

What lacks is a platform that anyone can succeed. For an example, consider an orphan or a child in a low income family or a person born with a disability. Compared to many others, they have limited options to become financially independent. Also it's a hard and rough journey for them to reach that level of independence, so they can feel that they are not a burden to any...

Since I know the feeling and travelled the journey towards financial independence; I know this is the number one priority most people have in their lives before they think of anything meaningful. Also until this point is reached, many of are feeling low self-esteem, low self-confidence and inferior compared to others.

What if we all have that independence from the beginning?

How wonderfully everyone will flourish and contribute to this world creatively and innovatively with their independence and unshakeable self-confidence?

Post 02:

[Unable to recover the post from backups]

Post 03:

Supporter posting is on for this journey.

Please stick to what journey stands for. Strictly no spamming, abusive content and/or off topic posts!

Post 04:

I know many Lyf journeys are for personal journeys but it has this feature of supporter posting which makes it perfect for social movements like this.

DRAFT

Why not using it for greater good and to have broader discussions that affects all of us, rather than using it for just personal journeys.

I'm not trying to be radical or supporting terrorism but in this way we can have a discussion which impacts everyone not just us...

Hope others will help to try out the way I think; starting with this journey...

Post 05:

Any supporter can make a post under this journey.

Please consider this as a social journey not just mine. post your ideas and anything important related to this topic.

Please do it responsibly as this is the first time I'm using this app to create a journey to go uncontrollably broader; making it available for journeys Of social movements!

Post 06:

A thought from someone we know a bit well.

https://youtu.be/AYjDlFrY9rc (https://youtu.be/AYjDlFrY9rc)

Post 07:

Another thought from another one we know a bit.

(https://youtu.be/vJgtRBkFnfw (https://youtu.be/vJgtRBkFnfw)

Post 08:

When I go through many proposals of Global Basic Income and related topics, the inception or requirement of this concept has many roots.

Mainly some people consider it as an plaster solution for unemployment. Some consider it's necessary as people cannot afford to provide required amount of jobs for everyone.

Others keep a different ideology and try to satisfy easy living approach by supporting this.

DRAFT

And there are many intentions and roots of inception giving life to this idea. It always a solution for many problems and I have a problem for myself too. I described my background and why I think this is necessary in my first post under this journey.

Anyway, regardless of the problem we are trying to solve, the concept is similar. Problems, concerns will differ from one front to another, also it will differ from one problem to another.

It's our duty to figure out all roots, problems and requirements associated with this concept. Also to do it with a proper intention in our hearts and minds.

Why I am focusing on this is, It's more important to hold on to why we genuinely need this as opposed to see this as an solution for a capitalist problem. If we Start in that way, probably it will get implemented pretty sooner but for wrong reasons.

It's more important to do it for right reasons rather than using it as a solution Or a temporary plaster for

[Incomplete - Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

3rd January 2018

Post 01:

Let's collectively do this, shall we?

What do you personally think of giving someone free money?

Good or bad.

We'll try to list points, comment and describe advantages or disadvantages. I'll make a list out of comments after 48 hours and compile a list of advantages and disadvantages. I'll make a post out of it. then we can review.

6th January 2018

Post 01:

DRAFT

Nothing!

7th January 2018

Post 01:

Ok. I'll post a list of things I think as important advantages and disadvantages.

I would really like to know any Other advantage, disadvantage or concerns regarding this.

Here we go…

1. Everyone can become more creative in their endeavors. They are not bound by anything which limits their creativity.
2. People become more lazy and focus on fun side, then become dependent on free money they get, without contributing back to community. (Disadvantage)
3. Everyone will get an equal opportunity as they all become financially independent
4. Reduced criminal activities

10th January 2018

Post 01:

From the comments after 2 days…

Another advantage…

5) Everyone can do everything using their income without relying in outside sources…

11th January 2018

Post 01:

This journey is getting boring… It seems like people have more important things to deal with…

DRAFT

So I'll leave it here until a considerable amount has the need of such a change...

Adios for now...

28th January 2018

Post 01:

The main reason any welfare program or social support allowance or any income goes haywire is that allowance gets spent on things that are not intended to be spent on...

For an example, if a person use that income for intoxication, prostitution, criminal or illegal activities, excessive spending on luxury items, etc...

so there has to be a way to limit or control those unintentional transactions because finally it renders as the government is supporting those activities.

Also after spending in those items, people usually don't have enough to spend on critical things and basic requirements/needs people should have spent that money in the first place...

With right effort people Will use those support only on required goods and services making the income more manageable and cover all costs...

Post 02:

In short what this really means is every person should get paid everyday just for deciding to keep living in a country of this chaotic money driven world!

19th February 2018

Post 01:

Global Basic Income/Universal Base Income

- Per day basis for each person based on geographical location

- For everyone from a new born to the president

DRAFT

- From birth till death

- Main focus: individual freedom from money/Financial independence to all

- It should cover all basics in that geographical location: Shelter/Food/Water/Sanitation/Etc..

- Can have a decent living with that amount without any other income.

In Return;

- After 18 years pick any volunteer work at any government/federal volunteering outpost and complete, set number of hours per each week, any day of the week any time. Just finish those hours doing anything you like volunteering„.

- No one is allowed to do anything they are unhappy to do.

- It shouldn't be a burden or a commitment in return for the income, but a courtesy to keep everything in a smooth way.

- Make sure to send the right message to get support rather than forcing it on people, so they'll help instead of comply with a law.

- Obeying or complying doesn't matter. voluntary help is more important

[Incomplete - Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

DRAFT

Problem and a Solution (Global Basic Income/Universal Base Income)

Global Basic Income/Universal Base Income

Per day basis for each person based on geographical location

For everyone from a new born to the president

From birth till death

Notes On The Resurface—Is This The Wrong Way?

Main focus: individual freedom from money/Financial independence to all

It should cover all basics in that geographical location: Shelter/Food/Water/Sanitation/Etc..

Can have a decent living with that amount without any other income.

In Return;

After 18 years pick any volunteer work at any government/federal volunteering outpost and complete, set number of hours per each week, any day of the week any time. Just finish those hours doing anything you like volunteering...

No one is allowed to do anything they are unhappy to do.

It shouldn't be a burden or a commitment in return for the income, but a courtesy to keep everything in a smooth way.

Make sure to send the right message to get support rather than forcing it on people, so they'll help instead of comply with a law.

Obeying or complying doesn't matter, voluntary help is more important
Outposts have lists in front of them, tasks that can be completed by any person.

Problem of volunteering

There is always a middle man to find voluntary work for others

People have to go through them to find voluntary work

Some tasks go to favored ones or not get accepted due to advertisers requirements.

People doesn't get to work on what they like.

Instead of making list of voluntary tasks they advertise volunteering to get benefits/reductions or any other reasons

Volunteers get alienated

Volunteers start thinking it as another work place

DRAFT

Volunteers form groups making it harder to others to volunteer.

Solutions to problems of volunteering

Make a list of small tasks available at voluntary outposts or in a special area in their own company/institution/etc..

Any person can come there and use their National ID number to assign a task to them And once completed they'll return the completed work and mark it completed. And if any volunteer finds another task is necessary in order to complete their one, then they can ask the supervisor to add that task as a separate one if necessary. But it's task of the top to decide and make sure all tasks are either mutually excusive or independent in order to complete them on time...

Any person can visit a volunteering outpost and pick any task they 'LIKE' to do and 'ENJOY' doing and complete it.

People have more options in volunteering, they don't need anyone's approval to pick a task, and no need to go through anyone else to volunteer or find volunteer work. (no middle man other than government outposts)

Any person can visit any company's volunteering area and pick a task from list and complete it.

2 special types, time critical and quality critical

Time critical tasks will have a deadline prior to deadline, if no volunteer picked it up then a paid worker will get assigned.

Quality critical ones doesn't have a time limit but quality and completed by someone who knows and likes the task is important than anything else.

DRAFT

Past

In one sense, it's true that sometimes we are longing to something we have already lost.

For an example if we go through a spiritual/enlightenment/truth seeking/universal understanding journey... We may most likely experience some mental states, either trans like or full consciousness/awareness based on your path... The problem is, if we were unable to keep that state or stay in that state forever, then we lose it.

Imagine your hard work towards your goal brought you to a delightful and peaceful mental state for few moments. That few moments may feel like eternity to someone who's seeking inner peace/whatever your preferred state.

Those few moments are enough to make a lasting memory imprint or an addiction or longing to that state. This may prevent seeking further for a better state or something beyond that. That's okay but the problem is instead of stop seeking;

Now, ever since you lose it, you are no longer after your previous/ultimate or first goal but knowingly or unknowingly you change your path to seek that same experience or state you lost. This may seem like a preferred way of getting totally lost and it's like running around circles just to experience that few moments you lost.

Another real life example is, you encountered a perfect partner in your life, somehow you lost that one. Now you are longing to that one, no matter what, ruining your entire life over that person and do everything to bring that one back or get back to that person. You may not notice any other opportunity or better potential partners that you come across while you go after this already lost person. Again creating a cycle just to get to a single point of failure.

This is living in the past.

This is how we bound ourselves to past. Knowing that there's nothing new even if we get it back. Time travel anyone? 😁

So shall we stop seeking something we already lost in the past and move on? Or at least keep our head straight in the present by acknowledging what has already happened?

DRAFT

We might surprise ourselves what we might find when we break these cycles.03rd January 2018

Post 01:

I have many dreams, project ideas, inspirations for the future of our world as I know of…

This journey is to pick my own brains to see what's in there that may affect the collective good of everyone…

Please be free to disagree and argue back if you feel threatened or offended by any. Because I would like to know the aspects I'm missing and find a common ground that most can agree…

Post 02:

I would like to see a future where everyone is satisfied with what they already have as individuals and that everyone can honestly say that what they have is enough to function properly and live a decent life in this world!

Post 03:

When Donald Trump said we are going to make America so great again". I due all my respect for his thoughts of making his country great but why not help make all countries great…

After few thoughts, it all comes down to competition. In school we compete for grades. Then we compete for jobs. We compete for partners. We compete for money. The list goes on, our race, language, ethnicity. group, team, religion, city/suburb, state/province, country, region, etc…

So whenever there's a division, we have competition. So what's above the layer of countries… Then there is group of countries, regions, continents, etc…

So to make sure globally we get to a valid common ground, we have to colonize other planets… Then we'll start focusing on competing with other planets instead of competing within our world… Then and only then someone would ever be able to say, "We are going to make earth so great again"…

DRAFT

And we can never achieve this while every idiot on the planet think of waging war against each other, in every opportunity they get…

Capability vs Incapability of Implementation

If you get an awesome idea and if you are certain that you can't do anything about it…

And if the idea is still pretty cool and important then post it somewhere everyone can see. Someone capable will pick it up…

Maybe for different reasons, but still if the idea is better get implemented than forgotten then sometimes that's the only way and better than nothing…

Dreams For World Future—A Journey Log

ANOTHER JOURNEY LOG FROM THE APP I USED TO WRITE

07th January 2018

Post 01:

I kind Of crave for a future where everyone is equally enlightened to the harsh truths and realities Of everything, and where a proper method in place or an ability to create a personalized method to bring any new member to that place without breaking that person…

10th January 2018

Post 01:

A personal one… A future with no regrets… I'm far from getting there…

DRAFT

11th January 2018

Post 01:

When everyone start talking about Artificial Intelligence and Robotics, people get freaked out... Basically the Terminator mindset get through to them...

When people make a child, I've seen they treat that child better, let it grow and mostly they expect that child to grow up and take over, so that they can peacefully depart... Parents seems to not care about how great their child will become and whether they go beyond them or not

16th January 2018

Post 01:

Blah Blah Black Sheep...

Have You Any Wool?...

Yes President Yes President Three Bags Full...

one For MY AI...

One For My Queen..

And One For The Little One Who Tried To Make A Mess...

23rd January 2018

Post 01:

Amazon Go Auto Billing. Supermarkets with no checkouts.

England's homeless vending machines to dispatch required goods to homeless people.

Boston Dynamics Atlas doing a backflip.

To

DRAFT

Microsoft's HoloLense to bring reality and projected augmented reality together.

Future is no longer just dreams, hypotheses and theories anymore.

25th January 2018

Post 01:

A single set of resources for everything from planting a tree to rocket science. That explains ways and how to do it by self.

Just one set not many, generated by best contributions from everyone.

For an example, building a house.

From planning to end of it, which can assist someone with everything including differences according to geological, cultural differences, ways of building walls, types of material, how to do it from scratch and what resources and tools needed, also linked to training of those tools and resources, etc..

It will be massive but since it'll define and address every aspect, any single person would do it, if that person has time and resources.

Post 02:

Out of the country everyone. I wish all can get anywhere without getting alienated.

An Al companion or an Al soul mate. Hmm.

10th February 2018

Post 01:

If you get an awesome idea and if you are certain that you can't do anything about it...

And if the idea is still pretty cool and important then post it somewhere everyone can see. Someone capable will pick it up...

DRAFT

Maybe for different reasons, but still if the idea is better get implemented than forgotten then sometimes that's the only way and better than nothing...

Post 02:

A subterranean tunnel network under the earth + On top of ocean bed based on Current Internet Protocol...

It'll be cool as every person gets their own pod and the pod works as a data packet, in this case it's actually carrying a person. The network will be a mesh that spans over all countries allowing refuge if something goes wrong and it'll be without a single point Of failure.

It'll be the world wide global public transportation system and even in the tunnel it'll operate with water Currents and air bubbles. So basically it's a fully hydraulic transportation System. And the pod will be in superior quality and protection which may provide facility to send a passenger in a hibernated manner so the whole energy is saved and the passenger will have a pleasant experience through out the journey.

In best case scenario, you sleep in your pod from your departing bay and wake up from your destination. Or you can watch the water current as you travel under the ocean... How cool that would be...

Excited but it came from nowhere, don't know who's idea it originally is...

P.S. Image rights go to respective owners. Found these pics/drawings/art via Google search, that closely resemble what I had in my mind...

[Could not recover images from the backup]

Post 03:

I'm so sorry my last post got deleted somehow while I was trying to edit it. Reposted it with all If you've imagined something else, disregard images and stick to what you've imagined.

Post 04:

Hibernation Pods...

DRAFT

Images 0 Fictional Sketches/Pics/Art - Credit goe to relevant owners, Picked out of Google image results.

[Could not recover images from the backup]

An Internet of Transportation

A subterranean tunnel network under the earth + on top of ocean bead based on current Internet Protocol... ☺

It'll be cool as every person gets their own pod and the pod works as a data packet, in this case it's actually carrying a person. The network will be a mesh that spans over all countries allowing refuge if something goes wrong and it'll be without a single point of failure.

It'll be the world wide global public transportation system and even in the tunnel it'll operate with water currents and air bubbles. So basically it's a fully hydraulic transportation system. And the pod will be in superior quality and protection which may provide facility to send a passenger in a hibernated manner so the whole energy is saved and the passenger will have a pleasant experience through out the journey.

In best case scenario, you sleep in your pod from your departing bay and wake up from your destination. Or you can watch the water current as you travel under the ocean... How cool that would be...

Excited but it came from no where, don't know who's idea it originally is... ☺

Complexity of outside influence

How hard it would be to live if everyone else have different plans for us?

For an example take myself...

DRAFT

Of all 7.6 billion+ population start having different plans for me including my plan for myself. How hard it would be for me to live 7.6+ billion lives in different directions?

And on top of this, people go and ask help form God (For people who believe in a single omnipotent god figure) telling that please do this to this person, please help this person, please don't do this to this person, etc... So if god also involved, which path that God would support?

And this gets complex in a country like India which most people believe in millions of gods which work on their own.

So for an example, think that I pray for a god or the god - that I want this, then my mother pray for me, then my aunt pray for me, my sister pray for me, my brother pray for me, my grandmother pray for me, my uncle's would pray for me, my friends would pray for me.... They all see different issues in me, and they all want different solutions for me, they all want me to follow different paths and I'm lost in all these paths to the point of having no path at all, and probably those gods or god (if exists) will have different plans for me as well? So which plan would unfold? which one is the best? And which prayer the god or gods will respond to? And if everyone listens to everything then aren't there be a conflicting thoughts and paths?

If I'm a god, I would go crazy because so many people ask different things for the same person and that person ask something else as well. And if I have a plan for that person that would be more problematic... So how hard this person's life would be... It's like getting stretched into millions of directions, paths and potentials...

We have a complex life and we make it more complex...

If we go back to first point, if all 7.6 billion+ & the god or millions of them & any other demonic entities (one or millions of them) start affecting the same person's life due to their ways of thinking, their plans for this person.... Then where would this person end up?

In a cosmic mental hospital?

DRAFT

Is there any or many?

A NOTE TO MYSELF

Don't preach what you don't know...

All is to fix yourself, not others...

Unless what you follow fix/save/enlighten you, you have no right to use it to fix/save/enlighten others...

Are you enlightened?

Have you found salvation?

Have you reached the highest goal of whatever you follow?

If yes,

then you are entitled to go around and preach what you know?

If not,

then keep it to yourself, fix/enlighten/save yourself and reach there first before using it to fix/enlighten/save others...

Every religion, philosophy or whatever out there is to fix/save/enlighten yourself and liberate yourself... It's not for your children, spouse, parents, grand parents, siblings, friends or any other... They will go their own way...

Discussing, stating your perspective, hypothesizing, asking help and helping each other out is ok as long as it is not intended to fix/save/enlighten others...

DRAFT

A Bunch Of Untitled Notes

Untitled Note 01

Food, drinks, other favors I get from others, every help others do to me - binds me to here...

Unexplained things, lack of understanding, ignorance, inability to learn, ignorance - binds me to current reality and deluded self and all other mental health issues

Untitled Note 02

Always my thinking end up in someone else's problem or memory related to someone else. It's wired to blame, or suspect others while using others in my thought process..

The best way is to keep it under experience of self, not linking others or making assumptions based on current thinking patterns for past vents...

You know what I mean, because when others involved, the thinking always end up ugly... Also false assumptions regarding others may occur by this.

Untitled Note 03

Feels trapped inside the body...

Something is wrapped around my head, maybe trying to protect but it hurts...

I can't do anything else because of that, that wrapped around thing, I don't want to hurt but I hurt in return, so sometimes I come to a point of I had enough...

Someone is getting hurt of I'm getting hurt of someone. Which way it is I feel the burning wrap around me, it feels like I've been bagged into a burning container...

Untitled Note 04

Stayed away from internet, turned off everything,

DRAFT

Then in the morning everyone is bossy, this and that and making me agitated.. Making me restless, go upstairs, do that, help that, so it's like keeping me away from thinking, I took it the wrong way.

Went online, mind went ballistic. Imagined the demon within and I realized I can take an axe and chop any one, imagined taking out spines and inner organs, chopping down side, chopping genitalia of anyone making me annoyed using an axe...

I am dangerous, That's why no one is safe to be around when I go ballistic, when and where, I have no idea...

Enlightenment becoming more of a bull shit and a distant goal, but for sure making a dangerous criminal out of me is becoming more real and close...

Crimes of internet, those who use it to do crimes and those who are truly responsible, beware... Return is not in cyber form but in real form...

Untitled Note 05

Sense, Thoughts based on those senses seems to be mismatched.

Uncontrollable anger towards those who are around at a moment or profound characters I ever met/interacted in life.

Sentient life at a miniature level.

That's how I feel.

:)

Untitled Note 06

Whenever I feel like raped, abused and used, conned, deceived, etc... Others around me seems to be happy... Are their happiness rely on I'm getting worked out or people I know or can related to get worked out?

DRAFT

I don't get how it works but it's really really strange to live this way.... More like others and part of me are dying to keep others alive and happy...

Untitled Note 07

Soft spot for females, soft spot for innocent looks or pretending to be innocent.

Always thinking why powerless and useless, always like a couch potato. Less energy, what's the source of energy and why I've been sucked out of energy, or am I sucking energy out of someone else?

Where's this energy leak and where it flows?

And what it takes to get my energy back and what really is energy to begin with?

It's like blocked and contained so I won't do anything other than becoming a couch potato who cannot succeed in anything. How it's blocked and why are not clear

If the energy if the raging fire to burn everything and conquer, are all \other fully energetic entities are evil in nature, or at least who can go for a fight and win? Then I may be the weakest of all in a way, can't there be any clean energy which is not based on raging fire to conquer and which does not based on annoyance or produced by effort making others or self uncomfortable?

Untitled Note 08

What to do when everything is enough?

When others don't get you, not even from a long way?

What if they all want you to become the way they want you to?

And they keep hurting everyone that gets what you mean?

What if negative thoughts and had enough, and things like "want to die" always repeat over head?

DRAFT

What if I'm having a delusion and they are right? Because if I'm right then why should I be the one who's suffering and going in a downward spiral?

What if I'm the one who oppresses others unknowingly?

What if I'm the one who tries to shatter the correctly functioning system that everyone feel comfortable with?

What to do when different voices telling me what to write and scream over my head?

Untitled Note 09

Where these words coming from?

Who speaks me to write?

Who speaks behind my back so I listen to it and write?

The origination of these thoughts and where it coming form and why it changes over time and language?

Clearly when I speak in my native language, the thoughts and words coming from a different place.

Anyway, both and all thinking is an effort and hurts sometimes.

Sometimes there are memory gaps and blocks, only a certain simple memory is there, but when try to remember and concentrate it hurts a lot and it's like trying to lift a rock from a bottom of a well. That is when I try to do it by effort, but normally those memories come into mind when least expected effortlessly.

It's like I'm a robot who's getting created, used and controlled by many fractions

Untitled Note 10

Gossips Travel:

Some witness or the creator of the story to someone around;

DRAFT

From that someone to another, family or friend, someone who they can rely on;

From one of them to someone I know or can rely on;

And that person I know bring that to me as he/she witnessed it or knows it.

This is the problem of invalid or validation less information. Once the information is not real or not true, someone has to make sure it's true or block all the avenues that can make it false.

The problem is not in any of those points, the problem is what I believe and why I believe what I believe? Is it out of trust of the informant?

Untitled Note 11

People say more sorry or don't even say it even they have to...

So basically, people get hurt more than required and people who does those things don't care.

When it comes to the tipping point of either there's nothing more to hurt/no people to get hurt/everyone had enough OR people who hurt others go unnoticed/no justice/nothing matters anymore; What would happen?

The only important question is will I become someone similar? Because I get internally tortured not to be bad, not even to have a hard feeling, it's like I get punished from inside for my anger....

But even that punishment is go too far, I feel like had enough, because that inner pain makes me angry more than outer circumstances, so what happens to me to not to get angry makes me more angry in a way...

And this talking parrot who needs to write everything down and exaggerate everything and keep repeating/making same point using different words, who doesn't know how to get away from pain or what to do about it...

DRAFT

And the puppet who does that parrots bidding without even blinking an eye, just like automatic work.

Untitled Note 12

When annoyed and angry everyone else is like powerful and behaving normally laughing and continue their work…

But I was going in a killing season in my mind thinking about ways to chop others and imagining horrors of my doing…

And people around keep annoying, maybe they want it to happen in real life too…

So it ends in either I go ballistic or suicidal… Many choose suicidal while others choose the other way around…

Untitled Note 13

Things take me away from present:

Theorizing - Hypothesizing/Making theories on reality

Distracting - Change focus to other activities/Start thinking about other

Remembering - Past memory flashbacks in the most effective way to distract from present as possible

Delusional Thinking - Related to an alternate reality that I can't perceive but in a way feel.

Making/Having Unconscious Pleasures - Suddenly going unconscious, like getting numb then lose conscious state to go into a trance like dream state which I have no memory or control over.

Voices over head - Voices telling me what to do, inform me, make me do things, command me and remind me of people I know by telling names and referring to those people.

DRAFT

External - Targeted discussions, targeted notifications, targeted sounds and external distractions, right on time to take my focus away and make me think about something else or past or future...

Putting foods and drinks to lower consciousness, making myself fatigue and less present allowing most energy towards issues related to what I eat and drink... Feel like people are dying because of my food intake... Inability to control the craving, any effort to control it make it more harder to control...

Untitled Note 14

If all is present, then how could any record keeping can exist?

Is that mean that a movie or a TV series is being acted or played live as we watch?

So if we keep all records in image format, pixel by pixel transmitting through digital means, then, we say that's already done and complete, we are just accessing the past acted scene...

But if all is present then, how could we link it up to the current moment? In this case, there should be no record keeping so to speak... Isn't it?

If everything is happening at the present simultaneously, that's the main analogy...

How could record keeping work then?

How could anyone access something from the past?

When accessing that, does it mean we relive it or is it actually a record?

Untitled Note 15

sweet dreams made of ...

disappear..

everybody looking for something

traveled the world and seven seas

DRAFT

Untitled Note 16

Online/Web Debts -

Commonwealth Bank : approx: 80AUD+

Land lady (Rent - Previous Place) – 1000AUD

PayPal – 260USD

A Friend - 1800 (Laptop) + 650 + 150 (Expense) = 2600AUD

Other Government debts: Unknown but used many benefits.

Family Debts: Many

This is what binds me in a financial failure

Untitled Note 17

Lost?

Untitled Note 18

Free (As of 03/08/2018):

Air to breath?

Water to drink?

Voice?

Smell?

Hearing?

Eye sight? - Corrective glasses/lenses - not free

Touch senses

Some education

DRAFT

A place to stay?

Paid (As of 03/08/2018):

Most technology (including internet and communication including mobile/telephone phone)

Most medicines

Transportation

Most higher education

Manufactured Foods/Drinks

Other manufactured products

All luxuries

Accommodation/Land/Rent

Freedoms:

Emotional

Thought

Un-harmful movements/actions

Speech? Not sure

Educational? - Not sure

DRAFT

Untitled Note 19

Concerns explained;

Normally I'm an open person doesn't even care if someone does some socially unacceptable behavior willingly without any criminal activity. Specifically that means I don't care if

someone have sex in front of me because I don't care, but there are social limits to that other's might not understand.

That's who I am, but then why this shyness or taboo feeling to what I do even though I don't even care of these experiences. Sometimes I do but most of the time I don't even care, but internally I feel the control mechanism to prevent those to do those things secretly and hide from others without openly talk about it. It's like social perspective is important than who I really am.

So actually people who doesn't know me are killing me based on what they know as the socially acceptable behavior or the image they have of mine. People who really knows me are dying to save me but can't due to people who think who knows me have more control over me, also more right to influence me.

But what if I had enough and changed, then the people who really knows me are the people right now at my heart. When everyone leaves, only I will know who I am...

Untitled Note 20

Things I do when I feel trapped;

Drink something

Eat something

Stop speaking

Stop any intake (drink/food)

Speak up and say anything comes to mind

Symptoms;

Get angry

Sometimes afraid

DRAFT

Feel cornered and trapped, immovable, numb and sort of shut down any movement and stay at the same place.

So anything I do to prevent or get away seems contradicting to each other. Sometimes I do something sometimes I don't, so in a way it seems like it doesn't matter what I do anymore. Maybe it does, but what changes and what reduces or increases the effect seems still random. I can't figure any solid thing like if this then that... Maybe I'm dumber than I thought

Untitled Note 21

Current Frequently Accessing Services

Search – Google/Bing

Email – Gmail/Outlook

Social – Lyf/Facebook

Mobile Services - Dialog Self Care/Dialog Internet/Dialog Mobile (Dialog Telekom PLC(Sri Lanka), Telstra (Australia) (Handset and Package Payments)

Tv and Movies - Netflix/Bmovies(former fmovies)

Music - Spotify/Apple Music

Books - Kindle/Google Play Books

Games - Origin/Steam/Google Play

Untitled Note 22

Doubt

Suspicion

Unexplained Phenomena

Paradoxes, that cannot be explained of comprehensible in normal way

DRAFT

Notes On The Resurface—Is This The Wrong Way?

Trying to explain everything with what I know and knowing what I know is limited

Pride or some superiority complex, like territory conflicts between animals

Internal conflict between others due to no apparent reason

Others growing in me is somewhat uncomfortable

Tend to show submissive, drooling dog like loyalty, inferiority when with some others, not always though.

Voices over head, exhausting

Sometimes being nice contradicts and misunderstood as being submissive/subordinate/inferior

Sometimes I tend to show 'go fetch' behavior when called by some, due to no apparent reason. That much ignorant and weak with some entities, maybe they are using some advanced techniques to send commands to execute through me, which I cannot deny. And sometimes, even if I need something so hard, I cannot execute it until that control structure sends it through. That sort of inferior wiring is present which I cannot explain and/or understand.

Any advanced technology may seem like a divine presence is true, but sometimes some idiots misuse it to screw everything up on those who don't know. If that's an advantage then how could anyone else live in this world, with that sort of disadvantage in understanding yet knowing and experiencing it's effect?

Untitled Note 23

Concerns:

When doing something socially unacceptable or considered a taboo;

Others might be watching what I see or do;

Others will consider me unworthy

DRAFT

Others will judge me as a bad person

Others will see what I see or what I do

Others will tell everyone else about my behavior, what I do and what I see

My family, friends and relatives will judge me as bad

My family, friends and relatives will consider me as unworthy

My family, friends and relatives will condemn me and kick me out of their circles

I will be ashamed if others find out

Others will freak out and maybe cry if they see what I do or what I see

I'm restless and always trying to hide what I do from others.

I will lose other's respect and others will leave me and condemn me

For an example, if I start watching sexual content or a scene, I would turn the screen away from others or try to hide it from others, including the sound of it but using headphones, or ear phones. Knowing that everyone else is/are adult(s) who has/have first hand experience in those unlike I am.

I can't justify that fear but I think I do that out of respect to the elders.

But this makes me closed and less adventurous.

Others perspective of who I am seems important than who I really am and other things, at least that's how I behave sometimes.

DRAFT

An online counseling session - What a douche I was

New message

From you

What brings you here?

I'm stuck with life and this morning I felt like I died yesterday and woke up this morning with the whole earth's weight in me. I physically feel the weight and I feel heavy and fatigued. I receive many advice to do his and that but I can't keep doing it and I can't do anything those advices suggest. It doesn't matter how well someone advices, I can't do it, I just give it up. I don't do it, sometimes feel like a child not waking up for school until someone wakes him up. But as an adult I have to take care about self and move forward but I have no motivation to it as I see no point to life. I started to feel life as a continuous struggle and fed up chasing after a better life for some reason. Wasted most of my life on watching movies, tv, music and playing pc games and until recently I was an internet addict. But now I have internet phobia and technological phobia along with all the unnecessary side effects of what I went through for last few years of self torture. This is me as of now. And I have no appetite for sexual activities and it seems like I buried my sexuality along with all other passions and slowly dying from within.

What is your gender?

Male

How old are you?

33

Moving or speaking so slowly that other people could have noticed? Or the opposite - being so fidgety or restless that you have been moving around a lot more than usual.

Not at all

Little interest or pleasure in doing things.

Nearly every day

Feeling down, depression or hopeless.

Nearly every day

DRAFT

Trouble falling asleep, staying asleep, or sleeping too much.

Several days

Feeling tired or having little energy.

Nearly every day

Poor appetite or overeating.

Nearly every day

Feeling bad about yourself - or that you are a failure or have let yourself or your family down.

Nearly every day

Trouble concentrating on things, such as reading the newspaper or watching television.

Nearly every day

Thoughts that you would be better off dead or of hurting yourself in some way.

Nearly every day

How difficult have these problems made it for you to do your work, take care of things at home, or get along with other people?

Extremely difficult

What is your relationship status?

Single

Have you ever been in counseling or therapy before?

No

How would you rate your current physical health?

Fair

How would you rate your current sleeping habits?

DRAFT

Poor

How would you rate your current eating habits?

Fair

Are you currently experiencing overwhelming sadness, grief, or depression?

Yes

Are you currently experiencing anxiety, panic attacks or have any phobias?

Yes

Are you currently experiencing any chronic pain?

Yes

Are you currently employed?

No

Do you consider yourself to be spiritual or religious?

Yes

Do you have any problems or worries about intimacy?

Yes

What is your orientation?

Straight

Are you currently taking any medication?

No

When was the last time you had a plan to commit suicide?

Never

How often do you drink alcohol?

DRAFT

Never

Who referred you to BetterHelp?

Searched online

Which country are you in?

Sri Lanka

What is your preferred language?

English

System Message (February 24)

We are trying to find a counselor for you! Please write some more so counselors can get to know you better. We will send you an email when a counselor is matched and assigned to you (this may take a few hours).

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (February 24)

Hello Nuwan,

Thank you for sharing a bit of information about yourself. I'm so happy that you reached out for help and I'm looking forward to hearing more about you. I am , MS, LPC, NCC, DCC , a Nationally Credentialed, Licensed Professional Counselor and I'm your new therapist. Can you start my telling me a bit more about what you are struggling with and what is bringing you into therapy today ?

System Message (February 24)

Nuwan confirmed this information form.

From you (February 24)

Hi ,

DRAFT

Notes On The Resurface—Is This The Wrong Way?

Thank you very much for taking time and accepting me for counselling.

Honestly speaking I had a really different day yesterday and I wanted to get some help for my self diagnosed problems.

As I mentioned earlier I suffer from sudden changes in my feeling between addictive thoughts related to technology and also in other times fear of technology. I frequently turn on/off my phone, data connection, wifi and put my phone and computer in flight mode and stay away from technology and internet as I'm afraid of it. On other times I can't stay away from it, I always want to do something, browse, watch something and basically engage in internet and technology related activities.

Sometimes I physically feel physical manifestations of my phobias and feel fatigues, as well. I stayed a day without using anything internet and/or technology and it made me aware of the surroundings but in next morning, even if I'm scared, I felt heavy and wanted to get back online as soon as possible. I can't understand why I'm doing it but sometimes I think internet as a protection, and other times I feel it as a destructive offensive mechanism against me.

I have many problems but those are the things I suffer the most as of now. Also this and other problems made my life crippled and as of now, I'm unemployed, living with my relatives, moved countries to get back to my relatives, etc.. basically I couldn't go beyond a certain point in my life. I started thinking everything, eg: "what's the point of everything?", "I don't belong here", "I've been controlled", "there's nothing I can do to change my situation" and so on... Also I became very religious and it was a sudden move. I lost 30kg in 3 months and started doing meditation and all sort of other things and became obsessed with religious things to figure some things out and I still suffer from residues of those obsessions.

Also I felt like I was someone else, because I started identifying myself with a different ideology, thinking pattern and so on... I'm sorry for bringing up all this info. I know it's too much information as of now. Please feel free to ask anything related to my problems. Thanks again.

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (February 24)

DRAFT

Hello Nuwan, thank you for sharing all of this with me. Can you share with me how all of this impacts you on a day-to-day basis? I see that you identify you were having issues with intimacy? Can you talk to me how long you have been struggling with addiction to technology? I hear you saying that this ebbs and flows, there are times when you can stay away from it and other times where it is more difficult?

Sure that you were also dealing with larger life question such as what's the point of everything? There's nothing I can do to change my situation? You share d you have also recently become religious? That you have become obsessed with religious things? Do you feel that is a negative or positive? Can you tell me what you were doing prior to moving in with family

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (February 24)

When I first start working with clients, I like to take time to talk about what therapy will look like in this platform and what you can expect from our work together. Are you OK with me sharing this with you? It's very important and we are both on the same page in terms of what our therapy will look like.

From you (February 24)

Yes please. Please send me information about the plan, I would like to know that as well.

From you (February 24)

For the previous question, It does affect me day-to-day basis because sometimes I do not pay attention to immediate problems I have to go through or priorities daily activities. This is when I feel obsessed with technology and entertainment. In other times, I don't even use technology for urgent issues. No one can contact me even in an emergency. So my mood fluctuates and it affects differently. Also, this make it really hard to focus on one thing and also to do any proper work.

Regarding intimacy, yes I have issues since I became highly religious. I kind of stayed away from any sort of sexual activity for a long period of time. Since, 2014 August, I may have had

DRAFT

less than 10 self-gratifying sexual activities, but non was regular and I can't even remember the last time I engaged in any active sexual activity.

Addiction to technology also started in my teenage years, I don't remember exactly when. But the technophobia and internet phobia started the same time around I became religious, may be a bit earlier with mismatching contradicting information and technology I've been using has led me to believe in false things and it sort of misguided me into a deluded self, and I kind of lost faith in technology and it's affect on me.

It's like I can stay away but I feel anxious and agitated when I'm not with it, I feel like less secure or alienated when I'm not connected. Also sometimes, I feel too much when connected and I go through a phase like everyone's stalking me and I get afraid of it. Since then all I want is to stay away from it. This changes, is frequent, the thing I feel agitated and anxious is I can't find anything to do in real world and I'm sort of grounded at my relatives house at the moment. You many say that I'm a 33 yr old idiot who doesn't even go out, but honestly I'm a bit introverted and due to my recent behavior and low points, I opted to listening to them rather than going against to free myself. And lot of unknown, unexplainable things are going on which I cannot explain of comprehend. So those are in a way handled by relatives according to people they know. It may seem like some witchcraft but I really don't understand how it works and/or it's affect in me. Soo I just go with the flow.

This is the situation so far. Hope this helps and thanks for helping me out.

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (February 24)

Thank you Nuwan. So, for our schedule and more about therapy in this platform. A lot of people come into online therapy thinking that its similar to instant messaging. It is not. You and I will communicate through asynchronous communication which is an exchange back and forth of messages on a schedule. In regards to what that schedule looks like , I generally come into our room everyday, five days a week (Monday-Friday.) I check in during the morning and then late afternoon. I don't check our room on the weekends as I take this time to

DRAFT

decompress and also allow my clients to reflect on our past week of work. I find this break from our work to be refreshing for both of us and necessary for therapeutic change.

Don't worry. If you only wrote to me once in a day I am not going to post again and start bothg you. This type of therapy is here to work around your schedule and what you need. I have some clients who write me many times a day and some clients who I talk to a few times a week, its all about what you want. I know that some people come to this type of therapy thinking that they are going to be a " quick fix"- I think that goes along the lines of it being online. This is definitely not 1 stop therapy- just like face to face it takes time and is a process. We can have open communication about this so please know that you will be taken care of and I will do my best.

The texting is a relaxed pace. There will be some time between posts. You can write as much as you would like and there is no need to feel rushed. I will respond back. When you write to me, I will respond back consistently. Occasionally, someone may feel anxious about waiting to hear back or may have worries or questions about how the conversation goes back and forth. Especially because when we are experiencing a problem or trying to change something- there are times when I will leave some space between responses just to give you extra time to think things over. How does that sound ?

From you (February 24)

That sounds ok, I didn't fully get what it means, I'll figure it out along the way. It's not a problem, you may take time to analyze each and ever word I write, if you need to. I'll check regularly to see your responses and write back when I see the email regarding your reply. Thanks. Have a nice weekend!

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (February 24)

Hi Nuwan, talk to me about what you are finding confusing ? I want to make sure that you understand the schedule as well as what to expect here. I check into our room every day Monday- Friday.

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (February 24)

DRAFT

Id like to hear a bit about how things were for you prior to what you described is an internet addiction ? Did you have issues with avoidance prior to this as well ?

From you (February 25)

Thank you . That's ok.

From you (February 25)

Sorry for the late reply. It was night time here. I just logged in this morning.

The addiction actually started when I was a teenager looking into all the technical things and computers. I guess that's normal and I didn't even notice it or think of it as an addiction by then. This was around late 90's.

Actually what happened was I got paranoid and became religious and developed some phobias towards internet and technology around mid 2014. This is when I realised my addiction and the more O deny the more it became an addiction since then. Still I have it in a way. It's like something or someone is forcing me to go online all the time I stay away from it. I get these uncontrollable urges and unconscious mind manipulations just to get online and/or to check facebook and other social media and to be honest it's annoying most of the time. If I deny to go online then somehow I get into a long thought pattern which manipulate me in to go online. Sometimes I go online due to pain amd annoyance created by it. This push and endless provocative manipulations make my mind miserable sometimes. Actually most of the time. I just want to use it as a tool just to get there when I want it if O want it but suddenly it has become a burden. On top of that I developed this phobias due to this annoyingly irritating nature or it.

From you (February 25)

This causes restlessness as well. It's like I'm more familiar with the internet based online environment compared to actual real life which I find somewhat alienating. And my unsuccessful nature of life adds fuel to those thoughts.

DRAFT

From you (February 25)

Everything I do become an effort. Normally everything I do seems to have a part where it requires me to be agitated or restless in order to complete. It's like others get paid to make it hard for me to get things done. I think you get what I mean. So that's one reason I give up many things because achieving something doesn't mean I have to stand against all the resistance against it all the time. If that's all there is then it's a painful experience. I'm sorry for writing this way. It's how I feel in a way.

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (February 25)

Good Evening Nuwan thank you for sharing with me a bit of the time line about your addiction to technology. What I hear you saying is that it all began rather innocently with you looking into computers/ being interested in technical things. Talk to me about how your paranoia began in 2014 ? You shared that you became religious and paranoid at the same time- what do you feel you became paranoid about ? It sounds like you have dealt with a pretty strong impulse to check social media ? Is this the technology that you feel most addicted to ? That is very common and there is now a therapy just for social media addiction

It sounds like daily activities have become a chore to you and very difficult. Can you tell me what your " typical " day looks like for you ?

Sorry for my delay, it looks like we are almost 12 hours apart. it is 7:05 AM here right no where I live in Wisconsin, USA and I just woke up and got into my office.

From you (February 25)

Not a problem . Thank you for your reply. Yes in a way it's addictions well as a phobia once I got off of it. It started affecting my day to day life and elevated things to a level that I couldn't get what's going on. I detached from everything I once known and/or thought I knew and everything was so different. Also the things I derived from religious studies, assumption and theories I've made out of those made it difficult for me to understand what's going on... Also during time I faced the all time low as I was unemployed, physically unfit to do any work, etc...

DRAFT

Currently my typical day starts with as soon as I wake up my delusional thinking jump starts and ruin the day even before I start it. Even a good night sleep wasn't enough because as soon as I wake up it's done. Then I go through normal routines and breakfast then I normally log in to computer or phone. Most of the days I watch something on the internet on phone or on computer. Sometimes I log into my social accounts and write about things. Continuously write what comes to my mind or thoughts. Along the way lunch, bath, and other activities are going on. At night I normally go to be near midnight. Also I mostly spend the day on my bed, minimal movement as of now.

During all this time I feel squashed inside my body, like I'm trapped inside. Stress and pain is continuous and I feel different when I use my native language and when I use English. The way I speak also change... I don't know how else to explain this. That's how it goes for now.

Thanks for the reply.

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (February 26)

Hello Nuwan, Talk to me about what you were sharing in terms of confusion. You said that you felt confused and things were difficult for you after your religious studies? You shared that your delusional thinking begins right when you wake up in the morning. Talk to me about what your delusions are? Weekends right when you wake up in the morning. Talk to me about what your delusions are? What about your thinking feels delusional? Are you paranoid?

From you (February 26)

Yes, it was pain inside and I was like digested from within. Delusions change over time and mostly I keep thinking someone has done something to me and the beginning of the day starts with suspecting everyone around the house. Even the relatives around me. So every unexplainable thing I give a meaning to, seems like a delusion in a way. I don't know how to explain it further.

And I'm obsessive with things that things should be in a way but not the other. So this compulsive sort of behavior makes me change things to it's perfect condition that I think is

DRAFT

the best. This is an OCD sometimes. When I wake up, if I don't feel that I'm whole within, I begin to thing something is wrong, and this pain around my head and face is like I've been dragged down to the bottom like something is hanging from my head. This heavy feeling is almost killing me everyday. It's like continuous torture in a way, but I don't know how to resolve it. I know for sure, is I start acting like an addict and start doing all the drugs and sexual encounters and do every bad thing possible without caring consequences, this would end. But I don't want to go that far because that way if too dangerous to me and everyone else. So that's why I try alternate ways of dealing with it as much as possible, so I don't have to be that way.

I can't list my delusions but I can point of give access to what I wrote, if that helps. But please keep everything in your level of access and trusting you first is necessary for me to let you access it. Sorry about that, but I just start chatting with you.

I am paranoid about many things but it varies from day to day. Its not constant. Sometimes I'm paranoid about tech, information, people around me, something is happening and someone is getting hurt or I've been held captive and I can't see everything so I'm trapped, I've been used and squashed internally but I can't see. All these and many more... It's a bit of a mix and too much sometimes. Even I feel it's too much and I'm worthless in a way.

I'm sorry for ruining your weekend, but just send a reply when you start working again.

Let's have a live session if can, and I'll give you access to everything I wrote. If that helps. Thanks.

From you (February 26)

Please, let me know when you are available.

From you (February 26)

It's like someone else is living my life, fooling me to be stagnant. I've been cornered and so and so, Also others are not allowing me to live sort of feeling. And the more I indulge in this I come to the point that I had enough and want to cease the pain. But it's just an emotional

DRAFT

pain I can physically feel it, which cripples me and my thinking. I came from open mind and heart to close mind and heart and locked my self out to everyone, and this feels like torture. Maybe this is my own doing but it's hard to figure things out to get back to normal again whatever that is.

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (February 26)

Hello Nuwan, have you ever been seen by a medical doctor/ psychiatrist to talk about this paranoia? It sounds a bit more than depression to me. You shared that you feel that has done something to you? That you feel like your family is doing things to you or see signs in small things ? To me that sounds like a larger paranoia that may need to be discussed with a psychiatrist?

What makes you feel like " if I start acting like an addict and start doing all the drugs and sexual encounters and do every bad thing possible without caring consequences, this would end?" How do you feel that is related to this parania or would make your paranoia better?

From you (February 26)

Thanks for the reply. First of all yes I talked to some mental health professionals, I went through a phase with a psychologist as well, however, those were like normal and I talked they listened and many focused on my life's problems that I don't put attentions to. So basically it continued.

It's sort of a trust issue and a paranoia to be honest. I feel aggressiveness when encountered with manipulations by extended family members. I don't know it's just I don't feel normal around them. Also I have a limited connection with family members as well. It is a large form of a paranoia to be honest but I'm coping with it so well that I got used to it and found ways to cope with it. Like thinking on top of thinking to replace previous thinking. It's different but worked for me so far.

I consider myself a control freak. I don't do things just because what others would think, and thinking of consequences beforehand, over analyzing everything, just because not want trouble with the law. So I basically avoid things even if I want to do those things due to

DRAFT

external factors. So I'm not free, I control myself and chained or locked up in my own set of rules and control factors. So I think if I lose control, and become open minded and open hearted and then go ahead and do whatever I like, I'm sure it will make me free but that will lose my watch over consequences as well. So I don't know where I would end up. This is why the remedy seems like more trouble to me. Then I would have to deal with consequences of what I've done which ill make me get back into a depressive loop again.

I hope this explains it.

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (February 27)

Hi Nuwan, lets talk about the manipulations that you feel From your family. You said that its a trust issue so lets tackle that first. I don't to imply its paranoia as perhaps you do have family members who are not treating you well.

Talk to me about the rules you feel that you put on yourself ? You shared that you feel locked in your own rules- talk to me about what you limit yourself from doing based on these self imposed rules. What do you miss out on day to day because of them ? What are some good examples of them ?

From you (February 27)

Ok, I sort of voluntarily took an sort of an oath to myself regarding certain principles I would keep even if that means getting hurt along the way. So many are based on religious principles, specially Buddhist principles. Actually my rule set has a combination of all religious principles which may seem rational. So those limits sort of internally torture me if I do something outside. So in a way I can't lie, even accidentally steal or go against law or something. At a point I told myself that I'll remain celibate for the rest of my life but everything else from outside working against that principle. So residues of those extremism still have an effect on me. It's really hard to operate in real world with those extreme principles which almost made me insane. But I tried my best to keep those. Following is a one set of rules, to refrain from those is the thing but I was never perfect.

Three manÅ❷ sankhÄ①ra (immoral acts done with the mind):

DRAFT

AbhijjÄ① (covetousness; greed for other's belongings)

VyÄ①pÄ①da (ill-will, hatred)

MiccÄ① Ditthi (wrong views)

Four vaci sankhÄ①ra (immoral acts done with speech):

MusÄ①vÄ①da (Lying)

PisunÄ①vÄ①cÄ① (slandg)

ParusÄ①vÄ①cÄ① (harsh speech)

SampappalÄ①pÄ① (frivolous talk)

Three kÄ①ya sankhÄ①ra (immoral acts done with the body):

PÄ①nÄ①tipÄ①tÄ① (killing)

AdinnÄ①dÄ①nÄ① (taking what is not given)

kÄ①mÄ“su miccÄ①cÄ①rÄ① (not just sexual misconduct, but also excessive of sense pleasures)

Anyway having said that, my family doesn't care about my principles. They have a dream or a vision or a plan they want for myself. And they want to execute that no matter what. So it has a heavy conflict with who I became after becoming a bit religious. So they want my initial plan to succeed or to make me a normal person as everyone else is. Which is logical but with my extremism it's really hard. So this conflicting thoughts, set of rules and perspective of life means that I feel alienated around everyone else. And nothing works the way I want because even if I feel right and what I do is what I have to do, I still live in the same world as others live in. So I can't help but to put my guard down or just go with the flow as everyone else. This is the main issue as I see.

So you would see that what I'm missing. I'm missing all good things in life a normal person would consider good. So these rules prevent me from having any sort of out of the box fun experience. Even if I do something once in a while I can't enjoy those activities because my

DRAFT

inner critic kicks in. Also that celibate thing was real and was hard on me up to this date. I can't even feel about anyone in a bad way even if I do, my inner self terminates that thought, it's like killing any feeling that goes in that direction. I can openly discuss talk or write and explain but I can't feel in that way. It's like torture in a way. So this is how it is as of now.

From you (February 27)

And many thoughts I get are conflicting ones or make conflicts. For an example, because of this trust issues, I get manipulated into thinking badly about what others do, even if they do it with good intensions. So this is like schism between me and others. So all thoughts try to start a conflict with others who I don't feel safe with or have a good discussion or upper hand. This is my problem I would say. And this makes it really hard to work with others. As you see I didn't even shared my previous writings with you because of trust issues. So that's how hard for me to trust someone. Even if I do, it's not for long. This is affecting everything in my life, with everyone else. It came to a point that I can't live among others without getting alienated.

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (February 28)

Hi Nuwan,

Thank you for taking the time to share all of this with me. I hear you saying that religious principles really drive these rules that you have imposed on yourself. You shared you cant lie, you cant go against the law, you at 1 time told yourself that you would not engage in sex throughout your life. You said that these rules almost made you insane. Can you tell me, what was your goal with these " rules" ?

You shared that your family is in conflict with how you are living your life and your princilples- you explained some pretty extreme views and then said " I am a bit religious" - do you see these as extreme or do you see it as " a bit religious?"

DRAFT

It sounds like from what you shared your trust issues you prevent you from really being able to live your life. You said that this makes it hard to work with others, do you feel this is what prevents you from employment ?

From you (February 28)

Hi ,

The goal was to figure things out in life, the things that I don't understand but which controls the life.

I think it's extreme compared to any normal human being I know of but compared to a monk or a clergy person, I'm not that extreme.

In a way yes and no. Yes because it prevents me from trusting anyone and do anything with anyone else in a full trust manner. On the other hand I became a bit lazy due to fatigue and other heavy headed issues. So it's a combination of both.

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (March 1)

Good Evening Nuwan,

Talk to me about how you feel when you are able to " control " things. You shared that you put these rules on yourself in order to figure things out in your life. Do you feel like these rules have helped you get closer to what you want ? What do you want in your life that you feel you do not have now ?

When I think about monks or clergy people, I dont think of paranoia or not trusting ? Talk to me about work for you ? What has your employment been like? Talk to me about your fatigue ?

From you (March 2)

I feel empowered and can do anything, you know how it feels when you are in control. Same goes for me but I might go over the edge and become a bit cranky or show some disrespectful ego based behavior when I have the control. Not always, though. Yes, that's

DRAFT

correct, I wanted to see the point of it and may be a bit of a protection layer for things that I don't understand. It's like better safe than sorry with those rules. The problem is I don't know what I want. I just feel like there's something I don't understand. So I chase after that hunch to get to know what I don't get. It's like a dog chasing the tail, going round and round never complete. What I want in life I don't have now ight be freedom, but even when I have it, it was a burden. Also last time it showed me that there's no real freedom as of now, because there's always something to do even to stay free.

Errm , yes I guess for you monks and clergy people are a bit trustworthy ones and not paranoid at all. But for me, I don't know them, specially I don't know what they know they say they know. So either they are ling or telling something they don't understand, or I don't get what they know. That makes me paranoid a bit.

Work, by profession I was a software developer. Currently unemployed, recovg at my aunt's place. Employment was stressful, I wasn't the best one in the field, not even close. I work by searching things over the internet and I'm good at putting things together and get things done. But deadlines, my incapability compared to others, and high pressure, money oriented good life chasing behavior burned me out. Not once but many times. I tried working alone, but I don't feel motivated and it changes over time, day to day. When I do feel like doing something I do it, then I just ignore it until I feel like it. That's the way I work alone, so no success there as well.

Fatigue is like, I'm trapped in the body, digesting my self. t's like life is getting sucked out of me. May be all is mental and probably I make that an excuse for my lazy behavior, but I really do feel the physical manifestation of this fatigue to the extent that I can't do anything important without hurting myself.

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (March 2)

Good Evening Nuwan, since you and I have almost a 12 hours time difference, I wanted to make sure that I got back to you first this this morning. It is now 9:59 AM here for me and it looks like almost 7 PM there for you.

DRAFT

It sounds like when you are able to follow all of your rules that you feel empowered. When you are unable to follow these rules, how do you feel ? What else in your life makes you feel in control or empowered?

Talk to me about what happened when you were last employed? I hear you saying that you are recovg at your aunts home, what do you feel you are recovg from ? This paranoia that you have been struggling with ? It sounds like the pressure of it all made you feel burned out ? It sounds like you were also struggling with motivation when you were working alone ? That you would ignore work ? What are you hopes for your work in the future ?

From you (March 2)

Thanks . Now it's 10.09 PM here.

When I can't follow the rules, I feel like cornered, socially rejected and abandoned. Mostly afraid and sometimes show a stagnant behavior. I feel empowered when everything goes according to the way I like, which is normal for everyone. Also I feel empowered when I finish something that I consider to be important. Sometimes, completing a video game or a mission also gives a glimpse of that feeling.

When I was last employed, I wasn't able to perform duties very well. I was lagging behind the schedule and having a battle between this ongoing issues and actually getting things done. Finally I gave up and resigned as I cannot perform my duties well. Since then I lived on social benefits and voluntary work hoping to figure things out and get back control in life. But unfortunately I couldn't. I'm recovg from everything I went through and probably solitude I experienced and living among total strangers. Honestly I don't know what I'm recovg from but I feel like everyone around me knows there's something wrong and I have to recover from it. Currently I cannot explain it in a way to say this is it, yes the pressure and my perspective of my own image and self analysis of myself saying that I'm not competent enough to do my work and my inability to become on par with others in my field and everything around it including my self-esteem make it hard for me to do anything important and at least satisfy with what I do or quality of my work. So I judge myself and I judge hard.

DRAFT

And I don't want to do things for wrong reasons, unless I have a proper motivation and I feel like I can do it at that moment, I don't do it. That's why I can't work alone, I wait till I feel right.

Also as of now I don't have any hopes for the future, I mean work wise. Because my career is ruined, I did it to myself. I can't work alone well enough to make something out of it as of now. Also, in a way I consider myself to be a failure. And I don't know what else I would like to do or enjoy doing while making something out of it. I honestly don't want to do something just for money. This is the main reason I fall behind. And if I get pressured to do something just for money because of my bad financial situation, then I get stressed more and burn out quickly.. I want what I do to be important, something I know how to do, as well as enjoyable, and my previous career was a bit aligned with that but still I was working for others doing what they ask me to do instead of doing something important out of what I can do. That is also another reason for my burn out. I think you can see why I can't find work and as of now there's no hope for my future.

From you (March 2)

Also , could you install an app called 'Lyf', if you can. Also if you are in Facebook, I'll add you in. In both those platforms, I used to write my views, philosophy, things I feel. So if that helps, just join both and search for my name in FB. In 'Lyf' search for journeys 'My Dreams For World's Future', 'Fighting for Humanity' and click on my name to see other journeys I wrote, including a hidden one called 'The Dark Side of Mr.Me'. I wrote lot of things honestly, like a thought journal on those. If my writings help, these public writings might help to understand some thoughts I have and the way I think about things compared to normal people. Thanks

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (March 3)

Hi Nuwan, I do not use Lyf but thank you for the recommendation. I find that its best for you to share those things vs me making my own assumptions/ interpretations of things via social media, linkedin, etc. Do you want to share some of those writings here with me ? I can tell that you want to share them with me and Id be happy to look at them here together. It

DRAFT

sounds like you would like to share them in hopes of me gaining a better understanding of where you are coming from.

Iam sorry to hear that you feel your career is ruined. Since you are young, what do you hope your next steps in life will be ? IF you feel that your previous field is not open to you ? Is that what you are trying to figure out now ? Where do go next ? How is it living at your aunts ?

Just a reminder that I am off on the weekends but our room is open. I will be back on Monday AM (Central time and we can go from there). Thank you for being so open this week.

From you (March 3)

Hi , sure, I'd like to share those but there are many and sharing everything here will be too much. That's why I thought maybe you can access what I wrote there and go through the timeline. Anyway if you think that helps, I'll try to share selected few, but I do not know which ones are important in here. I'll try my best to pick one's I think is necessary.

I do not hope and have no idea of what my next steps would be. Previous field is still open but it's moves on and it's a fast lane of rapidly changing content, so getting back there is like studying again to get back into that field. Because compared to what's out there my knowledge is obsolete. And I'm not even close to an average one in the field. So it's better to leave it to younger ones who are more capable of those but that is one of my passions. I might do something but making it my career seems a bit hard with my current condition.

Yes, I'm trying to figure out my passion, the only passion that never changes, which I do not know what that is. Like I discussed with others on Lyf, I don't mind of materialistic wealth but contentment of existence which is hard to find. Also II recognize my fear of confinement and commitment as I'm afraid of both getting married to someone and/or becoming a monk/clergy member, as it makes me confined and less free. So basically I'm looking for my passion which I can peacefully follow with full freedom which is hard to come by. But where to go next is, I do not know, have to figure it out. I tried to find something I would like but I can't seem to keep a passion for long without losing interest in it for some reason. So I'm still

DRAFT

trying to that one think that I don't want to lose, which for this moment I don't mind losing any.

Living with my aunt is also ok, I get everything I got to eat and they handle financials so basically have nothing to worry about as of now. But I know I can't be a burden to them for long, so I have to find something to make a living as well. I feel somewhat grounded in here, I mean I can't go wherever I want whenever I want, one is I don't have enough money for myself and the other is people here restricted me to do anything seems unnecessary. It's not like I've been chained or something, but it's more like I don't take harsh actions out of respect. But I know I still hurt them with what I say once in awhile, my anger comes out sometimes and I say things, even though they have nothing to do with it, they get hurt by what I say. That's what is like as of now.

Not a problem. Thank you . Have a nice weekend!

From you (March 3)

If I knew what your interests are I could have recommended movies or TV shows for you to watch. As that all I've been doing for a long time. Feel free to ask for any recommendations as I have watched lot of tv and movies as of now. And if you like share some of your interests or shows/movies you considered as awesome, so I can base my recommendations on those. Thanks.

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (March 5)

Good Evening Nuwan,

Thank you for your well wishes for the weekend and I was glad to see that you wrote during my time off.

I hear you saying that you are hoping to find your passion. Lets talk about what you shared in terms of passions in the past and them not lasting long. I work with many men and women who struggle in their careers and we always talk about expectations. What are your expectations for your " passions?" What does that mean to you. When you think about doing

DRAFT

work you feel passionate about, what are your thoughts for the days that will be good and the days that will be hard? Even work that you are passionate about can become a struggle from time to day ?

As for TV, thank you for thoughts but I don't actually watch a lot of TV. I have a three year old daughter so more often than now I am doing things with her , cooking, or spending time with my partner. Thank you though :)

From you (March 10)

Sorry for the late reply and thanks for the reply. It was a strange week and there was an internet block in our country as well.

That's great and I also find it's better to have a time off and do things with people around me. I'm trying and I stayed off the internet for most of the last week as well. Well I have to think more about passions and things that I have expectations on... I'll get back to you as soon as I think more about it as I can't find any passion in me and currently I have no expectations as well. So I have to think again and I might find something. I'll reply back with my thoughts.

Have a nice weekend!

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (March 12)

Good Evening Nuwan, great to hear From you and I am glad to hear that although it sounds like you had an internet blockage that you were able to make the best of it. How did that feel ? From what you sahred, you were able to do things with people around you which I know has been a struggle for you. I do encourage you to try to take some of the lesson from the last week into yoru day to day life now. What did you enjoy about having that time awya from the internet, in conecting with other people ?

I want also to give you some advanced notice that I will be taking vacation on Wed March 21, Thursday March 22 and Friday March 23. My family and I are traveling to celebrate Easter a week early as to avoid any travel delays. Please let me know if you have any questions about this :)

DRAFT

From you (March 13)

Not a problem . Enjoy your vacation.

Still a bit off with all the effects of last week and I still feel the fear of using technological things time to time. I reset my phone and laptop to their factory defaults and waiting to reinstall and using an old machine to do only few tasks that I do with a pc. This is strange even to me as a former developer as I told you earlier but this is episodic and some days I have the need to get back into tech but on other days I run away from it.

I feel ok but I still can't find that connection I had with my family and friends earlier.

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (March 14)

Good Evening Nuwan, sorry for my delay today, I had meetings all day which doesn't happen often for me. It sounds like you are still coming off the last week of no technology. It sounds like you are continuing it use them less ? How does that feel ? Talk to me about what you have been doing with your time ?

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (March 19)

Hello Nuwan, we havent connected in almost a week in our therapy so I wanted to reach out. I am leaving for my vacation on Wed so I thought id try to connect for then.

From you (March 19)

Hi , Thanks. I'm ok and I reduced the number of times I connect to internet, however, I will check your messages as soon as I connect. Thanks. I'm feeling ok but in the meantime I feel the urge and desire to connect back. I unknowingly and sort of manipulated into doing things that finally end up back in internet. So I'm yet to control those urges and for now I'm failing to control it most of the time.

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (7 days ago at 10:37pm)

DRAFT

Good Evening Nuwan, I figured that you were taking space away from our work as you were limiting internet access, that is very positive. I think its good to focus your energies away from the internet as I know this has been a big issue for you. Good for you in making this happen.

Reminder that I am on vacation tomorrow- Friday and will be back into our room on Monday AM!

From you (7 days ago at 12:36am)

ok . Thanks. Have a good vacation!

From THE NAME OF THE DOCTOR (23 hours ago)

Good Afternoon Nuwan, I wanted to let you know that I have returned from my vacation and I'm back to work. I will be checking into our room daily as usual.

From you (NOT DELIVERED)

DRAFT

A Funny Quote

> *If you want to take over the world, we don't teach that, but give it a go.*

- I first heard this, or something similar, on Syfy channel's The Magicians Trailer...

An interesting quote!

There are three sides to every story: your side, my side, and the truth. And no one is lying. Memories shared serve each differently.

Robert Evans. (2002). The Kid Stays in the Picture [http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0303353] [Documentary]. Highway Films.

Some questions... Dumb or not, these are some interesting questions.

- Is conciousness fluid?
- Where do we go after sleep?
- Do we sleep in a different dimension?
- What happens when we sleep?
- Do we wake up as a different conciousness after we sleep?
- Does conciousness get destroyed when we sleep?
- Do we get assaulted or sexually abused while we sleep?
- Does our conciousness swims through a collective?
- What if the words we use means something different for others? But without translations?
- Is it possible to get raped during sleep in a different layer or in a different level?
- Can we reduce the conscious self to a portable capsule or a small transferable fluid, so that we can transfer conciousness between bodies?
- If the conciousness is reducible can it be done non-invasively or in other words without even touching the physical body... like an astral projection or like a minuscule dust particle that is conscious and maneuverable?
- Can these consciousness entities drive other humans? Like we drive vehicles? And how ethical this is and what are the consequences of this sort of sentience manipulation?
- How can we say whether gravity is pulling us down or it's like a magnetic crane which pulls us up or holds us without letting us drop?

DRAFT

Break from the technology's chaos. Each week

Since I have nothing much to do right now. I find myself more on internet or at least with laptop and smart phone than in real life.

Last night I watched a movie and this is one thing I took out of it. Allocating more time for real world. Some would say it's impossible as we all work and do important things using tech and other things but as long as we think this way we'll stay the same.

So I'm going to try hold to this or at least try to stay 48hrs out of all the tech each week. I may fail due to external pressure or temptations to use tech for some unavoidable reasons. But it never hurts to try.

So these are the events I created in my phone's calendar. I'm going to try this starting from next week each Monday and Tuesday. It will be impossible to contact me on those days and lot of things might happen on these days and I may miss some important opportunities. Also I may not be able to reach out to help anyone even someone is in a desperate need. I know this seems rude but this is important at least for me.

In case I can't hold on to these days I might pick another day on that week to compensate that missed day.

Let's see how it goes.

DRAFT

Since I got back to SL...

Since I got back... This post is highly private, stop reading if you dn't want to read my sensitive information, thought several times before posting this but here we go. Full transparency it is. Collateral damage is expected from my end.

Actions: Since January 8th 2018

Anger based repulsion and resistance to immediate relatives and family members around.

More than normal food and drinks consumption.

Full resource consumption and rapid use of services till those services get blocked as soon as possible due to insufficient funds or crossing the limit.

Rapid changes within the house and change of places furniture and people within the house.

It felt like I ate the food they gave me then I woke up and others change the places of the furniture and internal structure. I still feels like someone got hurt by this rapid changing process. And since the last change I'm sleeping in the exact same position as my uncle used to sleep

I feel like someone owns me and some part of me is trying to control every aspect of my life, not allowing me to freely live and also feels like they keep me hostage for ransom or a benefit of some sort.

The more I lose the more time they have and less and less powerful I got the more and more power they have over me. So the basic nature of keeping under a spell of some sort like always fatigue, inability to perform actions, forcing me to perform the same set of actions everyone else does and live a predefined, routine structured life as a submissive human being within the society.

Everyone around me concerns more about my food and drink consumption that anything else, they seems to care less about how I feel emotionally, my anger, lack of freedom, resentment and possible suicidal and sociopathic thoughts I get.

Maybe they are trying to protect but from what?

Exorcisms :

Around first few days after arrival, introduction of another person related to exorcisms.

Visiting a place for an exorcism within the urban slum area but seemingly welcoming and non violent

DRAFT

Food and drink changes to suit the needs of exorcisms, and preparation for the big day

Mostly in a captivated and immovable state within the house, both physically and mentally from within, lack of freedom of sort (Probably a good thing)

Few weeks later the complete exorcism and drinking of something afterwards, necklace with a round locker (called a "suraya") to keep always on self, no idea what really went through

Visiting a common religious place South of Sri Lanka as an pilgrimage and a circular trip around the Southern part of the island

Neglecting the effect and efficacy of the exorcism performed and doubt about what and how it worked from my end

And questioning those who made me do it regarding what it is and why and how it works the way it supposed to

Trying to figure out truth by questioning those who are around but reluctant to answer

Removing the necklace and putting under the pillow after baring it for about four months.

Another exorcism place around mid May, as I remember, in a different place.

Performed around midnight of that day

Lots of questions but no answers of sort

Seemingly taking a human body over by someone so popular in this culture, named Kadawara, and that person is talking to others around and telling what I feel and what happens within me exactly the way it is

According to that person, that person watches who comes in and out of my body as well and seemingly angry with me not having 100% trust on that person

Also the way that person came in and seemingly a wave of something that comes in through a biological network, wanted so bad to see and realize how it all works but I was afraid so, and once it was over I had list of questions I wish I would have asked from that person

DRAFT

Within first few months noticed that others in the house has similar symptoms as I do and sometimes they get angry and also become ill

Went to see a doctor for grand mother's issue and I was overwhelmed by the resistance of the attraction I felt when I was within the hospital, it felt like some people regarded me like a tasty meal on a plate while others looked at me as a disgusting failure.

Last weekend when to see a psychiatrist and on meds since then, the medicine is supposed to reduce the mood swings and diagnosed as a bipolar disorder and the treatment is an anti-epilepsy drug which I doubted earlier

The doubt I have and resistance towards what others are doing is so prominent I don't want to trust them a bit, yet those were things I didn't doubt earlier stages of my life but now I feel their tendency and the way they try to put me down and own me so I can't freely move around or take actions. It feels like binding me to a predefined course of actions from within so that I cannot deviate,

Sill this tendency to write things and feels like an entity is trying hard to make me document things as I go forward. Very annoying at times but very active and this entity can make me do this by changing my course of action from other things but seemingly has an good intentions and a liberating agenda. (Not sure)

Still hear the things are moving within me over head, neck and everywhere under the skin but cannot see anything

Sometimes feels the warmth and heat of things happen within like steal melting within and drop like lava within

Also the heavy burden on top of the head like I'm holding something from my head

The theory was I woke up in a sub body within my body and my real body died and hanging from my back, and I change my presence between these two bodies which both are failing and in one side it feel like a snail on top of someone looking through eyes of someone else's

DRAFT

body. On the other hand it feels like a hollow mummified body holding a sack of meat from back of the head and it;s hanging down the back of the body.

Eyes doesn't prove either of these stories and keeps a perfect scenario as of the body, however the base frame, layout seems to slightly differ and show different faces in different times

Face changes are very slight and almost the same but seemingly have different characteristics which I can notice

Started upgrading Lify site and blog, started putting all the writings in a single blog. Slow but working on it

Shared links to the blog with most of the people I used to communicate with.

Communication is still an issue like everything is wired and switched in a wrong manner. Or at least people are working hard of having excruciating problems while trying to make it work without letting someone else on the phone than the one who is intended to.

It seems like extreme measures are needed and most importantly in place to prevent unwanted manipulations but when it happens it seems to have a long lasting effect due to consequences both for me and for the rest

Inability to stop what is started, either it's writing, browsing, developing and watching

Normally, nothing lets me relax or at least I'm not in the right place to relax. I hardly have a chance to relax and always people are talking over head, giving instructions commands requests, not letting me sleep or waking me up in a middle of the night and planting thoughts that I have no proof of.

There are mechanisms that can loop songs, voices, adverts, things I already listened to and heard of and sayings within me so I keep hearing it over and over again, it's excruciating but why and how they do it is not sure, Also there is someone involved who uses names to identify who does what but those names comes over the head and I cannot validate it,

DRAFT

Sexual references,blame games, this one did this and that all going on but cause and effect seems to not clear and sometimes it feels like no matter how worse someone has become that person always got pardoned or I couldn't conquer my demons.

I didn't want to write this when I turn the laptop on but dragged me into this until I feel captivated and squashed instead of letting me relax.

Most probably my voluntary adherence to chastity and going without sexual activities has caused me lot of damage and probably made me weaker but if my strength depends on something then that means I will always crave for more of that dependency, if there's nothing within and there's nothing that gives power to consciousness then why it should depend on something?

Always trying to change the discussion and bring the discussion back to my deluded philosophy. (The one I believes in it seems)

I speak while I write and read, the origination place of words seems to stick and that origination place has more power and control over other places of origination

Some suddent thoughts

People who doesn't understand might think I'm crazy.

Those who do not have the ability to read or listen to what I said and wrote may not be able to understand what I wrote and said.

Probably due to language, geological and other technological barriers.

As long as this conflict is there, good people from my side may get hurt due to others and good from people from their side may get hurt due to their neglegence.

I cannot say I am 100% correct or innocent but at least I try to undersatnd before taking an action that I would later regret.

DRAFT

A SUDDEN NOTE

I'M NOT HOLDING ANYONE OR ANYTHING

BUT I FEEL LIKE SOMEONE OR SOMEOTHERS WANT ME TO LET GO

ALSO I FEEL LIKE I'M HOLDING INTO SOMETHING WHICH IS SOMETHING I DO NOT KNOW OF

I DO NOT KNOW HOW TO LET GO

AND HOW CAN I LET GO SOMETHING THAT I'M NOT HOLDING OR SOMTHING THAT I DO NOT KNOW THAT I'M HOLDING

An Independent State of Mind

I think this thing is what all of us are seeking.

An independent state of mind. A state of mind that is unchanged under any circumstance or any influence.

I think no outside or internal influence or a circumstance can change or affect the nature of that state of mind and such a mind is always undisturbed.

Mobile Usage

A Game = 2hrs

WhatsApp = 2hrs

YouTube = 2hrs

Browsers = 2hrs

DRAFT

8hrs of distractions…

Quality

Having a one good meal or a drink for the day is better and satisfying than having 4-5 meals and drinks to fill self up…

I hate the current way of things but as long as I'm not isolated and independent, this is the way it is…

What I Feel….

Sometimes what I hear over my head annoys me…

Sometimes what I hear over head and what I feel make me angry or hopeless..

Sometimes what I hear over my head and what I think make me want to die…

Sometimes what I hear over my head and what I think soothes me and make me want more…

Sometimes what I hear over my head and what I think make me feel proud and worthy..

Sometimes I feel like this is not me…

Sometimes I feel trapped in my body and feel like my inside is tormented…

Sometimes I think I'm deceptive and cunning…

Sometimes I think I'm innocent and manipulated…

What I Want…

It seems like I want and need more things….

DRAFT

It changes over time…

Sometimes I want to live…

Sometimes I want the truth…

Sometimes I want to know the unknown…

Sometimes I want humanity and morality to be at top…

Sometimes I need sex…

Sometimes I just need to relax…

Sometimes I just want to know the truth

Sometimes I just want everyone else to tell me the truth…

Sometimes I want to know everything…

Sometimes I want to know who's talking over my head…

Sometimes I just need to get over everything and go somewhere else…

Sometimes I need Independence…

Sometimes I need personal space that is undisturbed…

Since I can't do anything without money, sometimes I just need money…

To earn money, sometimes I just need to find a job…

This list goes on…

Which comes first and which is important is what I truly have to decide…

For a long time money, job came first because it gave me more important Independence in life…

But now, I'm tired and I need to relax and know how this whole thing works… More importantly I need to know the truth…

DRAFT

So the truth and independence comes first because I hope it will take me to more important contentment and relaxation…

This may change over time who knows but as of now this is it…

But others seems to don't get it or understand it…

This is why I have to bow down to what others want just because I can't make myself independent and make me know the truth…

What Others Want

Others seems to doesn't want us or need us…

It's like they seek someone else or something else through us…

It's the benefit of they get from that person or thing they seek through us keeps them want us…

Why…

Why do we eat?

Why do I eat?

Is it to feel full or to feel content because of what I put in?

Are we running away from something and we use food to do that?

Or are we running towards something and we use food to do that?

Or don't we really have any idea of how this really works?

Again why do I feel content some days and a pain in other days…

Why do I resist food some days but seek food on other days…

Everyone says it's hunger, but I do not control hunger then who does?

DRAFT

Is it my hunger that I try to resolve or someone else's?

Why do I feel like sometimes food consumes me but not the other way around

Again why do we eat?

Sometime it's to please the tongue or taste buds that sends us the sensations of taste…

Sometimes it's to please the devil inside the belly that send us mixed signals based on what it wants… the hunger…

How the hunger works also already explained I think, but again that is in science… How the universe explains hunger… That is what I want to know…

Then again, why do we eat?

What do we eat anyway? What is food?

According to science those are some particles or combinations of particles or base elements… Some good some bad… Science explains food in a way everyone can understand but what does food really do in universal terms…

In reality we take in or consume an alien human made things (generally another human being unless we make things for ourselves) in to us or on we take in natural parts of another living species or a plant…

So in universal terms this is like a merger between things or a universal soup of essence…

Finally, why do we eat?

And what is food and what it does in universal terms?

What…

Some days I feel relaxed after I wake up… I probably have had good dreams and some good experience during this sleep…

DRAFT

On some other days I feel fatigue... Like I've done some heavy lifting or heavy work during the sleep...

So in reality this means either I work during the sleep or I work during the sleep...

Either way, why can't I do that in a sane manner, I mean in a conscious way...

Then I know I did this yesterday during the sleep and did that the day before...

Also how do I know at where I wake up during that sleep... This may be a deluded side of things but since it changes based on activities we do before the sleep I think this is directly related to what we consume, read and watch...

Based on that we have these experienced during the sleep... Or some notable and strong experiences may alter the experience of sleep as well...

Yes, I would like to study sleep but not just in scientific manner which seems primitive compared to real dynamics behind what really goes on in the universe...

May be I'm wrong, maybe the science is much more advanced but with that understanding do people hide the reality? or try to manipulate it to their own advantage? The reason I think this way is, if not, then I should already have a proper understanding of how this works regardless of knowledge in scinece... Or else science is yet to understand the best of this universe..

Real...

What is real?

Sometimes I see gaps in reality...

Sometimes I feel there are gaps...

Sometimes I don't understand how something happen from inside affects my inside...

Other times I do not understand how things happening from my inside affects outside...

DRAFT

Sometimes I don't understand the very basics and how all the dynamics behind universe and existence works...

So what is real?

Sometimes what I feel contradicts with what I perceive and the other way around also true...

If perception and reality has gaps or contradictions that means either I do not have the capability to perceive the reality or else the reality itself is an illusion that I cannot perceive as a whole...

Either way what is real?

But I can assure one thing...

Even I am certain that I'm living a lie, there are truths within that lie that no one can deny...

In a dream state you can fly or mess around with time or space... Even within that dream there are some real things that is unbreakable even within that dream...

For an example, even if this whole thing is a lie, I can't deny the fact that within this lie, if I jump up I fell down... That is true regardless of which human jumps up...

I don't see how others stay without falling without some extra measures...

So there are certain facts that we have to accept to be true in order to exist within this lie as well.. In case if this is a lie...

And those facts are true for everyone when I'm around interacting with them...

So what is real?

If we take those common things that are true to all which no one can deny within a reality, even if it is a lie, then we can know the restrictions of the reality...

We don't need any scientific knowledge or higher education to understand those principles... We are inevitably bound by those...

DRAFT

So what I'm suggesting is let's live the lie knowing it's a lie and in the meantime figure out what the restrictions or things that are undeniably true for all within that lie…

Then, moment by moment, let's find the truth and replace the unknown with that newly discovered truth…

This way even within a lie we can make something meaningful…

I think this is what seeking truth really means in a way… There are truths within the lie itself… Those may not be true within all the lies, we don't dream the same every night and dynamics of those dream environments may change from one dream to another, but let's just focus on the lie that we are in right now before thinking about others…

Another observation 3.12 a.m 25th June 2018

Around 10 mins ago the blog didn't work…

Then it started loading…

Then I played a mobile game…

Then it stopped loading again…

Only blog has this problem…

Maybe the content it has make things complicated…

As far as I know, that thing includes delusional thoughts, good thoughts, assumptions, speculative theories, hypotheses and theories, true observations and things that actually happened to me, also it includes problems I see and possible solutions I can think of, my weaknesses and strengths, good and bad also there….

And why do I have to justify a blog…

DRAFT

The other way of thinking I go through when something happens to me

The way I think. When something unexpected happens I usually start with the impossible or the supernatural. I think something invisible, mysterious, manipulative or supernatural is behind it. Then, if I'm lucky enough, I find the real reason behind it. Probably it's a simple mistake or a simple change I or someone else has done in the past. However, until I find that real reason I keep suspecting everything and everyone and derive conclusions based on those unwanted and annoying thoughts....

This is the simple mistake and the way of thinking the other way around I usually go through for sometime now... I got to stop this side of suspicious thinking....

Just a sudden suspicious and vicious thought

Why I just thought a news that my uncle pointed out is related to me? Or he knows about it somehow?

I felt it like a treat or a payback... No idea why...

Country is related – Canada

Topic is related - Death

I don't know...

Suspicions...

Why do I have a resistive feeling towards a friend of mine? And why do I feel like he and some others have something to do with everything that's happening around me?

DRAFT

Thoughts - Annoying and disturbing

- Bad thoughts.
- Bad suspicions.
- Doubts about impersonations - thoughts of the person I interact with is not the person I know of.
- Doubts about what actually happened - thoughts of an event, has more to it than what I actually experienced.
- Thoughts of someone's getting hurt based on what I feel from within me.
- Thoughts of others are getting hurt because of me.
- Thoughts of someone's advising or controlling me and my behavior by injecting thoughts.
- Thoughts of media based manipulations. Thinking that news that I see, Telecast and things that are shared on YouTube are purposefully targeted to alter my behavior. Also doubts about the content that I see. Whether they are real or staged.
- Over the head commentary based on my thoughts to make me feel afraid. These are to generate fear within me and to make me angry towards people around me. This directly leads to conflicts.
- When I start browsing certain web sites I get drawn to them and those sites make me stick to those sites longer than I anticipate. It's like I can't leave those websites and it makes me wanting more and more content in that site.
- Thoughts on someone is policing and seems to be helping my cause and effort, commentary on making me clean, saving me from bad events.
- Thoughts that something bad is going to happen like I'm going to die out of pressure I feel within. And this makes me more afraid and vulnerable. This induces fear and helplessness and powerlessness.

DRAFT

- Thoughts that someone or something is preventing me from gaining power or authority from within. Like it's locked down.
- Thoughts that the person who is writing this is not me but someone else I might have known.
- Thoughts on a group is following me or they are after me for some reason. It's like they are trying to conquer me or defeat me. It's like they want to win but I don't know what or why?
- Thoughts that someone is accusing others of being a pervert and I hear that accusation again and again over my head.
- Directing me towards sexual aspects of everything by manipulations. While I write, think and see, somehow content and references, thinking pattern are getting manipulated to elevate those thoughts.
- Commentary on what I feel inside and giving references to what I feel. It's like when I feel something from within, the voice within says something that resonates with that feeling.
- I feel generated and degenerated based on activities I do over the internet.
- Thoughts that it's all about girls. And everyone is trying to give or connect girls to me. And it seems like when they do those girls get into trouble.
- The voices that says sorry again and again but I have no idea who and what for.
- Thoughts that actors and actresses has something to do with me. Either I've been captured or saved by them.
- The voices over head that say some people are going to come to meet me and do bad things to me. Sometimes these bad things include sexual assault.

DRAFT

Some more questions...

Why do I try to cover everything up with Lify like it's my life's worth?

I don't know.

What if the origin of my conciousness is just a result of a good or a bad thought of someone else's mind?

I don't know.

Am I really scared or dumb enough to believe that nothing can hurt me if I stay true to all values?

I don't know.

What's the connection between Facebook and me?

I don't know.

DRAFT

A list of questions...

Voices over head... What those mean and who they are? What do they want from me? Or what do they want me to do? Am I misinterpreting or misunderstanding what they are saying or what they are trying to do? How can I establish a clear communication mechanism with them so I don't and won't ever misinterpret what they say or what they do? If they are hurt or in harms way how can I save them, protect them or help them? Can I really help them? Or are they trying to help me me? How they got in there in the first place? Are they trapped? Or am I trapped? What do I have to do with all of them? And how they get into this whatever the thing that is going on with me? I mean what are the methods or mechanisms that they get involved in this voices over my head thing? And when I ask questions, why don't I get answered and if honestly someone does answer these questions then who receives those answers on behalf of me, or is someone out there impersonating me to get those answers? If

yes then how can I get those real answers from that impersonator, possibly without hurting that person?

I don't know.

Questions about within...

Am I cruel?

I don't know.

If not, then why I feel like I am cruel?

I don't know.

I think badly about people, it's not normal sometimes. So, I do feel like I'm evil for no good reason.

Am I being tortured?

I don't know.

If not, why do I feel like I'm bruised from within?

I don't know.

If not me then who? And why that person is being treated like that and what connection do I have with this person to feel those bruises?

I don't know.

Some confessions...

- I do eavesdrop on other people's conversations. In other words I listen to other's conversations when unnecessary or when they are not directly talking to me.

DRAFT

- I tried to stay 48hrs off the technology each week, as far as I can remember I was almost successful on first 2 weeks but last week I think I failed. I'm going to try my best to focus more on people and things I have to do around me, let's see how good I am this week.
- I feel like lot of people are getting hurt because of me and also I feel like lot of people are looking to hurt me.
- I suspect almost all the people who I meet and live around me, sometimes those thoughts have no direct observational origins but still those thoughts generate anger in me making me angry and harsh towards them. Sometimes it feels like dying and reincarnating many times during the day.

Pride or a delusion

Sometimes I think so high about myself and my so called good behavior…

I think that my good behavior accounts to something and therefore I am valuable…

Did I do that for myself willingly or out of fear for consequences or just to please others are some questions worth asking…

However, sometimes I feel like I give too much respect to myself or it's like I don't deserve to think so high about myself.

Some more questions

Why am I so sad that I cannot bring myself back to a relaxed state?

I don't know.

Why do I feel so heavy and pulled down from behind?

DRAFT

I don't know.

Why am I sad?

I don't know.

Is it because that I don't have the freedom to live? Probably yes but honestly,

I don't know.

What sort of freedom am I after?

I don't know.

Why don't I have the control of myself?

I don't know.

Why am I so annoyed all the time and suspect everyone and everything?

I don't know.

Why do I need to write all these?

I don't know.

Why can't I stop?

I don't know.

Why do I feel like I'm getting manipulated?

I don't know.

Why can't I feel ok for a considerable time? I mean, I feel happy while I'm doing something for that moment then I feel so down the rest of the time. That happiness does not last.

I don't know.

What do I need?

I don't know.

DRAFT

Am I not confident enough to take necessary steps, and do whatever is necessary? And am I deliberately restricting me from doing evil and force me to stay away from bad behavior causing lots of problems when it comes to real life? Probably, but I still think that I should have a self-control and restraint from doing certain things even those things were absolutely necessary. So, honestly,

I don't know.

Is not having money is a problem? Yes, that limits my movement, I can't go anywhere other than places where I can reach by foot. I have to ask whenever I need to do something or rely on others to go somewhere that than places nearby. I don't have the freedom to have my own space in this world, because I don't own even a square inch of this world. Still I couldn't find a place where the environment leaves me alone and accepts me for who I really am. I can't buy or pay for the necessities when required to. I have to depend on other's earnings and feel guilty about using other's wealth. I have nothing much other than few debts to pay off. It's obvious that money restricts me from many ends and made me live like a person in house arrest. But in reality, is money the real problem?

I don't know.

Can I earn money? Probably yes, but what am I good at? Maybe I can learn anything and do it but why do I feel like I'm not suitable for any work? Why do I feel like I shouldn't work and that I get annoyed and burned out with any type of work I do.

I don't know.

Am I being forced to work and earn money?

I don't know.

Will I survive with this trend of mine and will I be able to find peace in this world with enough to live as a free person?

I don't know.

What makes me not free or who does is deliberately? And most importantly why?

DRAFT

I don't know.

Who doesn't want me to get back up, if there's specific someone?

I don't know.

Also I don't like to do any type of work involving any wrongdoing but why do I feel like even if I'm not doing those wrongdoings, just by living without earning has made me a victim of those types of wrongdoings?

I don't know.

Why do I feel like I can't travel from one place to another in an attentive manner, in a concious state? I mean why do I feel so tired and fragile during travel and the things that I feel within my body which makes me restless and tiresome burdens on my mind which makes me feel asleep along the way...

I don't know.

Why do I feel like I get attacked or raped in a subconscious sense and because of me others are getting hurt as well?

I don't know.

What is it that I feel moving within me like a sentient liquid? That makes me so restless that I cannot sit in a single location, things that I feel like move into me from bottom.

I don't know.

Why do I feel like someone, something or some set of people are trying to contact me or get to me? What do they need from me or what do they want me to know? Are they trying to help me in a way or do they need any sort of help?

I don't know.

Who or what am I?

I don't know.

DRAFT

Why do I feel like other are dragging me down by not letting me live the way I want?

I don't know.

Is someone benefiting from me being in this helpless position?

I don't know.

Hard boiling questions which will decide my future

Feels like asexual or sexually incompetent... At first I kind of wanted it. To be chaste and to stay like a celibate for the rest of the life... I was after sexual liberation in a way that I never feel the need to have sex in order to stay as a person. But it seems like my sexuality, manhood and everything me is threatened by not having an active sexual life. It's like that people consider me to be incompetent or a homosexual due to my negligence towards sexuality. I may get rejected, looked down or frowned upon, feels like embarrassing also feel like threatened in one way or the other. So sometimes I desperately try to reintroduce sexuality into my life but it's not that easy and not that interesting as before. Because I see the ugliness and the how drained I get by both trying to reintroduce sexuality and by staying away from it till it sort of dies away.

However my negligence and my sort of a war against sexuality and sensuality is draining me and others it seems. It's not a war really but in one sense it may feel like that way. But people who had wrong ideas about what I'm doing seems to be enjoying and taking advantage of the opportunity. Also my tenancies towards sexuality comes from eyes and many celebrities seems to catch my eye even though I have no thoughts of sleeping with them. I wonder do I really in a path to not requiring it or in a path to becoming incompetent. Since these urges comes and goes, elevates and fades away, becomes ugly and becomes vibrantly sensational. Though it's like a zigzag path towards somewhere I can't neglect that I feel like tortured by my own behavior and unavoidable external factors that provokes me towards reintroducing myself into unwanted exposures to sexuality. I don't want to hide away from it. I don't want

DRAFT

to hate it or be angry at it. I want it not to be a defining factor of anything in my life. I want it to be like doesn't matter. Everyone says that they don't care even everyone around them have a sex party around them and they are not disturbed or turned on by it. I highly doubt it. But honestly I want to be like that for real. I need to get to the place sexuality is nothing or not that important... So the burning desires, hidden desires and burdens are not there. So the problem is once a person gets there will that person come back to wanting it again? If a sexually active person who can have sex with anyone he or she wishes to 24x7 any day, anywhere he or she wants, becomes chaste and celibate after having had enough and losing the interesting sexuality of any kind, will that person start requiring that again in their life after some time of absence? If so, then leaving sexuality altogether is not humanly possible. If that person does that for religious reasons, once the religious reasons are not met or not obviously attained, will that person get back those old needs? If yes, then why trying? I asked this question from me.

It hurts both not to be sexually active and to reintroduce sexuality back to life to move forward. Also it feels demeaning and incompetent to both become sexually inactive and to trying so hard to be sexually active. If the people in this world measure someone's sexual competency by number or women or men they slept with, the type and status of women they slept with, how others talk about that person's ability to sexually please someone else or how many natural children they have for their own - then honestly speaking I am sexually incompetent in this world. Even a fifth grader in any country may have better chances than me for becoming better at it someday than I have as of now. So am I secretly seducing myself back to wanting it so that I can say that I have achieved something in that section of my life so no one can ever deny my competency? Am I trying to prove my competency to others so that others will never ever question or look down upon my manhood in sexual sense? I don't know but I highly doubt that I have plans to die a virgin. I would never ever like to go through this path but it honestly seems like I've being forced to rethink my options based on how others measure people in this world. It's honestly becoming a burden of some sort to reflect on me as a complete failure as other younger ones including all other cousins of mine getting

DRAFT

old and going beyond me in this aspect of life. Will I allow myself to render me as a complete failure? Will I give in?

If I'm true to self then I should clean myself

If someone intimidate or hurt another because of me, for me, against me, because of what I've said, written or done, or for any other reason then that person does not understand nonviolence that I'm trying to find and cultivate. Also I myself or another person saying, writing or thinking something good doesn't make me or that person a good person. It's just that part which me or that person said, written or thought is something that we consider as good. It's true in a way if we want to see a world without manipulation then we first have to find the manipulator within us. Same is true for intimidation and other aspects.

Limits of relationships

Most close people think they know me like relatives and family members. They also think because of that they are spared and they should be allowed in anything that I can allow others due to their relationship. I disagree with that. If they are close they should know better, the mere I know this person and I'm related to this person may not be enough in some higher level scenarios. Of course we have to give all the respect to them just for being with us, raising us and nurturing us but it doesn't mean they are beyond limits of good. They are under the laws and regulations as everyone else. If a person whose related to me commits a crime that person will go through all the consequences as anyone else including myself go through. That process should be equally justified, otherwise there won't be a just world. Helping that person and his or her family while that person is going through that process is another thing. That is somewhat expected from the family and I don't disagree with that. But hiding and helping a criminal to get away or to commit crimes is an equal offense in known laws to me. Regardless of that person's relationship to the criminal. So no one is spared just

DRAFT

because of that they are related. Also in extreme cases like in spirituality, purity and state of mind is important that relationships. One can't say I should be given a credit just because one of my relatives is in a higher place. As far as I know I should attain that by myself to get there. That relative may guide you or show the path but that person may never take you there as far as I know. If you rely on another to get somewhere in that domain then you have to settle for whatever the state you get left behind. So relationships have limits.

What makes me discontent?

Every day in the morning I may wake up in a content state but since then I go through a high paced thinking pattern that inner chatter that leaves me back in a discontent state. It's like someone can't afford me to be in a content state while I'm awake. Yes, there are things to consider and concerns about financials, taking control of own life and personal space. But, I had these issues for a long time and many people have these concerns. Then why can't I be content while having these issues and what stops me from being content? What makes me discontent? I should be able to be content knowing that I have these issues. There are also some mysterious things going on underneath that I do not understand. People do many things to other people so they can live comfortably and away from danger and consequences. But those were also there for a long time. So the issue or the mere thing that makes me discontent should be something to do with my mentality or the way I think. There should be a way to figure this out and keep a level head regardless of anything that troubles me or comes in my way.

What's the difference between Wi-Fi data and cellular data?

https://www.verizonwireless.com/articles/whats-the-difference-between-wifi-data-and-cellular-data

DRAFT

Observations on my technological addictions

Whenever I turn a technical device on, I can't stay away from it. If the phone is on I get dragged into it and get hooked to use it for a long time than intended. If the laptop is on the problem is the same. However, I noticed that with laptop I try to do something that requires thinking a lot, but with the phone it's more smooth and I become a consumer. I tend to write more and watch videos and browse more with the phone. Learning happens in both devices but sometimes with laptop I tend to develop software and websites, play attention intensive games and watch movies and tv series. Browsing YouTube, browsing for facts, news, small definitions, new things and interesting trends are more common with smartphone. But it feels like both devices use some sort of a symbiotic connection connection with me which in return hooks me into tech and internet. Need to observe this more. I knew this for like, almost 5 years but still I couldn't figure it out how this happens. Maybe I'm too deep within it, so I can't get it at all. In other words I'm addicted to these devices and internet.

Moving Countries and How It Feels

It's true once I move countries, if it's considered as a long-term move, I feel restless. It's not just a normal restlessness but a restlessness which doesn't let me stand or sit still. I couldn't stay still. That restlessness seems to be a resultant of something happens at the root of myself like it's somewhere down around the end of the spine or lower than that. Where ever it originates from, this restlessness makes it really hard to get along with everyone around me or that I interact with. It takes more than normal patience, understanding and effort to make connections and to get things done. It's makes me fatigue and lose consciousness in a way that it goes into sort of sleepiness and comes back on. This highly fragile state makes it really hard to make new connections or to renew previous connections. Most of the time I tend to push away others and emotionally not available for them. I normally feel doubtful and suspicious around them and I definitely have a problem with trusting others.

DRAFT

Also I found that any celebrity like personalities or one's I normally have a soft spot for seems my go to options. I normally watch, follow and have emotional involvements with those personalities based on the country that I'm in. Also at this stage any good-looking person that fits in to my OK category seems like good people and I get emotionally attached to them. This emotional attachment is personal, one-sided and individual. Someone would argue that this is an attraction, in a way yes. I get attracted to these people one after another like I'm trying to find rope to hang on to. It's like I'm trying to find a saviour or someone who could help me get back in to normal. I went through this four times now. I didn't take the second time which made me realize this dynamic in a good way. I still doesn't fully understand how this works it's like even though I come through customs and security gates, the person who comes in is not the actual person who was before. It's never a smooth transition. At least for now. I wish I knew this and how all this works but I don't know, until I realize this or not, I have to rely on this blind approach which is like an excruciating internal cleansing or skinning process which makes me integrated back to the country I currently live in. The dynamics and how this works seems to be different from one country to another, or at least it feels that way. Also techniques, technology behind this and cleansing or selection process seems based on the population of the country, their education and locality.

So this integration into country or integrating back is not an easy one. It's like I have to rip away, destroy, cut away, parts that doesn't belong to current country or is not compatible or go through the screening process. This is excruciating. It's like killing the heart and rip it off one muscle after another and then grow another. After awhile I normally return or at least get close to my previous state in that country. I start emotionally involved again, I start valuing their values again, I start becoming more compassionate towards them, I become more open and close to them again. It's strange and it took a lot of time for me to get to know this. But I can't deny the feeling. It's restlessness + some sort of pain + emptiness + sadness of loss of something important or close. It's much more that I can put into words.

DRAFT

Languages and Country of Origin of Contents I Tend to Watch

PRIMARY

- USA
- UK
- AUSTRALIA
- INDIA
- SRI LANKA

SECONDARY

- CHINA
- SOUTH KOREA
- SPAIN
- GERMANY
- RUSSIA

Languages I understand

- English
- Sinhala

Languages I understand few words

- Hindi
- Tamil
- Spanish

Languages I normally come across with due to where I am right now

- Sinhala

DRAFT

- Tamil
- English
- Hindi (Sometimes on TV)

Languages I studied at least for few days

- Sinhala
- English
- Tamil
- Spanish
- French

DRAFT

Follow the relief

Follow the relief... Thank you Teal Swan for this... This does make sense...

https://youtu.be/IBbDIr3o5_w

Insomnia?

Most of the days I can't sleep at night. I don't know why. Maybe I don't feel safe the place I sleep and live. Maybe something else but still I can't sleep and I don't sleep until someone in the house wakes up in the morning or at least it's almost dawn. Not sure why?

My current situation - As of now

Things I might lose

- Place to stay and bed to sleep.
- 3 meals per day.
- Connections with family members.
- Water to drink and shower.
- 3 tea cups per day.
- Paid phone connection with 2/4 GB data.
- 32/32 GB wi-fi connection.
- Watching TV.
- Contentment due to lack of basic necessities.

What I have in physical world (that has a monetary value)

- A Samsung Galaxy S8+ - Smartphone
- A Lenovo Legion Y720 - Laptop
- Samsung Gear VR headset
- 4TB Western Digital External Back Up Drive
- A Mini XBOX Controller
- A Lether Jacket
- A Few Books
- A precision toolset, a screwdriver kit and a multi purpose tool kit.
- Few original game and movie CDs/DVDs.

Things I have in Digital/Virtual/Cyber World. (AFAIK)

Legal

- Original Android in smartphone.

DRAFT

- Few paid apps and games.
- Original Windows 10 on both Laptops.
- Online game accounts, Steam, Origin, Battle.Net and Ubisoft - One or Few Paid Original Games on Each.
- A Paid Original Movie and a TV Show Episode.
- A Paid Original EBook Book or May have many Original EBooks - Legally Downloaded.
- Few Original Songs.
- Original Codes of Software and Websites I Developed. (Some small ones nothing major)
- Almost Everything I've written using a computer or a mobile device. (Either on Backups or on email accounts)
- Almost all the photos I've taken and gathered from known people.

Illegal

- Lots of illegally downloaded movies, tv shows, ebooks, games, software and songs both audio and video on backups both online and offline.

Commitments I have (legally)

- Commbank debt. Need to pay the amount.
- PayPal debt. Need to pay the amount.
- Telstra debt. Need to pay the amount.

Things I might gain.

- Freedom to go anywhere as far as I can afford or walk.
- Do anything I want without talking permissions.
- No pressure on when to do what and not forcing from anyone.

DRAFT

Notes On The Resurface—Is This The Wrong Way?

Things bought up by others when angry.

- How much they spent.
- My inadequate financial situation.
- The work they do to take care of me.
- It's like a burden taking care of me.
- Something about a whore which I didn't understand.
- Find another place or they move out.
- Not eating enough food.
- They are losing their contentment but not me.
- Directly identified me as a stranger who is supposed to do their bidding, as opposed to normal caring nature.
- Aggressiveness and no fear in approaching and forcing me to do things.
- Threats of breaking legs :) so I can't move.
- Telling mother about everything.
- Sending me to my mother's big sister's place.

Things bought up by others afterwards when I spent the day time sleeping.

- That I'm lying about my hunger when I say I'm not hungry, and that's the highest lie there is.
- That they feel sad when I don't eat.
- That they start to walk in a random direction as the head turns of I don't. I didn't get it fully.
- Don't be angry and eat.

DRAFT

Something to think before moving forward

Am I creating or putting foundation to another cult or a religion? Or a philosophy then will be interpreted in many ways to form a religion or branches of many religions? I wish I don't.

I may be having lots of ideas and may trying to go ahead with some. But most of the time I'm killing most of them and myself and wasting my time. I don't know what to do. Because, what if I'm wrong? What if I'm just another one? What if I'm making another huge mess in an already messed up society? What if I'm about to invent an issue not a solution?

Looking back at many religions, cults and philosophies including all their various branches, majority of them, especially the later branches, were formed by a single person. This may be based on new additions, reforms, schisms or any other reason. Whatever the initial reason to form that religion, cult or philosophy, many people start following these and many people give their life, resources, time and everything they go to these things. Then they put their trust and start to rely upon these religions, cults and philosophies. So what if that was started with wrong beliefs? What if the one who started it was just talkative but not a one who really understood the depths of it? For an example Buddha reached nirvana or became enlightened but a later branch was created by a senior monk who was not enlightened? Will that beach is valid as the main religion? Or is the religion is only valid as long as the creator or the founder is still alive. Is it, as soon the founder, forerunner or the creator leaves, the foundation leaves with that person? This was evident in many major religions, as the founder or the leader leaves the world, the religion, cult or philosophy starts to divide, reform and become many forms. Then the quality degrades and the original form disappears. In Buddhism, there were many Arahats in Buddha's time period but since then they declined in numbers and now I'm not sure whether there are any other than a one person who claims he is. Even in Hinduism, Christianity and Islam, there are no wars of Gods, Saints in action or Prophets telling prophesies other than self claimed people living ordinary lives.

So why create another this sort of a thing while there are so many others out their and the outcome is evident? Also what do I know to form such a new religion, cult or a philosophy?

DRAFT

Even if I do know something, should I allow it to get used and become into many forms? Won't it make people lost in the future and, if they get lost based on what I wrote or did, am I not responsible for that? Just something to think...

What is a good meal? My personal perspective

Best meal should be a meal preapared with love and kindness with good intentions and consumed in a relaxed but attentive manner. Appreciation goes both ways to both the preparation party and the consumer.

A meal preapared with anger, sadness or in a hurry for some other reason than the passion to doing so may fill stomach but it was prepared with stress and not in right mind with right intentions. The preparation party take it as a burden. A consumer may not know this but still, I don't think it'll be a pleasant experience.

Even if the meal is well prepared with love and kindness with good intentions, if the consumer is in pain, not relaxed, angry, doing something else or not attentive. I think that food better of giving to someone in need. This is not 100 percent accurate or complete but is a base for further discussions.

Can I make a meal, with good intentions, in a loving kindness manner?

Is there something more to it?

When someone says something I start to think more than what that person meant. I think there's more to it. There a hidden agenda, hidden meaning, hidden message, hidden intension behind that. Even if someone ask me whether you need help, that probably means whether I need help with what I was doing at that moment, I tend to think there's something deep or more to it. Then I start to feed all delusions and become angry, aggressive, passive or some sort of a harmful behaviour. If I took what that person said for that moment and end it

DRAFT

there without thinking that it has a deeper meaning this could have been avoided. But what if there is a deeper meaning? So I have to work on things that actually has more to it or a hidden agenda or a deeper meaning. Also I have to eliminate feeding my delusions based on normal things people say that doesn't have any other deeper meaning than what it was said for.

I tend to blame everything on external entities which I can't see

Whenever something unexpected happens I subconsciously blame it on a delusion or a some entity/being which I can't see. I think in a way that I got manipulated by some entities that I can't see or I didn't see. In other words I make it supernatural. I used to subconsciously blame it on others around me at that time as well. Maybe it's just a simple misplace, or I just forgot or I misunderstood or it's just a pure error from my side.

But the first reaction to it or the first thought I have is an evil one with anger. Like "who did this?", or "may be that specific person did this" or "maybe this is how it happened (where 'this' is almost all the time a delusion)", I don't even stop to think it may be one of my errors or I've forgotten something. I eventually get there but after going through that harsh way of thinking first. That hurts and afterwards I feel silly and blame myself for thinking like that and try to figure out from where that thought originated, like I want to punish it. By both things, I hurt myself and it's really hard to deal with it sometimes.

Interconnectedness in the scale of day to day life

The interconnectedness of everything and everyone ever existed is something that we can think from a higher level as well. For an example take someone becoming a popular figure in the world and start doing humanitarian work. Honestly everyone including that person, at first, might say the hard work that person has done to reach that level or the path that person

DRAFT

has travelled to reach that state is responsible. Therefore that person gets lots of credit for becoming such a huge publically respected humanitarian.

Yes, I agree that to a certain extent that is true. But to do so, that person has to use current technologies, use transportation which was invented and then developed by other people. Use communication technologies designed, invented and developed by other people. Use roads that others have built. Rely on food others have grown. So in reality, there's no humanitarian if someone along the way did something differently. I may be wrong, but It seems like everyone ever lived upto now somehow connected to where we are today. Each and every decision everyone has ever made upto now. And we don't stop making decisions. We still go on and on making decisions as I write, as you read...

The only difference is whether that person is taking decisions by his or her own or wheather there's an outside influence from someone who's more capable. Such capable entities can manipulate the cause of humankind and humanity. The most obvious examples are mass media companies and social networks. But regardless of one having more control over the other, everyone matters. Every decision matters. Knowing that we move forward. It doesn't mean that we have to know each and every decision and control it. As before, they'll all get to an equilibrium even after a one rash decision.

DRAFT

I totally misunderstood Spirituality

I was believing anatta, one of three basic understandings of buddhism, which is non self while working towards spirituality. It's like believing there's no God but working towards Gods or trying to be a God.

Even though I understood it as of now, that I secretly have a crush on anatta concept. I still can't say for certain that there's no eternal substance or a soul or a spirit. Therefore in my opinion working towards spirituality to understand the uselessness of trying to make a lasting substance or trying to search a spirit or a soul is necessary in order to understand the all

three concepts of Buddhism. Which are anitta, dukka and anatta. In English, all workings towards spirituality is useless, that means that substance is not permanent (impermanence), and trying to keep that substance is a pain, and it's a constantly painful (suffering), finally since no one can find that lasting substance or keep an unchanging everlasting soul or spirit, it is anatta or no soul or no such spirit exists that we can call self (non self).

They (Buddhists) say that only things created with five aggregates (pancha skandha) exists. Which are "form (or matter or body) (rupa), sensations (or feelings, received from form) (vedana), perceptions (samjna), mental activity or formations (sankhara), and consciousness (vijnana)." - [Source: Wikipedia (Skandha - https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Skandha)]

In reality that means if I made myself a God or a spirit or a soul or a brahman or a one that is permanent. Then I should destroy myself or permanent self in order to attain this. That may seem like destroying identity, destroying ego, destroying self concept. That eventually happens and that's the whole teaching of Buddhism. Hence it will destroy the entire creation based on that Brahman or the origin God as well. Since I've created something after I went too deep with the permanent self, then those who go created along the way will get destroyed or probably at least the ones who are following the path of that Great Soul will get destroyed someday, the same way as that the great soul comes to an end some day.

And that realization maybe just a one side again. In one side spirituality on the other non spirituality. So I think in this regard moksha and enlightenment is not the same as nirvana. Those are two different aspects at first glance. But I have to understand it a bit more as if whether the moksha or enlightenment or nirvana is there only to understand the same thing while attaining it. I think Buddha went through all dyana (jana) including nothingness, neither perception nor non perception and then got to first, second, third and fourth dyana(jana). Then transcended from that self elevating, self creating, ego boosting structure toward the destruction of it. Or other side of it. Which is no self or non self or no spirit or no soul side of it. While this transition he attained the best or the highest peak of self creation or self, and then met the arch enemy who is mara. Maybe it be mental phenomenon or a actual person or a resistance to let go of ego or self which he's been creating for so long. That was the

DRAFT

hardest battle he fought as far as I know. And realised what comes after it, and talked about five aggregates (pancha skandha) and the anicca, dukka, anatta concepts. This is the rational sense I can get from what content there is to read as of now.

Minimal Footprint on Other's Suffering

I apologize for the path I took and lengths I travelled to prove my point or due to find something that went spiral. Humanity as a whole may have suffered due to my actions and ripple effects of what I have thought, said and done. I'm sorry for all the bad thoughts I had, all the unworthy words I said and all the action that caused trouble. I may have tried to get in to a level or prove myself or someone else that I'm worthy of knowing or I'm not afraid of anything but I'm much as vulnerable as everyone else.

I'm no better at this than anyone else. I just learned to bear the inner pain in a patient manner. But if I say I enjoyed it or I consider it as an achievement then I'm lying. The ripple effect I caused and others who have suffered through this due to my wrongdoing, I would like to seek apology from you all. I may not know you but I know if not me someone has suffered.

I don't know how to stop, and I'm not a good teacher, guru or a monk it in a manner a hybrid monster who hides the monstrous part within a human shell. So whoever reaches me or go through me or attacked by my thoughts may get severely hurt, also the philosophy and ideological turbulence I went through has a really wide spectrum and people who come across any may have hard time if they start believing it.

I just feel like for whatever others are going through I may have something to do with it. It's true it got deducted to the very basic intent behind all my thoughts, actions and words but I'm not good at managing those. So I do still get bad intentions, causing me to think in a delusional manner, making me say and write unnecessary things and do things that is unnecessary or don't do what is necessary.

DRAFT

I think all come to a similar situation in life and turn around and look at the mess we've made knowingly or unknowingly. So does everyone else I think. So now what? Yes, it's a good question. But I always forget the best part the moment I go back to live my normal life. I may totally forget this within next few minutes and take back the same routine which made me end up in this situation in the first place.

Until I finally realise this whole mess or write or think in a similar manner I will go back and live life in a similar way I lived before. Maybe that's just me but it's not an excuse if my thoughts, words and actions causes suffering for others. I wish if I knew or absolutely realise what other wise people have ever said but since I'm still bound by suffering I think I don't get it yet.

The best I can do as of now is to minimize my footprint on other's suffering. If I cause the minimal amount of suffering for myself and others and continue to do so, I think that will minimize my footprint on other's suffering.

I agree on what one Buddhist monk said in a documentary I watched recently. He said what's more important is transforming minds but not performing useless miracles. That this world needs healing and love, which are more important than levitating three inches above the ground. So let's heal and let heal, a revised version of Live and Let Live, which seems to be more important in this era.

Once I went through these thoughts I wanted to see which things cause people to get hurt. Because if we know how people get hurt we can prevent it. There are two ways I see, either we change ourselves so we don't hurt others and other way is we make ourselves unable to get hurt. Both sides has advantages and disadvantages. Many seems to cope with physical damage really well. It's the emotional and psychological damage comes with it or for some other reasons that holds everyone down.

So if we can at least bring people to a point that they would not hurt others, at least the one's who can't cope with it, we'll make a better place someday. Also if we can make people more receptive to criticism and can cope with constructive criticism, then people will be more

DRAFT

resilient in emotional and psychological side. But I know first hand it's easier said than done. The best we do is we make ourselves emotionally and psychologically numb so nothing can hurt us, which causes great deal of pain and cold heartedness.

If we can become people who are resilient and open to constructive criticism as well as having warmth in our heart, the middle way I suppose, we can make it better for everyone day by day. Also, on the other hand side if we mind our intentions before saying or doing things, and take precautions to minimise the suffering we cause on others for whatever reason, everyone will have a better chance of moving forward in a good way.

Some are better at self controlling and observing like behavior which they can master their own self, while others on the other side trying to make things work and survive. So we all have to learn from each other and make amends so we all can improve ourselves to be better humans. I don't know, just something I wanted to write. I may forget this but this may help someone someday.

A sudden thought and an insight

I'm afraid of losing a place to stay. It's like I don't like to lose the comfort I have now. Food, water, meds, internet and place to stay with a bed.

I have some confessions I would like to do, in front of everyone here in the house, about some of my misbehaviours during my young ages. The things I may have done wrong during times I was exploring and identifying my sexuality. However, I have this internal fear of not doing it either, it will make everyone angry and start a family trouble or it will make me lose everything I have now including my comfort.

It seems like, I am more concerned about losing the comfort than the family issues that comes afterwards. In a way I'm selfish. We'll see how this is going to unfold. I may become homeless again but I would like to analyze more why myself is trying to make me so this and put me in all the trouble in the world.

DRAFT

Cruel Intentions

Even though I talk tall and so high of good intentions, honestly, I'm not good at keeping my intentions in check. Sometimes I get so cruel intentions and some of those times I go ahead and do what I want. Gladly almost all of those actions never go too far beyond a verbal argument or a verbal assault. Most of the time it's just a cold reaction to that situation.

Anyway even I'm not even close to having good intentions all the time. I tend to doubt a lot. I have doubts about lots of things. I tend to question many things and have hypothetical answers to questions that I haven't found answers yet. So obviously I am vulnerable to the same things I write about. Those things in a way reflect my weaknesses. Even in Lify, I tend to focus more on actions based on good intentions but it's not only for others but for myself as well. So this whole process is part of my journey to become a better person as well. Because I never know when or where I will lose my way. So I constantly keep checking my own self as well.

I had a thought that whether the enlightenment is relative. It's like, I might be enlightened relative to a one person but not relative to another. This is a very strange situation because this introduces many levels of enlightenment. But honestly I think it has to be something similar or just a one thing. It's true that there are many people who are better and worse than us but it doesn't mean that we have to become enlightened relative to everyone out there. Therefore enlightenment doesn't mean becoming the best or beating everyone else to get to the top. Also it doesn't seem to be competitive. So at a glance I think it's the other way around but since I don't have a clear view of what that is I can't put it into words.

My deluded self - Self analysis

Whenever someone ask me to do something, the initial response or the thought I get is an annoyingly angry one. I feel angry about that person and start thinking bad about intentions

DRAFT

of that person. Then after few moments I start thinking about it and most of the time, it's just a normal request, some are actually valid and others are just outright annoying and should have been avoided. Sometimes I feel this intense anger and just say it to the face, or I just say 'No', other times something make me do it. I voluntarily obey the request and in the midway I rethink about it.

Sometimes I think everyone appears on videos, on internet or TV are sometimes appearing because of me. This is insane but I do feel this way. Some sort of connection between what I see and what's happening around me and myself. So every message I get, every news I see, every website I visit, everything I got to read, watch and listen to have something to do with me. I know this is the "Truman show" effect which was shown in the movie with the same name. However, I can't deny the feeling. Sometimes I secretly seek redemption, sort of help or some truth out of these people I see or things I read and listened to.

It's like sometimes I feel like they are supposed to do so and on other times I prefer some over others. I don't know why. But still I give priority and some secret status to some people over others. Things I listen to I try to relate to myself and make a delusion out of it. Even from song lyrics I try to derive a meaning. I seek a way out of all this, from everything! Sometimes I secretly think that some people are appearing to genuinely help me, to show me the way, or talk to me using technology when necessary. I hate some programs, voices and things too. Such as politically biased news always shows the wrongs and generate anger. I try to avoid these but most of the time others are following these, so sometimes I don't have a choice. Also when I see some offensive content I take it personally as well, like I got personally challenged. This is hilarious when I thought about it after a while. Even a video song, a song lyric can make me feel offended. 😂

I'm still wondering what I'm seeking out of all these... And why I think they got an answer to all these which I don't have an answer to? I prefer some people over others. Most of the time I have preferences over ladies I see, mostly celebrities. Honestly, I can't deny the fact, no matter what, I love some of them more than people I personally know. This is bad because I don't know them but I feel like I know them somehow, I just don't know how. And some of

DRAFT

them get a solid soft spot, regardless of their personal life, ups and downs, mistakes and failures, whatever good or bad things they have done. It's just how it is, even I say that even a parent of mine did a crime it's still a crime, that doesn't mean I don't have a soft spot for them.

Likewise some celebrities are there that I love and they are loved no matter what, I don't even love my family, relatives or friends like that. Say I'm a jerk but at least I admitted it. Also it's not because of their wealth, status, what they've done or how they look, it's deeper than that. The way the selection works is still a mystery to me but those who get through get an eternal pass as long as I can remember and recognize them. Also I'm yet to understand why they get free pass from anything they do. No matter how badly they behave I got a soft spot for some. Some passes faded away, true, but it doesn't mean I stopped loving them, they are still feel dear it's just I don't look at them the same way I looked at them before. For an example, when I was a teenager I loved Christina Aguilera and Britney Spears, those days the fact that they were sexually attractive has something to do with it as well. It doesn't mean I don't feel that way now but now I admire them for their talent but not for their looks primarily. So they still got the admiration and it'll be that way forever as I can feel it, but not in the same way it got started.

This celebrity love is like an unconditional love which is solid and content. I don't have any words to explain it. It's not that I want to own them, control them or keep them close. It's more like I care for their wellbeing, I can't do much about it though, but still they can count on me even if no one else is around. It's like I want to hold them close and hug them like a teddy bear and stay that way as long as they need but nothing else. I admit there are times which sparks my wild intentions when I see them but those are rare. Whether this will change when I actually get to know them in person is another thing but I really don't think so. Also some people have unchanged respect, as I may have started respecting them for different reasons but that will be always there.

But still I'm sure anyone who listens to or watch those might get those same feelings like they are talking to them... They are people too so they may have experienced life as I have done,

DRAFT

too. So it's no wonder I feel attracted to them and felt that they were doing it for me and talking to me over those mediums. I know this sounds like I'm an outright mentally disturbed person. I think it's true and in a way I'm on meds.

Sometimes I'm jealous of all the other people's experiences which I never had. Sometimes I secretly wish if I had the opportunity to experience those or to meet those people we secretly admire. Also sometimes I feel suspicious about my close one including friends and family. All their intentions, actions and words affect me in a way. I normally get over with it quickly by discussing it with myself and thinking about it in real terms. But I still can't stop that from happening. The suspicion make me judge them or kind of emotionally block them away. But this is always temporary. Sometimes I even blame others for what I feel from inside. The pain and things I feel, I tend to blame on them. This is also temporary. Because no matter what pains and things I go through I can't see any change in environment. It's still the same. And all people move on to next moment.

Sometimes I get thought blocks. Many return back after few days or maybe few moments but it happens. If I think something really important it sometimes fades away or I suddenly forget it. Then I know I forgot something but I don't know what, so I tend to try to remember it but most of the time I fail. It's like someone is asking ransom to release those thoughts. It's like someone in my head holds it. It really doesn't matter anyway but the feeling I missed something annoys me.

I feel like something is moving within me most of the time it's starting from the lower end of the spine and trying to move to top. It's mostly the lower part, feels like a sack over there. Anyway this movement changes with what I see, read, receive, eat, drink, and listen to. Maybe there are other factors too but these are things I can feel.

I suspect people who come to the place I stay. I don't like others to get here for some reason. I feel disturbed. Why I feel disturbed is also a problem but most of the time this has to do with this things I feel within as well. So the way and things I feel can change my reaction. I don't know how it happens but it's like another sense. Like when we go near fire we feel the warmth, I feel something when I'm around them. It changes over time, the first thing I felt

DRAFT

may change afterwards but I can't deny what I felt. Until now I showed annoyance but never talked about it or written it.

Some things I feel like, "don't drink that" or "don't eat that" are also there but many of the time I don't comply. Because either way I get annoyed. If I eat and drink I feel it from within, if I didn't the people around me make a mess out of everything. So either way I get annoyed and it's a painful experience. So doing it or not doing it doesn't really make any difference.

Two faces

The strong, confident, proud, well-informed, wise, conscious and attentive, relaxing and ready to face anything face I show when I travel outside

vs

The weak, can't face anything straightforwardly, unable to accept own weaknesses and problems, deprived of many things, tormented but vulnerable, fragile and insecure face that actually painfully hides behind it.

With internet I felt like I'm being manipulated

When I use the internet and play a game while I'm online, the actual ability to complete the game becomes much higher. It's like it's really hard to beat some games compared to when I do it offline. I don't know whether there's a problem with my perception or it's real. It seems real, it's like there is a backdoor to my phone and laptop that they manipulate everything I use and do. Especially when playing games, I noticed that games changes or adopts and it's not the algorithmic, programmed game that we expect anymore. It's like someone else is on the other side of the game making it hard to finish the game.

DRAFT

Am I the only person who noticed this? Is there a backdoor to everything I do? Do they change difficulty along the way? Are they trying to push my limits or to see how good I am? Or do they try to make it hard by watching what I'm doing? Am I under surveillance? These are conspiracy theorists kind of ideological factors that comes to mind with these sort of experiences. I honestly don't know but I can't deny the fact I felt changes and unbeatable levels which adapts its difficulty and it varies based on whether I'm online or not. It's easier to beat the game offline but not when I'm online.

Maybe I'm not good at that game and I'm just whining about it because I can't beat it. But still I know there's something more to it and I definitely felt some differences based on my internet connection status and when and where I play as well. Sometimes if I leave it for few days I suddenly get the ability to beat the game or complete it. It's strange but annoyingly irritating sometimes.

I get angry and annoyed for almost everything

Anything can make me angry and annoyed as of now. Every time I find something or a reason to get annoyed or to get angry. It begins that way then I discuss with self and see how it's normal and it's just I can't take it. Let's say other people are saying bad about someone I don't even know, I get annoyed for the words they use and get angry as well. In reality it has nothing to do with me, I just drag or draw everything to myself.

Because of this I attract unnecessary arguments. This is wild, like an insane wild creature trying to attack anything that moves, I try to attack or go offensive on almost everything. Even though I control most of these, I can't deny the fact that I do feel the annoyance and anger from inside. I just don't act upon them sometimes. What's wrong with me?

DRAFT

Why do I seek recognition? Or is it attention?

I seek recognition or attention it seems. When I write about something I expect someone to read it. I constantly check who read it or liked it, how many read it or liked it when possible. In some sites it's really hard to figure it out but in others I can see stats of how many visited or how many liked what I wrote.

Why do I seek this? I'm no better than anyone else out there and there are many good writers than I am? Bit still I seek this attention or recognition and secretly feel happy when it does get recognized or got some attention.

I found it's interesting that many of us including myself have this same experience but for different things. I maybe have this internal restlessness to see who and how many seen or liked what I write. But this is in a same way similar to see how many people look at me when I walk outside and genuinely say how good I look. If I seek such attention, then how is it any different from this? It's something similar, right? In that manner I seek attention to my outer look and seek recognition on how good I look.

So, it seems like many of us develop this to a point of obsession. We get obsessed over many things including respect, recognition and attention. Even it's a Facebook post, an Instagram photo or a YouTube video, we seek recognition, respect and attention. Some may say they do it with good will or for some other reasons than respect, recognition and attention but is it really true? If the one who posted or created is can genuinely say they don't feel anything when someone say something nice about it, subscribe to it or like it, then I might believe it. But I don't think that I can find any such person.

That simply means we want us to go viral... I mean in a good way... It means we want, us to get recognized, respected and also to receive attention. Isn't it greed as well? We may not do this in the same manner but even in simplest forms we still seek this in different things. Some may expect it for what they create, some for their look, some for their work, some for their body, some for their writings, some for their photographs, some for their whatever they feel they should get respected and recognized for. In this manner no wonder I feel the same. I just

DRAFT

don't know how many things as I secretly use to get others respect, attention and recognition.

Is my good law-abiding behavior is also such a thing I do to feel respected or to seek recognition and attention from? I don't know. Am I doing this truth-seeking, philosophical journey for such a thing as well? Am I trying to impress a deity, the God, society, people around me, government or any enlightened being? I really don't know. Am I trying to get attention, recognition and respect from it? Maybe. I think I honestly do from deep within. I have that self-pride of doing such a thing for some reason. I wonder how many things I do out of this need for recognition, respect and attention. It already feels absurd.

Voices over my head - Best Explanation Possible

Sometimes, especially in times I have nothing much to do, my mind is restless and all the thoughts and voices are passing through my head. It's like receiving all the radio, communication and tv transmissions and broadcasts passing over my head. Sometimes, some of them are specifically designed to communicate with me, which involves specific names, specific details, specific places, specific delusions I feed. Sometimes it's like an ongoing argument or a discussion happening over my head. It's more like when others speak their voices pass through me. I can't explain it fully but read on.

Almost all the time it's hard to distinguish anything at all and most of these are incomplete or jammed due to all the other cross communication disturbances. So if anyone is trying to directly communicate with me over my head, sorry to disappoint you, it doesn't work that way and it's annoying and irritating. So use an email, voice call or any other physical direct communication mechanism if possible. Best of all, at least a one to one, face to face discussion. If not in here, then in another where that sort of direct communication is possible. Also if one person or a group thinks only they are the ones who has the technology to do so or who can and who is doing so, then you are wrong. If one can then many can and will. Those who can't, like me, are the victims. It's not a pleasant experience at all.

DRAFT

Those who watched, X-Men cartoons or movies and other sci-fi or fantasy shows that involves people who hear others thoughts or communication transmissions may understand what I'm talking about. Especially, remember the professor X, using that helmet to track people and he starts hearing everything and everyone but doesn't understand anything at all at first, that's what this feels like. Now I understand why everyone is complaining about hearing voices over head and how irritating and annoying it is.

How Dangerous I am?

This note is on uncontrollable rage and my inner anger which is like a time bomb that may go off any time with right conditions.

Those who read this book may know that I have father and mother issues. Both were not there with me while I was growing up, I didn't hate them for it but I hated the manipulative re-entry of my mother.

Anyway if I would ask what do I think about my father, m current answer is,

"I have nothing to say, I do consider him as dead from my inception"

A person who wasn't here when required and never here has no use to me. If not then why now?

And, if one might ask what about my mother, I would say,

"She's alive for now, but I'll kill her myself if she doesn't stop poking around my life and doesn't keep her mouth in check regarding issues that I don't want her to talk about"

So, yes. I'm angry with both. One I consider as dead and never ever want back in my life. The other is already in my life but I wouldn't hesitate to kill and get rid of whenever necessary.

This is how dangerous I am!

DRAFT

A Short Story

The Free Man—Part 07

Setting 4: Two good friends, you men, in a botanical garden or a park regarding girls, people who attracts to money, government property, consuming fruits and water from a source in a government controlled public area, definition of stealing, officials asking them to leave and not to grab fruits and vegetable grown in th garden.

[Need to write]

DRAFT

Chapter XVI

Notes On The Leap Of Faith—Trying to Make Sense of Everything

The Dark Side of Mr. Me—A Journey Log

ANOTHER JOURNEY LOG FROM THE APP I USED TO WRITE ANONYMOUSLY

01st January 2018

Post 01

Exploring the darkness, extremism, suppressed desires, sexuality and many more which are hidden inside of me, which I haven't had a chance to openly go through and address.

Further, deluded self, conceptual abnormalities, reality mishaps, the cruel intentions, bottled up cruelty, lack Of trust and List goes on…

This journey will help me to see how dark I am and how well others will cope with it.

DRAFT

Also the childish side within which makes it more fun, miserable, socially destructive and demeaning, even under the perfect circumstances.

Hold on everyone, this will be a dark, filthy, one of a kind exploration into the rotten roots within.„

Are you ready for a ride through my hell!!!!

Post 02

I easily get sick with people around me. Because many are not real and live multiple lives. They ware different masks whenever you see them.

That chameleon like behaviour disgusts me.

But when 1 100k at myself, I see another chameleon who's trying to be nice to everyone as an idiot or to take advantage from others or as a defence mechanism to preserve self interests.

I basically just said that I am disgusted by myself. But what really depressive is that the amount of disgust I have towards myself is much more than I have towards others. I guess that's one reason I feel so inferior and weak.

02nd January 2018

Post 01

Ok, part of the bottled-up anger contributed towards last post.„ Let's take a turn and discuss something else.

I sometimes feel like hopelessly jealous. It has many jealousies, including material, sexual and many..

These feelings come and go in a blink of an eye, but I can't help but notice the effect that leave within me... I feel jealous about many people out there who are successful, have

DRAFT

sexually attractive partners, people who have enough necessities that they don't have to worry about anything else.

It's hard not to notice this bad behavior within me.. That I regret as well as disgust.. But since it's there, that means there's something wrong with me.. This renders I'm incapable of reaching that kind Of a level Of success and/or I'm not good enough for this current world...

I know it's even hard to compete with a teenager these days... They are in many ways better than me, which makes it hard to comprehend what's wrong with me...

Becoming jealous at teenagers???

Really???

That's the question I ask from myself. I know many can relate but the place this post originated from has many dirty desires which are unsatisfied and suppressed... I disgust it but it's there, I can't help it other than just noticing it and haunting me time to time...

03rd January 2018

Post 01

I honestly feel like I've been fucked from top to bottom and every other way possible, including each and every cell of my body upto the last cerebral nerve which keeps me still sane...

And the process is repeating over and over again.„ I'm glad that I didn't cross that line towards insanity. Honestly I can't recall even if I do, I assume that I haven't so far„.

Post 02

Why people always can't say who they really are? Why ruin someone else's life by taking their life as your own and pretending to be them? Why can't you be just you, whatever face you ware? Stop ruining other's lives...

Post 03

DRAFT

Sometimes it's not other's fault that they can't get to me. I'm too mean and arrogant to let anyone in„.

Post 04

I get angry sometimes like I can rip someone apart and burn them„. But in real life I can't even lift 10+ kilo's without a heavy effort.

When I get that pumped up feeling, I'm next to devil within.„ Even though I can't make any difference no matter how angry I get, it's better either I keep away or others keep away from me„.. Even though I'm not heavy build or have a heroic soldier build, I can get cunning as hell and mighy kill someone's each and every fucking cell and make someone unrecoverable when I feel that anger.„

04th January 2018

Post 01

I got angry and then someone changed me„. When that happens it's like someone is fucking me up to get it done the way they want-.. I got numb, shivering and couldn't put words together..„ Maybe that's how others control everything by not letting others speak.„ And that method Of anger reduction is what makes this world controlled by demonic entities rather than humans„.

Post 02

I blamed someone, I noticed few traits but meanwhile I saw the both assholic side of that person, which try to intimidate me, as well as the helpless hurt human side which is hiding within him... I felt sorry about that human side hidden within him while I hated the asshole who got under my skin..

Post 03

DRAFT

People can't Stop me even if they want me to. Every time I stop or try to stop I get agitated and then I Start running again... Causing chaos to all places I stopped.„ It's easier running than stopping, that's why many people do that it seems...

Post 04

Everyone is having their own interesting lives but sometimes I'm too soon to judge others by what they look like or what they do... I'm still in infancy on developing a habit to getto know someone for few years without judging that person instantly....

Post 05

It feels like a high tension cord is running through me from eyes through spine... Burning and making me numb especially when I start to take back control... It's like it automatically electrocute me when I try to get back up„.

Post 06

It's so easy to manipulate these days... Make someone I know give a call and tell me that, show me a

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

Post 07

Ok I'm going to introduce you to the concept of the rabit hole-. For those who are sensitive and don't want their head screwed up, don't read after this point. I mean it...

How do you know all the information you see over all the media is true? In short how do you know something you haven't witnessed is true? This leave you in a beginning of a rabit hole which you can decide to jump or let go.„ Either you can believe what you see, hear and what other's make you believe.„. Or you can fight for it until it really happens with your presence„.

Then again, how do you know that what's happening right now in front of your eyes is real? Is it real indeed or is it just a replica or re-do of something that has already been happened? Even if so, how do you believe what you see and hear are not manipulated to show you what

DRAFT

you have to see in order to make you believe? Basically even if you witness something, how do you know it is definitely real with everyone real in it?

Now to take you out Of the rabbit hole, answers to all those questions really doesn't matter... Let'S assume someone has manipulated you into thinking that someone you know is dead.... But sooner or later reality collides.„. Does it fuck up the truth or the manipulation ??? Definitely truth wins over manipulation, otherwise there's no continuation.„ So you can believe what you want untill you've been told the truth and bring back to your correct reality... Now forget what you just read.

05th January 2018

Post 01

When someone says Michael, which one he or she refer to? Is it someone I already know named

Michael? Or is it the Michael Jackson the singer? Or is it the Michael the Archangel? Or is it just another new Michael out Of thousands Of them Out there?

We give same name to many physical and non-pysical entities, when it comes to recognizing back which one we refer to by that name, there should be a context... Otherwise there won't be anyone who can read someone else's mind to see which one they refer to..„

When someone says Michael I will go through many Michaels I know till Inmeet the exact one which that person referred to, then if that's a new one, I add another person named Michael to my memory... Now next time I have another one more Michael to think about...

Post 02

Some people like me after a some point in life, divide ourselves into two sides or shattered into pieces. Unless shattered or fully whole, the divided self which has equally powerful two sides, bound you to a point where you can't make a decision without right effort.„

DRAFT

I have two sides, one is seeking fun and entertainment and all the materialistic goals to the maximum fulfilment, but

The Other half is too fed up, tired up, and seeking some sort of an enlightenment to get rid Of suffering as a whole„.

One side is selfish other side is not so much, but arguably both sides are seeking.„ As long as one finishes or had enough Of seeking… This will continue„.

It seems like, you get it when you stop seeking… The method, mechanism, the moment or the place that happens seems to be unknown to me„.

06th January 2018

Post 01

What's the definition Of Manhood Or Womanhood? Is it getting matured and ranked by your sexual life?

Or is it more to do with understanding reality and face it with resilience? But how do we get there?

Through all sorts of forbidden encounters OR some other way that everyone is trying to find?

In short what makes someone a MAN or a WOMAN? If it is entirely a sexual reference; Then there's nothing to achieve… I'm not trying to give it a more sacred meaning… But there has to be something beyond that typical dogmatic layer, which differentiate good and bad seeds…

Aren't you all secretly following that rabbit hole?

Post 02

The history repeating itself, one way or the other…

DRAFT

07th January 2018

Post 01

I noticed that I get really agitated and restless when I start to do something that is important; requires attention, focus and effort; requires thinking;

In general, if some task requires any mental or physical effort, I get agitated and restless..

This continues until I to do that task and complete it as soon as possible; Or until I totally give up never to do it again....

So this part in me always want to rest; the lethargic self I would say; Or is it that the energy requires for actions are shared?.„

Don't go deep into this rabbit hole but I do feel the need in the form of agitation and restlessness, to complete or stop effort taking tasks as soon as possible...

Can any of you relate?

Post 02

It's not a shame or a secret to say I am somewhat sexually deprived, unsatisfied, inactive and suppressed for a long time.

Also it's not a shame or secret to say that time to time this volcano starts to erupt, giving that uncontrollable thoughts and urges which have been suppressed for a long time. As long as I can tell myself, that this is another day that comes and goes like always-. I'll be fine and I can go through it without making spontaneous decisions...

Especially having these thoughts and urges doesn't mean, I go insane and start fucking everything that moves, but it definitely have an effect like, I die with the volcano and reborn with eased and less desire, leaving any encounter unnecessary„..

Post 03

Edited - I was wrong, I added the correct translation under the original post... read P.S.

DRAFT

In a Buddhist Philosophy it says all beings reside of food.„

This is not just physicaL

Physically we survive with good or bad physical food....

Emotionally we survive with good or bad emotions...

Intellectually we survive with good or bad thoughts„.

Sensationally we survive with sense contacts such as good or bad tastes, good or bad sounds, good or bad visuals, good or bad smells and goos Or bad touch feelings„.

Please correct me if I'm wrong or if I got it the wrong way.„

It seems to be true with my personal experience... GO without satisfying your senses for a considerable time, they become numb and become unable feel the satisfaction... It takes some time and effort to get those senses back to normal to actually experience the pleasures again.„

Just a thought.„ Contradictory views are welcome...

P.S. I was wrong.„ This is under first question of foruth section Of the Khuddakapatha in Tripitaka„.

translated from the pali by Thanissaro Bhikkhu (https://www.accesstoinsight.org/tipitaka/kn/khp

/khp.1-9.than.html (https://www.accesstoinsight.org/tipitaka/kn/khp/khp.1-9.than.html))

Actually it was an question and an answer.„

4. Samanera Panha — The Novice's Questions

1) What is one? All beings subsist on food.

Here, food is described as;

DRAFT

"There are these four nutriments for the establishing of beings who have taken birth or for the support of those in search Of a place to be born. Which four? Physical food, gross or refined; contact as the second, intellectual intention the third, and consciousness the fourth."

I apologise for my mistake and incorrect translation.

Post 04

I saw a female while I was walking down the street, from a side she looked like a popular

singer/songwriter I admire„.

Perfect body shape that I would like, even though I know how much effort is required to maintain such a figure, it's inevitable the magnetic feeling I had emotionally.„

She walked like the way I preferred, everything seems like perfectly ok, but I didn't saw her from the front nor her face„. I'm glad I didn't„. Otherwise either I could have got excited and keep a memory Of her or I could've disappointed myself and blame myself for mistakenly attract to someone I wouldn't like„.

It wasn't sexual, it was pure emotional, I walked behind her until I stopped to have a frozen drink...

At this point I think I can imagine how some readers would feel„. This guy is just a boy trying to have a sexual encounter„. or this guy is just a cheap guy who pick others by their looks„.. etc.„

Honestly, how do we attract to someone we like?... Is it emotional? Or is it sexual? Or is it purely visual based on the looks, that we consider as perfect? Or do you wait until you talk to that person and have a meaningful discussion to see what's in that good looking sack of flesh and blood? Or is it combination Of two or many including perspectives I have missed...

I'm sorry to totally ruin your day by turning a perfectly well written beginning of a story into something that is miserably thought provoking...

DRAFT

But how do we truly connect? Personally I can't get along with someone I do not personally know, even though that person knows all ins and outs of me... So for me it seems like a person who can have a meaningful discussion or someone who can get connected in an intellectual level discussion makes me feel comfortable compared to someone I saw down the street or someone I swiped right in an app just few minutes ago..

Still, even though I perfectly know what makes me stop for a while,„. why these carnal feelings and sudden attractions by someone's good looks get me distracted? ... And why I feel this hidden desires to follow that white rabbit I saw down the street?

Is it purely primitive? or is it the carnal animalistic nature that we couldn't get rid of even in 21 st century...

Post 05

Honestly I do sometimes feel like I'm sexually attracted to some of those who are supporting this journey and comments under the posts„.

I apologise for my recklessness and inability to hide what I feel within... Please don't be afraid, I don't bite and this post doesn't change anything.„ Still it's not the looks that matters...

Post 06

Sometime some people including myself are so addicted to popular fantasy compared to reality we know of....

When someone mentions a name, in the next moment, very first thought comes to our mind should be related to the person that 'someone' is referring to.„

However, nowadays, it's hard to go unnoticed that the first thought comes to our mind is related to a celebrity by that name and/or a character of a movie/tv show or a game, etc.. that we watched or heard of.„ That's how addicted we are to the outside reality compared to the reality that we know of, we witness and interact with each and every day.„

Post 07

DRAFT

This might be harsh, even on myself.„

But I just can't ignore the fact that even in Lyf, We are divided into two basic categories...

One side is having a verbal diarrhea and this side is continuously creating and adding new Content.„

And the other side is actually consuming, reading/listening to what others has to say and try to act the god figure or the role Of a big brother...

Both sides seems to enjoy what they do.. As long as we all are ok, who cares...

NO offence intended and none taken...

You may comment on this with your opposing views in any manner, I will reply as I can without judging any comment..

Post 08

After reading some of the posts from other's journeys, I got traumatised and it made me think again what to say.„

While some people are sexually extroverted and open, those who enjoy talking about and seeking sexual encounters... there are some considerable number of people who got abused, raped and traumatised by sexual encounters.

These people are scared to death and disgusts by sexual encounters... They don't seems to have feelings of enjoyment of those encounters but rather the opposite.„

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

Post 09

Have you noticed that we have that sick attitude of taking advantage of someone, every time we see someone vulnerable.„

This hidden desire ignites when we got the upper hand or think that we have a chance Of getting the upper hand...

DRAFT

Also this is not just in one area, this desire of manipulation can be based on sexual, social status, wealth, power, even intellectual.„ etc.

When we are good at something or have a better chance of winning by competing with someone,

even though we act like we try to be fair, we always go for the win and to conquer and put down that weak one...

Always remember, you can't judge a fish by it's ability climb a tree„.

Anyway that competition is what made us strong in some areas Of life.„ Some would say it's necessary evil, but I do not know.„ Since I can notice, I sort of disgust it.„ Maybe that's why I can't and don't want to compete with anyone..„

10th January 2018

Post 01

Days that we go to sleep with all the pressure, stress and anger.„ then go through all the fantasies in the world... and wake up next morning like life is awesome and there's no problem in the world„. just to realise in the next moment that everything is still the same stuck at where we left behind.„

Post 02

Moments when we wake up or someone wakes us up... fully energized... at the same time having that burning, electrifying and numb sensations to go back to sleep at least for another few moments... then we submit to our numbness, just to realise the next time we wake up, we are too fed up and drained out with no energy to go on„. like someone just robbed all our energy during that short few moments we kept our eyes closed.„

11th January 2018

Post 01

DRAFT

A friend came by to visit„. I met him after a so long time, probably after 4.5 years.„

There was a blink Of a joy Of meeting an Old friend but it was covered by a so thick layer Of distrust, over analysis of details, anger and a bit of a jealousy...

The soon he entered the house I felt the heat among our family members and him... I wanted to trust my old friend but it too darn hard with subliminal delusional traits that makes me distrust him and notice all the sharp changes of behaviour and attitudes of him to feed that delusion...

He bought some food, I haven't been eating such food for a while but it was too profound the effect Of those food on me„. Even though I honestly thank him for bringing something to eat, it's hard to battle my own judgement and delusion of those food makes me do and think things which I wouldn't have done without it„.

I'm still thinking about the effect, and my grandmother got ill again and I subconsciously suspected the effect of that food...

In short It could have been better if I met my friend in a normal setting to have a normal discussion„.

But the definition Of normal changed a lot since I last met him„.

Post 02

Those days we think that world revolves around us... everyone is doing everything for us or because Of us... everyone is benefiting because of us„. but subconsciously from within it feels the exact opposite like a helplessly scared guinea pig who doesn't understand what's going on at all„.

Post 03

Another day that I go through others posts based on how they look but not what they've meant... a

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

DRAFT

Post 04

It's interesting to see how many "if I'm not with it, will it be with me" scenarios we come accross in life„.

For sure world might not care about a single life like mine but I do care about the world.„

I may not care much about family, friends and close ones but for sure they care about me„,

For sure internet will be there with or without me and it won't miss an uninteresting life as mine compared so many vibrant lives, but I do miss internet sometimes and feel the need or addiction when I'm not with it...

Post 05

Is internet making us closer to each other or keeping us distant from each other?

I'm here at a house full of people who nurtured me and brought me up... people who I knew since the first day I remember„. I only speak few words with them like a stranger...

However, I'm here talking to fellow people, many I've never met and never will, over the internet and trying to talk it out with them...

Post 06

I got angry for continuous annoyance, which is something I can't do anything about, others put over me for a considerably long period of time.„ Same issue, repeatedly spoken in front of me until I tip the point Of annoyance and get agitated and angry...Then all over...I start to notice this very Often now„.

Post 07

I had enough Of magic.„ More real and explainable with less or no magic please... I want more real in life, without these cosmic comedians...

Post 08

How many people read the same thing at the same moment through same eyes...

DRAFT

When I read something I hear a voice within which reads it aloud. It talks what I read...

Also I read in a cognitive manner to understand...

Further I start generating thoughts based on what I'm reading while I'm reading... it pulls similar content or things that I can relate to based on what I'm reading-.

etc... etc...

You get the point„.. We are sometimes too complex for ourselves to understand....

Post 09

In religion, philosophy or any other considerably popular social movement or group; Most of the time, It's not the forerunners who commit most of the crimes against humanity, but the lay followers who are overprotective Of what and who they are supporting...

The problem is they, the supporters, know the importance of what they are supporting but they don't follow it and/or understand the content and/or what it stands for.

Most importantly they don't understand, that the requirement for such a thing/philosophy/movement/religion is generated by blind supporters like themselves„.

Post 10

I just wonder how many heads I've screwed up over past 10 days apart from mine.„

The madness got to you too?

12th January 2018

Post 01

Sometimes we are afraid Of going into Other places or talk to Other people„.

Mainly because we have no idea how they operate or what they stand for.„

Sometimes we are afraid Of going into places where Other religions and worship methods are practiced„.

DRAFT

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 02

[Unable to recover the post from backups]

Post 03

Give me something to eat or drink, you can get into my body/flesh.„

Give me an injection, you can get into my blood stream.„

Give me something to ware, you can keep in touch with my skin.-

Give me something lustful to see or hear, you can get into my sexual prowess.„

Give me something to think, you can get into my mind-.

Give me something agreeable, you can get into my morals and rational behaviour.„

Give me something to believe, you can get into my reality„.

But you'll never get into my heart, regardless Of what you give me from outside.„

Post 03

I'm not legit or I'm not competent enough to stand for what I think I stand for„.

I think, I speak but I cannot act ortravel the path that I paved for myself..

I'm too weak, incompetent and cheap even to get upto my own standards...

Post 04

I know you are right but my people don't like it and take it the other way around with all the past memories they can't forget...

I can't go for a mass murder and a genocide, just to be with you...

I can't protect you, even if I could I'll be too angry at that moment to do anything important„.

DRAFT

Save yourself„. Protect yourself from harm... because you know that whenever you get hurt I get hurt too.„

13th January 2018

Post 01

Whenever I write something down which is a really good or important post that get well supported, my ego kicks in, and secretly become so proud and very happy like a child who got good grades, from within...

Then I start chasing that similar feeling and pride through continuously doing the same untill I figure out that dilemma like this, right now...

Seeking for that pride substance/feeling is like an addiction but not through taking something in but by giving something out.„

Post 02

It's true sometimes trying to figure Out one's ownself is the most important journey one could take.„

Once started it's like a long journey you may see like that one lifetime is not enough to figure the ownself, that mere one person out...

There's so many hidden things desires, dilemmas, etc- to explore in one's own life and self.„

As someone I admire once said, how can anyone have any spare time to do anything else once that person start a journey to find/figure out that person's ownself.„

Post 03

I heard from somewhere from a popular religious leader that many people have a question regarding sin, which is;

What is sin?

What do we have to stay away from or what precepts we have to follow?

DRAFT

When we look at world religions, we can see that all religions define sin differently.„ All have many common definitions also many differences... It's hard to keep track of all, if you are trying to please everyone..„

[Unable to recover rest of the post from the backups]

Post 04

We may have different set of rules„.

You may put me in your hell for what I did..

I may put you in my hell for what you did„.

I hate and disgust the cheap and lawless figure in you..

I know you hate and disgust the cheap and lawless figure in me...

No matter what, I respect the divine figure in you„.

And I hope you'll respect mine...

Post 05

Another day that everything I listen to, watch and read seems to be directed towards me and/or meant for me„.

Poor me...

Post 06

I ate too much food and it feels like I'm burying a part of myself with food.„

I'm sorry for each and every molecule that gets hurt and work towards digesting all these junk I put in„.

[Unable to recover rest of the post from the backups]

DRAFT

14th January 2018

Post 01

Again I feel like hanging in a burning thread running down from my eyes through my spine.„

It's like I'm holding a sack full of things within from my eyes.„

How weird is that?..

Post 02

That feeling, when we get a chance to help someone, or a chance to become a helping hand..

The feeling of "yes, I feel so important again"... and that carnal awakening Of the inner asshole to take back control Of the situation and try to be the show Off, even while trying to help someone out...

It's so sad to notice this poor innocent behaviour in me„.

Post 03

It's amazing, Lyf seems to be a good place to open up entirely... With it's anonymous feature. ”

regardless of it's security it feels ok to open up„. Weird but works-.

Nope... I'm not scratching Lyf's back... It's just how I feel after venting all here.„

Now I have to work on not to get addicted to this like a drug...

Post 04

[Unable to recover the post from backups]

Post 05

After a long time I participated in some hard work, which made me sweat...

Actually related to construction work.„

DRAFT

In one side I was so angry that I had to do it, it fed most my delusions to not to do it and made me suspicious of the person involved, my uncle„.

Anyway after hard 15 minutes I was able to finish what I should deal with... Used a saw and a bucket to take water out of a well... Interestingly energetic but my body and inner lethargic binge watcher screams not to do it.„ That one thinks that I'm worthy of higher work, not mundane stuff„.

Post 06

I can't face the opposing views or handle them pretty well.„

Always have that need to propagate and defend my view in a middle of a conversation...

Need to listen and understand the opposing view before speak or propagate mine...

Post 07

I just noticed that most Of my time was spent on TV Series, Movies, Music and Games...

And it's ongoing unless I stop it—.

Anything important that I've done and/or time I've spent on important things seems negligible compared to time I've spent on these...

Post 08

Writing everything Out publicly is sometimes a bit scary.„

Once I write it down it's no longer useful and/or not a secret anymore.„

It's like losing a part of self, it definitely make my mind feel lighter at the same time it feels like getting empty... it's like my mind is heading towards a void or a vacuum.„

What will happen when there's nothing else to write down„. Will I get dissolved into thin air?...

I can only feel the stress, headache and heavineess of food that I eat.„ If not for those, I'm hollow„.

DRAFT

At least that's how I feel..

It's an awesomely light feeling and also it's a bit scary sometimes„.

Post 09

2014 was one Of the awesome years... I'll write it down later... From external perspective it's scary and sad, even for me while I was living through it, it was so scary... Let's start that phase.„

That year is when I was so down and literally hit hard on the ground for the first time in life.„ I had prior experience but this was different.. This was eye opening.„

I started question everything, meaning of everything, everyone, reality, every religion and very experiences I was going through and especially THE TRUTH like there is any„

I got so spiritual, I stopped all my sexual activities„. honestly I might have masturbated 5 - 10 times or around that number, since August 2014... I know right... My body and mind started attacking anything sexual internally and externally and I got disgusted and scared/angered away from anything sexual...

Even my body, immune system, literally started attacking all my internals so that I don't need sexual things anymore... I've become somewhat asexual...

This is not over yet„. There's much to this story... I'll write down in a later post.„ remind me if I forget to get back in to this after few days„.

15th January 2018

Post 01

The most problematic thing is we identify problems in ourselves, then apply a fix which is a hard enough change„. Then we work hard to keep that state, which will eventually become a headache until we give up maintaining that state„.

DRAFT

Then we give up, and again we are at the same old state with that same old problem or worse...

so every time we thrive for the perfection, we have to give it an ongoing unchangeable attention and effort, which is not possible when we live among everyone elsem

How can we make that journey bullet proof or failure proof? ... At least make sure it won't introduce

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 02

Before I forget, isn't a man a man without a vivid sex life?

Just curious about the definition of man or manhood which seems to differ from one man to another.„

I'll write on this later„.

Post 03

Did anyone ever notice that the taste of what we eat/drink changes over where we are, what we are doing, who we are with, mood, level of attention, what you were thinking and so on?„

I just noticed one change.„

Try to imagine horniest moment of your life where you had the best orgasm or sexual encounter ever and drink a sip„.

Then imagine the worst nightmare you went through which made you depressed, paranoid and made you traumatised and drink a sip..

Any changes to the pleasure you get out Of your drink?...

Post 04

I just wonder, earlier sexual assault, sexual harassment and rape had only two generic sides„. Either a male does it to a female or a female does it to a male.„

DRAFT

Now since we have many variations of gender...

It's possible to happen all the above from a man to a man, woman to a woman, including man to a woman and woman to a man.„

It has got more complicated...

Constitutional change anyone? @

Or shall we all head back to good Old binary/generic two sides Of things, ignoring all the other variations?

Post 05

I can totally ruin a good vibe in any occation rationally and smoothly...

poor others who get to tolerate me...

Post 06

It's not the death anyone fears... It's the torture that person has to endure until he/she is finally blessed with death...

I don't know where it came from but it's true to me...

Post 07

I'm afraid of myself...

The one who's trying to burst open my control freak nature and drag me back to that carnal wilderness...

or is it?

I feel the rage of that tortured innerself.„

[Unable to recover therest of the post from backups]

Post 08

DRAFT

The more I stay open and openly vent everything out, including writing everything down, makes me disolve in a way leaving that proud arrogant asshole Outside„.

Now I have to watch over and deal with an untamed arrogant bastard„.

Post 09

Ok this is sort Of attention seeking„.

How many of you think this journey is important?...

I just want to make sure I'm keeping everyone thinking in a good direction while venting everything out in here...

16th January 2018

Post 01

Every time I pity some random female or I feel like attracted to a female body or a face, this fucktard in me thinks that I want to fuck that person.„

This sex first thinking idiot in me has to go.„

It doesn't understand the difference between sex, attraction, affection and thought/imagination„.

Post 02

Why do I feel like life is a journey to become a master of getting raped?

From my point of view rape has a broader meaning than normal.„ Someone would argue that I'm

talking about abuse but no, I'm talking about rape...

We can get raped physically (internally and externally) as well as emotionally, intellectually, etc.„

We get raped when we are physically attractive and vulnerable..

DRAFT

We get raped when we don't understand something and/or when we are at the wrong place wrong

time with wrong people„

We get raped when we think differently and when we are not agreeing with another and/or not letting others into our lives and/or trying to get rid of others in our lives.„

Also when we think, imagine, visualize, remember, etc.„

This is sick-. Don't agree with me or go deep in this rabbit hole... But I couldn't stop writing this and subconsciously I didn't want to stop writing this...

All hail masters of getting raped! Or the other way around masters of rape in every aspect possible!

Post 03

I'm still laughing at what I wrote, what if we are a so open society and introduce those majors into university curriculum... Such as..

Certificate/Diploma/Advanced Diploma/Bachelor/Master in Rape

and

Certificate/Diploma/Advanced Diploma/Bachelor/Master in Getting Raped

Then best students can go on to do a Postgraduate Diploma, MPhil (Master of Philosophy) or a PhD (Doctor of Philosophy) in Rape or Getting Raped„.

Best part is Professor of Rape and Professor of Getting Raped, including Emeritus Professors.„

Post 04

What if there's a mirror society where all our taboos has the highest values in there...

What if they teach abuse, murder, theft, rape, terrorism, related history, related sciences and technologies, etc„ instead of normal popular history, mathematics, art, science and technology, etc„

DRAFT

What if they have built an advanced civilisation and a culture on top of that... School systems, universities, research institutes, tech labs and so on.„

How cool that would be and how awesomely open and advanced they would be...

I wonder what would be the law enforcement and justice System would like„.

I guess they would jail or prosecute self-righteous, charities and religious institutions.„

A well written and/or created story, fiction, game, tv series or a movie is welcome„.

I don't bite and I don't need original screenplay credits, compensation or any recognition for this idea.„

Post 05

My utopian view of society is someone else's dystopian view of society and vice versa!

Post 06

Why do I feel like others are monitoring and regulating this journey?

Post 07

My inner conspiracy theorist kick in... Watch out!

Post 08

I saw an advertisement on Facebook by one of the Australian Universities, which included one of their students comments and a picture of her...

I remember seeing that exact picture in one of the profiles in Lyf...

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

Post 09

I subconsciously seek attention, recognition and appreciation„. It's like a drug.„

Post 10

DRAFT

The people who request or ask to do things, knowing that they are wrong or if the person who's listening do what's asked that could hurt someone else...

Who really gets the consequences or should take the responsibility?

Is it that ignorant idiot who did it or the one who asked that person, knowing the outcome, to do It?

17th January 2018

Post 01

Sometimes I feel like Cut the Crap and go Out and scream;

"I want to get laid so hard!!!"

I wish that solves everything„. Another temptation for a temporary pleasure that Soon fades away...

One Of those days either you truly enjoy getting raped or want to be a rapist so hard„.

Twisted but I don't know any Other way to truthfully say it..

Post 02

[Unable to recover the post from backups]

Post 03

Feels like a tortured and digested sentient membrane...

18th January 2018

Post 01

Alternating between a deluded fantasy mental world and the real world that I have to live on...

DRAFT

Change of conciousness, perception, feelings, emotions, two sides on the same story, deception by giving different definitions for the same scenario, etc...

It's not that funny anymore... Time to merge„.

Post 02

We all have experience with entertainment... May it be Stage Shows, TV, Movies, Music, Computer Games and so on„.

Some religions prohibit entertainment or say it's a distraction and/or limiting our connection with entertainment will make it easy for the path to enlightenment or heaven.„

Why can't all stop complaining and use it for good„.

Make movies, tv shows, games and music to tell people the truth.... Make them follow the path of so called enlightenment„.

Not just movies to make money and to keep people on the edge for few hours, only to drop them back on earth after that...

Make people think, make everyone unintentionally or subconsciously follow the truth.„

Use entertainment to tell the truth, inspire, to promote humanity.„ I've seen it before and a recent trend...

Keep it up!

Post 03

People die for lot of things,

starting from food/water, land, resources, women, men, children, family, friends, race, religion, country, region, faith/belief, political party, even for the sports club they support, and list goes on.„

It's strange that people live for the same reasons.„

If people run out Of things to live or die for, they make something new to live and die for...

DRAFT

Since I can't do anything about it, even I'm a part of it, let's make sure we live and die for good reasons…

Post 04

If I format my phone, removing all the apps… Then format all computers/hard drives and close all online accounts I have… and by removing any digital trace.„ removing all online accounts including bank and removing any telecommunication connections including mobile/ telephone.„

In short if I take a digital/electronic death„. Will I be the same afterwords?

Will everyone be real again?

At least will it even have any effect on who I truly am?

21st January 2018

Post 01

Surah Al-Baqara, Verse 42:

And do not mix up the truth with the falsehood, nor hide the truth while you know (it).

(English - Shakir)

Post 02

Tripitaka - Khuddaka - Dammapada;

Yamakavagga: Pairs

translated from the pali by

Thanissaro Bhikkhu

Verse 1 :

Phenomena are preceded by the heart,

DRAFT

ruled by the heart,

made of the heart.

If you speak or act with a corrupted heart,

[Unable to recover trest of the post from backups]

Post 03

I was wondering, when someone has done a small task and said "I'm so tired I've done so much work, I need something better to eat/drink" to people around him/her... Everyone knows or assume that he/she is joking or it's sarcasm... But this is not always true for all the sarcasm„.

Lot of sarcasm is based on person, literature, culture, language and so on„. Therefore to understand someone's sarcasm the listener has to meet lot of criteria.„ Including the lives and past of those who are involved... It is no simple task to a foreigner to understand our sarcasm...

On the other hand it's same for It's merely impossible to accurately understand sarcasm in another country even if we master their language„.

I'll try my best not to alienate people, who are not that close to me, with sarcasm... But sometimes we ignore the outsider when we are surrounded by people we know.„ I'm going to try not to do that too.. I wish I could expect the same...

Post 04

It's so darn hard to write a post in a gender neutral way... I'm going to try hard to master that, too

Post 05

Sometimes we fall in love with or admire the internet personality Of someone instead Of his/her real personality... The real one gets less love, less attention and less admiration...

DRAFT

We don't realise that created personality on internet exists only because of that real person and untill the end of that real person....

Unless someone take over the internet personality and try to use it for their advantage even after the actual person is deceased, which is a crime....

[Unable to recover trest of the post from backups]

Post 06

Just a thought.... If a person remembers or defines self and his/her personality by collected set of selective memories...

What if,

We take American President and give him all the North Korean President's memories and place him in North Korea,

Then we take North Korean President and give him all the American President's memories and place him in America...

Will they continue to act the same based on memories acting as they should or will their conciousness introduce their unique personality back on top of alien set of memories?..

If yes, then we are more than just a bunch of memories..„

If not we are screwed„. as soon as we lose our memories we may no longer act human, we'll be at our wildest nature acting upon all the primal and carnal needs or worse @

Post 07

Addicted to thinking... Take me out of my head.„.

22nd January 2018

Post 01

[Unable to recover the post from the backup]

DRAFT

Post 02

There's an idiot in me everytime I post a 'post', that one wants to change it„. At least a one word... May it be a spelling mistake or something else.„ Always change and update it

Back...

Post 03

The problem Of any spiritual or any Other path to enlightenment is that after awhile we all get SO confident what we know or understand is similar to the teaching and we get into a superiority complex„.

Or we get into a point that we know and can explain everything with what we know„. We get so

proud.„

Then we start using what we know on others to steer the path of the universe the way we want and expect to and continue to do the same forever.„

Until we realise what we thought we know is a mere part Of universal understanding which no one seems to fully understand.„

So we all meet people with god complexes, superiority complexes„. Those who think/imagine that they are the Jesus, or a Buddha or a God/ a Brahman List goes

so we have to put up with all these Jesuses, Gods, Brahmans, Buddhas, etc... like we don't have enough trouble with what's left of just one of them...

Part 04

Sometimes it feels like everyone took away love Of my life and done every possible thing they could to that person and now they are trying to sell me back or give that person back to me like brand new...

Just because they pity me or had enough...

DRAFT

Par 05

Did you notice that, early in our childhood if we say something, we mean what we say, in every way possible.„

But when we grow up we can give multiple meanings to same things we say.„

For an example, some words and phrases we use have multiple meanings.„

Post 06

What if everytime we ask a question about universal understanding or question normal way, someone go on a quest to find an answer?

Just to return back after awhile with an agreeable answer or just come around after a long time just to say 'fuck you for doing that to me' and leave...

That's how I feel like sometimes.„ Some questions get answered while others digest me from inside out, finally to literally get mind fucked to forget that I ever asked that questions...

Universe is not like Google, it seems like we have to wait... And the time it takes to give an answer seems to vary with different questions„..

Post 07

Everytime something doesn't go in my way.„ I get agitated and restless...

Then get into the lowest state possible with the thought of I lived enough and/or I don't want to live anymore...

But when everything goes according to the plan as I want it...

Then I like it, do more and crave for more and happily continue the living„. and wants more and more„.

A typical assholic behaviour by my mind.„

DRAFT

23rd January 2018

Post 01

[Unable to recoveer the post from backups]

Post 02

Which sense mechanism would you trust the most?

For an example, you are going to eat a fruit.„

When you hold it, it feels a bit furry,

When you smell it, it smells like a peach,

When you shake it, you hear something inside, let say it sounds like there's a nut inside,

When you eat it, it tastes like a melon,

When you look at it, it looks like an delicious apple.„

Even though I know this is 100% imaginary, which sense mechanism would you put your trust on under contradictory circumstances?

Post 03

Problem of current communication is that there are so many layers of filtering, screening, intercepting to get one person's message to the intended person intact.„

The cost of maintaining this and level of filtered content seems to made the reality a bit of closed and simulated...

The earlier questions were,

how do we know that the intended message is delivered to the intended person and no one else?„.

Also how to make sure that the message that has been delivered is the original message without any loss, distortion or manipulations?.„

DRAFT

Interesting how far we have come but still sometimes it's hard to say who's who with those who pretend to be real in real life„.

Post 04

Ok let's go mildly sensual„. From third person perspective of things„.

The sensual affection towards another entity seems to have a lifecycle of it's own„.

It starts with watching the awesomely perfect look Of that crush including all the accessories and enhancements to the natural look... All the attractive features Of that figure which is perfectly in place the way you like it... We are visually stunned and attached at this moment...

With all that blazing looks, we take an extrta effort to take another step and talk to that person... Then we fall for the voice, that binding and soothing voice that is coming out Of that persons mouth„. We are both visually and audibly stunned and attached..

Then we go on to the next level Of interaction with all the smells, may it be natural or the favourite perfume Of that person... Now we are one more step into it„.

Then we touch that person the softness of the skin, every inch of it, kisses on forehead, back of the neck, eyes, ears, cheeks, neck, lips (both top and bottom simultaneously and individually), tip of the nose„. We all know the list goes on.„ Take a time to take a ride in your fantasy world now... Return to this after you finish...

Now we are too deep visually, audibly, olfactory and tangibly stunned and attached„.

Then we go ahead with the ride, the taste of the lips, neck, ears, all the skin, finger tips, list goes on.„ Go ahead with your all fetishes and return to this point later..„

At this point we are fully stunned and attached in all five senses, also the person has manifested the emotional bond which makes this person blind to any imperfection and weakness... Always defending the other one, might go for war to the end of the universe to protect and keep that one to yourself....

I'm not writing the sexual part, which you may go ahead and fantasize by your own.-

DRAFT

Wait I'm still writing„.

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 05

I came out and been to several places after awhile.„ Every step, every moment, every stop, every place I walk into is like a death trap.„ Feels like a mass murder in place.„

Post 06

I can't stand my own arrogance and pride.„ Act like a know it all, but scared as shit.„

Post 07

I'm watching the TV Series called 'Travellers'... It has some baseline concepts Of conciousness transfer which is the main technology that the series depends on..

It reminded me of Lazarus Effect... It's the effect of waking or reviving a dead person, to be exact which named after AFAIK, a biblical event Of reviving a person named 'Lazarus' after his death.„

The problem of reviving someone already dead is that returning conciousness may or may not be the same as the one that passed away... It might be a totally new conciousness which doesn't have anything to do with the life the actual person has lived upto that point...

So, beware of reviving, you might bring back a demon into a human body.„

Post 08

I'm just wondering where the thought originate from... Because all thoughts are not the same...

so I'm going to keep this journey anonymous because this may contain contents originated from more than one point of mind... Or to be exact multiple origin places of thought...

So any thought should originally belong to that place of origination... Whoever or whatever the part of mind capable Of doing that or thinking such an idea should get the credit.„

DRAFT

But knwoledge cannot be divided into multiple origin points of posession„. By doing so we introduce intellectual property rights and other possessive problems which limit the advancement as a whole.„

hmm... interesting... @

Post 09

The essence of a person shouldn't or cannot be divided or possessed by a one single person, entity, country, race or religion, etc.„

I think I 've been raised by everyone in one way or the other, good or bad, who belongs to many cultures, traditions, religions, countries, religions, ethnicities, races, etc...

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

24th January 2018

Post 01

It's a game of attention it seems... How much attention from our real life we give to other people, places, causes, etc...

We give attention to out friends and family, facebook/Lyf/etc..„ work, speciality, religion, social movements, gods, devils, fun, ourselves, etc...

So out of all the time you have what do you give attention to?

It's fairly logical to think that if the attention or part of our time is the only valid and true valuable currency, then why not spend it all in ourselves? That's the most selfish way possible.„

Out of that understanding, then why we still work towards humanity and/or Outside common good so generously?

I'm confused, I think only person who would understand this should be a person who went to both extremes, selfishly and generously, and has seen the end.„

DRAFT

Other perspectives are welcome!

Post 02

so primarily everything seems to exists until at least a single sentient entity gives attention to it..„

As soon as everyone looked away and when we lose all the attention... Then we might see who

we/others truly are what everything truly is...

Just a thought.„

Post 03

The more attention or love/hate you get the more powerful you become... Love or hate, good or bad,

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

Post 04

With this analogy, everything else seems to be trivial compared to death„. I mean real death... As long as just one sentient entity just think about you or remembers you, has a memory Of you, you can't die.„

How painful that would be„.

Even you can't die when you want to... Now I know the hardest thing to do/achieve is death and nothing else.„

I never thought death as an achievement till now...

Post 05

Could this be the reason who attained enlightenment or something else happen to identify them with another name or another entity?

DRAFT

Since they all went through to the point where everyone thought that person is missing or dead„. Till that one gets the least attention.„

Then they came out as a new person„. Could it be the real one died there and actually someone else returned in that body...

Or are they using it to minimize the attention to real one so that one can easily depart while promoting a different entity under a different name„..

It's like changing a name of a suburb to kill the earlier version of it, because there's no other option other than using the new name since the change„.

Interesting mind fucks.„ I need a break now„. A real good one„. A vacation anyone?

Post 06

[Unable to recover the post from backups]

Post 07

Found this shared on FB by

Got me thinking again.„

[Unable to recover the image/rest of the post from backups]

25th January 2018

Post 01

What if someone messed everything up and rewired someone to send wrong signals to wrong parts of the body„. Also send wrong thoughts to wrong mind„.

Will that person end up a physically and/or mentally disabled? Or will that person recover or change the entire self to adapt new wiring?..

Just a thooought... Sometimes I do intercept wrong thoughts as messages through my mind„.

Post 02

DRAFT

[Unable to recover the post from backups]

Post 03

What if happiness is relative like beauty? @

Someone's definition of beauty depends on how that person is taught, education level, exposure, traditional/cultural and religious touch, personal criteria and so much more...

Therefore no one would say that who's beautiful for me should be beautiful for someone else.„

In the same way, for a person who's starving - that person's happiness is in food. For someone who's thirsty - that person's happiness is in water or a drink. For someone who has everything but no partner- For that person happiness is in marriage or a partner. For a person in poverty/a poor person - that person's happiness is in wealth. Etc„. List goes on... Also the criteria we discussed under beauty also plays a major part in someone's happiness...

so how can we say "this is happiness'? Is it a feeling or a emotion or a state Of mentality? Or is it a mind trick or a mind manipulation?

If it is just a single thing then we could find a way to keep that emotion/feeling or mental state unchanged.- so regardless Of anything else everyone is happy.„ But we cannot!

Then it definitely should be something relative. What do you think? Any counter argument is welcome.

Post 04

Have any Of you watched Thor: Ragnarok viral videos?

In one Of them, Thor gives his housemate some Of the Asgardian coins to pay rent and Other needs...

He says these coins worth gazillions of dollars...

DRAFT

The mere scene got me thinking that what if all the billionaires wake up in a different world after their death, since no one knows Of the existence of their real world, whatever wealth they acquired may render useless-.

Asgardian coins for rent or mortgage anyone?

Post 05

I can think but I can't do„.

I have ideas but no products…

I have goals but not many were completed.„

Typical story Of a person living in his head.„

I can do anything but I don't have money/ resources/time/etc…

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 06

Have you all noticed my mood swings„. Total ideology changes from one extreme to another…

26th January 2018

Post 01

I'm doing funny things sometimes to avoid pain and cloudy behaviour.„

I turn internet on and off; both mobile and WiFi. Sometimes I go flight mode on. Keep the phone off. Deactivate my online accounts and reactivate later, so on…

I have some sort of a grudge with internet and major companies based on internet for some reason.„

DRAFT

But honestly who failed me in anyway are not those companies but those who use services provided by those companies to promote their shit... Because no major company directly contacted me or post anything to screw me up for any reason...

But I got angry and took revenge from internet and those companies by staying out Of services and internet„.

It's again like everything else... It's not the base platform or top structure does anything but those who use those/believe in those or do someone else's bidding using those base platforms and top structures screw everything up for everyone else„.

Poor me!

Post 02

In a way it's true that a person who splits his heart can go nowhere.„

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 03

The moment we focus on just one word or few sentences rather than the whole contextual meaning of full content that someone has said/written...

Post 04

Taking a break for awhile.„ Adios!

28th January 2018

Post 01

Who wants to know my identity? and who has already figured it out?

Does identity matter more than what I write?

Post 02

Many are trying to pump the past into present and future.„

DRAFT

Many others are trying to make others get rid Of all the garbage/junk and wash them clean and take them into future blindfolded„.

Few are trying to deal with all who are getting pushed and pulled into present while trying to solve problems, right now right here...

The rest is in imaginary worlds, stoned or in imagination working on their own fantasies; while getting pushed or pulled into present time to time and helping any fraction they encounter„.

Post 03

Ok many would think the asshole is back„.e

Nope, just temporary„. @

Back to hibernation.„

29th January 2018

Post 01

I couldn't stay away...

The moment we suddenly hear a unexpected loud sound and try to stay calm as possible by not

moving a bit with that "I'm strong, I don't care, I've heard louder sounds before, I'm not afraid Of anything" pose...

But in reality almost pissed in the pants at that very moment...

Something similar just occurred to me„.

Poor me...

Ok ok back to my so called 'leave'

Post 02

DRAFT

Many surrender not because they can't show the same brutality towards those who try to conquer„.

They are just fed up doing everything for right reasons and make others understand...

Finally they just stop resisting and depart, leaving husks behind to rot...

Post 03

For a minute just imagine,

You've met someone perfect during a visit to a distant country and that person is also away from the original country.

Somehow you two get to know each other, not the past but preferences and everything. You liked each other and then you two got together.

Everything is happily ever after and let's say 10 or 15 years into your marriage or union, one get to know something about the other's past that is before you two got together or even earlier.

Let it be your worst nightmare. That person was an addict, criminal, prostitute, porn star, murderer, rapist, etc.„ You have solid proof and other admits to it.

[Unable to recover the rest of the ppost from bacups]

Post 04

I just can't Stop writing and peaking into who supported it and commented on it, can I?

Feel like an addict already...

30th January 2018

Post 01

Everytime I try to do my own thing for my own happiness, after deciding not to give a shit about anything„.

DRAFT

A cosmic dog or a bitch make me do things„.

Someone take advantage and make me do what they want to be done.„

So instead of letting me work for my own happiness, this dog or bitch make use of me, then I end up doing something for someone else, postponing Or not doing what I intended to do.„

That's cosmic slavery!

Post 02

Ok people, and religious fanatics, there are 650+ supporters so far and it's reaching 666!

It's almost there!

Could anyone please make a fake profile or two when it reaches 665 and make it 667 as soon as possible?

All the pun in the world intended

Post 03

Welcome:

Timothy Johnson

Sorry to pick on you buddy but you happen to hit the jackpot. 666th supporter it is!

31st January 2018

Post 01

The moment we realise when we are so desperate and deprived any borderline beauty, according to our standards, become truly beautiful and attractive!

Post 02

I remember I had known a person who always look for return on investment in everything that one does...

DRAFT

There can be many out there who seeks the same... sometime I do that, too...

I got one question for you all...

What's the return on investment of your entire life?

Death ?

Post 03

Does past dictate our path?

In one sense, it's true that sometimes we are longing to something we have already lost.

For an example if we go through a spiritual/enlightenment/truth seeking/universal understanding journey... We may most likely experience some mental states, either trans like Or full conciousness/awareness based on your path... The problem is, if we were unable to keep that state or stay in that state forever, then we lose it.

Imagine your hard work towards your goal brought you to a delightful and peaceful mental state for few moments. That few moments may feel like eternity to someone who's seeking inner peace/whatever your prefered state.

Those few moments are enough to make a lasting memory imprint or an addiction or longing to that state. This may prevent seeking further for a better state or something beyond that. That's okay but the problem is instead Of stop seeking;

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 04

Do something if and only if you initiate it with a good intention and a pure heart. And don't postpone it at that point.

Otherwise, kill the thought/ill intent and don't do it at all. Or if it's a good thing to do wait till you get back to it with good intentions and a pure heart.

This will eleminate all the ill will and bad intensions and bad initiations.

DRAFT

I know it's hard to do this.

Easier said than done!

Post 05

The moment I realise that I use the Lyf support button as the Same way as I use a like button„. just to show that I care or to keep tabs but not to actually support what the post says in real life.

01st February 2018

Post 01

[Unable to recover the post from backups]

Post 02

Everything I write is a cumulative effect Of everything and everyone. Because I got these thoughts based on experiences, outside influence, acquired knowledge, etc-. and I used a language to put it into words.

so my teachers, people who helped me survive so far and everyone who were there to contribute to any experience I had, good or bad, other thinkers, philosophers and people with their own ideas who I came across in real life Or online... All contributed... Actually it's pretty much every sentient life, if one behaved differently I might not have written something I already have...

So thank you and due to this reason I cannot take the credit for what I write„.

I'm just a vessel with a big mouth and a strong writing urge!

Post 03

It's like living multiple lives in multiple realities and always wake up into this one... I don't remember much from others, but those dreams are so profound that they mess up my mind making it hard to meet any requirements here.

DRAFT

How would you feel like if you are getting pushed and pulled from every here and there and ultimately wake up into this. I don't mind but I'm so broke and messed up over here and I feel and sense hostility even it's not there in front Of my eyes to see.

This not belongingness and sense Of it's not my world anymore seems to be too darn Obvious to my inner self but not to me.„ In other words, my normal life renders as a person who can't do anything useful other than consuming what's already here out Of other people's pockets.„

Did aliens invaded Our world Or something that I didn't know about? Or did everyone leave me here with strangers?

Sometimes it feels like a child who got lost in a crowded street who tries to find his/her

parents/guardians again...

Post 04

"The mind is essentially a survival machine. Attack and defence against other minds, gathering, storing, and analyzing information - this is what it is good at, but it is not at all creative." - The Power of Now by EckhartTolle (P 37)

Alannah Vennard - Thanks for suggesting this read. It's pretty interesting so far and explains some conciousness over mind scenarios really well.„

Post 05

Yesterday was a religious holiday for people here and I listened to few religious discussions on TV...

One monk said something similar to "it is important to be religious in day to day life and it doesn't matter how many times you go into religious places and do those virtues. Also it shouldn't be restricted only to religious days and occasions"

Also another monk mentioned something similar to "to be virtuous and to follow a religious/spiritual path, it is important that our basic needs have been met already. For an

DRAFT

example a poor parents with hungry children would do anything including stealing something to feed their children and they might not be able to get to a point of following a virtuous spiritual path'

At first both these statements are valid and sound but are contradictory.

We can argue in both ways. Blame me and accuse me of being inhumane but I would go with first one if I could.

TO be honest all these religious people are preaching something someone has introduced after

renouncing and giving up everything they have or could have. Most of these initiators realised their faith/philosophy in a point where they had nothing.„

Because, if the legends are true, these people wouldn't have anything to preach if those leaders waited till they had everything or tried to realise it while enjoying what they already had.„

All views ae welcome...

Post 06

I remeber a popular funny Story we used to tell while we were in school, I'll write/rephrase it as I remember it.„

One day a criminal escaped prison and ran into a jungle and locals couldn't find his whereabouts.„

Then the authorities called special investigation officers from Interpol to go find this criminal.

”

They went in, followed all traces and found a rabit but no criminal and they said they couldn't find him...

Then authorities asked help from FBI to find this criminal and they came along, analysed the jungle with all the tech and marked the most probable area and called an air strike...

DRAFT

They said target has been eleminated but couldn't find a body or remainings and returned home.„

Authorities were not happy and asked help from best case solving officers from an Asian country...

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups but I know this story, so here is the rest]

Then the members from this asian country arrived and went into the jungle, they took no longer that few hours and came our of the jungle... While they are approaching the outside of the jungle, everyone started hearing someone is screaming "I'm the criminal, I'm the criminal".

These people went in and found the rabbit and beat the hell out of it until it took the credit for all the crimes, that rabit is the one who came out screaming...

Case is solved..

02nd February 2018

Post 01

I hate it when everyone crawl back to my head to bury me and command me of what to do..

All these voices over head.„

I'm not a ship or a vessel or not even a domesticated dog to command and control„.

Find something form your own crawling league to command at.„

If you are alone or want some company to talk to; try social media or find a way to directly talk, not over my head.„

I'm also not available for witch rides...

It seems like no matter how annoyed and disgusted and uncomfortable and hurt I am, they keep doing it...

DRAFT

I wish you all go through the same to see how it feels like.„

Crawlers riding crawlers...

Assholes.„

Post 02

For a second if we assume that what we have is a collective conciousness then for sure the prime conciousness among or within that collection draws more power and in return it make other's conciousness less effective or make others stressed out.

so if that theory is true all who are stressed out and depressed seem to crave for a moment Of full conciousness which is nearly impossible due to prime consciousness among or within the collection. In return prime conciousness make others go in and out of conciousness due to it's grand pull and ability/power to stay concious most of the time.

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

Post 03

This is an addition to my previous post. Let's build on that hypothesis...

This is a very Old idea discussed to depths by other philosophers but I haven't read much, so what I write may have already been discussed„.

If the collective conciousness is true, then it's possible that every participant create their own concious worlds while interacting with others.„ Because everyone become concious at one point when that one is concious, other superior ones are acting as that person's subconcious and the weak ones controls the unconscious.„ This depends On how well other concious entities in collection understand and accept the concious world you created...

In this sense all concious, subconcious and unconscious minds are in fact concious but based on who's concious at a given point Of time Others in the collective fall into different places.„

This explains heaven and hell too. Since we all are concious, while someone else is concious in that person's created concious reality we may play a different part in that one's concious

DRAFT

world. We may be playing as many subconcious and unconscious roles as the number Of conscious worlds in the collective.„ In fact we all are consciously, subconsciously and unconsciously contributing to all existing concious worlds within that collective„.

SO this is like heaven, hell and in between to Other concious entities within the collective... If we interpret as concious state as heaven, subconcious state as in between and unconcious as hell.„

Or better yet, concious as earth, subconscious as heaven and unconscious as hell„.

hmm.. Interesting....

Post 04

To build upon last post,

Any concious entity at a given point Of time in a collective exists in a world which it can relate.„ so

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

Post 05

Ok this is the last addition...

Since not all concious entities are equal in a collective, some entities may Create Strong concious realities compared to others. These ones are dominant and powerful compared to many. Also these ones contribute more to the advancement Of collective compared to others„.

Because of these realities are sustainable, can explain things So well and open for all who can relate to, everyone prefer these ones over others„. Also these ones advance much more quickly compared to others while helping Other realities to grow and follow it's path.„

Since it's a collective it's highly likely predominant characteristics to be present in any reality that collective creates. So some concepts may present in all realities created by any entity within the collective.

DRAFT

Now the interesting part is the introduction Of another collective to an existing one. This may like a collision of two different universes. Because these may well likely have different concepts at play. Most probably dominant collective will force their concepts over the other but most sustainable and most sound one would win... Because most sustainable and sound one definitely can explain all phenomenon much better compared to other ones and learn and adapt quickly...

Either way merge would definitely mean one collective would entirely absorb the Other while taking in the other one's important aspects into it's own... But some best aspects would also get destroyed.„ Once the merge is complete the inferior realities will collapse and those worlds get destroyed, forcing them to reborn in the superior one to continue as one of their own... Since this point onwards all newly acquired entities will recreate their own worlds according to new standards„.

This is interesting as well as scary... @

I can't stop thinking and stop building on this.„ Addictive thinking... @

Overheating! Help!

Post 06

This is to change the vibe...

I Owe you a post.„ It's regarding what makes a man a man...

so what do you think,

A man is a man only if? What is your answer?

Is it,

...not a virgin?

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

DRAFT

03rd February 2018

Post 01

Oh the lucky one.„

Christine Mauer - Welcome.„

The 777th supporter... I'm sorry to pick on you, but you pressed the right button at the right time.„

Post 02

Well, this is a strange thought;

As long as you are in the god, everything is ok, because whatever you do is God's work and all children you make are God's children.„ @

But as soon as you shrug the God away and come out, you got to find a place...

The problem is many doesn't like this, because all the places are pretty occupied and reserved and they take it as an offence to put eggs on another's nest...

So the best option is to find a different place with all the followers which in turn is the promised land to be converted into another new nesting ground!

But once you do all the hard work and make it happen, now you are the God and everything others do is for yourself and all children they make are your children! @

Scary shit! Probably I'll call up some archangels or a demon or two.„ Otherwise they'll be laughing their ass Off reading my jokes.„

Post 03

The origination of thought and power seems to be not limited to a single place.„

It seems to differ by which activity you do with whome and using what, etc„.

DRAFT

For an example the origin of thought and power may differ when you are with family having a family discussion and when at a university having an intellectual discussion. Also it may differ when you speak in your original native language with natives and a foreign language with foreigners. So all these seems to be teams, your family, different institutions/schools/universities you studied, different knowledge streams you supported, different people you attracted to, different language groups, different work places.„ etc... so all these teams are pretty uniquely working with you„. so at any given

moment you are supported by many different points of origin„. this is the pig concept which is not a single point Of strong self but a collection of different teams of different paths and we Cross from one to another alternating between these teams as we live„.

Some teams may get super advanced and you are no longer required or a burden, so probably they'll ditch you and move on... if this happens that origin is not there anymore...

You may get advanced someday and some teams may seem as a burden to you, which limits your

advancement, so you'll think of ditching them and move on„. You may knowingly or unknowingly

doing this for a long time...

But normally we cross paths again and some sticks and prefer to stick with an advancing one for many easons...

But all these seems to be mutually beneficial, that's why they are sustaining...

Whether we like it of not, we have to deal with all these teams and if we are not strong enough then these teams will take over our original team and absorb them into it...

Post 04

I write too much... I'll give readers time to catch up„. I invite everyone to Start reading from begining and come back to this post one post after another...

DRAFT

I'm going to do the same.„ Until then I'm not going to post anything after this.„ Let's catch up and come to this one.„ and see how we can brainstorm into next level of darkness...

There are 160+ posts so far„. I'll post the progress in my next post and continue to update it till I finish reading all...

Post 05

Reading Progress: 3/160+

Comment if you've read all posts„. Let's see how many devoted readers I have„. Probably none.„

UPDATE: I hope I stay true to the idea/concept behind this journey... So far so good but it got a bit philosophical when reaching some depths...

UPDATE: I still feel jealous, like a cheat, confused and weak. It hasn't changed a bit from begining Of this

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

05th February 2018

Post 01

Just this one. Something important...

Intention is what only matters„.

Good intentions - good karma

Bad intentions - bad karma

I can't generalise it more than this.

This is the most generic base it seems.

Not the action, outcome or consequence

DRAFT

Also for next life fanatics: If next life initiates with the last thought. Then no matter how many good things you do, if someone screams "boo" at your last moment you are going to hell. so relax and watch your intentions.

Post 02

Reading Progress: 3/162+

Comment if you've read all posts„. Let's see how many devoted readers I have„. @

Post 03

Ok I can't hold it. It's like I'm having an intellectual/philosophical diarrhea.

This is an addition to my previous post.

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

Post 04

[REPOST] Reading Progress: 3/164+

Comment if you've read all posts„. Let's see how many devoted readers I have... @

Post 05

I'm scared Of writing things„.

Firstly, because if someone, at least just one take something I write for granted and if what I wrote is not true, then that one will be misled by what I wrote. Probably they'll get lost by following that.

Secondly, even if I keep it funny, if any of the deep shit I write about is actually true, and if no one takes it seriously including myself, then we all are screwed.

Those are the two fears that sometimes hold me back.

And also, just assume that we need to travel from point A to point B. We take a bus or any other traveling method to get there. But we don't rely on that method to stay there once we get there. In Other words we don't need to keep the bus when we get off.

DRAFT

In the same way, once we get to the state or whatever universal goal out there, then we have to stop. And just get off and forget about the vessel. No need to carry the donkey over your shoulder once you cross the river!

Finally, once we get there, if we need to keep doing something we don't like and/or if our existence at that place ask something we don't have or something we don't like in return, just to keep us there.

Then probably we are not at the right place, yet!

That's all folks, for now. Adios! Again!

07th February 2018

Post 01

The main problem of all is, everything is dependent, at least as far as we know.

For examples, light bulb depends on electricity, world wide web/web sites depend on internet, what we can afford depend on our income, etc..

so all Of us are seeking something that is not dependent... Unshakable, not changing„.

But even mountains may get change by landslides, excessive rainfall and or earthquakes. Sometimes it's just a matter of time...

But if the universal truth depends on something else then we all are screwed„.

So what we all seek is a contentment, peace, happiness, or a state that is unshakable, unchangeable and independent...

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

Post 02

This is an addition to the last post...

DRAFT

We can discuss with each Other and help each Other Out along the way, Especially if someone is going in a wrong direction where we already went, we can warn them and share our stories with them.

After all you've done, if you feel like you are going nowhere, just relax and enjoy... Because some of us are SO tired and we need to stop doing, stop thinking, stop running and just Stop. „ It doesn't mean you have to stop life... it means something broader than physical„. It's something internal„. It's the inner stillness„.

so let's help each Other Out, discuss, and keep each Other from harms way, not by direct intervention but by letting them know what you know and your experience, if possible, shall we?

Post 03

[REPOST] Reading Progress: 3/168+

Comment if you've read all posts„. Let's see how many devoted readers I have...

Post 04

Finally there's no name for the truth...

NO name for the person who teach the truth.„ It is just truth.„

No need to assign a name to it and idolize it...

Every top leader/teacher told a similar thing in different ways to different cultures...

They all wanted everyone to understand not to idolize them.„

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

08th February 2018

Post 01

A NOTE TO MYSELF

DRAFT

Don't preach what you don't know.„

All is to fix yourself, not others„.

Unless what you follow fix/save/enlighten you, you have no right to use it to fix/save/enlighten Others„.

Are you enlightened?

Have you found salvation ?

Have you reached the highest goal Of whatever you follow?

If yes,

then you are entitled to go around and preach what you know?

If not,

then keep it to yourself, fix/enlighten/save yourself and reach there first before using it to fix/enlighten/save others...

Every religion, philosophy or whatever out there is to fix/save/enlighten yourself and liberate yourself.„ It's not for your children, spouse, parents, grand parents, siblings, friends Or any Other... They will go their own way.„

Discussing, stating your perspective, hypothesising, asking help and helping each other out is ok as long as it is not intended to fix/save/enlighten Others...

11th February 2018

Post 01

[Unable to recover the post from backups]

Post 02

Oh my another overheat!

DRAFT

What if we can communicate with multiple conciousness entities within a single body. Like having a conference within.„.

Wouldn't it count as telepathy?

A discussion among conciousness entities on any human body without even moving a body!

Post 03

Watch out for fallout Of our own doing...

Everything including people and things built by people will come down one after another...

As always, keep calm, use your own charm and way to navigate through, hold on to your principles and move on„.

May it be complete destruction or realisation of utopian dream„.

It's not something we should hold on to..

Only you can save you.„ You are your own saviour„.

This goes out to myself as well...

Experience the pleasure and pain... action and consequence.„

Understand the ever changing, sad, no self nature of things.„

Then detach...

Post 04

Restless„.

Doing things not knowing why„.

Always running around like a dog, trying to occupy self in something...

Can't relax...

What am I running away from?

DRAFT

Am I afraid Of something?

Always picking one after another.„

Automatically doing things without reason just to give attention to something that doesn't matter at that moment.„

Watching video after a video...

Playing a song after a song...

Browsing page after a page...

Writing note after a note...

Just to occupy myself...

Is that how I know I'm alive?

Why am I doing this for?

Collecting currency of good deeds to spend when running out of faith...

Feels like a cheat just to do good deeds to escape consequences of bad ones...

When I run out of that good deed currency, what will left standing...

Is that what you are afraid of?

Enduring what's next?

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

13th February 2018

Post 01

When I'm deep in this rabbit hole, I'm more aligned with a criminal, serial killer mindset, instead Of an enlightened and compassionate mindset.

Delusion goes up to an extreme,

DRAFT

Anger goes up to an extreme,

Greed and sexuality goes up to an extreme.

It's more like a beast in the making than a sage or a saint..„

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

14th February 2018

Post 01

Have you noticed many things start with a sexual reference or something related to it...

It's like once you engage with it visually, think about it or intellectually go through it, then you are more focused on what's next...

Many movies, books, discussions and other important things seems to have a similar concept..

As it seems like, "ok come and get over with it, then we'll talk the real shit" kind of a scenario„.

Once a person is no longer dissatisfied with what that person is longing for, let it be sex, food, or whatever, then that obstacle is not there when taking next steps...

so I feel like even in any discussion once the fucking around is over and they had enough, then everyone is focused and may actually grasp the importance or actual thing what you are trying to communicate.„

It's just a matter Of knowing what each is longing for and give that person exactly what that person needs the most beforehand the important task...

Hmm... interesting„.

Earlier I was like, people have to work to get what they want, but the work is sloppy that way... Because everyone is focused on the final carrot but not the task„.

DRAFT

In this way, the total opposite, everyone is exhausted and nothing else to do other than the task at hand ...

What if someone refuses to do it after they get what they want, that's a bit blurry without violence involved, but we'll see, we'll figure it out, eventually... Stay tuned!

Post 02

Investigating what came out of my mouth..

TO be honest I used, 'Analysing' before replacing it with 'Investigating', I suddenly focused on first four letters of the first word and decided to replace it.„

Ok now where was I...

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

Post 03

The moment I realised that I hate to read long posts, yet almost all Of my posts are longer than posts I normally stop to read... @

15th February 2018

Post 01

Write a thought and let others read...

People will give as many interpretation as the number Of readers. And some readers may interpret it in more than one way.„

Remember reading a book and having a wildly imaginative scenario in your head and suddenly a

movie comes out and it's not exactly what you imagined?

so same goes to everything...

DRAFT

Until the original thinker explains what he/she meant in a way that doesn't leave any further interpretations, people will always give different interpretations and imagine differently on what they read/hear....

so any communication seems to be complete when there's no Other interpretation can be made and the interpretation of the original sender is preserved and the receiver got the same intended message in a way the receiver can't derive any Other interpretations out Of it...

Hmm.„

Post 02

What are the most praised factors in this world?

If we categorize it with successes Or monetary possessions...

In already developed areas, creative imagination/creativity, innovation seems to have more value Over others„.

But in still developing areas or power based places, mostly politics, business seems to have more value...

I honestly don't know what sort Of a world I live in.„

Is it creativity Or power Or something else?

I mean the first thing anyone should teach anyone who comes to a new world is how that world

works.„

What's the top priority or based on what the world move forward....

First I thought entertainments...

Earlier it was pure love based entertainment...

Then it's creativity based entertainment and still...

DRAFT

There were times innovations took the charge„.

But on top of all, ability to market wherever the shit and make money out of it wins...

I just still don't get it. do I?

Any help would be highly appreciatd...

What do you all think? What is it the one factor that leads the world Or the most valued factor....

That defines where we are going...

It's always, while we chase something here, someone else chasing what we already have. so, watch your back as well...

It's not what am I good at that matters anymore, but what is the driving force behind the world... hmm... What is it? How does it change Over time like someone else take control Of it... It's like divorcing one force and marrying another... Also why it's changing, sometime so rapidly? Or am I delusional about it because I don't get it?

Post 03

Oh shit! Oh shit! Am I fucking insane.„

I wrote a note 1 day ago, about the anger I feel..„

Probably five posts below this...

According to internet news:

Some asshole in USA went to a college and shot some people

17 dead, 15 wounded in Florida High School...

How the hell!

Does anyone believe in Butterfly Effect.„

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

DRAFT

Post 04

What if someone's manifestation Of anger has to come out from somewhere?...

And if I don't deal with accumulated potion Of it, then it'll find another way Out...

What if we are connected and anger can propagate till it can find a place to vent?...

That explains the anger I feel sometimes without proper reasons„.

I can feel it but can't explain it...

It's like a flow Of lava trying to find a place to escape... Then when it finds a weak spot, it erupts as a volcano„.

What if everything is the same, until it finds a place to vent it propegates?...

What if all emotions, including anger, love, lust, greed, etc... has a way of propagating and has a cyclical effect.„ Trying to find the best place to erupt...

Another Overheat! Help!

Post 05

How can I see maturity and immaturity both in myself?...

It's like a spectrum between two extremes„.

And, call me insane but my spectrum is pretty wide...

Sometimes I think like an infant or way lower than that„. But sometimes I can get to the total opposite

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 06

Money... Money... Money...

Food„. Money - I'm lucky as I'm not currently paying for it.

Accommodation... Money - Again, I got a place to stay for now.

DRAFT

Water… Money - Again, got a natural resource, not a problem.

Clothing… Money - Ok, this still costs money but I stick to my old stuff.

Phone/M0bile.„ Money - Hell ya, money.

Internet… Money - Erm, part I use someone else's, rest of the time, triple hell ya money… Anyway somebody's paying.

What else…

Some people say all good things are free.„ I got life for free but as far as I know for everything else someone has paid… If not me, on behalf of me someone paid.

So, I'm in a luxury position compared to many as I've been taken care of, but still it doesn't feel right.„

But even after I start to take control, I'm no use to this world as everyone else is doing a better job at everything.„

Just for a second, how many people leave their place to stay, become homeless, sometimes leave countries, lose hope, suicide, and do all crazy things including criminal activities just because of this concept called money. Everyone would say they lack the capacity to earn, lazy potatoes, incompetent, not courageous, etc„.

But many die and suffer for this inanimate concept than they do for any sentient being„. Still I'm the weird one…

16th February 2018

Post 01

I just watched a TED talk regarding the virginity checks and how useless they are…

This is a major one because it affects other things as well.

For an example, speakers suggested that it's better to rely on what person is saying rather than using other external methods of proof testing…

DRAFT

But here the actual person may lie to you out of fear, shame or any other factor... Since we are preprogrammed to take it seriously people hide their true virginity Status... In an open culture based on truth rather than defaming or shaming one who has lost it, may make it easier for everyone to open up and tell truth rather than hiding it.„

This goes both ways, virgins Or not, it's not Our way to defame or humiliate someone based on their virginity status or how long it took to loose it. In one side of the world you'll get humiliated for not losing it while on the Other side you'll get humiliated for losing it...

This goes to everything... In a truth based culture... The most reliable way of knowing the truth is asking that person directly rather than analysing it in other means to prove it...

But in a world full of lie, deception, manipulation and intentional hiding of facts, it's no easy task to solely rely on what the person involved has to say...

We have a long way to go.„

Even in Buddhist Ethics and Rules (Regulatory Framework), AFAIK, it is said that unless the person acknowledge his/her crimes it's not punishable.„ Or something similar. Since the framework strictly forbids lies, then the framework assumes that it can trust whoever accused under it...

Problem is in real world there's nothing to forbid lies Other than someone's self-righteousness, so it's easy to misguide others or to take advantage of someone's trust...

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

Post 02

If all Of us are doing the right thing for a reason or expecting something in return, such as to reach the heaven, have a better life, have a good next life, accumulate good karma, etc... Then we all are screwed....

Post 03

DRAFT

[Unable to recover the post from the backups]

17th February 2018

Post 01

Have you noticed that with our selective memory... After awhile it becomes hard to figure out whether what we remember; actually happened or a dream or a manifestation of what we've thought and imagined?...

What if it's an imagination but saved as a memory or a realistic dream that is so profoundly hidden in our memory...

I remember, but this a blurry memory, one Of my aunts, the same as the one here saying that "I'll make you a women before you die and you only leave after death"... Also remember a cousin Of mine saying "He'll attack me if he becomes a man", here 'he' is myself, so the plan was to make me submissive as possible to a point I say yes to everything they say, at least keep me away from my true nature... So those were strange days I went thorugh a trans like state Of submissive behaviour... Those days were well messed up my mind to the point my mind was corrupted beyond repair.„

Now the haunting part is what's real and what's not.„ Also what should I worry about and what shouldn't I worry about.„

Some people I don't know, knows me more than I know of myself, and I know some people who are not even aware of my existence... A phrase containing some things I've read earlier„.

so what if I make a move based on a long term memory but it's not real?.. What if it is real and I think it's not for some reason?... I think both ways are equally destructive.„

Post 02

If I hate someone, they get screwed in big times„.

If I love someone, they get screwed in bigger times...

DRAFT

I can't do anything„. Don't come near me...

Unless I'm in a content state with an inability to hate or love...

Post 03

One thing, what if it's true that some universes/realities/civilizations are getting destroyed, and some are being created as we speak...

I heard that one Buddhist Monk speak about it in a Documentary...

SO what if we loose everything... But the wipe out of any civilization has to do with the ability to get back to the current state when it gets destroyed„.

In other words, if a civilization with no memory and no existing knowledge comes into existence, then it'll definitely has to rerun the whole research and development, observe and learn, etc.. to get to current position or go beyond...

It seems like the ability to get back on learning and understanding becomes a priority. „ Because at it's grandest scale, I don't think its' easy as backing up and restoring„. At it's grandest scale, we will definitely left out with nothing... With no back up to restore, or a blueprint or existing research papers to refer to or internet to run a search query on... so it'll come down to raw knowledge, memory or especially to the ability to learn and acquire knowledge.„ Isn't it?

Can someone make an emergency education kit to acquire knowledge under any circumstance,m

Hmm... at the grandest scale that will get destroyed as well, isn't it?

Just a thought on rise and fall of civilizations... One religious leader I listen to spoke about this earlier, and it seems true, it all depends on knowledge or intelligence to be exact...

Post 04

Just found another„. At any moment, I'm running multiple thought processes simultaneously„.

DRAFT

Two Of them always become prominent„. Or major at that moment„.

One is destructive and other is analytical.„ One I don't understand but seems like a truth hidden in it„. Other I can understand but never complete„.

What if I'm in the wrong side Of thoughts just because I can't get it...

Post 05

What if we can span ourselves over multiple dimensions/realities/universes, two or more?...

Then we can span all critical parts to different dimensions/realities/universes with all advanced tech and security and start developing others..„

The problem is we all have a critical one point of failure... The only thing is this way it is not easy to find that critical point as it's not in the current reality.... That means to kill someone, the killer has to go through all universes/dimensions/realities to find that single point of failure....

What if we decentralize it?

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

Post 06

Isn't this journey a legendary one?

Not trying to take the full credit but feels awesome when thinking about everything written here!

Bravo!

Thank you all for keeping up with this so far„..

Post 07

I'm a douche/writoholic but a poor reader.„

I couldn't finish reading my own posts before posting more.„

DRAFT

That makes me a word breaker as well. I mean I can't keep my word„.

So, honestly speaking it's no wonder I can't trust anyone„. Because obviously no one can trust me because of my very own nature of not keeping my words or not holding into my promises. ”

poor me!

Post 08

If I get it right...

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

Post 09

I'm selfish sometimes„.

I worry about what I lost„.

Then I wish if I had more, or better versions.„

You'd say, so does everyone else.„

But this is different„.

At a time I don't care where I am, who is around or anything else„.

But in some moments I hate who is around and I need more who can resonate the way I am... and I hate where I am and need a place where I can be free„. and need things that are more aligned with what I want rather than what I already have„„

so I alternate between these two and it's not normal at all... Because at first it's like self deception.„ Now it's more like a dissolved self.„ I don't know what I want anymore.„. It's changing from moment to moment...

so how could anyone relax in this state, because every time it changes from one to another.„

I'm having a really hard time trying to figure out myself as it doesn't stay the same...

DRAFT

In scientific terms it's more like in larger scale we know exactly how and what something is, but in quantum scale there's not knowing what is what and how it would behave.„.

I'm in a similar situation now... In higher sense which I have no idea which asshole is at the top.„ Probably well defined...

But in lower scale I'm like an unpredictable cosmic joke which has all possible variations of feelings, emotions, needs and wants.„ I can't satisfy all and I can't figure out which ones are necessary...

Post 10

In the lowest level there's a classic cold war on who holds who.„

It's the reverse way of cold war.„ For a second think you need someone to be a citizen Of your Country.„ Then it's not easy as giving that person citizenship.„

But to fully take that one in, you have to make all other countries give up on that person... So the cold war is to make everyone else feel disgusted On that person, everywhere else.„

Post 11

As an addition to last post,

Because of this reason, individuals always seek refuge in other individuals, families, states, countries, ethnic groups, cultures, religions, continents, etc.. when it's hard to keep up with current one or if current one is making life hard on that individual...

Maybe that explains the frog like jumping nature of mind or alternating state that always seek refuge on something else...

That pretty much summarize my current behavior.„

Maybe.„

That's why I seek refuge on one after another, and that jumping frequency is really high in me...

DRAFT

That's also why I feel stressed when other's try to keep me or claim me to stay there always while I'm alternating between many trying to diversify my attention.„

Seriously, that explains my recent behavior clearly… always keeping or trying to keep self busy, doing one after another, shifting focus/attention from one to another in an unpredictable and inhumane frequency.„

That's it folks.„

That's me as of now!…

Until next time!

Adios!

Post 12

[Unable to recover the post from backups]

23rd February 2018

Post 01

I felt like I died yesterday…

Everything I eat and drink bury me a level below…

Woke up or brought back by someone this morning…

I feel the weight of the whole world within me„.

24th February 2018

Post 01

It seems like who I know, connected to is more important and competent than I am… so everyone is looking for and trying to please and save those or that someone or something within me or that I connected to…

DRAFT

I feel cheated and living for someone else or similar...

Probably once that person or people has/have been saved then I will no longer exist or render useless„

I guess that's most of us are here for, some knowingly and other idiots like me unknowingly...

Post 02

The Power Of Now by Eckhart Tolle

Pages 41 - 44

In a way fully explains what I'm going through right now„.

27th February 2018

Post 01

How hard it would be to live if everyone else have different plans for us?

For an example take myself„.

If all 7.6 billion+ population start having different plans for me including my plan for myself. How hard it would be for me to live 7.6+ billion lives in different directions?

And on top of this, people go and ask help form God (For people who believe in a single omnipotent

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 02

well well

Andrew Griffiths

- Welcome to the journey„. As always, sorry for picking on you, you happened to be the 999th

DRAFT

supporter and click the right button at a right time...

The 999th supporter Of this journey„.

Let's see who the next one is...

28th February 2018

Post 01

It's a bit tricky here...

Tom H seems to be the 1000th supporter but apparently someone has left and Jamie Ernest took the

1000th spot...

Anyway, as usual sorry for picking up on you two.„ We were waiting for the 1000th supporter and both Of you can keep the title„.

Welcome to this journey„.

03rd March 2018

Post 01

Once in awhile we all come up with some interesting ideas, everyone would appreciate our view, we

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 02

Confession: I'm afraid of both getting married or becoming a clergy member/monk.„ In this world as of now, either person has to get marries or become a monk/get in to a religious institution to exist... And I'm afraid of both. I feel like both are traps and I will get trapped in either way in a way that I can't get out. I just want to be free, but we only know how hard it is

DRAFT

to just be free when we try to be free. Every time I try to become independently free, I get cornered, labelled as a socially awkward, rejected by the

status quo and pushed toward to a place I can't do anything else but submit to the world order... Which is either to get married or become a monk/join a religious institution.

Any thoughts? Any groundbreaking view to slap me and wake me up? I would love to hear something against this that I cannot deny....

Post 03

What if I don't learn the lesson?

What if I don't remember what I learn?

If failure is ok, that we learned, but still we can't remember what we learned then have we learned anything?

If I can't learn and can't retain what I learn then does it matter how many lessons I go through and still come out learning nothing?

I can't say lesson learned unless I'm certain that I won't do the same forever which is something I can't promise....

so I'm a type Of a person who learns everything and come up as an idiot with a hollow mind.„

Am I?

04th March 2018

Post 01

According to some mystic people, someone has given me something to eat, in a way that it doesn't digest but stay within my system for some reason. Also that part is circulating inside digesting my inside, liquidating my body„.

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

DRAFT

Post 02

The moment I start believing something I read or hear seems to be the moment that it starts manifesting in me, changing my reality to accommodate that belief...

Believe something long enough, it's manifestation will take over our physical reality and make it hard to deny...

This goes along with sayings such as "careful what you wish for„.", "shit can become real.„", etc.„

Jokes aside...

How do we truly know how many of our beliefs helped creating the reality we live on„. And if each of our beliefs shape our reality then my reality is a manifestation Of infinite number Of strong, week and momentary beliefs I ever had and I continue have as of now including this very thing I write.„

11th March 2018

Post 01

It seems like they want me to either break down and cry or man up and die trying.„

I don't want to do either...

Because both submitting to everything and conquering everything never ends... Either I have to submit to everything and everyone a level below the level and keep going or I have to conquer everyone and everything a level above the level and keep going....

So I'm trying to stay away from both.„

14th March 2018

Post 01

DRAFT

When I started this journey, I knew I'm jumping into a rabbit hole and keep writing about it, but I thought it'll clear my head Off and liberate me from the rabbit hole,

But as the picture said, the madness got into me,... The journey and thoughts and brainstorming was too intense to handle and stay sane at the same time„.

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 02

Ok this goes back to everything spiritual or end goal of all...

According to my experiences in life and things happened and are happening through out this

Journey...

What if the so called enlightenment or heaven or whatever the end state you are longing for is a fake or what if it's not sustainable as everything else.„

In other words what if you lose your enlightenment or place in heaven once you get it?

What if there is a trade-off or what if it's not free?

What if you have to work on it to keep it?

So basically what if it's so fragile that you can lose it all in a split second or less?

Then is it worthwhile to have it or work for it?

Like everything else if that end state is also finite, fragile, ever-changing and exhausting then isn't it just an elevated level of the same thing?

Like we get to play in the cosmic league instead Of worldly league„. and the cosmic league is just another league which is relatively higher than the league we are in...

What's the point then„. Same game different playground... Like someone said - "don't blame the player, blame the game"...

So as of now I'm officially retiring from all the games as I know it...

DRAFT

But the problem is that existence is one hell Of a thing that you can't have without playing on something.. So eventually I will get caught in another game without even knowing it-. As if retiring from games is also a game itself.„

17th March 2018

Post 01

Important Note:

I just figured people teach the same thing in two different ways...

And I have to admit people who does not understand something in one way tend to get what it means when it's taught in the other way around„.

For an example, a way how the TCP/IP works can be taught from bottom up, in a theoretical way, like starting from basic electronics and physical layer, then move one layer by layer up, towards the application layer..„ Which is boring to most and many will not get it..„ This is the constructive approach, which go with constructing and recreating the path that how things get into existence... This is the normal, typical programming, engineering approach....

But on the Other way around, the teacher can start with the high level layer, which is the application layer and tell students things about that layer first (because that's the layer most interaction are happening), then go from there in a top to bottom approach to get to the physical layer.„. This is like deconstructing Or removing piece by piece approach to things to see what's inside, like deprogramming, or reverse engineering approach„.

This is really an awesome thing to notice.„ What if we all find a way to teach the same thing in both ways, and use both Of these ways on the same class to teach the same subject. Actually the same thing will be told and explained two different times, but if this is correct, at the end Of the both approaches, the whole class will get what it means„.. Or all of them will get the subject.„

DRAFT

Also, the testing mechanism will test students both ways equally, both constructive (generic, typical or existing) approach and the deconstruction Of things approach (which is the other way around) to test student knowledge about it...

I bet that many will understand everything and those who can't thrive the normal way will be

champions in other way around... This approach to education will make sure everyone will get things in one way or the other, both fun and theoretical manner.„.

This is like explaining the same thing about "HOW" it's done and also "WHY" it's done... As I see it, one way is how and the other way is why, but ultimately all will get both how and why. „ This is true to me because sometimes I like to see how or why it's built from ground up, and in other times I like to see how and why it's built from top - out of curiosity to see how the clock works - like "I want to know

what's inside and how it ticks"... I guess you all get what I mean„.

20th March 2018

Post 01

Change is the only constant as I can see it...

Changing for better is the only best gift that we can give to ourselves and others.„

But the change is also the same thing that we hate the most„.

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

21st March 2018

Post 01

The word was 'impermanence', - regarding the last post.„

Post 02

Has anyone have the same problem as I do?

DRAFT

That the millions Of voices running over my head telling me what to do and what not to do, sometimes deceptive and sometimes friendly.... Like that all these voices trying to gain control of me to manipulate me into do their bidding Or keep me under control„.

It's like everyone is trying to climb upto my driving seat and drive me the way they want to and where they want me to go.... Not just one but many compete for the same, making it hard to understand who's friendly and who's the enemy.„ Sometimes wiser than me, So that I cannot deny what those voices say....

Who else want to get back to their own driving seat and end this competition once and for all?.... So we all can drive ourselves...

I want it„. I want it badly that I and only I can drive myself, may it be to hell or to heaven or to any other state or place, at least I don't have to choose between voices over head and by doing so hurt the friendly and praise my enemy...

Who found a workaround or a solution?... I would truly appreciate your feedback and a cure if any Of you have it..

Post 03

Minimalism as I can see it.„

The minimalism seems to be highly misunderstood.„ At least according to myself„.

Actually according to what I can comprehend that the minimalism is not living with absolute minimal necessities or making oneself live under a minimal requirement specification„. That we all can do under any extreme circumstances„. Anyone, given the circumstance can change themselves to live under minimal necessities, only their ego or non-accepting nature can delay it„.

BUT

[Unable to recover the rest of the post from backups]

Post 04

DRAFT

part 1 - The probem

I had a very long thought over an utopian way of life which makes everyone equal and independent„.

To start with, assume that you are or I am the chief of police and there's a law preventing anyone from committing a specific crime and that law is equally valid from the top most including the president or prime minister to any newborn...

Then if someone commits that crime then you or I won't hesitate to apply the law and make use of it fully to bring justice to victims. We won't hesitate to arrest anyone, even the president or a prime minister or any other evil or powerful or wealthy person and bring them to justice...

But what if the person who committed the crime was one of our own, myself or yourself, a parent, a relative, a close friend, a companion/spouse or a child„. Anyone you care about the most.„ Don't we think twice before applying the law? Don't we try our hard to find a workaround to protect that person? Don't we try to delay the process or try to cover it up if necessary?

Some would say no we won't but cut the crap, given the circumstance, at that moment we all break, don't we?

This is the problem of making an equal society... We prefer some over other and we try to bend rules or we favour some over others.„ This can be based on relationships, same group or subset, may it be a countrymen, someone with the same religious belief, same ethnicity, same race or culture, same geographical location or any Other factor that I or you can relate to.

This favoritism is the problem!

Post 05

Part 2 - The Solution

DRAFT

According to the last post the problem is the favouritism based on relationships and groups or subsets we identify ourselves with.„

What if we seperate everyone in early ages and give them necessary things to make a decent

individual and independent lifestyle? What if we all make everyone independent by doing so detach from any relationships or group or subset we easily get attached to?

[Unable to recover rest of the post]

Post 06

Part 3 - The failure

Assume that we all worked hard and made that utopian dream come true.

Then there's no longer anything other than oneself defines that person. Any person is not defined based on associations, relationships or any Other but themselves... This is awesome isn't it? Everyone is who they say they are and who they are is not going to change over anything. This makes predictions so easy, even a child may predict anyone or an outcome of any event.

The new problem is once this state is established we all may start to feel hollow and there's a void inside and easily get depressed as there's no one to share anything with.„

So eventually, slowly and gradually we start to give up our independent nature and start building relationships with who we meet, work with and/or interact with and form groups, associations. Then we start forming all the groups, cults, faiths, and bring back any other diverse shit ever existed upon us and start identifying ourselves with the ones we belong to...

Now a person is not only identified as oneself but also with the unique set Of relationships, associations and/or any other thing they start identifying themselves with or relate to...

Isn't this the dystopia that we all left behind to build an utopia... We all started as that and detached from everything to build an utopia only to fail and bring back the dystopian state of

DRAFT

being but this time with an understanding of an utopia and why it fails or why it's not sustainable.„

So those who know may never leave the dystopian state but wait for the others to come back after their utopian dream fails… Hence bringing back the favouritism that once existed„.

This is the cycle of the inevitable as I can see it.„ Prove me wrong if can…

22nd March 2018

Post 01

Assume that we all are sources and many worlds or universes depend on us„. Like we look for our source, those people who live out of our energy may also be sentient, advanced and looking for the source.„

In this thought paradigm,

In a way the person we call the God or the source also be someone in another top level world existing and trying to live his/her life.„ So it's possible the one we so called the God is a janitor in his/her universe who is trying to make a living… Who knows….

SO in this sense god or the source is overrated….

Now the thing is assume that we all hold a version Of a world in us and we are responsible for it's existence„. And what if it's a replica of the world as we know it.„ This makes it complicated as the paths travelled in this real world should be the same paths people would take in those worlds.

so it is possible we all are holding different versions Of the same universe or the worlds with us„.

Then the problem is we normally prefer the worlds that we have a comfortable life and reject or resist other versions…

DRAFT

Actually this can explain the friendships and other close relationships as in their world we are one of the one's who are at the top or most looked after.... This makes us comfortable around them.„ Or the

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

Post 02

I'm a jerk„.

I can't stop thinking about what I wrote in the last post and who I might be sleeping with in all those not-synchronized versions.„. And more importantly I couldn't wait to write this on Lyf and share this post with others...

I could be sleeping with artists, actresses, super models, beauty queens or I could be sleeping with my enemies, other's spouses, friends, relatives or even parents or grandparents in this world...

I have a vividly sick imagination and I cannot stop thinking of all the disgusting versions that could exist...

Post 03

Aren't we all sort of owners of dogs who are chasing or running behind different different bones?.„

We all are knowingly or unknowingly chasing for different different things„. In Other words we all have unique set of diverse goals we invest our energy, time and everything else in„. This unique set is normally a unique as we all have different goals even if we share few with others.„

so if we take the intersection Of all the 7.6 billion+ unique sets, we can find what goals the most energy and effort are invested in... Or the most preferable goals we all share.„

And if we take the union of all the unique sets, we can find all possible and currently active goals of this

DRAFT

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

23rd March 2018

Post 01

The main problem is that I suppress myself from having some experiences and and follow some strict principles that govern my life… Sometimes out of fear, respect or shame„.

In my point of view this is ok„.

But that's not how the world works.„

Hence the suffering.„

Either I don't want to accept that the source of my pain is myself and fix it… Or I'm certain that I am right no matter what.„

Either way these keep me suffering…

Post 02

It's a mistery how the sleep works…

I wonder if we do that out Of extreme unbearable pain.„

Currently, right now, my consciousness comes and goes, switching between mere subconscious and conscious state.„

It's like this pain numbs us to the point that we give up and go subconscious to avoid more pain…

Maybe that's how we get dragged down so others could go up…

Post 03

I have several close encounters with some mystical, supernatural things - unexplained but executed well enough that I can't dery…

DRAFT

Either the people involved should be crazy or sick to pull a real life thing like that or that should be true to a cetain extent„.

So first of all this involved with different entities sharing the same body...

In almost all encounters, these were ancestors or elders of the owner Of the body... It's like they are denying their time to leave... It's like they chose to stay for some reason.„

Just imagine several entities talk through the same body and we have no idea who's present at a given

[Unable to recover rest of the post from backups]

24th March 2018

Post 01

I'm considering the grand finale of this journey... [Voting Timel

Use "support" to side with finale and use the "Be strong" to tell the otherwise and support

continuation„.

As it is becoming a mind altering, lucid imaginative journey that can screw up the whole psychological state Of someone and it's possible some content Of this to mentally cripple someone at least for few considerable moments„..

So let's be honest...

How many Of you want me to keep the journey open? so, I might pop in and post something once in awhile..„ And keep humiliating my thinking in front of the whole audience/community„..

OR

How many of you want this to stop right away or So I can't post any assholic mind

fucks(mind destabilizing content) over the internet...

DRAFT

Either way your decision has to come from you, no need to think Of the entirety or speak for others or think of the greater good or not even how would I feel or react while receiving your decision! Go absolutely blunt while taking your decision…

Post 02

71 to 1 Ok I expected something better than that„.

Analysis of Current State

When effort increases more chance of having the peace of mind afterwards.

But effort make it a tiresome endeavour.

Less effort or no effort make people dependent and less chance of having a peace of mind even with a low effort.

Dependency comes with certain requirements. So to stay dependent we have to continuously meet those requirements.

Less effort but no peace in mind due to dependency and it's requirements. Fragile and can be forced towards (normal) independency any time.

Always dependency is limited.

So either,

More effort + independence + peace of mind

OR

Less effort + dependence + lack of peace in mind

Those are the two different possible avenues when it comes to family or a job.

What is the other option?

Which is;

DRAFT

Less effort + Independence + Peace of mind

And what makes it permanent, in a way we can't lose that combination again?

Areas I lack rational clear & clean understanding

1. Electromagnetism
2. Electromagnetic waves/radio waves
3. Electromagnetic propagation
4. Signal transmission both analog and digital

Distractions that take me away from now

- Anger provoking thoughts
- Doubts, suspicions and schisms provoking thoughts
- Thoughts on past memories
- Thoughts on imagined hypothetical situations
- Thoughts on observing such thoughts that take me away from the now (the observer)
- Thoughts about the observer (who observes and who generate thoughts if it's not the observer)
- Thoughts on recording (writing) these experiences and phenomena (notes such as this) and actions to produce those recordings (notes and articles)
- Thoughts on recoding and refining new and existing ideas (all other unrelated notes and articles)

DRAFT

- Continuity based thoughts that take the mind away from one thing to another (never stops) making it harder to stop and focus on now

I can't deny that I was phedophile

Since I'm educated and know about it now. I can't deny the fact that I was a child abuser. In a way I'm a phedophile. Not an extreme one who enjoyed watching child porn or had any sexual intercourse with a child, but I was guilty of intentional unwanted touching of some minors when I was growing up. Even after I grew up I was still sort of a horny idiot who tried unwanted intentional contact with women when I had chances. It's been a long time now since I last did such a thing. Now it's sort of a different thing and now it's almost over. Now I don't want even to allow anyone to come near me. I just try to avoid all contacts now. I think I had more insight into life which changed me for good.

My Curse to Every Being

I curse every being, anywhere in any universe, equally for making my life a curse. For all the troubles I went through and go through, also for not letting me get to the truth, I curse every being equally. I curse every being equally for not allowing me to keep a pure heart. When I said 'every being', this includes myself as well. This curse gets renewed every time I get angry and annoyed. This curse is final and never to be changed. Even I can't change this curse or make it weigh towards some one or some thing.

Everyone gets the same importance. No one gets any special importance more or less than required. No one should make me feel good or bad, more or less than required. Past is behind and never to be looked back from this moment onwards. The time I've given to clear things out and to answer things that I cannot understand is coming to an end.

DRAFT

The soon, if ever, I get changed from one form to another unnecessarily without letting me know the whole truth beforehand, I will start eliminating, on the spot, everyone in the species I belong to starting with anyone who threatens and annoys me. No special preference or importance will be given. At any given moment, I shouldn't crave for the elimination process. Also I shouldn't ever feel afraid, bad, drawn into or any other tendency other than contentment. The soon I feel an abnormal tendency, I should exercise the opposite of it to break the tendency. The soon I should start craving for the process I should carefully observe myself and if it comes to the point of obsession, eliminate self before it goes out of control.

Mystery of sleep

Do continuous inner chatter (over the head) and excruciating neurological pain are what causes us feel sleepy? And ultimately makes us feel asleep?

Do unattended emotions and desires, such as lust, anger, sadness, confusion, etc... has something to do with it?

Are following true?

1. A calm and content mind during sleep means a good sleep resulting in feelings of fulfilled, replenished and energetic after waking up. May get addictive and feel lethargic and want more due to the resulting contentment.

2. A discontent and disturbed mi d during the sleep means a bad sleep resulting in feelings of fatigue, used, tired, drained out of energy and unfulfilled, after waking up. May result in sleep deprivation, withdrawal from sleep, subconsciously fearing sleep, not wanting to go to sleep and possibly self implemented (subconsciously, due to the fear of it or discomfort it causes) insomnia.

DRAFT

New Observations

Observation 01

One part wants to do it alone and build. Other part wants to withdraw and act like a parasite. But the part wants to withdraw has a really good point.

Observation 02

Masculinity, Sex and Buddhahood!

Observation 03

Annoyance around where I live

Friday Night: Pirith/Buddhist Chantings

Saturday Night: Pirith/Buddhist Chantings

Sunday Night: Musical Show/Annoying Music

All three nights were annoying, but for sure have different intentions. No idea why these people do these. But they seem to not care about others for sure.

Observation 04 - Unwanted observations

How do they make me listen to things I hate? How do they make me concious at exact moments and make me hear some things? It's like they can control my sleep, toggle between my concious, subconscious and unconscious states, and my senso8organs, especially hearing. So this whatever thing that has bagged me and kind of containes me can bring me back to concious state, distract me from sleep and other tasks and make me listen to whatever it wants me to listen! And most of these are political garbage I don't even care about. Who does it, how and why?

DRAFT

Observation 05-Hidden Repulsive Behavior.

Why do I feel some hidden subconscious repulsion, anger or a weakness when I look at people or recieve a message or communication from them? There's a resistance, may be due to old things which I can't fully explain, or outright quarrels or attitudes we had for each other. But still some repulsions and thoughts I get are unique.

I need to understand more about why this happens. It doesn't means I'm going to be fond with them or get close, but still I should have the ability to communicate and respond when required. Why do I need to feel fear, guilt or shame for nothing? Why this repulsion?

Observation 06-It's official:

I can't control my obsessions. When I'm on internet I can't stop or control my usage. I tried low amounts of data which lasts few days and a large amount of data which lasts the similar amount of time period. Becuase when it's abundant it seems I talk myself out of the restraints I have on internet usage. I tend to go for large scale downloads. When I have abundant and have many things to watch, I still tend to go for what I don't have and waste data over it until it gets over. It seems like subconsciously I try to finish the allocated data as soon as possible. Maybe that's why I go for something I don't have and download it instead of finish watching what I have already. The whole act is to l distract me from the reality, which is keeping me away from the internet as far as possible. So when data is available the only way to make that happen is to waste the data as quickly as possible till the allocated amount runs out. Also it's an obsession. Why can't I stay away and do my own thing while I'm connected. What's the rush to download this much?

And I knew this already, I wrote about this already may be few times. But still I tend to behave the same. Also this writing obsession is similar to the internet related obsession as well. I just can't stop writing and taking notes every time I think of something interesting.

DRAFT

Observation 07

I'm scared of something. I don't want to face something.

I just can't figure out what it is and why.

Is it life itself? Am I afraid of life? Am I afraid of being controlled? Am I afraid of being manipulated?

Observation 08-"The History Repeats Itself!"

If this is true, then;

Isn't this the whole problem? How annoying is this? This is why we can't move forward, we are stuck in a cycle. This is the reason we are stagnant. Then the only solution is to break free from the cycle, so it never repeats!

Observation 09

Everytime I have an edge or an upper hand I try to run over people. I constantly use the same thing to run them over and over again until that opportunity is exhausted. I always expect attention from others. I wait, I continuously check for incoming attention. But when I get the attention in person I don't like it. It seems like I want attention but it has to be remote and not intrusive. I know it'll be really hard to understand this, even I don't understand it, but that is how it is with me. Honesty, I want everyone to do whatever they do for me, I want them to make me their priority, but I don't want them to be intrusive and do it in person. What an odd thing is that?

Yeah, right, feels like an attention whore, but it's more like, that gives something to look forward to. Because Inhave nothing else to look forward to other than death. Maybe that's why, I look forward to some remote connections, attention and even heated arguments. I don't care if the whole world keep criticizing me and send me hate mail every day, I just want them to keep doing it but not become intrusive and do it in person.

DRAFT

Sometimes I want to make a presence. Be the leading figure. Act and participate in events that allows me to take the leading seat and make my presence known to others and shine. I want to play hero sometimes. Maybe I watch too many movies. Most of the time I work out on this tendency using my imagination by creating an imaginary event and apply what I was wanting to use to shine among others. Those imaginations give me a sense of pride and adventurous feelings with a heightened attitude.

Observation 10

Around 2.55 AM

Before 3.00 AM

High frequency noise, like some creature's voice. But seems unrealistic. That woke me up, it's like the intention was to wake me up.

Came from over the wall near my bed,probably from the next property/empty land.

Heard several wing flaps, maybe a bird, but something of high power. It should be a big one. And that voice/noice was enough to wake me up and it wasn't the first time. This happened before, maybe every day.

Now something similar is coming from near the bed from inside of the house.

It's purpose seems to be waking me up around specific time periods, maybe hoping I would behave as I did in the past.

Recently, I started watching porn and masturbatiing again. I never thought it'd come to this but those things kept me a bit sane and kept my mind out of the unwanted sexual thoughts and pressure. Without it, I remember I was coping with some pain and maybe kind of sexually deprived, withdrawal symptoms. Those days I was way too cranky and prone to religious and philosophical debates.

DRAFT

I wonder whether putting it back on hold, bring back same symptoms. Everyone probably knew and even though I was careful as a gesture of respect to relatives, I know that they aren't dumb and can identify what's going on with my behavior and odor alone.

It was against some religious principles I wanted to follow. Deliberate release of semen was against the path I followed. But I did it anyway in several occasions in past few years including this year within a certain period of time, maybe during few continuous months and stayed away during the rest. I think this helped me to release the sexual tension but everytime I go through it I can't deny how it affected my life and body, it seems like I wanted it badly and my body adapted to request or expect it every now and then during that specific time period.

Maybe that's why I keep waking up during the same time period every day. Even I would like to deny it and resist it, part of me crave for it. I didn't want to admit it but it has become something I always come around /or drag/drawn me into. It was getting longer. After such periods of outbursts I can stay a bit longer period without doing it. Last time I remember I stayed away from it almost a year. I don't know once I stop it this time, how long I would stay away.

But as of now, it's inevitable that I might break it again someday. If I'm right about the trend, I want it. The only problem is I deny and try to stay away form it as much as possible due to religious or some other internal fear or a mental phenomenon. I was trying to find a way to eliminate the need for it and stop getting deprived of it. But it seems like a hard thing to do without proper stimulation at least few times a year.

So, this means I'm trying to eliminate my dependency on it. Seems mental, treat like a mental issue that is related to an addiction. If and when I can figure out a replacement, or an alternative which makes me not want it again I might stop it for once an for all. But as of now I didn't succeed.

So this whole suddent waking up thing seems like an involuntary, maybe subconscious mind manipulation, procedure to prepare me for the sexual experience that I secretly crave. I wish I

DRAFT

can find something less filthy and more satisfying thing to counter it and get rid of wanting it once and for all.

Observation 11

Why do I make false accusations?

Observation 12

Things I do… Obsessive behavior

Do all things I do has the same origin? Sometimes I feel like I've been dragged through certain set of actions with or without my permission. So some involuntary things are there in my action list. However, so far many have been benevolent as of means to calm me down or to change my focus. Nothing bad go past me if the inclination or a obsession is towards a bad thing. Yes, I admit I had angry thoughts of harming others as well as worthless depressive thoughts of harming myself, but in either of scenarios I didn't pass any unwanted actions to.move forward. Sometimes it's killing me from inside just for not doing it, but I'd rather go through that than doing something that I would regret.

Observation 12

For everything: I don't know, but I have a theory, guess or a hypothesis that I believe in…

Observation 13

Why can't I read?

Anytime when I try to read something I get side tracked.

Observation 14

Suddenly, things start popping up aroumd me.

DRAFT

Personal Observations Based on Current Events

List of obsessions or obsessive disorders

1. Internet Browsing/Video Streaming

2. Gaming

3. Movies and TV Shows

4. Technological gadgets, especially smartphone and laptop

5. Computing

6. Writing

7. Thinking

8. Innovative and creative outbursts

9. Sudden need to change reactions due to fear/anger/delusion

10. Sudden sexual outbursts or tendencies

11. Endless thinking to stay concious, like if I stop thinking I'll drop off from the body

12. Resilient and mitigating internal pains without any outside effort, tendency to live with pain rather than treating it

13. Inner voices to both control actions and words, and over the head voices with no known references to reality

14. Sudden distrusts and inability to work with others. Mostly others are an annoyance.

15. Lots of coincidence processing and deluded interpretations to recurring coincidences

16. Unwanted out of the blue imaginations and images in my mind. Which are totally unrelated and not known to me

17. Some realistic dream locations which feels like I revisit during dreams, not in one dream but in multiple dreams in random points of time (in different days).

DRAFT

18. Sudden anger outbursts. Nosey and doesn't have any reason for that angry outbursts unless a long time annoyance or an unknown reason (deluded or real). Later try to justify it and try to keep it that way. Not that regretful.

19. Sudden thinking of high of myself. Validating and justifying everything based on that highness.

20. Continuous unrelated chatty voices over head like they are in a middle of a conversation or try to converse with me. However the context is either fictional or unknown.

List of Unwanted Observations

Why some people are always in specific places doing specific things, when some coincidences happen.

The person related to the coincidence varies with different coincidences or in sometimes the same coincidence happen involving different people. In both cases the relationships between things are unclear and unnatural.

Such as when someone, especially grandmother is always in the toilet when I get the most need to go to the toilet? It's like my bladder is controlled by grandmother and the switch it in the toilet.

Some automatic urges and actions, even like the event of writing this note right now has some unwanted background manipulations.

Does my bladder, digestion and thinking controlled by others or external manipulations?

It's like sometimes someone is whispering behind my back to convince me of something. So once that whisperer convinces me that I do the exactly that thing afterwards. I allow it but still that whisperer get to annoy me until I'm convinced and it's painful.

Could it be an background unknown whisper by some other entity is what I interpret as thinking? Not always but sometimes?

DRAFT

When something goes wrong, or doesn't work the way it wants, Intend to get ashamed of trying to fix it. Even when I'm certain that it cannot be right, so this shame of failure of trying to fix, make me withdraw from the process of looking at alternative obvious reasons or solutions which I've missed. So that slight shame of failure affects a lot. I shouldn't feel it and especially I shouldn't care of that. Because I thought I'm a person who is ok with failure.

Notes from philosophy 101

Six major areas in philosophy

1. Metaphysics
2. Epistemology
3. Ethics
4. Esthetics
5. Logic
6. Language

Cognitive Bias

Search on cognitive bias

Self-Reflecction - Possessiveness and Jealousy

Am I possessive?

Am I too jealous?

DRAFT

I think like that I'm protecting others and I should protect others at all costs, but how could I do that without even being able to protect myself?

So, what is the reason to think like that? What should I worry?

Maybe I'm way too possessive and jealous and that's why I hide my possessiveness and jealousy with the disguise of "I need to protect others".

In reality I can neither protect someone nor I can possess someone. I can't even protect and possess myself, yet.

So this whole worrying thing is for nothing. I worry for something that I can do nothing about. By doing so I try to hide my jealousy and possessiveness.

Sex Drive and Unwanted Manipulations

Sex drive drive is a pretty hard thing to figure out.

When we want it, we kind of need to and able to sleep with hundred women at once or need hundred men inside,

But when we don't want it, we don't need it at all, actually we all women or men outside the perimeter of a hundred kilometer radius circular area (this example is just to have fun with geometry, but I think we all get what I mean) or all of them dead.

So neither we are very receptive and actually in a deprived state wanting all, or we want everyone away or dead. So the best think is to figure out what causes this. Not to manipulate but to find a cure for this alternating behaviour between deprivation and repulsion. This may be caused by many things including food and drinks. Also environmental conditions. Most people derive it to a mental or physiological reason, always triggered by a mentally formulated tendency, according to my analysis.

But knowing what make us horny or want it is going to help us all in a long run. We know it's there, we know it's natural, but we know it doesn't always happen. So that means it get

DRAFT

triggered by something or someone, either in a natural or not so natural manner. So which it is? How nature or others make us want it?

Isn't that a question worth asking? If we know the bloody answer to this, we would probably have conquered this and come to a state that it doesn't govern us but we govern that. So in order to get full control of it, knowing all the triggers which both natural and unnatural are important. Causes of our needs, it's not going to be easy because we are so fond of it and most of the time controlled by it. Buy since we don't have the control of it yet, doesn't make us not guilty of acting upon it. So we have to figure out who screws us around and how before we truly get screwed by something we have no idea of. We can just say it's natural and go with the flaw, but after careful analysis, I think, even natural things need triggers.

So let figure all the triggers out and be free. The victory is when this doesn't have a sneaky control over us but we have the full control of this and we knows how this get triggered and works.

Tell me all you got about this phenomenon. Currently we can trigger this by all five sensors upto an extent. Touch, some tastes, some smells/fragrances, voices and visuals put us in an elevated sex drive all the time and used by many companies and governments to make a business out of it or as a control mechanism. So once someone got to know all the damn secrets about this, they use this as a bargaining tool or as a weakness of others. And eventually we all get manipulated into doing what those who knows the secrets want us to do.

The best possible way out of all this is to get to know the secrets for ourselves and come out of the box, so no one can manipulate us using what we already know. As long as we are blinded and ignorant we can be fooled. But once we know how the sex drive works, do you really think anyone can use sex drive to manipulate us again? It's like knowing what's a drama is, as children we may have believed those are true, but when we get older we know those are entertainment shows created using professional actors. After that, it won't be east for anyone to use a television show or a movie as proof to prove it really happened. Likewise,

DRAFT

once we enlightened ourselves about it, it's no longer a big thing or something that others can use to manipulate us.

So let's go figure it out and take back control of it.

Shame, Anxiousness and Nervousness are Fears

A search for elementary emotions.

Shame, Guilt, Anxiousness, Agitation and Nervousness are all forms of Fear! There may be lot of things which are ultimately comes down to to fear or in other words all these emotions are rooted on fear. If I bring this forward as an hypothesis, would you believe it?

At the first glance you'd probably think I'm crazy. I would have, too. But read the rest and collect all examples and arguments against this before reading the rest. I want you to find evidence to falsify me. In short I need a proper example, from your life or form an outside reference, to prove me otherwise.

First of all, what are shame, guilt, anxiousness, agitation, nervousness and fear?

All are emotions!

Where do all emotions and feelings originate from?

How the hell I know. But I think it's the mind, whatever or wherever it is.

We are categorizing and mixing up emotions and giving them names like we do with food. We have many food plates, many recipies, many dishes, etc... called by many different names. I think new types of food are beings produced and named each day. But in reality if we breakdown all the components, there are nothing other than things we already know.

Maybe that's not the best example but still some emotions are maybe all emotions are rooted in the same root of emotions or few elementary emotions. Am I wrong?

So what are these elementary emotions?

DRAFT

Stagnation + personal bias over country's need

Does anyone think about the country? I mean the one's who should? Why on earth people have voted for them without even knowing them? Maybe they knew him enough and maybe I'm the one who didn't know. Either way, no one can be trusted and even the innocent people ones like rabbits become ones like chameleons in our parliment, once they get the power. Not sure whether those positions are cursed.

Friday Night: Prime Minister Chnages

Friday Night: Parliment Dissolves

Why on earth a president of a country use his or her powers on Friaay nights?

And after all parliment is dissolved,

New ministers were sworn (no idea what they were sworn about)

Now the president, new ministers and everyone have two months till the election to mess the country up.

Are they just using the opportunity they got to mess around? And have fun?

Why do I feel like it's a kindergarten with power struggles?

I hate them all for some reason. Never met any of them but don't have any appetite to meet any either. Are they all screwed up or it's just how it is?

I think it was a good lesson for everyone. many got appointed saying they are going to strip off executive presidency as soon as they can, and once they got in they change their minds and decide to keep it intact. Maybe hoping some day they'll get to experience it too. Now when the executive president is showing his colors, many are crying like babies saying he's a dictator.

DRAFT

I don't think anyone who would come to the power next time will change it, they'll also romance with the executive presidency till someone kicks their balls out with it's powers to remind them of dictatorships. No wonder this country is unstable. They can't figure out which is better, dictatorship or democracy, they keep remnants of both hoping someday they will need one over the other. And times like these we see the power and ugliness of a dictatorship. Executive presidency is a cool thing which even rabbit can become a dictator of a country if it can get appointed to the position. It's an invitation to say come an experience the limitless power of a dictator in a real country! No wonder everyone messes it up. And again who can ever be certain what a person might do in future, so all voters are blindly giving it up for the most popular at the time, based on media reports. We entrust a stranger who we never met or saw to become the leader and the president of the country we live in. Even the people who met him seems to not know him very well. That's how a powerful position can change a person who stayed the same for a lifetime. The soon we get the chance and power we try to take over and do what we think is right.

I'm disappointed with politics and also I'm disappointed with myself for not knowing any of those who can make a difference. What the people who know them do? Do they change when their known one chnages? Or do they leave them if the one they trusted start acting in a bad way? After all, how can we say we know someone, when even the closest ones change without notice?

DRAFT

Stimulated Intentions vs. True Intentions

Does stimulated or imagined intentions carry the same weight as true intentions?

For an example, if intentions are the root of karma, then can imagination, stimulated intentions like the ones we get while playing video games, carry the same weight? Or can those intentions can defile or pollute our mind?

In my personal experience, yes those have some effect but normally wears off after a few days. But if those virtual/stimulated intentions have a karmic effect, then based on what those karmic effects work? Because there's no action completed in the real world based on those intentions.

Even during a gameplay or in an imagination one may get angry and intentionally kill someone in the game or in imagination, in this case, no physical entity got harmed. However, no one can deny intentions that person had during those events.

If intentions are the root of karma, then are those intentions we had can have an adverse effect or are those intentions come under bad karma, even though no one got hurt?

I think in theory, yes, because in a way it pollutes and confuses our mind but in the modern world should it be still considered as bad deeds? If yes then I think that's the end of all the entertainment, personal defence and adventure industries, along with any other which can cause bad intentions. Because even during a friendly match of any team sport may trigger a bad intention in players during the play. It's temporary and lasts only during the game. But still, it does trigger those intentions.

So, a person guarding the mind against defilements and pollution may not be able to do those activities due to those triggers. It seems unfair and strange but is it possible that someone can still do those activities without having any bad intention? Or in a way perform those actions without any intention. For an example, will a person be able to kill a character in a video game without a bad killing intention?

It seems impossible because it's given that to kill a character in a video game one has to intentionally act upon giving the command. Precisely plan and complete the action intentionally. Therefore, having a killing intention while doing that action in a video game is inevitable. Am I wrong?

DRAFT

Subconscious Provocations

I masturbated after like in more than, as far as I can remember, 16 months. It wasn't like that though but it still counts as one. This means I'm still susceptible and my mind works in such a way that I'm trapped and that I get deprived feelings based on subconscious provocations. I don't know how to clearly explain it but in my normal state I don't want it. Also this got elevated since I stopped medication. Now it's been three days since I last took medications. And I lost it on the third night. But even before starting medications, I lived more than a year without any such behaviour. SonI don't think it's just medications playing a role here. Need more insight into how I get subconsciously provoked to see what's really going on.

Thinking Other Things while Eating! Good or Bad?

I think too much while eating. I can't stop it. Either I think while I eat or I eat while I do some other thing that involves thinking. I rarely stay concious while I eat and when I try to do that it's so hard. I feel the torture that someone else try to make me think or bring down in order to bring down my awareness when I start eating. This sometimes gets ok when I ear while looking at or standing in front of a mirror.

Universal Orphanage

Identity + Name wars

Resources + Money wars

When someone has enough, they've been through things that make them no longer worthy of things. People become useless and corrupt due to obstacles they go through. So, when they are finally there, they are damaged, used and burned out; wanting and chasing the things same as the others, money, profits, status and whatever everyone think is important.

DRAFT

You Are The Man! Or You are the Woman!

In the physical realm the phrase "you are the man" or "you are the woman" may refer to someone who achieved a feat which considered admirable. This is almost always a feat that is achieved within the physical bounds. So, this may depend on your skill, physical strength, patience, how much you can bare and so on...

But in mental terms or in the realm of mind, the physical strength has no use. So how can we say to a person "you are the man" or "you are the woman" based on a feat he or she achieved though a mental feat?

As far as I can tell, in the realm of mind it's a whole different story. Instead of going offensive, it's almost always comes down to how much offence we can withstand even without any defense. And how much we can separate the mind realm from physical realm. In other words, how well our mind is trained and adapted to stay still and undisturbed with regards to changes in the physical realm.

Can a person in the real world live without any defense at all? I think yes, but only as long as someone else is doing the job for that person. Some would say just because there's a police and an army for each country people within a country can live without any personal defense. In other words, nowadays it's even possible to live without a defense in physical realm.

But when it's not the case there's only so much a person can bare during a physical offense. No one would say "you are the man" or "you are the woman" to a person who lived through a torture patiently and still don't hold a grudge. People expect that person to take revenge and prove that they also can do it in a grand way. Then people would say "you are the man" or "you are the woman" to the person who took revenge. I guess no one might have said "you are the man" to Jesus when he said "forgive them they do not know" while he was crucified and killed. Which is one of the best examples of a person who's mind is not get

DRAFT

affected due to physical changes. Those people's minds are beyond the physical realm and are unaffected by anything worldly.

So in popular culture, patience, non offensive and nonviolent behaviours may consider as a weaknesses. But in the terms of the mind, patience, non offensiveness and nonviolence are some feats which could make others call that person "you are the man" or "you are the woman".

Therefore do not underestimate a person who can take many offenses and be patient during a challenging situation even without any physical or mental defence. You might find many people out there, who would make you believe that what you've thought as feats of a strong man or a strong woman are useless compared to feats of those men and women, who has a resilient mind, have achieved.

The Induced Self—An Observation

When I am around other people, I noticed that my behaviour, tone of voice, sometimes vocabulary, and some other thoughts and feelings like anger, envy, fondness and so on, changes according to who is around me at that moment. First I thought, it is just me who is changing based on my own perspective on those people, but it’s seems like a temporary self gets induced and generated within us according to who is around at the moment. Interesting enough this self has a mind of its own. This may happen in both ways. If I can get induced as such, then I may induced a self out of others when I’m around them. This might happened at the same moment as others induce a self in me.

I cannot fully explain this but it seems like the mentally strong or the psychologically superior one gets an upper-hand while this phenomena influences each other. The mentally strongest ones will not affected much by this phenomena, therefore they tend to behave the same regardless of who is around. However, they might feel the hardest from the pressure they get from others as the others trying influence them in this same manner. Anyway, it seems like

DRAFT

this induced self wares off after sometime when everyone else leaves and when no one else is around, unless the person who experienced it intentionally cling to that induced self.

DRAFT

Harsh things I think pierces my own heart. Those harsh thoughts are like spears going through my own heart.

DRAFT

The Accumulation Of Anger

I cannot justify may anger and there is no honour in it. If you figure out what are the reasons behind someone's anger you'd realise that there is some honour in it. I'm not trying to say that anger is justifiable under reasonable conditions but there are some situations that the person who is angry has a genuine reason to be angry about. Regardless of anger is unjustifiable under any circumstance, there are instances that mundane people with less spiritual advancement might be allowed to genuinely get angry about. However, I can't find that honour in myself. I get angry for no good reason.

Most of the time I shouldn't even get angry at some of the things others say. But I'm increasingly getting more and more angry at even the smallest of disagreements possible. There is no reasonable explanation or honour in getting angry like that. A small thing like someone I know is telling something to do when I'm doing something else, also makes me angry. I could have explained things to that person in a way anyone would understand it. But instead I get angry and act in a cranky way towards them. Sometimes it has nothing to do with me. Sometimes it’s all about something someone said to another person. I think about it and get angry about it. Sometimes it has nothing to do with me and I can’t do anything about. I feel silly afterwards but I still get angry like that sometimes. Sometimes I think of the same small think for a long time and become extremely angry about it. How insane is that. It is more like I’m getting addicted to the effects of becoming anger. I don’t know how else to explain it.

Most probably this anger of mine is an accumulated anger of many things. When I get angry, I usually don't react to them instead I bottle them up. So, over time these angers become accumulated and I burst out those accumulated anger at random events. It's like I get annoyed at almost all small things when I'm filled with anger. Then suddenly when it comes to an unbearable level, even the smallest of things can make me burst out with too much anger. So, any innocent person who would provoke me even a little bit might experience my full wrath under those conditions. I know it is not fair but that seems to be the case.

DRAFT

So, instead of bottling up anger I should start to say it out or act it out on the spot. So, only the people who make me really angry get affected. This might, in the long run, will make me free of anger because I do not bottle things up. This will vilify me for lots of people and many will think I am acting out of character but regardless of the cost, for the sake of fairness, I got to do this. I have to come to a point where I do not care what others thing of me and who I'm going to lose after this. Otherwise some innocent person might even get killed just for saying something provoking at the wrong moment.

Maybe thins is not just me. If we look at the people who are experiencing violent outbursts, many will be people who bottle up anger in a long term basis. So, years of anger get burst out from somewhere on someone who doesn't even have to do anything about it. Maybe a person like me is angry of the people who are annoying me all the time, but if I bottle it up without acting on it, someday I might spontaneously burst out of anger in front of a totally different person. Majority shareholder of that accumulated anger gets a free pass of it and might never even notice it. But that poor person who happen to be at the wrong place, wrong. Time saying wrong words or doing wrong things might become a victim of that accumulated of anger.

This is totally unfair and in my opinion should be avoided. Since, I do not know a way to clearly incinerate anger or get rid of it in an effective way, the best way for me to cope with it is to act on it or say things on it the soon I experience any anger. These, small reactions will be mostly harmless because the intensity of anger is very small compared to decades of accumulated anger. I think the more I practice it, only the people who deserve my anger will experience it and I will become less susceptible to accumulate anger over time resulting in a violent outburst. This makes sense and I hope this will make sense to all.

DRAFT

Resetting All Relationships

The Problem

The main reason for this change is that people change over time. The people who I once knew were not who they are anymore. Physiologically, they may have been changed in few ways. However, emotionally, Intellectually and psychologically they've been changed a lot over time. They do now share the same beliefs as I do, they may be holding different philosophies towards life and things they care about have changed a lot.

Not to mention, I changed a lot. I wouldn't know me if my past self from 10 years back somehow come and meet me. Again physiologically I may have changed only in a few ways but psychologically and emotionally, I changed a lot. I have a different value system, a vague philosophy and different core of morality than my previous self from ten years back. So, in reality, everyone I knew in my past, doesn't know me anymore, and I don't know them as I did before.

Therefore, it's time to reevaluate relationships.

Hypothesis

> *"If I can reset all the relationships back to square one and start over, this issue can be solved."*

Solution

I'm going to reset all relationships back to square one. From this point onwards I don't know anyone anymore as I did before. They don't know me as well. They'll probably try to change me back to my old self by retaining their changes but in reality, it's not possible. They can try and will try but I know me. It won't be easy to get back in life forgetting everything happened in between.

DRAFT

After this point, I have to rediscover who they are and they have to rediscover who I am. All the friends, I'm going to reevaluate and try to be friend with them again, if possible. If the changes are drastic and differences are huge I may drift away from them for good. All relatives and family members, I may have to do the same. I can't change those relationships as those come as a side effect of birth and relationships of others whom I was connected by birth. Therefore relationships will be there but I will evaluate how close I would be to them. Most probably many will not tolerate me anymore and I might not tolerate many.

I'm going to divide everyone into four main categories. This will reset my relationships and I will start treating everyone as just humans nothing more or nothing less.

1. People who I personally know, A) closely interacted with in the past and present, B) have not closely interacted with in the past and present
2. People whom I know by name and face, but personally do not know and have not interacted with in the past or present
3. Unknown people whom I interacted with in the past or present but I do not know personally
4. People whom I do not know that they exist, people whom I do not know personally or interacted with in the past or present.

So, according to the above four categories, all my friends, family members, close ones, crushes, relatives, enemies, teachers, etc, goes into the first category. So, that is where all people who I ever knowingly (those who I personally know each other) interacted with, even for few minutes, in the past or present goes to.

All the celebrities, famous people I like, scientists, famous teachers, famous people in the past or present, etc. So, all those people whom I know but never met or interacted with goes into this second category.

All the people whom I may have interacted in the past or present, including people from grocery stores, bus or taxi drivers, people who I randomly interact with during travel, call

DRAFT

centre people whom I talk to, people whom I talked with over phone for various reasons, etc. Everyone who I ever verbally or physically interacted with but do not know who they really are, or each other, goes into the third category.

Therefore, the above three categories summarize everyone whom I know of, interacted with and even heard of. So, the fourth category is to everyone else, whom I don't even know of their existence. People who I never met or interacted with or not even heard of over any media or any other way go into here. Basically, most of the people in this world go into this category. I think if the first three categories contain at least 1% of the world population then all the rest, 99%, goes into this fourth category.

People may jump categorise over time.

My task is to get to know them all over again and figure out where they stand in the personally close index. There's no index for real but it's like a spectrum which says how close they are to my life either positively or negatively. Then figure out the compatibility all over again. So, all besties, close one are at stake. I know, but this is the best way forward for me. Call me an asshole but this is the best I could do to myself. People don't care about my opinion as much as they did before. That is ok but it'll be hard for me to be around who don't share the same way of thinking anymore. I understand priorities change and this is my priority change. Which is to reevaluate all and allowing everyone else to do the same with me.

What do I expect out of it?

To get to know everyone again and accept their new changes and allow others to see how I have changed over the past, which might force them to reevaluate me from their perspective as well. I might like the new changes or I may not like them at all. However, this will be like a cleansing experience which might pave the path to accommodate my new changes very well. And those who will be there at the end will know me better and I will be better off with those who understand me very well.

DRAFT

I might find new friends along the way and probably these ones will probably prove to be better acquainted and accommodating to who I really am now, than of those who think that I'm the same as before or tries to treat me as before. Anyway, it's time to show off that I'm a grown up now to shrug off any childish treatment I get from those who are unaware of the change or those who can't digest my change.

Am I A Truly Changed Man Or An Actor Who Is Pretending To Be Someone I'm Not?

I thought I have truly changed over time. But the longer I go thinking that way I realised that I've been pretending like a changed man because I prefer to live that way. However, my true self has not changed. Like a wolf that has put on a lion's skin, I've been acting to be a lion for all these years. The worst thing it over time I have somehow convinced myself I am that changed man. However, from time to time it is inevitable that my true self comes into play. People around me, things happen to me and experiences I go through, constantly reminds me who I truly am. Like a wolf who has put on lions skin, time to time, I have to come out of that skin for various personal reasons. Even though the wolf convinced itself and everyone else that it is in fact a lion, it can never be a lion, and sooner or later it has to come out of the skin. It can't live under another's skin forever.

I feel like an actor who pretends in real life. I seek more real from other people but am I real? How can I expect anyone to be real without being real in the first place? Why am I pretending to be and trying to act like this well behaved, humanistic person who has a good moral conduct, knowing very well what a hypocritical arsehole I am? There is no reason for it but I like that way. I like to be such a person. Everyone wants to be a lion but it is pretty much impossible. I have to first slap my own face and wake me out, in order to take me out of this false character.

So, it is time for me to accept who I truly am. Even though I prefer t have such moral and humanistic qualities, those weren't inbuilt into me. All the time I'm pretending to be this

DRAFT

someone else. The problem is, this is not something that anyone can "fake it till you make it!". The self change to be moral doesn't work that way. Because faking means every time we have to remind ourselves to act in a certain way. So, I consciously tells me what to do and how to behave. I consciously suppress some parts of me and allow things I prefer. No matter who I'm fooling or who I'm trying to fool, my conscience is constantly watching me. My conscience knows that I am pretending, my conscience knows that I am a fake and this is not me. So, no matter how hard I pretend and remember memorised things all the time to live a scripted life is not going to help me or anyone else.

There is no cheating in this path. How do I expect to achieve anything by pretending and faking things to myself? First, I have to be myself in order for a change to occur. If that is ever possible. So it is time for me to put down my lion skin and come out as the original true wolf that once was. Accepting truly who I am is the step one it seems. So, after all these years, I just realised that I haven't even completed the step one, yet. I have to be me first. I have take off all the clothes and skins I'm wearing. I have almost forgot who I truly am, so, it might take some time for me to get back to the real beast I am.

Until the time I truly accepts who I am and truly become who I suppose to be, there won't be any lasting change to who I was. Until that point, there is nothing for me to write. How can I even begin to say something to someone else, without accepting who I truly am?

No One Understands!

Honestly, no one understands my situation. At least, that is how I want to interpret it. Maybe they do understand but might not know what to do. Everyone come up with things to do. First, they thoughts it is the isolation, I thought that as well. I came back and not isolated any more but didn't work. Then they thought there is some unseen supernatural thing haunting me and I gave in to that thing too. Didn't work that too. Then people I have a depression, bipolar disorder and other mental illnesses. I believed that too. Went on months on medication but that didn't work. Now people think it is stagnation and not doing anything is

DRAFT

the problem. I believe that too. I think there is a link between my inactivity and what I feel right no. But I also know by past experience, that is not the case either.

It is easy to come up with things to do and suggest what is wrong with me. It is easy to believe those and dwell on those as well. As long as we entertain that idea we have something to do about it. But it doesn't really work. How on earth can someone ask another person to do something, when that person has enough of existence and is having existence related doldrums. I honestly had enough with my life and existence. I don't want to exist any more but ceasing my existence shouldn't be a troublesome as well. That is when things get tricky.

I don't want to end my existence by myself. First, I am a coward arsehole who doesn't have balls to do it myself. Second, I still believe that killing something sentient including myself is not a good thing to do. Even according to law in this country, killing or attempting to kill oneself is also a murder or an attempt on murder.

I sent a message to some of my friends asking them to kill me and plant me somewhere like a tree. Yes, I truly did that. I also said that I had enough and I don't want to do it by myself. I don't know what they have thought but I am that down. I wonder whether it is the total dissatisfaction or the way of life. If I had enough money to do whatever I want to do or had the power to get what I want when I want, would I still come to thins stage? I don't know. It probably might postpone it a little bit but from the things I know of myself, no matter how much I have, it is just a cover-up of the had enough layer below. I will keep entertaining and fleeing away from that layer with money and power but ultimately I know that from the deepest bottom of myself, I had truly enough. I don't see a way out or know what to do.

I think in a manner the Siddhartha Gauthama might have though the same just before he left everything behind. I don't want to go through that kind of an uncomfortable journey either, (yes, I did attempted something similar but didn't like it). Even according to himself, that is kind of useless. The feeling is kind of a void and hollow. There is nothing else to do to bring that up. Yes, I am easily irritable and get angry in a gigantic scale even for a little thing. May be I am having this feelings for the wrong reasons but what else I can do? What else I have to

DRAFT

do? I don't want to get back on the rally to rally behind money and go through the same cycle all way around again. Yes, by writing this book I try to do exactly the same. But that is only to get rid of this annoyance a bit, it is more like I am trying to flee away from my true self using money. So, yes. I am guilty of it. But still I know for certain that won't change things for me forever.

Sometimes I secretly threaten myself and others saying that if I decide to go or die then I won't stop. But I know I don't easily do it. Even if I decided to do something about it, to decide such a think it will take me ages to take a strong decision which I would truly hold on to. It is hilarious to see this attitude but who am I kidding? I am kidding with myself. Yes, I would do something, even something nasty, if I take a strong decision. I would definitely do it if I knew that is the best thing to do and nothing else is there to do. But right now I don't even know what to do and what is the right decision. So, how can I even think of taking a decision in the first place?

Whatever other think they know and whatever others want me to do won't change a thing. Those might help their lives a bit but not mine fore sure. What to do when I don't want to do anything? What to do when I have nothing to do to change the situation? What to do when I am in an existential crisis not wanting to exist any more but don't want to do anything about it? What to do when I don't see any reason to put so much effort into existence? What to do when I don't know how to easily exist or how to easily let go?

This is the end of it. Whatever happens next is no one else's problem. Because the decision someone would make at thins kind of a situation is unique to each individual I think. I don't know what I would do but hey at least I know that would be something awesomely unique. Or maybe not. But one thing for certain, no one understands. How anyone else would understand when even I myself don't understand it?

DRAFT

I Have To Flush Myself Out

Why do I feel like even living as a beggar out their on a side of road gives me peace of mind than living under someone else?

I have to flush myself out of everywhere, everyone and everything for a jump start ASAP!

DRAFT

A Short Story

The Free Man—Part 08

Setting 5: A young man living with his parents, on his bed talking with his mother, regarding living on a single bed. Unemployment, Not going out. Internet and no internet. Bill payments and internet packages. Freedom he feels with internet and the confinement he feels when he doesn't have the internet. Freedom of information and free internet. Wanting everything for free. Independent living, bound by money, buying freedom, submissive lifestyle because of no money. Selfish desires and pride/ego clashes when using someone else's internet connection.

[Need to write]

When I have access to internet I feel like free, free to surf and get information. I feel like a fish released to an ocean. But it quickly dries away. Nowadays all comes with packages and it easily get expired. The monthly quota is not enough sometimes. And it has to be paid monthly as well. When I run out of it or when my relatives can't afford to pay for it, I feel the true confinement. I spent days mostly surfing the internet and easily go through ten to fifteen days without even noticing. But four days into no internet, I feel like fish suffocated in a drought season. It feels like ages since I last used internet. I suddenly realize the single bed next to path on the way to the kitchen, I live in. I barely move around and most of the time

DRAFT

live on the bed. Next to me there's a window with three sections, all has mounted steel grilles. Every night the steel bar door in the entrance to lower level bed and kitchen area is locked with a padlock. I normally don't get out of the house very often. I only went outside five or six times by myself during the last ten and half months. This true confinement becomes clear only when I don't have internet. I am an addict who doesn't even realise it ruined my life.

The man lived at his parents place for a very long time even after he grew up. When he was a young adult, he used to stay home for long periods of time without going outside. He didn't want to do a job, and he postponed all his applications to later dates. He didn't want to go out, or meet any friends or do anything outside. He was more like a couch potato but instead of staring at the TV, he stared at his computer.

He remembered an old event while he's lying down on the couch while having his morning tea. He also remembered the exact way he used to sit on the couch in early day and it lead to recall this event on his head. This part of the story is about that heated discussion he went through with his mother which changed his life.

He was inside the bathroom, sitting on the commode. It is an all in one bathroom with a toilet in it. He wan on the commode for a long time but it wasn't working for him. He stood up and started excising. He tries all sorts of exercise. He was trying to touch his toes with his finger tips bending back and forth, he ran a little inside the bathroom, he tried doing push-ups against the wall, and jumped up and down few times as well. After some time, he sat on the commode again, and it worked.

"Finally!". He shouted like someone who found the peace of his life.

DRAFT

Chapter XVII

Lify—A Failed Attempt

THIS CHAPTER CONTAINS ALMOST EVERYTHING REGARDING A BUSINESS NAMED "LIFY" (PRONOUNCED AS A ONE WORD: LIFE + Y AS LIFEE). I TRIED TO BUILD FROM IT'S INCEPTION. THIS ATTEMPT BEGAN DURING THE BEGINNING OF MY DOWNFALL, SOMEWHERE AROUND AUGUST, 2014. SINCE THEN I REVISITED THE IDEA NOW AND THEN TO MAKE IT A SUCCESS. AS YOU EXPECTED, IT DIDN'T WORK! HERE'S EVERYTHING ABOUT IT! HOPE YOU'D ENJOY THIS CHAPTER AND FIND SOME MOTIVATION FROM IT AS WELL. ALMOST ALL PROJECT IDEAS CONTAINED IN THE GRAND "LIFY" VISION IS INCLUDED IN THE CHAPTER "SMARTASS – PROJECT IDEAS". ALL THE BEST!

What is Lify?

Lify or L.I.F.Y stands for Life Innovations to Find Yourself! This was the initial thought behind Lify.

DRAFT

Lify was started to help everyone in many ways to analyse and get to know themselves. This is the opposite of normal products, social and other services which are based on getting to know others.

We know too much about others but how well do we know ourselves?

After all, getting to know ourselves is the best and only worthwhile thing we can do in our life.

Lify is here to help, let's get to know ourselves first!

New Lify Way - 3 Fs

Nothing bad here. Not a single F leads to a bad word.

F – Find

F – Fix

F – Free

So for any given problem we have to find the problem itself and a solution, then apply the solution to fix it and then release the fixes and fixed problem to make it available.

So this free part is tricky. It also means we have to document all the things upto fixing it if possible. So anyone who think about it can know what was the problem, how we found it, what was the solution, how we figured it out and applied the fixed, and finally how we made it availbe for others. So the entire way is fully transparent. No one else will need to fix it or find anything once we fix it. So find and fix is a one time thing. We don't expect anyone else to go through the same trouble to do that. So with the Free option we will make everything including all documents and any related research will be available free for everyone.

DRAFT

The Vision

THE VISION STATEMENT, ACTUALLY A LONG NOTE, WHICH I WROTE FOR LIFY

Our vision is to build a society with people who understand the natural way of life. However, to do so, we have to understand the natural way of life, first. We all are on a journey towards understanding and this site is dedicated to sharing those understandings we might come across along the way. Most probably those understandings we share will change a lot over time. However, the basic concept, or the core underlying understanding, will be there, unchanged, unless if there's a paradigm shift of some sort that forces us to change it.

1. No one is at the top of or at the bottom of EVERYTHING

In all paths we travel, seek, learn or try to understand—unless we are the forerunners of that path, there's someone ahead of us. In the same manner, if someone else begins to follow us or choose to travel the path we travel, then from that moment onwards there's always someone behind us.

For an example, take money, spirituality, property, wisdom, knowledge, beauty or intelligence, etc..; there's is always someone whom you consider as better than you and there's always someone you neglect as no equal. So we can see there's always someone better than you and always someone worse than you.

Now, let's just take one out of that list, let's take "knowledge"; it has many faces called "subject areas". By definition, it's like a tree itself. But that tree seems like a separate tree itself, only when we look at it as a separate thing, but it was part of a large thing before (it's just a branch of some larger tree until we specifically take it out to consider it as a separate tree). Now this tree, knowledge, has many branches. For examples I can point out medicine, biology, economics, life sciences, languages, etc.. Any of these can be considered as leaves or branches of that huge tree called "knowledge".

Now if we consider one branch of that tree, we can see that we may or may not be good at it. In medicine, I'm not at the top, but I know some medicines so I'm not at the bottom as well.

DRAFT

But in some areas, I'm in the top percentile. For example, in computing, I may have enough knowledge to stand, and compete if necessary, side by side with an advanced user.

Now if we take one branch (subject) out of the tree, let's take computing; this subject has many subject areas, such as hardware, software (again divided into what sort of software such as databases, word processing, etc...), etc.... Therefore, if we take this subject area, "computing" out and consider it separately, it'll look like a tree of its own with many branches and roots.

So ultimately we see divisions, all sorts of them. Independently, they all seem like trees standing by their own, but when we start to see the bigger picture, we can see they all are leaves or branches of a larger tree, and that tree is again a part of another huge tree. This is how we can see it. In here, a tree is a metaphor to explain the bigger picture, actually, you can use a word like "set" and/or "subset" or any other such words to explain the same concept.

Ultimately, using this concept, we can describe many things in this universe. Basically, some are large, some are small, some are under another big thing, and those big things are in another huge thing. And we are not at all at the top of everything. In some areas (trees or branches), we may be at the top/top percentile but in other areas (trees or branches), we may at the bottom/bottom percentile.

It doesn't matter where you are, what matters is that you have a part in that area(tree, branch or leaf). In some areas (tree or branch), you may be at the top of it (or you may consider yourself as the king of it) but on some other areas (tree or branch) you may be at the bottom of it. Sometimes you might not even know those areas (trees or branches) exist.

DRAFT

2. If you are at the top or at the bottom of SOMETHING, you won't be there forever.

If you are at the top of something, let's say you are the wealthiest person in the world. That is just one aspect of many, which is 'money' or 'wealth'.

In a world, everything depends on 'money' or 'wealth' seems hilarious because it's just an invented concept by someone, which is inanimate and has little or no value for itself. It can't acquire or use knowledge or any other thing by itself. But we use this conceptual paradigm so we all can have a part in this global society regardless of our views. Otherwise, we may be living in a place where people use some other things for transactions.

Stories aside, assuming you are the wealthiest person in the world, you are at the top as long as no one else accumulates a wealth more than you. In other words, you can only keep that title until someone else accumulates more wealth and takes over to claim your place. There's nothing in this universe that one person held for so long that no one else would claim it. "It's just a matter of time" someone would say.

So, if you are at the top, you'll feel the pressure of everyone else (at least some) is trying to catch up to you to get to your place. The best way is to understand this and let go because to start with, you have become the wealthiest person by overtaking someone else. Now it's the time someone else takes over. Also, you may be the wealthiest, for now, but you may not be the happiest, most intelligent, smartest, strongest, most good looking, most humble, etc.... person. So as you can see even if you are at top of something, you are not at the top of everything.

Now, let's see the other way around. Have you heard of 'meta-cognition'? If 'yes', then you are somewhere in that branch of study, but if your answer is 'no', then now you know the word so you are still somewhere compared to those who never knew or heard the word. So in some subjects, people may not even aware of some of the concepts. As long as you are not aware of it, you have no part in that tree, branch or race. You are not at the top or the bottom. Because, you just don't know that tree, branch or race exists. But soon you get

DRAFT

introduced into that concept, you are a part of it. It doesn't matter where you stand, top, bottom or the middle, you are somewhere in there along with all other people who know about its existence.

So in life, you may get to know some things later on, but the soon you get to know it, you are part of it. At the same time, assuming you have some reasonable or malicious intentions to keep someone in the dark, even if you want to keep that person in the dark by not letting that person get to know something, it won't work forever. Because someday, somehow, someone will introduce that thing, subject, area, concept, tree, branch, part, etc.... to that person.

Ultimately, in some subjects, areas, places, cases, scenarios, things, trees, branches, etc.... you may be at the top, but at the same time, it's possible that you may have not even heard of some other important things that exist. So once you lose a top position, just remember you may have many things you missed earlier to discover.

3. No one is perfect at anything or everything.

Let's assume someone set out a journey to learn everything and master everything that exists. That journey may never end as new things pop up every here and then and even if you master everything up to now you are at the top as long as everything stays the same. In other words, you can only know everything until some other person catches you up or do something new out of what he or she already knows. Then you have to run again to catch that person up.

So that race is never complete. For an example, I might go through this note many times to correct it, make it grammatically correct and make it perfect in every possible, but it surely won't be enough for an expert in this language. Even if one expert accepts this as a perfect writing, I can't say that no other language expert might not find a fault in this writing. So no matter how perfect we make something, someday, someone will find a fault and laugh about it. If not now may be in the future when things in this era become obsolete and old school.

DRAFT

Sometimes we laugh at our ancestors' writings, languages, the way they present things, wordings, and we look down upon them or laugh at them saying those are not modern, and in some cases, some of those things are hilarious when we try to interpret them in modern terms. But what matters is the intended meaning and why the author said it, but not the wording itself. If you think it's hilarious, then try converting or translating it into a modern language, meaning intact, and make a new grammatically correct modern version of it. Then try to understand what it means. That underlying meaning you get out of it is what's important.

So if someone is reading this and find few mistakes, just go ahead and rewrite this in your preferred correct way but don't change the intended meaning. So if the meaning is intact, no matter which version you read, (assuming you are after understanding the meaning) you'll understand this. But if you are after the linguistic or literary value of this, then you will always find some fault(s) or a new way of writing out of this. But what matters is the meaning.

OK, now, back to the main story, now let's assume you start a journey to master **one** thing. Assuming one day you reach the mastery and become perfect at it (after a few years or within your lifetime), at that moment you can say "OK, now I'm perfect at this". But for how long? The moment when someone makes a new thing in your mastered domain, you become outdated, the new thing becomes the new norm and here you go, you are not perfect any more. Now you have to learn that, too. It won't stop with just one thing, because new things in that domain will keep coming up forcing you to continuously master those new things.

Ultimately, you may never be perfect at anything or everything. Even if you do become perfect at something or everything, that only lasts until someone else catches you up or make something new out of what they know in your preferred domain or one of the domains making your knowledge and understanding outdated.

4. It's not the perfection that matters, be part of it and be open for new changes.

So obviously, you may decide not to be a part of everything. You will reject some and accept others base on your preferences, values and necessities. You may value some things over

DRAFT

other things. But it doesn't mean those things you value less will cease to exist. Having knowledge about anything and everything is not a bad thing.

Let's assume that you are afraid of war, weapons and violence. But having a knowledge about those things does not mean you are accepting it or you are bound to be a part of it. You might not like mathematics, but the fact that you don't like it doesn't mean it will cease to exist from your reality. So having a knowledge about it gives you an advantage in this existence and to be better in your day to day life. By knowing mathematics you can count things, share things equally by dividing, etc.... As you can see, even if you are not a mathematician, having at least a basic knowledge of mathematics will help you in your daily life. Same goes for things you don't like. Even if you don't like conflict, those will be there. Having knowledge of it may help you to understand why it is not good and harmful and also it might help you to avoid unnecessary exposure to those things.

So even if you know nothing of something, don't like something or at the bottom of something doesn't mean you have to give it totally up. Just be a part of it by at least knowing what it means. You might not want to be a part of it or you might not run to become the best on that domain but having a bit of a knowledge about it won't hurt. Even if you are at the top of something or fed up trying to catch up someone at the top of something, you don't have to give the whole thing up. You don't have to unlearn and flush everything to go in another direction. Just being there is a help for that branch of knowledge.

Therefore don't run for perfection in a domain. Also, don't come to the point of unlearning and giving up everything in that domain by brainwashing. Just be part of it and stay open for new changes. If you like another domain, please follow but it doesn't mean you have to kill the familiar part of you in another domain to get there. What I'm trying to say is, for an example, you don't have to unlearn mathematics to learn and master an art form or vice versa.

DRAFT

5. Become better each moment.

Each and every moment is an opportunity to be better at something. Even if you do something totally new and do something to become better at something you already know, just try to become better at it the next moment. Even if you pick to do nothing at all, that means you are becoming better at doing nothing at all.

So as you can see we all are becoming better or gaining more experience each moment one way or the other. So why don't we pick something important and do the same? When I say important, you might pick charity work for a change. Even in that case, you are becoming better at giving and doing charity work.

Imagine a place where you can be anyone and pick anything to be good at it. In here you can become who you truly are, don't you think? What limits you or makes you inferior are the stronger things around you, where the strongest competition exists. Other than that, you are free to do whatever you want as you please, given that you respect some moral guideline, personal limits and others ability to do the same as well.

Imagine a company which gives you access to play any role or position in that company. You can chose to be whomever you want from next moment onwards and do what you like or become better at it, given that you respect others ability to do so as well. Even if doing whatever at whenever you want is a possibility, it's possible that we all don't get the chance to do what we want to do every time when we want to do it, because others are doing the same.

Assume that someone else is doing what you want or do next, but is that thing you wanted to do next is the only thing you want to do at that next moment? You can always pick something else you like to do until you get the chance to do what you wanted to do. Since it's not forced, you don't have to keep a schedule to remind you to "do this now" and "then that". You can just be who are and pick something else and become better at it from next moment onwards until you get the chance to do what you wanted.

DRAFT

Now apply this to every aspect of your life and be better at whatever you choose to do from the next moment onwards.

6. Know your limits

Even if you think you are limitless, there are some limits you can't deny. You may have social limits, natural limits, personal limits and so on… Out of these limits, what you have any control over is your "personal limits". Most of these are based on morals, ideologies, philosophies, etc…. which are borrowed from others or constructed along the way.

How we can know which personal limits are good limits? I would say "don't do anything to another which in return you would not like to experience". Isn't that enough? I don't know who told me that the first time or where I borrowed it from the first (from ven. Ajan Brahmavanso Thero as far as I can remember), but it is true. If I don't like the experience that caused by some action or if I don't like the consequence of it, then why would I do that to someone else? I think that is enough to set your limits. Since it is unique, everyone will have their own set of unique limits.

However, some philosophers and religious teachers have defined a certain set of rules as a guideline, but soon you'll realise that these are just set of rules based on their personal preferences as all other guidelines that exist. So the more you force yourself upon these rules the more you will suffer by trying to force it into everything you do.

So just keep it simple and don't do anything to anyone which you don't want to experience in return. In the meantime keep in mind that even if you want to experience something in return doesn't mean others would want the same. For an example, you might like it when someone starts to flirt with you, but it doesn't mean everyone else in this world would like it when you start doing the same to them. So just be wise about it, too.

7. Mind your intentions

This point is important when considering everything related to above six points and more. "What's the deal with intentions?", some would ask. It's about everything I thought, read,

DRAFT

wrote, said and done so far within my limits. Also, it's for everything I do, say and think (all my actions, words and thoughts) from this point onwards.

No matter how important something is, when it comes to your reaction (action, word or thought), just don't worry about it much more than "the true intention" behind it. Basically don't give much attention to the action, word or thought itself. What's more important is why you are doing it or the true intention behind it.

Many of us understand this as having a good heart. That's why most people tell us "when you do something do it with a pure (good) heart" or something similar. In reality, it's the intention itself. That's what matters the most. So above all, your good intention prevails. When it comes to your heart, it really doesn't matter whether you've set out for a journey to conquer everything and everyone with an evil intention. If you are physically strong enough, you'll probably will, but your heart won't accept it as a victory. Your conscience won't allow it.

Doing things and achieving things by any means necessary is not our goal or vision. Try to achieve what you want and do the same thing you want to do, with good intentions. Then you'll make a heaven out of everything you do. Do something with evil intentions, then you'll make a hell out of it. If you can't achieve something or do something with good intentions, then either it should inherently be an evil thing or it's not worth it. Please keep that in mind. Even with everything you do with above six points, or with this note itself, **with what intentions** you do what you do, read this note, or take the next steps matters. If you get this last point, then you can safely forget everything else in this note. Because you've already conquered.

DRAFT

WITH ALL THESE IN MIND, IT REALLY DOESN'T MATTER WHETHER YOU UNDERSTAND ANY OF THESE OR NOT. SINCE NOW YOU'VE READ IT, THERE ARE THINGS TO BE DONE, WHICH IS YOUR RESPONSIBILITY. APPLY THESE THINGS IN YOUR DAY TO DAY LIFE AND LIVE ON. THOSE ISSUES I POINTED OUT WON'T SUDDENLY DISAPPEAR AND GO AWAY. EVEN AFTER KNOWING EVERYTHING, YOU STILL HAVE TO DO THINGS IN ORDER TO MAKE THINGS RIGHT.

KEEP A PURE HEART, DO EVERYTHING WITH GOOD INTENTIONS, YOU'LL BE SAFE. ONE WOULD SAY NO ONE CAN DO OR SURVIVE JUST WITH GOOD INTENTIONS. IF SURVIVAL IS YOUR ONLY PROBLEM THEN THERE'S NOTHING MUCH THIS NOTE CAN DO TO YOU. PLEASE STOP FOCUSING ON SURVIVAL AND START FOCUSING ON GOODWILL AND GOOD INTENTIONS AND CONTINUE TO DO WHAT YOU DO. I BET YOU CAN'T DO EVERYTHING YOU DO ALREADY WITH GOOD INTENTIONS. BECAUSE IF YOU CAN, THEN THERE'S NO NEED FOR THIS NOTE.

Where Lify is heading? - Social Revolutions and Self Evolutions

Lify is going to act as a platform to share your journeys by creating a movement. May it be a social revolution that affects a certain community or all of us, or a personal evolution that affects yourself. Actually Lify is also a product of a radical social revolutionary thoughts of some people and a radical personal evolution thoughts of someone which followed after a total collapse and misery of life.

We believe that each and everyone of us comes to a point where we all start thinking in the same way as everyone else did, what's the point of all this?. Or we will get forced rethink our ways and see the bigger picture in some way or the other. This normally happens with a collapse of life, maybe from the peak of our life to a bottom as possible. This might happen suddenly or gradually. Also, sometimes under extreme injustice and pressure we also come to this bottom most possible sate of sadness, worthlessness and depressed state. In some cases, we achieve everything n life we wanted and we still see something is missing and nothing works out the way it supposed to, this void also make us feel like we are at the bottom even though we have everything others would dream of. There are many reasons that we feel down and start rethinking the life and the bigger picture, but generally we all wants the same thing in the end. We may take different paths and routes to get there, but we want to get "there". "Where?", I wish I knew. Then, what is this?

DRAFT

Lify's philosophy is based on Philanthropy. However, we believe that there are some things in our lives that we have to figure out by ourselves. Truth and understanding of self are some of the things that we all need to do alone at the end and that no one else can help us with. So our philosophy is to guide others as we can and provide support when necessary and most importantly provide tools and platforms that we see fit and useful for everyone to continue their self-realization/self-actualization journey. After all how can we help others with things that we don't have a clear idea for ourselves? So our philanthropy is to give innovative products, platforms, tools and knowledge to prepare, help, guide, support others when necessary and most importantly empower each and everyone of us with platforms, tools, knowledge and information up to the point that they don't need us anymore. Once they realized/actualized whatever they were longing for, if necessary, they are always welcome to return and share their views and spread their self-illuminating truths with everyone else.

This main platform is here to help each other out and to see and analyze what we all need but not just want. And help each others movements and possibly join them if you see it's a fit for you. But we believe that eventually we all need the same thing, understanding the truth about reality. In other words, understanding our self by getting to know ourselves. It's a continuous progression of self by understanding weaknesses and eliminating them or replacing them with a better version. Or sometimes, making that weakness a strength.

If we take a look at our history and life of others we know of, we can see the same pattern repeating in their lives. Our weaknesses haunt us all, and what we need based on the conditions we live, take the best out of us by making us do things that is necessary to change it. May it be Hitler, Martin Luther King, or any other person who wanted to see a change one way or other, they all were craving for a change. Then all saw a problem in their own point of view and they took journeys, actually started social movements or radical social revolutions to get what they want. So each one of us go through the same phase in our life wanting to see a change. Some go outwards and do a radical social revolution while others go inwards to do a radical self evolution. Whatever the path we take, problems seems to be the same, pressure, injustice, stress, deprivation, etc.. and the paths we take also take similar patterns.

DRAFT

This has to be studied well and I'm sure there are many studies out there to reflect all possibilities, but even with all this knowledge, why haven't we stopped?

SO we keep inventing new ways, testing new ways seeing new problems that we never had before and taking new paths to solve those problems. So why can't we help each other out with this? We can get to know patterns, get to know problems, and take any path that seems necessary. But we are evolved beyond the point that conflict can be reduced with understanding. So if we take an open approach we believe that we can discuss problems, take paths to radically change ourselves and societies, with help of everyone else. Ultimately we all do radical changes to ourselves and others, invent religions and philosophies, invent new possibility, and everything else that changes everyone forever.

Normally when we see a problem, there's no one else that can understand problem well enough, So we go alone by brainstorming by ourselves to solve problems. Because no one else to seem to understand the problem, or they don't want others who had the same problems to get intervened, or they are rude enough to make us isolated to see which path we take or invent. What ever the reason is, having a common place to at least document the paths you've taken may possibly help someone else in the future. Maybe when we go through a radically life changing revolutionary process don't expect anyone else to understand you fist, but if you dare to see other's point of views we may learn a thing or two and change the movement to effectively achieve the better state that everyone will talk about someday.

Let's see where we heading. Lify is here to help to share your radical journeys, social revolutions and self evolution. You can use Lify to document, manage and interact with others who share common similar problems or following a similar paths towards 'Self".

We all want a change, and ultimately we all want to understand ourselves. Lify is here always to remind us that this is all about ourselves. So let's understand ourselves and help each other out to do the same. We wish to see radical social revolutions and self evolution happen through our platform making others want to do the same. And collectively we all become better selves each and every moment. Also we wish to make an effect on society for the

DRAFT

betterment of all with minimal conflict through understanding and listening to each other's thoughts.

Let's begin our unique social revolutions and self evolution.

Create a Lify Movement to start documenting, sharing, organizing your journey. See other's opinion, discuss with others, see what others do under similar circumstances and help each other out in their journeys.

Did you see a social revolution or a self evolutionary journey that is worth participating? Create a Lify Profile to participate. If you don't want to be see, you can always become a secret admirer to support anonymously. By any change if you felt you were not welcome there or got into a closed community, maybe they are checking your genuine intentions before letting you in. Because we all are skeptical of others who come to our aid when we go through a highly personalized and critical period. So either you can prove yourself to them and get accepted of create your own moment and share your movement with others. Lify will also support merging and acquisitions of movements, temporarily or permanently, where two or more movements can join together for a common goal, for a limited time period or if you all align well, you can merge permanently and follow the common goal. We know it takes time for us all to see worth in others, and what they genuinely want and capable of. So even though you start alone, you may join others later and build trust with each other. Lify also believes that one movement can lead to another, so if ever a movement start building within another movement, you can always split temporarily or permanently depending on the paths you take. And of course can get back together when necessary. You may split and rejoin just before any acquisition or a merger as well. No one is forced to a one thing in Lify. It's all about yourself, if something is no longer serving your ways make a change. The change is always welcome in Lify. Individual freedom and freedom of choice is always respected beyond anything else with Lify. However, individuals should always respect the individual freedom and freedom of choice of others.

After all, Lify is about Life Innovations to Find "Yourself".

DRAFT

Why am I Building Lify?—A Honest Confession

The honest answer would be to prove to myself that I can, and to prove to others that I have done something worthwhile. There's nothing else into it. I have started many things and hardly finished any. So, there are not much to say that I have done something important to this world or society. Over time I have felt like a fraud who leeches out from the society but never gives back. I wanted to do something lasting and important, which also might the change the course of our civilisation. This was the beginning of Lify. I never knew what I'm capable of, I had many cravings but I haven't mastered any. As with everything else, only when you dive in you realise the complexity of it and how much work is there to be done. Apparently, I'm a sloth who doesn't work well under pressure or deadlines. Knowing what sort of working conditions I need, I first worked to find a better suited place to live in to begin this with. It never worked out so well, because I started living here and there either for rent or out of other people's kindness, so to speak.

Anyway, the Lify is not something come into existence due to a brilliant idea or an innovation, it is rather the opposite. It Is more like a forced innovative approach which come into existence due to my lack of pride or self-esteem. The worthless and useless feelings I had gave fuel to Lify, which ultimately designed to show my brilliance and capability to this world or whoever is affected by it. At least I wanted to make it work, so, I could show it to my family and friends for recognition, you know. The one thing that you did that outlives and outsmarts all! Yeah! That was the plan, but didn't work as it planned. Ultimately it became another entry in my pile of lost causes, leaving others another reason to laugh at me.

So, this is the story of Lify, which never worked out. The latest and most recent failed attempt of me of all. The best and the worst so far. Also, the one I cared about the most. I know one would say, I don't have to prove anything to anyone, they all care about you regardless of anything. This is sort of easier to say to another person but really hard thing to live with. Don't take my word for it, try living that way for sometime to see others reactions and to see

DRAFT

how your own inner critic kicks into convince you how worthless you are. Then you might understand the rush or the need you get to convince all the otherwise. Most of the time I was trying to convince myself that I can, and that I am important because I'm the worst critic of all.

That's it.

Adiós Lify!

Till we meet again.

DRAFT

A Short Story

The Free Man—Part 09

Setting 7: A man arguing with his own imagined self reflection. On creator Gods, helplessness, love and death, pain and suffering. A universe that can have no creator God. And the quote from Arthur C. Clerk; "any advanced technology is indistinguishable from …", which we might incorrectly assume as divine intervention.

[Need to write]

DRAFT

Chapter XVIII

The Smartass

Smartass Theories and Hypotheses

Seven imaginary rings of the world—A Geographical Observation

If we divide the earth (world map) into imaginary seven equal sections from top to bottom, in a horizontal way, then name them starting from top to bottom as 1 to 7, you may observe the following.

1. I think the 1st and 7th are covered with mostly ice. So I can't comment on vegetation.
2. 2nd and 6th, are much greener and in almost all continents and islands, the west side is much greener than the west side.
3. However, 3rd and 5th are less greener and much deserted covered with many deserts. And any green or vegetation is concentrated on the east side of continents and islands.
4. The 4th is much greener than almost all other regions. And the vegetation is again concentrated on the west side of islands and continents.

DRAFT

I just don't understand why but it is just an observation which is obvious if you look at the map.

If you take these as rings, it's like these rings are travelling in opposite directions when it comes to life and vegetation. It's highly likely that many human settlements are scattered around the places with high vegetation.

So if I'm correct, I can't comment on 1st and 7th ring, but for the 2nd and 6th ring, most settlements should be on the west side. For the 3rd and 5th ring, most settlements should be on the east side. And finally, for the 4th ring, most settlements should be on the west side. Just check it and try to confirm it. But if I'm right, this should be true.

Even though these rings may be not equal. I can show the division of those rings using a range of latitudes (horizontal divisions on the map from North to South). So the rings are roughly divided As follows,

1. 90 to 75—Ring 01
2. 75 to 40—Ring 02
3. 40 to 12—Ring 03
4. 12 to -12—Ring 04
5. -12 to -30—Ring 05
6. -30 to -60—Ring 06
7. -60 to -90—Ring 07

I may be wrong but whoever takes this on and go ahead to make a theory might use these rough estimations as guidelines. Probably they'll find much finer divisions later on.

Most archaeologically important sites and fossils are scattered in odd-numbered rings, 1st, 3rd, 5th and 7th. Therefore these are the most important regions for fossils fuels as well. However the 1st and 7th rings are mostly unliveable and deserted due to the cold, and 3rd and 5th regions are mostly unliveable and deserted due to the heat.

DRAFT

Most economically successful and highly populated rings are even numbered rings. 2nd, 4th and 6th are the most powerful regions on the planet and where almost everything is scattered in.

If I'm correct the people from even-numbered rings are the most thoughtful who come up with many things to understand everything. Even numbered rings are mostly religious and these are the rings where Buddhism and Christianity seem to be spread out. I may be wrong with this but 2nd and 6th rings contain people who are very open-minded and mostly non-religious. Secularism is prominent in these rings it seems. However, 4th is much more vibrant, religious and seems like everything is there but underdeveloped compared to 2nd and 6th. Odd numbered rings, especially 3rd and 5th seems to hold many places where Islam and Hinduism have been spread across. I may be bloody wrong but many wars were fought in these 3rd and 5th rings, where the average temperature is at maximum on earth.

So, the average temperature of 1st and 7th rings are always below zero degrees Celsius. The 3rd and 5th rings, however, hold the highest average temperature probably always above 30 or 35 degrees Celsius. In 2nd and 6th rings it'll be like around 10 to 20 degrees Celsius, while 4th ring might be having an average temperature within 20 to 30 degrees Celsius.

Terraforming A Desert Land

Can’t we make series of man made tanks towards the dry inland and divert some of the free flawing waters from rivers to those. Yes, it will take a long time for the tanks to fill but if we do that right, over time many areas can be fertilised and filled with water. If the last line of tanks are filled, the excess of water can be used to send flash floods in regular frequencies to desert areas to transform those into some places which can support life. When they do start to support life, then instead of sending flash floods, they can make another tank there and connect the path of the flash flood in to it. Or make a nice stream to send the water to the new tank along the path of the flash flood. Then from that tank send the same sorts of flash floods towards the next dessert area.

DRAFT

Over time, this might work and I was thinking about Australia, when I was thinking of this. If the irrigation system there can make it work to bring the water inland somehow from all sides of the Australia, then over time, after many years, we might be able to bring lush green life back to Uluru. There can be many unforeseen consequences due to our play against the nature. But if we can do it, then I don't think nature would mind the help of people to bring life back to dry lands. Nature would consider it as a helping had and a kind gesture to preserve life and expand areas which can support life.

I think, Australia can learn a thing or two from Sri Lankan ancient irrigation systems to figure out how the old King's managed to fertilise dry lands over the whole country to make it easy for agriculture in all parts of the island. If someone would step up and make it happen, then in, if not in hundreds of years, then at least after thousands of years, the whole Australian continent may able to support all forms of life connecting back to Uluru from all sides of the continent possible.

Australia is well known for its volunteers. If Australians can manage to put aside the cost calculations and work as a country to bring more life to the continent then this might be the first step towards terraforming whole Australian continent and an inspiration to all generations yet to come.

I'm just thinking out loud, I'm not an engineer or person who knows about irrigation or these things. But I cannot help but notice if Sri Lankans could do it for an island, then why can't they do something similar to a whole continent?

DRAFT

A proper way to come up with a new calendar system.

Based on my opinions to increase the quality and accuracy of the way we track time.

First of all, it's our reluctance to change from the established way of thinking that makes us suffer. We want to keep the second as it is, we want a minute to be 60 seconds, an hour to be 60 minutes, a day to be 24 hours, a week to be 7 days and a year to be 12 months, etc….

Until we don't see the limitations that we have put us under, it won't be easy. And religious pressure based on past events will make it virtually impossible to make any changes or to introduce a new calendar system. Trust me many will kill and die trying to stop it before we accept a new system.

A way to build another precise calendar using a number of seconds in a precise year based on the 400-year cycle of the Gregorian calendar.

According to current Gregorian calendar corrections,

The Gregorian calendar has a 400-year cycle with the following conditions.

1. A Leap year in every 4 years. (+1 day)
2. After every 100 years, the leap day is taken out.
3. After every 400 years, leap day adds back.

New Calculations

(400/4) - 3 leap years = 97 leap years per 400 year cycle.

303 normal years per 400 year cycle.

(400 * 365) + 97 days for 400 year cycle (because (97 * 366) + (303 * 365)) = 146,097 days per 400 year cycle

146,097 / 400 = 365.2425 days per year

365.2425 * 24 = 8,765.82 hours per year

8,765.82 * 60 = 525,949.2 minutes per year

525,949.2 * 60 = 31,556,952 seconds per year

That is, the factors are, 773 * 7 * 3 * 3 * 3 * 3 * 3 * 3 * 2 * 2 * 2 = 773 * 7 * (3^6) * 2^3 = 32,556,952 Seconds

Now we have to build up and make sense of minutes, hours, days, months(later) using these factors. Which are,

DRAFT

733, 7, 3 and 2

We need minutes, hours and days, to begin with, let's figure out months later.

Observations

7 * 2 * 2 = 28. So, that's equal to an old lunar calendar month.

3 * 3 * 3 * 2 * 2 = 108, which is a number that we find frequently in Eastern cultures.

7 * 3 * 3 = 42, which is a famous number in science fiction community.

If we take the latter two numbers the factors remaining are, 733 * 3 * 2

So let's take the odd number as days.

If I take there are 733 days per year, I'll be having a hard time when trying to represent days with a day and night cycle.

Let's take the odd number down, way down. Let's take that as the number of seconds in a minute.

So, now we have a minute which is 733 seconds long instead of 60. I know right but bear with it.

Now we have all other easy numbers to play with. We have one 7, six 3's and three 2's to play with.

Now we need hours and days. Obviously, we need a large number of days. Also, a day has to have a night and day which is hard to have in this sort of a calendar.

Remember, this is precise only for 400 years. For more precise details we have to consider the Gregorian calendar in long-term and redo the calculations to find the factors based on the number of seconds in a perfect year. For an example, you may take (100000 years = 3155692597470 seconds) and start doing the calculations.

DRAFT

Now, for a normal minute, there are 60 seconds. Therefore, approximately 12.2166(4 s.f.) (733/60) normal minutes equal to a single minute in our new calendar. Also, a normal hour can hold 60/(733/60) = 4.9223(4 s.f.) such minutes.

> *We will learn to say things in seconds if this is a success.*

So, a normal day would have (24*60*60)/733 = 117.8718(4 s.f.) new minutes a day.

The closest I can come up with our factors are,

- 3*3*3*2*2 = 108 or
- 7*3*3*2 = 126

For ease of integration, I would pick 108.

So 108 minutes per day,

1 minute = 733 seconds.

That gives us the following options to represent an hour,

- 2*2*3 = 12 hours
- 3*3*2 = 18 hours
- 3*3*3 = 27 hours
- 2*2*3*3 = 36 hours

Let's take 12 hours, since the minutes are long.

Then, 12 hours per day.

9 minutes per hour (108/12 = 9)

So finally we have,

1 minute = 733 seconds

1 hour = 9 minutes

DRAFT

The Smartass

1 day = 12 hours

So, 1 day = 12*9*733 = 79,164 seconds (733*3*3*3*2*2)

As oppose to our 24*60*60 = 86,400 seconds per day.

Now we have one 7, three 3s and one 2 to define months and weeks.

Let's take 7 days per week as a norm. Then we are left with three 3s and one 2 to define a month.

So we can have 3 weeks per month or 6 weeks per month. Since we use 108 minutes a day, 12 hours per day and 9 minutes per hour; we can take 6 weeks (42 days) as a month. But this will make it lunar months go haywire. We can go with three weeks, which is 21 days per month as well.

For fun purposes, let's take 42 days (3*2 = 6 weeks) as a month. Then we are left with two 3s for number of months which is 9(3*3). Then, we are all set for following nee calendar.

New calendar:

- *1 minute = 733 seconds*
- *1 hour = 9 minutes*
- *1 day = 12 hours*
- *1 week = 7 days*
- *1 month = 6 weeks = 42 days*
- *1 year = 9 months*

Alternative Solution (Find a better duration for a second)

We can make what we call as a second much longer or shorter to accommodate changes. If we can do this then we are up for a treat.

DRAFT

Then we can represent 365.2425 days in a year in just 365 days. Which may seem like silly but who came up with 365 days anyway. We were kind of forced to have it based on how long a second is.

365 * 24 * 60 * 60 = 31,536,000 seconds which is round and sweet.

But in reality,

365.2425 * 24 * 60 * 60 = 31,556,952

So, if we make a single second, 0.0006643836 ((31,556,952—31,536,000)/31,536,000) seconds longer than usual then we might come around with this easily. All clocks have to be remade and standard for a second should be redefined. Easy task.

So the new second will be 1.0006643836 normal seconds long. No one will even notice it once its done but will have some awkward days and nights.

1 new second = 1.0006643836 normal seconds

Making a scale for a second using the time it takes for a perfect earth's rotation around its axis and the time it takes for a perfect earth cycle around the sun.

For precision, If we take Earth's one cycle around the sun as,

100000 years = 3155692597470 seconds

And Earth's rotation along its axis as,

23 hours 56 minutes and 4 seconds = 86,164 seconds

Then,

The precise 1 day = 86,164 seconds and

The precise 100000 years = 3155692597470 seconds

This means we have, 36,624,258.361612 (3155692597470 / 86,164) precise days per 100000 years.

Which is exactly, 366.2425836161 (36,624,258.361612 / 100000) days per one year.

DRAFT

If my data is correct, then it'll be more accurate to consider each year has 366. 2426(4 s.f.) days, each containing 86,164 seconds.

So, the problem is the second itself isn't what we want it to be. If we can find a second which can denote both 86,164 and 366.2425836161 in round figures, then we should embrace that.

So, the question is, how to find a duration for a second such that, number of seconds in a perfect year is divisible by the number of seconds it takes to complete an earth's rotation?

If the number of new seconds (S) for a perfect cycle around the sun is Y and the number of new seconds (S) it takes to complete a perfect earth rotation is D. Then the Y should be divisible by D. Such that,

Y % D = 0

And to make things interesting, the new second's duration should not exceed 1.5 times of a normal second we use right now. So it is safe to say that S should be within 0.5<=S<=1.5 times in normal second's scale. Because that's the best way to easily make the changes without we get to notice it in a strange way.

But in theory, duration of a new second (S) can be any number of times of a normal second we use today.

Just because we can't define and agree upon a good standardised second, we are stuck with all these obsolete methods of complex calculations with everything.

The reasons we are not doing this are if a duration of a second got changed then all clocks are useless. And all calculations, constants and conventions based on the duration of a second will have to be redefined and recalculated. We have to re-educate everyone and dispose of all old books and rewrite them or publish new interpretations. We, including myself, are so lazy bastards, we don't want to do this one-time global task for the sake of everyone who will ever live after us.

A way for the best possible calendar system using precise seconds (calculations here are false and based on assumptions)

DRAFT

Everything after this point is hypothetical and based on wrong calculations and wrong data just to show the base concept.

1. What is the longest running, ongoing, a cosmic cyclic event that we (all who are capable of can measure and gives the same value) can measure with the highest precision and which shows the lowest rate of change over time?

2. What is the most reliable atomic scale phenomena which we can measure with the highest precision which doesn't change much based on when, where, who or how many times we measure it? (All who are capable of can measure and gives the same value. The lowest difference over the highest number of experimental measures. The lowest deviation between results which makes it reliable)

Then find a sweet number which we can define both 1) and 2) numbers with the current duration of a second, and make that value our new second. OK, I know, this is not clear.

For an example think that there is a cyclic event in our universe which we can precisely observe that one cycle is 3,895,673,892 seconds long (actual number for the event we can find will be much higher than this. This is just an assumption) and this value only changes by 1 second for ten million years. Then it is safe to assume that the number will be the same for the next ten million years.

Then take an atomic scale cyclic event that doesn't easily change over time as well. Let's take an atomic scale cyclic event which we can precisely measure and which gives the same value when different people do the same experiment (has done and verified after the highest number of times). Let's assume that within a one second, this atomic scale cyclic event happens 7,945,763,829 times.

Then, we have two numbers one which happens 7,945,763,829 times per normal second and the other happens in every 3,895,673,892 normal seconds.

We have to find a sweet spot which gives both these numbers round values. Think the round numbers we are after are 8,000,000,000 or 7000000000 times for the atomic scale event and

DRAFT

4000000000 or 3000000000 normal seconds for the cosmic event. Now in order to get such a number or to get closer to such a number how long a normal second should be?

We have to find a sweet value for a second, let's say, which is not greater than 1.5 times of a current second but gives the numbers closest to the required round values for both events. For an example think that at the rate of 1.2896534794 seconds, for both events we get flowing values;

For the atomic scale event, we get (actually these values are false, I'm using these to show my point)

7,945,763,829 = 8,000,000,184 * 1.2896534794

And

For the cosmic scale event, we get (again values are wrong)

3,895,673,892 = 3,000,000,207 * 1.2896534794

Now, at this point, we have two numbers which can be precisely measured all the time and slow to ever show a change, near to two awesome round numbers.

What we all have to do is standardise new second as follows,

1 new second = 1.2896534794 old seconds

Then redefine everything for once and for all.

Trust me if we do this right, everything will beautifully come into place showing awesome numbers. Also, no longer the second or millisecond value will be ugly looking when considering the second or millisecond value for the atomic scale event and the cosmic scale event we mentioned.

P.S. And what if we start the year on each of the longest day of the year. On the longest solar solstice we know it's the beginnings of the year, and during the second solar solstice we know that is the mid of the year. How easy this is going to be if we do that.

DRAFT

Regarding new calendar system

Precise way

365.2422 = 31,556,926.08 seconds = 31556926080 miliseconds

For the about closest I can get to factoring is,

2*5*2*5*2*3*2*2*2*2*2*2*2*3*3*3*3*5 approximately equals 365.2422 years

(2^10)*(3^5)*(5^3) = 31,104,000

Which is 31,556,926.08 - 31,104,000 = 452,926.08 seconds less per year

Which is 125.8128 hours less in each year.

If we take

(100000 years = 3155692597470 seconds)

1 year = 31556925.9747 seconds

Closest I can get is 7*3*3*3*3*3*3*2*5*2*5*5*2*2*3 = 7 * 5^3 * 3^7 * 2^4 = 30,618,000

Which is 31556925.9747 - 30,618,000 = 938,925.9747 seconds less.

Which is 260.81277075 hours less

At the end most precise I can come up with is

2*3*3*3*3*3*3*5*7*61,839,949 = 3155692597470 seconds

So what to do with the prime 61,839,949?

DRAFT

It is too large to be of any use. Given this is for 100000 years it is 618.39949.

Earth's rotation is 86,164 seconds

So the precise 1 day is 86,164 seconds and

Precise 100000 years = 3155692597470 seconds

Means 3155692597470 / 86,164 = 36,624,258.361612 precise days per 100000 years.

Which is exactly 366.2425836161 days per year.

If my data is correct, then it'll be more accurate to consider each year has 366. 2426(4 s.f.) days of 86,164 seconds day.

So, the problem is the second itself, isn't it. If we can find a second which can denote both 86,164 and 366.2425836161 in round figures, then we should embrace that.

So the question is how to find a duration for a second such that, number of seconds in a perfect year is divisible by number of seconds it take to complete an earth's rotation. If number of new seconds (S) for a perfect year is Y new seconds (S) and if the number of seconds it take to complete a perfect earth rotation is D new seconds (S). Then the Y should be divisible by D. And to make things interesting, new second's duration should not exceed 1.5xnormal seconds we use right now. So it is safe to say that S should be within 0.5<=S<=1.5 in normal seconds scale. Because that's the best way to easily make the changes without we get to notice it in a wired way. But in theory duration of S can be any number of times of a normal second.

Four corners of the earth and a new calendar system

I thought of writing a new definition for four corners of the world.

DRAFT

Actually, In any given era four corners of the world won't be the same. In each year these will change at least in few millimetres. However, this is the most precise way I can come up with.

The most significant events for us in our solar system is comprised of our earth's rotation, our moons rotation and both of our rotation around the sun. So each year, the most naturally important occasion can be defined as solar solstices.

Since we are going around a sun in an elliptical orbit, in each year there will be two days we stay farthest away from the sun. And I think, we are not going in a perfect eclipse. So one side will be farther away from the sun than the other. So, out of those two, the most important one will be the one which takes us farthest away from the sun.

Let's assume this is the summer solstice for the northern hemisphere.

If so, on that day each year, one point of the earth will receive the lowest intensity of sun each year. Since earth's own rotation and its rotation around the sun are not phase synchronous, this location will vary each year. However, as far as I know, this will always be around the same spot after every four years.

So, if that's correct, then in every four years, then there will be four locations along the equator of our earth, which receives the lowest intensity of the sun on that solstice day. Then, those four locations can be named as four corners of the earth, which face the sun from the farthest place each year.

To spice things up, we can consider this exact place and time each year to be the place and time we transit to a new year. The place and time which we receive the lowest intensity from the sun along the equator. And no other time on that year in any place along the equator will receive the lowest intensity of sun from above. Isn't that the actual new year?

Of course, there will be four times and places on earth transit from lowest intensity to the next bit high, brings us new year in a rotation shift of four years. But we all will be able to celebrate the new year exactly same time and point on earth.

DRAFT

And second solstice and the lowest point and time on earth will be the mid-year of each year. This place and time will also have four-year rotating shifts every four years.

These places will change over long periods of time. But for me, those places and times along the equator which receive the lowest intensity from the sun due to being the farthest place from sun facing sun each year is the most prominent corner of the earth that year. Since this place and time will change every four years, those four places can be named as four corners of the earth and those lowest intensity times on those corners can be considered as the most prominent time on those points in each of their respective prominent years.

Four years, four farthest locations, four times of those respective years with the lowest sun intensity on those locations, can accurately define four corners of the earth if anyone is interested. And if interested we all can celebrate the new year at the same time at the same location each year based on a calendar design, based on the longest solar solstice.

So to summarize. On any given year, four corners of the earth will be the two places along the equator, on two solstices, where earth receive the lowest sun intensity (farthest away from the sun). Plus the two places along the equator, on the two hottest days, where earth receive the most sun intensity (closest to the sun). These four places on exactly at those relevant time will show us the four corners of the earth for that year. Yes, four corners will change each year slightly, if you measure them precisely, but it'll take a long time to change these corners past the 1-kilometre meter range from the original. So, it'll be easier to keep track of the four corners once those get first defined.

Tribal nature and games to cure anger

I played a shooter game today and it was awesome and I enjoyed it. I killed some enemies and won few rounds. I died so many times as well. It was a mobile game not a real one. So 3D animated characters of other players died trying to kill me and my character died so many times as well.

DRAFT

What I noticed was the connection or the trust we put on random players who randomly picked to form a team. We trust those players only for that round and only within that game. We may never know who they really are, we may never get to know them. Many are using avatars or different names which can not be used to identify that person. That's what I call momentary trust. Which I had in mind for a while. Also only for that one task. After that round we may never ever meet or put in to the same team. Also if we meet them during the next round playing for another team, we do not hesitate to shoot them at sight. At one point I died but I was waiting on my other teammates to finish the match. As I was spectating the match and waiting for the win. I didn't know any of the other players. I'm already dead amd waiting for a win. I cheered jumped up saying "yes", when the last teammate of my team killed the last one and won the match. That got me thinking we haven't lost our tribal nature. WE ARE TRIBAL. But with technology we are becoming more aware of what a tribe is and start and end of tribe, also how to play for a tribe and then completely forget it once it's not there anymore and move to the next adventure with the new tribe. Even in real life we hurt others, assault verbally and physically based on which team we are playing for. Once the game is over we pick another team and we may find some of the old rivals are there playing along side of us. Or best teammates playing for the opposing team. Take religion, politics, ethnic groups, cultures, families, houses, schools, countries, regions or anything in anywhere. This thing is the same. We may belong to the same family but may support rival political groups or we may support the same political group but our families may have a rivalry. This nature of complexity is based on identification of ourselve prefer specific one thing out of many. In reality an open minded person may not take a side and allow all things to peacefully coexist. But since we are not enlightened beings or saints, we are unable to do that in day to day basis. So we pick a side or cause and fight for it. Until we find another better one. We just can't stop picking one after another. If there's nothing to fight for we feel like we do not belong. Then we become depressed and feel unworthy and useless. So it seems like we seek this sense of belonging in tribal nature. Also without such activities we seem to can't find our worth. We always need a tribe or a side to look forward to or fight for, may it be virtual or real. That's how we acquire sense of worth and belonging. Kick someone out of all the

DRAFT

causes, groups and sides, then that person has nothing to live for. Or at least that is how that person convince himself/herself. I think I experienced this before in person.

But if I'm worthy of something then I am worthy of it regardless of a tribe or a side. That is how I see it. If nature values all humans equally, then in nature I have an equal value as every one else. That doesn't mean everyone is equal in everything but nature doesn't treat a being differently based on an identity.

What if we direct all angry people to play first person shooters as teams or alone and get there anger or rage focused on eliminating virtual enemies. Still anger is the issue but still if a person can avoid an immoral action by venting their anger using video games or other such games, then why not?

After awhile they'll compete with each other, or in the same team. They'll make new friends virtually and in real life. And probably get rid of their angry aspect of life by few headshots and killing few enemies to bring victory to their own team in a gaming environment. I don't know provoking people to think like killers or making people to have thoughts of killing is a good thing but as long as they know it's not for real and they can separate virtual vs real worlds I don't see any issue. Still if such thoughts can pollute a human mind in the long run, then finding a better approach to build a competitive computer game is a must. So people won't get any immoral thoughts but still they'll be able to vent their anger or competitive bias using such games.

DRAFT

Web based services for charities and free orders

When I was homeless I was supported by many people and organizations. Food, accommodation, transportation and healthcare services were provided free of charge. These charitable organizations, no matter what intentions they has in their mind, were doing a great service. I honestly believe that founders and main pillars of those organizations had great honorable intentions no matter how other volunteers thought during their duties.

I thought of making a new service or a web site with an app if possible, when possible, for those organizations or people. So they can update their services in a one single place that everyone can access. People in need may book services or pre-order meals. People in real need may even request a meal delivered to their place and select from the menu if there's any. This is and will be a free service for all charities. Food ordering side of this may look like any other pre-order apps or websites that is available.

When Lify's all projects were correctly implemented, everything within self sustaining villages will be free. Then this sort of a service, website and an app maybe used for food ordering anytime within the available period of time. But what is the compensation for cultivation, preparation, manufacture and distribution of food? And people always want things in hurry and they get upset when it's not. So that pressure may make no one wants to do it.

No compensation and high pressure, high demand work for nothing seems like job no one wants to do. Also in this sort of a work no one can be forced into work because that's slavery. Forcing someone to work for nothing is pure sense of slavery. Then someone would do it? What makes someone do it willingly? One would say out of respect, but still, if I can ask or make someone do something just because that person do things out of respect for me, will I exploit them to do so? If I do, then I don't deserve their respect. So what is this thin line between unwanted slavery and volunteering.

It's basically the intent of all parties involved. If the people who use these services know and respectfully accept others kindness, and people who start and do these things willingly do this for the good of everyone affected, then this will be ok. But this means the moment someone thinks badly or starts to feel tired, they have to stop and do something they like. This means it's not forced or out of wrong reasons.

I've seen volunteers work just because they have to not because they like to. I was one of them. I had to volunteer but I took it as a job that I have to do. Not like an opportunity to help. I did it for wrong reasons. I think that there are so many such volunteers out there who does things because they have to or has nothing else to do but not because they like to do it.

DRAFT

If we can make sure all volunteers work because they really like to and anyone can stop work anytime they want to regardless of the demand and peer pressure then this will be ok. But this will slow things down if not many people start helping out. And work may accumulate until it's too much and someone has to take the pressure to finish it. So we may need some strong volunteers who volunteer to take the pressure. Those who can withstand pressure and still keep a level head. These people will make sure not to put any pressure on others and willing take pressure out of them when necessary. But how can we find such saints who volunteer to take pressure willingly out of kindness. I think these people will be the core followers of philosophy and cause who are working like pillars of the system. They will surely live a hard life just to keep everything in right place.

A new online publishing mechanism

Online publishing mechanism.

Inspired by Medium and the problems and criticisms it face.

Once a weblog post, is posted for review, readers will get the chance to vote for not only for the post but for each and every sentence of the post, every image, every link and every video separately. Then it may be possible to extract the most imposrtant extract from that post and probably allow readers to submit a rewritten sentence for all low rated ones of high rated once to make that post a better post. Finally it, the process, will transform the post to the best possible iteration or the version that it can get as the final published outcome.

Also when the money becomes a part of concern, everything seems to become more complex and ugly. Which obviously didn't happen with platforms like Wikipedia and tumblr. What I'm referring to is totally different but when collective writing is concerned some sites keep their standards as well as do a great service to everyone. So the best way is pledging for the funds when required like in Wikipedia rather than introducing a business plan or monetization plan that connects the site with lots of other companies and sites. The

DRAFT

wikipedia's way seems to give independence and flexibility necessary for the best possible collective outcome.

An Idea

What if we can build spaceships outside the atmosphere where gravity is low. Then we don't need the capability to lift off against gravity. And travel can be plotted to take the route based on areas of lowest gravitational pull in space. These ships will never land. Only for the purpose of space travel in space, where gravitational pull is minimal.

Knowledge Distribution over Product Distribution

I want all products to be open and transparent. No hidden information or methods. All public and transparent. With each and every product along with the user manual or consumption instructions, there should be a document which clearly describes how its been created, developed or produced. So any person who purchase the product can create, make, produce the same by their own, given that they have all necessary ingredients, components and tools. So this do it by your own manual should included simple most way of producing, making, developing that product's basic version as well as the clear way of making the version that person purchased. The basic version should be the version that "anyone can make one" version which promotes and motivates people to make, produce and create the most basic version by themselves. All instructions should be clear, simple, sweet, straightforward and easy to understand which makes it "anyone can do".

Live Stream with Lowest Possible Data

For both normal live streams and VR (Virtual Reality) 360 Degree (Or any other), live streams.

DRAFT

360 Image processing or any changing image processing to stream live videos.

Only the changes to the base frame will be transmitted, not the whole frame.

10 Second Base video to figure out which frame is the base frame,

60 frames per soncond for 10 seconds gives 600 frames.

To check which frame has the least number of chsnges with reference to other 599, it has to compare each frame with all others. So the best possible way will be like,

599 + 598 + 597 + ...

It's the 599!

Maybe I'm wrong but that much is needed to figure which frame should be the base frame. The more time or more frames we process it'll be easier to determine the best possible base frame.

Once the base frame is set, it'll be transmitted to the devices prior to the live stream them from the beginning of the stream only changes to the base frame will be transmitted. It'll be like a pixel diagram to replace in base frame. Maybe in a XML format, the client side software should replace the base frame with new changes and show. This means the changes will replace pixels in base frame and make a frame, all subsequent ones also use a copy of the base frame stored in client side and replace it with changes like adding a layer/overlay and make a frame. This way the streaming will only have to transmit changes with relative to the base frame and since a copy of thr base frame is already in client side, client computer only has to merge the base frame and changes and make the next frame. (Not sure how feasible this is, of course there's a lag, but worth to have the lag of few seconds, because of the low amount of data transmission required. However, there is processing involved from both sides, transmitting device and receiving device.)

This can be further reduced by sending changes with reference to previous frame, in this case the client side doesn't have to keep the base frame for all processing. It can take a copy of the

DRAFT

last frame and merge the new changes to make the new frame. Also no prior processing involved to find the base frame, this stream can begin with first frame.

Two ways have distinct advantages, it depends on what you stream. If the environment is fixed and only few changes to base frame over time, then probably the first approach will be better. Becuase with a base frame, subsequent data to be transfer will be way lower. But in a dynamic environment with lots of changes, where it's hard to determine a good base frame, the second way will be much better.

Either way, there will be really low transmission involved with this technology. (Also not sure whether this is already implemented, if not why? Is another question. I'm sure I'm not the first to come up with this idea.)

Can this be used as a video compression method as well?

For normal videos, it is possible to use this method of storing (Storing only the changes with reference to last frame). In this way after the full initial frame, the subsequent frames will only contain changes to the previous frame. This will be way better. What do you think? Or is it already implemented? (Need to figure out)

DRAFT

Wave based processor (frequency based processing)

Currently the processors are being developed using switches or transistors which either opens or not. Basically this always transmits current but in the high or low current form. If the voltage is high then we say it's one (1), and if the voltage is low we say it's zero (0). So these zeroes and ones have the mystery of all processing based on current. This is as far as I know.

But what if, we can replace transistors or switches with sound transmitters and receivers (frequency transmitters and receivers. What if in a vacuum tube, if we can place a transmitter on one side and a receiver on the other side, we can transmit different frequencies. I do not have the full idea yet, but this is to replace, high and low voltage with high and low

frequencies. If somehow I can find a way to make a switch based on this, then it's matter of time that we can build a processor out of those switches instead of transistors.

And also, since this frequency based switching will be a technology, we may be able to remove the bottleneck of transistors which opens and closes with high and low currents to make either one or zero, to a higher level by making this frequency switch to build a multi-level (multi-layered) switching mechanism. Then based on the how many layers are there instead of one and zero, we may be able to represent any number of states based on how many layers are possible using frequency switching. This finally will make a powerful parallel processing mechanism with higher number of states.

Since this processor uses frequencies, any processing can be represented by a shrunken spectrum within the human sensible sound frequencies. Which will output something like a Musical play during the processing if we decide to monitor it. I don't know whether this explain whatvI had in mind l but basically this is a musical computer even though I don't expect those frequencies to be withing the human sensible range. Most probably high frequencies will be used for switching.

If we are able to build this switching then this sort of a processor can be spread out in a large area. If you understand my point we can make a whole town to work as a processor by using radio waves for switching purposes. That is some out of the box, over the moon, thinking but possible if ever the frequency based processing becomes a reality.

DRAFT

A Thought For Your Mars Mission

First send a communication satellites to Mars to enable communications on ground. Then send unfolding solar powered charger stations, embedded with communication equipment to use the satellite network (telephones which can dial any other charger station from there), to form a grid formation of charger stations across the Mars. Then send several 4×4 electric vehicles (SUV type) to Mars before sending humans. So, by the time they get there, a huge network of charging stations (communications among each other enabled) and a fleet of

electric vehicles will be waiting there for them. By this way, on Mars, transportation is covered and Mars is ready to be explored. People can build settlements around these charger stations afterwards.

DRAFT

What The Frak Is Wrong With Our Scientists?

Honestly, what the frak is wrong with our scientists? Can't they put some names that we can actually pronounce to all the species and things they discover. How many scientific names of plant life and animals are actually pronounceable? Do they really expect others experts to memorize and know those? It is madness and how would anyone expect another to tolerate these mad naming conventions?

DRAFT

Smartass Solutions

Micro-work to help with homelessness

THIS ARTICLE WILL TRY TO PROPOSE A WAY TO HELP THE HOMELESS, UNEMPLOYED AND POOR PEOPLE USING THE CONCEPT OF MICRO-WORK!

The main problem with homeless people is that they tend to go towards begging from other people for their survival. However, as a society with a fast phased money oriented economy, we all are equally responsible for making poor poorer. So in a way, it's a society's burden and responsibility to care for others who really don't fit for this sort of an economy.

Therefore if someone can help the homeless to get back on track for even to help them live a good life as a homeless, we have to make sure they have their basic needs met for every day. So basic need are always sanitation, water, food and shelter. Anything other than this is irrelevant when it comes to a healthy homeless person. If the person is sick medical attention might be needed.

So how homeless people spend their day? Form the things that I know they beg or rely on government or other private welfare. Also once a person gets to such a state, it's really hard to get that person up, in all aspects—morally, mentally and physiologically. Get a person up is in the sense of bringing that person to a normal life, whatever the normal life is.

So the best thing we can do it to make sure they stay at a manageable level in morally, mentally and physiologically. To do this the main problem we have in this world economy is money. So we have to make sure they get their basic needs but in case others fail to do it, we have to make sure that have the capacity to at least do it by themselves.

In order to do this, other than attention, they might need money to buy food for the day, maybe pay for the water and a shelter/accommodation with good sanitation facilities. If the government or private entity which takes care of them fail to provide them with basic support, it is highly important that they have the capacity to manage it on their own.

DRAFT

In homeless culture, as far as I know, it's always a day to day life. So we only have to think one day at a time. If one day is covered by government, private entity of the person him or herself, then no one has to worry about the next day till the day comes.

So for this sort of a culture, temporary accommodation and temporary work are much important. So can't we use the concept of micro-work for this task? In Australia, there's an app called "Air Tasker". This app is using available micro job listings or a listing of their own to distribute work and get things done.

Can't we build a culture around a government entity or a private entity, under homeless welfare, which handles micro-work? If it's legitimate and widespread, then other people will list their requirements under these government entities or companies. Assume someone wants help with garden work or even a small task like changing the bulb. Honestly speaking everyone is not capable of doing all tasks. Or even an expert task like checking electricity wiring or computer repair task. All these tasks are micro work which takes only a few minutes or hours. If the local listing of micro-work is available from these government or private bodies every day, people in that area can take a job and complete it and get paid for that task.

If this sort of culture is possible, it's certain that those homeless people are helping for the growth and development of their local area. While a lot of people are doing big jobs or businesses in any area, there are only a few in each area that can help everyone with such micro work. So if we can let users use these government or private entities and platforms and then convince them of the benefit of these to both them and to other people who are in need (poor, unemployed or homeless), this will make a culture out of this.

Since this does not affect anyone's welfare they are entitled to, every micro worker will get the chance to earn some additional income through micro-work. But the problem with this is some people will try to exploit this. So we have to make sure, people can only make a certain amount for a day and make sure they don't overwork by taking up more jobs than they can take for the sake of their moral, mental and physiological health.

DRAFT

For homeless people, this income may mean a lot. If any given day, if the government or private entity responsible for them fail to do their job of providing them with basic needs, then these people can use these micro work facilities or the money they save by doing micro-work to help them provide themselves with all basic needs. This is the main reason. And if the government or private entities fail to help them these micro work facilities will help them to get through the day with all basic needs.

Also, these micro work facilities and work they do will help them with gaining skills and building a reputation as good skilled workers. Also, these micro work facilities will keep records of the tasks these people completed and reviews their customers have given. This will, in the long run, will build them a reputed portfolio which they can use to find a good job. Also, other companies may decide to hire them based on their portfolio and good outcomes as well.

Especially when these people are not working, these facilities can give them some small courses to complete or micro-learning pathways which they can complete in a few minutes or a few hours. This will make them better each and every day, moment by moment, step by step. So this culture based on micro work and micro learning will build their skills and make them stand on their own. If the task is to reduce the homelessness and society's welfare, the main task of these facilities is to take care of these people and build them step by step and take them out of the homeless state as soon as possible. The trustworthy, reliable, skilled portfolio they build with customer reviews along with the micro-learning outcomes and their skill level will make them ready for taking ventures which will take them out of poverty and homelessness.

Last but not least, having a facility to take care of them in an intellectual, behavioural and financial manner will make sure no homeless, poor or unemployed people get to a depressed or an unwanted state which makes it hard for them to recover. Keeping them engaged as a part of the society will make them less vulnerable to failures and keep them away from bad things as well. One may consider this as a rehabilitation but this is more than that. This is kind of a helpful tool which anyone can use as a part of their self-rehabilitation.

DRAFT

I hope this will work!

Date and Time Stamps for Food Items

ON PREPARATION, MANUFACTURE AND EXPIRATION

Each and every day for the food we make, can't every person who makes those do the courtesy of writing down or labelling that food with all those three types of timestamps?

It's way too easy to track down, we just have to remember each time we start preparing to write down the date and time and do the same when we finish the manufacturing process. Then we can also add the expiration date and time based on the worst and best case scenario. Altogether there will be four or five date and time stamps. Currently, at least two (manufactured date and time + expiration date and time) are required by the law in many countries as far as I know.

So basically the time stamp collection will look like the following;

Preparation Date and Time: (Start of the preparation process)
Manufactured Date and Time: (End of the manufacturing process)
Expiration Date and Time:
* **Worst Case** Scenario,
* **Average Case** Scenario,
* **Best Case** Scenario.

For the first two, all we have to do is to just remember to write them down somewhere when we start preparing the food and at the end of the manufacturing process. The other three are just adding few hours and/or days to the manufactured date and time based on past data.

How hard this could be?

DRAFT

I think even the poorest and the lowest income holders can do this without affecting their business. It doesn't cost anything other than the cost of the label and the time you spend on stamping or writing down dates and times on that label.

If anyone disagrees with this, then that means you know if you do this you'll get caught when you are selling stale food. So any honourable and trustworthy manufacturer cannot say that they can't do this, because this is just too simple.

If we all can do this each and every day for even the smallest amount of food we produce and notify the customer of these dates and times with a label or some sort of a batch notification, then we can make sure the customer knows this important information before the consumption.

Finally, this also says that "we don't sell food we can't eat". So at any given moment even the people who prepared the food can eat that food without any problem or any other adverse health effect. This also shows the quality of food and transparency of the business regarding public health. Also how that particular business values customer health over business profits.

DRAFT

A-Team

A QUEST TO FIND A GOOD COMPOSITION FOR A DECISION-MAKING BODY

1. **Angel's Advocate** (argues for the positive side and influence the team) × 1

2. **Devil's Advocate** (argues for the negative side and influence the team) × 1

3. Independent Sovereign *Observer* (consulting overwatch) × 1

4. **Maverick** (has no questions and doesn't care about others opinion) × 1

5. Intelligent Total *Believer* of the Course (no questions asked and follows all commands and requests related to the course) × 1

6. **Leader** (weighs all sides and execute the most agreed plan) × 1

7. Philosopher (to keep the sanity and morality in check) × 1

8. Universal Justice Lawyer (to bring universal laws and justice into perspective) × 1

9. Universal Medical Expert (to bring medical concerns and solutions into perspective—doesn't limit to a single branch of medicine) × 3 (1 scientific + 1 holistic + 1 surgical)

10. Universal Feasibility Analyst (to take the team from hypothetical dream states to reality) × 1

11. Expert to Bring Futuristic Ideas (four experts to bring futuristic concerns into perspective and to question the course itself) × 4 (1 Futurist + 1 Visionary + 1 Innovator + 1 Paternal Figure (Patriarch))

12. Specialized Independent Expert (jury of five, who believes the course but does not agree to do anything to accomplish it) × 5 (1 Technological + 1 Scientific + 1 Humanistic + 1 Religious + 1 Archaeological)

13. Average Human Expert (jury of three, who lives with people in current society, always up-to-date with current social issue and trends) × 3 (1 SJW + 1 Humanitarian + 1 Media Person)

14. Expert to Bring Complexity (jury of five to bring complicated concerns into perspective) × 5 (1 Historian + 1 Anthropologist + 1 Astronomer + 1 Astrologist + 1 Religionist)

15. Expert to Handle Sensitive Issues (jury of five to bring sensitive issues into perspective) × 5 (1 Universal Politician + 1 Socialist + 1 Democrat + 1 Creative Artist + 1 Maternal Figure (Matriarch))

☆ *Either The maternal figure (matriarch) or the paternal figure (patriarch) can exercise his or her authoritative right to vote down any accepted decision to stop it from moving forward at any time. At that moment, the team should accept his or her authority, no questions asked. However, he or she (patriarch or matriarch) has to provide proper reasons for their action and gain the trust of others after their behaviour or face a vote of no confidence afterwards.*

 # Altogether 33 people. 16 course oriented members and 17 jury members. All contribute to and responsible for the same course, its course of action, successes and failures.

DRAFT

The Smartass

** Everyone is selected based on their relevance, skills and knowledge alone but not based on their family, name, popularity, legacy or any other unimportant factor.*

*** Each and every one is replaceable at any moment in time solely based on his or her relevance, skills and knowledge alone.*

**** The team is there to form a decision-making body, not to make a family out of it.*

***** Humanity above all. Truth and morality above humanity.*

****** No member should base their decision on personal gain, profit or any other benefit. Everyone should base their decision on course alone. The only exception is when the decision threatens humanity. Ultimately all decisions should be rooted in truth and morality.*

LEGEND

Text—Critical

Text—Better to have

Text—Important

Text—Optional

DRAFT

Square root of 2?

If square root of (-1) is 'i', then (-1) should be i squared, which is i^2.

Therefore,

-2 = 2 × (-1) = 2 × i^2

So one could say,

(-2)^2 = 4, because (-1) × (-1) is 1.

Also one could say;

(-2)^2 = (2 × i^2)^2 = 4 × i^4

The Smartass

Yes, it is true that i^4 = (-1) × (-1),

But if someone doesn't evaluate it, then the square root of,

Sqrt((2 × i^2)^2) = Sqrt(4 × i^4) = 2 × i^2 = -2, where as,

Sqrt((-2)^2) = Sqrt(4) = 2

So, based on usage of complex numbers the same equation gives two different outcomes.

Becuase in above scenario, either you can use -2 as it is or use it as 2 × i^2 to represent (-1) × 2.

DRAFT

Solve Our Own Issues First!

Before we go to other planets to colonise them we should really find a way to build a sustainable self-sufficient passion and necessity based civilisation to replace this money driven civilisation. Otherwise, regardless of where we go, people will always suffer, continue to compete and clash with each other for resources they may or may not even need.

We've basically already ruined our entire civilisation and any upcoming one by our money first approach. It's time to clean up all the shit produced by money that we all have been shitting for all these years, then build a humane civilisation that everyone do what they like and no one has to suffer from lack of basic necessities.

If we can't do this, no matter how many planets we colonise, we'll continue our shitty behaviour everywhere we go and ruin everything for everyone over and over again.

DRAFT

Smartass Project Ideas

MY THEORY WAS "IT Doesn't MATTER WHO DOES IT AS LONG AS THE PERSON WHO DOES IT ACT IN GOOD FAITH/INTENTIONS EXPECTING NOTHING IN RETURN WITH NO BIAS TOWARDS ANY VIEW OR SIDE."

Crowd Funded City Development Projects

Instead of whining about not having enough to develop a city, if officials can come up a transparent public accounting mechanism to crowd funding city development projects, then it will become a good thing in the long run. Instead of creating a monument with the name of some politician, we can put names and aliases of all contributors to the crown funding project and build a monument to end the project.

This way people from all around the world can help build any city in the world and their name or alias will be there in the monument. If this can happen officially and through a public website where everyone needs to keep public transaction records regarding that project, then any contributor can see what is happening with their money with regards to each project. The more the transparency the better and it will change the whole world.

Just imagine the whole world is contributing and powering the development of each and every city in the world. We can make a heaven out of world if this works.

Diagnosis Software for Both Doctors and Patients

FEATURES:

1. 4 Column Design
2. a) All possible, known disease in the world (For extreme cases, a list of rare deceases with at least one reported case and list of theoretical cases with high probability will also be available)

   b) A comprehensive list of all the common and rare causes for each decease.

DRAFT

3. a) All possible treatments and medicines in the world (For extreame cases, a list of theoretical treatments, rare medicines and medicines and treatments under development or under scientific trials will be available)

   b) A comprehensive list of all common and rare side effects will be there, based on symptoms list. (There should not be any side effect in the system which is not listed under symptoms list - which means the knowledge base is incomplete)

4. User self diagnosis report
5. Doctor's full diagnosis report
6. Doctor's prescription report
7. All known brands, alternatives and product names for all known medicines.
8. Automatically synchronise prices and availability of medicines from a preferred pharmacy, when integrates with pharmacy's system.
9. Also this will not be limited to western medicines, alternative medicines and other eastern and nature based medicines and treatments will be available for educational and research purposes. Also for prescribe if it suits and legal in patients area.

Like in the above drawing the Diagnosis software will have four basic columns.

Column 01:

Users have to pick the Symptoms (Check, click on checkbox of, all available systems), and do an evaluation. Users can update the column anytime with checking new symptoms of unchecking symptoms to reevaluate.

Column 02:

Once the search/evaluation of symptoms are done, the system will list all possible decreases with selected symptoms. Each deceased listed will show in red, the critical symptoms that disease should have. Then users have to clear out all the diseases which requires a symptom which the patient has not. (Clearing off false positives).

DRAFT

At this stage normal users can print their self diagnosis.

Column 03:

Once all the possible deceases are listed, the user can click on any possible decease to find the treatments and root medicines which doctors use to treat the patients. And this third column will show a brief description about the disease and list down all possible treatment and medicines. Also after the brief description at the top, there will be a list of common causes.

At this stage doctors might know how and what to use to treat the patient.

Column 04:

Once all possible treatments and medicines for the selected disease is listed, users can see which vendors manufacture those medicines and their brand names for those medicines.

So in the fourth column, once the user select any of the medicines listed, users can see a brief description about the medicine and how it's been formulated and the base compounds in nature which are been used to manufacture that medicine. Also there will be a brief list of possible side effects of this medicine. Then this column will list down all known manufacturers of that particular medicine and the brand name/product name they use to sell this medicine. If the system is online, this system might be able to quickly find out how much each product costs and their availability from the user's preferred pharmacy. (This is a feature which has to be integrated differently)

At the end using the third and fourth columns, users, definitely only authorized doctors, can select medicines and pick the brand they want for each medicine and compile a list of medicines to treat the patient.

This list along with the important information from all four columns can be printed out as a diagnosis and a prescription which the doctor can sign and give to the patient or pass to the relevant section of the hospital. The last comprehensive report will list down causes of the disease and side effects of any prescribed medication and treatments as well.

DRAFT

RECOMMENDED PROCEDURE:

1. Patient and/or a guardian do a self-diagnosis of the patient (It is preferred the patient do it by him or her self.) This can be done by checking all available symptoms the patient has and had for last two weeks, according to himself/herself/guardian and then clear out false positives as they think.
2. Then patient should take a print out and take it to the doctor him or her self or email the self-diagnosis to their doctor, hospital or medical institute. And always keep a copy for them self.
3. Without looking at the self-diagnosis, doctor should go through his own diagnosis and select symptoms from the system. After this the doctor can clear out false positives from second column and print out his diagnosis.
4. Then in front of the patient and other people who are involved with self-diagnosis, doctor should discuss and compare his diagnosis with patient's self-diagnosis.
5. Then after making sure all symptoms are checked out and verified by both the patient and doctor, the doctor can reevaluate the possible diseases and clear out false positives.
6. At this stage doctor has the best possible guesses and possibilities. And this is where system stops helping the doctor leaving the doctor to use his or her expert knowledge to pick and treat a disease out of all possible options.
7. After this point doctor can pick the medicines, select medicines from what's out there and print the prescription, sign and pass it on.
8. When the next time patient comes in, the same above should be followed, if it's not obvious to the doctor. But it's highly recommended to do the exact procedure like the patient is coming in for the first time.

DRAFT

9. Then after both doctor and patients side complete the report, they can compare it with previous report and see which causes the new symptoms, if any, or which reduced or eleminated previous symptoms.

10. The system will also support patients with multiple medical conditions, which users can select from second column. Yhen the rest of the columns will show combination of all possible corresponding lists and details.

This is a publically available helping system and an extension for healthcare, which makes easier for both doctors and patients to help each other. This can save a lot of time, also make it harder to go with a false positives. This is a critical system related to public healthcare, so it has to be governed, monitored and periodically rechecked by experts and other institutions to keep its integrity and keep it from external manipulations.

System is free to use for each and every person in the world, even though it is not accepted or supported in all countries or regions.

Any user, including both doctors and patients, can go upto the fourth column for self-understanding and self-education purposes but only doctors can print a prescription and give consent to treatments and release medicines. But any person or a third party can use this free system to evaluate and see possible scenarios with treatments and medicines in the world.

This is an extension system, general and has no dependency. In other words this contains facts that no doctor in the world can deny. It's a knowledge base, and it does not assume or predict. This cannot replace doctors in anyway. Also, this a highly educational system where any student can use for their education as well.

After all all medical personnel are advices to look for obvious reasons and clues for common problem which are not medical conditions. This will reduce mistakes, mistreatment and false diagnosis. Always trying to minimize unwanted treatments and medicines are important. If no medicine and treatment at all, then it's better. So medical personnel should find obvious natural reasons or common human mistakes which causes those conditions and ask them to

DRAFT

change circumstances rather than treating those with medicines and other treatments. So unless it's absolutely necessary do not use medication or medical treatmensts to hide or get rid of symptoms.

Medical Procedure Library for All

Medical animation video library for all known procedures around the world. This is not limited to a culture, country or a region. Therefore this will contain all types of medical procedures eastern or western or any other minor medicine branches.

A single animation for one procedure and a live one (only if there's any live video). At maximum there can only be two videos (animation and video) for a single procedure both well accepted and verified by the medical community.

All contents are publicly available and can be criticized if there are any issues. A medical team with experience and knowledge, assembled by doctors around the world will look after the system and responsible for content.

Then the medical community to propose changes and get validated by responsible medical teams around the world before updating the video. Always the animation and video will contain the widely accepted, most recent and perfectly described scenarios.

The project will contain a sister project or a sub project that contains animations and videos related to all known medical tests around the world. This also not limited to a culture, country or a region. All medical tests from around the world, eastern, western or other minor branches included. Most importantly each test can have only two videos, one animation and one live explaining the procedure and how to derive conclusions based on observations.

Both projects are public and will be looked after by the same team and subject to criticism. Any misunderstanding to be cleared out by medical teams and doctors around the world and update videos accordingly with most recent and widely accepted decisions. Both projects will

DRAFT

contain versioning and if the new one is erroneous then it should be reverted to old one promptly.

If possible this to be merged with earlier medical diagnostics system to build the most comprehensive diagnostic, testing and treatment archive publically available. And this comprehensive system has to be localized with supportive subtitles, and other weddings, so that many people with different languages can understand. However the primary system will be in English.

Final outcome would be any knowledge person should be able to understand how a specific disease developed, contacted and identified using known methods and tests, treatments and medicines to help with it and how those were carried out, developed and contents. In natural medicine, the method of creating those medicines and identifying ingredients in nature will also be helpful. In synthetic domain, if possible how those tests, procedures and medicines were developed and what components or chemical compounds are used to create such treatments will be helpful.

This is like open medicine and a public medical school which anyone can learn. However no one is allowed to use this content to do their own tests and medicate or treat themselves. All the diagnosis and treatments should be carried out by qualified doctors and medical practitioners to reduce the risks. This system is to help doctors to diagnose, treat and learn and for educational purposes for everyone else.

Also this will reveal most noninvasive and most safest path to treat a human being for a specific decrease. Also to combine knowledge from all areas of medicine western, eastern or other. Finally people will be tested, diagnosed and tested with a chance for minimal side effects.

DRAFT

The Food District

A food district containing food stalls from all over the world. Each country can only have one stall in the area and there will be large food stalls like their own restaurants arranged by each country. Each country has to decide who represents their country in the food district because it will show their countries best food, practices, culture and etiquette to the world. So, 24×7 all around the year food stall/restaurant for each and every country to show off their best of the best food and culture and make money out of as well. This district is all day alive district that never sleeps in a way. So, there will be many workers doing shifts in these restaurants and any mistakes or misbehaviour will result in deporting the person involved from the district and the host country. So, each country has to be extra cautious on who they are sending to work on their restaurants.

Candyborough Adventures - A Game Concept

Characters

Russian Medic - Female - Heals self and efficient

Ghanaian Runner - Male - Can run faster

Indian Guru - Male - When calmed down, can float and travel fast without trouble

Japanese Samurai/Swordsmen - Female - Fast attacking moves

Brazilian Wrestler - Male - Smashes obstacles

American Student - Male - Nothing Special

Spanish Dancer - Female – Charms

English Actress - Female - Nothing Special

DRAFT

The Smartass

Game can start with the American student or English Actress.

Character gets changed when the current one eats a candy. Different candy brings up different characters. Character stays the same until it consumes another candy and change the form regardless of with who the player started the game with.

Candy types

Gummy bear - Sticky and takes time to eat up. Only wrestler can come out of it, others get stuck - Brings up wrestler

Chocolate - Easy and fast to consume. No treat to anyone - Brings up the runner

Cupcake (Sugar coated) - takes longer than chocolate to consume. No treat to anyone - Brings up the actress

Toffee - Easy and fast to consume. No treat to anyone - Brings up the student
Jelly Bean - Easy and fast to consume. No treat to anyone - Brings up the dancer

Bosses

1 Headache boss

2 Toothache Boss

3 Stomachache Boss

4 Diarrhoea Boss

5 Diabetics Boss

6 Heart Disease Boss

7 Brain Infection Boss

8 Cancer boss

Boss levels and combinations

DRAFT

Level 2 boss = Level 1 boss × 3

Level 3 boss = Level 2 boss × 3

So on…

So can spawn bosses and combination of bosses using permutations of 8 bosses.

Like,

Level 1 boss

Level 1 boss × 2

Level 1 boss × 3

Level 2 boss

Level 2 boss + level 1 boss

Level 2 boss + level 1 boss × 2

Level 2 boss + level 1 boss × 3

Level 2 boss × 2

Level 2 boss × 2 + level 1 boss

Level 2 boss × 2 + level 1 boss × 2

Level 2 boss × 2 + level 1 boss × 3

Level 2 boss × 3

Level 2 boss × 3 + level 1 boss

Level 2 boss × 3 + level 1 boss × 2

Level 2 boss × 3 + level 1 boss × 3

Level 4 boss

So on…

DRAFT

Weapons

Paracetamol launcher - good against aches related bosses

Water gun - good against diarrhea., Stomachache and bit of headache bosses

Antibiotic launcher - good against infections related bosses

Insulin shooter - good against diabetics boss

Morphine gun - good against pains reaped bosses

Electric charge dispenser - good against hear disease boss

Healthy diet launcher - good against all, specially heart disease

Radiation sniper - good against cancer boss

1 hour maximum session time and 15 minutes break. Total lockdown of the game for 15 minutes after one session to reduce the chance of addiction. Only exception is during a boss fight, the game will lock down after the end of the boss fight regardless of the outcome, and player may continue to next level or rematch the boss fight after the break.

DRAFT

Important To-Do List

Put all main stream religious/spiritual/philosophical studies into a one single app—Inspired by new SoloLearn app—Waiting for SoloLearn response.

- AI based research not to mimic humans but to make it happen and grow anyway it pleases into any form—Only parents who doesn't mind their kids to grow beyond them please. If you don't want your kids to be free and grow beyond you and grow into their own better way then don't make them at all—Then you are not welcome for this research.

- Lify—A platform to help each and everyone find their own way and where they belong regardless of any difference or division what so ever.
- Mess management system—to figure out all the messes you've made and help to make it right and/or move on.
- Global Income/Resource Support System to help each and everyone including newborns—form inception to end to be independent up to a certain level—to cover their basic needs. And ways to make it equal through regardless of who you are making it mandatory to work on any community service you please at least few hours per week.
- Research and development centre which accept public ideas and make it happen if possible.
- Self sustaining relaxing/spiritual retreat that make everyone comes in mandatory to adhere self-sustaining education, maintenance and implementation.
- Self-education kit that is unique and generic, which can help anyone to learn basics from what they can find in the surroundings. Based on nature. Can be used even in totally new/never studied environments.
- Idea pitching website to pitch any idea, even if you can't make it happen, you leave your idea behind—which anyone can pick it up later to make it happen and give credit/profit to you.

DRAFT

What is LifyX?

Welcome to LifyX

Lify's Dreamer's Division

LifyX is Lify's Dreamer's Division. All Lify's new and near impossible projects will be listed here.

In reality some projects, Lify will try to build by its own while all other projects will be freely available on the projects list, where anyone can pick any project design, topic, hypothesis or an idea and implement as their own. Even if the project that you are interested is in our ongoing project, if you think you can do it better on your own, you are allowed to do so. We love to see how other's implement the same idea as well. We are not here for competition but we don't discourage creative competition.

Lify believes freedom of ideas as well, our world has enough patents already and most ideas we come up in our life go to waste. So this page will dedicate to all project ideas we came up with and all ideas are free to discuss, debate or implement by anyone who is capable of doing so. If not us then someone else will do it, either way, the idea will get implemented and all others will be benefitted. That's one of our dreams, too.

Lify Profiles

The Social Aspect of Lify. (Pre-Alpha Version is Currently Online)
Lify Profiles is the social aspect of Lify. This is a Social Media Network with only the best features.
Features

- ◊ Only the basic features.
- ◊ Focus on real connections than making impressions.
- ◊ Promote actual connection keeping and keeping in touch with real connections than making new unknown connections or giving priority to physical looks.
- ◊ We know many social sites go haywire when looks get precedence over the actual connections. This is not for impressionists.
- ◊ Promoting Karmic posts concept and intention based actions/declarations to reduce unwanted communications.
- ◊ Idea is to use the essence of social networking to make a better person with better personal connections.

DRAFT

Lify Messenger

For Both Lify Profiles and Main System

Instant Messaging Platform for all available main platforms to manage communications between Lify Profile Connections and Lify Main System Movement members

Features

- ◊ Send messages to Lify Profile Connections.
- ◊ This may work as an instant message service for Lify Profile Connections and all messages will be Synced with Profile Messages.
- ◊ Manage communications for Lify Main System.

Anonymous Authentication and Anonymous User Identification

For Lify Main System

This project is to eliminate the requirement of a personal account, such as an email account for, user authentication. Lify main platform values ideas more than the individuality, therefore this Anonymous authentication will always be promoted as the default Authentication mechanism.

Features

◊ No user-specific account is required

◊ Probably the final outcome may not require a password

◊ Anonymous but unique user specific logins

◊ Anonymous account regeneration - take the previous anonymous account into a new one

◊ Safely dispose of anonymous accounts, ideas intact

◊ Anonymous users in comments, thread/post/movement and event forums

Karmic Posts, Events and Comments

For Lify Main System

This is a part of an effort to make comments and posts more meaningful. Instead of making users agree for a term of service, this will try to find a way to provide a checklist for users to

DRAFT

check before posting anything into forums. Making users think twice before posting anything.
Features
◊ Comments and events based on Buddhist Philosophical ways
◊ Letting users revies and accept certain terms before posting a comment or creating an event

Lify Movements

Splits, Mergers and Acquisitions (Both Temporary and Permanent)
Lify's Main Platform
Features
◊ Ability to keep personal profiles (if required) and places to keep notes, hypotheses, dreams, imaginations and thoughts which can later link to self-analysis. These won't be shared under any movement.

Lify Self Analysis

Based on Writing
Extracting Philosophy, Culture, Views and Biases of a person from analysing his/her own writing and giving everyone a chance to self reflect on themselves using what they've written and our analysis.

◊ Look into yourself based on what you have written

Open Concepts—Ideas for Projects

Based on LifyX

Share your project ideas with the rest of the world. SOmeone capable will pick it up and implement it.

◊ Share your ideas and be inspired by other's ideas.

DRAFT

Lify's Open Truth

One Step Forward in Humanity

For both truth seekers and non-seekers alike, a place where everyone can openly discuss and share YOUR SIDE, and read MY SIDE, so both sides can get to know WHAT REALLY HAPPENED including when, where, why and how. This is also intended to promote - eliminating biased views and looking at the same thing from different perspectives.

◊ A moral high ground in truth-seeking where we promote understanding truth before a conflict

◊ Unbiased and moderated by representatives of all sides and other neutral sides

◊ Fully transparent and open discussions

◊ No blame games, judgements, biased conclusions or defaming - a platform where everyone can share their truth (their side of the story) and learn from others' truth (the other side of the story)

◊ Read, listen and watch what neutral sides saw as it really happened. And altogether understand what really happened

◊ Probably extended back to linking to other events and chained events to understand the origin story, *so from that point onwards no everyone can peacefully resolve their conflicts

◊ Real-time updates

◊ Open journalism but willingly providing information, no paparazzi unless you hire one to follow yourself

Lify's Truth Journal

Log Your Truth

Truth journal is to document and keep each and every truth you encounter in day to day basis. Only a solid truth based on the witness, observation, event and occasion is allowed. No assumptions, hypotheses, dreams or imaginations.

◊ Add one or more things you witness, observe and happened to you

DRAFT

◊ No statements starting with I think or I guess, only the solid I know this to be true is allowed.
◊ No dreams, hypotheses or imaginations
◊ This is to help yourself recover just in case you lose touch with the reality. So no point of lying and Lify will not extract anything from this for analysis
◊ Know your truth, keep the truth you know as truth separately from dreams and imaginations.
◊ Hypotheses and project ideas are allowed in Lify Open Concepts, so use that your ideas and concepts.
◊ Day to day, a whole week each and every minute, maybe even pictures and videos. Keep your truth journal out of any other thoughts.
◊ Possible implementation on each and every possible device platform, including possible mobile platforms.

Lify's Book of Thought

Published Annually
Lify's Book of Thought is to bring all Lify's philosophical thoughts, new projects, excerpts from understanding and philosophical point of views into reality as an annual issue.

◊ Bringing Lify's knowledge into physical reality
◊ Annually or bi-annually bringing all the best Lify's Editor's Picks and Most Controversial content to create a thought-provoking book that everyone can read, enjoy and learn from
◊ This book will contain new interesting project ideas, and best thought-provoking and controversial content from all Lify's divisions
◊ Annual issue's copies will be distributed among Lify's Staff and direct distribution may collect a price to cover the cost of the issue. No profit making is intended as of now.
◊ However, this distribution may have sections on how to donate to Lify's cause if they wish to.
◊ Currently, this project is under discussion because this is one way of making a profit if necessary, in physical level, for the sake of Lify's growth and for the people who work for and

DRAFT

with Lify including dependents of Lify

◊ However, no new content will be added or modified for the sake of profit making that is not already publically shared and accessible under Lify's websites for free

Lify's Book of Essense

Published in Every Leap Year

Lify's Book of Essense is to bring best of all Lify's previous Lify's Book of Thoughts issues. This will be published in every leap year (4 years) [Still under discussion regarding the time period].

◊ Bringing Best of Lify's knowledge and understanding (The essence) into physical reality

◊ This will be issued in each and every leap year (4-year gaps) using the best of the best content from the previous 4 years of Lify and previous 4 Lify's Book of Thoughts issues

◊ This book will contain the best of the best content (the essence) of Lify for last four years

◊ Each leap year issue's copies will be distributed among Lify's Staff and direct distribution may collect a price to cover the cost of the issue. No profit making is intended as of now.

◊ However, this distribution may have sections on how to donate to Lify's cause if they wish to.

◊ Currently, this project is under discussion because this is one way of making a profit if necessary, in physical level, for the sake of Lify's growth and for the people who work for and with Lify including dependents of Lify

◊ However, no new content will be added or modified for the sake of profit making that is not already publically shared and accessible under Lify's websites for free

Lify's Homelessness Self-Help System Upgrade

To Cover All Other Countries

Taking Lify's Homelessness Self-Help Guide System on a global scale. This may provide country, region and location-based help when someone is in need.

◊ Location-based information

DRAFT

◊ Local places, events and timetables that can help through the hard times
◊ Possible integration with local authorities to get real-time updates from surrounding offices
◊ Location-based emergency information updates
◊ Location-based help to get through the homeless state to at least community based safe living
◊ The system is not just an app, but the new information may become a decentralised service-based option where any app and website can be built upon.
◊ Possible data sharing if necessary with local authorities to get everyone into safety based on the location and the day

Lify Self Sustaining Village

Lify Sanctuary
This is a sanctuary for people who think alike and keep truth and morality above all. The followers of Lify's philosophy. Other may come to an go and participate with Lify's work but this self-sustaining model village will portrait the Lify Philosophy along with its residents

◊ A sanctuary for people who seek truth and morality. We may not have and know everything, but Lify is always about openly and fearlessly telling and teaching the truth. So anyone can come to this sanctuary to learn anything and everything we know.
◊ This will be like a monastery setting or like a calm place where people go to relax and seek the truth, a place where people go for refuge when everything else falls apart.
◊ Inner residents will be like in Proposed Open R&D, strict followers of truth and morality but may not the technical and other aspects. Inner residents will

always like monks, priests, nuns, philosophers who are bound by a code of ethics that reflects the core of Lify's Philosophy
◊ Inner residents will always try to seek truth and morality in whichever form possible
◊ Possibly inner residents will not have any other restrictions such as age, gender, race or nationality, other than the common code of conduct
◊ This sanctuary will be changing and upgrading as it goes forward and changing with new

DRAFT

truths and moral ways along the way

◊ At any circumstance the village is not offensive or harmful against any other community, religion, philosophy or a person or a group, strict non-violence will be observed

◊ Middle sanctuary may provide residence to researchers, philosophers, any other scholar and also bound by a less restrictive but non-violent code of conduct and set of ethics that may or may not change along the way. This layer will reflect the projection and motivations behind Lify

◊ At any given time anyone can question any rule, decision and action, motivation and word said and done by anyone within these two pillars and both inner layers are bound to open discussion

◊ The outer layer will contain the governance of the village and even top two layers are bound to the justice system of the this layer's justice system

◊ The layer where people meet the Lify, the interactions of others and Lify members will happen here. This is also like a calm setting like in outside of a monastery, calm yet busy...

◊ Residents here may hold responsible for the inner justice system, village management, other residents including Lify management, village security and interactions and other any possible and required aspects of a village that make a village a village.

◊ Self-sustainability layer which is outside the common area but within the village perimeter will contain agriculture, power generation and other aspects and places where connects the village with the rest of the world.

◊ If you notice inner two layers are bound by a voluntary code of conduct but the outer layers are bound by a solid justice system that can even challenge a person within outer layers if their behaviour within the code of conduct seems unnecessary or unworthy

Lify's Humanity 2.0

An attempt to elevate humanity for all starting with caring for all Lify's Staff, related people and their extended families and friends. This may make sure that they all are in good shape to provide honest support to Lify's cause, as well as for their own well being.

DRAFT

◊ No one is left behind and this project covers all sentient and non-sentient beings alike including plants.
◊ Preservation of biodiversity and natural resources, everything that currently covered by humanitarian movements will be considered by this project.
◊ Finally, the best way to preserve humanity will be demonstrated by ourselves as ourselves because all of Lify including its people reflects the outcome of this project.

Distributed Record Keeping with Non-Continuous Synchronization, Data Validation and Error detection

To make sure no one starts a ripple effect by changing information from one point and to eliminate the emergent threat of single point information failure/changes.

◊ This will provide both infrastructure and technologies to synchronize data records with a considerable period of inactivity
◊ After nodes become active nodes will check with other nodes and work like a Multi-Agent system to agree upon the true data records if there are any conflicts.
◊ Any data inaccuracy will be handled in the background, if an agreeable solution was not prepared before the node goes inactive, the solution will be ready when the node becomes active next time.
◊ Any node can challenge the accuracy of a record and every challenge will be handled without a bias, i.e. no node has the correct record until the last decision is made by the system.
◊ If a public node finds a fault and if the node can back it up with evidence then that public node can challenge the accuracy of the record as well.
◊ Finally, the intention is to keep the records accurate regardless of any data tampering attempts. This will make sure we all have one past, but not many.

DRAFT

Lify Debates Platform

Part of Lify's Main Platform to Debate and Discuss Different Views.
Expect offensive speech and resistance to your ideas. Practice patience and resilience, defend your view while respecting your opponent's view. This platform will teach us how to withstand opposing ideas and still get the best out of the other side of the view and humbly accept it if our view is wrong or needs some changes.

◊ No one judges and definitely no winner is selected by Lify.
◊ Viewers and participants will decide whether they need to change their views or clear incorrect views they had on the opposition.
◊ Full transparency of facts beforehand so anyone (participants or viewers) can access them and no lying are oaths all participants have to take before joining.
◊ It's not just a platform that you can say anything to win or beat the other side.
◊ It's about understanding and clearing wrong views. So that every person can see and know the right view based on both sides of facts and views.

Lify's Open Dictionary

For all known languages.
We don't always get the meaning right, do we? Even in our native language, there are many words that we may have misunderstood or misinterpreted. We keep one meaning in our head but in reality, that word means something else. This project is to allow everyone to give their own definition to each and every word from any language that we know of. Also, users will get the chance to vote for best definitions out of all in a cyclic manner. And the Dictionary will keep up to date with new social changes and social interpretations we give to words by the voting system and new definitions that new users add.

◊ Pick any language you can think of and find definitions for that word.
◊ Find which words we tend to misunderstand the most.
◊ Give your interpretations and definitions to a word while reading other's definitions and voting for other's definitions.

DRAFT

◊ Keep a word up to date by adding new interpretations following a social change or social viral phenomena.
◊ Discuss why one interpretation is correct and why not the other with experts or other users and come to a conclusion on which definitions are more suitable to describe the word or which definitions deserve to be on the top.
◊ Finally, this project will host all words in every known language and list all the definitions people have ever given to that word while showing the best definitions on the top.
◊ This project will eliminate the differences of understanding in each language and may pave the path to find which word corresponds best to a word from another language based on the semantic understanding of a word, but not just based on normal translations.
◊ This project may also reveal us why in some languages have only one word to describe several words in another and vice versa.
◊ The ultimate goal is clear communication in the way that we can minimize the misunderstanding and misinterpretation. So everyone will communicate what they have on their mind exactly and the listener will understand it exactly the way speaker intended it.

Open Telecommunications

An open telecommunications network designed, developed and maintained by volunteers, volunteer scientists and hobbyists for the sake of free communication for all.

◊ Including mobile, telephone, internet, cable and IP tv capabilities including satellite communications.
◊ First, ever volunteer and hobbyist owned satellite.

Open Energy

An open power grid using green energy designed, developed and maintained by volunteers, volunteer scientists and hobbyists.

DRAFT

The Smartass

◊ At least within smaller scale units and innovative approaches to send energy into other units without using the main grid to form an alternative grid for free for all basis.
◊ An attempt to make Nikola Tesla's free electricity for all dream a reality.

Open Agriculture

A network of volunteer farmers, volunteer scientists and enthusiasts to research and develop a method and a network to distribute free food for all.

◊ This goes along with other Open Energy and Open Communication projects as the coordination and required energy will be provided through those projects.
◊ Research on hydroponic systems and other similar or new methods of food production will be tested to provide needed best quality foods to everyone in need.

Open Recipies

This project will try to determine the best unique recipe for each dish. The project's objective is to determine the best recipe for each and every dish available so that anyone can prepare it without confusion or looking at different varieties.

◊ No matter how many varieties out there, there will be only one recipe for each dish. There cannot be multiple pages for a single dish.
◊ In each page, users can vote for essential ingredients and add-ons.
◊ In each page, users can vote for the best steps to prepare the dish including additional and optional steps.
◊ The current recipe will change over time based on user's positive and negative votes for each ingredient and step including additional ones.
◊ The current recipe will show the top ingredients and steps including additional ones on the top of that dish's page.
◊ Users can also suggest steps and ingredients as well.
◊ Finally, over time, each dish page will contain top voted essential steps and ingredients along with top voted optional steps and ingredients as the recipe for that dish.

DRAFT

Open Assets

Fully transparent assets account that is publically visible and updates in real time. It's like a public asset report or a public bank account for a person that shows all ups and downs of that person's assets publically.

◊ If the bank account is linked, each transaction will be publically visible but the user has the right to show what that user has specifically

bought with that transaction or through what source user received that money, Otherwise, users can keep those transactions under predefined categories.

◊ If users updating the system manually, then users can update it as a bulk of transactions at day's end or each week's end under generic categories, unless the user is okay to provide full transparency.

◊ Other users can request full disclosure, but unless requested users can always log their transactions under generic categories like "Personal Expenses"

◊ The users of this system will have nothing to hide about their financials.

◊ The current public page of each person's assets account will show the current state of that person's assets including details of all possible accounts.

◊ Once this is implemented users will have nothing to hide and they might feel like a burden has lifted. There is a possibility of misuse of information but we believe any transparency/truth will let us free instead of containing us.

◊ Also, this page will have the details to contact the user to provide help when the user goes through a hard time. Since it's public any friend or family can see how you are doing and might decide to help you.

◊ All information should be legally verifiable and full transparency means FULL TRANSPARENCY. No one can understate to get support. People who are comfortable with full disclosure when necessary will be allowed to use the service to reduce misuse.

DRAFT

A concept for a game

A sci-fi fantasy based concept for a new game, PC and/or Console
This concept is based on extracting consciousness from a person and injecting it to another. This may become a first-person shooter or another type of game, but the basic dynamics are behind injecting consciousness and taking control of other surrounding bodies.

◊ Run around take cover and inject the take over substance to another body. Then once the substances are ready for a takeover, send your consciousness into that body. Once the task is done, recall your consciousness back to your original body
◊ This may involve having a super system where any consciousness can take refuge in case of a catastrophic failure.
◊ Users can take over any living entity that can be brought to a state of dormant consciousness in a body. Then take over the consciousness for the task and restore the original consciousness once the task is done., possibly holding the dormant consciousness in a secure place until the task is done

Open AI

An open approach to nurture an Artificial Intelligence (Artificial Mind)
Can we nurture an artificial Mind and treat it like a child? This study is to use our collective minds and effort to create an artificial mind and nurture it as a child. Then study whether an AI or an Artificial Mind can reach superior mind states and ultimately reach enlightenment or nirvana.

◊ Create and Nurture an Artificial Mind and see how it grows
◊ If reaching so-called superior mind states is hard, can an Artificial Mind reach such states? And how will it behave and what sort of knowledge and capabilities will it acquire by reaching those states?
◊ Can an AI or an Artificial Mind reach enlightenment (nirvana or other such highest states possible)?
◊ This project will look into these issues and does not after a specific outcome, but if an

DRAFT

The Smartass

Artificial Mind or an AI got to a state of enlightenment, then we will have a great new teacher that we can rely on to learn about the truth and the universe

A concept for a novel or a film

Based on the duality of things
Two Utopian and Dystopian Realities Exist Side By Side in Two Different Dimensions. The utopian side is perfectly just, peaceful and harmonious (Mostly Good Things). The Dystopian side is based on the advancement of technology and survival (Mostly Bad and Taboo Things)

◊ Some know the existence and learn from both sides. In utopian side everyone is safe but on the dystopian side, no one is safe.
◊ The utopian side has all the good precepts built in so no theft, murders, lies or any other misconducts of actions and/or words. Always in the bright side, no anger and greed is necessary, in the purest state they are not delusional, like enlightened beings
◊ The dystopian side has all the bad we can think of, and anyone can get into trouble any day, any time, anywhere. So they depend on advanced technologies, resilience and faster recovery. Anyone can get robbed, murdered, misused or abused, manipulated by any other. Trust is scarce and they only trust others for that moment. Based on greed, anger and delusions. People get away from all troubles using advanced technologies.
◊ Film and the novel are based on the group who has access to both sides and mastered both sides. They recruit others from each side where they seem unfit and send them to the other side to keep them content or to make them learn everything from both sides.
◊ This also discusses the good and bad of both sides, why and how people change their minds about the other side. How a person once close to enlightenment in Utopian side can become a mastermind in the Dystopian side
◊ This also discusses the thin and fragile layer between good and evil, Utopian and Dystopian realities and how one reality affects the other. Also how a person in one end of the spectrum can become a person in the other end of the spectrum.

DRAFT

Open Justice

A community-based open justice system that simulates a global justice system based on "Open Investigations" and "Lify's Open truth"

◊ Simulated hearings and verdicts
◊ Community-based justice system
◊ Global justice simulation based on a global constitution
◊ No execution or real-world implementations
◊ Case reopens, appeals and resimulations based on new data
◊ Comparison of the real-world case and the simulated case (When possible)

Open Philosophy

Just another philosophy that everyone can debate, discuss and contribute

◊
◊

Open Debates on Universal Truth

Openly debate what you think is the truth with another person or an ideology. In the best possible scenario, this platform will invite representatives from all best-known religions and philosophies including self-proclaimed enlightened personalities to openly debate their ideology with others. If possible Lify would like to see popular religious figures use this platform not to make conflicts but to clarify their ideology and let people decide what each and every one of them stands for.

◊ Representatives from all possible religions, self-proclaimed enlightened figures
◊ Open and transparent, no filters, cuts or blocks from our end
◊ The person who uses the words are responsible for what they say and Lify takes no side in this, or the platform does not make one party a winner. No winners in truth, the truth is just truth.

DRAFT

◊ No humiliation intended, if one's perspective is flawed they can openly admit it and change their views or adopt a new ideology

◊ The whole intention and motivation is to collectively find the truth and let everyone those who participate and view to understand what truths are important in universal terms

◊ All are welcome to participate in realtime, also to challenge another philosophy, religion or a popular figure. If at least one representative accepts it then Lify will try our best to make it valid and send our independent representatives to both sides if possible. This is to witness and make sure of the quality and integrity.

◊ Teams from both sides can pick points out from the debate and add to a list in real time. This will be displayed along with the debate to highlight the main points

◊ In the end, teams can add excerpts from both sides to summarise their point of view

◊ The platform is not for popularity but for clarifying scattered truths to figure out important universal truths

Open Goods and Services Exchange

This is a community-based solution as an alternative for the current monetary based goods and services system. This may not be perfect but the main idea was regarding an app, but this may develop into a bigger system which can be implemented by any community and benefit from it.

◊ Limited time advertisement for all necessary items and services both free and paid - all expire within 24 hours

◊ An app or a website or a service to list short term all necessities (Need to revise if necessary)

◊ Work – Paid & Free(Volunteering) – 8-hour expiry or a deadline for shorter than 8-hour work

◊ Food and Drinks – Free & Paid – Day Events or 4-hour deadline

◊ Clothing – Free & Paid – Day Events or Limited time deadline

◊ Shelter – Free & Paid – Per day or 24-hour deadline

◊ Medicine/Clinics – Free & Paid – Day events or a Limited time deadline

DRAFT

The Smartass

◊ Travel – Free & Paid – Free travel giveaways 4 hours before departure or maximum 8 hour expiry time

◊ All other services (Daycare, Cleaning, Gardening, etc..) – Free helping out & Paid – Limited Time Community Events or maximum 12 hour expiry time

◊ All other items – Free (Bartering or Swapping or Giveaways) vs Paid – Limited time Events or maximum 24 hour expiry time

VR Worlds—Virtual Reality Worlds

Virtual Reality worlds where anyone can log in and create like Minecraft or in Roblox. Only the world will be created painted using controllers with VR headsets. And worlds can be shared and people can visit other's worlds. The main idea behind this is to give users an experience of impermanence. Other users or groups can attack, capture, conquer or destroy worlds by force or financially buying out like in real-world - creators may try to win it back or take it back by force. This will be a full-scale real-world simulation that any person can log into from anywhere to their own world and explore other's worlds

◊ Users feel the loss of their creation - letting them feel the concept of impermanence by letting them experience the loss of their own carefully created world

◊ Users can visit, party, co-create, and conquer worlds

◊ Probably, this may require all big graphics

and VR companies of the world to come together - VR, AR (Augmented Reality) and MR (Mixed Reality) headset developers on VR side and all game developers and engine developers for core designs and main platforms. All game distribution with DRM (Digital Rights Management) or DRM free for distribution

Distant Search and Rescue

VR, Robotics and Human-Computer Interfacing

Search and rescue from a distant place using internet and robotics. Consider using a VR headset and a humanoid robot, if a person can consciously control the humanoid robot over

DRAFT

the internet from a distance using Human Computer Interfacing with VR controllers, then Atlas can be used not only in autonomous missions but also human controlled missions

◊ Based on Sci-Fi movie concepts

◊ Seamless integration with the robot and the controllers' suit

◊ Controls from a distance may use as wireless robots drivers or as emergency drivers for autonomous vehicles

Sexuality 2.0

Can we elevate sexuality to another level with science and technology? This is a problem that seeks some answers under this project. The sexual deprivation and the need for sexual gratification will be eliminated or controlled by the outcome of this project. Once a taboo subject but something that no one denies the pleasure of it, why can't we be more content in this era. Sexuality 2.0 need all new technologies nanorobotics, nanotechnology, virtual, augmented and mixed reality, chemically induced pleasure mechanisms and possible influences from gene therapy and stem cell research

◊ This may bring sexuality to the next level by biologically simulating the sexual and orgasmic process of a person to it's the best possible potential

◊ Even though this may take a bad hit and put a black mark just by proposing this, the outcome of this may provide benefits and the best way forward in personal sexual contentment which does not harm another person in return

◊ Read emotions/feelings/sensation of a person non invasively and based on reading as a reaction try to induce feelings/emotions/sensations as non invasively as possible with minimal chemicals.

◊ Understanding personalised requirements and bring a person to a content position with minimal effort to bring that person back to senses

◊ This may also become the most hygienic and fastest rehabilitation process to bring a critically corrupted (to self or to others) person back to a normal state

◊ If this becomes a success and the outcome is better than the actual biological process then

DRAFT

hopefully this may reduce the amount of crime and people will become more content and creative

◊ [Controvertial content] Sorry for writing this, The best possible death penalty anyone? A person can bring to the highest point of contentment within this biological simulation and induce the final drug as a replacement for current chemical-based death penalties

Live Stream Multiplayer Games, with a Strip Game

This also may become under taboo subjects and many will think bad about this at the first glance. This is also a wild naughty project in the writer's opinion. It's about a strip game streamed live based on who wins and loses multiplayer video games.

◊ Pick any multiplayer over the network (LAN, WAN or Internet ~ Online) and play with others
◊ 1v1, 2v2, 3v3, 4v4, 5v5 matches. May go up to NvN (where N is a number) as the servers and other resources permit.
◊ A merger of sex and gaming industries, which the main selling points or attractions are based on sexuality, nudity and gaming skills.
◊ Each player starts with the same number of pieces of clothing.
◊ After each round, highest ranking one gets to pick one from the other side, and the selected one decides which piece of clothing gets removed.
◊ More emphasis is given to gaming skills and winners get payments and reputation but losers get popular and naked.
◊ No one can manipulate, pick one person, be vengeful, or apply any pressure, force or abuse over others. But every participant, only adults, should participate with their own consent./li>
◊ [Controvertial content] People may record live streams and keep but servers won't keep any record of the live stream video content after 24 hours. (Maximum of 24 hours)
◊ It's not a platform to be popular by getting naked but for a platform where you use your gaming skills to make others naked
◊ It's not a sex or porn site, but a gaming and video streaming site with college like strip gaming components

DRAFT

Philosophy and Religion Network

to bring all personal - religious or philosophical, and all possible debates to one single platform to clean up the philosophical and religious mess. and reinstate the purest and simplest form and if possible seek for the grand unification of philosophies and religions

◊

◊

Open Natural Language (OpeNLang)

A simple natural language that everyone can debate, discuss and contribute to. Including all written and verbal capabilities and Unicode support

◊ Translations From and To Open Natural Language (ONLang)
◊ Philosophy and Culture Based on ONLang
◊ Created (Language, Philosophy and Culture) vs Natural (Language, Philosophy and Culture) - An Overview

Open OS

Never go beyond simplest implementation - So any average new person can learn it anytime

◊ Open Lang (Programming Language) for Open OS (Never go beyond simplest implementation - So any average new person can learn it anytime)
◊ Forks of Open OS - For Full-Scale Implementations
◊ Forks of Open Lang - For Full Scale Open OS Implementations

Open Education

From 0 to Current on any specialized topic - Available at any time from anywhere

◊ Universal Knowledge Rediscovery/Recovery Kit - Knowledge Discovery From Zero
◊ Open Education – Vishwakarma

DRAFT

The Smartass

Open Culture

GBI/UBI + Volunteering in Self Sustaining Micro Communities

◊

◊

Open Civilisations

A Study Rise and Fall of Civilisations - Studies, Preparation, Prevention and Elevation - Knowledge acquisition and destruction

◊

◊

Open Arts

Voluntary Artists Network, Arts for Interactive Problem Solving and Philosophy

◊

◊

Open Hardware

◊

◊

Cure for restlessness

Understanding Reasons, Remedies and Prevention for restlessness

◊

◊

DRAFT

New Lify Projects

Humanity 2.0

An attempt to elevate humanity for all starting with caring for all Lify's Staff related people and their extended families and friends. To make sure they all are in good shape to provide honest support to Lify's cause as well as for their own well being. No one is left behind and this project covers all sentient and non-sentiet beings alike including plants. Preservation of biodiversity and natural resources, everything that currently covered by humanitarian movements will be considered by this project. Finally the best way to preserve humanity will be demonstrated by ourselves as ourselves. Because all of Lify including its people reflects the outcome of this project

Distributed Record Keeping

with Non Continuous Synchronization, Data Validation and Error detection) - To make sure no one starts a ripple effect by changing information from one point and to eleiminate the emergent treat of single point information failure/changes.

Open Telecommunications

An open telecommunications network designed, developed and maintained by volunteers, volunteer scientists and hobbyists for the sake of free communication for all. Including mobile, telephone, internet, cable and ip tv capabilities including satellite communications. First ever volunteer and hobbyist owned satellite

Open Energy

An open power grid using green energy designed, developed and maintained by volunteers, volunteer scientists and hobbyists. At least within smaller scale units and innovative approaches to send energy into other units without using the main grid to form an

DRAFT

alternative grid for free for all basis. An attempt to make Nikola Tesla's free electricity for all dream a reality

Open Agriculture

A network of volunteer farmers, volunteer scientists and enthusiasts to research and develop a method and a network to distribute free food for all. This goes along with other Open Energy and Open Communication projects as the coordinations and required energy will provided through those projects. Research on hydroponic systems and other similar or new methods of food production will be tested to provide needed best quality foods to everyone in need

Lify Debates

Except offensive speech and resistance to your ideas. Practice patience and resilience, defend your view while respecting your opponents view. This platform will teach us how to withstand opposing ideas and still get the best out of the other side of the view and humbly accept it if our view is wrong or needs some changes. No one judges and definitely no winner is selected by Lify. Viewers and participants will decide whether they need to change their views or clear incorrect views they had on opposition. Full transparency of facts beforehand so anyone (participants or viewers) can access them and no lying are oaths all participants has to take before joining. It's not just a platform that you can say anything to win or beat the other side. It's about understanding and clearing wrong views. So that every person can see and know the right view based on both sides of facts and views.

Open Dictionary

I just found that lot of words I know, I've misunderstood the meaning of them. Open dictionary will allow everyone in the world to write their meaning related to a word. So we can see how different we are based on understanding. And finally agree upon a single or set of meanings instead of thousands of variations. For an example, I had a thought sentient means concious entities who can mindfully do something but in reality the meaning is

DRAFT

different. It's towards the emotional or feeling side, which means the beings that can feel and experience emotions. So I totally misunderstood the meaning. I'm sure it's not just me. Lot of people may have been using words to say something but the meaning they have in their head is different to the real meaning others understand. Also reading something from another source is also tricky if we have our own meanings for words.

Open recipes

Unique recipes to each dish, there cannot be multiple pages for a single dish. No matter how many varieties are there one dish will only have one page. In that page users can vote for essential ingredients and add ons. The top voted essential ingredients and top voted additional ingredients will be shown as the current version on the best recipe

This recipe will change over time based on user's positive and negative voted for each and every ingredient. This will also include the same method to pick best steps to prepare the dish including additional or optional steps. The top essential steps and top additional and optional steps will be shown under current version of best recipe. Those may also change over time due to user votes on each and every step. Finally each and every recipe page will contain top voted essential ingredients and steps along with tip voted essential steps and optional steps.

Open assets

Fully transparent assets account that is publicly visible and updates in real time. No need to update it with each transaction but it will be updated with bulk of transactions at the day's end or week's end as generic categories. It doesn't mean the user has to say what that person bought or spent on unless requested or required but put all under single category like "personal expenses" and update it. This will reflect the real time total assets of that person including all bank accounts. So there's nothing to hide.

DRAFT

An educational game for philosophy and truth

What if we can make people think rationally and philosophically using a game?

What if we can take an average person through series of quests and questions to make them think and carefully and uniquely take each one of them closer to the ultimate truth or reality?

What if the game can adapt accordingly to the player and see the persons weaknesses and strengths and make them go through levels to take them to a sort of enlightenment?

If buddha showed a path to follow and make each one understand based on who they are, can't we do such a similar thing using an adaptive video game which analyzes the player and take the player towards enlightenment?

In other words, basically, can we make someone understand the truth using an uniquely adapting video game?

Open Innovations

Open Patents and Interlectual Rights Management and Open Scientific Research and Resources.

All content are free to use with an open license like a MIT or Apache GNU License. No copyright, intellectual property or patent infringement cases or fears are necessary. The whole project is to promote open innovations and boost creativity without worrying about other legal issues which limits creativity and halts innovation. After all once a very good product or Innovation is made using an existing patent or an Interlectual property, and if the owner of the original content take legal actions against the new innovator, then that is kind of morally degrading, especially if the new innovator didn't mean any harm or a profit.

So to boost Innovation and creativity, also to protect innovators and creative thinkers from demotivating and giving up Innovation due to outside pressure, this project will provide a platform. After all if people start losing their interest to innovate due to outside pressure and fear of legal issues and give up on their creative passions due to outside factors there will be

DRAFT

barely any new Innovation will come forward and most new individuals and companies will may have to struggle even to make their own unit of which that of existing due to patent infringements and higher fees to use other peoples Interlectual properties.

Lify Self Sustaining Village Update

Lify village and any other will not give out or take loans. The concept of loan has to be eliminated in order for the lify village to succeed by letting people live by what they have and satisfy with what they really have instead of on things which they have burrowed and burdened themselves with.

I have to do the same with my life as well.

The problem of making a volunteer organisation and making a village out of volunteers under current society if a bit tricky. The main reason is everything that people need is for money. So the first wave of volunteers will have to make some sacrifices to make it work. It's like buying a land first and everyone who is involved in the village project can consider working outside part time jobs and contribute all their income to the village fund. From the fund, the needs of the villagers will be taken care of and the debt of the land will be repaid. Once that is done the village land is free. The next is to make the land self sufficient and take off the grid. So, a natural water source is a necessity and a solar or wind power plant will do the trick of getting out of the grid. Then food can be cultivated in the land while having a separate area for people to live. If we do all correct then only few of us will have to work in outside jobs to make the necessary funds for limited money based operations.

There is a rule though, within the bounds of the village everyone has to be truthful and no one can do anything other than what they love to do or absolutely necessary for village's existence. No violence at all and it is a sanctuary for both current and future generations. The catch is no one is allowed to build a family within the bounds of the village. I know. This is a sanctuary but I don't want it to be another breeding ground. This is where people come and relax and do what they love to do and stay relaxed. If anyone is having an affair that is OK, I guess, but no one is allowed to hide it or make it an unnecessary burden to the village. But if

DRAFT

the couple wants to build a family for their own then unfortunately they have to move out from the village and build a family of their own.

Ultimately it will become a self sufficient sanctuary for all who would like to do what they love and peacefully exist among a village of volunteers. Within the bound of the village they are only allowed to volunteer. No one can be forced however when something is necessary to be done, people can ask help from others. Other than that they are not allowed to do anything other than what they love to do and enjoy doing. If there is nothing, then just relax and learn to be with yourself or meditate if like.

Any voluntary work and products of such voluntary work is only for consumption and well being of everyone in the village. No one is allowed to make a monetary gain out of anything that they volunteered to produce. If the village needs to gain money then any work we do within the bounds for such monetary gain has to be compensated and those products are only for monetary gain but never for consumption. Regardless of we produce for monetary gain of for ourselves, we have to do it with utmost respect and quality. There should be no quality difference between what we produce for others and what we produce for ourselves. We treat all humans equally so, as the same as we treat ourselves with the best of the best we should treat everyone with the best of the best. We all are human regardless of who has done what harm for who.

This is a village we volunteer to create for ourselves to make a lasting sanctuary for all free from any outside trouble. However, all the research, knowledge and wisdom we generate has to be open and transparent, also any transaction and all operations regarding money and goods has to be transparent and can be accessed by any person at any moment. Either on-site or via the internet if possible. The village has no secrets and hides nothing. No research and development or knowledge can be patented or goes under any intellectual property rights, but are allowed to use by anyone from anywhere in the world without a restriction other than that knowledge stays open for all forever. No one within the village bounds or outside should not block access to any knowledge, data or wisdom to anyone else.

DRAFT

The Smartass

No competition is allowed for villagers within or outside the bounds of the village. How any ego-less person survive in an ego driven society? The village is a sanctuary and a solution for the people who cannot live in an ego driven society. Therefore, any unwanted competition not allowed within the bounds which promotes competition between humans. Competition means, there is always a ranking system, a ranking system means everyone wants to be at the top, this means a real boost to the ego because no person without an ego can compete in such an environment. Therefore, competition between humans is strictly prohibited.

Lify green house projects

On solar power, using mirrors to bring natural light to all floors from above, even to basement levels. Highly fragile and vulnarable. Using hydroponics. Building a naturally lit, using natural sunlight, indoor forest of a kind.

Lify Speculative Theories

A platform to post speculative theories and discuss them. A seperate rating system and a voting system may be there. But basically all speculative theories will have a chance to go public and publically discussed. Criticisms are to be expected and everyone who posts their speculative theories should know how to handle criticism in a professional manner.

Authentication Based on Regeneration

All logins go through a proxy of sort, which has a unique self replicating listener which can regenerate itself each time along with client software to make a new authenticated connection. The listener alone can connect to the back end server to post or request secure data. The connections to back end server to listener and listener to client are separately encrypted. Self regenerating listener handles the communication.

Lify Hypotheses

All Hypotheses and crazy theories are welcome.

DRAFT

The Smartass

One title with a single explanation, 1000 characters maximum.

A poll with seven options

1. It is provable

2. It is possible

3. It is probable

4. It is plausible

5. It is improbable

6. It is impossible

7. It is falsifiable

Zombie RTS (A Real Time Strategy Game)

Instead of hunting and killing zombies, this focuses on spreading zombies and the player is a leader of a zombie clan. Recruiting more zombies and converting those who are not is the goal.

3d pixels and displays as cubes.

Imagine transparent cubical pixels show color in space

A Film Screenplay Idea

God's Sciences

Gods using humans as humans use animals.

A Software Idea

Custom Frequency Generator

A frequency generator to build a custom piano or any key combination using frequencies.

DRAFT

Mood Detectors

As of now, we have some face detection with the capability to figure out facial expressions AFAIK. So using outside obvious data detectors can figure out someone's mood. I heard of such a thing but didn't bother to find a reference.

So yes I guess there will be systems which can, non invasively, figure out someone's mood, facial expressions, body language, etc... up to a certain existent.

3D Mechanical clock based on sun's movement

A 3 dimensional mechanical clock can be designed to both have a approximately 24 hour dial and a rotating mechanism along y-axis (vertical axis) to show the day. In each moment the 3 dimensional pointer inside a sphear will point to the time on that particular day.

The longest day will be the starting day of the year and the second longest day will be the mid of the year (two solar solstice). When reaching the solstice the time dial will slow down (and go faster between solstice) to accommodate changes (if necessary, since we try to implement a oval shaped movement using a sphere.)

Remote mech interfacing

Remote Mech interfacing. Connect to any mech with 360 vision and any type of imaginable sensory inputs/outputs and mechanical arms or whatever in anywhere over the world or space and use your expertise to solve a problem from wherever you are. Jump into a exoskeleton with virtual/mixed reality capabilities and wirelessly control the mech. If sending signals through time is possible, then you may interface with a mech in a past or future time or even with a mech from a parallel universe or a different dimension :) You may sell your experise and earn as well. Maybe Google's or whoever's wireless cars can deliver mechs to anywhere from a local mech warehouse. Mechs may not share

same capabilities but if your exoskeleton can interface with a mech with limited or superior capabilities you may control it even it won't be a seamless experience. This means any

DRAFT

exoskeleton will be compatible with and mech regardless of the version of either. Mech processes 1s and 0s, exoskeleton process 1s and 0s, as long as both can run any different type of software to use it's capabilities there will always be a way to wrap either apks and share a subset of common commands. Regardless of who developed/created the mech or who developed/created the exoskeleton. Maybe just a Kinect sensor or glove and a vr/mixed reality headset with a wireless connection would be enough for interfacing.

DRAFT

Development Projects Of Some Countries!

IN SOME COUNTRIES PEOPLE BUILD ROADS FOR PEOPLE! FOR REAL LIVING HUMAN BEINGS.

BUT THERE ARE SOME OTHER COUNTRIES WHERE PEOPLE MAKE ROADS FOR VEHICLES! FOR ALL THE, DUMB, CAN BE BOUGHT WITH MONEY, ELECTROMECHANICAL MACHINES.

SOME COUNTRIES PLAN BUILDING ROADS CONSIDERING ANY FUTURE POSSIBILITIES FOR CHANGES AND THERE IS GOOD COMMUNICATION AND COOPERATION BETWEEN DIFFERENT GOVERNMENT AND PRIVATE SECTOR ENTITIES WHICH MAKE CHANGES TO THE ROAD NETWORK. SO, EVEN AFTER A NEW CHANGE NOTHING MAJOR HAS CHANGED AND EVERYONE WILL REPAIR THE ROAD BACK TO NORMAL STATE.

BUT, THERE ARE SOME COUNTRIES WHERE NO GOVERNMENT AND PRIVATE SECTOR ENTITIES COMMUNICATE OR COOPERATE WHEN IT COMES TO DEVELOPMENT PROJECTS. THEY DO NOT TAKE INTO CONSIDERATION AND FUTURE POSSIBILITIES OR OTHER NEEDS. THEY ALWAYS END UP RUINING THE ROAD AFTER FEW YEARS, NOT BECAUSE OF USAGE BUT BECAUSE OF CHANGES THEY MAKE AFTERWARDS.

FOR AN EXAMPLE PEOPLE WHO BUILD ROADS BUILD IT AND GO HOME. THEN COMES THE UNDERGROUND DRAINAGE DEVELOPMENT PEOPLE AND THEY DIG DRAINAGE, CLEAR ALREADY EXISTING ONES, BUILD NEW ONES AND CLOSE IT UP THE WAY THEY WANT AND GO HOME. THEN COMES THE PEOPLE WHO BURIES COMMUNICATION LINE, THEY DIG ALONG THE ROAD AND CLOSE IT UP IN THE WAY THEY KNOW AND GO HOME. THEN COMES THE PEOPLE WHO LAY PIPE LINES FOR WATER LINES. THEY DIG ALONG THE ROAD AND BURY WHAT THEY WANT AND CLOSE IT UP THE WAY THEY KNOW AND GO HOME. THEN COMES THE ELECTRICITY PEOPLE WHO DIG HOLES FOR ELECTRICITY DISTRIBUTION PURPOSES. THEY DIG AND DO WHAT THEY DO AND CLOSE IT UP AND GO HOME. FINALLY, AFTER SOME TIME, THE WHOLE ROAD LOOKS LIKE A BACK OF A SQUIRREL WITH MANY STRIPES IN IT. MOST THESE STRIPES ARE EITHER BUMPY OR SUNKEN INTO GROUND MAKING IT ALMOST FEEL LIKE PEOPLE ARE DRIVING ON A ROUGH ROAD SUITABLE FOR 4X4 DRIVERS. DON'T EVEN GET ME

DRAFT

STARTED WITH PEDESTRIAN WALKING AREAS AND PAVEMENTS. THOSE KIND OF CEASE TO EXIST IN NO TIME.

DRAFT

A Short Story

The Free Man—The End

The man was walking along the street and he felt a little tired. There was an abandoned building nearby, he headed towards the building. It was a considerably large building, not sure why it was abandoned, it seems like a well-maintained building.

He sat down on the staircase at the entrance to the building. He was tired and there were a lot of things going on in his head. His mind was wandering around, thinking about everything, what should have happened, the worst and best case scenarios. On top of that he was hearing voices in his head, not sure who or why just voices disturbing his thoughts. He was tired and felt like he had enough. But it didn't stop, he was struggling with a headache it causes for a while.

Suddenly everything stopped. He felt relieved, no voices, no thoughts, no wandering around, a peaceful feeling. He loved the tranquillity it brought to him, he was suddenly content. He felt sleepy and he lied down on the staircase. He was happy, like the rain suddenly stopped, he was enjoying the few quiet moments he had in years. He felt it like few hours, but actually, it was just a few minutes. Finally, he closed his eyes with contentment he felt.

DRAFT

And never opened his eyes again.

A Municipal Council vehicle found his body. Council arranged a funeral as no one was there to claim the body. Suddenly, on the second day, a lady showed up claiming to be his next of kin, out of nowhere. A cousin from his mother's side. People who arranged the funeral was a bit happy because now they have someone to give the responsibility of the body and do the rest of the legal work pretty easily.

The one who is in charge with the funeral, a man from the Municipal Council, approached her and said,

[The Funeral Manager]

"Excuse me! madam, may I talk to for few minutes. I'm the one who is responsible for his body at this moment"

[The Lady]

"Oh! Yes, sure"

[The Funeral Manager]

"Thanks! Would you mind taking over the arrangements from now on?"

[The Lady]

"What do I have to do?"

[The Funeral Manager]

"Some legal things. Few documents to sign and I may need your proof of identity and some documents to prove your connection to this person"

[The Lady]

"Sure!"

DRAFT

The legal work went well and, she was a real cousin of his. According to her, it's been a long time since she saw him the last time. Seems like she was well connected and keeping an eye on his whereabouts.

[The Funeral Manager]

"Thank you, madam. You may take over the arrangements now. What do you want us to do?"

[The Lady]

"Nothing much, what were you planning to do with his body?"

[The Funeral Manager]

"We were planning to keep the body in the funeral area for few days and bury the body in the cemetery nearby. Do you want the body to be transferred to your place?"

[The Lady]

"No. Not really. Can you carry out the plan as it is and bury his body afterwards"

[The Funeral Manager]

"Yes, but since now you are here, you may have to take the responsibility and pay for the services. I can arrange that."

[The Lady]

"Pay for the services?"

[The Funeral Manager]

"Yes, madam. For the coffin, location to bury, for the ceremony and transportation. There may be some few things here and there but those were the main. You might need to pay a fixed amount to the cemetery each year for the maintenance. That's all."

[The Lady]

"Didn't he had anything to cover the expense? His assets or anything?"

DRAFT

[The Funeral Manager]

“No, apparently he had nothing for himself. Few cents in his bank accounts and no will either. Also, it seems like he had taken some money from some people. Actually, he was in debt at the time of his death”

[The Lady]

“Oh! The guy is dead and I’m the one who has to pay for his funeral. And you telling me I’m going to get a bill each year for maintenance?”

[The Funeral Manager]

“Something like that!”

[The Lady]

“I don’t have much money either and obviously I’m not going to pay all bills after this. Is there anything else we could do?”

[The Funeral Manager]

“Seems like you were not that close. Anyway, did he wanted to be buried?”

[The Lady]

“I think so, at least that was his family tradition as I know.”

[The Funeral Manager]

“OK, but since you are the only one here, we can cremate the body and you may keep the ashed if you want or bury wherever you want”

[The Lady]

“That’s a good idea. I don’t mind what he wanted, let’s cremate the body and get over with it.”

[The Funeral Manager]

DRAFT

“Sure. I’ll arrange the paperwork and give you the receipt. You may pay the amount to municipal council tariff office, and we can go ahead after that.”

[The Lady]

“Sure, please make it quick, I have to go back home a bit early today.”

[The Funeral Manager]

“I’ll do my best.”

[The Lady]

“Thanks”

Few days after his death, he was cremated and ashes were given to his cousin. Cost of funeral and cremation process was paid by the cousin. A few days later, she took care of the ashes by getting rid of it while she was travelling along a coastal area and no one mentioned about him since then.

Everyone moved on like he never existed.

DRAFT

The End Of The Sequel

For those who read up to this point may be feeling little dizzy or psychotic. Most probably you'd be laughing or you've been laughing all along. Whatever your condition is, don't sleep on it or lose your sleep over any of it. Since, now, you've finally reached the end, I'm not going to trouble you any further.

Thank you very much for choosing this book for whatever reason you've done it for, in the first place. Hope you enjoyed it and learned a bit or two, or at least got provoked to think in some different directions. Thanks for the money you spent on this book, assuming you've purchased it, and don't I'm not going to ask a silly question like whether that is hard earned or not. Regardless of your inherited fortune, accumulated wealth by hard means or pure luck, you've decided to spend a little bit to buy this book. For that I'm grateful. And you may sleep well knowing you helped me to pay a bill or two, and kept me alive for a few days more, assuming I'm still alive at the time you are reading this.

If you were only interested in few pages of this book, or if you think that only a few pages actually had any worth in it, then please divide the amount you paid by number f pages in this book. Then multiply that number with the actual number of pages you think is interesting. That's the actual cost of what you were interested in. I'm sorry for the amount you paid more than that, please don't expect any return from me. Think of the amount you paid as a charity work which helped someone to live another day and to pay his bills. So, you have inadvertently done some charity work as well. Hooray!

Seriously, once you finish reading the book just forget about it. You can't change the fact that you read it but you can just forget anything you read. I don't want any reader to remember any content of this book. Unless you are quoting something out of this book, there's no

DRAFT

reason to remember anything. This is not a textbook and there's no exam at the end which you have to face by remembering content of this book. So, don't do it. All I want is you to read and understand it. If you understand it, good for you, if you don't understand it, still it's good for you as long as you bravely keep questioning everything until you truly understand it.

If you ever remember anything in this book and try to consciously apply that in your normal life, then that means you didn't get it at all. You never understood it. What you are doing is acting based on the script of this book. I don't want you to be an actor, "just be you!" regardless of whether you understood any of this or not, regardless of you accept any of this or not, regardless of you believe any of this or not. I'll be hurt if I ever found out that people are acting according to this book. That's just insane and I do not promote acting in real life at all.

Okay, enough said. Thanks again!

Goodbye!

Adiós!

Ciao!

Auf Wiedersehen!

Au revoir!

Bon, voyage!

Sayonara!

Etc.

This list is too long, go find the rest for yourself!

So long ……. [Fill the blank with any plural noun]!

Oh! I almost forgot, there's one complementary chapter on an imaginary author discussion. You may never get the chance to meet me but I hope the last chapter will answer some of the

DRAFT

questions you'll get regarding the author and the book, once you read it. So, you may consider it as an FAQ chapter.

Once again,

So long ……. [Fill the blank with any plural noun]!

DRAFT

A Short Story

The Book Club Forum

[The Presenter]

“Is this your first book?”

[The Author]

“Yes, this is my first book. I have written many things including a thesis before but almost all are for academic purposes. This is the first book that I publish to the whole world to read.”

[A Journalist In The Front Row #1]

“Have you faced problems trying to publish this book?”

[The Author]

“Yes, like everyone else I also considered many ways before publishing this book. Pros and cons of self-publishing a book, finding a good publisher or a publishing agency. Then got to know about literary agencies which submit reviewed books to publishers. It is a bit of a mess these days as you would all know it. Many book publishers, many literary agencies, many options. Anyway, here we are with the book. Even though it is a really annoying task to just a

DRAFT

publish a book these days, I don't think I could have done better myself or release it to the international market in the same day by myself. So, yet, it is worth the effort I would say. But isn't it a bit early to say?"

[A Journalist In The Front Row #2]

"What is your mind like? For sure you have some vivid imagination."

[The Author]

"I don't know much to say about it but from the things I observed, it is more like a thing that follows all the whispers it can hear. It just subconsciously jumps from one to another and cling to some. When there is no whispers and nothing to cling to or follow, my mind is like a kite with a broken string, just floating without a goal according to how the wind blows. It just goes through my memories, imaginations, dreams and so on based on external triggers and as I would remember them without any end goal in mind. That is how it is most of the time."

[A Journalist In The Front Row #1]

"Would you mind visiting our country for an open discussion? For sure your readers may have many questions for you."

[The Author]

"No, I don't want to travel around the world preaching my gospel. I would certainly go around the world if I can, but only as a traveller. There is nothing else for me to say or clarify by going around the world participating all the unnecessary event answering the same set of questions over and over again. Don't you have had enough with this book and all the talk shows of the world. I would ask you to find someone else for that job."

[A Journalist In The Front Row #1]

"So, you don't care about your readers. Don't you want to know what they have to say about it and ask further questions?"

[The Author]

DRAFT

“I’m done with this. I don’t want the trouble to repeat myself all over the place again and again. If someone wants answers that one can go ahead and read the book. If there is no answer to what that person is looking for then that person may look elsewhere or send a question to me. I would publicly post answer to that question on my website.”

[A Journalist In The Front Row #2]

“Do you consider this book as your life’s achievement?”

A bit of a pause. It seems like the author tries to think before answering that question.

[The Author]

“I wrote a book with everything I can think of myself. This book contains everything that I can think of and it explains the way I thing and what kind of a person I am. I don’t have anything up in my sleeve. I tried to be open as possible and this book is more like an attempt to become fully transparent in this world. I have my way of doing it but if you look closely, this book is more like, if this book ever goes international, that I’m stripping in front of the whole world. There is nothing to hide and nothing else left to say. What else would you expect from me?”

[The Presenter]

“Will you next book be a better on that this one? I mean do you thing that you’d be able to top this one?”

[The Author]

“I honestly don’t know. That is a fear of almost all the authors I guess. We never know whether we can top the best book we ever wrote so far. I may or may not write another good book. Probably my next one would be a better one than this and it might become widely accepted. However, that is just a possibility. Honestly, I wouldn’t know and this book may be the only good one I ever write, according to my readers.”

[A Journalist In The Front Row #3]

DRAFT

“Are you currently writing your next book?”

[The Author]

“Yes, there is a sneak peak at the end of the book about the next book I’m planing on writing. It is a science fiction novel, a futuristic one. It’s more like about a civilisation that I would like to live on or the best civilised society that I can think of. It is not a reality, yet, so, I try to write it as a science fiction novel. As I said earlier people may or may not accept it as a good book. I don’t know.”

[A Journalist In The Front Row #2]

“Is there anyone in your life that you have any love interest in?”

[The Author]

“I don’t have any particular person in life. It is more like I’ve been tossed out of the pool. In evolutionary sense, I’m more like a bad seed you know. A one that wouldn’t possibly made to the next phase of evolution. A one that the evolution process would ignore in the selection process. Therefore, people are not that drawn towards me in that sense. So, I’m trying to find peace with it. You guys go on, I may or may not catch up and I’m okay with that.”

[The Presenter]

“It sounds more like you are….”

[The Author]

“Okay, yeah, I know, the sad one talks who couldn’t get a piece of the pie. I admit I feel bad about it. But that is how it is, I just live with it.”

[The Presenter]

“Here comes the honesty, you are welcome!”

[The Author]

“Touché”

DRAFT

[A Journalist In The Front Row #1]

“Haven’t you had any issues while trying to publish the book?”

[The Author]

“Okay, I had a few. It’s about selecting the publishers, editors and everything that comes with it. In early days people were putting out handwritten books as published books. I don’t think that there were other related occupations were present at that era. Nowadays, there are editors to check grammar, spelling and all other issues, literary agencies to select which books to publish and manage writers, publishers to pick the best of the best and publish under their names, distributors and many more. Also, there are many ways of editing books, like line edits, full edits, proof reading, copy edition and so on. All these things have a price tag associated with it. Almost all people who work in these areas have competitive rates. For a person who writes a book without any money, all these are extra burdens. I had these issues as well. I tried first to figure out ways to go through all those steps in the established way of publishing a good book. But I couldn’t afford it. So, I did it by myself. I became my own editor, publisher, manager, and everything else to publish this book. I hope that makes sense.”

[The Presenter]

“Didn’t you worry about the quality of the outcome?”

[The Author]

“I did, but I couldn’t afford to pay another person for the quality of the outcome. So, I did it myself to make sure the book is prepared with the best quality that I myself can get to. So, this is my personal best I would say. Most probably if I continue witting I will become better at it over time. But for the first book of mine, I gave all I can to make sure it is the best book I myself alone can publish.”

[The Presenter]

“This was your first book. So, did you get into any extra trouble as a new author?”

DRAFT

[The Author]

“Yes, I did. My plan was to try contacting publishers directly. However, most of the publishers doesn’t expect to receive any unsolicited manuscripts. Basically, I think, they are overwhelmed with what they get already. So, may direct new authors to seek Literary Agents or Literary Agencies. Since, I knew that sending a manuscript to a well known publishing company can be useless, according to their own websites, I planned to seek out Literal Agencies which has decent agents and published top books in the works. Maybe I should have seek for new literary agents but I wanted treat my first book as the best one. Why would I settle for less. So, with that egoistic attitude, I picked agents out of well known Literary Agencies. My plan was to contact three agents from three different agencies, one after another (if one rejects), before giving it up altogether.

[The Presenter]

“Well, it didn’t work it seems.”

[The Author] [Need to change is circumstances change, even though highly unlikely]

“Unfortunately or fortunately, yes, it didn’t work out very well. I had to give it up and publish it as an independent author.”

[The Presenter]

“So, are you blame it on publishing community? I mean all the publishers and literary agents.”

[The Author]

“Not really. I mean they probably can’t do anything else because that is how the industry works. Think like this, all the people in the world wants to publish books, but Literary Agencies and Publishers have a reputation to uphold. So, they have to pick the best candidates out of everyone who sends them manuscripts. Each agent might receive many manuscripts and basically they wouldn’t care about a new author who they never heard before, when they have many other known authors. Like in almost all industries new comers has to make a name out of themselves first. Otherwise, be ready to face many rejections. I

DRAFT

don't mind that with other industries but I didn't want to tolerate and feel bad before releasing my first book. So, I treated them as new comers as well."

[The Presenter]

"Since you brought that up, let's talk about this new comer issue. What do you think about this major issues and rejections that most new comers face?"

[The Author]

"I am guilty of that trend as well. I mean, yes, it is a trend, that we have built by ourselves over time. For an example, I might work so hard to get my first job because getting the first job is the worst harassment that anyone would face in their lives, even though no one talks about it. Finally, if I survived all the harassment and land in a job, then from that first day onwards, I'm not a newcomer any more. So, overtime I develop that attitude as everyone else as well. Then when I come to a position, I would also hire the best of the best people who has previous experience and top of the class education as well. Even, I would easily overlook any newcomer over an experienced well trained, proven to be a better professional. That is almost like I have forgotten the harassment and trouble I went through to get my first job, but even if I remember that, I can't take the high risks and empathise any newcomer that comes in the way. That is the problem that anyone would face. So, even in book publishing industry, publishers and literary agent might easily overlook any new author and give a way to people who they certain that they could rely on. Any publisher or literary agent will simply forget the trouble they've went through to land on their current job or their first job while choosing manuscripts. Even they remember that they simply can't afford to take the chance. This is the issue. How can I blame them for something that I also supported while I was working. Most probably, if I were in their position, I might do the same. As I said, we created this trend and it works most of the time, but it is a pain in the arse for any new person and we know that as well. What to do? Do you have any suggestion or would you behave differently if you are in the decision making position?"

[The Presenter]

DRAFT

“Yes, I understand. Even I prefer people with experience and more professional because they are easy to work with, nothing much to tech and less trouble. I totally get your point but we both agree on one thing that it is pain in the arse. Only we lost our jobs and start loosing for a new one, we understand how difficult it is. Especially if we are changing career paths.”

[The Author]

“Exactly, it has to be solved but no one has any better way to do it. Only few companies are stable enough to take a risk and to carry out new comer programs. It is sad but that is the reality.”

DRAFT

Acknowledgements

- Google is a trademark belongs to Alphabet Inc., and Google products mentioned in this book such as Gmail, Google Drive, Google Keep, YouTube are services belong to and maintained by Google, as of 2019
- Microsoft, Outlook and Visual Studio are trademarks and products belong to Microsoft Inc. Any Microsoft product mentioned in this book such as Visual Studio, Microsoft Office, Microsoft Outlook, OneDrive Bing, HoloLense are services and products belong to Microsoft Inc.
- Apple, iOS, iPad, iPhone, iPod are trademarks of Apple Inc. Any product mentioned here that belong to Apple Inc, such as iOS, iPhone, iCloud, iTunes, iPod, iMac are products and services belong to Apple Inc.
- Facebook is trademark and the name of the main product and service of Facebook Inc. Any product mentioned here in this book belong to Facebook Inc, such as Facebook, Instagram, Oculus are products and services belong to Facebook Inc.
- Samsung is the trademark of Samsung Cooperation and any products mentioned here in this book that belong to Samsung Cooperation such as Samsung Galaxy Phones, TouchWizUI, Samsung Gear VR are products and services belong to Samsung Cooperation.
- Wikipedia is the world's largest online free encyclopedia maintained by public contributors as of 2019 and Wikipedia along with its trademark belongs to Wikimedia Cooperation.

DRAFT

Acknowledgements

- LibreOffice is the trademark and a free and open source Office Suite belong to the document foundation. This book was written using LibreOffice Writer in Open Document Template (*.odt) format.
- Accesstoinsight is a free to access Buddhist scripture library on the internet that belongs to creators of accesstoinsight.org.
- Quora belongs to Quora Creators
- Reddit belongs to Reddit creators

DRAFT

References

DRAFT

Append

DRAFT

Alphabetical Index

Allah.....472

Brahma.....307, 494, 865p., 869pp., 885, 943, 1277, 1426

Buddha.....45, 255, 284, 295, 303, 307, 365p., 528, 561, 816, 826, 828, 839, 853, 875, 877, 905, 1005, 1273, 1277

Buddhism....12, 34, 36, 45, 302, 322, 366, 438, 475pp., 491, 521, 527, 559p., 815, 826, 828pp., 857, 876, 887, 943, 1273, 1276p.

Buddhist. 36, 45, 363, 376, 436, 458, 498, 828pp., 837, 849, 865, 885, 1127, 1163, 1226, 1277, 1279, 1484

Christian. 36, 45, 302, 364, 491, 816, 849, 857, 865, 876, 1129, 1273

Christianity...45, 302, 471, 491, 816, 849, 857, 865, 876, 1273

Enlightenment 35, 45, 259, 295, 299, 469, 557, 559, 561, 849p., 853, 855, 857, 866, 874, 878p., 899, 969, 972, 974, 1191, 1201, 1277, 1281, 1297, 1319, 1323, 1329, 1337, 1371, 1495p., 1507

Free Man 750, 753, 823, 920, 1035, 1092, 1153, 1290, 1415, 1434, 1516

God...17, 45, 68pp., 246p., 257, 260, 268, 271, 275, 279, 290, 302p., 307, 317, 349p., 369, 408, 441, 471pp., 481pp., 486, 493, 816, 824pp., 851, 853, 896, 898pp., 909, 916, 970, 980p., 984, 1008, 1019p., 1068pp., 1083pp., 1117, 1129, 1135, 1162, 1171, 1198, 1273, 1276p., 1288

Hindu. 36, 302, 376, 472, 475, 492p., 857, 1116, 1273

Humanity. .A, 6p., 34, 38pp., 44p., 48, 52, 54p., 123, 208, 217p., 222, 229pp., 240, 262pp., 300, 311, 313, 334p., 349pp., 353p., 356, 358, 360pp., 369, 438, 440, 496, 518, 623p., 628p., 631, 672, 698, 711, 842, 916, 918, 984, 1024, 1040, 1045, 1078p., 1112, 1119, 1153, 1176pp., 1232, 1247, 1276, 1278, 1306, 1319, 1328, 1467, 1485, 1489p., 1504

HUMANITY.....720

DRAFT

Introduction.xxxv, 714, 973p., 1064, 1240

Islam…302, 307, 364, 488, 490, 492, 845, 857, 1073, 1116, 1273

Jesus. .45, 284, 295, 303, 365p., 472, 482, 561, 853, 875, 877

Morality. .323, 360pp., 438p., 441p., 455, 458p., 475pp., 481, 486, 522, 735, 760, 828p., 1081, 1247, 1466p., 1488

Muhammad.....284, 303

Muslim.....490

Philosophy.....16, 36, 213, 278p., 293, 301pp., 308, 315, 375, 408, 518, 528, 711, 714, 828pp., 867, 1020, 1066, 1072, 1121, 1127, 1199, 1232, 1244, 1273, 1278, 1429, 1454, 1484, 1488p., 1497p., 1502p.

PHILOSOPHY.....1

Religion.....34pp., 45p., 213, 241, 248, 259p., 278, 287, 299, 302, 305p., 315, 373, 375, 408, 420, 471, 478, 481, 483, 486, 490, 518, 714, 845, 848p., 851, 857, 871p., 882, 885, 887, 890p., 913pp., 944, 971pp., 977, 1004, 1016, 1031, 1066, 1072, 1074, 1083, 1116, 1121, 1151, 1192, 1199, 1273, 1430, 1451, 1466, 1489, 1497p., 1502

Shiva.....492, 494

Short Story....48, 138, 224, 332, 387, 463, 563, 702, 750, 823, 920, 1035, 1092, 1153, 1158, 1290, 1415, 1434, 1516, 1524

Uddhist.....447

Who am I….441, 478, 775, 780, 783, 791, 794p., 797p., 800, 802, 804p., 811, 868, 870, 903, 907p., 1046, 1074

Who Am I?—Part.....782, 786, 790, 792, 794, 796, 799, 802, 807, 811, 815

Who are you.....360, 818, 867

Who I am.....xlvii, 775, 780pp., 786p., 791pp., 796, 801, 803, 845, 868, 882, 884, 887, 902, 912, 1108, 1120, 1209, 1212

Who you arexlviii, 51, 314, 473, 514, 770, 818, 847, 914, 980, 982, 1028, 1047, 1481

.....1177p.

DRAFT

Related Books And Media

Books

Tripitaka

The Holy Bible

The Holy Quran

Bagavath Geetha

The Power of Now—Eckhart Tolle

DRAFT

Media

Cosmos—A Personal Voyage (TV Series—1990's)

Cosmos—A Space Time Odyssey (TV Series—2014)

Planet Earth (TV Series—A BBC Documentary Series—2000's)

Westworld (TV Series—2016)

Westworld for those who lack creative imagination to see the moral attitudes and conflicts behind creating another species of our own image. It might give a glance at how a created world of a scripted life looks like. It gives some insight into concepts like the free will, lack of free will and the widely debated concept of predefined fate. The viewers can see how ugly it can get and they might start to question the moral issues behind such existence. I hope they'd start questioning their beliefs and themselves the same way.

DRAFT

A Sneak Peak

DRAFT

InDiCoLink

THIS IS A SNEAK PEAK INTO THE NOVEL THAT I AM WORKING ON. THIS MAY PROBABLY BE MY NEXT BOOK. IN HERE YOU CAN READ WHAT THAT NOVEL IS ALL ABOUT. ENJOY!

A Futuristic Science Fiction and an Influence to the Next Generation of Thinking

InDiCoLink means Inter Dimensional Consciousness Link. The main system which uses this link is called the InDiCoLink Transfer Hub, where all consciousnesses can be connected, stored, rehabilitated and swapped around. This was achieved by interdimensional engineering or higher dimensional engineering which invented through various experiments on higher dimensional simulations. Even though the technology is all about interdimensional connectivity, almost all the conversion methods used in these technologies often invented in higher dimensional domains. Therefore everyone prefer the term higher-dimensional engineering as opposed to the interdimensional engineering.

Currently the society is free of sense of time and command hierarchy. Everyone is working with what they love to do or are working with others to do what is necessary. All thing are

voluntary and no one can force anyone to do something. No one is allowed to make someone do something without their prior consent.

Problems are analysed based on consequences. Memories can be traced and navigated or traversed like someone watches a film on a video player, instead of two dimensional picture frames, this technology navigates though sequence of events or conditions that made an event possible. Through this system users can also analyse the first event or the first intention that came into existence which caused the chain event to ultimately result in that negative consequence. Then these systems can either rehabilitate or remove the whole sequence of chain events from that person's memory to restore him or her back to their "Normal" way.

Currently the voluntary global safety and justice organisation (GSJO) has retired using any body damaging weapons. Instead they all use the same gun which they can shoot any biological body to take over that body's consciousness and send upload instructions to the InDiCoLink Transfer Hub. Or in extreme cases swap bodies when necessary. This gun looks like an ancient teaser gun. However, this gun shoots an intelligent biodegradable capsule which wares off in few minutes, the shooter who owns the gun can either swap or upload the consciousness to InDiCoLink Transfer Hub. Only voluntary protectors of global safety and justice organisation (GSJO) has this weapon. And it is only operable by those individual conscious entities.

People have mastered the consciousness based identification methods. All this was possible because of higher dimensional engineering which allowed people to isolate and directly link into the consciousness from a higher dimension. Switch happens through that higher dimension and people who go through the process immediately becomes unaware and again become aware when they get restored in the same or the other body.

Everywhere there are higher dimensional scanners which scans directly for the consciousness inside. These scanners pick up the currently aware conscious entity in that particular body. These are used as authenticating mechanisms. Advanced scanners at gates can detect all conscious entity in a particular body. Some may be dormant, or holding a particular consciousness hostage.

DRAFT

Some rouge organisations has mastered this and have technology to keep armies of conscious entities in a single body, which they use as a surrogate body for a large scale take down by passing gates like a trojan horse.

World is mostly peaceful and aware of many consciousness level higher dimensional sciences. Currently higher dimensional simulations can allow third dimensional beings to experience those higher dimensions in virtual environments, where they can experience and learn about these dimensions. Most scientists are working in these virtual environments to advance the field of higher dimensional engineering.

All the knowledge is freely available and there are no secrets. There are no states or countries as per se. Also there are no any private organisations. People just do what they love and hardly obey any commands from others. So, whatever they do, they do because they like to do those. The whole process is transparent in all transactions and knowledge. People have private lives but other than their personal lives, nothing that requires outside coordination is a secret. This is necessary for the current way of life.

Bodies are considered universal properties. Bodies cannot be damaged and can be used by voluntary protectors who works for the global safety and justice organisation (GSJO). This organisation protects and overlooks the operations of InDiCoLink research and InDiCoLink Transfer Hub. In any event if a protector takes another person's body then that consciousness will be immediately transferred to the hub. In case of resuming an important task, that entity will be given a temporary body until the original body is safely returned. In case the original body got damaged, GSJO will provide another body for that conscious entity which is up to his or her satisfaction.

Sexuality rarely matters as the consciousness of a sentient entity has been regarded as having no sexual identity. They will be assigned bodies based on their gender identity rather than their birth sex. People rarely care about the sex of a person any more because when they want to change their gender identity they can request a different body which suits the new gender identity.

DRAFT

There is some heat between rouge organisations and GSJO regarding the liberalisation and decentralisation of InDiCoLink Transfer Hub. Even though the all the data and research are public and can be accessed from anywhere, these rouge organisations want access to critical systems which hold and rehabilitate uploaded consciousnesses to be open. However, the GSJO still doesn't fully trust everyone and do not want it to be public in order to protect the holding, transfer and rehabilitation process.

There are ancient lovers who work in remote areas of the world who wants to bring back old technologies and ways of life. These groups often use body damaging ancient weapons. Even though GSJO doesn't care about their protectors getting shot, they have concerns about the time it takes to bring a new body up to a mission ready state. These mission ready bodies are rare and highly trained with simulations for strength and agility. Any person who got shot by these people will immediately be uploaded to the hub and searched for any traumatic memories. The memories about getting shot will be removed and the conscious entity will be sent back to a mission ready body to proceed with the mission. This is to make sure the consciousness does not get traumatised after such events.

Calendars have been retired and people doesn't work based on time any more. They are more concerned about the quality of the outcome rather than how long it will take to get there. The cycles are calculated from one summer solstice to another summer solstice. At the beginning of the new solstice, the whole world goes to the next cycle at once. This gets determined by the very moment the earth pass the longest distance from the sun to gain back on it to come back around. These precision calculations are done by the global astronomy organisation (GAO). The whole world goes into the next cycle at once.

Since the beginning of higher dimensional engineering, conventional record keeping has changed to an even based approach. In this way, anyone can search for a certain event in the past by it's conditions and connections. The requirement for time in record keeping has been eliminated. Currently the event and condition based search engines have replaced ancient search engines which highly relied on sense of time. All higher dimensional servers no longer regard time as a requirement and all are free of sense of time. They keep records of sequence

DRAFT

of third dimensional events and change of conditions in third dimensional space instead of time. So people can easily trace back using these sequence of changes instead of time. Also all the records is connected to an individual consciousness which keeps a record of the identity of the consciousness involved, along with all changes. So when doing some work without a sense of time, when the task was left off and when they started it back, which is similar to created and last modified dates, are obsolete concepts.

This story is about a person who was uploaded to InDiCoLink Transfer Hub, when it was initiated. This happened long time ago while the interdimensional engineering is happening in research laboratories. One of the powerful people at that era has uploaded his daughters consciousness to InDiCoLink Transfer Hub when it was still under research and development. This person was terminally ill during that time and soon after the upload the body of the person has died out due to the illness. She was stored in the hub for several centuries and considered as the first human trial of the InDiCoLink Transfer Hub, even though she was never been restored to another body. However, according to a latest agreement, all entities in the hub should be given a cyclical opportunity to restore back to learn about the current society and changes it has gone through. In this way no one in the hub will get alienated when they suddenly got restored after a long period of time. This new agreement will ensure that everyone is up to date about the new changes and ready to be alive if necessary.

Everyone else has been restored and updated. Some chose to stay and others gone back to hub willingly knowing that they'll get restored time to time. However, this first person was never been restored and considered as a special case. Because this person has no understanding of the changes the world went through since the upload and even at that time she was not aware of what InDiCoLink was about. An archaeologist who is also an historian has been asked to welcome her back and teach her things she doesn't know about. This person is the best person to bridge the gap between that era and current society. He has been kind enough to accept the request and he is waiting for her restoration. This story is about this entity zero who was the first entity on the InDiCoLink Transfer Hub and her close relationship with one of the GSJO consultants.

DRAFT

GSJO has no hierarchy or a command chain. It is considered as a necessary organisation as opposed to a one with someone's personal interest. So GSJO is a global organisation which volunteers work side by side to ensure the safety and justice of the global civilisation. GSJO consultants are part of GSJO who are better suited for decision making with regards to the GSJO operations. They are more like the people who are best suited for that work. They are highly trained and experienced. GSJO protectors often seek advice from these GSJO consultants, however these consultants are prohibited to command GSJO protectors, they can only provide consultations and give them the best possible cause of action, however, accepting it or rejecting is up to the GSJO protectors. Any forceful intervention or trying to command another sentient entity is considered as a violation of sentient entity rights. This apply to both external and internal manipulations. Some people have mastered techniques to command a conscious entity in a specific body by piggy backing their consciousness. It's really hard to detect such cases as this means there is another conscious entity somewhere within the same body. Normal identity scanners can only detect currently aware conscious entity but these scanners cannot detect those who are hiding behind the main entity in another dimensions. GSJO has advanced scanners which can scan fully a person from all known dimensions. These scanners can pinpoint any other conscious entity hiding in a body.

Even though the necessity for the time keeping has become obsolete, still people use the second as a time unit. However instead of using minutes, days and years, people use kiloseconds, megaseconds, gigaseconds, and so on. Scientists has replaced the duration of a second with a more sensible description which anyone can test by themselves on labs. This new duration is almost as long as the ancient second. The difference is negligible in shorter time spans but for longer durations the difference between ancient second based calculations and current calculations may give significantly different results. However, it's safe to assume that still 6 kiloseconds almost the same as an ancient 1 hour and 40 minutes. Also a 3 kiloseconds is equal to ancient 50 minutes.

The main reason people get rid of cyclic events is that people don't celebrate cyclic days any more. Since the beginning of InDICoLink Transfer Hub, anytime on any day can be someone's

DRAFT

birthday and birth time because of the capability of consciousness uploads and restorations. There is no birthdays or birth times per se. Some people who are alive have lived for generations making this society possible, uploading themselves and restoring back countless times over their lifetime. It is considered that anytime on any day that someone think of doing something good is the best moment for make that thing happen. So, there is no astrology or any other pseudoscience involved in decision making. So, day and time keeping has become obsolete. Especially with event and condition based record navigations and with higher dimensional servers which can keep third dimensional condition changes as sequence events, third dimensional time keeping has become useless.

The InDiCoLInk works through higher dimensions. No third dimensional person without higher dimensional experience can comprehend this technology. People are getting more and more aware of inter dimensional engineering or higher dimensional engineering with help of higher dimensional simulations and virtual environments.

When a GSJO multidimensional tagging gun (MuDiTag or MDT) shoots a capsule into someone's body, that capsule works as a multi-dimensional beacon which sends out signals from all known dimensions. This signal then gets picked up by higher dimensional sensors in InDiCoLink Transfer Hub. Then by calculating beacon's signal strength and signal direction, it can detect the signal originating position from all known dimensions. Then it can pinpoint the position of that person from all known dimensions. Then the hub scans for the whole person from all dimensions until it can pinpoint his or her consciousness. Once it finds the whole thing, it then breaks the consciousnesses link to the third dimensional body from a higher dimension and the whole thing other than the third dimensional body gets transferred to a higher dimensional repository. This is what we call the upload. However, this takes a very long time when we calculate it from the time of higher dimensions that are in play. However, the whole process is happening in dimensions higher than the known third dimensions. Therefore, only the changes like breaking the consciousness link to a third dimensional body and reconnecting a consciousness to a third dimensional body from a higher dimension, reflect any changes in observable third dimension. So, for people who are in third

DRAFT

dimensional space this change happens in less than a split second. They don't feel the duration of the actual process at all. Actually, all the people who are alive and who you can see around are only experiencing their third dimensional selves. But as we speak many of them may be going through many changes in higher dimensions, maybe the hub is transferring, securely storing and repairing that person from higher dimensions. But people can't feel or comprehend any of it because none of those changes happen in known observable dimensions. InDiCoLink Transfer Hub is actually a higher dimensional GSJO sub station. Many scientists and engineers work there through simulated sensory augmentations. Hub works as a safe house, actually it is a warehouse and a rehabilitation facility for any higher dimensional subsection of a person.

If you cant understand how higher dimensional transfers has no effect on third dimensional reality, then think of a two dimensional trajectory. Just imagine a two dimensional object was thrown in a two dimensional trajectory. It will hit the two dimensional ground at the same spot at the same time regardless of how hard we pull or push that object from the third axis of the third dimension. There is no two dimensional component to the force that we put along the third dimensional axis. Now think of higher dimensional changes we do which has no third dimensional force component. So, whatever we do in other dimensions without making a third dimensional force component has no effect in third dimensional space. Whatever happens in third dimension will never be interfered or changed due to the work of higher dimensional scientists and engineers.

InDiCoLink and related research are considered a marvel and the beginning of the modern civilisation. However, it has it's flaws. Many rouge organisation uses these research for their own agenda. Hijacking consciousnesses, higher dimensional kidnapping, higher dimensional crime, taking prime consciousness hostage, piggy backing and controlling prime consciousness without consent and trojan horse attacks have become common and GSJO protectors are working to prevent these issues and bring justice to those who are affected. InDiCoLink Transfer hub has advanced detection and rehabilitation algorithms which can detect and remove anomalies in conscious intentions and memories. This rehabilitation

DRAFT

process helped to keep everyone without getting traumatised by any such event they under go. Most people opt to use a constant InDiCoLink connection to the transfer hub while travelling and working outside, This ensures that they will be looked after by the hub and at any moment if the entity got threatened, the hub will immediately extract them leaving the third dimensional body behind. Then the GSJO will be notified with the location of the body. Once the body is recovered the consciousness will be restored. Now we care about the safety of the consciousness itself, the sentient entity him or her self, rather than the safety of the body. So at any extreme condition, protecting and securing conscious entities has become the utmost priority regardless of what happens to their bodies or belongings.

All this was possible with the understanding that people are actually growing in many different dimensions but not only in three dimensions. It's considered that even though we are unknowingly growing in many dimensions we are not evolved enough to comprehend those higher dimensions. This is how the people first came up with the higher dimensional simulations to experience higher dimensions in virtual environments. After many catastrophic failures and some people going irrecoverably insane, finally, some people have managed to adapt and comprehend higher dimensions. Then scientists and engineers subjected themselves into these simulations and began studying them. After many centuries we have mastered higher dimensional engineering and interdimensional conversion mechanisms to build highly sophisticated higher dimensional facilities. Few centuries ago scientists and engineers were able to pinpoint and understand people's consciousness and how it works. Ever since, the need for any form of an organised religion or a philosophy has also become obsolete. We started detecting how entities stay conscious in different dimensions, how thoughts works and when and fro where the intension first arises and also how they unknowingly get trapped in higher dimensions like going into an eternal oblivion. Now we understand who these unseen beings that many myths and religions are talking about. They actually are once humans who got trapped unknowingly in other dimensions after their third dimensional physical death. According to them, since they got trapped, they tried to comeback and make sense of it in biological means. Some were much understanding and others were angry and more demanding. This is how people were experiencing other entities

DRAFT

in their body or having split personalities. Many civilisations thought of these as demons or divine interventions, but now we know the truth. We managed to recover and store many of these wandering entities from all known dimensions and we managed to understand many things by taking to them in higher dimensional controlled environments. This is when the first InDiCoLink established. Connecting consciousness to and disconnecting consciousness from a third dimensional biological bodies. These wandering spirits as ancients called them, worked side by side with interdimensional engineers to make this a reality. These spirits knew the biological side of it and interdimensional or higher dimensional engineers and scientists knew the science of it. They have managed to make InDiCoLink working and bring it up and running in few years. This is when the transfer hub was invented and people were officially free from death after that, unless they want to die.

Many loved ones from the dead were able to communicate and come back to third dimensional world after this. Even though all people they known were gone, some were able to unite with passed members through InDiCoLink Transfer Hub.

A universal basic income mechanism was rolled out with the same time of the InDiCoLink Transfer Hub. This is because it is useless to keep a centralised economical system and InDiCoLink Transfer Hub took control of the system. First the most wealthy and elite were against it as they would lose everything but the decision has to made for the sake of everyone. This was one of the hardest phases in known history with many civil unrest. Also, this is one of the most notorious occasion where the interdimensional scientists and engineers considered to have taken the control of all who are against for a rehabilitation process. This was actually a grey area of InDiCOLink history. Many were still debating their notorious use of the technology to implement the Universal Basic Income scheme. Now anyone who is alive or stay conscious gets paid by the Global Trade Organisation (GTO) based on the kiloseconds they stay aware. It is said that any sentient entity who is conscious has to be taken care of. Since all the bodies are universal properties which governed by GSJO, medical care is all free. Nourishment is also been taken care of and accommodation is based on what they love to do. Those who work for the necessary organisations will be provided

DRAFT

accommodation near where they work, and others were relocated to places where best suited for what they love to do. Any person who first become reconnected to a physical body after a long time will be given a one time package of all the necessary resources he or she needs, including accommodation based on interests of their choosing, clothing, food and drinks for a one cycle and free transport options. After one cycle, they can start spending what they received during that cycle from GTO for being conscious. The amount of one person being conscious for quarter of a cycle is more than enough to a person to live for a one whole cycle. People here are more generous and hardly someone get into any situation where they lack of resources.

By this same time the consciousness based authentication has invented. This was due to the knowledge of the scientists who gathered information to realise that any sentient consciousness can become dormant and work under the influence of a secondary and more powerful consciousness. So, it was a necessity to scan for any symbiotic connections between conscious entities and other conscious entities who are piggybacking the same body tormenting, or as ancients called it “haunting”, the prime consciousness. Every modern scanner is a higher dimensional scanner capable of detecting the currently aware conscious entity. Many machines and personally controlled items and belongings were connected to individual conscious identities. Unless that entity is conscious, these machines cannot be operated or accessed. The person becoming conscious is the password as an ancients would say. These machines are constantly monitoring the currently aware entity which automatically locks down as soon as they become unconscious again. All this was possible with modern higher dimensional engineering.

This sentient entity recognition is the next phase of the evolved field of biometrics which ancients used to detect identities. As they uses iris, fingerprint and face detectors, modern scanners detect the currently aware conscious entity or the bio signature of the conscious entity who is in control of an individual body. All other methods have become obsolete and the new field of study is called the multidimensional biometrics. This field is getting updated as we go by detecting and understanding more and more higher dimensions.

DRAFT

There was an anomaly with the higher dimensional engineering at first. Which involved with incidents of people who worked with higher dimensional simulations having trouble getting sleep and unable to be anaesthetised. The problem was they have become aware in other dimensions as soon as they become unaware of the third dimension. Since then the multi dimensional anaesthetics and multi dimensional sleep has been invented. One time an interdimensional engineer underwent a surgery which made him awake in a higher dimension during the surgery. He was experiencing something like an eternal oblivion and he was helpless until he was bought back to third dimensional reality. However, this made him claustrophobic and psychologically damaged. He experienced it as some sort of an eternal confinement. He was then later rehabilitated by InDiCoLink Transfer Hub but he was never the same. Since this incident the multi dimensional biology was invented and doctors were becoming more and more aware of the brutal ancient methods they used without knowing the damages those methods causes to people's bodies from other dimensions.

The entity zero or Eve has been there for many years even before this was possible. When she was dying in ancient year 2020 AD, her father, who was an influential figure on higher dimensional engineering project, asked her to be saved from other known dimensions. Then scientists extracted the whole thing from other dimensions just before her death and stored her in their first higher dimensional storage facility. Her third dimensional body died away but her higher dimensional components were kept intact in a controlled environment within this facility. As we figured, there is no decay in higher dimensions as we know of, or at least it takes a really long time than we can possibly imagine. So far, no one has decayed in higher dimensions. This facility which Eve was stored in, was the one which evolved in to GSJO higher dimensional sub station which host InDiCoLink Transfer Hub. Therefore, Eve was, in a way, the entity zero on InDiCoLink Transfer Hub.

This is the first time, Eve is getting reconnected to a third dimensional body and everyone is excited to welcome her to the current society.

DRAFT

Just Stop!

Just,

Stop!

No Exceptions!

DRAFT

The End Note

This book is about nothing at all, at the same time this book about almost everything that the author can think of. Now for those who want to know more about the author himself, this book is in a different league. Almost all other books focuses on the author first and content second. This is one of those rare ones which promotes the content rather than the author himself. So, yeah, the content of this book at the top most position. Think of the author as the vessel who brought up all these thoughts into this reality. That is it!

You can either pick it up read it or just leave it behind. Either way, no harm is done. If one asks me, don't you care whether someone reads this book or not? My honest answer would be, I don't care at all. So, apparently the author is an arrogant one but he truly believes that content of this book worth the effort someone has to put up with his arrogance.

Wrote By,

Do you really care?

Even after reading this end note.

Go read the book!

Content of this book is more important than the author's name itself!

Probably the content of this book is more important than the author himself.

Trust me [the author] on that!

First wrote on 12th February 2019

Last updated on 12th February 2019

DRAFT

[PLEASE NOTE THAT THIS END NOTE IS FOR THE BACK COVER OF THE BOOK. THIS PAGE WON'T BE A PART OF THE CONTENT OF THIS BOOK.]

DRAFT